unfoldingWord® Literal Text

v89

Copyrights & Licensing

unfoldingWord® Literal Text

Copyright © 2022 by unfoldingWord

This work is made available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 4.0 International License. To view a copy of this license, visit https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/ or send a letter to Creative Commons, PO Box 1866, Mountain View, CA 94042, USA.

unfoldingWord® is a registered trademark of unfoldingWord. Use of the unfoldingWord name or logo requires the written permission of unfoldingWord. Under the terms of the CC BY-SA license, you may copy and redistribute this unmodified work as long as you keep the unfoldingWord® trademark intact. If you modify a copy or translate this work, thereby creating a derivative work, you must remove the unfoldingWord® trademark.

On the derivative work, you must indicate what changes you have made and attribute the work as follows: “The original work by unfoldingWord is available from unfoldingword.org/ult”. You must also make your derivative work available under the same license (CC BY-SA).

If you would like to notify unfoldingWord regarding your translation of this work, please contact us at unfoldingword.org/contact/.

The unfoldingWord® Literal Text is based on *The American Standard Version*, which is in the public domain.

unfoldingWord® Literal Text
Date: 2026-06-23
Version: v89
Published by: unfoldingWord®

Table of Contents

Genesis **5**
Exodus **113**
Leviticus **185**
Deuteronomy **236**
Joshua **299**
Judges **338**
Ruth **377**
1 Samuel **384**
2 Samuel **436**
1 Kings **487**
2 Kings **536**
Ezra **582**
Nehemiah **601**
Esther **629**
Job **642**
Psalms **712**
Proverbs **891**
Song of Songs **950**
Lamentations **962**
Joel **985**
Obadiah **994**
Jonah **997**
Nahum **1001**
Habakkuk **1005**
Zephaniah **1011**
Haggai **1018**
Malachi **1021**
Matthew **1025**
Mark **1087**
Luke **1128**
John **1184**
Acts **1225**
Romans **1278**

1 Corinthians **1301**
2 Corinthians **1322**
Galatians **1337**
Ephesians **1344**
Philippians **1351**
Colossians **1356**
1 Thessalonians **1361**
2 Thessalonians **1366**
1 Timothy **1369**
2 Timothy **1376**
Titus **1381**
Philemon **1384**
Hebrews **1386**
James **1405**
1 Peter **1411**
2 Peter **1418**
1 John **1422**
2 John **1428**
3 John **1429**
Jude **1430**
Revelation **1432**

Genesis

How God Created Everything

1:1-2:3

1 **1** In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. **2** Now the earth was
formless and empty, and darkness was over the surface of the deep waters, and the Spirit of
God was hovering over the surface of the waters. **3** Then God said, “Let there be light.”
And there was light. **4** And God saw the light, that it was good. Then God separated
between the light and the darkness. **5** And God called the light Day, and the darkness he
called Night. Then there was evening, and there was morning, one day.

6 Then God said, “Let there be an expanse in the middle of the waters, and let it
separate the waters from the waters.” **7** So God made the expanse and separated between
the waters that were under the expanse and the waters that were above the expanse. And it
was so. **8** And God called the expanse Heavens. Then there was evening, and there was
morning, the second day.

9 Then God said, “Let the waters under the heavens be gathered to one place, and let
the dry ground appear.” And it was so. **10** And God called the dry ground Land, and the
gathered waters he called Seas. And God saw that it was good.

11 Then God said, “Let the land sprout vegetation: every plant yielding seed, every fruit
tree bearing fruit according to its kind, that has its seed inside it, on the earth.” And it was
so. **12** So the land brought out vegetation, every plant yielding seed according to its kind,
and every tree bearing fruit that has its seed inside it, according to its kind. And God saw
that it was good. **13** Then there was evening, and there was morning, the third day.

14 Then God said, “Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate
between the day and the night. And let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and

years. **15** And let them be as lights in the expanse of the heavens to shine on the earth.” And it was so. **16** So God made the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night, and the stars. **17** And God set them in the expanse of the heavens to shine on the earth, **18** and to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate between the light and the darkness. And God saw that it was good. **19** Then there was evening, and there was morning, the fourth day.

20 Then God said, “Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the face of the expanse of the sky.” **21** So God created the great sea creatures and every living creature that moves which the waters swarm with according to their kind, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good. **22** Then God blessed them, saying, “Be fruitful and multiply and fill the waters in the seas, and let the birds multiply on the earth.” **23** Then there was evening, and there was morning, the fifth day.

24 Then God said, “Let the land bring forth every living creature according to its kind: livestock and every crawling creature and every living thing of the earth, each according to its kind.” And it was so. **25** So God made every creature of the earth according to its kind, and the livestock according to its kind, and every crawling creature of the ground according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

26 Then God said, “Let us make man in our image, according to our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every moving creature moving on the earth.” **27** Then God created man in his image. In the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

28 Then God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it. And rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over every living thing that moves on the earth.” **29** Then God said, “Behold, I have given to you every plant that yields seed that is on the surface of the whole earth and every tree that has tree fruit that yields seed inside it. They will be yours for food. **30** And to every living thing of the earth, and to every bird of the sky, and to everything moving on the earth that has living breath in it, I have given every green plant for food.” And it was so.

31 Then God saw all that he had made, and behold, it was very good. Then there was evening, and there was morning, the sixth day.

2 1 So the heavens and the earth were completed, and all their hosts. 2 And by the seventh day God had completed his work that he had done, so he rested on the seventh day from all his work that he had done. 3 And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because on it he rested from all his work of creating that God had done.

Adam and Eve and the Garden of Eden

2:4-25

4 These are the generations of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day when Yahweh God made the earth and the heavens, 5 and every shrub of the field had not yet appeared on the earth, and every plant of the field had not yet sprung up, because Yahweh God had not caused it to rain on the earth, and there was no man to work the ground. 6 But mist came up from the earth and watered all of the surface of the ground. 7 Then Yahweh God formed the man out of dust from the ground, and he breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living being.

8 Now Yahweh God had planted a garden in Eden, in the east, and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 And Yahweh God had made to grow from the ground every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, and the tree of life in the middle of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river was going out from Eden to water the garden, and from there it divided and became four headwaters. 11 The name of the first is Pishon. It winds through all of the land of Havilah, where gold is. 12 And the gold of that land is good. Bdellium and onyx stone are there. 13 And the name of the second river is Gihon. It winds through all of the land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is Tigris. It goes east of Asshur. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And Yahweh God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to work it and tend it. 16 Then Yahweh God commanded the man, saying, “From every tree of the garden

you may freely eat, 17 but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, because on the day you eat from it you will surely die."

18 Then Yahweh God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a suitable helper for him." 19 Now Yahweh God had formed from the ground every living thing of the field and every bird of the sky. So he brought them to the man to see what he would call them, and whatever the man called a living creature, that was its name. 20 And the man gave names to all the livestock and to the birds of the sky and to every living thing of the field, but for the man a suitable helper was not found.

21 So Yahweh God caused a deep sleep to fall on the man. And while he was sleeping, then he took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh. 22 Then Yahweh God built the rib which he had taken from the man into a woman, and he brought her to the man.
23 And the man said,

"This one now is bone from my bones
and flesh from my flesh!
She will be called 'woman,'
because it was from a man that she was taken."

24 For that reason a man will leave his father and his mother, and he will cling to his wife, and they will become one flesh. 25 And the man and his wife were both naked, but they were not ashamed.

The First Sin and God's Judgment

3:1-24

3 1 Now the serpent was more crafty than every living thing of the field that Yahweh God had made. And he said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree of the garden'?" 2 Then the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat from the fruit of the trees of the garden, 3 except from the fruit of the tree that is in the middle of the garden. God said, 'You must not eat from it, and you must not touch it, or else you will die!'" 4 But the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. 5 For God knows that on the day

you eat from it, then your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God in knowing good and evil.” 6 And the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable for gaining wisdom. So she took some of its fruit and ate it. Then she also gave some to her husband with her, and he ate it. 7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked. So they sewed fig leaves together and made aprons for themselves.

8 Then they heard the sound of Yahweh God walking in the garden in the breeze of the day, but the man and his wife hid from the presence of Yahweh God among the trees of the garden. 9 So Yahweh God called to the man and said to him, “Where are you?” 10 And he said, “I heard your sound in the garden, but I was afraid because I was naked, so I hid.” 11 Then he said, “Who told you that you were naked? Did you eat from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?” 12 Then the man said, “The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me fruit from the tree, and I ate it.” 13 Then Yahweh God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?” And the woman said, “The serpent deceived me, so I ate it.”

14 Then Yahweh God said to the serpent,

“Because you have done this,
you are cursed above all the livestock
and above every living thing of the field.
You will move on your belly,
and you will eat dust
all the days of your life.
15 I will also put hostility
between you and the woman,
and between your offspring and her offspring.
He will strike you on the head, and you will strike him on the heel.”

16 To the woman he said,

“To multiply I will multiply your pain and your childbearing;
in pain you will bear children.
Yet your desire will be for your husband,
and he will rule over you.”

17 Then to the man he said, “Since you listened to the voice of your wife and ate from
the tree that I commanded you, saying, ‘You must not eat from it,’

the ground is cursed because of you.
By painful toil you will eat from it
all the days of your life.
18 And it will produce thorns and thistles for you,
and you will eat the plants of the fields.
19 By the sweat of your nose
you will eat bread,
until you return to the ground,
since from it you were taken.
For you are dust,
and to dust you will return.”

20 Then the man called the name of his wife Eve, because she was the mother of all the living. 21 Then Yahweh God made garments of animal skins for Adam and his wife, and he clothed them.

22 Then Yahweh God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us in knowing good and evil. And now he must not reach out his hand and also take fruit from the tree of life and eat it and live forever!” 23 So Yahweh God sent him out of the Garden of Eden to work the ground which he had been taken from. 24 And after he drove the man out, then he placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden cherubim angels and a flaming sword that was turning in every direction to guard the way of the tree of life.

Cain and Abel: The First Murder

4:1-16

4 1 Then the man knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain. And she said, “I have obtained a man with Yahweh!” 2 Then she continued on to bear his brother Abel. Now Abel became a keeper of flocks, and Cain became a worker of the ground. 3 And it

happened in the course of days that Cain brought some of the fruit of the ground as an offering to Yahweh. 4 And Abel also brought some of the firstborn of his flocks and some of their fat. And Yahweh looked favorably on Abel and his offering. 5 But he did not look favorably on Cain and his offering. So Cain burned with intense anger, and his face fell. 6 Then Yahweh said to Cain, “Why are you burning with anger? And why is your face fallen? 7 If you do right, will you not be accepted? But if you do not do right, sin is crouching at the door, and its desire is for you, but you must rule over it.”

8 Then Cain spoke to Abel his brother. And it happened while they were in the field, then Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him.

9 Then Yahweh said to Cain, “Where is Abel your brother?” And he replied, “I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?” 10 Then he said, “What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood is crying out to me from the ground! 11 So now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. 12 When you work the ground, it will not continue to yield its strength for you. You will be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth.”

13 Then Cain said to Yahweh, “My punishment is greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, today you are driving me from the surface of the ground, and I will be hidden from your presence. And I will be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth, and it will be that everyone who finds me will kill me!” 15 Then Yahweh said to him, “For that reason, anyone who kills Cain will suffer vengeance seven times over!” Then Yahweh put a mark on Cain so that everyone who found him would not strike him. 16 Then Cain went away from the presence of Yahweh and lived in the land of Nod, east of Eden.

Cain’s Descendants

4:17-24

17 Then Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. And he was building a city, so he called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch. 18 Then to Enoch was born Irad, and Irad fathered Mehujael, and Mehujael fathered Methushael, and Methushael fathered Lamech.

19 Then Lamech took for himself two wives. The name of the one **was** Adah, and the name of the second **was** Zillah. **20** And Adah bore Jabal. He was the father of **those** who live **in** tents and own livestock. **21** And the name of his brother **was** Jubal. He was the father of all who play harps and flutes.

22 And Zillah also bore Tubal Cain, who forged all **kinds** of tools out of bronze and iron. And the sister of Tubal Cain **was** Naamah.

23 And Lamech said to his wives,

"Adah and Zillah, hear my voice.
Wives of Lamech, give ear to my word**s**:
For I killed a man for my wound,
even a young man for my bruise.
If Cain is a**24**venged seven times,
then Lamech **is avenged** seventy-seven times!"

Seth and His Son Enosh

4:25-26

25 Then Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son, and she called his name Seth, because **she had said**, "God has appointed for me another offspring in place of Abel, since Cain killed him." **26** And to Seth also a son was born, and he called his name Enosh.

Then people began to call on the name of Yahweh.

The Descendants of Adam to Noah

5:1-32

1 Chronicles 1:1-4

5 **1** This is the written account of the generations of Adam: On the day God created
mankind, he made him in the likeness of God. **2** He created them male and female, and he
blessed them and called their name "mankind" on the day they were created.

3 And Adam lived 130 years, then he fathered a son in his own likeness, according to
his image, and he called his name Seth. **4** And the days of Adam after he fathered Seth
were 800 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **5** So all the days of Adam that he
lived were 930 years, and he died.

6 And Seth lived 105 years, then he fathered Enosh. **7** Then after he fathered Enosh,
Seth lived 807 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **8** So all the days of Seth
were 912 years, and he died.

9 And Enosh lived ninety years, then he fathered Kenan. **10** Then after he fathered
Kenan, Enosh lived 815 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **11** So all the days
of Enosh were 905 years, and he died.

12 And Kenan lived seventy years, then he fathered Mahalalel. **13** Then after he
fathered Mahalalel, Kenan lived 840 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **14** So
all the days of Kenan were 910 years, and he died.

15 And Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, then he fathered Jared. **16** Then after he
fathered Jared, Mahalalel lived 830 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **17** So
all the days of Mahalalel were 895 years, and he died.

18 And Jared lived 162 years, then he fathered Enoch. **19** Then after he fathered Enoch, Jared lived 800 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **20** So all the days of Jared were 962 years, and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty-five years, then he fathered Methuselah. **22** Then after he fathered Methuselah, Enoch walked with God 300 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **23** So all the days of Enoch were 365 years. **24** And Enoch walked with God, and then he was not there, because God took him away.

25 And Methuselah lived 187 years, then he fathered Lamech. **26** Then after he fathered Lamech, Methuselah lived 782 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **27** So all the days of Methuselah were 969 years, and he died.

28 And Lamech lived 182 years, then he fathered a son, **29** and he called his name Noah, saying, "This one will comfort us from our labors and from the toil of our hands because of the ground which Yahweh has cursed." **30** Then after he fathered Noah, Lamech lived 595 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters. **31** So all the days of Lamech were 777 years, and he died.

32 And Noah was a son of 500 years, then Noah fathered Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

The Worldwide Flood

chapters 6:1-9:29

Evil Increases on the Earth

6:1-8

6 **1** And it happened when mankind began to multiply on the surface of the earth and daughters were born to them, **2** then the sons of God saw the daughters of mankind, that they were beautiful, so they took wives for themselves from any of them that they chose.

3 Then Yahweh said, “My Spirit will not strive with mankind forever, because they are indeed flesh. Therefore their days will be 120 years.”

4 The Nephilim were on the earth in those days and also after that, when the sons of God went to the daughters of mankind, and they bore children for them. They were the mighty ones who were from long ago, the men of renown.

5 And Yahweh saw that the wickedness of mankind was great on the earth, and that every inclination of the thoughts of their hearts was only evil all day long. 6 So Yahweh was sorry that he had made mankind on the earth, and he was grieved in his heart. 7 Then Yahweh said, “I will wipe away mankind whom I created off the surface of the ground, both mankind and animals, and crawling creatures and the birds of the sky, because I am sorry that I made them.” 8 But Noah found favor in the eyes of Yahweh.

Noah Prepares for the Flood

6:9-22

9 These are the generations of Noah: He was a righteous man. He was without blemish in his generation. Noah walked with God. 10 And Noah fathered three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 Now the earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. 12 And God saw the earth, and behold, it was corrupted, because all flesh on the earth had corrupted its way. 13 So God said to Noah, “The end of all flesh has come before me, because the earth is filled with violence because of them. So behold, I am destroying them with the earth. 14 Make an ark for yourself out of gopher wood. Make the ark with rooms, and cover it inside and outside with a covering. 15 And this is how you must make it: the length of the ark must be 300 cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. 16 Make a window for the ark and finish it to within one cubit from the top. And put the door of the ark in its side. Make a lower, a second, and a third deck. 17 And I, behold, I am bringing floodwaters on the earth to destroy all flesh that has the breath of life in it from under the heavens. Everything that is on the earth will expire! 18 But I will establish my covenant with you, so you must go into the ark, you and your sons and your wife and the

wives of your sons with you. 19 And from every living creature, from all flesh, you must
bring two from each kind into the ark to keep alive with you. They must be male and
female. 20 From the birds according to their kinds, and from the animals according to their
kinds, from every moving creature of the ground according to its kind, two from every kind
will come to you to keep alive. 21 And you must take with you some of every food that is
eaten and store it with you, and it will be food for you and for them." 22 And Noah did
that; according to all that God had commanded him, so he did.

Yahweh Sends the Flood

7:1-23

7 1 Then Yahweh said to Noah, "Go into the ark, you and all your household, because I
have seen that you are righteous before me in this generation. 2 From every clean animal
take with you seven pairs, a male and its female, and from every animal that is not clean
take two, a male and its female, 3 also from every bird of the sky take seven pairs, male and
female, to keep their offspring alive on the surface of the whole earth, 4 because in seven
more days I will cause it to rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights, and I will wipe
every living thing that I have made off the surface of the ground." 5 Then Noah did all that
Yahweh had commanded him.

6 Now Noah was a son of 600 years when the floodwaters came on the earth. 7 And
Noah and his sons and his wife and the wives of his sons went with him into the ark from
the presence of the waters of the flood. 8 Pairs from the clean animals and from the animals
that are not clean and from the birds and everything that moves on the ground 9 went two
by two to Noah into the ark, male and female, just as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it happened, after the seven days, then the waters of the flood came on the
earth. 11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth
day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep burst open, and the
windows of the heavens were opened, 12 so that the rain fell on the earth forty days and
forty nights.

13 On that same day Noah and Shem and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and the wife of Noah and the three wives of his sons with them, went into the ark, 14 they and every living thing according to its kind, and every livestock according to its kind, and every moving creature moving on the earth according to its kind, and every bird according to its kind, every bird of every wing. 15 So they went to Noah into the ark, two by two from all flesh which has in it the breath of life. 16 And those that went in were male and female from all flesh; they went in just as God had commanded him. Then Yahweh shut him in.

17 Then the flood came on the earth for forty days, and the waters increased and lifted the ark so that it rose up off the earth. 18 And the waters rose and increased greatly on the earth, and the ark went on the surface of the waters. 19 And the waters rose very greatly on the earth, so that all the high mountains that were under the entire heavens were covered. 20 The waters rose fifteen cubits above them, so that the mountains were covered. 21 Then all flesh that moved on the earth expired, including the birds and the livestock and the living things and all the swarming things swarming on the earth, and all mankind. 22 Everything that had the breath of the spirit of life in its nostrils, everything that lived on dry land, died. 23 So he wiped away every living thing that was on the surface of the ground, including mankind and livestock and crawling creatures and also the birds of the sky. So they were wiped off the earth, and only Noah was left and those who were with him in the ark.

God Ends the Flood

7:24-8:19

24 And the waters prevailed over the earth for 150 days.

8 1 But God remembered Noah and all the living things and all the livestock that were with him in the ark, and God caused a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters subsided. 2 And the fountains of the deep and the windows of the heavens were closed, and the rain from the heavens was stopped. 3 Then the waters receded steadily from the earth, and at the end of the 150 days the waters had decreased, 4 so that in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, the ark rested on the mountains of Ararat. 5 And the waters

continued to decrease until the tenth month. In the tenth month, on the first of the month, the tops of the mountains could be seen.

6 And it happened at the end of forty days that Noah opened the window of the ark that he had made, **7** and he sent out the raven, and it kept flying out and returning until the waters dried up from the earth. **8** Then he sent out the dove from him to see if the waters had subsided from the surface of the ground. **9** But the dove did not find a resting place for the sole of its foot, so it returned to him in the ark, for the waters were over the face of all of the earth. And he reached out his hand and took it and brought it to him into the ark.
10 Then he waited another seven days and again sent out the dove from the ark. **11** Then the dove returned to him at evening time, and behold, there was a freshly picked olive leaf in its mouth. So Noah knew that the waters had subsided from the earth. **12** Then he waited another seven days, and he sent out the dove, but it did not return to him again.

13 So it happened in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, on the first day of the month, the waters were drying up from the earth. Then Noah removed the covering of the ark and looked, and behold, the surface of the ground was drying. **14** Then in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry.

15 Then God said to Noah, saying, **16** "Go out of the ark, you and your wife and your sons and the wives of your sons with you. **17** Bring out with you every living thing that is with you, all flesh, including the birds and the livestock and every creeper creeping on the earth, so that they will abound on the earth and be fruitful and multiply over the earth."
18 Then Noah went out, and his sons and his wife and the wives of his sons with him.
19 Every living thing, every crawling thing and every bird, everything moving on the earth, went out of the ark by their families.

Yahweh Establishes His Covenant with Noah and His Descendants

8:20-9:17

20 Then Noah built an altar to Yahweh, and he took from every clean animal and from every clean bird, and he offered burnt offerings on the altar. **21** And Yahweh smelled the

pleasant aroma, and Yahweh said in his heart, “Never again will I curse the ground because of mankind, though the inclination of mankind’s hearts is evil from their youth. And never again will I strike every living thing as I have done.

While all 22 the days of the earth continue,
seed time and harvest,
and cold and heat,
and summer and winter,
and day and night
shall not cease.”

9 1 Then God blessed Noah and his sons and said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth. 2 And the fear of you and the dread of you will be on every living thing of the earth, including on every bird of the sky, on everything that moves on the ground, and on all the fish of the sea. Into your hand they are given. 3 Every moving creature that lives will be for you for food. Just as the green plants, I give you everything. 4 But you must not eat flesh with its life, that is, its blood. 5 And surely I will demand your blood for your lives. From the hand of every living thing I will demand it, and from the hand of mankind; from the hand of a man who kills his brother, I will demand the life of the man.

6 The one shedding the blood of a man,
by mankind his blood must be shed,
because in the image of God
he made mankind.

7 And you, be fruitful and multiply. Abound on the earth and multiply on it.”

8 Then God said to Noah and to his sons with him, saying, 9 “And I, behold, I am establishing my covenant with you and with your offspring after you, 10 and with every living creature that is with you: with the birds, with the livestock, and with every living thing of the earth with you, from all that came out of the ark to every living thing of the earth. 11 And I am establishing my covenant with you that never again will all flesh be cut off by the waters of a flood, and never again will there be a flood to destroy the earth.”

12 Then God said, “This is the sign of the covenant that I am making between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for generations forever: 13 I have set my

rainbow in the clouds, and it will be the sign of the covenant between me and the earth.
14 And it will be when I bring clouds over the earth and the rainbow is seen in the clouds,
15 then I will remember my covenant that is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh, and never again will waters become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 So the rainbow will be in the clouds, and I will see it to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature, with all flesh that is on the earth."

17 Then God said to Noah, "That is the sign of the covenant that I have established between me and all flesh that is on the earth."

Noah and His Three Sons After the Flood

9:18-29

18 And the sons of Noah who came out of the ark were Shem and Ham and Japheth; and Ham, he was the father of Canaan. 19 Those three were the sons of Noah, and from them the whole earth was overspread.

20 Now Noah, a man of the soil, began and planted a vineyard. 21 Then he drank some of the wine, and he became drunk, and he uncovered himself inside his tent. 22 Then Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and he told his two brothers outside.
23 But Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it across the shoulders of the two of them and walked backward and covered the nakedness of their father. And their faces were turned away, so that they did not see the nakedness of their father.

24 Then Noah woke up from his wine, and he learned what his youngest son had done to him, 25 and he said,

"Cursed be Canaan!
He will be a slave of slaves for his brothers."

26 Then he said,

"Praised be Yahweh, the God of Shem!
And may Canaan be a slave for him.

May God enlarge Japheth,[27]
and may he live in the tents of Shem.
And may Canaan be a slave for him.”

[28] And after the flood, Noah lived 350 years. [29] So all the days of Noah were 950 years, and he died.

A List of the Seventy People Groups in the World

10:1-32

1 Chronicles 1:4-23

10 [1] Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and sons were born to them after the flood.

Japheth’s Descendants

[2] The sons of Japheth were Gomer and Magog and Madai and Javan and Tubal and Meshech and Tiras.

[3] And the sons of Gomer were Ashkenaz and Riphath and Togarmah.

[4] And the sons of Javan were Elishah and Tarshish, the Kittim and the Dodanim.

[5] From those the coastland peoples spread out into their lands, each with its own language, according to their clans, in their nations.

Ham’s Descendants

[6] And the sons of Ham were Cush and Mizraim and Put and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush were Seba and Havilah and Sabtah and Raamah and Sabteca.
And the sons of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan. 8 Cush also fathered Nimrod, who began
to be mighty on the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before Yahweh. For that reason it is
said, “Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before Yahweh.” 10 And the beginning of his
kingdom was Babel and Erech and Akkad and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. 11 From that
land he went to Asshur, and he built Nineveh and Rehoboth-Ir and Calah 12 and Resen,
between Nineveh and Calah, which is the great city.

13 And Mizraim fathered the Ludim and the Anamim and the Lehabim and the
Naphtuhim 14 and the Pathrusim and the Casluhim (whom the Philistim came from) and
the Caphtorim.

15 And Canaan fathered Sidon his firstborn, then Heth 16 and the Jebusites and the
Amorites and the Girgashites 17 and the Hivites and the Arkites and the Sinites 18 and the
Arvadites and the Zemarites and the Hamathites. And afterward the clans of the Canaanites
scattered, 19 so the borders of the Canaanites were from Sidon, then you go toward Gerar
as far as Gaza, then you go to Sodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboiim, as far as
Lasha.

20 Those are the sons of Ham according to their clans, according to their languages, in
their lands, in their nations.

Shem’s Descendants

21 And sons were also born to Shem; he was the father of all the sons of Eber and the
brother of Japheth the elder. 22 The sons of Shem were Elam and Asshur and Arpachshad
and Lud and Aram.

23 And the sons of Aram were Uz and Hul and Gether and Mash.

24 And Arpachshad fathered Shelah, then Shelah fathered Eber. 25 Then two sons were
born to Eber. The name of the one was Peleg, because in his days the earth was divided.
And the name of his brother was Joktan. 26 And Joktan fathered Almodad and Sheleph and
Hazarmaveth and Jerah 27 and Hadoram and Uzal and Diklah 28 and Obal and Abimael

and Sheba [29] and Ophir and Havilah and Jobab. All those were the sons of Joktan. [30] And their dwelling was from Mesha, then you go to Sephar, the mountains of the east.

[31] Those are the sons of Shem according to their clans, according to their languages, in their lands, according to their nations.

[32] Those are the clans of the sons of Noah, according to their generations, in their nations. And from those the nations spread out on the earth after the flood.

The Tower of Babel

11:1-9

11 [1] Now the whole earth had one language and the same words. [2] And it happened as they migrated from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar and settled there. [3] Then they said to each other, “Come, let us make bricks and bake them with fire.” And they had bricks for stones, and they had tar for mortar. [4] Then they said, “Come, let us build a city for ourselves and a tower with its top in the heavens, and let us make a name for ourselves, so that we are not scattered over the face of the whole earth.”

[5] Then Yahweh came down to see the city and the tower that the sons of mankind had built. [6] And Yahweh said, “Behold, they are one people, and they all have one language. So this is what they have begun to do, and now everything that they plan to do will not be impossible for them. [7] Come, let us go down and there confuse their language, so that they will not understand each other’s language.” [8] Then Yahweh scattered them from there over the face of the whole earth, and they stopped building the city. [9] For that reason they called

its name Babel, because there Yahweh confused the language of the whole earth, and from there Yahweh scattered them over the face of the whole earth.

The History of Abraham

chapters 11:10-25:18

Shem's Descendants down to Abram

11:10-26

1 Chronicles 1:24-27

10 These are the generations of Shem:

Shem was the son of 100 years, then he fathered Arpachshad two years after the flood. **11** Then after he fathered Arpachshad, Shem lived 500 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters.

12 And Arpachshad lived thirty-five years, then he fathered Shelah. **13** Then after he fathered Shelah, Arpachshad lived 403 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters.

14 And Shelah lived thirty years, then he fathered Eber. **15** Then after he fathered Eber, Shelah lived 403 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived thirty-four years, then he fathered Peleg. **17** Then after he fathered Peleg, Eber lived 430 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, then he fathered Reu. **19** Then after he fathered Reu, Peleg lived 209 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived thirty-two years, then he fathered Serug. **21** Then after he fathered Serug, Reu lived 207 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, then he fathered Nahor. 23 Then after he fathered Nahor, Serug lived 200 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived twenty-nine years, then he fathered Terah. 25 Then after he fathered Terah, Nahor lived 119 years, and he fathered other sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, then he fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

Terah's Children, including Abram

11:27-32

27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran fathered Lot. 28 And Haran died in the presence of Terah his father, in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldeans. 29 And Abram and Nahor took wives for themselves. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah and the father of Iscah. 30 But Sarai was barren; she did not have a child.

31 Then Terah took Abram his son, and Lot, Haran's son, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, the wife of his son Abram, and they went out together from Ur of the Chaldeans to go to the land of Canaan. But they came to Haran, and they settled there.
32 And the days of Terah were 205 years, then Terah died in Haran.

God Calls Abram

12:1-9

12 1 Then Yahweh said to Abram, "You yourself must go from your land and from your relatives and from the house of your father, to the land that I will show you.

And I will 2make you into a great nation,
and I will bless you,

and I will make your name great,
and you shall be a blessing.
And I will[3] bless those who bless you,
but whoever curses you I will curse.
And in you all the families of the earth will be blessed."

4 Then Abram went, just as Yahweh had told him, and Lot went with him. And Abram was the son of seventy-five years when he departed from Haran. **5** And Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot the son of his brother and all their possessions that they had accumulated and the people whom they had acquired in Haran, and they set out to go to the land of Canaan. Then they came to the land of Canaan. **6** Then Abram passed through the land as far as the place of Shechem, to the terebinth tree of Moreh. And the Canaanites were in the land at that time. **7** Then Yahweh appeared to Abram and said, "To your offspring I will give this land." So he built an altar there to Yahweh, who had appeared to him.

8 Then from there he went on to the mountains to the east of Bethel and pitched his tents, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east. And there he built an altar to Yahweh, and he called on the name of Yahweh. **9** Then Abram set out and continued to travel toward the Negev.

Abram and Sarai Go to Egypt

12:10-20

10 Then there was a famine in the land, so Abram went down to Egypt to sojourn there because the famine was heavy in the land. **11** And it happened that as he was about to enter Egypt, then he said to Sarai his wife, "Behold please, I know that you are a woman beautiful in appearance. **12** So it will happen when the Egyptians see you, then they will say, 'This is his wife,' and they will kill me but let you live. **13** Please say that you are my sister so that it will go well for me for your sake and my life will live because of you."

14 Then it happened, when Abram came into Egypt, then the Egyptians saw the woman, that she was very beautiful. **15** And the officials of Pharaoh saw her, so they praised her to Pharaoh, and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. **16** Then he treated

Abram well for her sake, so that he had flocks and herds and male donkeys and male slaves and female slaves and female donkeys and camels.

17 But Yahweh struck Pharaoh and his house with great plagues on account of Sarai the wife of Abram. 18 So Pharaoh called for Abram and said, “What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife? 19 Why did you say, ‘She is my sister,’ so that I took her to me as a wife? Now then, behold, your wife. Take her and go!” 20 Then Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him, and they sent him away and his wife and everything that belonged to him.

Abram and Lot Go Separate Ways

13:1-13

13 1 Then Abram went up from Egypt, he and his wife and everything that belonged to him, and Lot with him, to the Negev. 2 And Abram was very wealthy in livestock, in silver, and in gold. 3 Then he went on his journeys from the Negev as far as Bethel, to the place where his tents had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Ai, 4 to the place of the altar that he had made there at first, and there Abram called on the name of Yahweh.

5 Now Lot, who was traveling with Abram, also had flocks and herds and tents. 6 But the land could not support them while they stayed together, because their possessions were great, so that they were not able to stay together. 7 Then there was strife between the herdsmen of Abram’s livestock and the herdsmen of Lot’s livestock. And the Canaanites and the Perizzites were living in the land then.

8 So Abram said to Lot, “Please do not let there be strife between me and you, or between my herdsmen and your herdsmen, because we are men, brothers. 9 Is not the whole land before you? Please separate from me. If you go to the left, then I will go right, or if you go to the right, then I will go left.”

10 Then Lot lifted his eyes and saw all the plain of the Jordan as you go toward Zoar, that all of it was well-watered, like Yahweh’s garden, like the land of Egypt, before Yahweh destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah. 11 So Lot chose for himself all the plain of the Jordan,

and Lot traveled to the east, and they separated from each other. [12] Abram settled in the land of Canaan, and Lot settled in the cities of the plain and moved his tents as far as Sodom. [13] Now the men of Sodom were exceedingly wicked and sinful against Yahweh.

God Blesses Abram Again

13:14-18

[14] Then Yahweh said to Abram, after Lot had separated from him, “Lift up your eyes please from the place where you are, and look northward and southward and eastward and westward, [15] because all the land that you see I will give to you and to your offspring forever. [16] And I will make your offspring like the dust of the earth, which if anyone were able to count the dust of the earth, your offspring could also be counted. [17] Get up and walk through the land, through its length and through its width, because to you I am giving it.” [18] So Abram moved his tents and went and settled by the terebinth trees of Mamre that were near Hebron, and there he built an altar to Yahweh.

Abram Rescues Lot from Four Kings

14:1-16

14 [1] Now it happened in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of the Goiim, [2] they made war against Bera king of Sodom, and against Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar. [3] All these joined together in the Valley of Siddim, which is now the Sea of Salt.

[4] For twelve years they had served Chedorlaomer, but the thirteenth year they rebelled. [5] Then in the fourteenth year, Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him went and struck the Raphaites in Ashteroth-Karnaim and the Zuzites in Ham and the Emites in Shaveh-Kiriathaim [6] and the Horites in their hill country of Seir as far as El Paran, which is

by the wilderness. [7] Then they turned back and came to En Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and they struck the entire territory of the Amalekites and also the Amorites, who were living in Hazezon Tamar. [8] Then the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar, went out into the Valley of Siddim and arranged themselves for battle [9] against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar, four kings against the five.

[10] Now the Valley of Siddim had many tar pits, and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell there. And those who remained fled to the hill country. [11] Then they took all the possessions of Sodom and Gomorrah and all their food, and left. [12] And they took Lot and his possessions, the son of Abram's brother, when they left, since he was living in Sodom.

[13] Then someone who escaped came and reported to Abram the Hebrew. And he was living by the terebinth trees of Mamre the Amorite, the brother of Eshcol and the brother of Aner, and they were owners of a covenant with Abram. [14] And when Abram heard that his relative had been taken captive, then he led out his 318 trained men who had been born in his house, and he pursued his enemies as far as Dan. [15] Then he divided against them during the night, he and his servants, and struck them and pursued them to Hobah, which is north of Damascus. [16] And he brought back all the possessions, and he also brought back his relative Lot and his possessions, and also the women and the other people.

Melchizedek Blesses Abram

14:17-24

[17] Then the king of Sodom came out to meet him in the Valley of Shaveh, which is the King's Valley, after he returned from striking Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him. [18] Then Melchizedek the king of Salem brought out bread and wine. And he was a priest to God Most High. [19] And he blessed him and said,

"May Abram be blessed by God Most High,
the Possessor of heaven and earth.

And praised be God Most High,
who delivered your enemies into your hand!”

Then he gave to him a tenth of everything. 21 Then the king of Sodom said to Abram, “Give to me the people, but the possessions take for yourself.” 22 But Abram said to the king of Sodom, “I raise my hand to Yahweh, God Most High, the possessor of heaven and earth, 23 if from a thread even to the strap of a sandal, or if I take from anything that belongs to you, so that you will not say, ‘I made Abram rich.’ 24 I will take nothing, except what the young men have eaten and the share of the other men who went with me: Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre. Let them take their share.”

God Promises Abram a Son, Many Descendants and Land

15:1-21

15 1 After those things, the word of Yahweh came to Abram in a vision, saying,

“Do not be afraid, Abram!
I am a shield for you;
your reward will be very great.” 2 But Abram said, “My Lord Yahweh, what will you give to me, since I go childless, and the son of the inheritance of my house is the Damascan, Eliezer?” 3 Then Abram said, “Behold, to me you have given no seed, and behold, a servant of my house is my heir!” 4 Then behold, the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, “That man will not be your heir, but rather a son who comes from your bowels, he will be your heir.” 5 Then he brought him outside and said, “Please look at the heavens and count the stars, if you are able to count them.” Then he said to him, “So will your offspring be.”

6 And he trusted in Yahweh, and he counted it to him as righteousness. 7 Then he said to him, “I am Yahweh who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans to give to you this land to possess it.” 8 Then he said, “My Lord Yahweh, how will I know that I will possess it?” 9 Then he said to him, “Bring to me a three-year-old heifer and a three-year-old she-goat and a three-year-old ram and a turtledove and a young pigeon.” 10 So he brought all those

to him. Then he cut them in two down the middle and laid the halves opposite to each other, but the birds he did not cut in two. 11 Then birds of prey came down on the carcasses, and Abram drove them away.

12 And it happened, the sun was setting and a deep sleep fell on Abram, and behold, terror and great darkness fell on him. 13 Then he said to Abram, "Know for certain that your offspring will be strangers in a land that does not belong to them, and they will serve them, and they will afflict them 400 years. 14 But also, the nation that they serve I will judge, and after that they will come out with great possessions. 15 And you, you will go to your fathers in peace; you will be buried at a good old age. 16 Then in the fourth generation they will come back here, because the sin of the Amorites will not be complete until then."

17 And it happened, the sun went down and darkness came, and behold, there was a smoking fire pot and a flaming torch that passed between those pieces. 18 On that day Yahweh cut a covenant with Abram, saying, "To your offspring I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates River, 19 the land of the Kenites and the Kenizzites and the Kadmonites 20 and the Hittites and the Perizzites and the Rephaim 21 and the Amorites and the Canaanites and the Girgashites and the Jebusites."

Abram and Hagar Have Ishmael

16:1-16

16 1 Now Sarai, the wife of Abram, had not born children for him, but she had an Egyptian maidservant, and her name was Hagar. 2 So Sarai said to Abram, "Behold please, Yahweh has prevented me from bearing children. Please go to my maidservant. Perhaps I can be built up from her." And Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. 3 So Sarai, the wife of Abram, took Hagar, her Egyptian maidservant, at the end of ten years that Abram had lived in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband as a wife for him. 4 Then he went to Hagar, and she conceived. And she saw that she had conceived, and her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 Then Sarai said to Abram, “My wrong is on you! I myself put my maidservant into your arms, but she sees that she has conceived, and I am despised in her eyes! May Yahweh judge between me and you!” **6** Then Abram said to Sarai, “Behold, your maidservant is in your hand. Do to her what is good in your eyes.” Then Sarai afflicted her, and she fled from her face.

7 Then the angel of Yahweh found her at a spring of water in the wilderness, at the spring beside the road of Shur. **8** And he said, “Hagar, maidservant of Sarai, where have you come from, and where are you going?” And she said, “I am fleeing from the face of Sarai, my mistress.” **9** Then the angel of Yahweh said to her, “Return to your mistress and submit under her hands.”

10 Then the angel of Yahweh said to her, “I will greatly increase your offspring, so that they cannot be counted, because of their abundance.”

11 Then the angel of Yahweh said to her,

“Behold, you are pregnant,
and you will bear a son,
and you will call his name Ishmael,
because Yahweh has listened to your misery.
And he will12 be a wild donkey of a man,
his hand against everyone
and the hand of everyone against him,
and he will live in the faces
of all of his brothers.”

13 Then she called the name of Yahweh who had spoken to her, “You are El Roi,” because she said, “Have I really seen here the back of the one who sees me?” **14** For that reason they call the well Beer Lahai Roi. Behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

15 Then Hagar bore a son for Abram, and Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. 16 And Abram was a son of 86 years when Hagar bore Ishmael for Abram.

More Details about God's Covenant with Abram, including Circumcision

17:1-27

17 1 Then Abram was a son of ninety-nine years, and Yahweh appeared to Abram and said to him, "I am God Almighty. Walk before me and be without blemish. 2 And I will make my covenant between me and you, and I will multiply you very greatly."

3 Then Abram fell on his face, and God spoke with him, saying, 4 "Me, behold, my covenant will be with you, and you shall be the father of an assembly of nations. 5 And your name will not be called Abram anymore, but your name will be Abraham, because I have made you the father of a multitude of nations. 6 And I will make you very, very fruitful, and I will make you into nations, and kings will come from you. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and you and your offspring after you throughout their generations as an eternal covenant, to be God to you and to your offspring after you. 8 And I will give to you and to your offspring after you the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, as an eternal possession, and I will be God to them."

9 Then God said to Abraham, "And you, you must keep my covenant, you and your offspring after you throughout their generations. 10 This is my covenant which you must keep, between me and you and your offspring after you: Every male among you must be circumcised. 11 Indeed, you must be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it will be the sign of the covenant between me and you. 12 So a son of eight days must be circumcised, every male among you throughout your generations, the one born in your house and the one bought with money from any son of a foreigner, who is not your offspring. 13 He must surely be circumcised, the one born in your house and the one bought with your money. So my covenant will be in your flesh as an eternal covenant.

14 And as for an uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin,
indeed that person must be cut off from his people; he has broken my covenant."

15 Then God said to Abraham, "As for Sarai your wife, do not call her name Sarai,
because her name will be Sarah. **16** And I will bless her, and I will also give to you a son
from her. Indeed, I will bless her and she will become nations; kings of peoples will come
from her."

17 Then Abraham fell on his face, and he laughed and said in his heart, "Will a child be
born to a son of 100 years? And will Sarah, who is a daughter of ninety years, bear a child?"
18 Then Abraham said to God, "If only Ishmael might live before you!" **19** Then God said,
"No, Sarah your wife is bearing a son for you, and you will call his name Isaac. And I will
establish my covenant with him as an eternal covenant for his offspring after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I will bless him, and I will make him
fruitful and multiply him very greatly. He will father twelve rulers, and I will make him
into a great nation. **21** However, my covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah will
bear for you by this time in the next year." **22** Then he finished speaking with him, and
God went up from Abraham.

23 Then Abraham took Ishmael his son and all those born in his house and everyone
bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and he
circumcised the flesh of their foreskins on that very day, just as God had told him. **24** And
Abraham was a son of 99 years when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin,
25 and Ishmael his son was a son of thirteen years when he was circumcised in the flesh of
his foreskin. **26** On that very day Abraham was circumcised, and Ishmael his son. **27** And

all the males of his house, the one born in his house and the one bought with money from the son of a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

Yahweh Announces to Abraham and Sarah That They Will Have a Son

18:1-15

18 **1** Then Yahweh appeared to him by the terebinth trees of Mamre, and he was sitting at the opening of the tent in the heat of the day. **2** And he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, three men were standing nearby him. And when he saw them, he ran from the entrance of the tent to meet them and bowed himself to the ground, **3** and he said, "My lords, if I have found favor in your eyes, please do not pass by your servant. **4** Please let a little water be brought. Then you can wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. **5** And I will bring a morsel of bread so that you can refresh your hearts before you go away, since you have come to your servant." And they said, "Alright, do as you have said."

6 Then Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah and said, "Hurry! Prepare three seahs of fine flour. Knead it and make loaves." **7** Then Abraham ran to the herd and selected a tender and choice calf. Then he gave it to a servant and he hurried to prepare it. **8** Then he took curds and milk and the calf that he had prepared, and he set it before them. Then he stood by them under the tree and they ate.

9 Then they said to him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" And he said, "Behold, in the tent." **10** Then he said, "I will surely return to you at the time of life, and behold, Sarah your wife will have a son." And Sarah was listening at the opening of the tent, and it was behind him. **11** Now Abraham and Sarah were old, advanced in days; the way of women had ceased to be with Sarah. **12** So Sarah laughed within herself and said, "After I am worn out, will I have pleasure? And my lord is old!" **13** Then Yahweh said to Abraham, "Why is it that Sarah laughed, saying, 'Will I really bear a child when I am old?' **14** Is anything too hard for Yahweh? At the appointed time I will return to you, at the time of life, and Sarah

will have a son.” **15** But Sarah denied it by saying, “I did not laugh,” because she was afraid. But he said, “No, but you did laugh.”

Abraham Intercedes with Yahweh for the City of Sodom

18:16-33

16 Then the men got up from there and looked down toward Sodom. And Abraham went with them to send them off. **17** And Yahweh said, “Should I hide from Abraham what I am doing? **18** And Abraham will surely become a great and mighty nation, and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed. **19** For I have known him so that he will command his children and his house after him, and they will keep the way of Yahweh by doing righteousness and justice, so that Yahweh will bring about for Abraham what he has said to him.”

20 Then Yahweh said, “Because the outcry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous, **21** I will go down now and see whether they have done altogether according to its outcry that has come to me. And if not, I will know.”

22 Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, and Abraham was still standing before Yahweh. **23** Then Abraham approached him and said, “Will you really sweep away the righteous with the wicked? **24** Suppose there are fifty righteous in the city. Will you really sweep away and not spare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous who are in it? **25** Far be it from you to do something like that, killing the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous are like the wicked! Far be it from you! Will the one who judges all the earth not do justice?” **26** Then Yahweh said, “If I find in Sodom fifty righteous in the city, then I will spare the whole place for their sake.”

27 Then Abraham spoke up and said, “Behold, please, I have taken it upon myself to speak to my Lord, although I am dust and ashes. **28** Suppose the fifty righteous lack five? Will you destroy the whole city because of five?” And he said, “I will not destroy it if I find forty-five there.”

29 Then he continued again to speak to him and said, “Suppose forty are found there?” And he said, “I will not do it for the sake of the forty.”

30 Then he said, “Please do not let my Lord be angry, and let me speak: Suppose thirty are found there?” And he said, “I will not do it if I find thirty there.”

31 Then he said, “Behold, please, I have taken it upon myself to speak to my Lord. Suppose twenty are found there?” And he said, “I will not destroy it for the sake of the twenty.”

32 Then he said, “Please do not let my Lord be angry, and let me speak just once more: Suppose ten are found there?” And he said, “I will not destroy it for the sake of the ten.”
33 Then Yahweh left as soon as he finished speaking to Abraham, and Abraham returned to his place.

Yahweh Destroys the Cities of Sodom and Gomorrah

19:1-29

19 1 Then the two angels came to Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting at the gate of Sodom. And Lot saw them, and he got up to meet them and bowed down with nose to the ground. 2 Then he said, “Behold, please, my lords: Please turn aside to the house of your servant and spend the night, and wash your feet. Then you can get up early and go on your way.” But they said, “No, rather we will spend the night in the street.” 3 But he urged them strongly, so that they turned aside with him and entered into his house. Then he prepared a feast for them, and he baked unleavened bread, and they ate.

4 Before they lay down, then the men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, from the young and to the old, all the people from the edges. 5 Then they called to Lot and said to him, “Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us so that we can know them!” 6 Then Lot went out to them at the entrance and shut the door behind him, 7 and he said, “Please, my brothers, do not do evil! 8 Behold, please: I have two daughters who have not known a man. Please let me bring them out to you, and you do

to them as is good in your eyes. But do not do anything to these men, because for that reason they have come under the shadow of my rafters." **9** But they said, "Get back!" Then they said, "This one came to sojourn, and now he is judging us! We will treat you worse than them!" Then they pressed hard against the man Lot and came near to break down the door. **10** But the men reached out their hands and brought Lot into the house to them and shut the door. **11** Then they struck the men who were at the entrance of the house with blindness, from the small and to the great, so that they became weary trying to find the door.

12 Then the men said to Lot, "Who else belongs to you here, a son-in-law or your sons or your daughters or anyone else who belongs to you in the city? Take them out from this place, **13** because we are destroying this place. For their outcry before Yahweh is great, so Yahweh has sent us to destroy it." **14** Then Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law who were to take his daughters, and he said, "Get up, get out of this place, because Yahweh is destroying the city!" But it seemed like he was joking in the eyes of his sons-in-law.

15 Then when the dawn came, the angels urged Lot, saying, "Get up, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, so that you are not swept away in the punishment of the city." **16** But he lingered, so the men grabbed his hand and the hand of his wife and the hands of his two daughters, because of Yahweh's mercy for him, and brought him out and set him outside the city. **17** And it happened when they had brought them out to the outside, then he said, "Flee for your life! Do not look behind you, and do not stop anywhere in the plain! Escape to the mountains so that you are not swept away!" **18** Then Lot said to them, "Please, no, my lords! **19** Behold, please: Your servant has found favor in your eyes, and you have magnified your mercy that you have shown to me by saving my life. But I am not able to escape to the mountains, because the disaster will overtake me and I will die. **20** Behold, please: That town there is near to flee to, and it is a little one. Please let me escape there. Is it not a little one? Then my life will live." **21** Then he said to him, "Behold, I have also lifted up your face concerning this thing, so I will not overthrow the town that you are talking about. **22** Hurry up, escape there, because I am not able to do a thing until you go there." For that reason they called the name of the town Zoar.

23 The sun rose over the land and Lot came to Zoar. **24** Then Yahweh rained down on Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from Yahweh out of the heavens, **25** and he overthrew those cities and all of the plain, including all the inhabitants of the cities and the

vegetation of the ground. [26] But his wife from behind him looked back, and she became a pillar of salt.

[27] Abraham got up early in the morning and went to the place where he had stood before Yahweh, [28] and he looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah and toward all the surface of the land of the plain. And he saw that, behold, smoke was rising from the land like smoke from a furnace. [29] So it was, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham and sent Lot out of the middle of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities which Lot had lived in.

Lot's Descendants from His Daughters

19:30-38

[30] Then Lot went up from Zoar and settled in the mountains, and his two daughters were with him, because he was afraid to settle in Zoar. So he lived in a cave, he and his two daughters. [31] Then the firstborn said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is not a man on the earth to come to us as is the way of all the earth. [32] Come on, let us get our father to drink wine, and let us lie with him so that we will give life to offspring through our father." [33] So they got their father to drink wine on that night, and the firstborn went and lay with her father, but he did not know when she lay down or when she got up.

[34] And it happened on the next day that the firstborn said to the younger, "Behold, last night I lay with my father. Let us get him to drink wine again tonight. Then you go lie with him so that we will give life to offspring through our father." [35] So on that night also they got their father to drink wine. Then the younger went and lay with him, but he did not know when she lay down or when she got up.

[36] So both of the daughters of Lot conceived from their father. [37] Then the firstborn bore a son, and she called his name Moab. He is the father of the Moabites to this day.

38 Then the younger, she also bore a son, and she called his name Ben-Ammi. He is the father of the sons of Ammon to this day.

King Abimelech Takes Sarah to Be His Wife

20:1-18

20 1 Then Abraham traveled from there to the land of the Negev, and he settled between Kadesh and Shur and sojourned in Gerar. 2 And Abraham said about Sarah his wife, "She is my sister." So Abimelech the king of Gerar sent for Sarah and took her. 3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream in the night and said to him, "Behold, you are dead because of the woman whom you have taken, because she is married to a husband!" 4 Now Abimelech had not gone near to her, so he said, "My Lord, will you kill even a righteous nation? 5 Did not he himself say to me, 'She is my sister'? And she herself also said, 'He is my brother.' I did this in the integrity of my heart and in the innocence of my hands!" 6 Then God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know that in the integrity of your heart you did this, and indeed I kept you from sinning against me. For that reason I did not allow you to touch her. 7 So now, return the wife of the man because he is a prophet, and he will pray for you, and you will live. But if you do not return her, know that you will surely die, you and all who belong to you!"

8 So Abimelech got up early in the morning and called for all of his servants, and he told all those things in their ears, and the men were very afraid. 9 Then Abimelech called for Abraham and said to him, "What have you done to us? And how have I sinned against you so that you brought a great sin on me and on my kingdom? You have done deeds to me that should not be done!" 10 Then Abimelech said to Abraham, "What were you looking for when you did this thing?" 11 And Abraham answered, "Because I said, 'Surely there is no fear of God in this place, so they will kill me because of my wife.' 12 And also she truly is my sister, the daughter of my father but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife. 13 And it happened when God caused me to wander from the house of my father, then I said to her, 'This is your kindness that you can do for me: At every place where we go, say about me, "He is my brother."'"

14 Then Abimelech took flocks and herds and men slaves and women slaves and gave them to Abraham, and he returned Sarah his wife to him. 15 Then Abimelech said, “Behold, my land is before you. Settle wherever is good in your eyes.”

16 And to Sarah he said, “Behold, I have given 1,000 shekels of silver to your brother. Behold, that is for you a covering of the eyes before all who are with you, so that you are vindicated for everything.” 17 Then Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife and his slave women, so that they bore children, 18 because Yahweh had completely closed up every womb in the house of Abimelech because of Sarah, the wife of Abraham.

Isaac’s Birth and Circumcision

21:1-7

21 1 Then Yahweh visited Sarah as he had said, and Yahweh did for Sarah as he had said, 2 so that Sarah conceived and bore a son for Abraham in his old age, at the appointed time which God had told him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him, whom Sarah bore for him, Isaac. 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, a son of eight days, just as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was a son of 100 years when Isaac his son was born to him. 6 And Sarah said, “God has brought laughter to me! Everyone who hears will laugh with me!”

7 And she said, “Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? Yet I
have born a son in his old age!”

Sarah Has Abraham Send Hagar and Ishmael Away

21:8-21

8 Then the child grew and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast on the day
Isaac was weaned. 9 And Sarah saw that the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had
born for Abraham, was mocking. 10 So she said to Abraham, “Drive away that slave
woman and her son, because the son of that slave woman will not inherit with my son, with
Isaac!” 11 And the matter was very distressing in the eyes of Abraham on account of his
son. 12 But God said to Abraham, “Do not be distressed in your eyes because of the boy
and because of your slave woman. All that Sarah says to you, listen to her voice, because in
Isaac, offspring will be called yours. 13 And the son of the slave woman I will also make
into a nation, because he is your offspring.”

14 Then Abraham got up early in the morning, and took bread and a skin of water and
gave them to Hagar, putting them on her shoulder. Then he gave her the child and sent her
away, and she left and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. 15 And when the water
from the skin was gone, then she threw the child under one of the bushes, 16 and she went
and sat down by herself at a distance, as far away as they shoot a bow, because she said,
“Do not let me look on the death of the child!” And as she sat at a distance, then she lifted
her voice and sobbed.

17 And God heard the voice of the boy, so the angel of God called to Hagar from
heaven and said to her, “What troubles you, Hagar? Do not be afraid, because God has
listened to the voice of the boy where he is there. 18 Get up, lift the boy, and hold on to him
with your hand, because I will make him into a great nation.” 19 Then God opened her
eyes and she saw a well of water. So she went and filled the skin with water and gave the
boy a drink.

20 And God was with the boy, and he grew up. And he lived in the wilderness and became a great bowman. **21** And while he was living in the wilderness of Paran, then his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

King Abimelech Makes a Covenant with Abraham

21:22-34

22 And it happened at that time that Abimelech and Phicol, the commander of his army, spoke to Abraham, saying, "God is with you in all that you do. **23** So now, swear to me here by God if you will deal falsely with me or with my children or with my descendants. According to the kindness that I have done to you, do to me and to the land which you are sojourning in." **24** And Abraham said, "I swear."

25 Then Abraham complained to Abimelech on account of the well of water that the servants of Abimelech had seized. **26** Then Abimelech said, "I do not know who has done this thing. And also you did not tell me, and also I have not heard about it until today."

27 Then Abraham took sheep and cattle, and he gave them to Abimelech, and the two of them cut a covenant. **28** Then Abraham set apart seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. **29** So Abimelech said to Abraham, "What are they, these seven ewe lambs that you have set apart by themselves?" **30** And he said, "Because you must take the seven ewe lambs from my hand, so that it can be a witness for me that I dug this well." **31** For that reason he called that place Beersheba, because there the two of them swore an oath.

32 So they cut the covenant at Beersheba. Then Abimelech and Phicol, the commander of his army, got up and returned to the land of the Philistines. **33** Then he planted a

tamarisk tree at Beersheba, and there he called on the name of Yahweh, the God of eternity.
34 Then Abraham sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days.

God Tests Abraham's Faith

22:1-19

22 1 Then it happened after those things that God tested Abraham. And he said to him,
"Abraham!" And he said, "Behold me." 2 Then he said, "Please take your son, your only
son whom you love, Isaac, and go yourself to the land of Moriah, and sacrifice him there as
a burnt offering on one of the mountains that I will tell to you."

3 So Abraham got up early in the morning and saddled his donkey. Then he took two of
his young men with him and Isaac his son, and he cut wood for the burnt offering. Then he
got up and left for the place that God had told to him. 4 On the third day Abraham lifted his
eyes and he saw the place from a distance. 5 Then Abraham said to his young men, "Stay
here by yourselves with the donkey, and I and the boy will go over there and bow down.
Then we will come back to you."

6 Then Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and put it on Isaac his son, and
he took in his hands the fire pot and the knife. Then the two of them went on together,
7 and Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father?" And he said, "Behold me,
my son." Then he said, "Behold the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt
offering?" 8 And Abraham said, "God will see for himself the lamb for the burnt offering,
my son." Then the two of them went on together.

9 Then they came to the place that God had told to him, and there Abraham built the
altar and arranged the wood. Then he bound Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, on top
of the wood. 10 Then Abraham reached out his hand and took the knife to kill his son.
11 But an angel of Yahweh called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham! Abraham!" And
he said, "Behold me." 12 Then he said, "Do not reach out your hand against the boy! And
do not do anything to him, because now I know that you fear God, since you have not
withheld your son, your only son, from me."

13 Then Abraham lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, a ram was behind him, caught in the thicket by its horns. So Abraham went and took the ram, and sacrificed it as a burnt offering instead of his son. 14 So Abraham called the name of that place Yahweh-Yireh, as it is said to this day, “On the mountain of Yahweh it will be seen.”

15 Then the angel of Yahweh called to Abraham a second time from heaven 16 and said, “I swear by myself, a declaration of Yahweh, that it is because you have done this thing and have not withheld your son, your only son, 17 that I will greatly bless you, and I will greatly multiply your offspring as the stars of the heavens and as the sand that is on the shore of the sea, and your offspring will possess the gates of their enemies. 18 And in your offspring all the nations of the earth will be blessed, because you listened to my voice.”

19 Then Abraham returned to his young men, and they got up and went together to Beersheba. And Abraham stayed at Beersheba.

Abraham’s Brother Nahor’s Twelve Sons

22:20-24

20 Then it happened after those things that it was told to Abraham, saying, “Behold, Milcah, she too, has born sons for Nahor your brother: 21 Uz his firstborn and Buz his brother and Kemuel, the father of Aram, 22 and Kesed and Hazo and Pildash and Jidlaph and Bethuel.” 23 And Bethuel fathered Rebekah. Those are the eight sons Milcah bore for

Nahor, the brother of Abraham. 24 And his concubine, and her name was Reumah, and she also bore Tebah and Gaham and Tahash and Maacah.

Sarah Dies and Abraham Buys a Cave to Bury Her

23:1-20

23 1 Now the life of Sarah was 127 years; the years of the life of Sarah. 2 Then Sarah died in Kiriath Arba, which is Hebron, in the land of Canaan. And Abraham went to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her. 3 Then Abraham got up from beside his dead one, and he spoke to the sons of Heth, saying, 4 "I am a foreigner and a sojourner among you. Give to me property for a burial place among you, so that I can bury my dead from before me." 5 Then the sons of Heth replied to Abraham, saying to him, 6 "Listen to us, my lord. You are a mighty prince among us. Bury your dead in the choicest of our burial places. Each of us will not withhold from you his burial place to bury your dead."

7 Then Abraham got up and bowed to the people of the land, to the sons of Heth, 8 and he said to them, saying, "If it is your will to bury my dead from before me, listen to me and intercede for me with Ephron, the son of Zohar, 9 so that he will give to me the cave of Machpelah, which belongs to him, which is at the end of his field. For full price let him give it to me among you as property for a burial place." 10 Now Ephron was sitting among the sons of Heth, so Ephron the Hittite responded to Abraham in the ears of the sons of Heth, for everyone who had come to the gate of his city, saying, 11 "No, my lord. Listen to me: I give to you the field, and I give to you the cave that is in it. I give it to you before the eyes of the sons of my people. Bury your dead."

12 Then Abraham bowed before the people of the land, 13 and he spoke to Ephron in the ears of the people of the land, saying, "But if you would, please listen to me. I will give the price of the field. Take it from me, and I will bury my dead there." 14 Then Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him, 15 "My lord, listen to me. Land worth 400 shekels of silver, between me and you, what is that? So bury your dead." 16 So Abraham listened to

Ephron, and Abraham weighed out to Ephron the price that he had mentioned in the ears of the sons of Heth, 400 shekels of silver, the currency among the merchants.

17 So the field of Ephron that was in Machpelah which was before Mamre, the field and the cave that was in it, and every tree that was in the field, that was within all of its surrounding borders, was deeded 18 to Abraham as his possession before the eyes of the sons of Heth, before everyone who had come to the gate of his city. 19 Then after that, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre, which is Hebron, in the land of Canaan. 20 So the field and the cave that was in it were deeded to Abraham as property for a burial place from the sons of Heth.

Abraham Gets a Wife for Isaac

24:1-67

24 1 Now Abraham was old, advanced in days, and Yahweh had blessed Abraham in all things. 2 Then Abraham said to his oldest servant of his house, who was in charge of everything that belonged to him, "Please put your hand under my thigh, 3 and I will have you swear by Yahweh, the God of the heavens and the God of the earth, that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites whom I am living among, 4 but you will go to my country and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son, for Isaac."

5 Then the servant said to him, "Suppose the woman is not willing to come with me to this land? Should I take your son back to the country that you came from?" 6 Then Abraham said to him, "Be sure that you do not take my son back there. 7 Yahweh, the God of the heavens, who took me from the house of my father and from the land of my relatives and who spoke to me and who swore to me, saying, 'To your offspring I will give this land,' he will send his angel before you, and you will take a wife for my son from there. 8 But if the woman is not willing to come with you, then you are clear from this oath of mine. Only do not take my son back there!"

9 Then the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master and swore to him concerning this matter. 10 Then the servant took ten camels from the camels of his master and left, and all kinds of good things from his master were in his hand, and he got up

and went to Aram Naharaim, to the city of Nahor. **11** Then he made the camels kneel down outside the city by the well of water at evening time, at the time the women who draw water come out.

12 Then he said, "Yahweh, God of my master Abraham, please cause it to happen before me today that you show kindness toward my master Abraham. **13** Behold, I am standing by this spring of water, and the daughters of the people of the city are coming out to draw water. **14** And let it be that the young woman whom I say to her, 'Please let down your jar so that I may drink,' and she says, 'Drink and I will also water your camels,' let her be the one you have appointed for your servant, for Isaac. And by her I will know that you have shown kindness toward my master."

15 And it happened before he had finished speaking, then behold, Rebekah was coming out, who was born to Bethuel, the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, the brother of Abraham. And her water jar was on her shoulder. **16** And the young woman was a very beautiful-looking virgin, and a man had not known her. And she went down to the spring and filled her jar and came up.

17 Then the servant ran to meet her and said, "Please let me drink a little water from your jar." **18** And she said, "Drink, my lord." Then she hurried and lowered her jar to her hands and gave him a drink. **19** And after she finished giving him a drink, then she said, "I will also draw water for your camels until they have finished drinking." **20** Then she hurried and emptied her jar into the trough and ran back to the well to draw water, and she drew water for all his camels. **21** And the man watched her silently to know whether Yahweh had made his journey succeed or not.

22 Then it happened, when the camels had finished drinking, then the man took out a gold nose ring, its weight a beka, and two gold bracelets for her arms, their weight ten shekels. **23** And he said, "Whose daughter are you? Please tell me. Is there a place at the house of your father for us to lodge?" **24** Then she said to him, "I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, whom she bore for Nahor." **25** Then she said to him, "Plenty of both straw and fodder are with us. There is also a place to lodge." **26** Then the man bowed down and prostrated himself before Yahweh, **27** and said, "Praised be Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, who has not abandoned his kindness and his faithfulness toward my master. As for me, Yahweh has led me on the road to the home of the relatives of my master!"

28 Then the young woman ran and announced to the household of her mother about
those things. 29 Now Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban, and Laban ran to the
man outside at the spring. 30 And it was when he had seen the nose ring and the bracelets
on the arms of his sister, and when he had heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying,
“This is what the man said to me,” then he went to the man, and behold, he was standing by
the camels at the spring. 31 Then he said, “Come, blessed of Yahweh. Why are you
standing out here? For I have prepared the house and a place for the camels.”

32 So the man went to the house. Then he unloaded the camels and gave straw and
fodder to the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him.
33 Then food was set before him to eat, but he said, “I will not eat until I have spoken my
words.” So he said, “Speak.”

34 Then he said, “I am a servant of Abraham. 35 And Yahweh has greatly blessed my
master, so that he has become great. And he has given him flocks and herds, and silver and
gold, and men slaves and women slaves, and camels and donkeys. 36 And Sarah, the wife
of my master, bore a son for my master after her old age, and he has given to him
everything that belongs to him. 37 And my master made me swear, saying, ‘You must not
take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites whose land I am living in,
38 but rather you must go to the house of my father, and to my clan, and take a wife for my
son.’ 39 Then I said to my master, ‘Suppose the woman will not come with me?’ 40 And he
said to me, ‘Yahweh, whom I walk before, will send his angel with you and make your
journey succeed, so that you will take a wife for my son from my clan, and from the house
of my father. 41 Then you will be clear from my oath: When you go to my clan, and if they
will not give her to you, then you will be clear from my oath.’

42 Then today I came to the spring, and I said, ‘Yahweh, God of my master Abraham, if
it is your will, please make my journey succeed that I have come on. 43 Behold, I am
standing by this spring of water. And let it be that the young woman who comes out to draw
water and I say to her, “Please give me a little water to drink from your jar,” 44 and she
says to me, “Both you drink and I will also draw water for your camels,” let her be the wife
whom Yahweh has chosen for the son of my master.’

45 Before I had finished speaking in my heart, then behold, Rebekah was coming out
and her jar was on her shoulder. And she went down to the spring and drew water, and I
said to her, ‘Please give me a drink.’ 46 And she hurried and lowered her jar from her and

said, ‘Drink and I will also water your camels.’ So I drank, and she also watered the camels.
47 Then I asked her and said, ‘Whose daughter are you?’ And she said, ‘The daughter of
Bethuel, a son of Nahor whom Milcah bore for him.’ Then I put the ring on her nose and
the bracelets on her arms. 48 And I bowed down and prostrated myself before Yahweh, and
I praised Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, who led me on the right way to take the
daughter of my master’s brother for his son. 49 And now if it is your will to show kindness
and faithfulness to my master, tell me. But if not, tell me, so that I will turn to the right or to
the left.”

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, “The thing has come from Yahweh; we
are not able to tell you bad or good. 51 Behold, Rebekah is before you. Take her and go,
and let her be the wife of the son of your master, as Yahweh has spoken.” 52 Then it
happened, when the servant of Abraham heard their words, that he bowed down to the
ground before Yahweh. 53 Then the servant brought out jewelry of silver and jewelry of
gold, and clothing, and gave them to Rebekah. And he gave valuable things to her brother
and to her mother.

54 Then he and the men who were with him ate and drank and lodged. Then in the
morning they got up, and he said, “Send me to my master.” 55 But her brother and her
mother said, “Let the young woman stay with us a few days, at least ten. After that she will
go.” 56 But he said to them, “Do not detain me, since Yahweh has made my journey
succeed. Send me off so that I will go to my master.” 57 Then they said, “Let’s call for the
young woman and ask her mouth.”

58 So they called for Rebekah and said to her, “Will you go with this man?” And she
said, “I will go.” 59 Then they sent off Rebekah their sister and her nurse and the servant of
Abraham and his men. 60 And they blessed Rebekah and said to her,

“Our sister, may you become
thousands of myriads,
and may your offspring possess
the gates of those hating them!” 61 Then Rebekah got up and her maids, and they mounted
the camels and went with the man. So the servant took Rebekah and left.

62 Meanwhile Isaac came from going to Beer Lahai Roi, and he was living in the land
of the Negev. 63 And Isaac went to meditate in the field as it was turning toward evening,

and he lifted his eyes and saw that, behold, camels were coming. 64 And Rebekah lifted her eyes and saw Isaac. Then she dismounted from the camel, 65 and she said to the servant, “Who is that man in the field who is coming to meet us?” And the servant said, “He is my master.” So she took the veil and covered herself.

66 Then the servant reported to Isaac all the things that he had done. 67 Then Isaac brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother, and he took Rebekah, and she became a wife to him. And Isaac loved her, and he was comforted after his mother.

Abraham and Keturah’s Descendants

25:1-6

1 Chronicles 1:32-33

25 1 Then Abraham added and took a wife, and her name was Keturah. 2 And she bore for him Zimran and Jokshan and Medan and Midian and Ishbak and Shuah. 3 And Jokshan fathered Sheba and Dedan. And the descendants of Dedan were the Asshurites and the Letushites and the Leummites. 4 And the sons of Midian were Ephah and Epher and Hanoch and Abida and Eldaah. All of those were the descendants of Keturah.

5 And Abraham gave everything that belonged to him to Isaac. 6 And to the sons of the concubines who belonged to Abraham, Abraham gave gifts, and while he was still alive he sent them eastward to the land of Kedem, away from Isaac his son.

Abraham’s Death and Burial

25:7-11

7 And these are the days of the years of the life of Abraham that he lived: 175 years. 8 Then Abraham exhaled and died at a good old age, elderly and full, and he was gathered to his people. 9 Then Isaac and Ishmael his sons buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in

the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which was before Mamre, 10 the field that Abraham had bought from the sons of Heth. There Abraham was buried, and Sarah his wife. 11 And it happened after the death of Abraham, then God blessed Isaac his son. And Isaac lived near Beer Lahai Roi.

Ishmael's Descendants

25:12-18

12 Now these are the generations of Ishmael the son of Abraham, whom Hagar the Egyptian, the maidservant of Sarah, had born for Abraham. 13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names according to their births: the firstborn of Ishmael was Nebaioth, then Kedar and Adbeel and Mibsam 14 and Mishma and Dumah and Massa, 15 Hadad and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedermah. 16 Those were the sons of Ishmael, and those are their names by their settlements and by their camps, twelve rulers according to their tribes. 17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael: 137 years. Then he exhaled and died, and he was gathered to his people. 18 And they settled from Havilah to Shur that is near Egypt as you go toward Asshur. He fell in the face of all his brothers.

The Birth of Isaac's Sons Jacob and Esau

25:19-26

19 And these are the generations of Isaac the son of Abraham: Abraham fathered Isaac, 20 then Isaac was a son of forty years when he took Rebekah for himself as a wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean from Paddan Aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean. 21 And Isaac entreated Yahweh on behalf of his wife because she was barren. So Yahweh was entreated by him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22 And the children struggled against each other inside her, so she said, "Why is this so? Why am I like this?" And she went to inquire of Yahweh. 23 And Yahweh said to her,

"Two nations are inside your womb,

and two peoples will be divided from inside your womb.
And one people will be stronger than the other people,
and the older will serve the younger."

24 Then her days were fulfilled to deliver, and behold, twins **were** inside her womb.
25 And the first came out red; all of him **was** like a garment of hair, so they called his name
Esau. **26** Then after that, his brother came out, and his hand was grabbing on to the heel of
Esau, so he called his name Jacob. And Isaac **was** a son of sixty years when she bore them.

Esau Sells His Birthright to Jacob

25:27-34

27 Then the boys grew up, and Esau became a man who knew hunting, a man of the
field, and Jacob **was** a quiet man who stayed among the tents. **28** And Isaac loved Esau,
because **he liked** game meat in his mouth, but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 Now Jacob was cooking stew, and Esau came in from the field, and he **was**
exhausted. **30** Then Esau said to Jacob, "Please let me devour some of that very red stuff
because I **am** exhausted!" For that **reason** they called his name Edom. **31** But Jacob said,
"On this day sell your birthright to me." **32** And Esau said, "Behold, I am about to die! So
for what use **is** that to me, a birthright?" **33** But Jacob said, "Swear to me on this day!" So
he swore to him and sold his birthright to Jacob. **34** Then Jacob gave to Esau bread and
lentil stew, and he ate and drank, and got up and left. So Esau despised his birthright.

God Establishes His Covenant with Isaac

26:1-5

26 **1** Then there was a famine in the land, besides the earlier famine that was in the
days of Abraham. So Isaac went to Abimelech, the king of the Philistines, to Gerar. **2** Then
Yahweh appeared to him and said, "Do not go down to Egypt; live in the land that I tell

you. [3] Sojourn in this land, and I will be with you and bless you. For to you and to your offspring I will give all these lands, and I will confirm the oath that I swore to Abraham your father. [4] And I will multiply your offspring as the stars of the heavens, and I will give to your offspring all these lands. And in your offspring all the nations of the earth will be blessed, [5] because Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my requirements, my commands, my decrees, and my laws."

Isaac Lies about His Wife Rebekah to the Philistines

26:6-11

[6] So Isaac stayed in Gerar. [7] Then the men of the place asked about his wife, and he said, "She is my sister," because he was afraid to say, "She is my wife." He thought, "Lest the men of the place kill me on account of Rebekah, because she is beautiful of appearance." [8] Then it happened, when the days had been long for him there, then Abimelech the king of the Philistines looked down from a window and saw that, behold, Isaac was laughing with Rebekah his wife. [9] So Abimelech called for Isaac and said, "Behold, she is really your wife! So how could you say, 'She is my sister'?" And Isaac said to him, "Because I said, 'I might die because of her.'" [10] Then Abimelech said, "What is this you have done to us? One of the people might easily have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt on us!" [11] Then Abimelech ordered all the people by saying, "Whoever touches this man or his wife will surely be killed!"

Isaac Has Conflict with the Philistines over His Wells

26:12-33

[12] Then Isaac sowed seeds in that land, and in that year he obtained a hundredfold, and Yahweh blessed him. [13] And the man became great, and he continued to become even

greater until he was exceedingly great. **14** And he had possession of flocks and possession of herds and many servants. So the Philistines envied him, **15** and the Philistines stopped up all the wells that the servants of his father had dug in the days of Abraham his father and filled them with dirt.

16 Then Abimelech said to Isaac, "Go away from us, because you are more powerful than we **are**." **17** So Isaac went from there and camped in the Valley of Gerar and settled there. **18** Then Isaac returned and dug out the water wells that they had dug in the days of Abraham his father and **that** the Philistines had stopped up after the death of Abraham, and he called them names like the names that his father had called them.

19 Then the servants of Isaac dug in the valley and found a well of living water there. **20** But the herdsmen of Gerar quarreled with the herdsmen of Isaac, saying, "The water **belongs** to us!" So he called the name of the well Esek, because they disputed with him. **21** Then they dug another well, but they quarreled over it too, so he called its name Sitnah. **22** Then he moved from there and he dug another well, and they did not quarrel over it, so he called its name Rehoboth, and he said, "Because now Yahweh has made space for us, and we will be fruitful in the land."

23 Then from there he went up to Beersheba. **24** And Yahweh appeared to him during that night and said, "I **am** the God of Abraham your father. Do not be afraid, because I **am** with you. And I will bless you and multiply your offspring for the sake of Abraham my servant." **25** Then he built an altar there and called on the name of Yahweh. And he pitched his tents there, and the servants of Isaac dug a well there.

26 Then Abimelech came to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his friend, and Phicol the commander of his army. **27** And Isaac said to them, "Why have you come to me, since you hate me, and you sent me away from you?" **28** And they said, "We have clearly seen that Yahweh has been with you, so we said, 'There should be an oath between us'—between us and you. So let us cut a covenant with you, **29** that you will not do evil against us, just as we did not touch you, and just as we did only good to you and sent you away in peace. Now you are blessed by Yahweh." **30** Then he made a feast for them, and they ate and drank. **31** Then they got up early in the morning and swore to each other. Then Isaac sent them on their way, and they left from him in peace.

32 Then it happened on that day, the servants of Isaac came and told him about the matter of the well that they had dug and said to him, “We have found water!” 33 So he called it Shibah. For that reason the name of the city is Beersheba to this day.

Esau’s Hittite Wives

26:34-35

34 And Esau was a son of forty years, and he took as a wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite. 35 And they were a grief of mind to Isaac and Rebekah.

Jacob Steals Esau’s Blessing from Their Father Isaac

27:1-29

27 1 Then it happened, when Isaac was old and his eyes were too dim to see, then he called Esau, his older son, and said to him, “My son.” And he said to him, “Behold me.” 2 Then he said, “Behold, please, I am old; I do not know the day of my death. 3 So now, please take your weapons, your quiver, and your bow, and go out in the field and hunt game for me. 4 Then prepare tasty food for me such as I love, and bring it to me so I can eat it, so that my soul can bless you before I die.”

5 And Rebekah was listening while Isaac spoke to Esau his son. Then Esau went to the field to hunt game to bring it back. 6 Then Rebekah said to Jacob her son, saying, “Behold, I heard your father speaking to Esau your brother, saying, 7 ‘Bring game for me and prepare tasty food for me so that I can eat it and I can bless you in the presence of Yahweh, before my death.’ 8 So now, my son, listen to my voice, to what I command you. 9 Please go to the flock and bring to me from there two good kids of the goats so that I will prepare

from them tasty food for your father such as he loves. 10 Then you take it to your father, and he will eat it, so that he will bless you before his death."

11 Then Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, "Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, but I am a smooth man. 12 Suppose my father touches me? Then I will be in his eyes as a deceiver, and I will bring a curse on me and not a blessing." 13 But his mother said to him, "Let your curse be on me, my son. Just listen to my voice, and go get them for me." 14 So he went and got them and brought them to his mother. Then his mother prepared tasty food such as his father loved. 15 Then Rebekah took the best clothes of Esau her older son that were with her in the house and put them on Jacob her younger son. 16 And she put the skins of the kid goats over his hands and over the smooth part of his neck.

17 Then she gave the tasty food and the bread that she had made into the hands of Jacob her son, 18 and he went to his father and said, "My father." And he said, "Behold me. Who are you, my son?" 19 Then Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau, your firstborn. I have done as you told me. Please get up, sit and eat some of my game, so that your soul will bless me." 20 Then Isaac said to his son, "How is this you were quick to find it, my son?" And he said, "Because Yahweh your God caused it to happen before me."

21 Then Isaac said to Jacob, "Please come close, so that I can touch you, my son, and know whether you are really my son Esau or not." 22 So Jacob went close to Isaac his father, and he touched him and said, "The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hands are the hands of Esau." 23 So he did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy like the hands of Esau his brother, and he was about to bless him. 24 But he said, "Are you really my son Esau?" And he said, "I am." 25 Then he said, "Bring the food to me, and I will eat some of my son's game, so that my soul will bless you." Then he brought it to him, and he ate; and he brought wine to him, and he drank.

26 Then Isaac his father said to him, "Please come close and kiss me, my son." 27 So he went close and kissed him. And he smelled the smell of his clothes, so he blessed him and said,

"See, the smell of my son
is like the smell of a field
that Yahweh has blessed!
And may God give to you from the dew of the heavens 28

and from the fatness of the earth,
and an abundance of grain and wine.
May peoples serve you,
and may nations bow down to you.
Be master over your brothers,
and may the sons of your mother bow down to you.
May those who curse you be cursed,
and may those who bless you be blessed.”

Esau Gets “Blessed” Too by Isaac

27:30-40

30 Then it happened, just as Isaac finished blessing Jacob, and it happened, scarcely had Jacob just left from the presence of Isaac his father, then Esau his brother came in from his hunt. 31 Then he too prepared tasty food, and he brought it to his father and said to his father, “Let my father get up and eat from his son’s game so that your soul can bless me.” 32 But Isaac his father said to him, “Who are you?” And he said, “I am your son, your firstborn Esau.” 33 Then Isaac trembled a very great tremble, and he said, “Then who was it that hunted game and brought it to me? And I ate from it all just before you came, and I blessed him. Indeed, he will be blessed.” 34 When Esau heard the words of his father, then he cried out a great and exceedingly bitter cry and said to his father, “Bless me, me too, my father!” 35 And he said, “Your brother came in deceit and took your blessing.” 36 Then he said, “Is it because his name is called Jacob that he has defrauded me these two times? He took my birthright, and behold, now he has taken my blessing!”

Then he said, “Have you not reserved a blessing for me?” 37 But Isaac responded and said to Esau, “Behold, I have made him master over you, and I have given all his brothers to him as servants. And I have sustained him with grain and wine. So then, what can I do for you, my son?” 38 But Esau said to his father, “Is there one blessing that you have, my father? Bless me, me too, my father!” Then Esau lifted his voice and sobbed. 39 Then Isaac his father responded and said to him,

“Behold, your dwelling will be

away from the fatness of the earth
and away from the dew of the heavens from above.
And you will live by your sword,
40
and you will serve your brother.
But it will happen when you become restless,
then you will break his yoke
off of your neck."

Jacob Flees from Esau

27:41-28:5

41 Then Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing that his father had blessed him with, and Esau said in his heart, "The days of the mourning of my father are near; then I will kill Jacob my brother." 42 But the words of Esau her older son were told to Rebekah, so she sent and called for Jacob her younger son and said to him, "Behold, Esau your brother is consoling himself about you, planning to kill you. 43 So now, my son, listen to my voice and get up, flee for yourself to Laban my brother in Haran! 44 And stay with him for a few days until the fury of your brother turns away, 45 until the anger of your brother turns away from you and he forgets what you have done to him. Then I will send and get you from there. Why should I also lose both of you in one day?"

46 Then Rebekah said to Isaac, "I am disgusted with my life because of the daughters of Heth! If Jacob takes a wife from the daughters of Heth like these, from daughters of the land, what would life be to me?"

28 1 Then Isaac called for Jacob and blessed him, and commanded him and said to him, "Do not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan. 2 Get up, go to Paddan Aram, to the home of Bethuel the father of your mother, and take a wife for yourself from there, from the daughters of Laban the brother of your mother. 3 And may God Almighty bless you and make you fruitful and multiply you so that you become an assembly of peoples. 4 And may he give the blessing of Abraham to you, to you and to your offspring with you, so that you possess the land of your sojournings, which God gave to Abraham." 5 Then

Isaac sent Jacob, and he went to Paddan Aram, to Laban, the son of Bethuel the Aramean and the brother of Rebekah, the mother of Jacob and Esau.

Esau Takes Another Wife

28:6-9

6 Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and had sent him to Paddan Aram to take a wife for himself from there, and that when he blessed him, then he commanded him, saying, “Do not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan,” **7** and that Jacob listened to his father and to his mother and went to Paddan Aram. **8** Then Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan were displeasing in the eyes of Isaac his father. **9** So Esau went to Ishmael and he took as a wife Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham’s son, the sister of Nebaioth, in addition to his wives who belonged to him.

Jacob’s Dream at Bethel

28:10-22

10 And Jacob left from Beersheba and set out for Haran. **11** Then he reached a certain place, and he stopped there because the sun had gone. And he took one of the stones of the place and put it under his head, and he lay down in that place. **12** And he dreamed, and behold, a stairway was set up on the earth and its top reached to the heavens, and behold, angels of God were ascending and descending on it. **13** And behold, Yahweh was standing above it, and he said, “I am Yahweh, the God of Abraham your grandfather and the God of Isaac. The land that you are lying on I will give to you and to your offspring. **14** And your offspring will be like the dust of the earth, and you will spread out to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south. And in you and in your offspring all the families of the earth will be blessed. **15** And behold, I am with you, and I will watch over you in every place that you go, and I will bring you back to this land. For I will not leave you until I have done what I have spoken to you.” **16** Then Jacob woke up from his sleep and said, “Surely Yahweh is in this place, but I did not know it!” **17** So he was afraid and said, “How

awesome this place is! This is nothing other than the house of God, and this is the gateway of heaven!”

18 Then in the morning Jacob got up early, and he took the stone that he had put under his head and stood it up as a pillar, and he poured oil on its top. 19 And he called the name of that place Bethel, even though Luz had been the name of the town at first.

20 Then Jacob vowed a vow, saying, “If God will be with me and watch over me on this road that I am walking on and give to me bread to eat and clothes to wear, 21 and if I return in peace to the home of my father, then Yahweh will be God to me, 22 and this stone that I have stood up as a pillar will be the house of God, and all that you give to me I will tithe a tenth to you.”

Jacob Meets Rachel and Laban in Haran

29:1-14

29 1 Then Jacob lifted his feet and went to the land of the sons of the east. 2 And he looked, and behold, a well was in the field, and behold, three flocks of sheep were lying there near it, because from that well the flocks were watered, and the stone over the mouth of the well was large. 3 And all the flocks would be gathered there, then they would roll the stone from over the mouth of the well and water the sheep. Then they would return the stone to its place over the mouth of the well.

4 Then Jacob said to them, “My brothers, where are you from?” And they said, “We are from Haran.” 5 Then he said to them, “Do you know Laban, the grandson of Nahor?” And they said, “We know him.” 6 Then he said to them, “Are things well for him?” And they said, “Things are well. And behold, Rachel his daughter is coming with the sheep.” 7 Then he said, “Behold, the day is still large. It is not time for the livestock to be gathered. Water the sheep, and go pasture them.” 8 But they said, “We cannot, until all the flocks are gathered and they roll the stone from over the mouth of the well. Then we will water the sheep.”

9 He was still talking with them when Rachel came with the sheep that belonged to her father, because she was tending them. **10** Then it happened, when Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, then Jacob went over and rolled the stone from over the mouth of the well, and watered the sheep of Laban his mother's brother. **11** Then Jacob kissed Rachel and lifted his voice and cried. **12** Then Jacob told Rachel that he was a relative of her father and that he was a son of Rebekah. Then she ran and told her father.

13 And it happened, when Laban heard the news about Jacob the son of his sister, then he ran to meet him. Then he embraced him and kissed him and brought him to his house. Then he told Laban all these things, **14** and Laban said to him, "You are indeed my bone and my flesh!"

Jacob Works for Laban to Marry Rachel and Leah

29:14b-30

Then he stayed with him a month of days. **15** Then Laban said to Jacob, "Because you are my relative, should you then serve me for nothing? Tell me, what are your wages?" **16** Now Laban had two daughters. The name of the older was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. **17** And the eyes of Leah were delicate, but Rachel was lovely of form and beautiful of appearance. **18** And Jacob loved Rachel, so he said, "I will serve you seven years for Rachel your younger daughter." **19** And Laban said, "It is better for me to give her to you than for me to give her to another man. Stay with me." **20** So Jacob served seven years for Rachel, but in his eyes they were like a few days because of his love for her.

21 Then Jacob said to Laban, "Give me my wife, because my days are completed, so that I may go to her." **22** Then Laban gathered all the people of the place and made a feast. **23** But it happened in the evening that he took Leah his daughter and brought her to him, and he went to her. **24** And Laban gave to her Zilpah his maidservant, to Leah his daughter, to be a maidservant.

25 Then it happened in the morning, that behold, she was Leah! So he said to Laban, “What is this you have done to me? Was it not for Rachel that I served with you? So why have you deceived me?” 26 But Laban said, “It is not done so in our place to give the younger before the firstborn. 27 Fulfill the week of this one, then we will also give you this one for service that you will serve with me for another seven years.”

28 So Jacob did so, and he fulfilled the week for that one. Then he gave to him Rachel his daughter as a wife for him. 29 And Laban gave Bilhah his maidservant to Rachel his daughter as a maidservant for her. 30 Then he also went to Rachel, and he also loved Rachel more than Leah. And he served him for another seven years.

Jacob’s Children

29:31-30:24

31 Now Yahweh saw that Leah was hated, so he opened her womb, but Rachel was barren. 32 Then Leah conceived and bore a son, and she called his name Reuben, because she said, “Because Yahweh has looked on my misery, surely now my husband will love me.”

33 Then she conceived again and bore a son, and she said, “Because Yahweh heard that I am hated, then he gave to me this son also.” So she called his name Simeon.

34 Then she conceived again and bore a son, and she said, “This time now my husband will be joined to me, because I have born three sons for him.” For that reason he called his name Levi.

35 Then she conceived again and bore a son, and she said, “This time I will praise Yahweh.” For that reason she called his name Judah. Then she stopped bearing.

30 1 Now Rachel saw that she was not bearing children for Jacob, so Rachel envied her sister, and she said to Jacob, “Give me children, and if not, I will die!” 2 And Jacob’s anger burned against Rachel, and he said, “Am I in the place of God, who has kept the fruit of the womb from you?” 3 Then she said, “Behold my slave woman Bilhah. Go to her so

that she will bear children on my knees, and I also will be built up from her.” 4 And she gave to him Bilhah her maidservant as a wife, and Jacob went to her.

5 Then Bilhah conceived and bore a son for Jacob, 6 and Rachel said, “God has vindicated me, and indeed, he has listened to my voice and given to me a son!” For that reason she called his name Dan.

7 Then Bilhah the maidservant of Rachel conceived again and bore a second son for Jacob. 8 So Rachel said, “With mighty wrestlings I have wrestled with my sister. Indeed I have prevailed!” And she called his name Naphtali.

9 Now Leah saw that she had ceased from bearing children, so she took Zilpah her maidservant and gave her to Jacob as a wife. 10 Then Zilpah the maidservant of Leah bore a son for Jacob, 11 and Leah said, “What good fortune!” So she called his name Gad.

12 Then Zilpah the maidservant of Leah bore a second son for Jacob, 13 and Leah said, “How blessed I am! For women will call me blessed.” So she called his name Asher.

14 Then in the days of the wheat harvest, Reuben went out and found mandrakes in the field, and he brought them to Leah his mother. Then Rachel said to Leah, “Please give to me some of your son’s mandrakes.” 15 But she said to her, “Is it a small matter you have taken my husband? And would you also take my son’s mandrakes?” Then Rachel said, “Therefore he may lie with you tonight for your son’s mandrakes.”

16 Then Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him and said, “You must come to me, because I have surely hired you with my son’s mandrakes.” So he lay with her during that night, 17 and God listened to Leah, and she conceived and bore a fifth son for Jacob. 18 Then Leah said, “God has given me my reward because I gave my maidservant to my husband.” So she called his name Issachar.

19 Then Leah conceived again and bore a sixth son for Jacob. 20 And Leah said, “God has presented me a good present. This time my husband will honor me because I have born six sons for him.” So she called his name Zebulun.

21 Then later she bore a daughter and called her name Dinah.

22 Then God remembered Rachel, and God listened to her and opened her womb.
23 Then she conceived and bore a son, and she said, “God has taken away my disgrace!”
24 And she called his name Joseph, saying, “May Yahweh add another son to me.”

Jacob Becomes Very Rich Working for Laban

30:25-43

25 Then it happened, after Rachel bore Joseph, then Jacob said to Laban, “Send me off, so that I may go to my place and to my land. 26 Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, so that I may go. For you yourself know my service that I have served you.”

27 Then Laban said to him, “Please stay, if I have found favor in your eyes. I have learned by divination that Yahweh has blessed me because of you.” 28 Then he said, “Name your wages to me, and I will give them.” 29 And he said to him, “You yourself know how I have served you and how your livestock have been with me. 30 For there was little that was yours before me, and it has prospered to abundance, and Yahweh has blessed you at my feet. But now, when will I also do something for my household?”

31 Then he said, “What should I give to you?” And Jacob said, “Do not give anything to me. If you will do this thing for me, I will continue tending your flocks watching over them: 32 I will pass through all your flocks today to remove from there every speckled and spotted lamb and every dark-colored lamb among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled young among the goats. And that will be my wages. 33 So my righteousness will testify for me in future days when you go over my wages in front of you: any that is not speckled and spotted among the goats and dark-colored among the sheep, it was stolen if it is with me.”

34 And Laban said, “Behold, let it be according to your word.” 35 Then on that day he removed the male goats that were streaked and spotted, and all the female goats that were speckled and spotted, any that had white on it, and all the dark-colored ones among the lambs. Then he gave them into the hand of his sons, 36 and he put a three-day journey between himself and Jacob. And Jacob was tending the rest of Laban’s flocks.

37 Then Jacob took for himself fresh-cut branches of poplar and almond and plane trees, and peeled white stripes in them, exposing the white that was inside the branches. 38 Then he put the branches that he had peeled in the troughs, in the water troughs where the flocks came to drink, in front of the flocks. And they were in heat when they came to drink, 39 and the flocks would mate by the branches, and the flocks would bear streaked, speckled, and spotted young. 40 Then Jacob set apart the lambs, and he made the faces of the flocks look at the streaked and all the dark-colored animals in the flocks of Laban. And he put flocks for himself by themselves, and he did not put them with the flocks of Laban.

41 So it happened whenever the strong animals were in heat, then Jacob put the branches in the troughs before the eyes of the flocks so that they would mate by the branches. 42 But when the animals were weak, he did not put them in. So it was the weak ones went to Laban, and the strong ones to Jacob, 43 so that the man prospered very greatly, and he owned large flocks, and maidservants and menservants and camels and donkeys.

Jacob and His Family Flee from Laban

31:1-21

31 1 Then he heard the words of the sons of Laban, who were saying, "Jacob has taken everything that belonged to our father, and from what belonged to our father he has gained all this wealth!" 2 And Jacob saw the face of Laban, and behold, he was not with him as yesterday and three days ago. 3 Then Yahweh said to Jacob, "Go back to the land of your fathers and to your relatives, and I will be with you."

4 Then Jacob sent and called for Rachel and Leah to the field to his flocks. 5 Then he said to them, "I have seen the face of your father, that he is not toward me as yesterday and three days ago, but the God of my father has been with me. 6 And you know that with all my might I have served your father, 7 but your father has deceived me and changed my wages ten times. However, God has not allowed him to harm me. 8 If he said like this: 'The speckled animals will be your wages,' then all the flocks bore speckled young. But if he said like this: 'The streaked ones will be your wages,' then all the flocks bore streaked young. 9 So God took away the livestock of your father and gave them to me.

10 And it happened in the season the flocks were in heat, and I lifted my eyes and saw
in a dream that, behold, the he-goats that were mounting the flocks were streaked, speckled,
and spotted. 11 Then an angel of God said to me in the dream, 'Jacob!' and I said, 'Behold
me.' 12 Then he said, 'Please lift up your eyes and see all the he-goats that are mounting
the flocks are streaked, speckled, and spotted, because I have seen all that Laban is doing to
you. 13 I am the God of Bethel, where you anointed a pillar, where you vowed a vow to
me. Now get up, go out from this land, and return to the land of your birth.'"

14 Then Rachel replied, and Leah, and they said to him, "Is there still for us a portion
or inheritance in the house of our father? 15 Are we not regarded by him as foreigners? For
he sold us, and he has indeed completely eaten up our silver. 16 For all the wealth that God
took from our father belongs to us and to our children. So now, do all that God has said to
you."

17 So Jacob got up and put his sons and his wives on the camels. 18 Then he drove all
his livestock and all his property that he had acquired, the livestock in his possession that
he had acquired in Paddan Aram, to go to Isaac his father, to the land of Canaan.

19 Now Laban had gone to shear his sheep, so Rachel stole the idols that belonged to
her father, 20 and Jacob stole the heart of Laban the Aramean by not informing him that he
was fleeing. 21 And he fled and all that belonged to him. And he got up and crossed the
River and set his face toward the mountains of Gilead.

Laban Pursues Jacob and His Family

31:22-42

22 And on the third day it was told to Laban that Jacob had fled. 23 So he took his
relatives with him and pursued after him a seven-day journey and overtook him in the
mountains of Gilead. 24 But God came to Laban the Aramean in a dream that night and
said to him, "Watch yourself that you do not speak with Jacob either good or bad."

25 And Laban overtook Jacob, and Jacob had pitched his tents in the mountains, so
Laban with his relatives pitched theirs in the mountains of Gilead. 26 Then Laban said to
Jacob, "What have you done? And you have stolen my heart and carried away my

daughters like captives of the sword! 27 Why did you secretly flee and deceive me and not tell me? For I would have sent you with joy and with songs, with tambourines and with lyres! 28 And you did not let me kiss my grandchildren and my daughters! Now you have acted foolishly by doing that! 29 It is in the power of my hand to do harm to you, but last night the God of your father said to me, saying, 'Keep yourself from speaking with Jacob either good or bad.' 30 So now, you have surely gone because you greatly long for the house of your father. Why did you steal my gods?"

31 Then Jacob answered and said to Laban, "Because I was afraid, because I said that perhaps you would seize your daughters from me. 32 Whomever you find your gods with will not live! In front of our relatives, observe for yourself what is with me, and take what belongs to you." Now Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen them.

33 Then Laban went into the tent of Jacob and into the tent of Leah and into the tent of the two slave women, but he did not find anything. Then he came out of Leah's tent and went into Rachel's tent. 34 Now Rachel had taken the idols and put them inside the camel's saddle and was sitting on them. And Laban felt throughout the entire tent, but he did not find them. 35 And she said to her father, "Do not let it burn in the eyes of my lord that I am not able to stand up in your presence, because the way of women is on me." So he searched, but he did not find the idols.

36 Then it burned within Jacob, and he disputed with Laban, and Jacob responded and said to Laban, "What is my crime? What is my sin, that you have hotly pursued after me? 37 Since you have felt through all my things, what have you found from any of the things of your house? Put it here in front of my relatives and your relatives, and let them judge between the two of us!

38 These twenty years I have been with you! Your ewes and your she-goats did not miscarry, and I have not eaten rams from your flocks. 39 I did not bring torn animals to you; I bore the loss of it myself. You required it from my hand, those stolen by day and those stolen by night. 40 There I was: In the day, heat devoured me, and in the night the frost, so that my sleep fled from my eyes. 41 That is how it was for me twenty years in your house. I served you fourteen years for your two daughters, and six years for your flocks, and you changed my wages ten times. 42 If the God of my father, the God of Abraham and

the Fear of Isaac, had not been with me, surely now you would have sent me away empty-handed. God has seen my affliction and the toil of my palms, and he judged you last night."

Jacob and Laban Cut a Covenant

31:43-55

43 And Laban responded and said to Jacob, "The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my grandchildren, and the flocks are my flocks. And everything that you see belongs to me! But what can I do today about these daughters of mine or about their children whom they have born? 44 So now, come, let us cut a covenant, I and you, and let it be a witness between me and you." 45 So Jacob took a stone and set it up as a pillar. 46 Then Jacob said to his relatives, "Gather stones." So they took stones and made a heap. Then they ate there by the heap. 47 And Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha, but Jacob called it Galeed. 48 And Laban said, "This heap is a witness between me and you today." For that reason he called its name Galeed. 49 It is also Mizpah, because he said, "May Yahweh watch between me and you when we are hidden one from the other. 50 If you afflict my daughters, or if you take wives besides my daughters, even though there is not someone with us, behold, God is a witness between me and you."

51 Then Laban said to Jacob, "Behold this heap, and behold the pillar which I set up between me and you. 52 This heap is a witness and the pillar is a witness that I will not pass by this heap to you, and that you will not pass by this heap and this pillar to me, to do harm. 53 May the God of Abraham and the gods of Nahor, the gods of their father, judge between us!" Then Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac, 54 and Jacob sacrificed a sacrifice on the mountain. Then he called his relatives to eat bread. Then they ate bread and spent the night on the mountain.

55 Then in the morning Laban got up early and kissed his grandchildren and his daughters, and he blessed them. Then Laban left and returned to his place.

Jacob Prepares to Meet Esau

32:1-21

32 **1** Then Jacob went on his way, and angels of God met him. **2** And when he saw them, Jacob said, "This is God's camp!" So he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 Then Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother to the land of Seir, the country of Edom. **4** And he commanded them, saying, "This is what you will say to my lord, to Esau: 'This is what your servant Jacob says, "I have been sojourning with Laban and have remained there until now. **5** And I have cattle and donkeys, flocks, and menservants and maidservants. And I have sent messengers to speak with my lord, so that I will find favor in your eyes."'"

6 Then the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, "We went to your brother, to Esau. And also, he is coming to meet you, and 400 men with him!" **7** And Jacob was exceedingly afraid, and it was distressing for him, so he divided the people who were with him and the flocks and the herds and the camels into two camps. **8** And he said, "If Esau comes to one camp and strikes them, then the camp that is left will escape."

9 Then Jacob said, "God of my grandfather Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, Yahweh, who said to me, 'Return to your land and to your relatives, and I will cause things to prosper with you,' **10** I am unworthy of all the kindnesses and of all the faithfulness that you have shown your servant. For I crossed this Jordan with my staff, but now I have become two camps. **11** Please save me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau, because I am afraid of him, that he will come and strike me and the mothers with the children! **12** But you said, 'I will surely cause things to prosper with you, and I will make your descendants as the sand of the sea, which cannot be counted from their abundance.'"

13 Then he stayed there for that night, and he took gifts from what was in his hand for Esau his brother: **14** two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and

twenty rams, [15] thirty nursing camels and their young, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty female donkeys and ten male donkeys. [16] And he gave them into the hands of his servants, each herd by itself. And he said to his servants, “Go before me, and put space between each herd.” [17] And he commanded the first one, saying, “When Esau my brother meets you and asks you, saying, ‘Whom do you belong to, and where are you going? And whom do these animals belong to that are before you?’ [18] then you say, ‘They belong to your servant, to Jacob. They are a gift sent to my lord, to Esau. And behold, he is also behind us.’”

[19] Then he also commanded the second servant, also the third, also all who followed behind the herds, saying, “Say the same thing to Esau when you find him. [20] And also say, ‘Behold, your servant Jacob is behind us.’” For he said, “I will cover his face with the gift that is going before me, and after that, when I see his face, perhaps he will receive my face.” [21] Then the gift went before him, and he himself stayed for that night in the camp.

Jacob Wrestles with God, Who Names Him Israel

32:22-32

[22] Then during that night he got up and took his two wives and his two maidservants and his eleven sons and crossed over the ford of the Jabbok. [23] So he took them and had them cross over the stream, and he sent what belonged to him across. [24] Then Jacob was left alone, and a man wrestled with him until the dawn came up. [25] And he saw that he was not prevailing over him, so he touched him on the socket of his hip, so that the socket of Jacob’s hip was dislocated as he wrestled with him. [26] Then he said, “Release me, because the dawn has come up!” But he said, “I will not release you unless you bless me!” [27] So he said to him, “What is your name?” And he said, “Jacob.” [28] Then he said, “Your name will not be called Jacob anymore, but Israel, because you have struggled with God and with men, and you have prevailed.”

[29] Then Jacob asked and said, “Please tell me your name.” But he said, “Why is this you are asking for my name?” Then he blessed him there. [30] So Jacob called the name of the place Peniel, because he said, “I saw God face to face, but my life was preserved!”

31 And the sun rose on him as he passed Penuel, and he was limping because of his hip. 32 For that reason, to this day the sons of Israel do not eat the muscle of the tendon that is on the socket of the hip, because he touched the socket of Jacob's hip on the muscle of the tendon.

Jacob Reconciles with Esau and Settles in Shechem

33:1-20

33 1 Then Jacob lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, Esau was coming, and with him 400 men. Then he divided the children among Leah and Rachel and the two maidservants. 2 And he put the maidservants and their children first, and Leah and her children after them, and Rachel and Joseph after them. 3 Then he himself went before them, and he bowed to the ground seven times as he came near to his brother.

4 But Esau ran to meet him and embraced him, and he fell on his neck and kissed him, and they cried. 5 Then he lifted his eyes and saw the women and the children, and he said, "Who are these with you?" And he said, "The children whom God has graciously given to your servant." 6 Then the maidservants came near, they and their children, and they bowed down. 7 Then Leah also came near and her children, and they bowed down. Then after that, Joseph came near and Rachel, and they bowed down.

8 Then he said, "What to you are all these groups that I met?" And he said, "To find favor in the eyes of my lord." 9 Then Esau said, "I have plenty, my brother. Let what belongs to you be yours." 10 But Jacob said, "No, please. If, please, I have found favor in your eyes, then take my gift from my hand. For indeed I have seen your face, which is like seeing the face of God, and you have received me. 11 Please take my blessing that was brought to you, because God has been gracious to me, and because I have everything." And he urged him, so he took it.

12 Then he said, "Let's travel and go, and I will go in front of you." 13 But he said to him, "My lord knows that the children are tender and the flocks and the herds that are

nursing are with me. And if they drive them one day, then all the flocks will die. 14 Please let my lord go on before his servant, and I will lead them on at my gentle pace, at the pace of the livestock that are ahead of me and at the pace of the children, until I come to my lord in Seir."

15 And Esau said, "Please let me leave with you some of the people who are with me." But he said, "Why do that? Let me find favor in the eyes of my lord." 16 So on that day Esau went on his way back to Seir. 17 And Jacob traveled to Succoth, and he built a house for himself, and for his livestock he made shelters. For that reason he called the name of the place Succoth. 18 Then Jacob came in peace to the city of Shechem, which was in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan Aram, and he camped before the city. 19 And he bought the portion of the field where he pitched his tents from the hands of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for a hundred kesitahs. 20 And there he set up an altar, and he called it El Elohe Israel.

Shechem Rapes Dinah, and Jacob's Sons Take Revenge

34:1-31

34 1 Then Dinah, the daughter of Leah, whom she had born for Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. 2 And Shechem, the son of Hamor the Hivite, the ruler of the land, saw her, and he took her and lay with her and violated her. 3 And his soul was attached to Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the young woman and spoke to the heart of the young woman. 4 Then Shechem said to Hamor his father, saying, "Get this girl for me as a wife."

5 Then Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, and his sons were with his livestock in the fields, so Jacob kept quiet until they came. 6 And Hamor the father of Shechem came out to Jacob to talk with him. 7 Then the sons of Jacob came from the fields. When they heard, then the men were grieved and it burned within them greatly, because he had done something disgraceful to Israel by lying with the daughter of Jacob, and such a thing should not have been done! 8 But Hamor spoke with them, saying,

“Shechem my son, his soul is attached to your daughter. Please give her to him as a wife.
9 And intermarry with us: Give your daughters to us, and take our daughters for
yourselves, 10 and settle with us. And the land is before you. Settle and trade in it, and
acquire property in it.”

11 Then Shechem said to her father and to her brothers, “Let me find favor in your
eyes, and what you say to me I will give. 12 Increase greatly the dowry and gift for me, and
I will give according to what you say to me. Then give the young woman to me as a wife.”

13 Then the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with deceit when
they spoke, because he had defiled Dinah their sister. 14 And they said to them, “We are
not able to do this thing, to give our sister to a man who has a foreskin, because that is a
disgrace to us! 15 Only on this condition will we consent with you: if you become like us
by every male among you being circumcised. 16 Then we will give our daughters to you,
and we will take your daughters for us. And we will settle with you, and we will become
one people. 17 But if you will not listen to us to be circumcised, then we will take our
daughter and go.”

18 And their words were good in the eyes of Hamor and in the eyes of Shechem,
Hamor’s son. 19 So the young man did not delay to do the thing, because he was delighted
with the daughter of Jacob, and he was honored more than all of the house of his father.
20 So Hamor and Shechem his son went to the gate of their city, and they spoke to the men
of their city, saying, 21 “These men are peaceful with us, so let them settle in the land, and
let them trade in it. And behold, the land is broad of hands before them. We can take their
daughters for ourselves as wives, and we can give our daughters to them. 22 Only on this
condition will the men consent with us to settle with us, to become one people: when every
male among us is circumcised just as they are circumcised. 23 Their livestock and their
property and all their animals, will they not belong to us? Only let us consent with them,
and they will settle with us!”

24 And all who went out of the gate of his city listened to Hamor and to Shechem his
son, and every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city.

25 Then it happened on the third day, when they were in pain, then two of Jacob’s sons,
Simeon and Levi, brothers of Dinah, each took his sword and went upon the city boldly and
killed every male. 26 And they killed Hamor and Shechem his son with the mouth of the

sword, and they took Dinah from the house of Shechem and left. 27 The sons of Jacob
came upon the slain and plundered the city, because they had defiled their sister. 28 They
took their flocks and their herds and their donkeys, and what was in the city and what was in
the fields. 29 And all their wealth and all their little ones and their women they took
captive, and they also plundered everything that was in the houses.

30 Then Jacob said to Simeon and to Levi, "You have brought trouble on me by making
me stink among those who live in the land, among the Canaanites and among the
Perizzites! And I am few of number, and if they gather together against me and attack me,
then I will be destroyed, I and my house!" 31 But they said, "Should he have treated our
sister like a prostitute?"

God Blesses Jacob at Bethel

35:1-15

35 1 Then God said to Jacob, "Get up, go up to Bethel and settle there, and make an
altar there to the God who appeared to you when you were fleeing from the presence of
Esau your brother." 2 So Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him,
"Remove the foreign gods that are among you, and purify yourselves and change your
clothes. 3 Then let us get up and go up to Bethel, and there I will make an altar to God,
who answered me in the day of my distress. And he has been with me in the way that I have
gone." 4 So they gave to Jacob all the foreign gods that were in their hands and the rings
that were in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the terebinth tree that was by Shechem.

5 Then they set out, and the dread of God was on the cities that were around them, so
that they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. 6 Then Jacob came to Luz, which is Bethel,
which is in the land of Canaan, he and all the people who were with him. 7 And there he
built an altar, and he called the place El Bethel, because there God had revealed himself to
him when he was fleeing from the presence of his brother.

8 Then Deborah, the nurse of Rebekah, died and was buried below Bethel, under the
oak tree. So he called its name Allon Bacuth.

9 Then God appeared to Jacob again when he had come from Paddan Aram, and he blessed him, **10** and God said to him, “Your name is Jacob. Your name will not be called Jacob anymore, but Israel will be your name!” So he called his name Israel.

11 Then God said to him, “I am God Almighty. Be fruitful and multiply. A nation and an assembly of peoples will be from you, and kings will come from your loins. **12** And the land that I gave to Abraham and to Isaac I will give to you, and I will give the land to your descendants after you.” **13** Then God went up from him at the place where he spoke with him.

14 Then Jacob set up a pillar at the place where he had spoken with him, a pillar of stone, and he poured a drink offering on it, and he poured oil on it. **15** And Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him Bethel.

Rachel Dies Giving Birth to Benjamin

35:16-20

16 Then they set out from Bethel, and there was still a distance of land to come to Ephrath. Then Rachel started giving birth but was having great difficulty while she was giving birth. **17** And it happened when she was in hard labor, then the midwife said to her, “Do not be afraid, because this is also a son for you!” **18** Then it happened as her soul was leaving her—for she was dying, then she called his name Ben-oni, but his father called him Benjamin.

19 So Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem. 20 And Jacob set up a pillar over her grave; that is the pillar of Rachel's grave to this day.

Jacob's Twelve Sons

35:21-26

21 Then Israel set out and pitched his tents beyond Migdal Eder. 22 And it happened while Israel was living in that land, then Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, the concubine of his father, and Israel heard.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve. 23 The sons of Leah were Reuben the firstborn of Jacob, then Simeon and Levi and Judah and Issachar and Zebulun. 24 The sons of Rachel were Joseph and Benjamin. 25 And the sons of Bilhah, the maidservant of Rachel, were Dan and Naphtali. 26 And the sons of Zilpah, the maidservant of Leah, were Gad and Asher. Those are the sons of Jacob who were born to him in Paddan Aram.

Isaac's Death

35:27-29

27 Then Jacob came to Isaac his father in Mamre, Kiriath Arba, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac had sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were 180 years. **29** Then Isaac exhaled and died, and he was gathered to his people, old and full of days. And Esau and Jacob, his sons, buried him.

Esau's Descendants

36:1-19

1 Chronicles 1:34-54

36 **1** And these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom. **2** Esau had taken his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah, the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah and the granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite, **3** and Basemath, the daughter of Ishmael and the sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bore Eliphaz for Esau, and Basemath bore Reuel, **5** and Oholibamah bore Jeush and Jalam and Korah. Those were the sons of Esau who were born for him in the land of Canaan.

6 Then Esau took his wives and his sons and his daughters and all the people of his house, and his livestock and all his animals and all his possessions that he had acquired in the land of Canaan, and he went to a land from the presence of Jacob his brother, **7** because their possessions were too great for them to remain together, and the land of their sojournings was not able to support them because of their livestock. **8** So Esau settled in the mountains of Seir; Esau, who is Edom.

9 Now these are the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in the mountains of Seir. **10** These are the names of the sons of Esau: Eliphaz, the son of Esau's wife Adah, and Reuel, the son of Esau's wife Basemath. **11** And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho and Gatam and Kenaz. **12** And Timna was a concubine for Esau's son Eliphaz, and she bore Amalek for Eliphaz. Those were the grandsons of Adah, the wife of Esau.

13 And these were the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah. Those were the grandsons of Basemath, the wife of Esau.

14 And these were the sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah and the granddaughter of Zibeon: and she bore Jeush and Jalam and Korah for Esau.

15 These were the chiefs of the sons of Esau. The sons of Eliphaz, the firstborn of Esau, were Chief Teman, Chief Omar, Chief Zepho, Chief Kenaz, **16** Chief Korah, Chief Gatam, Chief Amalek. Those were the chiefs of Eliphaz in the land of Edom. Those were the grandsons of Adah.

17 And these were the sons of Reuel, the son of Esau: Chief Nahath, Chief Zerah, Chief Shammah, Chief Mizzah. Those were the chiefs of Reuel in the land of Edom. Those were the grandsons of Basemath, the wife of Esau.

18 And these were the sons of Oholibamah, the wife of Esau: Chief Jeush, Chief Jalam, Chief Korah. Those were the chiefs of Esau's wife Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah.
19 Those were the sons of Esau, and those were their chiefs. He is Edom.

Seir's Descendants

36:20-30

20 These were the sons of Seir the Horite who were inhabiting the land: Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah **21** and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan. Those were the chiefs of the Horites, the sons of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the sons of Lotan were Hori and Hemam, and the sister of Lotan was Timna.

23 And these were the sons of Shobal: Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these were the sons of Zibeon: both Aiah and Anah. He is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness when he was pasturing the donkeys for Zibeon his father.
25 And these were the children of Anah: Dishon and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah.
26 And these were the sons of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Keran.

27 These were the sons of Ezer: Bilhan and Zaavan and Akan.

[28] These were the sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran.

[29] These were the chiefs of the Horites: Chief Lotan, Chief Shobal, Chief Zibeon, Chief Anah, [30] Chief Dishon, Chief Ezer, Chief Dishan. Those were the chiefs of the Horites, according to their clans in the land of Seir.

The Kings and Chiefs of Edom

36:31-43

1 Chronicles 1:43-54

[31] And these were the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before a king reigned for the sons of Israel. [32] And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his city was Dinhabah. [33] Then Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah from Bozrah reigned in his place. [34] Then Jobab died, and Husham from the land of the Temanites reigned in his place. [35] Then Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad reigned in his place, who struck the Midianites in the field of Moab. And the name of his city was Avith. [36] Then Hadad died, and Samlah from Masrekah reigned in his place. [37] Then Samlah died, and Shaul from Rehoboth on the river reigned in his place. [38] Then Shaul died, and Baal-Hanan the son of Acbor reigned in his place. [39] Then Baal-Hanan the son of Acbor died, and Hadar reigned in his place, and the name of his city was Pau. And the name of his wife was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred and the granddaughter of Me-Zahab.

[40] And these are the names of the chiefs of Esau, according to their clans, according to their places, by their names: Chief Timna, Chief Alvah, Chief Jetheth, [41] Chief Oholibamah, Chief Elah, Chief Pinon, [42] Chief Kenaz, Chief Teman, Chief Mibzar,

43 Chief Magdiel, Chief Iram. Those were the chiefs of Edom, according to their dwellings in the land of their possession. That was Esau, the father of the Edomites.

Joseph's Dreams Anger His Brothers

37:1–11

37 1 And Jacob lived in the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph, a son of seventeen years, was shepherding the flocks with his brothers, and he was a young man with the sons of Bilhah and the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives, and Joseph brought a bad report about them to their father.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all of his sons because he was a son of his old age. So he made a multicolored tunic for him. 4 And his brothers saw that their father loved him more than all of his brothers, so they hated him and were not able to speak to him peaceably.

5 Then Joseph dreamed a dream and told it to his brothers, and they continued to hate him even more. 6 And he said to them, "Please hear this dream that I dreamed: 7 And behold, we were binding sheaves in the middle of a field, and behold, my sheaf got up and also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves gathered around and bowed down to my sheaf." 8 Then his brothers said to him, "Will you really reign over us? Will you really rule over us?" And they continued to hate him even more because of his dreams and because of his words.

9 Then he dreamed yet another dream, and he related it to his brothers. And he said, "Behold, I dreamed another dream, and behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars were bowing down to me." 10 And he related it to his father and to his brothers, but his father rebuked him and said to him, "What is this dream that you dreamed? Will your mother and

I and your brothers really come to bow down to the ground to you?” [11] And his brothers envied him, but his father kept the matter in mind.

Joseph’s Brothers Sell Him as a Slave

37:12-36

[12] Then his brothers went to shepherd the flocks of their father near Shechem. [13] And Israel said to Joseph, “Are not your brothers shepherding near Shechem? Come and I will send you to them.” And he said to him, “Behold me.” [14] Then he said to him, “Please go and see the well-being of your brothers and the well-being of the flocks, and bring me word.” So he sent him from the valley of Hebron, and he went to Shechem. [15] And a man found him, and behold, he was wandering around in the fields. So the man asked him, saying, “What are you looking for?” [16] And he said, “I am looking for my brothers. Please tell me where they are shepherding.” [17] Then the man said, “They set out from here. For I heard them say, ‘Let us go to Dothan.’”

Then Joseph went after his brothers and found them at Dothan. [18] But they saw him from a distance, and before he came near to them, then they conspired against him to kill him. [19] And they said each to his brother, “Behold, that master of dreams is coming! [20] So now, come and let us kill him and throw him into one of the cisterns. Then we will say an evil animal devoured him, and we will see what his dreams become!”

[21] But Reuben heard, and he rescued him from their hands and said, “Let us not strike his life.” [22] And Reuben said to them, “Do not shed blood. Throw him into this cistern which is in the wilderness, but do not lay a hand on him,” in order to rescue him from their hands, to return him to his father.

[23] Then it happened when Joseph came to his brothers, then they stripped Joseph of his tunic, the multicolored tunic that was on him. [24] Then they took him and threw him into the cistern. And the cistern was empty; there was not water in it.

[25] Then they sat down to eat bread, and they lifted their eyes and looked, and behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead. And their camels were carrying spices and balm and myrrh that they were going to take down to Egypt. [26] Then Judah said to his

brothers, “What gain is there if we kill our brother and cover up his blood? 27 Come and let
us sell him to the Ishmaelites so that our hands will not be on him. For he is our brother, our
flesh.” And his brothers listened. 28 Then the Midianite men, traders, passed by, and they
drew Joseph up and lifted him out of the cistern and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for
twenty shekels of silver. Then they brought Joseph to Egypt.

29 Then Reuben returned to the cistern, but behold, Joseph was not in the cistern, so he
tore his clothes. 30 Then he returned to his brothers and said, “The boy is not there! And I,
where am I going?” 31 Then they took Joseph’s tunic and slaughtered a kid of the goats
and dipped the tunic in the blood.

32 Then they sent the multicolored tunic and had it brought to their father and said,
“We found this. Please examine whether it is your son’s tunic or not.” 33 And he examined
it and said, “It is my son’s tunic! An evil animal has devoured him! Surely Joseph was torn
to pieces!” 34 Then Jacob tore his clothes and put sackcloth on his loins, and he mourned
for his son many days. 35 And all his sons and all his daughters got up to comfort him, but
he refused to be comforted and said, “For I will go down to my son in Sheol mourning.” So
his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, an official of Pharaoh, the chief
of the guards.

Judah and Tamar

38:1-30

38 1 And it happened at that time that Judah went down from his brothers and settled
near an Adullamite man, and his name was Hirah. 2 And there Judah saw the daughter of a
Canaanite man, and his name was Shua, and he took her. Then he went to her, 3 and she
conceived and bore a son, and he called his name Er. 4 Then she conceived again and bore
a son, and she called his name Onan. 5 And she added yet and bore a son, and she called
his name Shelah. And he was in Chezib when she bore him.

6 Then Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Tamar. **7** But Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, so Yahweh killed him.

8 Then Judah said to Onan, "Go to the wife of your brother and perform your duty to her and produce offspring for your brother." **9** However, Onan knew that the offspring would not be his, so it happened when he went to the wife of his brother, then he spilled it on the ground so that he would not give offspring to his brother. **10** And what he did was evil in the eyes of Yahweh, so he killed him also.

11 Then Judah said to Tamar his daughter-in-law, "Remain a widow in the house of your father until Shelah my son grows up." For he said, "So that he does not also die like his brothers!" So Tamar went and lived in the house of her father.

12 Then the days were many, and Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died. Then Judah was comforted, and he went up to Timnah, to the men who were shearing his sheep, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. **13** And it was told to Tamar, saying, "Behold, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep." **14** So she took off her widow's clothes from her and covered herself with a veil and wrapped herself. Then she sat at the entrance of Enaim, which is on the road to Timnah, because she saw that Shelah had grown up, but she had not been given to him as a wife.

15 Then Judah saw her, and he thought she was a prostitute because she had covered her face. **16** So he turned to her beside the road and said, "Please come, let me come to you," because he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said, "What will you give to me if you will come to me?" **17** And he said, "I will send a kid goat from the flock." And she said, "If you will give a pledge until you send it." **18** Then he said, "What is the pledge that I should give to you?" And she said, "Your signet and your cord and your staff that is in your hand." So he gave them to her and went to her, and she conceived by him. **19** Then she got up and left, and she took off her veil from her and put on her widow's clothes.

20 Then Judah sent the kid goat by the hand of his friend the Adullamite to get back the pledge from the hand of the woman, but he did not find her. **21** So he asked the men of her place, saying, "Where is the temple prostitute who was at Enaim beside the road?" But they said, "There has not been a temple prostitute in this place." **22** So he returned to Judah and said, "I did not find her. And also, the men of the place said, 'There has not been a temple

prostitute in this place.'" 23 And Judah said, "Let her take the things for herself so that we do not become a laughingstock. Behold, I sent this kid, but you did not find her."

24 And it happened about three months later that it was told to Judah, saying, "Tamar your daughter-in-law has prostituted herself, and also, behold, she is pregnant by her prostitutions!" So Judah said, "Bring her out, and let her be burned!" 25 She was being brought out, and she sent a message to her father-in-law, saying, "By the man whom these things belong to, I am pregnant." Then she said, "Please identify whose signet and cords and staff these are." 26 And Judah identified the things and said, "She is more righteous than I am, because I did not give her to Shelah my son!" And he did not continue to know her more.

27 Then it happened when it was time for her to give birth, then behold, twins were inside her womb! 28 And it happened, as she was giving birth, then one put out a hand, and the midwife took a scarlet thread and tied it on his hand, saying, "This one came out first." 29 But it happened, when he drew his hand back in, then behold, his brother came out. Then she said, "How have you breached for yourself a breach?" So he called his name Perez. 30 And afterwards, his brother came out, who had the scarlet thread on his hand, and he called his name Zerah.

Joseph and Potiphar's Wife

39:1-23

39 1 Now Joseph had been taken down to Egypt, and Potiphar, an Egyptian man, an official of Pharaoh, the chief of the guards, had bought him from the hand of the Ishmaelites who had taken him down there. 2 And Yahweh was with Joseph, and he was a successful man, and he was in the house of his Egyptian master. 3 And his master saw that Yahweh was with him and that Yahweh made all that he was doing successful in his hand. 4 So Joseph found favor in his eyes, and he served him. And he put him in charge over his house and gave into his hand all that was his. 5 And it happened from the time he put him in charge in his house and over all that was his, then Yahweh blessed the house of the Egyptian because of Joseph. So the blessing of Yahweh was on all that was his, in the house

and in the fields. 6 And he left all that belonged to him in the hand of Joseph, and he did not think to himself about anything except for the bread that he ate.

Now Joseph was handsome in form and handsome in appearance. 7 And it happened after those things, then the wife of his master lifted her eyes toward Joseph and said, "Lie with me!" 8 But he refused and said to the wife of his master, "Behold, with me here, my master does not think about what is in the house, and all that is his he has given into my hand. 9 He is not greater than me in this house, and he has not withheld anything from me except for you, because you are his wife. So how can I do this great evil, and sin against God?" 10 And it happened, even though she kept speaking to Joseph day after day, yet he did not listen to her to lie beside her, to be with her.

11 Then it happened on such a day that he went into the house to do his work, and there were no other men of the house there in the house. 12 So she caught him by his garment, saying, "Lie with me!" But he left his garment in her hand and fled and went outside. 13 Then it happened when she saw that he had left his garment in her hands and had fled outside, 14 then she called for the men of her house and said to them, saying, "Look! He brought to us a Hebrew man to laugh at us! He came to me to lie with me, but I called out with a loud voice! 15 Then it happened when he heard that I raised my voice and called out, then he left his garment beside me and fled and went outside!"

16 Then she kept his garment beside her until his master came to his house. 17 Then she spoke to him according to those words, saying, "The Hebrew slave whom you brought to us came to me to laugh at me! 18 Then it happened when I raised my voice and called out, then he left his garment beside me and fled outside!" 19 And it happened when his master heard the words of his wife that she spoke to him, saying, "Such are the things your slave did to me!" then his anger burned. 20 Then Joseph's master took him and put him in the round-house, the place where the prisoners of the king were bound.

So he was there in the round-house, 21 but Yahweh was with Joseph and showed kindness to him and gave him favor in the eyes of the chief of the round-house. 22 And the chief of the round-house gave into the hand of Joseph all the prisoners who were in the round-house, and all that they were doing there, he was the one doing it. 23 The chief of the

round-house did not look at anything in his hand, because Yahweh was with him, and Yahweh made what he was doing successful.

The Chief Cupbearer's and Chief Baker's Dreams

40:1-23

40 [1] Then it happened after those things that the cupbearer of the king of Egypt and the baker sinned against their lord, against the king of Egypt. [2] And Pharaoh broke out in anger against his two officials, against the chief of the cupbearers and against the chief of the bakers, [3] and he put them in custody in the house of the chief of the guards, in the round-house, the place where Joseph was bound. [4] And the chief of the guards assigned Joseph to them, so he attended them, and they were in custody for days.

[5] Then the two of them dreamed a dream. Each had his own dream in the same night, and each man's dream had its own interpretation. They were the cupbearer and the baker who belonged to the king of Egypt, who were bound in the round-house. [6] And Joseph came to them in the morning and saw them, and behold, they were upset. [7] So he asked Pharaoh's officials who were with him in custody in the house of his master, saying, "Why are your faces sad today?" [8] And they said to him, "We dreamed a dream, but there is no one to interpret it." Then Joseph said to them, "Do interpretations not belong to God? Please tell them to me."

[9] Then the chief of the cupbearers told his dream to Joseph and said to him, "And behold, in my dream a grapevine was before me, [10] and on the grapevine were three branches. Then while it was budding, its blossoms came out, and its clusters ripened into grapes. [11] Then the cup of Pharaoh was in my hand and I took the grapes and squeezed them into the cup of Pharaoh. Then I put the cup into the hand of Pharaoh."

[12] Then Joseph said to him, "This is its interpretation: The three branches are three days. [13] Within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your position, and you will put Pharaoh's cup into his hand, according to the former custom when you

were his cupbearer. 14 But if you remember me with you, when it goes well for you, then please show kindness to me, and mention me to Pharaoh, and get me out from this house. 15 For indeed, I was stolen from the land of the Hebrews. And also here I did not do anything that they should put me in the pit."

16 And the chief of the bakers saw that he interpreted favorably, so he said to Joseph, "I also was in my dream, and behold, there were three baskets of white bread on my head. 17 And in the top basket were all kinds of food for Pharaoh, baker's goods, but the birds were eating them out of the basket on my head."

18 Then Joseph responded and said, "This is its interpretation: The three baskets are three days. 19 Within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head from you and hang you on a tree, and the birds will eat your flesh from you."

20 Then it happened on the third day, the day Pharaoh was born, that he made a feast for all his servants. And he lifted up the head of the chief of the cupbearers and the head of the chief of the bakers in the presence of his servants. 21 Then he restored the chief of the cupbearers to his position, and he put the cup into the hand of Pharaoh, 22 but the chief of the bakers he hanged, just as Joseph had interpreted for them.

23 However, the chief of the cupbearers did not remember Joseph but forgot him.

Pharaoh's Two Dreams

41:1-36

41 1 Then it happened at the end of two years of days that Pharaoh was dreaming and behold, he was standing beside the river. 2 Then behold, from the river came up seven cows, fine-looking and fat-fleshed, and they grazed among the reeds. 3 Then behold, seven other cows came up after them from the river, ugly-looking and thin-fleshed, and they stood beside the other cows on the bank of the river. 4 Then the ugly-looking and thin-fleshed cows ate the seven fine-looking and fat cows, and Pharaoh woke up.

5 Then he fell asleep and dreamed a second time. And behold, seven heads of grain
came up on one stalk, fat and good. 6 Then behold, seven heads of grain, thin and scorched
by the east wind, sprouted after them. 7 Then the thin heads of grain swallowed up the
seven fat and full heads. Then Pharaoh woke up, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it happened in the morning that his spirit was agitated, so he sent and called for
all the magicians of Egypt and all its wise men. Then Pharaoh told his dreams to them, but
no one could interpret them for Pharaoh. 9 Then the chief of the cupbearers spoke with
Pharaoh, saying, "Today I remember my offenses. 10 Pharaoh broke out in anger against
his servants, and he put me in custody in the house of the chief of the guards, me and the
chief of the bakers. 11 And we dreamed a dream in the same night, he and I; each of us
dreamed according to the interpretation of his dream. 12 Now there with us was a young
Hebrew man, a servant for the chief of the guards. And we told our dreams to him, and he
interpreted our dreams for us. He interpreted for each according to his dream. 13 And it
happened, just as he interpreted for us, so it happened: me he restored to my position, and
him he hanged."

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called for Joseph. So they quickly brought him from the pit.
Then he shaved and changed his clothes and came to Pharaoh. 15 Then Pharaoh said to
Joseph, "I dreamed a dream, but no one could interpret it. But I heard about you, saying
that you hear a dream and are able to interpret it." 16 And Joseph responded to Pharaoh,
saying, "It is not in me; God will answer with Pharaoh's peace."

17 Then Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, "In my dream, behold, I was standing on the bank of
the river. 18 Then behold, from the river came up seven cows, fat-fleshed and of fine form,
and they grazed among the reeds. 19 Then behold, seven other cows came up after them,
poor and very ugly of form and thin-fleshed. I have not seen cows as ugly as those in all the
land of Egypt! 20 Then the thin and ugly cows ate the first seven fat cows. 21 So they went
into their bellies, but it could not be known that they had gone into their bellies, and their
appearance was just as ugly as at the beginning. Then I woke up.

22 Then I saw in my dream, and behold, seven heads of grain came up on one stalk, full
and good. 23 Then behold, seven heads of grain, withered, thin and scorched by the east
wind sprouted after them. 24 Then the thin heads of grain swallowed up the seven good
heads of grain. And I told this to the magicians, but no one could explain it to me."

25 Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, “Pharaoh’s dreams are one. What God is doing, he has
shown to Pharaoh. 26 The seven good cows are seven years, and the seven good heads of
grain are seven years. The dreams are one. 27 And the seven thin and ugly cows that came
up after them are seven years, and so are the seven thin heads of grain scorched by the east
wind. There will be seven years of famine. 28 That is the word that I have spoken to
Pharaoh: What God is doing he has shown to Pharaoh. 29 Behold, seven years are coming
of great abundance in all the land of Egypt. 30 But seven years of famine will rise up after
them, so that all the abundance in the land of Egypt will be forgotten, and the famine will
consume the land. 31 And the abundance in the land will not be remembered because of
that famine after it, because it will be very heavy. 32 And as for the repeating of the dream
to Pharaoh twice, it is because the matter has been established by God, and God will soon
do it.

33 And now let Pharaoh seek a man who is discerning and wise, and set him over the
land of Egypt. 34 Let Pharaoh do this: Let him set supervisors over the land, and let him
take a fifth of the land of Egypt in the seven years of abundance. 35 And they should gather
all the food of the good years that are coming. And they should store that grain under
Pharaoh’s hand for food in the cities and guard it. 36 And the food should be in reserve for
the land for the seven years of famine that will come on the land of Egypt, so that the land
will not be cut off by the famine.”

Joseph Is Appointed as the Governor of Egypt and Stores Up Grain

41:37-57

37 And the word was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all his servants.
38 Then Pharaoh said to his servants, “Can we find a man like this who has the Spirit of
God in him?” 39 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Since God has shown all this to you, there
is no one as discerning and wise as you. 40 You will be over my house, and all my people
will kiss on your mouth. Only I on the throne will be greater than you.” 41 Then Pharaoh
said to Joseph, “See, I have put you over all the land of Egypt.” 42 Then Pharaoh removed

his signet ring from his hand and put it on Joseph's hand. And he dressed him in garments of fine linen and put a gold chain on his neck. **43** Then he had him ride in the second chariot that belonged to him, and they shouted before him, "Bow down!" So he put him over all the land of Egypt.

44 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I am Pharaoh, and without you a person will not lift his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt!" **45** Then Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-Paneah, and he gave to him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera the priest of On, as a wife. Then Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

46 Now Joseph was a son of thirty years when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh and passed through all the land of Egypt. **47** And in the seven years of abundance, the land produced grain by the handfuls. **48** So he gathered all the food of the seven years that were in the land of Egypt, and he put the food in the cities. The food of the fields that surrounded each city he put inside it. **49** So Joseph stored up grain like the sand of the sea, very much, until he stopped measuring it because it was without number.

50 And before the years of the famine came, two sons were born to Joseph, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera, the priest of On, bore for him. **51** And Joseph called the name of the firstborn son Manasseh, because he said, "God has made me forget all my toil and all of my father's house." **52** And the name of the second son he called Ephraim, because he said, "God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction."

53 Then the seven years of abundance that was in the land of Egypt ended, **54** and the seven years of famine started to come, just as Joseph had said. And there was famine in all the lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. **55** Then all the land of Egypt became famished, and the people cried to Pharaoh for the bread. So Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, "Go to Joseph. Whatever he says to you, do it." **56** And the famine was over all the face of the land, so Joseph opened all the buildings that had grain in them and sold grain

to the Egyptians. And the famine was severe in the land of Egypt. 57 Then all the earth came to Egypt to Joseph to buy grain, because the famine was severe in all the earth.

Joseph's Brothers Come to Egypt to Buy Grain

42:1-38

42 1 Then Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, so Jacob said to his sons, "Why are you looking at each other?" 2 And he said, "Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy some for us from there so that we will live and not die." 3 Then ten of Joseph's brothers went down to buy grain from Egypt. 4 But Jacob did not send Benjamin, the brother of Joseph, with his brothers, because he said, "So that harm does not meet him!"

5 And the sons of Israel came among those who came to buy grain, because the famine was in the land of Canaan. 6 Now Joseph was the governor over the land. It was he who was selling grain to all the people of the land. So the brothers of Joseph came and bowed down to him with their noses to the ground. 7 And Joseph saw his brothers and recognized them, but he acted like a stranger to them, and he spoke with them harshly and said to them, "Where did you come from?" And they said, "From the land of Canaan to buy food." 8 And Joseph recognized his brothers, but they did not recognize him.

9 Then Joseph remembered the dreams that he had dreamed about them, and he said to them, "You are spies! You have come to see the nakedness of the land!" 10 But they said to him, "No, my lord, but your servants have come to buy food. 11 All of us are sons of one man. We are honest. Your servants are not spies."

12 But he said to them, "No, indeed you have come to see the nakedness of the land!" 13 But they said, "Your servants are twelve brothers. We are sons of one man in the land of Canaan. And behold, the youngest is with our father today, and the one is not alive."

14 Then Joseph said to them, “It is just as I told you, saying, ‘You are spies!’ **15** By this you will be tested: By the life of Pharaoh, you will not leave from this place unless your youngest brother comes here. **16** Send one of you, and let him bring your brother, and you will be bound. Then your words will be tested as to whether the truth is in you. And if not, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies!” **17** Then he put them together in custody for three days.

18 Then Joseph said to them on the third day, “Do this and live, because I fear God: **19** If you are honest, let one of your brothers be bound in your prison house, and you go take grain back for the famine of your households. **20** Then you will bring your youngest brother to me so that your words will be verified, and you will not die.” And they did so.

21 Then each man said to his brother, “We are truly guilty concerning our brother, because we saw the distress of his soul when he pleaded with us, but we did not listen. For that reason this distress has come upon us.” **22** Then Reuben responded to them, saying, “Did I not tell you, saying, ‘Do not sin against the lad’? But you did not listen, so now behold, his blood is being accounted for!” **23** And they did not know that Joseph understood them, because the interpreter was between them. **24** And he turned away from them and cried. Then he turned back toward them and spoke to them. Then he took Simeon from them and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Joseph ordered his servants and they filled their bags with grain. And he ordered them to return each man’s silver to his sack and to give provisions to them for the road. And he did that for them. **26** Then they loaded their grain onto their donkeys and went from there.

27 Then one of them opened his sack to give fodder to his donkey at the lodging place, and he saw his silver, and behold, it was in the mouth of his sack! **28** So he said to his brothers, “My silver has been returned! And indeed behold, it is in my sack!” Then their hearts went out, and each man trembled to his brother, saying, “What is this God has done to us?”

29 Then they came to Jacob their father in the land of Canaan, and they reported to him all that had happened to them, saying, **30** “The man, the lord of the land, spoke to us harshly and treated us as if we were spying out the land! **31** But we said to him, ‘We are

honest. We are not spies. [32] We are twelve brothers, the sons of our father. The one is not alive, and the youngest is with our father today in the land of Canaan.'

[33] Then the man, the lord of the land, said to us, 'By this I will know that you are honest: Leave one of your brothers with me, and take grain for the famine of your households and go. [34] Then bring your youngest brother to me so that I will know that you are not spies, that you are honest. Then I will give your brother to you, and you can trade in the land.'"

[35] Then it happened they were emptying their sacks, and behold, each man's pouch of his silver was inside his sack! And they and their father saw the pouches of their silver, and they were afraid. [36] Then Jacob their father said to them, "You have bereaved me! Joseph is not here! And Simeon is not here! And you will take Benjamin! All these things are against me!"

[37] Then Reuben said to his father, saying, "You may kill my two sons if I do not bring him to you. Put him in my hand, and I will return him to you." [38] But he said, "My son will not go down with you, because his brother is dead, and he alone is left. And if harm were to meet him on the road that you are going on, then you would bring my gray head down in sorrow to Sheol!"

Joseph's Brothers, including Benjamin, Return to the Country of Egypt

43:1-34

43 [1] Now the famine was heavy in the land. [2] So it happened when they finished eating the grain that they had brought from Egypt, then their father said to them, "Return, buy a little food for us." [3] But Judah said to him, saying, "The man strongly warned us, saying, 'You will not see my face unless your brother is with you!' [4] If you will send our brother with us, we will go down and buy food for you. [5] But if you will not send him, we will not go down, because the man said to us, 'You will not see my face unless your brother is with you!'"

6 Then Israel said, “Why did you treat me badly by telling the man you have yet another brother?” **7** And they said, “The man asked persistently about us and our relatives, saying, ‘Is your father still alive? Do you have another brother?’ And we answered him according to those words. How could we possibly know that he would say, ‘Bring your brother down’?”

8 Then Judah said to Israel his father, “Send the young man with me, and we will get up and go so that both we and you and our little ones will live and not die. **9** I myself will guarantee him. From my hand you can require him. If I do not bring him back to you and set him before you, then I will have sinned against you all the days. **10** Surely if we had not delayed, surely we could have returned here twice by now.” **11** Then Israel their father said to them, “If it must be so, then do this: Take some of the choice produce of the land in your bags, and take it down to the man as a gift: a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, pistachio nuts and almonds. **12** And take double the silver in your hands, because you must return in your hands the silver that was returned in the mouth of your sacks. Perhaps it was a mistake. **13** So take your brother and get up, return to the man. **14** And may God Almighty give you mercies before the man, and may he send your other brother and Benjamin with you. And I, if I am bereaved, I am bereaved.”

15 Then the men took that gift, and they took double the silver in their hands, and Benjamin. Then they got up and went down to Egypt and stood before Joseph. **16** And Joseph saw Benjamin with them. Then he said to the one who was over his house, “Take the men to the house, and slaughter an animal and prepare a meal, because the men will eat with me at noon.”

17 So the man did just as Joseph had said, and the man brought the men to Joseph’s house. **18** And the men were afraid when they were brought to Joseph’s house, and they said, “Because of the matter of the silver that was returned in our sacks the first time, we have been brought. He wants to roll himself over us and throw himself on us and take us as slaves, and our donkeys!”

19 Then they went near to the man who was over Joseph’s house and spoke to him at the entrance of the house. **20** And they said, “Please, my lord, we surely came down here the first time to buy food. **21** But it happened when we came to the lodging place, we opened our sacks and behold, each man’s silver was in the mouth of his sack; our silver was there in its full weight! So we have brought it back in our hands. **22** And we have brought

down other silver in our hands to buy food. We do not know who put our silver in our sacks.” **23** But he said, “Peace be to you, do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you hidden treasure in your sacks; your silver came to me.” Then he brought Simeon out to them.

24 Then the man took the men into Joseph’s house and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave fodder to their donkeys. **25** And they prepared the gift for Joseph’s arrival at noon, because they had heard that they would eat bread there.

26 Then Joseph came to the house, and they brought to him the gift that was in their hands into the house, and they bowed down to him to the ground. **27** Then he asked them about their wellbeing, and he said, “Are things well for your aged father whom you spoke about? Is he still alive?” **28** And they said, “Things are well for your servant our father. He is still alive.” Then they bowed and bowed down.

29 Then he lifted his eyes and saw Benjamin his brother, the son of his mother, and he said, “Is this your youngest brother whom you spoke to me about?” Then he said, “May God be gracious to you, my son.” **30** Then Joseph hurried out, because his emotions boiled over for his brother, and he sought to cry, and he went to the inner room and cried there.

31 Then he washed his face and came out. Then he controlled himself and said, “Serve the bread.” **32** So they served to him by himself, and to them by themselves, and to the Egyptians who were eating with him by themselves, because Egyptians cannot eat bread with Hebrews, because that is an abomination to Egyptians. **33** And they were sitting before him, the firstborn according to his birthright and the youngest according to his youth, and the men were astonished each to his neighbor. **34** Then he served to them

servings of food from before him, but Benjamin's serving was five times larger than any of their servings. And they drank and became drunk with him.

Joseph's Cup

44:1-17

44 **1** Then he commanded the one who was over his house, saying, "Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they are able to carry, and put the silver of each one in the mouth of his sack. **2** And put my cup, the silver cup, in the mouth of the sack of the youngest one, and his grain's silver." So he did according to Joseph's word that he spoke.

3 The morning became light, and the men were sent off, they and their donkeys. **4** They had left the city, they had not gone far, and Joseph said to the one who was over his house, "Get up, follow after the men, and when you overtake them, then say to them, 'Why have you repaid evil for good? **5** Is this not what my lord drinks from and what he indeed divines with? You have done evil in what you have done!'"

6 Then he overtook them and spoke those words to them. **7** But they said to him, "Why does my lord speak words like those? Far be it from your servants to do something like that! **8** Behold, the silver that we found in the mouth of our sacks we brought back to you from the land of Canaan. So how would we steal silver or gold from the house of your lord? **9** Whoever of your servants is found with it, then he will die, and we also will be slaves for my lord."

10 And he said, "Indeed now, according to your words, so it will be: Whoever is found with it will be a slave for me, but you others will be blameless." **11** Then they each hurried and lowered his sack to the ground, and they each opened his sack. **12** Then he searched, beginning with the oldest and ending with the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack! **13** Then they tore their clothes, and each one loaded up his donkey, and they returned to the city.

14 Then Judah and his brothers came to Joseph's house, and he was still there, so they fell to the ground before him. **15** Then Joseph said to them, "What is this deed that you

have done? Did you not know that a man who is like me indeed divines?" 16 And Judah said, "What can we say to my lord? What can we speak? And how can we justify ourselves? God has found out the sin of your servants. Behold, we are slaves for my lord, both we and the one in whose hand the cup was found." 17 But he said, "Far be it from me to do that! The man in whose hand the cup was found, he will be a slave for me. But you, go up in peace to your father."

Judah Pleads for Benjamin's Freedom

44:18-34

18 Then Judah went near to him and said, "Please, my lord, please let your servant speak a word in my lord's ears, and do not let your anger burn against your servant, since you are like Pharaoh. 19 My lord asked his servants, saying, 'Do you have a father or another brother?' 20 And we said to my lord, 'We have an aged father and the youngest son of his old age. But his brother is dead, so he is left by himself from his mother, and his father loves him.'

21 Then you said to your servants, 'Bring him down to me, and I will set my eyes on him.' 22 And we said to my lord, 'The young man is not able to leave his father, because if he leaves his father, then he will die.' 23 But you said to your servants, 'If your youngest brother does not come down with you, you will not see my face again.'

24 And it happened when we went up to your servant my father, then we related to him the words of my lord. 25 Then our father said, 'Return, buy a little food for us.' 26 But we said, 'We cannot go down. But if our youngest brother is with us, then we will go. For we are not able to see the man's face and our youngest brother not be with us.' 27 Then your servant my father said to us, 'You know that my wife bore two sons for me. 28 And the one went away from me, and I have said, "He was surely torn to pieces," and I have not seen him until now. 29 So if you also take this one from my presence, and harm were to meet him, then you would bring my gray head down in misery to Sheol.'

30 And now, when I go to your servant my father and the young man is not with us, since his soul is bound to his soul, 31 then it will happen when he sees that the young man

is not there, then he will die! And your servants will bring the gray head of your servant our father down in sorrow to Sheol! 32 For your servant guaranteed the young man to my father, saying, ‘If I do not bring him back to you, then I will have sinned against my father all the days.’

33 And now, please let your servant stay as a slave for my lord instead of the young man, and let the young man go up with his brothers. 34 For how will I go up to my father if the young man is not with me? I fear to see the misery that would find my father!”

Joseph Reveals His Identity to His Brothers

45:1-28

45 1 Then Joseph was not able to control himself before all who were standing by him, and he called out, “Have every man leave from beside me!” So no man stood with him when Joseph revealed himself to his brothers. 2 And he gave his voice in crying, and the Egyptians heard, and the house of Pharaoh heard. 3 Then Joseph said to his brothers, “I am Joseph! Is my father still alive?” But his brothers were not able to answer him, because they were terrified at his presence.

4 Then Joseph said to his brothers, “Please come close to me.” So they came close, and he said, “I am Joseph your brother, whom you sold into Egypt. 5 And now, do not be grieved and do not let it burn in your eyes that you sold me here, because God sent me ahead of you for the preservation of life. 6 For this is two years the famine has been in the midst of the land, and there are still five years in which there will not be plowing and harvesting. 7 But God sent me ahead of you to preserve a remnant for you on the earth, and to keep you alive by a great deliverance. 8 So now, it was not you who sent me here, but God. And he has made me father to Pharaoh, and lord over all his house and the ruler in all the land of Egypt.

9 Hurry and go up to my father and say to him, ‘This is what your son Joseph says, “God has made me lord over all Egypt. Come down to me, do not delay. 10 And you will live in the land of Goshen so that you will be near to me—you and your children and your children’s children and your flocks and your herds and all that belongs to you. 11 And I will

provide for you there, because there are still five years of famine, so that you will not become impoverished, you and your household and all that belongs to you.'"

12 And behold, your eyes and the eyes of my brother Benjamin see that it is my mouth that is speaking to you. **13** So report to my father all my glory in Egypt and all that you have seen. Then hurry and bring my father down here."

14 Then he fell on the neck of Benjamin his brother and cried, and Benjamin cried on his neck. **15** Then he kissed all his brothers and cried over them. And after that his brothers talked with him.

16 And the report was heard in the house of Pharaoh, saying, "The brothers of Joseph have come." And it was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants.
17 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Say to your brothers, 'Do this: Load your animals and leave; go to the land of Canaan. **18** Then get your father and your households, and come to me, and I will give to you the best of the land of Egypt, and you will eat the fat of the land.'

19 And you are commanded, 'Do this: Take carts with you from the land of Egypt for your little ones and for your wives, and get your father and come. **20** And do not let your eyes grieve over your belongings, because the best of all the land of Egypt belongs to you.'"

21 Then the sons of Israel did so. And Joseph gave to them carts according to the mouth of Pharaoh, and he gave provisions to them for the road. **22** To all of them, to each one, he gave changes of clothes, but to Benjamin he gave 300 shekels of silver and five changes of clothes. **23** And to his father he sent this: ten he-donkeys loaded with the best of Egypt, and ten she-donkeys loaded with grain and bread and provisions for his father for the road. **24** Then he sent his brothers, and as they left, then he said to them, "Do not quarrel on the road."

25 Then they went up from Egypt and came to the land of Canaan, to Jacob their father.
26 And they reported to him, saying, "Joseph is still alive! And in fact, he is the ruler over all the land of Egypt!" But his heart went numb because he did not believe them. **27** Then they told him all the words of Joseph that he had spoken to them, and he saw the carts that

Joseph had sent to carry him, then the spirit of Jacob their father revived. [28] And Israel said, “Enough! Joseph my son is still alive! I will go and see him before I die.”

Jacob and His Family Move to Egypt

46:1-27

46 [1] Then Israel set out and all that belonged to him. Then he came to Beersheba, and he sacrificed sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac. [2] And God spoke to Israel in visions of the night and said, “Jacob! Jacob!” And he said, “Behold me.” [3] And he said, “I am God, the God of your father. Do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, because I will make you into a great nation there. [4] I myself will go down with you to Egypt, and I myself will also surely bring you up. And Joseph will put his hand over your eyes.”

[5] Then Jacob got up from Beersheba, and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father and their little ones and their wives in the carts that Pharaoh had sent to carry him. [6] And they took their livestock and their possessions that they had acquired in the land of Canaan. Then they came to Egypt, Jacob and all of his offspring with him, [7] his sons and his sons’ sons with him, his daughters and his sons’ daughters. So all his offspring he brought with him to Egypt.

[8] Now these are the names of the sons of Israel who went to Egypt, Jacob and his sons: the firstborn of Jacob was Reuben. [9] And the sons of Reuben were Hanoch and Pallu and Hezron and Carmi. [10] And the sons of Simeon were Jemuel and Jamin and Ohad and Jakin and Zohar and Shaul, the son of a Canaanite woman. [11] And the sons of Levi were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. [12] And the sons of Judah were Er and Onan and Shelah and Perez and Zerah, but Er and Onan had died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. [13] And the sons of Issachar were Tola and Puvah and Job and Shimron. [14] And the sons of Zebulun were Sered and Elon and Jahleel. [15] Those were the sons of Leah, whom she bore for Jacob in Paddan Aram, and Dinah his daughter. All the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty-three.

16 And the sons of Gad were Ziphion and Haggi, Shuni and Ezbon, Eri and Arodi and Areli. **17** And the sons of Asher were Imnah and Ishvah and Ishvi and Beriah and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah were Heber and Malkiel. **18** Those were the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban had given to Leah his daughter. And she bore those sixteen souls for Jacob.

19 The sons of Rachel, the wife of Jacob, were Joseph and Benjamin. **20** And Manasseh and Ephraim were born to Joseph in the land of Egypt, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera the priest of On, bore for him. **21** And the sons of Benjamin were Bela and Beker and Ashbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim and Ard. **22** Those were the sons of Rachel, whom she bore for Jacob; all the souls were fourteen.

23 And the sons of Dan were Hushim. **24** And the sons of Naphtali were Jahziel and Guni and Jezer and Shillem. **25** Those were the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban had given to Rachel his daughter. And she bore those for Jacob; all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls who went with Jacob to Egypt, who came out of his thigh, apart from the wives of Jacob's sons; all the souls were sixty-six. **27** And the sons of Joseph who were born for him in Egypt were two souls. All the souls belonging to the house of Jacob who went to Egypt were seventy.

Jacob Reunites with His Son Joseph and Meets Pharaoh

46:28-47:12

28 And he sent Judah before him to Joseph to show the way before him to Goshen. And they came to the land of Goshen. **29** Then Joseph harnessed his chariot and went up to meet Israel his father in Goshen. And he appeared to him, and he fell on his neck and cried on his neck a long time. **30** Then Israel said to Joseph, "Now I can die, since I have seen your face, that you are still alive!"

31 Then Joseph said to his brothers and to the household of his father, “I will go up and report to Pharaoh, and I will say to him, ‘My brothers and the household of my father who were living in the land of Canaan have come to me. 32 And the men are herders of sheep, for they are livestock men, and they have brought their flocks and their herds and everything that belongs to them.’ 33 Then it will be, when Pharaoh calls for you and says, ‘What is your work?’ 34 then you should say, ‘Your servants have been livestock men from our youth and until now, both we and also our fathers,’ so that you can settle in the land of Goshen, because every herder of sheep is an abomination to Egyptians.”

47 1 Then Joseph went and reported to Pharaoh and said, “My father and my brothers and their flocks and their herds and all that belongs to them have come from the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.” 2 Then he took five men from among his brothers, and he presented them before Pharaoh. 3 Then Pharaoh said to his brothers, “What is your work?” And they said to Pharaoh, “Your servants are herders of sheep, both we and our fathers.” 4 Then they said to Pharaoh, “We have come to sojourn in the land, because there is not pasture for the flocks that belong to your servants, because the famine is heavy in the land of Canaan. So now, please let your servants settle in the land of Goshen.”

5 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, saying, “Your father and your brothers have come to you. 6 The land of Egypt is before you. Settle your father and your brothers in the best land; let them settle in the land of Goshen. And if you know that there are men of ability among them, then appoint them overseers of livestock over those that belong to me.”

7 Then Joseph brought Jacob his father and presented him before Pharaoh, and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. 8 Then Pharaoh said to Jacob, “How many are the days of the years of your life?” 9 And Jacob said to Pharaoh, “The days of the years of my sojournings are 130 years. The days of the years of my life have been few and difficult, and they have not reached the days of the years of my fathers’ lives in the days of their sojournings.” 10 Then Jacob blessed Pharaoh and left from the presence of Pharaoh.

11 Then Joseph settled his father and his brothers, and he gave them property in the land of Egypt, in the best land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph provided his father and his brothers and all the household of his father with bread, according to the mouths of the little ones.

How Joseph Ruled Egypt During the Rest of the Famine

47:13-26

13 Now there was no bread in all the earth, because the famine was very heavy, and the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan were languishing because of the famine. **14** And Joseph collected all the silver that was found in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan for the grain which they were buying, and Joseph brought the silver to the house of Pharaoh. **15** So the silver was consumed from the land of Egypt and from the land of Canaan, and all Egypt came to Joseph, saying, “Give us bread! And why should we die before you? For the silver is gone!” **16** And Joseph said, “Bring your livestock and I will give grain to you in exchange for your livestock, since the silver is gone.” **17** So they brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave bread to them in exchange for the horses and for the herds of sheep and for the herds of cattle and for the donkeys. So he provided them with bread in that year in exchange for all their livestock.

18 And when that year had ended, then they came to him in the second year and said to him, “We cannot hide it from my lord that since the silver is consumed and the herds of livestock belong to my lord, there is nothing left before my lord except our bodies and our lands. **19** Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land in exchange for the bread, and we and our land will be slaves to Pharaoh. Give us seed so that we will live and not die, and the land will not be desolate!”

20 Then Joseph bought all the farmland of Egypt for Pharaoh, because every Egyptian sold his field, because the famine was heavy for them. So the land became Pharaoh’s. **21** And as for the people, he moved them to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt to its other end. **22** Only the land of the priests he did not buy, because there was an allotment for the priests from Pharaoh, and they ate from their allotment that Pharaoh gave to them. For that reason they did not sell their land.

23 Then Joseph said to the people, “Behold, today I have bought you and your land for Pharaoh. Here is seed for you so that you can sow the ground. **24** And it will happen in the harvests that you must give a fifth to Pharaoh, and the four parts will be for you as seed of the field and as your food and for those in your houses and for your little ones to eat.” **25** And they said, “You have kept us alive! Let us find favor in the eyes of my lord, and we will be slaves for Pharaoh.” **26** And Joseph established it as a law to this day concerning the farmland of Egypt, that the fifth belongs to Pharaoh. Only the land of the priests by itself did not become Pharaoh’s.

Jacob’s Last Wishes

47:27-31

27 And Israel settled in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen, and they acquired possessions in it. And they were fruitful and multiplied greatly. **28** And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years, and the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were 147 years, **29** and the days of Israel drew near for him to die. So he called for his son, for Joseph, and said to him, “If, please, I have found favor in your eyes, please put your hand under my thigh, and deal with me in kindness and faithfulness. Please do not bury me in Egypt. **30** And when I lie down with my fathers, then carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their tomb.” And he said, “I will do according to your word.” **31** Then he said, “Swear to me.” And he swore to him. Then Israel bowed at the head of the bed.

Jacob Blesses Joseph’s Sons Ephraim and Manasseh

48:1-22

48 **1** Then it happened after those things that someone said to Joseph, “Behold, your father is sick.” So he took his two sons with him, Manasseh and Ephraim. **2** And someone announced to Jacob and said, “Behold, your son Joseph has come to you.” Then Israel

gathered his strength and sat up on the bed. 3 Then Jacob said to Joseph, “God Almighty
appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and he blessed me 4 and said to me, ‘Behold,
I am making you fruitful, and I will multiply you and make you into an assembly of
peoples. And I will give this land to your offspring after you as an everlasting possession.’

5 And now, your two sons, who were born for you in the land of Egypt before I came to
you in Egypt, they are mine, Ephraim and Manasseh, just as Reuben and Simeon are mine.
6 But your children whom you father after them will be yours. They will be called by the
name of their brothers in their inheritance. 7 And I, as I was coming from Paddan, Rachel
died beside me in the land of Canaan on the way, while there was still a distance of land to
go to Ephrath. And I buried her there beside the road of Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.”

8 Then Israel saw the sons of Joseph and said, “Who are these?” 9 And Joseph said to
his father, “They are my sons whom God has given to me in this place.” Then he said,
“Please bring them to me, and I will bless them.” 10 Now the eyes of Israel were heavy
from age, so that he was not able to see. So he brought them near to him, and he kissed
them and embraced them. 11 Then Israel said to Joseph, “I did not expect to see your face,
but behold, God has let me see also your offspring!” 12 Then Joseph removed them from
beside his knees, and he bowed down with his nose to the ground.

13 Then Joseph took both of them, Ephraim on his right toward Israel’s left and
Manasseh on his left toward Israel’s right, and brought them near to him. 14 But Israel
extended his right hand and placed it on the head of Ephraim, and he was the younger, and
he placed his left hand on the head of Manasseh. He guided his hands, because Manasseh
was the firstborn. 15 Then he blessed Joseph and said,

“May the God whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked before,
the God who has been shepherding me from since I was born until this day,
the Angel 16who has redeemed me from all evil,
may he bless these boys,
and may my name be called in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac,
and may they grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.”

17 And Joseph saw that his father had placed his right hand on the head of Ephraim,
and it was displeasing in his eyes, so he took hold of the hand of his father to move it from
the head of Ephraim to the head of Manasseh. 18 And Joseph said to his father, “Not so,

my father, because that one is the firstborn son. Put your right hand on his head." 19 But his father refused and said, "I know, my son, I know. He will also become a people, and he will also be great. Nevertheless his younger brother will be greater than he, and his offspring will become a multitude of nations." 20 And he blessed them on that day, saying,

"By you Israel will bless people, saying,
'May God make you like Ephraim and like Manasseh.'"

So he put Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 Then Israel said to Joseph, "Behold, I am dying, and God will be with you, and he will bring you back to the land of your fathers. 22 And I give you Shechem, one portion above your brothers, which I took from the hand of the Amorites with my sword and with my bow."

Jacob Blesses His Twelve Sons

49:1-28

49 1 Then Jacob called for his sons and said, "Gather together, and I will reveal to you what will meet you in the end of days.

2 Assemble and listen, sons of Jacob,
and listen to Israel your father.

3 Reuben, you are my firstborn,
my might and the first of my strength,
excelling in rank and excelling in power.
4 Turbulent like waters, you will not excel,
because you went up onto your father's bed,
and you defiled it. He went up onto my couch!

5 Simeon and Levi are brothers.
Their swords are weapons of violence.
6 Do not let my soul enter into their council!

Do not let my glory join in their assembly,
because in their anger they killed a man,
and for their pleasure they hamstrung an ox.
7 Cursed be their anger because it is strong,
and their fury because it is cruel!
I will divide them in Jacob,
and I will scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah, it is you your brothers will praise.
Your hand will be on the neck of those opposing you.
The sons of your father will bow down to you.
9 Judah is the cub of a lion.
From the prey, my son, you have gone up.
He crouches and lies down like a lion.
And like a lioness, who will rouse him?
10 The scepter will not depart from Judah,
nor the staff from between his feet,
until Shiloh comes
and to him belongs the obedience of the peoples.
11 He will tether his donkey to the grapevine,
and the son of his donkey to the choice branch.
He will wash his garments in wine
and his robes in the blood of grapes.
12 His eyes will be brilliant from wine,
and his teeth will be white from milk.

13 Zebulun will settle at the shore of the sea,
and he will live at the shore of ships,
and his border will reach to Sidon.

14 Issachar is a strong donkey
lying down between two saddlebags.
15 And he sees his resting place that it is good
and the land that it is pleasant.
Then he will bend his shoulder to bear the loads,

and he will be a forced labor servant.

16 Dan will judge his people
as one of the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan will be a snake beside the road,
a viper beside the path,
that bites the heels of a horse,
and its rider falls off backward.

18 I am waiting for your salvation, Yahweh!

19 As for Gad, raiders will attack him,
but he will attack their heels.

20 From Asher, his bread will be fat,
and he will provide king's delicacies.

21 Naphtali is a doe that is let loose.
He gives words of beauty.

22 Joseph is the son of a fruit-bearing vine,
the son of a fruit-bearing vine beside a spring,
whose daughters go up over a wall.
23 And masters of arrows will attack him
and shoot and harass him.
24 But his bow will remain in strength
and the arms of his hands will be made limber
by the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob,
by the name of the Shepherd, the Rock of Israel,
25 by the God of your father, and he will help you,
and with the Almighty, and he will bless you
with blessings of the heavens above,
blessings of the deep that lies below,
blessings of breasts and womb.
26 The blessings of your father have surpassed
the blessings of my ancestors,

even to the bounties of the eternal hills.
May they rest on the head of Joseph,
even on the top of the head of the one consecrated from among his brothers.

Benjamin is a ravenous wolf.
In the morning it devours its prey,
and in the evening it divides the plunder."

28 All those are the twelve tribes of Israel, and that is what their father said to them. And he blessed them, each one, according to his blessing he blessed them.

Jacob's Death and Burial

49:29-50:14

29 Then he commanded them and said to them, "I am being gathered to my people. Bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, 30 in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah that is in front of Mamre in the land of Canaan, that Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite as property for a burial place. 31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah. 32 The purchase of the field and the cave that is in it was from the sons of Heth." 33 Then Jacob finished commanding his sons, and he drew his feet into the bed and exhaled and was gathered to his people.

50 1 Then Joseph fell on the face of his father, and he wept over him and kissed him.

2 Then Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father. So the physicians embalmed Israel, 3 and they completed forty days for him, for so they complete the days of embalmings. And the Egyptians wept for him seventy days.

4 And the days of his mourning passed, then Joseph spoke to the house of Pharaoh, saying, "Please, if I have found favor in your eyes, please speak in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 5 'My father made me swear, saying, "Behold, I am dying. In my grave that I dug for myself in the land of Canaan, there you must bury me." So now, please let me go up

there and bury my father, then I will return.’” 6 And Pharaoh said, “Go up and bury your father just as he made you swear.”

7 So Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house and all elders of the land of Egypt 8 and all of the house of Joseph and his brothers and the house of his father. Only their little ones and their flocks and their herds they left in the land of Goshen. 9 And with him went up both chariots and horsemen, and the company was very great.

10 Then they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, and they lamented there with a very great and heavy lamentation. And he did seven days of mourning for his father. 11 And the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, and they said, “This is a heavy mourning for the Egyptians!” For that reason they called its name Abel Mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan.

12 And his sons did for him just as he had commanded them: 13 And his sons carried him to the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham had bought with the field as property for a burial place from Ephron the Hittite, in front of Mamre. 14 Then after he buried his father, Joseph returned to Egypt, he and his brothers and all who had gone up with him to bury his father.

Joseph Calms His Brothers’ Fears

50:15-21

15 And the brothers of Joseph saw that their father was dead, and they said, “What if Joseph hates us? Then he will surely repay us for all the evil that we did to him!” 16 Then they ordered a messenger to go to Joseph, saying, “Your father commanded before his death, saying, 17 ‘This you must say to Joseph: “I beg you, please forgive the crime of your brothers and their sin, because they did evil to you.”’ So now, please forgive the crime of the servants of your father’s God.” And Joseph cried when they spoke to him.

18 Then his brothers also came and fell before him and said, “Behold us, we belong to you as slaves!” 19 But Joseph said to them, “Do not be afraid. For am I in place of God? 20 And as for you, you intended evil against me, but God intended it for good in order to

do as he is doing this day, to save many people. 21 So now, do not be afraid. I will support you and your little ones." So he comforted them, and he spoke to their hearts.

Joseph's Death in Egypt

50:22-26

22 Then Joseph stayed in Egypt, he and the house of his father. And Joseph lived 110 years. 23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's sons to the third generation. Also, the sons of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were born on the knees of Joseph.

24 Then Joseph said to his brothers, "I am dying, and God will surely visit you and take you up from this land to the land that he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob."
25 Then Joseph made the sons of Israel swear an oath, saying, "Surely God will visit you, and you must take my bones up from this place."

26 Then Joseph died, a son of 110 years. Then they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

Exodus

1 **1** And these are the names of the sons of Israel, the ones who came to Egypt. They came in with Jacob, a man and his house: **2** Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, **3** Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, **4** Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. **5** And all the lives going out of the loins of Jacob, were 70 lives. And Joseph was in Egypt. **6** And Joseph and all his brothers and all that generation died. **7** And the sons of Israel were fruitful and propagated and multiplied and were mighty, with great greatness, and the land was filled with them.

8 And a new king arose over Egypt, who did not know Joseph. **9** And he said to his people, “Behold, the people of the sons of Israel are many and mighty compared to us. **10** Come, let us act wisely toward him, lest he multiplies, and it happens that a battle occurs, and he even adds himself onto the ones hating us, and he fights with us, and he leaves from the land.” **11** And they set over him overseers of labor gangs in order to afflict him by their burdens. And he built Pithom and Rameses, cities of storage for Pharaoh. **12** And insofar as they afflicted him, thus he multiplied and thus he spread out. And they felt a sickening dread from the face of the sons of Israel. **13** And the Egyptians enslaved the sons of Israel with rigor. **14** And they embittered their lives by hard slavery, by mortar and by bricks, and by all kinds of slave labor in the fields; all their work with which they worked for them was with rigor.

15 And the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, of whom the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the second was Puah. **16** And he said, “When you assist the Hebrew women as midwives and you see on the birth stool, if he is a son, then you shall cause him to die, but if she is a daughter, then she shall live.” **17** But the midwives feared God and did not do according to what the king of Egypt spoke to them, and they let the sons live. **18** And the king of Egypt called out to the midwives, and he said to them, “Why have you done this thing, and let the sons live?”

19 And the midwives said to Pharaoh, “Because the Hebrew women are not like the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and, before the midwife comes to them, they have given birth.” **20** And God caused good to the midwives. And the people multiplied and

became very mighty. 21 And it came about, since the midwives feared God, that he made houses for them.

22 And Pharaoh commanded to all of his people, saying, “You shall throw every newborn son into the river, but every daughter you shall let live.”

2 1 And a man from the house of Levi went and took a daughter of Levi. 2 And the woman conceived, and she birthed a son. And she saw him, that he was good, and she hid him three months. 3 And she was not able to hide him still, and she took for him an ark of papyrus reeds and she daubed it with bitumen and with pitch. And she placed the child in it, and she placed it in the reeds along the shore of the river. 4 And his sister stationed herself at a distance to know what would be done to him.

5 And a daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash at the river, and her young women were walking along the hand of the river. And she saw the ark in the middle of the reeds, and she sent her slave woman, and she took it 6 and opened, and she saw him, the child—and behold, a crying boy. And she had compassion on him, and she said, “This one is from the children of the Hebrews.”

7 And his sister said to the daughter of Pharaoh, “Should I go and call for you a nursing woman from the Hebrews? And she could cause the child to nurse for you.”

8 And the daughter of Pharaoh said to her, “Go.” And the girl went and called the mother of the child. 9 And the daughter of Pharaoh said to her, “Take this child and cause him to nurse for me, and I shall give your wages.” And the woman took the child and caused him to nurse. 10 And the child grew older, and she brought him to the daughter of Pharaoh, and he became as a son to her. And she called his name Moses, and she said, “For out of the water I drew him.”

11 And it happened in those days that Moses had grown up. And he went out to his brothers and saw their burdens. And he saw an Egyptian man striking a Hebrew man from his brothers. 12 And he turned this way and that way, and he saw that there was no man, and he struck the Egyptian, and he hid him in the sand. 13 And he went out the second day, and behold, two Hebrew men were fighting. And he said to the guilty one, “Why are you striking your companion?”

14 And he said, “Who set you as the ruler man and judge over us? Are you saying to kill me like you killed the Egyptian?”

And Moses feared and said, “Certainly the thing is known.” **15** And Pharaoh heard this thing, and he sought to kill Moses. And Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh.

And he dwelt in the land of Midian, and he sat down by a well. **16** And the priest of Midian had seven daughters. And they came and drew and filled up the troughs to cause the flock of their father to drink water. **17** And the men who were shepherding came and drove them away, but Moses arose and saved them and caused their flock to drink water.

18 And they came to Reuel their father, and he said, “Why have you hurried coming today?”

19 And they said, “An Egyptian man rescued us from the hand of the men who were shepherding. And he even drew especially for us and caused the flock to drink water.”

20 And he said to his daughters, “And where is he? What is this? You left the man? Call him and he shall eat bread!”

21 And Moses was willing to dwell with the man, and he gave Zipporah his daughter to Moses. **22** And she birthed a son, and he called his name Gershom; for he said, “I have become a foreigner in a foreign land.”

23 And it happened in these many days that the king of Egypt died. And the sons of Israel groaned from the slavery. And they cried out, and their plea ascended to God from their slavery. **24** And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. **25** And God saw the sons of Israel, and God knew.

3 **1** And Moses was shepherding the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian. And he led the flock beyond the wilderness, and he came to the mountain of God, to Horeb. **2** And the angel of Yahweh appeared to him in a flame of fire from the middle of a bush. And he looked, and behold, the bush was burning in the fire, but the bush was not being consumed. **3** And Moses said, “Let me turn aside and see this great sight! Why does the bush not burn up?”

4 And Yahweh saw that he had turned aside in order to look, and God called to him from the middle of the bush, and he said, “Moses, Moses.”

And he said, “Behold me!”

5 And he said, “You must not come close to here. Take your sandals off from on your feet, for the place on which you are standing, it is holy ground.” **6** And he said, “I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.” And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid from staring toward God. **7** And Yahweh said, “I have certainly seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt. And I have heard their cries from the faces of those who oppress him. I surely know his anguish. **8** And I have come down to deliver him from the hand of the Egyptians and to bring him up from that land to a good and wide land, to a land flowing with milk and honey; to the place of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites. **9** And now, behold, the cry of the sons of Israel has come to me. And moreover, I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them. **10** And now go, and I shall send you to Pharaoh, and bring out my people, the sons of Israel, from Egypt.”

11 And Moses said to God, “Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring out the sons of Israel from Egypt?”

12 And he said, “I shall certainly be with you, and this will be the sign for you that I have sent you: when you bring the people out from Egypt, you all will serve God on this mountain.”

13 And Moses said to God, “Behold, I am about to go to the sons of Israel, and I will say to them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you.’ And they will say to me, ‘What is his name?’ what should I say to them?”

14 And God said to Moses, “I AM WHO I AM.” And he said, “You shall speak this way to the sons of Israel, ‘I AM sent me to you.’” **15** And God also said to Moses, “You shall speak this way to the sons of Israel: ‘Yahweh, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, sent me to you. This is my name forever, and this is my memorial from generation to generation.’

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel, and say to them, ‘Yahweh, the God of your fathers, appeared to me, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to say, “I have certainly

attended to you and what is being done to you in Egypt, **17** and I said, ‘I will bring you up from affliction in Egypt to the land of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites, to a land flowing with milk and honey.’”’ **18** And they will listen to your voice.

And you and the elders of Israel will go to the king of Egypt, and you all will say to him, ‘Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. And now please let us go a journey of three days into the wilderness, and let us sacrifice to Yahweh, our God.’ **19** And I know that the king of Egypt will not permit you to go, and not with a strong hand. **20** And I shall send out my hand, and I shall strike Egypt with all my wonders, which I shall do within him. And after that, he will send you out.

21 And I shall give this people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians, and it will be that when you go, you will not go emptily. **22** And a woman will ask from her neighbor and from one sojourning in her house for items of silver and items of gold and clothing. And you will put them on your sons and on your daughters, and you will plunder the Egyptians.”

4 **1** And Moses answered and said, “But look, they will not believe me, and they will not listen to my voice; for they will say, ‘Yahweh has not appeared to you.’”

2 And Yahweh said to him, “What is that in your hand?”

And he said, “A staff.”

3 And he said, “Throw it to the ground.” And he threw it to the ground, and it became a snake. And Moses fled from its face. **4** And Yahweh said to Moses, “Reach out your hand and take it by its tail”—and he reached out his hand and he caught it to him, and it became a staff in his palm— **5** “in order to cause them to believe that Yahweh appeared to you, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.”

6 And Yahweh also said to him, “Put your hand in your bosom.” And he put his hand in his bosom. And he brought it out, and behold, his hand was being struck with a skin disease like snow. **7** And he said, “Return your hand into your bosom.” And he returned his hand into his bosom, and he brought it out from his bosom, and behold, it was restored like his flesh.

8 "And it will be, if they do not believe you, and they do not listen to the voice of the first sign, then they will believe the voice of the following sign. **9** And it will be, if they do not believe even these two signs, and they do not listen to your voice, then you shall take from the water of the river and you shall pour it on the dry land. And it will happen, the water which you take from the river, that it will become blood on the dry land."

10 And Moses said to Yahweh, "Oh my Lord, I am not a man of words; not since yesterday, nor since three days ago, nor since you spoke to your servant. For I am heavy of mouth and heavy of tongue."

11 And Yahweh said to him, "Who put a mouth in mankind, or who makes a mute or a deaf or a seeing or a blind? Is it not I, Yahweh? **12** And now go! And I shall be with your mouth, and I shall teach you what you will speak."

13 And he said, "Oh my Lord, please send by a hand you send."

14 And the nose of Yahweh burned at Moses, and he said, "Is not Aaron, the Levite, your brother? I know that he can speak well. And even more, behold, he is coming to meet you, and he will see you and he will be glad in his heart. **15** And you shall speak to him, and you shall put the words in his mouth. And I am with your mouth and with his mouth, and I will teach you both what you should do. **16** And he will speak to the people for you. So it will be, he will be like a mouth for you, and you will be like God to him. **17** And you shall take in your hand this staff, with which you will do the signs."

18 And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and he said to him, "Please let me go, and let me return to my brothers who are in Egypt and see whether they are still alive."

And Jethro said to Moses, "Go in peace."

19 And Yahweh said to Moses in Midian, "Go! Return to Egypt! For all the men who were seeking your life are dead." **20** And Moses took his wife and his sons and caused them to ride on a donkey, and he returned toward the land of Egypt. And Moses took the staff of God in his hand. **21** And Yahweh said to Moses, "While you are going to return to Egypt, see all the miracles that I put in your hand, and do them before the face of Pharaoh. But as for me, I shall strengthen his heart, and he will not let the people go. **22** And say to Pharaoh, 'Thus says Yahweh: "Israel is my son, my firstborn, **23** and I said to you, 'Let my

son go that he may serve me.' But you have refused to let him go. Behold, I shall kill your son, your firstborn.""""

24 And it happened on the road, in the lodging-place, that he encountered Yahweh, and he sought to kill him. **25** And Zipporah took a flint, and she cut off the foreskin of her son, and she touched it to his feet, and she said, "Surely you are a bridegroom of blood to me." **26** And he relented from him. That was when she said, "bridegroom of blood" because of the circumcision.

27 And Yahweh said to Aaron, "Go into the wilderness to meet Moses." And he went, and he met him at the mountain of God, and he kissed him. **28** And Moses told Aaron all the words of Yahweh that he had sent him and all the signs that he commanded him.

29 And Moses and Aaron went, and they gathered all of the elders of the sons of Israel. **30** And Aaron spoke all of the words that Yahweh had spoken to Moses. And he did the signs before the eyes of the people, **31** and the people believed. And they heard that Yahweh had attended to the sons of Israel and that he had seen their affliction, and they bowed and prostrated themselves.

5 **1** And afterward, Moses and Aaron went in and said to Pharaoh, "Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: 'Let my people go, and they shall celebrate me in the wilderness.'"

2 And Pharaoh said, "Who is Yahweh, that I should listen to his voice to let Israel go? I do not know Yahweh, and moreover, I shall not let Israel go."

3 And they said, "The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Please, let us go a journey of three days into the wilderness, and let us sacrifice to Yahweh our God, lest he come upon us with the plague or with the sword."

4 And the king of Egypt said to them, "Moses and Aaron, why are you causing the people to leave off from their tasks? Go to your burdens."

5 And Pharaoh said, "Behold, the people of the land are now many, and you have caused them to rest from their burdens." **6** And on that day, Pharaoh ordered the taskmasters among the people and officers, saying, **7** "Do not continue to give straw to the people to make bricks as yesterday and the day before yesterday. They shall go and gather

straw for themselves. **8** But you shall put on them the quota of the bricks which they were making yesterday and the day before yesterday; do not diminish from it. For they are idle. Therefore they are crying, saying, ‘Let us go, let us sacrifice to our God.’ **9** Let the slavery be heavy on the men so they shall do it and shall not gaze at words of lies.”

10 And the taskmasters of the people and officers went out and said to the people, saying, “Thus says Pharaoh: ‘I am not giving straw to you. **11** You go and get your own straw from wherever you might find it, for there will be no reducing of things from your slavery.’” **12** So the people dispersed throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. **13** Now the taskmasters were hastening them, saying, “Finish your work, the task of day by day, as when there was straw.” **14** And the officers of the sons of Israel, whom the taskmasters of Pharaoh had put over them, were beaten, saying, “Why have you not finished your required brick making like yesterday and the day before yesterday, neither yesterday nor today?”

15 And the officers of the sons of Israel came in and cried to Pharaoh, saying, “Why are you doing this to your servants? **16** No straw is being given to your servants. And they are saying to us, ‘Make bricks!’ And behold, your servants are beaten, but it is the sin of your people.”

17 And he said, “You are lazy! Lazy! That is why you are saying, ‘Let us go sacrifice to Yahweh.’ **18** And now go! Work! And straw will not be given to you, but you will give the set quantity of bricks.”

19 And the officers of the sons of Israel saw themselves in distress regarding the saying, “You shall not reduce the day-by-day task from your bricks.” **20** And they met Moses and Aaron, who were waiting to meet them when they came out from Pharaoh. **21** And they said to them, “May Yahweh look on you and judge; for you have caused our scent to stink in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants, to give a sword into their hand to kill us.”

22 And Moses went back to Yahweh and said, “My Lord, why have you afflicted this people? Was this why you sent me? **23** And since I came to Pharaoh to speak in your name, he has afflicted this people. And you have certainly not rescued your people.”

6 **1** And Yahweh said to Moses, “Now you will see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a strong hand he will let them go; and by a strong hand he will drive them out of his land.”

2 And God spoke to Moses, and said to him, “I am Yahweh **3** and I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob as El Shaddai; but by my name Yahweh I was not known to them. **4** And moreover, I established my covenant with them, to give to them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojourning, in which they sojourned. **5** And moreover, I have heard the groaning of the sons of Israel, whom the Egyptians are enslaving, and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Therefore, say to the sons of Israel, ‘I am Yahweh. And I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rescue you from their slavery. And I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments. **7** And I will take you to myself as a people, and I will be to you as God. And you will know that I am Yahweh your God, the one bringing you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. **8** And I will bring you to the land that I raised my hand to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And I will give it to you as a possession. I am Yahweh.’”

9 And Moses spoke in this way to the sons of Israel, but they did not listen to Moses, because of shortness of spirit and because of hard slavery.

10 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **11** “Go speak to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, that he should let the sons of Israel go from his land.”

12 And Moses spoke before the face of Yahweh, saying, “Behold, the sons of Israel have not listened to me, so how will Pharaoh listen to me? And I have uncircumcised lips.”

13 And Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, and he gave them a command to the sons of Israel and to Pharaoh, king of Egypt: to bring the sons of Israel out from the land of Egypt.

14 These were the heads of the houses of their fathers:

The sons of Reuben, the firstborn of Israel: Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Karmi. These were the clans of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon were Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jakin, and Zohar, and Shaul—the son of a Canaanite woman. These were the clans of Simeon.

16 And these are the names of the sons of Levi, from their genealogy: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were 137 years. 17 The sons of Gershon were Libni and Shimei, according to their clans. 18 And the sons of Kohath were Amram and Izhar and Hebron and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were 133 years. 19 And the sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. These were the clans of the Levites, according to their genealogy.

20 And Amram took Jochebed, his aunt, as a wife for himself. And she bore him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were 137 years.

21 And the sons of Izhar were Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. 22 And the sons of Uzziel were Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri.

23 And Aaron took Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, as a wife for himself. And she bore him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah were Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph. These were the clans of the Korahites. 25 And Eleazar, son of Aaron took a wife for himself from the daughters of Putiel. And she bore him Phinehas. These were the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their clans.

26 It was Aaron and Moses to whom Yahweh said, “Bring out the sons of Israel from the land of Egypt by their hosts.” 27 They were the ones who spoke to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, to bring out the sons of Israel from Egypt. It was Moses and Aaron.

28 And it happened on a day that Yahweh spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt, 29 and Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, “I am Yahweh. Speak to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, everything that I speak to you.”

30 But Moses said to the face of Yahweh, “Behold, I have uncircumcised lips, so how will Pharaoh listen to me?”

7 1 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Look, I have made you God to Pharaoh, and your brother Aaron will be your prophet. 2 You shall say everything that I will command you.

And your brother Aaron shall speak to Pharaoh that he should let the sons of Israel go from his land. **3** But I will harden the heart of Pharaoh, and I will multiply my signs and my miracles in the land of Egypt. **4** And Pharaoh will not listen to you, so I will put my hand on Egypt and will bring out my armies, my people, the sons of Israel, from the land of Egypt with great judgments. **5** And the Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh when I stretch out my hand over Egypt to bring the sons of Israel out from their midst."

6 And Moses and Aaron did; they did just as Yahweh commanded them. **7** And Moses was a son of 80 years and Aaron was a son of 83 years when they were speaking to Pharaoh.

8 And Yahweh said to Moses and to Aaron saying, **9** "For Pharaoh will speak to you, saying, 'Create a miracle yourself,' and you shall say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and throw it down before the face of Pharaoh; let it become a serpent.'"

10 And Moses and Aaron entered in to Pharaoh, and they did just as Yahweh commanded. And Aaron threw down his staff before the face of Pharaoh and before the faces of his servants, and it became a serpent. **11** And Pharaoh also called for wise men and sorcerers. And the magicians of Egypt also did so by their magic. **12** And each man threw down his staff, and they became serpents. And the staff of Aaron swallowed up their staffs. **13** And the heart of Pharaoh was strong, and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had spoken.

14 And Yahweh said to Moses, "The heart of Pharaoh is heavy; he has refused to let the people go. **15** Go to Pharaoh. Behold, in the morning he goes out to the water, so station yourself to meet him on the edge of the river. And take in your hand the staff that turned into a snake. **16** And say to him, 'Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has sent me to you to say, "Let my people go, and they will serve me in the wilderness. And behold, until now, you have not listened." **17** Thus says Yahweh: "By this you will know that I am Yahweh. Behold, I am about to strike against the waters that are in the river with the staff that is in my hand, and they will turn to blood. **18** And the fish that are in the river will die, and the river will stink. And the Egyptians will exhaust themselves to drink water from the river."'"

19 And Yahweh said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt; over their streams, over their canals, and over their pools,

and over every reservoir of their water, and it will become blood.' And there will be blood in all the land of Egypt, both in containers of wood and in containers of stone."

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, just as Yahweh commanded. And he raised the staff, and he struck the water that was in the river, in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants. And all the water that was in the river turned to blood. **21** And the fish that were in the river died, and the river stank, so the Egyptians were not able to drink water from the river. And the blood was in all the land of Egypt. **22** And the magicians of Egypt did the same with their magic. And the heart of Pharaoh was strong, and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had spoken. **23** And Pharaoh turned around and went into his house. And he did not set his heart even to this. **24** And all the Egyptians dug water to drink around the river, for they were not able to drink from the waters of the river.

25 And seven days were filled after Yahweh struck the river.

8 **1** And Yahweh said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh, and you shall say to him, 'Thus says Yahweh: "Let my people go, and they shall serve me. **2** And if you refuse to let go, behold! I am about to strike all your territory with frogs. **3** And frogs will swarm the river, and they will climb, and they will go into your house and in the room of your bed and on your bed and into the house of your servants and among your people and in your ovens and in your kneading bowls, **4** and the frogs will climb on you and on your people and on all your servants."'"

5 And Yahweh said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Reach out your hand with your staff over the canals, over the streams, and over the pools, and cause the frogs to come up on the land of Egypt.'" **6** And Aaron reached out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frog came up and covered the land of Egypt. **7** And the magicians did likewise with their magic, and they brought up frogs over the land of Egypt.

8 And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and he said, "Pray to Yahweh that he may take away the frogs from me and from my people. And I will let the people go, and they may sacrifice to Yahweh."

9 And Moses said to Pharaoh, "Glorify yourself over me: when shall I pray for you and for your servants and for your people, to cause to cut off the frogs from you and from your houses? They will be left in the river only."

10 And he said, “Tomorrow.”

And he said, “Just as you say, so that you will know that there is no one like Yahweh, our God. **11** And the frogs will withdraw from you and from your houses and from your servants and from your people. They will be left in the river only.”

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from being with Pharaoh. And Moses cried out to Yahweh concerning the matter of the frogs that he had set on Pharaoh. **13** And Yahweh did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died off from the houses, from the courts, and from the fields. **14** And they gathered them into many piles, and the land stank. **15** And Pharaoh saw that there was a respite, and he caused his heart to be heavy, and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had said.

16 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Say to Aaron, ‘Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the ground, and it will become lice in all the land of Egypt.’” **17** And they did so, and Aaron stretched out his hand with his staff and he struck the dust of the ground, and it became lice on man and on beast. All the dust of the ground was lice in all the land of Egypt. **18** And the magicians did so with their magic to bring out lice, but they were not able. And there were lice on man and beast.

19 And the magicians said to Pharaoh, “It is the finger of God.” And the heart of Pharaoh was strong, and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh said.

20 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning and station yourself before the face of Pharaoh. Behold, he goes out to the waters. And you shall say to him, ‘Thus says Yahweh: “Let my people go, and they will serve me. **21** Surely if you do not immediately send my people out, behold me! I am about to send the swarm at you and at your servants and at your people and into your houses. And the houses of Egypt will be full of the swarm, and even the ground which they are on. **22** And in that day, I will distinguish the land of Goshen, on which my people dwell, so that the swarm will not be there, in order that you may know that I am Yahweh in the middle of the land. **23** And I will put redemption between my people and between your people. This sign will happen tomorrow.”’” **24** And Yahweh did so, and a heavy swarm came to the house of Pharaoh and the houses of his servants and all the land of Egypt. The land was ruined from the face of the swarm.

25 And Pharaoh called to Moses and to Aaron and said, “Go, sacrifice to your God in the land.”

26 And Moses said, “It would not be right to do so, because we will sacrifice an abomination of the Egyptians to Yahweh our God. Look, we would sacrifice an abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and would they not stone us? **27** We must travel a journey of three days into the wilderness, and we will sacrifice to Yahweh our God, just as he is saying to us.”

28 And Pharaoh said, “I will let you go and sacrifice to Yahweh your God in the wilderness; only you may certainly not go very far. Pray for me.”

29 And Moses said, “Behold, I am about to go out from with you. And I shall pray to Yahweh, and he will withdraw the swarm from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people tomorrow. Only may Pharaoh not continue to deceive in order to fail to let the people go to sacrifice to Yahweh.” **30** And Moses went out from with Pharaoh and prayed to Yahweh. **31** And Yahweh did according to the word of Moses, and he withdrew the swarm from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people. Not one remained. **32** And Pharaoh caused his heart to be heavy at this time also, and he did not let the people go.

9 **1** And Yahweh said to Moses, “Go in to Pharaoh and speak to him: ‘Thus says Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews: “Let my people go, and they shall serve me. **2** Surely if you are unwilling to let go, but are still holding on to them, **3** behold! The hand of Yahweh is about to be on your livestock which are in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the cattle, and on the flock—an exceedingly heavy plague. **4** And Yahweh will distinguish between the livestock of Israel and between the livestock of Egypt. And no thing will die from any of the sons of Israel.”’”

5 And Yahweh set an appointment, saying, “Tomorrow Yahweh will do this thing in the land.” **6** And Yahweh did this thing the next day, and all of the livestock of Egypt died. But from the livestock of the sons of Israel not one died. **7** And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, not even one of the livestock of Israel had died. But the heart of Pharaoh was heavy, and he did not let the people go.

8 And Yahweh said to Moses and to Aaron, “Take to you a fullness of both your hands of ash of a furnace. And Moses shall sprinkle it toward heaven before the eyes of Pharaoh.

9 And it will become powder over all the land of Egypt. And it will become boils, bursting blisters, on man and on beast in all the land of Egypt.” **10** And they took ash of a furnace, and they stood before the face of Pharaoh. And Moses sprinkled it toward the heavens, and it became boils, bursting blisters, on man and on beast. **11** And the magicians were not able to stand before the face of Moses, because of the face of the boils, because boils were on the magicians and on all of Egypt. **12** But Yahweh strengthened the heart of Pharaoh, and he did not listen to them, just as Yahweh had said to Moses.

13 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning, and stand before the face of Pharaoh, and say to him, ‘Thus says Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews: “Let my people go, and they shall serve me. **14** For this time I am about to send all my plagues to your heart, and on your servants, and on your people, in order that you may know that there is nothing like me in all the earth. **15** For now I could have stretched out my hand and struck you and your people with a plague, and you would have been destroyed from the land. **16** However, for this reason I appointed you: in order to show you my power and in order to proclaim my name in all the earth. **17** You are still exalting yourself against my people by failing to let them go. **18** Behold me! I am about to cause extremely heavy hail to rain tomorrow at this time, which there has never been anything like in Egypt from the day it was founded until now. **19** And now send and bring to safety your livestock and all that is yours in the field, and the hail will come down on every man and beast that is found in the field and was not gathered to the house, and they will die.”””

20 The fearers of the word of Yahweh from the servants of Pharaoh made their slaves and their livestock run to the houses, **21** but whoever did not set his heart to the word of Yahweh left his slaves and his livestock in the field.

22 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Reach out your hand toward the heavens, and there will be hail in all the land of Egypt, on man and on beast and on every plant of the field in the land of Egypt.”

23 And Moses stretched his staff to the heavens, and Yahweh gave thunder and hail, and fire darted to the land. And Yahweh rained hail on the land of Egypt. **24** And there was hail and fire coming in the middle of the hail; it was very heavy, such as it had never been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. **25** And the hail hit everything in the land of Egypt, everything which was in the field, from man to beast. And the hail struck every

plant of the field, and it broke every tree of the field. **26** Only in the land of Goshen, where the sons of Israel were, there was no hail.

27 And Pharaoh sent, and he called for Moses and for Aaron. And he said to them, “I have sinned this time. Yahweh is righteous, and I and my people are guilty. **28** Pray to Yahweh, for the thunder of God and hail are too much. And I will let you go, and you will not continue to stay.”

29 And Moses said to him, “As I leave the city, I will spread my palms to Yahweh. The thunder will cease, and the hail will not continue, so that you may know that the earth belongs to Yahweh. **30** But you and your servants, I know that you are not yet afraid of the face of Yahweh God.”

31 (And the flax and the barley were struck down, for the barley was in ear, and the flax was in bloom. **32** But the wheat and the spelt were not struck down, for they are late.)

33 And Moses left the city from being with Pharaoh, and he spread his palms to Yahweh, and the thunder and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured on the earth. **34** And Pharaoh saw that the rain and hail and thunder ceased, and he added to his sin, and he caused his heart to be heavy, he and his servants. **35** And the heart of Pharaoh was strong, and he did not let the sons of Israel go, just as Yahweh had said by the hand of Moses.

10 **1** And Yahweh said to Moses, “Go in to Pharaoh, for I have made his heart and the heart of his servants heavy, in order to perform these my signs in his midst, **2** and so that you may proclaim in the ears of your son and the son of your son that I toyed with Egypt, and my signs which I performed among them—and you will know that I am Yahweh.”

3 And Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh and said to him, “Thus says Yahweh, God of the Hebrews: ‘Until when will you refuse to be humble from my face? Let my people go, and they will serve me. **4** For if you refuse to let my people go, behold me, I am about to bring locust within your borders tomorrow. **5** And it will cover the sight of the land, and none will be able to see the land. And it will devour the remnant of whatever escaped, of whatever is left to you from the hail. And it will devour every tree growing for you from the field. **6** And they will fill your houses and the houses of all your servants and the houses of all the Egyptians, which your fathers had never seen, nor the fathers of your

fathers, from the day they came to be on the earth until this day.'" And he turned around and left from being with Pharaoh.

7 And the servants of Pharaoh said to him, "Until when will this be a trap to us? Let the men go and they will serve Yahweh their God. Do you not understand yet that Egypt has perished?"

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought back to Pharaoh, and he said to them, "Go serve Yahweh your God. Who and who shall go?"

9 And Moses said, "We shall go with our young and with our old. We shall go with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and our herds, because the festival of Yahweh is for us."

10 And he said to them, "May Yahweh be with you in the same way as I will let you and your children go. See, for evil is before your faces! **11** Not so! You may go, the men, and serve Yahweh, because this is what you are seeking." And he drove them from the face of Pharaoh.

12 And Yahweh said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt with the locust, and let it rise up over the land of Egypt, and let it devour all of the plants of the land, everything which the hail had spared."

13 And Moses reached out his staff over the land of Egypt, and Yahweh drove an east wind over the land all that day and all night. The morning was, and the east wind had brought the locust. **14** And the locust rose up over all the land of Egypt and came to rest everywhere within the borders of Egypt. They were extremely numerous. Never before was there such locust like it, and nothing will be like it after. **15** And it covered the sight of all of the land, and the land was dark. And it devoured all of the plants of the land and all of the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. And not any of the greenery remained in a tree or in a plant of the field in all of the land of Egypt.

16 And Pharaoh hurried to call for Moses and for Aaron and said, "I have sinned against Yahweh your God and against you. **17** And now, please bear my sin, just this once, and pray to Yahweh your God and let him take this death only away from me."

18 And he went out from being with Pharaoh, and he prayed to Yahweh. **19** And Yahweh turned a very strong sea wind, and it carried away the locust, and it drove it into

the Sea of Reeds; not one locust remained in all of the territory of Egypt. **20** And Yahweh strengthened the heart of Pharaoh, and he did not let the sons of Israel go.

21 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the heavens, and let it become dark over the land of Egypt, and darkness will feel.” **22** And Moses stretched out his hand above the heavens, and dark darkness was in all of the land of Egypt for three days. **23** No man could see his brother, and no man rose from his place for three days. But for all the sons of Israel, there was light in their dwelling-places.

24 And Pharaoh called to Moses, and he said, “Go serve Yahweh. Only your flocks and your herds must remain behind; however, your children will go with you.”

25 And Moses said, “Also you, you must give in our hands sacrifices and burnt offerings, and we will do to Yahweh our God. **26** And even our livestock shall go with us. Not a hoof shall be left behind, for we shall take from them to serve Yahweh our God. And as for us, we will not know with what we must serve Yahweh until we arrive there.”

27 And Yahweh strengthened the heart of Pharaoh, and he would not agree to let them go. **28** And Pharaoh said to him, “Get away from me! Watch yourself; you shall not again see my face; because in the day of your seeing my face, you shall die.”

29 And Moses said, “Just as you say, I will not ever see your face again.”

11 **1** And Yahweh said to Moses, “One more plague I will bring on Pharaoh and on Egypt. After that he will let you go from here. As soon as he lets go, he will certainly drive you completely away from here. **2** Speak now in the ears of the people, and let them ask, a man from his neighbor and a woman from her neighbor, items of silver and items of gold.” **3** And Yahweh gave the people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians. Furthermore, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the eyes of the servants of Pharaoh and in the eyes of the people.

4 And Moses said, “Thus says Yahweh: ‘About the middle of the night I will go out in the midst of Egypt, **5** and every firstborn in the land of Egypt will die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh, who sits on his throne, to the firstborn of the slave girl who is behind the mill, and every firstborn of a beast. **6** And there will be a great cry in all the land of Egypt, which nothing like it has ever happened, and nothing like it will happen again. **7** But to each of

the sons of Israel, a dog will not sharpen his tongue, from man to beast, so that you will know that Yahweh distinguishes between Egypt and between Israel.' 8 And all your servants, these will come down to me, and they will bow to me, saying, 'Go, you and all the people who are at your feet!' And after that I will go out." And he went out from Pharaoh with burning of the nose.

9 And Yahweh said to Moses, "Pharaoh will not listen to you, in order to multiply my miracles in the land of Egypt." 10 And Moses and Aaron did all these miracles before the face of Pharaoh. But Yahweh strengthened the heart of Pharaoh, and he did not let the sons of Israel go from his land.

12 1 And Yahweh said to Moses and to Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 "This month is to you the head of the months. It is the first to you of the months of the year. 3 Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, 'On the tenth of this month they shall take to themselves, each man, a lamb to the house of the fathers: a lamb to a house. 4 And if the household is too few for having a lamb, then he and his neighbor near to his house by the number of people shall take the lamb; according to the eating of the mouth of each man you shall calculate it. 5 Your lamb shall be complete, male, the son of a year. You may take from the sheep or from the goats. 6 And it shall be to you to reserve until the fourteenth day of this month. And all the assembly of the congregation of Israel shall slaughter it between the evenings. 7 And they shall take from the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it. 8 And they shall eat the flesh that night, roast of fire, and they shall eat unleavened bread over bitter herbs. 9 You shall not eat from it raw or boiled from boiling in water. But instead, roasted of fire, its head with its legs and with its internal organs. 10 And you shall not cause to remain anything from it until morning; and you shall burn in the fire what remains from it until morning. 11 And this is how you shall eat it: belts fastened on your waist, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. And you shall eat it with haste. It is the Passover to Yahweh.

12 And I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night, and I will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from man to beast. And I will bring judgment on all the gods of Egypt. I am Yahweh. 13 And the blood will be a sign for you on the houses which you are in. And I will see the blood, and I will pass over above you, and the plague will not be on you for destruction as my striking on the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall become a memorial for you, and you shall celebrate it as a festival to Yahweh for your generations—a statute you shall celebrate forever. **15** You shall eat unleavened bread for seven days. Yes—on the first day you shall remove yeast from your houses, because anyone who eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. **16** And on the first day an assembly of holiness, and on the seventh day an assembly of holiness shall be for you. All work shall not be done in these, except what each person eats, that alone may be done by you.

17 And you shall keep the Unleavened Bread, because on this very day I will have brought out your hosts from the land of Egypt. And you shall keep this day throughout your generations, a statute forever. **18** In the first month, on the fourteenth day in the evening you shall eat unleavened bread until the twenty-first day of the month in the evening. **19** For seven days no yeast shall be found in your houses. Because anyone who eats yeasted bread, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel—among the sojourner or among the native of the land. **20** You shall not eat any yeast; in all of your dwelling places you shall eat unleavened bread.'"

21 And Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and he said to them, "Proceed and take a lamb for yourself, according to your families, and slaughter the Passover. **22** And you shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin and apply to the lintel and to both the doorposts from the blood that is in the basin. And you, not a man shall go out from the door of his house until morning. **23** And Yahweh will pass through to strike the Egyptians. And he will see the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, and Yahweh will pass over the door and will not permit the causer of destruction to enter into your houses to strike.

24 And you shall keep this thing as a statute for you and for your sons until eternity. **25** And so it will happen, as you enter into the land that Yahweh will give to you, just as he said, then you shall keep this service. **26** And it will happen, when your sons are saying to you, 'What is this service to you?' **27** then you shall say, 'It is the sacrifice of Passover to Yahweh, who passed over the houses of the sons of Israel in Egypt in striking the Egyptians. And he rescued our households.'" And the people bowed their heads and prostrated themselves. **28** And the sons of Israel went and did; as Yahweh had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did.

29 And so it happened, in the middle of the night, and Yahweh struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh sitting on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the house of the pit, and all the firstborn of beasts. **30** And Pharaoh got up in the night—he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians. And there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was not a house where there was not someone dead.

31 And he called for Moses and for Aaron in the night and said, "Get up, get out from among my people, both you and also the sons of Israel. And go, serve Yahweh, as you have said. **32** Also take your flocks, also your herds as you have said, and go, and also bless me."

33 And the Egyptians strengthened the people, hurrying to let them go from the land, for they said, "We are all dying." **34** And the people carried his dough before it developed leaven. Their kneading bowls were wrapped in their clothes on their shoulders. **35** And the sons of Israel did according to the word of Moses. And they asked from the Egyptians items of silver and items of gold and clothing. **36** And Yahweh gave the people favor in the eyes of the Egyptians. And they made the request, and they plundered the Egyptians.

37 And the sons of Israel journeyed from Rameses toward Succoth, about 600,000 strong men on foot, apart from children. **38** And also a mixed multitude went up with them, and flock and herd—a very great number of livestock. **39** And they baked the dough that they brought from Egypt into unleavened bread, for it was not leavened, because they were driven out of Egypt, and they could not delay. And furthermore, they had not made provisions for themselves.

40 And the residence of the sons of Israel, during which they resided in Egypt, was 430 years. **41** And so it was, at the end of 430 years, it was on that very day all of the hosts of Yahweh went out from the land of Egypt. **42** It was a night of observing for Yahweh to bring them out from the land of Egypt. This night, it is for all the sons of Israel to observe for Yahweh throughout their generations.

43 And Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, "This is the statute of the Passover: Any son of foreignness shall not eat it. **44** But any slave of a man, a purchase of silver, if you circumcised him, then he may eat it. **45** An outsider or a hireling shall not eat it. **46** It shall be eaten in one house. You shall not bring from the house from the flesh to the outside, and you shall not break its bone. **47** All the congregation of Israel shall do it.

48 And if a sojourner is sojourning with you, and keeps the Passover to Yahweh, all his
males shall be circumcised. And then he may draw near to keep it, and he will become like
a native of the land. And any uncircumcised person shall not eat it. 49 One law shall be for
the native and for the sojourner sojourning among you."

50 And all of the sons of Israel did—just as Yahweh commanded Moses and Aaron—so
they did. 51 And so it was, in that very day, Yahweh brought the sons of Israel out from the
land of Egypt by their hosts.

13 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "Set apart to me all the firstborn, openers
of every womb among the sons of Israel, among man and among beast; he is mine."

3 And Moses said to the people, "Remember this day, that you went out from Egypt,
from the house of slavery, because by a strong hand Yahweh brought you out from here.
And no yeast may be eaten. 4 Today you are going out, in the month of Aviv. 5 And it will
be that Yahweh will bring you to the land of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite
and the Hivite and the Jebusite, which he swore to your fathers to give to you, a land
flowing with milk and honey—and you shall serve this service in this month. 6 Seven days
you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a festival to Yahweh.
7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days, and leavened bread may not
be seen among you. And yeast may not be seen among you within any of your borders.

8 And you shall tell your son on that day, saying, 'This is because of what Yahweh did
for me when I came out from Egypt.' 9 And it shall be a sign for you on your hand and a
memorial between your eyes, so that the law of Yahweh may be in your mouth, for with a
strong hand Yahweh brought you out from Egypt. 10 And you shall keep this statute at its
appointed time from days to days.

11 And it will be, when Yahweh brings you into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore
to you and to your fathers, and he gives it to you, 12 then cause to pass over to Yahweh all
the openers of the womb, and all the openers of the litter of beasts that are yours. The males
are for Yahweh. 13 And every opener of a donkey you shall ransom with a lamb. And if
you do not ransom it, then you shall break his neck. And all the firstborn of men among
your sons, you shall ransom.

14 And so it will be, when your son asks you later, saying, ‘What is this?’ then you shall say to him, ‘With a strong hand Yahweh brought us out from Egypt, from the house of slaves. **15** And so it was, that when Pharaoh was hard to let us go, then Yahweh struck all of the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of man and to the firstborn of beast. That is why I sacrifice to Yahweh all the openers of the womb—the males—and I ransom all of the firstborn of my sons.’ **16** And it shall be a sign on your hand and a headband between your eyes, for with a strong hand Yahweh brought us out from Egypt.”

17 And so it was, when Pharaoh let the people go, that God did not lead them by way of the land of the Philistines, although it was nearby. For God said, “Lest the people repent when they see war and return to Egypt.” **18** And God caused the people to turn to the way of the wilderness, to the Sea of Reeds. And the sons of Israel went up from the land of Egypt by fives.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had certainly caused the sons of Israel to vow, saying, “God will certainly attend to you, and you shall bring my bones up with you from here.”

20 And they journeyed from Succoth, and they camped at Etham on the edge of the wilderness. **21** And Yahweh went before their faces by day in a pillar of cloud to lead them on the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to be light to them, to go by day or by night. **22** He did not withdraw the daytime pillar of cloud or the nighttime pillar of fire from the face of the people.

14 **1** And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **2** “Say to the sons of Israel that they should turn and camp before the face of Pi Hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before the face of Baal Zephon. You are to camp by the sea opposite it. **3** And Pharaoh will say about the sons of Israel, ‘They are confused in the land. The wilderness has closed in on them.’ **4** And I will strengthen the heart of Pharaoh, and he will pursue after them. And I will be glorified because of Pharaoh and because of all his army. And the Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh.” And they did so.

5 And the king of Egypt was told that the people fled, and the heart of Pharaoh and his servants was turned to the people. And they said, “What is this we did that we released Israel from our slavery?” **6** And he hitched his chariot and took his people with him. **7** And he took 600 chosen chariots, and all of the chariots of Egypt, and third men were on all of

them. **8** And Yahweh strengthened the heart of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he pursued after the sons of Israel, and the sons of Israel were going out with a high hand. **9** And the Egyptians pursued after them. And all of the horses of the chariots of Pharaoh and his horsemen and his army overtook them camping above the sea, above Pi Hahiroth before the face of Baal Zephon.

10 And Pharaoh approached, and the sons of Israel lifted their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians started after them, and they were extremely afraid. And the sons of Israel cried to Yahweh. **11** And they said to Moses, "Is it because there were not any graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the wilderness? What is this you have done to us, to bring us out from Egypt? **12** Is this not the word that we spoke to you in Egypt, saying, 'Cease from us and let us serve the Egyptians'? Because serving the Egyptians is better to us than dying in the wilderness."

13 And Moses said to the people, "You must not fear! Stand still and see the salvation of Yahweh, that he will do for you today. For the Egyptians whom you see today you will not repeat seeing again until eternity. **14** Yahweh himself will fight for you. As for you, you will be silent."

15 And Yahweh said to Moses, "Why are you crying out to me? Speak to the sons of Israel and let them start moving. **16** As for you, raise your staff and reach out your hand over the sea and split it. And the sons of Israel will enter into the midst of the sea on dry ground. **17** And behold me! I will strengthen the heart of the Egyptians, and they will enter after them. And I will be glorified because of Pharaoh and because of all his army, because of his chariots and because of his horsemen. **18** And the Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh when I am glorified because of Pharaoh, because of his chariots and because of his horsemen."

19 And the angel of God moved, who traveled before the face of the camp of Israel and went behind them. And the pillar of cloud moved from before their face and stood behind them. **20** And it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel. And it became a cloud, and darkness, and it lit up the night, and one did not come near to the other all night. **21** And Moses reached out his hand over the sea. And Yahweh drove the sea by a strong east wind all night and made the sea into dry land. And the waters were divided. **22** And the sons of Israel entered the middle of the sea on dry ground. And the waters were a wall for them on their right and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and entered after them—every horse of Pharaoh, his
chariots, and his horsemen—into the middle of the sea. 24 And so it was, in the watch of
the morning, Yahweh looked down on the camp of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire
and cloud. And he confused the camp of the Egyptians. 25 And he caused the wheels of
their chariots to turn aside and caused them to drive heavily. And the Egyptians said, “Let
us run from the face of Israel, for Yahweh is fighting for them against Egypt.”

26 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Reach out your hand over the sea, and the waters will
return on the Egyptians, on his chariots, and on his horsemen.” 27 And Moses reached out
his hand over the sea, and the sea returned before the face of the morning to its normal
place, and the Egyptians fled before its impact. And Yahweh shook off the Egyptians in the
middle of the sea. 28 And the waters returned, and they covered the chariots and the
horsemen, even the entire army of Pharaoh that entered after them into the sea. Not even
one of them remained.

29 And the sons of Israel walked on dry land in the middle of the sea. And the waters
were a wall for them on their right and on their left. 30 And Yahweh saved Israel that day
from the hand of Egypt, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the shore of the sea. 31 And
Israel saw the great hand that Yahweh used against the Egyptians, and the people feared
Yahweh, and they believed in Yahweh and in his servant Moses.

15 1 Then Moses and the sons of Israel sang this song to Yahweh. And they said,
saying,

“Let me sing to Yahweh, for he has triumphantly triumphed;
the horse and the one riding it he threw into the sea.
2 Yah is my strength and my song,
and he has become my salvation.
This is my God, and I will glorify him,
the God of my father, and I will exalt him.
3 Yahweh is a man of war;
Yahweh is his name.
4 He threw the chariots of Pharaoh and his army into the sea.
And his chosen officers sank in the Sea of Reeds.
5 The deeps cover them;

they descended into the depths like a stone.
6 Your right hand, Yahweh, is majestic in power;
your right hand, Yahweh, shatters the enemy.
7 And in the abundance of your majesty you overthrow those who rise up against you.
You send out your heat; it devours them like stubble.
8 And by the breath of your nostrils the waters were piled up;
the flowing waters were stood upright like a heap;
the deeps thickened in the heart of the sea.
9 The enemy said,
‘I will pursue,
I will overtake;
I will share out the plunder;
my soul will be satisfied in them;
I will empty my sword;
my hand will dispossess them.’
10 You blew with your wind; the sea covered them;
they sank like lead in the majestic waters.
11 Who is like you among the gods Yahweh?
Who is like you, majestic in holiness,
feared in praises, doing miracles?
12 You reached out your right hand,
and the earth swallows them.
13 In your covenant faithfulness, you led this people you redeemed.
In your strength, you guided them to the home of your holiness.
14 The peoples heard; they shake;
anguish seized the inhabitants of Philistia.
15 Then the chiefs of Edom panicked;
trembling seizes the leaders of Moab;
all the inhabitants of Canaan melted away.
16 Terror and dread fall on them.
By the greatness of your arm, they are still as a stone
until your people pass by, Yahweh,
until this people you acquired pass by.

17 You will bring them, and you will plant them on the mountain of your possession,
the place, Yahweh, that you made for your dwelling,
the holy place, my Lord, that your hands built.
18 Yahweh will reign forever and ever."

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went with his chariots and horsemen into the sea. And Yahweh returned upon them the waters of the sea. And the sons of Israel walked on dry land in the middle of the sea. 20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a tambourine in her hand, and all the women went out after her with tambourines and with dancing. 21 And Miriam responded to them:

"Sing to Yahweh, for he has triumphed triumphantly;
the horse and the one riding it he threw into the sea."

22 And Moses caused Israel to set out from the Sea of Reeds. And they went out into the Wilderness of Shur. And they traveled for three days into the wilderness, and they found no water. 23 And they came to Marah, and they were not able to drink the waters of Marah, because they were bitter. So he called its name Marah. 24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, "What can we drink?" 25 And he cried out to Yahweh, and Yahweh showed him a tree. And he threw it into the water, and the water became sweet. There he gave him a statute and an ordinance, and there he tested him. 26 And he said, "If you carefully listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, and you do what is right in his eyes, and you give ear to his commands and you keep all of his laws, all of the diseases that I put on the Egyptians I shall not put on you, for I am Yahweh your healer."

27 And they came to Elim, and there were 12 springs of water and 70 palm trees there. And they camped there by the water.

16 1 And they journeyed on from Elim, and all of the congregation of the sons of Israel entered into the Wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure from the land of Egypt. 2 And all the congregation of the sons of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness. 3 And the sons of Israel said to them, "If only we had died by the hand of Yahweh in the land of Egypt, sitting by a pot of meat, eating bread to the full. For you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger."

4 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Behold me make bread rain down from heaven for you. And the people shall go out and gather the portion of a day each day, so that I may test them: Will they walk in my law or not? **5** And so it will be, on the sixth day, that they shall prepare what they bring in, and that will be twice as much as what they gather daily.”

6 And Moses and Aaron said to all of the sons of Israel, “At evening you will know that Yahweh brought you out from the land of Egypt. **7** In the morning you will see the glory of Yahweh in his hearing your murmurings against Yahweh. And who are we that you murmur against us?” **8** And Moses said, “So Yahweh gives you meat to eat in the evening and bread in the morning to satiation; Yahweh is hearing your murmurings that you murmur against him. And what are we? Not against us is your murmuring, but against Yahweh.”

9 And Moses said to Aaron, “Say to all of the congregation of the sons of Israel, ‘Approach the face of Yahweh, for he has heard your murmurings.’” **10** And so it was, as Aaron spoke to all of the congregation of the sons of Israel, that they turned toward the wilderness, and behold! The glory of Yahweh appeared in the cloud!

11 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **12** “I have heard the murmurings of the sons of Israel. Speak to them saying, ‘Between the evenings you will eat meat, and in the morning you will be satisfied with bread. And you will know that I am Yahweh your God.’”

13 And so it was, in the evening quail came up and covered the camp. And in the morning the dew was lying round about the camp. **14** And the lying dew went up; and behold! On the face of the wilderness were thin flakes, thin like frost on the ground. **15** And the sons of Israel saw it, and they said each man to his brother, “What is it?” Because they did not know what it was.

And Moses said to them, “It is the bread that Yahweh has given you to eat. **16** This is the thing that Yahweh has commanded: ‘Gather from it each according to the mouths of his eating; an omer for each person up to the number of your people, each shall take for those in his tent.’” **17** And the sons of Israel did so. And they gathered much, or little, **18** and they measured it by omer. And there was no extra for those with much, and no lack for those with little. Each man gathered according to what he needed to eat.

19 And Moses said to them, “A man shall not save any of it until morning.” **20** But they did not listen to Moses. And men reserved some of it until morning, and it bred worms, and it stank. And Moses became angry with them. **21** And they gathered it morning

by morning, each man according to the mouths of his eating. And the sun became hot, and it melted.

22 And so it was, on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each person. And all the leaders of the community came and told Moses. **23** And he said to them, “This is what Yahweh spoke: ‘Tomorrow is a rest, a Sabbath of holiness to Yahweh. What you are baking—bake! And what you are cooking—cook! And all of the leftovers cause to rest, for preservation for yourselves until morning.’”

24 And they left it until morning, as Moses had instructed. And it did not become foul, and no worms were in it. **25** And Moses said, “Eat it today, for it is Sabbath, a day for Yahweh, a day you will not find it in the fields. **26** You shall gather it for six days, and on the seventh day, Sabbath, there will be none of it.”

27 And so it was, on the seventh day, some of the people went out to gather, but they found none. **28** And Yahweh said to Moses, “Until what time will you refuse to keep my commandments and my laws? **29** Look! For Yahweh has given you the Sabbath. So on the sixth day he is giving you bread for two days. Each one stay where he is; a man shall not be going out from his place on the seventh day.” **30** And the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called its name “manna.” And it was like coriander seed, white, and its taste was like wafers with honey. **32** And Moses said, “This is the procedure that Yahweh has commanded: ‘A full omer of it for preservation for your descendants so that they can see the bread which I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out from the land of Egypt.’”

33 And Moses said to Aaron, “Take one pot and put there a full omer of manna. Put it before the face of Yahweh, for preservation for your descendants.” **34** Just as Yahweh commanded to Moses, so Aaron put it before the face of the Covenant, for preservation. **35** And the sons of Israel ate manna 40 years, until they came to inhabited land. They ate manna until they came to the borders of the land of Canaan. **36** (And an omer, it is a tenth of an ephah.)

17 **1** And all the community of the sons of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, journeying at the mouth of Yahweh. And they camped at Rephidim, and there was no water

for the people to drink. **2** And the people quarreled with Moses, and they said, “Give us water to drink.”

And Moses said to them, “Why are you quarreling with me? Why do you test Yahweh?”

3 And the people were thirsty for water there, and the people murmured against Moses. And he said, “Is this why you brought us up from Egypt? To kill me and my sons and my cattle, with thirst?”

4 And Moses cried out to Yahweh, saying, “What should I do for this people? A little longer and they will stone me.”

5 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Pass before the face of the people, and take with you some of the elders of Israel, and your staff, the one with which you struck the river, take in your hand; and go. **6** Behold me! I will stand before your face there on the rock at Horeb. And you will strike on the rock, and water will come from it, and the people will drink.” And Moses did so in the eyes of the elders of Israel. **7** And he called the name of the place Massah and Meribah, for the conflict of the sons of Israel and for their testing of Yahweh by saying, “Is Yahweh among us or not?”

8 And Amalek came and fought with Israel at Rephidim. **9** And Moses said to Joshua, “Choose men for us and go out. Fight with Amalek. Tomorrow I will be stationed on top of the hill, and the staff of God will be in my hand.” **10** And Joshua did as Moses said to him, to fight Amalek.

And Moses, Aaron, and Hur climbed up to the top of the hill. **11** And so it was, when Moses raised his hand, then Israel would be winning, and when he set his hand down, then Amalek would be winning. **12** And the hands of Moses became heavy. And they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat on it, and Aaron and Hur held his hands up, one from this, and one from that. And so his hands were steady until the sun went down. **13** And Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Write this memory in the book and put it in the ears of Joshua, because I will certainly blot out the memory of Amalek from under the skies.” **15** And Moses built an altar, and he called its name “Yahweh is my banner.” **16** And he said, “Because a hand was against the throne of Yah, war is to Yahweh against Amalek from generation to generation.”

18 **1** And Jethro, the priest of Midian, father-in-law of Moses, heard all that God had
done for Moses and for Israel his people; that Yahweh brought Israel out from Egypt.
2 And Jethro, father-in-law of Moses, took Zipporah, wife of Moses, after he had sent her
back, **3** and her two sons; one of whose names was Gershom, for he had said, “I have been
a sojourner in a foreign land.” **4** And the name of the other was Eliezer, for “The God of
my father was my helper. And he rescued me from the sword of Pharaoh.”

5 And Jethro, the father-in-law of Moses, came, and his sons and his wife, to Moses, to
the wilderness where he was camping, at the mountain of God. **6** And he said to Moses, “I,
your father-in-law Jethro, am coming to you, and your wife, and her two sons with her.”
7 And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and he bowed down and kissed him. And
they asked, each man his friend, of their welfare, and they went into the tent. **8** And Moses
related to his father-in-law all that Yahweh had done to Pharaoh and to Egypt on account of
Israel, all the hardship that found them along the way, and of Yahweh rescuing them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced over all the good that Yahweh had done for Israel, whom he
rescued from the hand of Egypt. **10** And Jethro said, “Bless Yahweh, who rescued you out
of the hand of Egypt and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who rescued the people from under
the hand of Egypt. **11** Now I know that Yahweh is greater than all the gods, because of the
affair in which they acted proudly against them.” **12** And Jethro, the father-in-law of
Moses, took a burnt offering and sacrifices to God. And Aaron came, and all of the elders
of Israel, to eat bread before the face of God with the father-in-law of Moses.

13 And so it happened the next day that Moses sat down to judge the people. And the
people stood around Moses from morning until evening. **14** And the father-in-law of Moses
was watching all that he did for the people, and he said, “What is this thing that you are
doing with the people? For what purpose do you sit alone, and all the people position
themselves next to you from morning until evening?”

15 And Moses said to his father-in-law, “Because the people come to me to inquire of
God. **16** When a situation comes up among them, someone comes to me. And I judge
between a man and his associate, and I help them understand the statutes of God and his
laws.”

17 And the father-in-law of Moses said to him, “The thing which you are doing is not
good. 18 You will certainly wear yourself out, both you and also these people who are with
you, because the thing is too heavy for you. You are not able to do it alone. 19 Now, listen
to my voice. I will advise you, and God will be with you. You be before God for the people,
and you should bring their disputes to God yourself. 20 And you should teach them the
statutes and the laws. And you should cause them to know the way they should walk in and
the work that they should do. 21 And you yourself should search out from all of the people
men of ability, fearers of God, men of faithfulness, haters of dishonest profit. And you
should appoint over them: leaders of thousands, leaders of hundreds, leaders of fifties, and
leaders of tens. 22 And they will judge the people at all times. And so it will be, every great
situation they will bring to you, and every small situation they will judge themselves. And
you must lighten this thing from on you! And they will carry alongside you. 23 If you do
this thing, and God instructs you, then you will be able to endure, and furthermore, all of
this people will go to its place in peace.”

24 And Moses listened to the voice of his father-in-law and did everything that he had
said. 25 And Moses chose men of ability from all Israel, and he appointed them heads over
the people, leaders of thousands, leaders of hundreds, leaders of fifties, and leaders of tens.
26 And they judged the people at all times. They brought the difficult situations to Moses,
and they judged each small situation themselves.

27 And Moses let his father-in-law go, and he went into his own land.

19 1 In the third month from the people of Israel exiting the land of Egypt, on the same
day, they entered the wilderness of Sinai. 2 And they departed from Rephidim, and they
entered the wilderness of Sinai, and they camped in the wilderness. And Israel camped
there in front of the mountain.

3 And Moses went up to God, and Yahweh called to him from the mountain, saying,
“Thus you shall speak to the house of Jacob, and you shall tell the sons of Israel: 4 ‘You
yourselves saw what I did to the Egyptians, how I carried you on the wings of eagles and
brought you to myself. 5 And now, if you listen intently to my voice and keep my
covenant, then you will be my possession from among all peoples. For all the earth is mine,
6 and you yourselves will be my kingdom of priests and holy nation.’ These are the words
that you shall speak to the sons of Israel.”

7 And Moses came and summoned the elders of the people. And he set before their faces all these words that Yahweh had commanded him. **8** And all the people responded together, and they said, “We will do everything that Yahweh has said.” And Moses brought the words of the people back to Yahweh.

9 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Look, I will come to you in a thick cloud so that the people may hear when I speak with you and may also trust in you forever.” And Moses told the words of the people to Yahweh.

10 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Go to the people and make them holy today and tomorrow, and have them wash their clothing, **11** and they will be prepared for the third day; for on the third day Yahweh will come down to Mount Sinai before the eyes of all the people. **12** And you shall set boundaries for the people all around, saying, ‘Watch yourselves climbing on the mountain or touching on its edge. Every mountain toucher shall certainly be killed. **13** No hand shall touch that one. Instead, he shall be stoned or he shall be shot. Whether animal or human, he shall not live.’ At the prolonged sound of the horn, they shall ascend on the mountain.”

14 And Moses went down from the mountain to the people. And he made the people holy, and they washed their clothing. **15** And he said to the people, “Be prepared by the third day; you shall not come near to a woman.”

16 And it happened on the third day, when it was the morning, there were thunder and lightning and a heavy cloud on the mountain, and an extremely strong horn sound. And all the people who were in the camp were trembling. **17** And Moses brought the people out from the camp to meet God, and they stationed themselves at the bottom of the mountain. **18** And Mount Sinai smoked—all of it—because Yahweh descended on it in fire. And its smoke went up like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain trembled mightily. **19** And it happened, the sound of the horn went very strong. Moses was speaking, and God was answering him in a voice.

20 And Yahweh descended on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain, and Yahweh called Moses to the top of the mountain. And Moses ascended. **21** And Yahweh said to Moses, “Go down and warn the people lest they break through to Yahweh to see and many from them fall. **22** And furthermore, the priests, the ones who come near to Yahweh, they shall make themselves holy lest Yahweh bursts out against them.”

23 And Moses said to Yahweh, “The people are not able to come up on Mount Sinai, for you yourself warned us, saying: ‘Set boundaries on the mountain and set it apart.’”

24 And Yahweh said to him, “Go, climb down. And you shall come back up, you and Aaron with you; and the priests and the people shall not break through to come up to Yahweh, lest he burst out against them.” **25** And Moses went down to the people, and he spoke to them.

20 **1** God spoke all these words, saying: **2** “I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt, from the house of slavery. **3** There shall not be to you other gods above my face.

4 You shall not make for yourself a carved figure or the likeness of anything that is in heaven above or that is in the earth beneath or that is in the water under the earth. **5** You shall not bow down to them and you shall not serve them, for I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God. I visit the iniquity of the fathers on the sons on the third and on the fourth of the haters of me. **6** But I show covenant faithfulness to thousands, to lovers of me and to keepers of my commandments.

7 You shall not lift up the name of Yahweh your God with emptiness, for Yahweh will not leave unpunished anyone who lifts up my name with emptiness.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to set it apart to me. **9** Six days you may labor and do all your work, **10** but the seventh day is a Sabbath for Yahweh your God. You shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male servant or your female servant or your cattle or the foreigner who is within your gates. **11** For in six days Yahweh made the heavens and earth, the sea, and everything that is in them, and rested on the seventh day. Therefore Yahweh blessed the Sabbath day and set it apart.

12 Honor your father and your mother, so that your days may be long on the land that Yahweh your God is giving you.

13 You shall not murder.

14 You shall not commit adultery.

15 You shall not steal.

16 You shall not testify false testimony against your neighbor.

17 You shall not covet the house of your neighbor; you shall not covet the wife of your neighbor or his male servant or his female servant or his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

18 All the people were seeing the thundering and the lightning and the sound of the horn and the mountain smoking. And the people saw it, and they trembled, and they stood from a distance. 19 They said to Moses, "You speak to us and let us listen! But do not let God speak to us, lest we die."

20 And Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid, for God has come to test you so that the fear of him may be above your faces and so that you do not sin."

21 So the people stood far off, and Moses approached toward the thick darkness where God was.

22 And Yahweh said to Moses, "You shall speak thus to the sons of Israel: 'You yourselves have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. 23 You shall not make alongside me—you shall not make gods of silver or gods of gold for yourselves. 24 You shall make an altar of earth for me, and you shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings, and peace offerings, sheep, and oxen. In every place where I cause my name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you. 25 And if you make me an altar of stones, you shall not build them of cut stones, for causing your tool to move over it will defile it. 26 And you shall not go up to my altar on steps, so that your nakedness is not exposed over it.'

21 1 And these are the ordinances that you shall set before their faces:

2 'If you buy a Hebrew servant, he shall serve for six years, and in the seventh year he shall go free without paying anything. 3 If he came by himself, he shall go free by himself; if he is the husband of a wife, then his wife shall go free with him. 4 If his master gave him a wife and she bore him sons or daughters, the wife and her children are her master's, and he must go out by himself. 5 But if the servant plainly says, "I love my master, my wife, and my children; I shall not go out free," 6 then his master shall bring him to God. He shall bring him to a door or to a doorpost, and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl. Then he shall serve him forever.

7 And if a man sells his daughter as a female servant, she shall not go out as the male servants go out. **8** If she is bad in the eyes of her master, who has appointed her for himself, then he shall cause her to be ransomed. He has no authority to sell her to a foreign people, since he has acted treacherously with her. **9** And if he appoints her for his son, he shall act toward her according to the custom of daughters. **10** If he takes another to himself, he shall not diminish her food, her clothing, or her marital rights. **11** But if he does not provide these three things to her, then she can go free without silver.

12 Whoever strikes a man and he dies, he shall surely be put to death. **13** But if he did not lie in wait, but God let it happen by his hand, then I will appoint a place for you where he can flee. **14** If a man willfully acts against his neighbor to kill him with cunning, then you shall take him from my altar for execution.

15 Whoever hits his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

16 Whoever steals a man—whether he sells him, or he is found in his hand—he shall surely be put to death.

17 Whoever acts contemptuously toward his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

18 If men fight and a man hits his neighbor with a stone or with his fist, and he does not die but falls to bed, **19** if he rises and walks about in the outdoors on his staff, then the striker is free. He only shall pay for his sitting and for his complete healing.

20 And if a man hits his male servant or his female servant with a staff and he dies under his hand, he shall certainly be avenged. **21** However, if he stands a day or two, he shall not be avenged, for he is his silver.

22 And if men fight together and strike a pregnant woman and her children come out, but there is no serious injury, then he shall surely be fined as the husband of the woman puts on him, and he shall give according to the judges. **23** But if there is serious injury, then you shall give a life for a life, **24** an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, a hand for a hand, a foot for a foot, **25** a burn for a burn, a wound for a wound, or a bruise for a bruise.

26 And if a man hits the eye of his male servant or the eye of his female servant and destroys it, he shall let him go free in compensation for his eye. 27 And if he knocks out a tooth of his male servant or a tooth of his female servant, he shall let him go free as compensation for the tooth.

28 And if an ox gores a man or a woman and he dies, the ox shall surely be stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten, but the owner of the ox is innocent. 29 But if the ox had a habit of goring in the past, and its owner was warned but did not keep it in, and it kills a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned and its owner also shall be put to death. 30 If a ransom is imposed on him, he shall give the ransom of his life, according to all that is imposed on him. 31 If it gores a son or it gores a daughter, it shall be done to him according to this ordinance. 32 If the ox gores a male servant or a female servant, he shall give thirty silver shekels to the master, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man opens a cistern or if a man digs a cistern and does not cover it and an ox or a donkey falls there, 34 the owner of the pit shall compensate. He shall cause silver to return to its owner, and the dead animal shall become his.

35 And if the ox of a man strikes the ox of another and it dies, then they shall sell the live ox and divide its silver, and they shall also divide the dead ox. 36 If it was known that the ox had a habit of goring in the past, and its owner has not kept it in, he shall surely compensate ox for ox, and the dead animal shall become his own.

22 1 If a man steals an ox or a sheep and slaughters it or sells it, he shall compensate five cattle for the ox, and four sheep for the sheep.

2 If a thief is found while breaking in, and he is struck and he dies, there is no bloodguilt for him. 3 But if the sun has risen on him, there is bloodguilt for him.

He shall surely make restitution. If he has nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. 4 If the stolen thing is actually found alive in his hand, from an ox to a donkey to a sheep, he shall compensate double.

5 If a man causes his livestock to graze a field or vineyard and lets it go, and it grazes in the field of another, he shall compensate from the best of his field and from the best of his vineyard.

6 If a fire breaks out and spreads in thorns and stacked grain or the standing grain or a field is consumed, the fire starter shall surely compensate.

7 If a man gives silver or goods to his neighbor for safekeeping, and if it is stolen from the house of the man, if the thief is found, he shall compensate double. **8** If the thief is not found, then the owner of the house shall be brought to God, whether or not he has stretched out his hand against the property of his neighbor. **9** Concerning every matter of transgression, concerning an ox, concerning a donkey, concerning a sheep, concerning clothing, concerning every lost property about which someone says, “Surely this is it,” the matter of both parties shall come to God. Whomever God declares guilty shall compensate his neighbor double.

10 If a man gives to his neighbor a donkey or an ox or a sheep or any animal to keep, and it dies or is hurt or is carried away without a witness, **11** there shall be an oath of Yahweh between both of them, whether or not he stretched out his hand against the property of his neighbor. Its owner must accept, and he shall not compensate. **12** But if it was truly stolen from him, he shall compensate its owner. **13** If it was truly torn, he shall bring it as evidence. He shall not compensate for what was torn.

14 If a man borrows from his neighbor and it is injured or dies without the owner with it, he shall surely compensate. **15** If its owner was with it, he shall not compensate; if it was for hire, it came for its hiring fee.

16 If a man seduces a virgin who is not engaged, and if he lies with her, he shall surely pay her bride price to make her his wife. **17** If her father completely refuses to give her to him, he shall weigh out silver equal to the bride price of virgins.

18 You shall not allow a sorceress to live.

19 Any lier with an animal shall surely be put to death.

20 A sacrificer to the gods except to Yahweh alone shall be completely destroyed.

21 You shall not wrong a sojourner and you shall not oppress him, for you were sojourners in the land of Egypt.

22 You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child. 23 If you actually afflict them,
and if they actually cry out to me, I will surely hear their cry, 24 and my nose will burn,
and I will kill you with the sword; your wives will become widows, and your sons will
become fatherless.

25 If you lend silver to my people, the poor with you, you shall not be like a creditor to
him—you shall not put interest on him. 26 If you actually take the clothing of your
neighbor in pledge, you shall return it to him before the sun goes down, 27 for it is his only
covering; it is his clothing for his skin. In what will he lie down? And it will be when he
cries to me, that I will hear him, for I am gracious.

28 You shall not act contemptuously toward God, and you shall not curse a ruler of
your people. 29 You shall not hold back from your full harvest or your presses.

You shall give the firstborn of your sons to me. 30 You shall do the same to your ox and
to your sheep. Seven days it will be with its mother; on the eighth day you shall give it to
me.

31 And you shall be men of holiness to me. And you shall not eat animal-torn-in-the-
field meat. You shall throw it to the dogs.

23 1 You shall not take up a report of emptiness. You shall not put your hand with the
wicked to be a witness of violence. 2 You shall not follow a crowd into evil, nor shall you
testify on legal matters to turn aside behind the crowd that turns aside. 3 And you shall not
favor the poor in his lawsuit.

4 If you meet the ox of your enemy or his donkey going astray, you shall certainly
bring it back to him. 5 If you see the donkey of someone who hates you fallen to the
ground under its load, you shall refrain from leaving him. You shall surely release it with
him.

6 You shall not turn aside justice for your poor in his lawsuit. 7 You shall be far from a
word of deception, and you shall not kill the innocent or righteous, for I will not justify the
wicked. 8 And you shall not take a bribe, for the bribe blinds the clear-sighted, and it
perverts the words of the righteous.

9 And you shall not oppress a foreigner, since you yourself know the soul of the foreigner, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years you shall sow your land and gather its produce. **11** But the seventh you shall let it drop and leave it alone, and the poor of your people shall eat. And the living things of the field shall eat the reminder. You shall do thus to your vineyard and to your olive orchard.

12 Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day you shall rest so that your ox and your donkey may rest, and the son of your female slave and the sojourner may be refreshed.

13 You shall take heed to everything that I have said to you. You shall not mention the names of other gods, nor let them be heard on your mouth.

14 You shall celebrate me three times every year.

15 You shall keep the Festival of Unleavened Bread. You shall eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded you, at the appointed time, the month of Aviv, for in it you came out from Egypt. And you shall not appear at my face empty-handed.

16 And **you shall keep** the Festival of the Harvest, **bringing** the first fruits of your labors which you sowed in the field.

And **you shall keep** the Festival of the Gathering in the exiting of the year, **bringing** in your gathering of your labors from the field.

17 Three times in a year, all your males shall appear to the face of the Lord Yahweh.

18 You shall not sacrifice the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, and the fat of my festival shall not remain all night until morning. **19** You shall bring the first of the firstfruits of your ground to the house of Yahweh your God. You shall not boil a young goat in the milk of its mother.

20 Behold, I am about to send an angel before your face to guard you on the way and to bring you to the place that I have prepared. **21** Be guarded from his face and listen to his voice. Do not cause bitterness in him, for he will not bear with your transgressions, for my name is within him. **22** For if you indeed heed his voice and do everything that I speak, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and I will be an adversary to your adversaries.

23 For my angel will go before your face and bring you to the Amorites and the Hittites and the Perizzites and the Canaanites, the Hivites and the Jebusites. I will annihilate them. **24** You shall not bow down to their gods, and you shall not serve them, and you shall not do as they do. For you shall completely overthrow them and completely smash their stone pillars.

25 And you shall serve Yahweh your God, and he will bless your bread and your water. And I will remove sickness from among you. **26** There will not be a miscarriage or a barren woman in your land. I will fulfill the number of your days.

27 I will send my terror before your face, and I will confuse all of the people into whom you will go, and I will give the back of the neck of all of your enemies to you. **28** And I will send the hornet before your face, and it will drive out the Hivites, Canaanites, and the Hittites from before your face. **29** I will not drive them out from before your face in one year, lest the land become desolate and the animals of the field become too many for you. **30** I will drive them out little by little from before your face until you become fruitful and possess the land. **31** And I will set your borders from the Sea of Reeds to the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the river. For I will give the inhabitants of the land into your hand. And you will drive them out from before your faces.

32 You shall not make a covenant with them or with their gods. **33** They shall not live in your land, lest they cause you to sin against me; for you will serve their gods. Surely it will become a snare for you.'"

24 **1** And he said to Moses, "Come up to Yahweh—you and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu and seventy from the elders of Israel, and you shall bow down from a distance. **2** And Moses alone shall come near to Yahweh, and they shall not come near, and the people shall not come up with him."

3 And Moses went and recounted to the people all of the words of Yahweh and all of the ordinances. And all of the people answered with one voice and said, "We will do all the things that Yahweh has spoken." **4** And Moses wrote all of the words of Yahweh. And he rose early in the morning and built an altar at the bottom of the mountain and 12 stone pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel. **5** He sent the young men of the sons of Israel, and they offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of bulls to Yahweh.

6 And Moses took half of the blood and put it into basins and sprinkled half of the blood
onto the altar. **7** And he took the Book of the Covenant and read it aloud in the ears of the
people. And they said, “We will do and hear all that Yahweh has spoken.”

8 And Moses took the blood and sprinkled it onto the people. And he said, “Behold!
The blood of the covenant that Yahweh has cut with you according to all of these words.”

9 And Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu and seventy from the elders of Israel went
up. **10** And they saw the God of Israel. And under his feet was like tile made of sapphire,
and its substance was as the sky in purity. **11** And he did not send out his hand to the
leaders of the sons of Israel. And they saw God, and they ate and drank.

12 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Come up to me to the mountain and be there. And I
will give you the tablets of stone and the law and the commandments that I have written to
teach them.”

13 And Moses and his servant Joshua got up, and Moses went up to the mountain of
God. **14** And he had said to the elders, “Wait for us in this place until we return to you. And
behold! Aaron and Hur are with you; Whoever is a master of words may come near to
them.”

15 And Moses went up to the mountain, and a cloud covered the mountain. **16** And the
glory of Yahweh settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. And on the
seventh day he called to Moses from within the cloud. **17** And the appearance of the glory
of Yahweh was like a devouring fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the sons of
Israel. **18** And Moses entered the middle of the cloud and went up to the mountain. And
Moses was on the mountain 40 days and 40 nights.

25 **1** And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **2** “Speak to the sons of Israel, and they
shall take a contribution for me. You shall take my contribution from every man whose
heart incites him. **3** And these are the contributions that you shall receive from them: gold
and silver and bronze **4** and blue and purple and worm of scarlet and fine linen and goats’
hair **5** and reddened hides of rams and hides of sea cows and wood of acacias, **6** oil for the
light; spices for the oil of anointing and for the incense of fragrance; **7** stones of onyx and
precious stones for settings for the ephod and for the breastpiece.

8 And they shall make a sanctuary for me, and I shall live in their midst, **9** according to all that I am about to show you—the pattern of the Dwelling and the pattern of all of its utensils—and thus you shall make it.

10 And they shall make a box of wood of acacias—its length: two cubits and a half; and its width: one cubit and a half; and its height: one cubit and a half. **11** And you shall overlay it with pure gold, inside and outside you shall overlay it, and you shall make on it a border of gold around it. **12** And you shall cast four rings of gold for it and put them on its four feet: two rings on its one side and two rings on its second side. **13** And you shall make poles of wood of acacias and overlay them with gold. **14** And you shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the box, to carry the box with them. **15** The poles shall be in the rings of the box; they shall not be removed from it. **16** And you shall put into the box the Testimony that I give to you.

17 And you shall make an atonement lid of pure gold—its length: two cubits and a half; and its width: a cubit and a half. **18** And you shall make two gold cherubim. You shall make them of hammered work from the two ends of the atonement lid. **19** And make one cherub from this end and one cherub from this end. You shall make the cherubim from the atonement lid on its two ends. **20** And the cherubim shall be spreading out their wings upward, covering over the atonement lid with their wings and their faces shall each be toward his brother. The faces of the cherubim shall be toward the atonement lid. **21** And you shall put the atonement lid on the box from above, and you shall put into the box the Testimony that I give to you. **22** And I will meet with you there and I will speak with you all that I will command you for the sons of Israel from above the atonement lid, from between the two cherubim which are above the Box of the Testimony.

23 And you shall make a table from wood of acacias. Its length: two cubits, and its width: a cubit, and its height: a cubit and a half. **24** And you shall overlay it with pure gold, and you shall make for it a border of gold around it. **25** And you shall make a rim for it, a handbreadth all around, and you shall make a border of gold around its rim. **26** And you shall make four rings of gold for it and put the rings on the four corners, where its four legs are. **27** The rings shall be close to the rim to house the poles to carry the table. **28** And you shall make the poles out of wood of acacias and cover them with gold, and the table shall be carried with them. **29** And you shall make its plates and its pans and its pitchers and its

bowls with which it will be poured out. You shall make them from pure gold. 30 And you shall continually put the bread of faces on the table before my face.

31 And you shall make a lampstand of pure gold. The lampstand—its base and its shaft —shall be made of hammered work. Its cups, its buds, and its blossoms shall be from it. 32 And six branches go out from its sides—three branches of the lampstand from the one side and three branches of the lampstand from the second side. 33 Three cups, shaped like almond blossoms, shall be on the one branch, a bulb, and a blossom. And three cups, shaped like almond blossoms, shall be on the one branch, a bulb, and a blossom—thus for the six branches going out from the lampstand. 34 And on the lampstand there shall be four cups shaped like almond blossoms with its bulbs and its blossoms, 35 And a bulb will be under two of the branches from it, and a bulb will be under two of the branches from it, and a bulb will be under two of the branches from it—for all six branches extending out from the lampstand. 36 Their bulbs and their branches from it shall all be one piece of hammered work of pure gold. 37 And you shall make its seven lamps, and it will hold up its lamps, and it will make light on the side of its face. 38 And make its tongs and its trays of pure gold. 39 He shall make it, all these items, from a talent of pure gold.

40 See and make by the pattern that you are being shown on the mountain.

26 1 And the Dwelling you shall make with ten curtains: twisted fine linen and blue and purple and worm of scarlet; cherubim—the work of a skilled craftsman you shall make them. 2 The length of each curtain shall be 28 cubits and the width of each curtain shall be 4 cubits. All of the curtains shall be one size. 3 Five of the curtains shall be joined each to another and five of the curtains joined each to another. 4 And you shall make loops of blue on the edge of the first curtain from the edge in the set. And you shall do thus along the edge of the end curtain in the second set. 5 You shall make 50 loops on the first curtain, and you shall make 50 loops on the end of the curtain which is in the second set. The loops should be opposite woman to her sister. 6 And you shall make 50 clasps of gold and join the curtains woman to her sister with the clasps, and the Dwelling will be one.

7 And you shall make curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the Dwelling. You shall make 11 of these curtains. 8 The length of each curtain shall be 30 cubits, and the width of each curtain shall be 4 cubits. The 11 curtains shall be the same size. 9 And you shall join

five curtains to each other and six curtains to each other. And you shall double over the sixth curtain at the front of the face of the tent. **10** And you shall make 50 loops on the edge of the one end curtain in the joined set and 50 loops on the edge of the curtain in the second joined set. **11** And you shall make 50 clasps of bronze and put the clasps in the loops and join them and the tent will be one. **12** And the remaining excess curtain of the tent, the half curtain remaining, shall hang over the back of the Dwelling. **13** And a cubit from this side and a cubit from that side, the excess of the length of the curtains of the tent shall hang over the sides of the Dwelling from this side and from that side, to cover it. **14** And you shall make a covering for the tent of reddened hides of rams, and a covering of hides of sea-cows above that.

15 And you shall make upright frames for the Dwelling from wood of acacias. **16** The length of a frame shall be ten cubits, and the width of one frame shall be a cubit and a half of a cubit. **17** There shall be two tenons in each frame for joining a woman to her sister. Thus you shall make all of the frames of the Dwelling. **18** And you shall make the frames for the Dwelling: 20 frames for the south side. **19** And you shall make 40 bases of silver under the 20 frames: two bases under one frame for its two tenons, and two bases under one frame for its two tenons. **20** And for the second side of the Dwelling, on the north side: 20 frames **21** and their 40 silver bases: two bases under one frame and two bases under one frame. **22** And you shall make six frames for the back side of the Dwelling, toward the west. **23** And you shall make two frames for the back corners of the Dwelling. **24** And they shall be a pair at the bottom, and they shall be completely together at the top to one ring. Thus it shall be for both; the two shall be the corners. **25** And there shall be eight frames and their silver bases, sixteen bases: two bases under one frame and two bases under one frame.

26 And you shall make crossbars of wood of acacias—five for the frames of the one side of the Dwelling, **27** and five crossbars for the frames of the second side of the Dwelling, and five crossbars for the frames for the back side of the Dwelling to the west. **28** And the middle crossbar in the center of the frames shall pass through from end to end. **29** And you shall cover the frames with gold. And you shall make their rings of gold, the holders for the crossbars. And you shall cover the bars with gold. **30** And you shall set up the Dwelling according to its plan that you were shown on the mountain.

31 And you shall make a curtain of blue, and purple and worm of scarlet and of twisted fine linen; the work of a skillful workman, he shall make cherubim. 32 And you shall hang it on four pillars of acacia wood covered with gold and their hooks of gold on four bases of silver. 33 And you shall hang the curtain under the clasps, and you shall bring the Box of the Testimony there inside the curtain. And the curtain shall separate for you between the Holy and the Holy of Holies. 34 And you shall put the atonement lid on the Box of the Testimony in the Holy of Holies. 35 And you shall put the table outside the curtain and the lampstand opposite the table on the south side of the Dwelling. And put the table on the north side.

36 And you shall make a curtain for the entrance of the tent of blue and purple and worm of scarlet and of twisted fine linen, the work of an embroiderer. 37 And you shall make five pillars of acacia wood for the curtain, and you shall overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be gold, and you shall cast five bases of bronze for them.

27 1 And you shall make the altar of wood of acacias, five cubits long and five cubits wide. The altar shall be square and three cubits high. 2 And you shall make its horns on its four corners; its horns will be part of it. And you shall overlay it with bronze. 3 And you shall make its pots for fatty ashes and its shovels and its basins and its meat forks and its trays. You shall make all its utensils with bronze. 4 And you shall make a grate for it, a work of a network of bronze. And you shall make four rings of bronze on the network, on its four corners. 5 And you shall put it under the ledge of the altar below, and the network shall be up to the middle of the altar. 6 And you shall make poles for the altar, poles of wood of acacias, and you shall overlay them with bronze. 7 And its poles shall be put into the rings, and the poles shall be on the two sides of the altar when carrying it. 8 You shall make it hollow, of planks. Just as he showed you on the mountain, so they shall do.

9 And you shall make the courtyard of the Dwelling. There shall be curtains of fine twisted linen on the south side of the courtyard; one side shall be 100 cubits long, 10 with its 20 pillars and their 20 bronze bases, the hooks of the pillars and their rings of silver. 11 And thus for the north side, the length of the curtains: 100 long, and its 20 pillars, 20 bases of bronze, hooks of the pillars, and rings of silver. 12 And the width of the courtyard, on the west side, shall have a curtain 50 cubits long with its ten pillars and ten bases. 13 And the width of the courtyard, on the east side, shall be 50 cubits. 14 The curtains for

the side shall be fifteen cubits with their three pillars and their three bases. 15 The curtains for the second side shall be fifteen with their three pillars and their three bases. 16 And the gate of the courtyard shall be a curtain 20 cubits wide of blue and purple and worm of scarlet and of twisted fine linen—the work of an embroiderer—with its four pillars and its four bases. 17 All the pillars of the courtyard shall be banded around with silver, and their silver hooks, and their bases of bronze. 18 The length of the courtyard shall be 100 cubits, and the width 50, and the height five cubits with fine twined linen, and bases of bronze. 19 All of the equipment of the Dwelling for all of its service, and all of its tent pegs and all of the pegs of the courtyard shall be bronze.

20 And you shall command the sons of Israel and they shall bring pure pressed oil of olive to you for the lamp, to cause the lamp to burn continually. 21 In the tent of meeting, outside the curtain inside of which is the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall arrange it before the face of Yahweh, from evening to morning. This is an eternal statute throughout the generations of the sons of Israel.

28 1 And you, bring Aaron your brother, and his sons with him near to you from among the sons of Israel to be priests for me—Aaron and Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron! 2 And you shall make for Aaron your brother clothes of holiness for glory and for splendor. 3 And you, you shall speak to all of the wise of heart, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, and they shall make the clothes of Aaron to set him apart to be a priest for me. 4 And these are the clothes that they shall make: a breastpiece and an ephod and a robe and a tunic of woven work, a turban and a sash. And they shall make clothes of holiness for your brother Aaron and for his sons to be priests for me. 5 And they shall take gold and blue and purple and worm of scarlet and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod from gold, blue, and purple, worm of scarlet, and twisted fine linen—the work of a skillful craftsman. 7 It shall have two shoulder pieces joining to its two ends; so it shall be joined. 8 And the skillfully-crafted sash of the ephod which is on it shall be of like workmanship, from it: of gold, blue and purple and worm of scarlet and fine twined linen.

9 And you shall take two stones of onyx and you shall engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel, 10 six of their names on one stone and the six remaining names on the second stone, according to their genealogies. 11 You shall engrave the two stones with the

names of the sons of Israel—the work of a craftsman of stone, the engravings of a signet. You shall make them surrounded with ornamental settings of gold. **12** And you shall put the two stones on the shoulder pieces of the ephod as stones of reminder for the sons of Israel. And Aaron shall carry their names before the face of Yahweh on his two shoulders for a reminder. **13** And you shall make ornamental settings of gold **14** and two twisted chains of pure gold: you shall make them as a work of rope, and you shall attach the chains of the rope to the ornamental settings.

15 And you shall make a breastpiece of judgment—the work of a skillful craftsman—you shall make it like the work of the ephod; you shall make it from gold, blue, and purple, and worm of scarlet, and twisted fine linen. **16** It shall be square, folded double; its length: a span; and its width: a span. **17** And you shall set in it settings of precious stone—four stone rows. The first row shall be a row with a ruby, a topaz, and a garnet. **18** And the second row: an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. **19** And the third row: a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. **20** And the fourth row: a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper. They shall be set in gold—in their ornamental settings. **21** And the precious stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel—according to their 12 names. Each shall be like the engraving of a signet according to its name—for the 12 tribes.

22 And you shall make twisted chains on the breastpiece, as a work of rope—pure gold. **23** And you shall make two rings of gold for the breastpiece, and you shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breastpiece. **24** And you shall attach the two chains of gold to the rings on the two ends of the breastpiece. **25** And you shall attach two of the ends of the two chains to the two ornamental settings, and you shall attach those to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front of its face. **26** And you shall make two rings of gold, and you shall put them on the two ends of the breastpiece, on the edge which is toward the inner side of the ephod. **27** And you shall make two rings of gold, and you shall put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod on the bottom of the front of its face, close to its joining above the skillfully crafted waistband of the ephod. **28** And they shall tie the breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a cord of blue to be on the finely crafted waistband of the ephod, so the breastpiece shall not become detached from on the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the sons of Israel in the breastpiece of judgment over his heart when he goes into the Holy Place as a reminder before the face of Yahweh continually. **30** And you shall put the Urim and the Thummim in the breastpiece of

judgment, and they shall be over the heart of Aaron when he goes in before the face of Yahweh. And Aaron shall bear the judgment of the sons of Israel over his heart before the face of Yahweh continually.

31 And you shall make the robe of the ephod entirely of blue. **32** And there shall be an opening for his head in the middle of it. There shall be an edge for its opening all around, so it can not tear—the work of a weaver, it shall be like an opening of a garment. **33** And on its bottom hem you shall make pomegranates of blue, purple, and worm of scarlet all around on its hem with bells of gold between them all around: **34** a bell of gold and a pomegranate, a bell of gold and a pomegranate all around the hem of the robe. **35** And it shall be on Aaron while serving, and its sound shall be heard at his going into the Holy Place before the face of Yahweh and at his leaving. And he shall not die.

36 And you shall make a rosette of pure gold and engrave on it, like the engraving on a signet, 'Holy to Yahweh.' **37** And you shall attach it by a cord of blue, and it shall be on the turban. It shall be toward the front of the face of the turban. **38** And it shall be on the forehead of Aaron, and Aaron shall bear the iniquity of the holy things which the sons of Israel shall cause to be holy, for all of the gifts of their holy things, and it shall be on his forehead continually for their acceptance before the face of Yahweh.

39 And you shall weave the tunic with fine linen, and you shall make a turban of fine linen. And you shall make a sash, the work of an embroiderer. **40** And for the sons of Aaron you shall make tunics, and you shall make sashes for them, and you shall make headbands for them for glory and for splendor. **41** And you shall clothe them, your brother Aaron and his sons with him. And you shall anoint them, and you shall fill their hand, and you shall set them apart to be priests to me.

42 And make for them undergarments of linen to cover the flesh of nakedness—they shall be from the waist to the thighs. **43** And they shall be on Aaron and on his sons at their entering into the tent of meeting or at their drawing near to the altar to serve in the Holy Place. And they shall not bear iniquity and die.

This is a statute forever for him and for his offspring after him.

29 **1** And this is the thing that you shall do to them to set them apart to be priests to me. Take one bull, a son of the herd, and two unblemished rams **2** and unleavened bread

and unleavened cakes mixed with oil and unleavened wafers rubbed with oil. Make them with fine flour of wheat. **3** And you shall put them into one basket, and you shall bring them near in the basket, and the bull and the two rams. **4** And you shall bring Aaron and his sons near to the entrance of the tent of meeting. And you shall wash them with water. **5** And you shall take the garments, and you shall clothe Aaron with the tunic and the robe of the ephod and the ephod and the breastpiece, and you shall fasten the ephod to him with the finely woven waistband of the ephod. **6** And you shall set the turban on his head and put the crown of holiness on the turban. **7** And you shall take the oil of anointing and pour it on his head and anoint him. **8** And you shall bring his sons and clothe them with tunics. **9** And you shall wrap them—Aaron and his sons—with the sash and bind headbands to them. And the priesthood will be to them as a statute forever. And you shall fill the hand of Aaron and the hand of his sons.

10 And you shall bring the bull to the face of the tent of meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the bull. **11** And you shall slaughter the bull before the face of Yahweh at the entrance of the tent of meeting. **12** And you shall take from the blood of the bull and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger, and you shall pour out all of the blood on the base of the altar. **13** And you shall take all of the fat covering the entrails and the lobe above the liver and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, and cause them to become smoke on the altar. **14** But you shall burn the flesh of the bull and its skin and its dung in the fire outside of the camp. It is a purification offering.

15 And you shall take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram, **16** and you shall slaughter the ram. And you shall take its blood and sprinkle it all around on the altar. **17** And you shall cut the ram into pieces and wash its entrails and its legs and put them on its pieces and on its head, **18** and cause all of the ram to become smoke on the altar. It is a burnt offering to Yahweh. It is a scent of appeasement, a fire offering to Yahweh.

19 And you shall take the second ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram, **20** and you shall slaughter the ram and take some of its blood. And you shall put it on the tip of the right ear of Aaron and on the tip of the right ear of his sons and on the thumb of their right hand and on the great toe of their right foot. And you shall sprinkle the blood all around on the altar. **21** And you shall take some of the blood that is on the altar and some of the oil of anointing and sprinkle it on Aaron and on his garments

and on his sons and on the garments of his sons along with him. And he will be set apart and his garments and his sons and the garments of his sons along with him.

22 And you shall take the fat from the ram and the fat tail and the fat covering the entrails and the lobe of the liver and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them and the right thigh—for this is a ram of consecration— **23** and one round loaf of bread, and one cake of bread of oil, and one wafer from the basket of unleavened bread that is before the face of Yahweh. **24** And you shall put all these on the palms of Aaron and on the palms of his sons, and you shall raise them as a raised offering before the face of Yahweh. **25** And you shall take them from their hands, and cause them to become smoke on the altar above the burnt offering to be an aroma of appeasing before the face of Yahweh, it is a fire offering to Yahweh. **26** And you shall take the breast from the ram of consecration that is for Aaron and raise it for a raised offering before the face of Yahweh, and it will be your share. **27** And from the ram of consecration which is for Aaron and which is for his sons, you shall set apart the breast of the raised offering that was raised and the thigh of the contribution that was contributed. **28** And it shall belong to Aaron and to his sons—as an eternal requirement—for it is an offering from the sons of Israel. And it shall be an offering from the sons of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, their offerings to Yahweh.

29 And the garments of holiness that are for Aaron shall be for his sons after him, for anointing in them and to fill their hand in them. **30** The priest who succeeds him from among his sons, who comes into the tent of meeting to serve in the Holy Place, shall wear them for seven days.

31 And you shall take the ram of consecration and boil its meat in a holy place. **32** And Aaron and his sons shall eat the meat of the ram and the bread that is in the basket at the entrance to the tent of meeting. **33** And they shall eat these that were for their atoning to fill their hand, to set them apart. But a stranger shall not eat them, because they are set apart. **34** And if any meat of the consecration or any of the bread remains until the morning, then you shall burn the remainder with fire. It shall not be eaten, because it is set apart.

35 And thus you shall do to Aaron and to his sons according to all that I have commanded you: you shall fill their hand seven days. **36** And you shall offer a bull of purification for atonement daily, and you shall purify the altar by making atonement for it. And you shall anoint it to set it apart. **37** You shall make atonement for the altar seven

days, and set it apart. And the altar will be a holiest holy thing. Whatever touches the altar will be set apart.

38 And this is what you shall offer on the altar every day continually: two lambs, sons of a year. **39** The one lamb you shall offer in the morning, and the second lamb you shall offer between the evenings. **40** For the first lamb: a tenth of fine flour mixed with pressed oil (the fourth part of a hin) and a drink offering: the fourth part of a hin of wine. **41** And you shall offer the second lamb between the evenings. You shall offer the same grain offering as in the morning and the same drink offering with it for a scent of appeasement, a fire offering to Yahweh.

42 It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations, at the entrance to the tent of meeting before the face of Yahweh, there where I will meet with you to speak to you there. **43** And I will meet with the sons of Israel there, and it will be set apart by my glory. **44** And I will set apart the tent of meeting and the altar. And I will set apart Aaron and his sons to be priests to me. **45** And I will live among the sons of Israel and will be their God. **46** And they will know that I am Yahweh their God, who brought them out from the land of Egypt to live among them. I am Yahweh their God.

30 **1** And you shall make an altar, a place of burning of incense. You shall make it with wood of acacias, **2** Its length shall be one cubit and its width shall be one cubit. It shall be square, and its height shall be two cubits. Its horns shall be part of it. **3** And you shall overlay it with pure gold—its top and all around its sides and its horns—and you shall make for it a border of gold around it. **4** And you shall make two rings of gold for it under its border on its two sides. You shall make them on its two sides. They will be housings for the poles for carrying it with. **5** And you shall make the poles of wood of acacias, and you shall overlay them with gold. **6** And you shall place it before the face of the curtain that is over the Box of the Testimony. It shall be before the face of the atonement lid that is over the Testimony, where I will meet with you.

7 And Aaron shall cause smoke on it, incense of fragrance. Morning by morning, when he makes the lamps good, he shall cause it to smoke, **8** and when Aaron lifts up the lamps between the evenings, he will make it smoke. Incense will be continually before the face of Yahweh throughout your generations. **9** You shall not offer up strange incense or a burnt

offering or a grain offering on it. And you shall not pour a drink offering on it. **10** And Aaron shall make atonement on its horns once a year. From the blood of the purification of the atonement once a year he shall make atonement for it throughout your generations. It is a holiest holy thing to Yahweh."

11 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **12** "When you lift up the head of the sons of Israel to count them, then each man shall give the ransom of his life to Yahweh when counting them. And there will not be a plague among them when counting them. **13** Every passer over to the counted ones shall give this: half of a shekel, according to the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is 20 gerahs). The half shekel is an offering to Yahweh. **14** Every passer over to the counted ones, from a son of 20 years and up, shall give the contribution of Yahweh. **15** The rich shall not increase, and the poor shall not decrease from the half-shekel for giving the contribution of Yahweh to cover over your lives. **16** And you shall take the silver of ransoms from the sons of Israel, and you shall give it to the work of the tent of meeting. And it shall be as a reminder for the sons of Israel before the face of Yahweh to cover over your lives."

17 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **18** "And you shall make a basin of bronze and its base of bronze for washing. And you shall put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it. **19** And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet in it. **20** When they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, and they will not die. Also when they go near to the altar to serve by causing a fire offering to Yahweh to smoke, **21** then they shall wash their hands and their feet, and they will not die. And this shall be a statute forever for them, for him and his offspring throughout their generations."

22 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **23** "As for you, take the best spices: myrrh of flowing, 500, and cinnamon of fragrance, its half, 250, and cane of fragrance, 250, **24** and cassia, 500, —according to the shekel of the sanctuary—and oil of olive, a hin. **25** And you shall make it into an oil of anointment of holiness, an ointment from an ointment mixture, the work of an ointment mixer. It shall be an oil of anointment of holiness. **26** And you shall anoint with it the tent of meeting and the Box of the Testimony **27** and the table and all of its utensils and the lampstand and its equipment and the altar of incense **28** and the altar of burnt offerings and all of its equipment and the basin and its stand. **29** And you

shall set them apart, and they will be holiest holy things. Anything that touches them will be set apart.

30 And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons and set them apart to be priests to me.
31 And you shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'This will be my oil of anointment of holiness throughout your generations. 32 It shall not be poured on the body of a man, and you shall not make anything like it with its formula. It is holy; it shall be holy to you. 33 A man that mixes its like or that puts any of it on a stranger shall be cut off from his people.'"

34 And Yahweh said to Moses, "Take to yourself spices—stacte, and onycha, and galbanum—spices and pure frankincense. They shall each be in equal amounts. 35 And you shall make it into incense, an ointment, the work of an ointment mixer: salted, pure, holy. 36 And you shall pulverize some of it until pulverized. And you shall put some of it before the face of the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with you. It will be a holiest holy thing to you. 37 And the incense that you will make, you shall not make any with its formula for yourselves. It must be holy to Yahweh for you. 38 A man that makes its like to smell it shall be cut off from his people."

31 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "See, I have called by name Bezalel son of Uri son of Hur, from the tribe of Judah. 3 And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, with skill and with understanding and with knowledge and with all kinds of craftsmanship 4 to design designs, to work in gold and in silver and in bronze 5 and in carving of precious stones for setting and in carving of wood, to do all kinds of craftsmanship. 6 And behold, I have given with him Oholiab son of Ahisamak, from the tribe of Dan. And I have put skill into the hearts of all of the skilled of heart, and they shall make all that I have commanded you: 7 the tent of meeting and the Box of the Testimony, and the atonement lid that is on it and all of the furniture of the tent, 8 the table and its utensils and the pure lampstand and all its equipment and the altar of incense 9 and the altar of burnt offerings and all its equipment and the basin and its base 10 and the finely woven clothing and the clothing of holiness for Aaron the priest and the clothing of his sons to be priests 11 and the oil of anointing and the incense of fragrance for the sanctuary. They shall make according to all that I have commanded you."

12 And Yahweh said to Moses, saying, 13 "And you, speak to the sons of Israel, saying: 'Surely you shall keep my Sabbaths, for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations so that you may know that I am Yahweh, who sets you apart. 14 And you shall keep the Sabbath, for it is holy to you.' The profaner of it shall surely be put to death, for every worker of work on it, that person shall be cut off from his people. 15 Work shall be done six days, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of Sabbath, holy to Yahweh. Every worker of work on the Sabbath day shall surely be put to death. 16 And the sons of Israel shall keep the Sabbath to celebrate the Sabbath throughout their generations. A covenant of eternity 17 is between me and the sons of Israel. It is a sign forever, for in six days Yahweh made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed."

18 And as he finished speaking with him on the mountain of Sinai, he gave to Moses the two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone, written by the finger of God.

32 1 And the people saw that Moses delayed in coming down from the mountain, and the people gathered themselves around Aaron and said to him, "Arise, make gods for us that shall go before our faces, for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him."

2 And Aaron said to them, "Tear off the rings of gold that are on the ears of your wives, your sons, and your daughters and bring them to me." 3 And all the people tore the rings of gold off themselves that were on their ears and brought them to Aaron. 4 And he took it from their hand, and fashioned it with a tool, and he made a calf of molten metal. And they said, "These are your gods, Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt." 5 And Aaron saw, and he built an altar before the face of it, and Aaron proclaimed and said, "Tomorrow will be a festival to Yahweh." 6 And they arose early the next day and offered burnt offerings and brought peace offerings. And the people sat down to eat and to drink and got up to play.

7 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, "Go! Descend! For your people, whom you brought up from the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves. 8 They have quickly turned from the way that I commanded them. They have made a calf of molten metal for themselves and have bowed before it and sacrificed to it. And they have said, 'These are your gods, Israel, that brought you up from the land of Egypt.'" 9 And Yahweh said to Moses, "I have seen

this people, and behold, it is a people hard of neck. **10** So now, leave me alone! And let my nose burn against them, and I will destroy them. And I will make you into a great nation."

11 But Moses entreated the face of Yahweh his God. And he said, "Yahweh, why does your nose burn against your people whom you have brought out from the land of Egypt with great power and with a strong hand? **12** Why should the Egyptians say, saying, 'He brought them out with evil intent, to kill them in the mountains and to destroy them from on the face of the ground'? Turn from your burning nose and repent from the evil to your people. **13** Remember Abraham and Isaac and Israel, your servants that you swore to them by yourself and spoke to them, 'I will cause your descendants to increase as the stars of the heavens, and I will give to your descendants all this land of which I have spoken. And they will inherit it forever.'" **14** Then Yahweh repented from the evil that he had spoken to do to his people.

15 And Moses turned and went down from the mountain and the two tablets of the testimony **were** in his hand. The tablets were written on both their sides, on this **side** and on that **side** they were written. **16** And the tablets, they **were** the work of God. And the writing, it **was** the writing of God, **it** was engraved on the tablets.

17 And Joshua heard the noise of the people in its shouting, and he said to Moses, "**There is** the noise of war in the camp."

18 But Moses said,

"There is not the sound of singing of strength,
and there is not the sound of singing of weakness,
the sound of singing I am hearing."

19 And it happened, as he approached to the camp, that he saw the calf and dancing, and the nose of Moses burned, and he threw the tablets from his hands and shattered them under the mountain. **20** And he took the calf that they had made and burned **it** in the fire and ground **it** until it was fine and scattered **it** on the face of the water and caused the sons of Israel to drink **it**.

21 And Moses said to Aaron, "What did this people do to you, that you have brought a great sin on them?"

22 And Aaron said, “Do not let your nose burn, my lord. You know the people, that it is/was in evil. 23 And they said to me, ‘Make for us a god that will go before our faces. As for this Moses, the man that brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.’ 24 And I said to them, ‘Whoever has gold, take it off yourself.’ And they gave it to me, and I threw it in the fire, and this calf came out.”

25 And Moses saw the people, that it was let loose, for Aaron had let it loose, to mockery by the risers-up against them. 26 And Moses stood in the gate of the camp and said, “Who is for Yahweh, to me!” And all of the sons of Levi gathered themselves to him. 27 And he said to them, “Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: ‘Each man put his sword on his side. Pass through and return from gate to gate in the camp and kill each his brother and each his companion and each his neighbor.’” 28 And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses. And on that day about 3,000 men from the people fell. 29 And Moses said, “Fill your hand for Yahweh today! For a man was against his son and against his brother and for putting a blessing on yourselves today.”

30 And it happened the next day that Moses said to the people, “You have sinned a great sin. And now I will go up to Yahweh. Perhaps I can atone for your sin.” 31 And Moses returned to Yahweh and said, “Oh, this people has sinned a great sin and made themselves gods of gold. 32 But now, if you forgive their sin; but if not, please blot me out of your book that you have written.”

33 But Yahweh said to Moses, “Whoever that sinned against me, I will blot him out from my book. 34 So now go, lead the people to where I have spoken to you! Behold, my angel will go before your face. But on the day I visit them, then I will visit their sin on them.”

35 And Yahweh plagued the people because they had made the calf (that Aaron made).

33 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, “Go, arise from here, you and the people whom you have brought up from the land of Egypt to the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it to your seed.’ 2 And I will send an angel before your face, and I will drive out the Canaanites, the Amorites and the Hittites and the Perizzites, Hivites and the Jebusites. 3 Go to a land flowing with milk and honey, but I will not go up in your midst, because you are a people hard of neck, lest I destroy you on the way.”

4 And the people heard this evil word, and they mourned, and each one did not put his ornaments on him. **5** And Yahweh had said to Moses, “Say to the sons of Israel, ‘You are a people hard of neck. If I went up among you for one moment, then I would destroy you. And now, take your ornaments down from on you, and I will know what I will do to you.’” **6** And the sons of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments from Mount Horeb.

7 And Moses would take a tent and would pitch it on the outside of the camp, at a distance from the camp. And he called it the tent of meeting. And it happened, every seeker of Yahweh would go out to the tent of meeting that was on the outside of the camp. **8** And it happened as Moses went out to the tent, all the people would stand up and each would be stationed at the entrance of his tent, and they stared behind Moses until he went into the tent. **9** And it happened, as Moses entered the tent, the pillar of cloud would come down and stand at the entrance of the tent, and he would speak with Moses. **10** And all of the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the tent, and all of the people would get up and bow down, each at the entrance of his tent. **11** And Yahweh would speak to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend. Then Moses would return to the camp, but his servant Joshua son of Nun, a young man, would not withdraw from the midst of the tent.

12 And Moses said to Yahweh, “See, you have been saying to me, ‘Take this people up,’ but you have not caused me to know whom you will send with me. And you have said, ‘I know you by name, and you have also found favor in my eyes.’ **13** And now please, if I have found favor in your eyes, please cause me to know your ways, and I will know you so that I can find favor in your eyes. And see that this nation is your people.”

14 And he said, “My face will go, and I will cause rest for you.”

15 And he said to him, “If your face is not going, do not take us up from here. **16** And in what then will it be known that I have found favor in your eyes, I and your people? Is it not in your going with us? And I and your people shall be distinct from all of the people that are on the face of the earth.”

17 And Yahweh said to Moses, “I will also do this thing that you have spoken, for you have found favor in my eyes, and I know you by name.”

18 And he said, “Please show me your glory.”

19 And he said, “I myself will cause all my goodness to pass over above your face, and
I will proclaim in the name of Yahweh before your face: and I will favor whom I will favor,
and I will be compassionate to whom I will be compassionate.” 20 But he said, “You are
not able to see my face, for mankind can not see me and live.” 21 And Yahweh said,
“Behold, a place with me, and you shall station yourself on the rock. 22 And it will happen,
while my glory passes over, that I will put you in a crevice of the rock, and my hand will
cover over you until I have passed over. 23 Then I will take away my hand, and you will
see my back, but my face will not be seen.”

34 1 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Carve for yourself two tablets of stone like the first.
And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets that you broke. 2 And
be ready by morning, and in the morning come up to Mount Sinai, and present yourself
there to me on the top of the mountain. 3 And a man shall not come up with you and also
let a man not be seen on all of the mountain. Also let not the flocks and the herds graze to
the front of that mountain.” 4 And he carved two tablets of stone like the first, and Moses
got up early in the morning and went up to Mount Sinai as Yahweh had commanded him.
And he took the two tablets of stone in his hand.

5 And Yahweh came down in the cloud and stood with him there, and he pronounced in
the name of Yahweh. 6 And Yahweh passed over above his face and proclaimed, “Yahweh,
Yahweh, a God compassionate and gracious, long of nostrils and abounding in covenant
faithfulness and trustworthiness, 7 keeping covenant faithfulness to thousands, forgiving
iniquity, transgression, and sin. But he will surely not acquit, visiting the iniquity of the
fathers on the sons and on the sons of the sons, on the third and on the fourth.”

8 And Moses hurried and bowed to the ground and prostrated himself. 9 And he said,
“Please, if I have found favor in your eyes, my Lord, may my Lord please go among us, for
this is a people hard of neck. And forgive our iniquity and our sin and inherit us.”

10 And he said, “Behold, I am about to cut a covenant: before all of your people, I will
do wonders that have not been created in all of the earth and in all of the nations. And all of
the people that you are in the midst of will see the work of Yahweh, for it is fear-filling,
what I am doing with you. 11 Keep for yourself what I am commanding today. Behold I am
about to drive out from before your face the Amorites and the Canaanites and the Hittites
and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites.

12 Guard yourself, lest you cut a covenant with the inhabitant of the land where you are about to go into, lest he become as a trap in your midst. 13 Instead, their altars you shall break down, and their pillars you shall smash, and his Asherah poles you shall cut down. 14 For you shall not bow to another god, for Yahweh—Jealous is his name—he is a jealous God. 15 Lest you cut a covenant with the inhabitant of the land, and they prostitute after their gods and sacrifice to their gods, and he invite you, and you eat from his sacrifice 16 and take from his daughters for your sons, and his daughters prostitute after their gods and cause your sons to prostitute after their gods.

17 Do not make for yourselves gods of molten metal.

18 You shall keep the Festival of Unleavened Bread. You shall eat unleavened bread seven days, which I commanded you, at the appointed time, the month of Aviv, for in the month of Aviv you came out from Egypt.

19 All of the openers of the womb are mine even from all of your male livestock, the openers of cattle and of sheep. 20 And the opener of a donkey you shall ransom with a lamb. And if you do not ransom it, then you shall break his neck. You shall ransom all the firstborn of your sons. And you shall not appear at my face empty-handed.

21 Six days you shall labor, but on the seventh day you shall rest. In plowing time and in harvest time, you shall rest.

22 And you shall keep for yourself the Festival of Weeks with the first-fruits of the harvest of the wheat, and the Festival of the Gathering at the turning of the year. 23 Three times in a year, all your males shall appear before the face of the Lord Yahweh, God of Israel. 24 For I will drive out nations before your face and expand your borders. And a man will not desire your land when you go up to appear before the face of Yahweh your God three times in a year.

25 You shall not slaughter the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, and the sacrifice of the Festival of the Passover shall not remain all night to the morning.

26 You shall bring the first of the first fruits of your ground to the house of Yahweh your God.

You shall not boil a young goat in the milk of its mother."

27 And Yahweh said to Moses, “Write these words for yourself, for over the mouth of these words I have cut a covenant with you and with Israel.” **28** And he was there with Yahweh 40 days and 40 nights; bread he did not eat and water he did not drink. And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Words.

29 And it happened, as Moses was descending from Mount Sinai, with the two tablets of the testimony in the hand of Moses as he was descending from the mountain, that Moses did not know that the skin of his face shone while speaking with him. **30** And Aaron and all of the sons of Israel saw Moses, and behold, the skin of his face shone! And they were afraid to come near to him. **31** And Moses called to them, and Aaron and all of the leaders among the congregation returned to him. And Moses spoke to them. **32** And after this, all of the sons of Israel approached, and he commanded them all that Yahweh had spoken with him on Mount Sinai. **33** And Moses finished from speaking with them, and he put a veil over his face.

34 And whenever Moses went before the face of Yahweh to speak with him, he would remove the veil until he came out. And he would come out, and he would speak to the sons of Israel what he had been commanded. **35** And the sons of Israel would see the face of Moses, that the skin of the face of Moses shone. And Moses would put the veil back over his face until he went in to speak with him.

35 **1** And Moses assembled all the congregation of the sons of Israel and said to them, “These are the things that Yahweh has commanded you to do. **2** Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be for you a holy Sabbath of rest to Yahweh. Every doer of work on it shall be put to death. **3** You shall not kindle a fire in any of your dwellings on the days of the Sabbath.”

4 And Moses said to all of the congregation of the sons of Israel, saying, “This is the thing that Yahweh commanded, saying, **5** ‘Take from with you a contribution for Yahweh, everyone willing of his heart. Let him bring the contribution of Yahweh: gold and silver and bronze **6** and blue and purple and worm of scarlet and fine linen and goats’ hair **7** and reddened hides of rams and hides of sea-cows and wood of acacias **8** and oil for the light and spices for the oil of anointing and for the incense of fragrance **9** and stones of onyx and precious stones for settings for the ephod and for the breastpiece.’

10 And all of the wise of heart among you shall come and make all that Yahweh has
commanded— 11 the Dwelling, its tent and its covering, its clasps and its frames, its bars,
its pillars and its bases, 12 the box and its poles, the atonement lid and the curtain of
covering, 13 the table and its poles and all of its equipment and the bread of the faces
14 and the lampstand of the light and its utensils and its lamps and the oil of the light
15 and the altar of incense and its poles and the oil of anointing and the incense of
fragrance and the curtain of the entrance for the entrance of the Dwelling, 16 the altar of
the burnt offering and the grate of bronze that is for it, its poles and all of its utensils, the
basin and its base, 17 the curtains of the courtyard, its pillars and bases and the curtain of
the gate of the courtyard, 18 the tent pegs of the Dwelling and the pegs of the courtyard and
their ropes, 19 finely-woven clothing for serving in the Holy Place, the clothing of holiness
for Aaron the priest and the clothing of his sons, to be priests."

20 And all of the congregation of the sons of Israel went away from before the face of
Moses. 21 And every man whose heart lifted him came. And all whose spirit impelled him
brought the contribution of Yahweh for the work of the tent of meeting and for all of its
service and for the clothing of holiness. 22 And men along with women came, all impelled
of heart. They brought brooches and earrings and rings and ornaments, all of the things of
gold. And every man that raised did as a raised offering of gold to Yahweh. 23 And every
man with whom was found blue and purple and worm of scarlet and fine linen and goats'
hair and reddened ram skins and hides of sea-cows brought them. 24 All of the presenters
of a contribution of silver and of bronze brought the contribution of Yahweh, and all with
whom wood of acacias was found for all the work of the service brought it. 25 And every
woman skilled of heart spun with her hands, and they brought the spun items, the blue and
the purple the worm of scarlet and the fine linen. 26 All the women with skill whose hearts
lifted them spun goats' hair. 27 And the leaders brought the onyx stones and precious
stones of setting for the ephod and for the breastpiece 28 and spice and the oil for light and
for the oil of anointing and for the incense of fragrance. 29 The sons of Israel brought a
freewill offering to Yahweh, every man and woman whose heart impelled them to bring
something for all of the work which Yahweh had commanded them to do by the hand of
Moses.

30 And Moses said to the sons of Israel, "See, Yahweh has called by name on Bezalel
son of Uri son of Hur, from the tribe of Judah. 31 And he has filled him with the Spirit of

God, with skill and with understanding and with knowledge and with all kinds of craftsmanship [32] and to design designs, to work in gold and in silver and in bronze [33] and in carving of precious stones for setting and in carving of wood, to do all kinds of craftsmanship of invention. [34] And he has put it in his heart to teach, he and Oholiab the son of Ahisamak, from the tribe of Dan. [35] He has filled them with skill of heart to do all of the work of a craftsman and of a skillful workman and of an embroiderer in the blue and in the purple and in the worm of scarlet and in the fine linen and of a weaver. They are doers of all work and designers of design.

36 [1] And Bezalel and Oholiab and every man skilled of heart to whom Yahweh has given skill and understanding to know how to do all of the work of the service of the Holy Place shall do according to all that Yahweh has commanded."

[2] And Moses called to Bezalel and to Oholiab and to every man skilled of heart in whose heart Yahweh had put skill, all whose heart lifted him to come near to the work to do it, [3] and they took from before the face of Moses all of the contributions that the sons of Israel had brought for doing the work of the service of the Holy Place. And they continually brought a freewill offering to him in the morning in the morning. [4] So all the skilled doing all the work of the Holy Place came, every single man from the work that they were doing, [5] and they said to Moses, saying, "The people are bringing much more than enough for the service of the work that Yahweh has commanded us to do." [6] And Moses commanded, and they caused a sound to pass through in the camp, saying, "A man and a woman shall not make any more work for the contribution of the Holy Place." And the people were restrained from bringing. [7] And the work was sufficient for doing all their work, and there was excess.

[8] And every skilled of heart among the doers of the work made the Dwelling with ten curtains: twisted fine linen and blue and purple and worm of scarlet; cherubim—the work of a skilled craftsman he made them. [9] The length of each curtain was 28 cubits and the width of each curtain was four cubits. All of the curtains were one size. [10] And five of the curtains were joined each to another, and five of the curtains were joined each to another. [11] And he made loops of blue on the edge of the first curtain from the edge in the set. And he did thus along the edge of the end curtain in the second set. [12] He made 50 loops on the first curtain, and he made 50 loops on the end of the curtain which is in the second set. The

loops were opposite one to one. 13 And he made 50 clasps of gold and joined the curtains one to one with the clasps, and the Dwelling was one.

14 And he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the Dwelling. He made 11 of these curtains. 15 The length of each curtain was 30 cubits, and the width of each curtain was four cubits. The 11 curtains were the same size. 16 And he joined five curtains to each other and six curtains to each other. 17 And he made 50 loops on the edge of the end curtain in the joined set, and he made 50 loops on the edge of the curtain in the second joined set. 18 And he made 50 clasps of bronze to join the tent to be one. 19 And he made a covering for the tent of reddened hides of rams and a covering of hides of sea-cows above that.

20 And he made upright frames for the Dwelling from wood of acacias. 21 The length of a frame was ten cubits, and the width of one frame was a cubit and a half of a cubit. 22 There were two tenons in each frame for joining one to one. Thus he made all of the frames of the Dwelling. 23 And he made the frames for the Dwelling: 20 frames for the south side. 24 And he made 40 bases of silver under the 20 frames: two bases under one frame for its two tenons, and two bases under one frame for its two tenons. 25 And for the second side of the Dwelling, on the north side, he made 20 frames 26 and their 40 silver bases: two bases under one frame, and two bases under one frame. 27 And he made six frames for the back side of the Dwelling, toward the west. 28 And he made two frames for the back corners of the Dwelling. 29 And they were a pair at the bottom, and they were completely together at the top to one ring. Thus he did for both as the two corners. 30 And there were eight frames and their silver bases, sixteen bases: two bases, two bases under one frame.

31 And he made crossbars of wood of acacias—five for the frames of the one side of the Dwelling, 32 and five crossbars for the frames of the second side of the Dwelling, and five crossbars for the frames for the back of the Dwelling to the west. 33 And he made the middle crossbar in the center of the frames to pass through from end to end. 34 And he covered the frames with gold. And he made their rings of gold, the holders for the crossbars. And he covered the bars with gold.

35 And he made a curtain of blue and purple and worm of scarlet and of twisted fine linen. He made cherubim, the work of a skillful workman. 36 And he made for it four

pillars of acacia wood, and he covered them with gold and their hooks with gold. And he cast for them four bases of silver. **37** And he made a curtain for the entrance of the tent: of blue and purple and worm of scarlet and of twisted fine linen, the work of an embroiderer, **38** and its five pillars and their hooks. And he covered their tops and their rings with gold. And their five bases were bronze.

37 **1** And Bezalel made the box of wood of acacias—its length was two cubits and a half, and its width was one cubit and a half, and its height was one cubit and a half. **2** And he overlaid it with pure gold, inside and outside, and for it he made a border of gold around it. **3** And he cast four rings of gold for it on its four feet: two rings on its one side and two rings on its second side. **4** And he made poles of wood of acacias and overlaid them with gold. **5** And he put the poles into the rings on the sides of the box, to carry the box. **6** And he made an atonement lid of pure gold. Its length was two cubits and a half, and its width was a cubit and a half. **7** And he made two gold cherubim; he made them of hammered work from the two ends of the atonement lid. **8** One cherub was from this end and one cherub from this end. He made the cherubim from the atonement lid from its two ends. **9** And the cherubim were spreading out their wings upward, covering over the atonement lid with their wings, and their faces were each toward his brother. The faces of the cherubim were toward the atonement lid.

10 And he made the table from wood of acacias. Its length was two cubits, and its width was a cubit, and its height was a cubit and a half. **11** And he overlaid it with pure gold and made for it a border of gold around it. **12** And he made a rim for it, a handbreadth all around, and he made a border of gold around its rim. **13** And he cast four rings of gold for it and put the rings on the four corners, where its four legs are. **14** The rings were close to the rim to house the poles to carry the table. **15** And he made the poles out of wood of acacias and covered them with gold to carry the table. **16** And he made the objects that would be on the table—its plates, and its pans, and its bowls, and its pitchers with which it will be poured out—from pure gold.

17 And he made the lampstand of pure gold. The lampstand—its base and its shaft—were made of hammered work. Its cups, its buds, and its blossoms were from it. **18** And six branches were going out from its sides, three branches of the lampstand from the one side and three branches of the lampstand from the second side. **19** Three cups, shaped like

almond blossoms, were on the one branch, a bulb and a blossom, and three cups, shaped like almond blossoms, were on the one branch, a bulb and a blossom; thus for the six branches going out from the lampstand. **20** And on the lampstand there were four cups shaped like almond blossoms with its bulbs and its blossoms, **21** And a bulb was under two of the branches from it, and a bulb was under two of the branches from it, and a bulb was under two of the branches from it—for all six branches extending out from it. **22** Their bulbs and their branches from it were all one piece of hammered work of pure gold. **23** And he made its seven lamps and its tongs and its trays of pure gold. **24** He made it and all its items from a talent of pure gold.

25 And he made the altar of incense of wood of acacias. Its length was one cubit, and its width one cubit. It was square, and its height was two cubits. Its horns were part of it. **26** And he overlaid it with pure gold—its top and all around its sides and its horns—and he made for it a border of gold around it. **27** And he made two rings of gold for it under its border on its two sides, on its two sides; for housings for the poles for carrying it with them. **28** And he made the poles of wood of acacias, and he overlaid them with gold. **29** And he made the oil of anointment of holiness and the pure incense of fragrance, the work of an ointment maker.

38 **1** And he made the altar of the burnt offering of wood of acacias. Its length was five cubits and its breadth was five cubits—a square—and its height was three cubits. **2** And he made its horns on its four corners; its horns were part of it. And he overlaid it with bronze. **3** And he made all of the equipment of the altar: the pots and the shovels and the basins, the meat forks and the firepans. He made all of its equipment of bronze. **4** And he made a grate for the altar, a work of a network of bronze under its ledge, from below to its middle. **5** And he cast four rings on the four ends for the grate of bronze, as holders for the poles. **6** And he made the poles of wood of acacias, and overlaid them with bronze. **7** And he put the poles into the rings on the sides of the altar, to carry it with them. He made it hollow, of planks.

8 And he made a basin of bronze and its base of bronze with the mirrors of the serving women who served at the entrance of the tent of meeting.

[9] And he made the courtyard. For the south side, the curtains of the courtyard were 100 cubits of fine twisted linen, [10] with their 20 pillars and their 20 bronze bases, the hooks of the pillars and their rings of silver. [11] And for the north side, 100 cubits with their 20 pillars and their 20 bases of bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their rings were of silver. [12] And the curtains for the side of the west were 50 cubits, with their ten pillars and their ten bases. The hooks of the pillars and rings were of silver. [13] And for the east side 50 cubits. [14] The curtains to the side were fifteen cubits with their three pillars and their three bases. [15] And for the second side from this, and from this to the gate of the courtyard, the curtains were fifteen cubits with their three pillars and their three bases. [16] All of the curtains of the courtyard all around were fine twisted linen. [17] And the bases for the pillars were bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their rings were silver, and the plating of their tops was silver. And all of the pillars of the courtyard were filleted with silver. [18] And the curtain of the gate of the courtyard was the work of an embroiderer, blue and purple and worm of scarlet and twisted fine linen. And the length was twenty cubits and the height in width was five cubits, just as the curtains of the courtyard, [19] with their four pillars and their four bases which were bronze, and their hooks which were silver, and the plating of their tops and its rings which were silver. [20] And all the tent pegs for the Dwelling and for the courtyard all around were bronze.

[21] These are the records of the Dwelling, the Dwelling of the Testimony which was recorded according to the mouth of Moses, the work of the Levites by the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. [22] And Bezalel son of Uri son of Hur, from the tribe of Judah, made everything that Yahweh had commanded Moses. [23] And Oholiab son of Ahisamak, from the tribe of Dan, an engraver and a designer and an embroiderer in blue and in purple and in scarlet and in fine linen, was with him.

[24] All the gold used for the work, in all the work of the sanctuary—it was the gold from the raised offering—was 29 talents and 730 shekels, by the shekel of the sanctuary. [25] And the silver of the counted of the congregation was 100 talents and 1,775 shekels, by the shekel of the sanctuary, [26] a beka for a head (half a shekel), by the shekel of the sanctuary, from every passer over to the counted ones from a son of 20 years and older—from 603,550. [27] And 100 talents of silver were cast for the bases of the sanctuary and the bases of the curtain—100 bases for the 100 talents, a talent for a base. [28] And he made hooks for the pillars with the 1,775. And he overlaid their tops and filleted them. [29] And

the bronze of the raised offering was 70 talents and 2,400 shekels. 30 And with it he made the bases of the entrance of the tent of meeting and the altar of bronze and its grate of bronze and all the equipment of the altar 31 and the bases of the surrounding courtyard and the bases of the entrance of the courtyard and all of the tent pegs of the Dwelling and all of the tent pegs of the surrounding courtyard.

39 1 And from the blue and the purple and the worm of scarlet they made finely-woven clothes for service in the Holy Place. And they made the clothes of holiness which were for Aaron, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod from gold, blue, and purple, worm of scarlet, and twisted fine linen. 3 And they hammered the thin plates of gold, and he cut them into threads to work among the blue and among the purple and among the worm of scarlet and among the fine linen, the work of a skillful craftsman. 4 They made joined shoulder pieces for it. It was joined on its two corners. 5 And the skillfully crafted sash of the ephod which is on it was from it, of like workmanship, of gold, blue, and purple and worm of scarlet and twined fine linen, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

6 And they made the stones of onyx with ornamental settings of gold surrounding them. The names of the sons of Israel were engraved on them like the engravings of a signet. 7 And he put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod as stones of reminder for the sons of Israel, as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

8 And he made the breastpiece, the work of a skillful craftsman, like the work of the ephod, from gold, blue, and purple and worm of scarlet and twisted fine linen. 9 It was square, folded double. They made the breastpiece, its length: a span; and its width: a span folded double. 10 And they set in it four rows of precious stones. The first row was a row of a ruby, of a topaz, and of a garnet. 11 And the second row: an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. 12 And the third row: a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. 13 And the fourth row: a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper. The stones were surrounded by ornamental gold settings. 14 And the precious stones were according to the names of the sons of Israel—they were according to their 12 names. Each was like the engraving of a signet according to its name —for the 12 tribes.

15 And they made twisted chains on the breastpiece, as a work of rope—pure gold.
16 And they made two ornamental settings of gold and two rings of gold and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastpiece. 17 And they attached the two chains of gold to the rings on the two ends of the breastpiece. 18 And they attached two of the ends of the two chains to the two ornamental settings. And they attached those to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front of its face. 19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastpiece, on the edge which is toward the inner side of the ephod. 20 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulder pieces of the ephod on the bottom of the front of its face, close to its joining above the skillfully crafted waistband of the ephod. 21 And they tied the breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a cord of blue to be on the finely crafted waistband of the ephod, so the breastpiece could not become detached from being with the ephod just as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

22 And he made the robe of the ephod entirely of blue, the work of a weaver. 23 The opening of the robe was in the middle of it like an opening of a garment. The edge for its opening was all around so that it could not tear. 24 On the bottom hem of the robe they made pomegranates of twisted blue, purple, and scarlet yarn. 25 And they made bells of pure gold, and they put the bells between the pomegranates all around on the bottom edge of the robe, between the pomegranates— 26 a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate—all around on the hem of the robe for serving, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

27 And they made the tunics of fine linen for Aaron and for his sons, the work of a weaver, 28 and the fine linen turban and the fine linen ornate headbands and the linen undergarments of fine twisted linen 29 and the sash of fine linen and of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, the work of an embroiderer, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

30 And they made the rosette of the crown of holiness of pure gold and inscribed an inscription on it, like the engraving on a signet, “Holy to Yahweh.” 31 And they put a cord of blue on it to attach it on the top of the turban, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

32 And all the service of the Dwelling, the tent of meeting, was finished. And the sons of Israel did according to all that Yahweh had commanded Moses; thus they did. 33 And they brought the Dwelling to Moses: the tent and all its equipment and its clasps and its frames and its bars and its pillars and its bases; 34 and the covering of reddened hides of

rams and the covering of hides of sea-cows and the curtain of covering; [35] the Box of the Testimony and the poles and the atonement lid; [36] the table with all of its equipment and the bread of the faces; [37] the pure lampstand with its lamps, lamps of the row, and all its accessories and the oil of the light; [38] and the altar of gold and the oil of anointing and the incense of fragrance and the curtain of the entrance of the tent; [39] the altar of bronze and the grate of bronze that is for it, its poles and all of its utensils, the basin and its base; [40] the curtains of the courtyard, its pillars and bases and the curtain of the gate of the courtyard, its ropes and its tent pegs and all the items of the service of the Dwelling for the tent of meeting; [41] finely-woven clothing for serving in the Holy Place, the clothing of holiness for Aaron the priest, and the clothing of his sons, to be priests. [42] Thus the sons of Israel did all the work according to all that Yahweh had commanded Moses. [43] And Moses saw all of the work, and behold, they had done it. Just as Yahweh had commanded, thus they had done. And Moses blessed them.

40 [1] And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, [2] "On the first day of the month, in the first month, you shall raise up the Dwelling of the tent of meeting. [3] And you shall place the Box of the Testimony there, and you shall cover over the box with the curtain. [4] And you shall bring in the table and arrange its arrangement. And you shall bring in the lampstand and set up its lamps. [5] And you shall put the altar of gold for incense before the face of the Box of the Testimony, and you shall place the curtain of the gate to the Dwelling. [6] And you shall put the altar of the burnt offering before the face of the gate of the Dwelling, the tent of meeting. [7] And you shall put the basin between the tent of meeting and the altar and put water there. [8] And you shall set up the courtyard around it, and set up the curtain of the gate of the courtyard.

[9] And you shall take the oil of anointing and anoint the Dwelling and everything that is in it. And you shall set apart it and all its furnishings, and it will be holy. [10] And you shall anoint the altar of the burnt offering and all its utensils. And you shall set apart the altar, and the altar will be a holiest holy thing. [11] And you shall anoint the basin and its base and set it apart.

[12] And you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the gate of the tent of meeting and wash them with water. [13] And you shall clothe Aaron with the garments of holiness and anoint

him and set him apart, and he will serve as a priest to me. 14 And you shall bring his sons and clothe them with tunics. 15 And you shall anoint them just as you anointed their father, and they will serve as priests to me. And their anointing will cause them to be a priesthood forever throughout their generations."

16 And Moses did according to all that Yahweh had commanded him. Thus he did.

17 And it was in the first month, the second year, on the first of the month that the Dwelling was raised up. 18 And Moses raised up the Dwelling and placed its bases and set up its frames and placed its bars and set up its pillars. 19 And he spread the tent over the Dwelling and put the covering of the tent over it on the top, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses. 20 And he took the testimony and put it into the box. And he put the poles on the box and put the atonement lid on the top of the box. 21 And he brought the box into the Dwelling. And he set up the curtain of covering, and he covered over the Box of the Testimony, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses. 22 And he put the table into the tent of meeting, on the north side of the Dwelling, outside of the curtain. 23 And he arranged on it the arrangement of bread before the face of Yahweh, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses. 24 And he put the lampstand into the tent of meeting, across from the table, on the south side of the Dwelling. 25 And he lifted up the lamps before the face of Yahweh, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses. 26 And he put the altar of gold into the tent of meeting in front of the face of the curtain. 27 And he caused smoke on it, incense of fragrance, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses. 28 And he set up the curtain of the gate of the Dwelling. 29 And he put the altar of the burnt offering at the gate of the Dwelling, the tent of meeting, and offered up on it the burnt offering and the grain offering, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses. 30 And he placed the basin between the tent of meeting and the altar, and he put water for washing there. 31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons would wash their hands and their feet from it. 32 Whenever they went into the tent of meeting and whenever they went close to the altar, they washed themselves, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses. 33 And he raised up the courtyard around the Dwelling and the altar. And he set up the curtain of the gate of the courtyard. And Moses finished the work.

34 And the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of Yahweh filled the Dwelling. 35 And Moses was not able to go into the tent of meeting, because the cloud had settled on it and the glory of Yahweh had filled the Dwelling. 36 And whenever the cloud

was taken up from over the Dwelling, the sons of Israel would set out on all their travels,
37 but if the cloud was not taken up, then they would not set out until the day it was taken
up. **38** For the cloud of Yahweh was over the Dwelling by day, and fire was on it by night,
before the eyes of all the house of Israel in all their travels.

Leviticus

1 **1** And Yahweh called to Moses, and he spoke to him from the tent of meeting, saying,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel, and you shall say to them, 'A man from you, when he presents an offering to Yahweh from the livestock— from the cattle or from the flock— you shall present your offering.

3 If his offering is a burnt offering from the cattle, he shall present it, a perfect male. At the entrance of the tent of meeting, he shall present it for its acceptance to the face of Yahweh. **4** And he shall lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering. And it shall be accepted for him in order to make atonement for him. **5** And he shall slaughter the son of the cattle to the face of Yahweh. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall present the blood, and they shall splash the blood all around on the altar that is at the entrance of the tent of meeting. **6** And he shall skin the burnt offering and he shall cut it into its pieces. **7** And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire on the altar, and they shall arrange wood on the fire. **8** And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall arrange the pieces, the head, and the suet on the wood that is on the fire that is on the altar. **9** And he shall wash its innards and its legs with water. And the priest shall cause everything to become smoke on the altar, a burnt offering, a gift of a scent of pleasing to Yahweh.

10 And if his offering from the flock— from the lambs or from the goats—is for a burnt offering, he shall present a perfect male. **11** And he shall slaughter it on the side of the altar northward to the face of Yahweh. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall splash its blood on the altar all around. **12** And he shall cut it into its pieces and its head and its suet. And the priest shall arrange them on the wood that is on the fire that is on the altar. **13** And the innards and the legs he shall wash with water. And the priest shall present everything, and he shall cause them to become smoke on the altar. It is a burnt offering, a gift of a scent of pleasing to Yahweh.

14 And if his offering to Yahweh from the birds is a burnt offering, then he shall present his offering from the doves or from the sons of the pigeon. **15** And the priest shall present it at the altar, and he shall twist off its head and he shall cause it to become smoke on the

altar. And its blood shall be drained on the side of the altar. 16 And he shall remove its craw with its feathers, and he shall cast it beside the altar eastward to the place of the fatty ashes. 17 And he shall tear it open by its wings; he shall not divide it. And the priest shall cause it to become smoke on the altar, on the wood that is on the fire. It is a burnt offering, a gift of a scent of pleasing to Yahweh.

2 1 And a person, when he presents an offering of a grain offering to Yahweh, his offering shall be flour. And he shall pour oil on it and he shall put frankincense on it. 2 And he shall bring it to the sons of Aaron, the priests, and he shall grab from there, with the fullness of his handful, some of its flour and some of its oil, in addition to all its incense. And the priest shall cause its memorial portion to become smoke on the altar, a gift, a scent of pleasing to Yahweh. 3 And the remainder from the grain offering shall be for Aaron and for his sons, a holy thing of holy things from the gifts of Yahweh.

4 And when you present an offering of a grain offering, a baked item of the oven, flour of loaves of unleavened bread shall be mixed with oil or wafers of unleavened bread shall be anointed with oil. 5 And if your offering is a grain offering on the griddle, flour shall be mixed with oil into unleavened bread. 6 Piece it into pieces, and you shall pour oil on it. It is a grain offering. 7 And if your offering is a grain offering of a pan, flour shall be made with oil. 8 And you shall bring the grain offering that is made from these to Yahweh. And he shall present it to the priest and he shall bring it near to the altar. 9 And the priest shall take up from the grain offering its memorial portion, and he shall cause it to become smoke on the altar, a gift, a scent of pleasing to Yahweh. 10 And the remainder from the grain offering shall be for Aaron and for his sons, a holy thing of holy things from the gifts of Yahweh.

11 Any grain offering that you present to Yahweh shall not be made with leaven; for any leaven culture or any honey you shall not cause to become smoke from it, a gift to Yahweh. 12 You shall present them to Yahweh as an offering of first things, but on the altar, they shall not go up as a scent of pleasing. 13 And every offering of your grain offerings you shall salt with salt. And you shall not omit the salt of the covenant of your God from on your grain offering. On all your offerings you shall present salt.

14 And if you present a grain offering of first ripe grains to Yahweh, a tender ear roasted with fire, crushed grain of a ripe ear, you shall present a grain offering of your first

ripe grains. 15 And you shall put oil on it, and you shall place frankincense on it. It is a grain offering. 16 And the priest shall cause its memorial portion, from its crushed grains and from its oil with all its incense, to become smoke, a gift to Yahweh.

3 1 And if his offering is a sacrifice of peace offerings, if he is presenting from the cattle, whether male or female, perfect, he shall present it to the face of Yahweh. 2 And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering and he shall slaughter it at the entrance of the tent of meeting. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall splash the blood on the altar all around. 3 And from the sacrifice of the peace offerings he shall present a gift to Yahweh: the fat covering the innards and all the fat that is on the innards 4 and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them that is near the loins and the lobe on the liver (he shall remove it with the kidneys). 5 And the sons of Aaron shall cause it to become smoke on the altar with the burnt offering that is on the wood that is on the fire, a gift, a scent of pleasing to Yahweh.

6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh is from the flock, male or female, perfect, he shall present it. 7 If he is presenting his offering, a lamb, then he shall present it to the face of Yahweh. 8 And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering and he shall slaughter it to the face of the tent of meeting. And the sons of Aaron shall splash its blood on the altar all around. 9 And from the sacrifice of the peace offerings he shall present a gift to Yahweh: its fat, the entire fatty tail (he shall remove it near the backbone) and the fat covering the innards and all the fat that is on the innards 10 and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them that is by the loins and the lobe on the liver (he shall remove it with the kidneys). 11 And the priest shall cause it to become smoke on the altar, a food gift to Yahweh.

12 And if his offering is a goat, then he shall present it to the face of Yahweh. 13 And he shall lay his hand on its head and he shall slaughter it to the face of the tent of meeting. And the sons of Aaron shall splash its blood on the altar all around. 14 And from it, he shall present his offering, a gift to Yahweh: the fat covering the innards and all the fat that is on the innards, 15 and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them that is by the loins and the lobe on the liver (he shall remove it with the kidneys). 16 And the priest shall cause them to become smoke on the altar, a food gift as a scent of pleasing. All the fat is for Yahweh. 17 A statute of eternity for your generations in all your dwelling places: you shall not eat any fat or any blood.'"

4 [1] And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, [2] "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'A person, when he sins by mistake from any of the commands of Yahweh that shall not be done, and he does from one from them, [3] if the anointed priest sins to the guilt of the people, then he shall present for his sin that he sinned a bull, a perfect son of the cattle, to Yahweh as a sin offering. [4] And he shall bring the bull to the entrance of the tent of meeting to the face of Yahweh. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the bull and he shall slaughter the bull to the face of Yahweh. [5] And the anointed priest shall take some of the blood of the bull, and he shall bring it to the tent of meeting. [6] And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and he shall sprinkle some of the blood seven times to the face of Yahweh, toward the face of the curtain of the Holy Place. [7] And the priest shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of incense of the spices to the face of Yahweh, which is in the tent of meeting. And all the blood of the bull he shall pour out at the base of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the entrance of the tent of meeting. [8] And all the fat of the bull of the sin offering he shall lift up from it: the fat covering over the innards and all the fat that is on the innards [9] and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them that is near the loins and the lobe on the liver (he shall remove it with the kidneys) [10] just as it is lifted up from the ox of the sacrifice of the peace offering. And the priest shall cause them to become smoke on the altar of the burnt offering. [11] And the skin of the bull and all its flesh, with its head and with its legs and its innards and its dung [12] — and he shall bring out all of the bull to a place on the outside of the camp, to a clean place, to the pouring out place of the fatty ash. And he shall burn it on wood on the fire; on the pouring out place of the fatty ash, it shall be burned.

[13] And if the whole congregation of Israel mistakenly errs, and the matter is hidden from the eyes of the assembly, and they do one thing from all the commands of Yahweh which shall not be done, and they become guilty, [14] and the sin that they sinned concerning it becomes known, then the assembly shall present a bull, a son of the cattle, for a sin offering. And they shall bring it to the face of the tent of meeting. [15] And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands on the head of the bull to the face of Yahweh. And he shall slaughter the bull to the face of Yahweh. [16] And the anointed priest shall bring some of the blood of the bull to the tent of meeting. [17] And the priest shall dip his finger from the blood, and he shall sprinkle it seven times to the face of Yahweh, toward the face of the curtain. [18] And he shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar that is to the face of Yahweh, which is in the tent of meeting. And all the blood he shall pour out at the base of

the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the entrance of the tent of meeting. 19 And all of its fat he shall lift up from it and he shall cause it to become smoke on the altar. 20 And he shall do with the bull just as he did with the bull of the sin offering; thus he shall do with it. And the priest shall make atonement for them, and it will be forgiven to them. 21 And he shall bring out the bull to a place on the outside of the camp and he shall burn it just as he burned the first bull. It is the sin offering of the assembly.

22 When a leader sins and does by mistake one thing from all the commands of Yahweh his God that shall not be done, and he becomes guilty, 23 or his sin that he sinned with it is made known to him, then he shall bring his offering, a buck of the goats, a perfect male. 24 And he shall lay his hand on the head of the buck and he shall slaughter it in the place where one slaughters the burnt offering to the face of Yahweh. It is a sin offering. 25 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and he shall put it on the horns of the altar of the burnt offering. And its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of the burnt offering. 26 And all of its fat he shall cause to become smoke on the altar, like the fat of the sacrifice of the peace offerings. And the priest shall make atonement for him from his sin, and it will be forgiven to him.

27 And if one person from the people of the land sins by mistake by doing it, one thing from the commands of Yahweh that shall not be done, and he becomes guilty, 28 or his sin that he sinned is made known to him, then he shall bring his offering, a doe of the goats, a perfect female, for his sin that he sinned. 29 And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and he shall slaughter the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering. 30 And the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, and he shall put it on the horns of the altar of the burnt offering. And all its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. 31 And all its fat he shall remove, just as the fat is removed from on the sacrifice of the peace offerings. And the priest shall cause it to become smoke on the altar as a scent of pleasing to Yahweh. And the priest shall make atonement for him, and it will be forgiven to him.

32 And if he brings a lamb as his offering for a sin offering, he shall bring it, a perfect female. 33 And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and he shall slaughter it as a sin offering in the place where he slaughters the burnt offering. 34 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and he shall put it on the horns of the altar of the burnt offering. And all its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar.

35 And all of its fat he shall remove, just as the fat of the lamb is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offerings. And the priest shall cause them to become smoke on the altar above the gifts of Yahweh. And the priest will make atonement for him for his sin that he sinned, and it will be forgiven to him.

5 1 And a person, when he sins in that he hears the sound of a judge's curse and he is a witness (whether he saw or he knew), if he does not declare it, then he shall bear his iniquity. 2 Or a person, when he touches any unclean thing, whether the unclean carcass of an animal or the unclean carcass of livestock or the carcass of an unclean creeping animal, and it is hidden from him, then he is unclean and he will be guilty. 3 Or when he touches the uncleanness of a man with regard to all of his uncleanness that he becomes unclean with it, and it is hidden from him, when he knows, then he will be guilty. 4 Or a person, when he swears an oath by speaking thoughtlessly with two lips to do evil or to do good, with regard to everything that the man thoughtlessly speaks in an oath, and it is hidden from him, but when he knows, then he will be guilty with regard to one from these things. 5 And it shall be, when he becomes guilty with regard to one from these things, then he shall confess that he sinned regarding it. 6 And he shall bring his guilt to Yahweh for his sin that he sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him from his sin.

7 But if his hand does not reach the sufficiency of a sheep, then he shall bring his guilt offering because he sinned— two doves or two sons of a pigeon to Yahweh, one for a sin offering and one for a burnt offering. 8 And he shall bring them to the priest and he shall present that which is for the sin offering first. And he shall twist off its head from the back of its neck, but he shall not divide it. 9 And he shall sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar. And the remainder in the blood he shall squeeze out toward the base of the altar. It is a sin offering. 10 And the second one he shall make a burnt offering, according to the regulation. And the priest shall make atonement for him from his sin that he sinned, and it will be forgiven to him.

11 But if his hand does not reach two doves or two sons of a pigeon, then he shall bring his offering that he sinned, a tenth of an ephah of flour for a sin offering. He shall not place oil on it, and he shall not place incense on it, for it is a sin offering. 12 And he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall grab from it, with the fullness of his handful, its memorial portion. And he shall cause it to become smoke on the altar, above the gifts of Yahweh. It is

a sin offering. 13 And the priest shall make atonement for him, for his sin that he sinned from one of these, and it will be forgiven to him. And it shall be for the priest, like the grain offering.'"

14 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 15 "A person, when he trespasses a trespass and he sins by mistake from the holy things of Yahweh, then he shall bring his guilt to Yahweh, a perfect ram from the flock, in your valuation, silver shekels, in the shekel of the Holy Place, for a guilt offering. 16 And that which he sinned from the holy thing he shall restore, and a fifth of it he shall add to it, and he shall give it to the priest. And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and it will be forgiven to him.

17 And if a person, when he sins and he does one thing from all the commands of Yahweh which shall not be done, but he does not know, then he becomes guilty, and he shall bear his iniquity. 18 And he shall bring a perfect ram from the flock, in your valuation, to the priest for a guilt offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him for his mistake that he mistook (but he himself did not know), and it will be forgiven to him. 19 It is a guilt offering; being guilty, he is guilty to Yahweh."

6 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "A person, when he sins and he trespasses a trespass against Yahweh, and he denies his fellow citizen with a deposit or with a pledge of a hand, or with robbery, or he extorts his fellow citizen, 3 or he finds lost property and he denies it or he swears upon falsehood regarding one thing from all that which humanity does to sin by them— 4 then it shall be, when he sins and he becomes guilty, then he shall return the robbery that he robbed or the extortion that he extorted or the deposit that was deposited with him or the lost property that he found 5 or from all that he swore concerning it as a lie, then he shall restore it in its principal, and he shall add the fifth of it to it. To whomever it is to him, he shall give it on the day of his guilt. 6 And he shall bring his guilt to Yahweh, a perfect ram from the flock, in your valuation, for a guilt offering, to the priest. 7 And the priest shall make atonement for him to the face of Yahweh, and it will be forgiven to him, concerning one thing from all that he does to his guilt with it."

8 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 9 "Command Aaron and his sons, saying, 'This is the law of the burnt offering: It is the burnt offering on the hearth, on the altar, all night until the morning. And the fire of the altar shall be made to burn on it. 10 And the priest

shall wear his linen robe, and the undergarments of linen he shall wear on his flesh. And he shall raise up the fatty ash, where the fire consumes the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put it beside the altar. **11** And he shall take off his clothes and shall wear other clothes. And he shall take the fatty ash out to a place on the outside of the camp, to a clean place. **12** But the fire on the altar shall be made to burn on it. It shall not go out, and the priest shall burn wood on it, in the morning, in the morning. And he shall arrange the burnt offering on it and he shall cause the fat of the peace offerings to become smoke on it. **13** Fire shall be made to burn continually on the altar. It shall not go out.

14 And this is the law of the grain offering: Present it, sons of Aaron, to the face of Yahweh, toward the face of the altar. **15** And he shall raise up from it with his handful some of the flour of the grain offering and some of its oil and all of the incense that is on the grain offering. And he shall cause to become smoke on the altar, a scent of pleasing, its memorial portion, to Yahweh. **16** And the remainder from it Aaron and his sons shall eat: unleavened bread shall be eaten in a holy place; in the courtyard of the tent of meeting, they shall eat it. **17** It shall not be baked with leaven. Their portion, I have given it from my gifts. It is a holy thing of holy things, like the sin offering and like the guilt offering. **18** Every male among the sons of Aaron will eat it, an enduring portion for your generations, from the gifts of Yahweh. Anything that touches them will be holy.'"

19 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **20** "This is the offering of Aaron and his sons, which they shall present to Yahweh on the day of his being anointed: a tenth of an ephah of flour, a continual grain offering, half of it in the morning and half of it in the evening. **21** It shall be made on a griddle in oil. Mixed, you shall bring it; broken parts of a grain offering of pieces you shall present, a scent of pleasing to Yahweh. **22** And the anointed priest under him from his sons shall do it. A statute of eternity: to Yahweh, a whole offering shall be made to become smoke. **23** And every grain offering of the priest shall be a whole offering. It shall not be eaten."

24 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **25** "Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, 'This is the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is slaughtered, the sin offering shall be slaughtered to the face of Yahweh. It is a holy thing of holy things. **26** The priest who presents it for a sin offering, he shall eat it. In a holy place, it shall be eaten, in the courtyard of the tent of meeting. **27** Everything that touches its flesh will be holy. And whoever sprinkles some of the blood on the clothing, wherever he sprinkles on it,

you shall wash in a holy place. [28] And a container of earthenware, which it is boiled in it, shall be shattered. But if it is boiled in a container of bronze, then it shall be scoured and it shall be rinsed with water. [29] Every male among the priests may eat it. It is a holy thing of holy things. [30] But every sin offering that some of its blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the Holy Place, it shall not be eaten. It shall be burned with fire.

7 [1] And this is the law of the guilt offering. It is a holy thing of holy things. [2] In the place where they will slaughter the burnt offering, they shall slaughter the guilt offering. And its blood he shall splash on the altar all around. [3] And all its fat he shall present from it: the fatty tail and the fat covering the innards [4] and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them that is by the loins and the lobe on the liver (he shall remove it with the kidneys). [5] And the priest shall cause them to become smoke on the altar, a gift to Yahweh. It is a guilt offering. [6] Every male among the priests shall eat it. In a holy place, it shall be eaten. It is a holy thing of holy things. [7] As the sin offering, so the guilt offering. The law is one for them. The priest who makes atonement with it, it shall be for him. [8] And the priest, the one who presents a burnt offering of a man, the skin of the burnt offering that he presents is for the priest. It shall be for him. [9] And every grain offering that is baked in an oven and everything made in a pan or on a griddle is for the priest who presents it. It shall be for him. [10] And every grain offering, mixed with oil or dry, shall be for all the sons of Aaron, each one as his brother.

[11] And this is the law of the sacrifice of the peace offerings that he will present to Yahweh. [12] If he will present it for thanksgiving, then he shall present with the sacrifice of thanksgiving loaves of unleavened bread mixed with oil, and biscuits of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and mixed flour loaves mixed with oil. [13] With loaves of bread with leaven, he shall present his offering with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings. [14] And he shall present from it one from each offering as a contribution to Yahweh. For the priest, the one splashing the blood of the peace offerings, it shall be for him.

[15] And the meat of the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings shall be eaten on the day of his offering. He shall not leave some of it until morning. [16] And if the sacrifice of his offering is a vow or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day of his presenting

his sacrifice. Also from tomorrow, the remainder of it may be eaten. **17** But the remainder from the flesh of the sacrifice shall be burned with fire on the third day. **18** And if some of the meat of the sacrifice of his peace offering is eaten, being eaten on the third day, the person who presented it will not be accepted; it will not be accounted to him. It will be defiled. And the person, the one eating from it, he will bear his iniquity.

19 And the meat that touches any unclean thing shall not be eaten. It shall be burned with fire. But the meat—any clean person will eat meat. **20** And the person who eats meat from the sacrifice of the peace offerings that are for Yahweh, and his uncleanness is on him, then that person shall be cut off from his people. **21** And a person, when he touches any unclean thing, the uncleanness of a man or an unclean livestock or any unclean detestable thing, and he eats some of the meat of a sacrifice of the peace offerings that are for Yahweh, that person shall be cut off from his people.'"

22 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **23** "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'You shall not eat any of the fat of an ox or a sheep or a goat. **24** And the fat of a carcass or the fat of a torn animal shall be made for any work, but you shall certainly not eat it. **25** When anyone is eating fat from the livestock that he presents from it as a gift to Yahweh, then the person, the one eating it, shall be cut off from his people. **26** And you shall not eat any blood in any of your dwelling places, of the bird or of the livestock. **27** Any person who eats any blood, that person shall be cut off from his people.'"

28 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **29** "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'The person presenting the sacrifice of his peace offerings to Yahweh shall bring his offering to Yahweh from the sacrifice of his peace offerings. **30** His hands shall bring Yahweh's gift: the fat on the breast. He shall bring the breast to raise it as a raised offering to the face of Yahweh. **31** And the priest shall cause the fat to become smoke on the altar, and the breast shall be for Aaron and for his sons. **32** And the right thigh you shall give as a contribution to the priest from the sacrifices of your peace offerings. **33** The person from the sons of Aaron presenting the blood of the peace offerings and the fat, the right thigh shall be for him for a portion. **34** For I took the breast of the raised offering and the thigh of the contribution from the sons of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and I gave them to Aaron the priest and to his sons as an enduring portion from the sons of Israel.'"

35 This is the allotment of Aaron and the allotment of his sons from the gifts of Yahweh, on the day he presented them as priests to Yahweh, 36 which Yahweh commanded to give to them on the day of his anointing them from the people of Israel, an enduring statute for their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, of the grain offering and of the sin offering and of the guilt offering and of the ordination offering and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings, 38 which Yahweh commanded Moses on Mount Sinai on the day of his commanding the sons of Israel to present their offerings to Yahweh in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "Take Aaron and his sons with him and the clothes and the oil of anointing and the bull of the sin offering and two rams and a basket of unleavened bread. 3 And assemble the whole congregation at the entrance of the tent of meeting." 4 And Moses did just as Yahweh commanded him. And the congregation assembled at the entrance of the tent of meeting.

5 And Moses said to the congregation, "This is the thing that Yahweh commanded to do." 6 Moses presented Aaron and his sons, and he washed them with water. 7 And he put the tunic on him, and he wrapped him with the sash, and he clothed him with the robe, and he put the ephod on him. And he wrapped him with the finely woven waistband of the ephod, and he fastened the ephod on him with it. 8 And he put the breastplate on him, and he put the Urim and the Thummim on the breastplate. 9 And he placed the turban on his head, and he placed on the turban—to the front of its face—the flower of gold, the crown of holiness, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the oil of anointing, and he anointed the Dwelling and all that was in it. And he consecrated them. 11 And he sprinkled some of it on the altar seven times, and he anointed the altar and all its utensils and the basin and its base to consecrate them. 12 And he poured some of the oil of anointing on the head of Aaron, and he anointed him to consecrate him. 13 And Moses presented the sons of Aaron, and he clothed them with tunics, and he wrapped them with sashes, and he bound headbands on them, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bull of the sin offering near. And Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bull of the sin offering. **15** And he slaughtered it, and Moses took the blood, and he put it on the horns of the altar all around with his finger. And he purified the altar, and he poured out the blood at the base of the altar. And he made it holy to make atonement on it. **16** And he took all the fat that was on the innards and the lobe of the liver and the two kidneys and their fat, and Moses caused them to become smoke on the altar. **17** But the bull and its skin and its meat and its dung he burned with fire on the outside of the camp, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

18 And he presented the ram of the burnt offering. And Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. **19** And he slaughtered it, and Moses splashed the blood on the altar all around. **20** And he cut the ram into its pieces, and Moses caused the head and the pieces and the suet to become smoke. **21** But the innards and the legs he washed with water. And Moses caused the whole ram to become smoke on the altar. It was a burnt offering for a scent of pleasing. It was a gift to Yahweh, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

22 And he presented the second ram, the ram of the ordination offering. And Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. **23** And he slaughtered it, and Moses took some of its blood, and he put it on the earlobe of the right ear of Aaron and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot. **24** And he presented the sons of Aaron, and Moses put some of the blood on the earlobe of their right ear and on the thumb of their right hand and on the big toe of their right foot. And Moses splashed the blood on the altar all around. **25** And he took the fat and the fatty tail and all the fat that was on the innards and the lobe of the liver and the two kidneys and their fat and the right thigh. **26** And from the basket of the unleavened bread that was to the face of Yahweh, he took one loaf of unleavened bread and one loaf of bread of oil and one wafer, and he placed them on the fat and on the right thigh. **27** And he put the whole on the palms of Aaron and on the palms of his sons, and he raised them as a raised offering to the face of Yahweh. **28** And Moses took them from on their hands, and he caused them to become smoke on the altar, on the burnt offering. They were an ordination offering for a scent of pleasing. It was a gift to Yahweh. **29** And Moses took the breast, and he raised it as a raised offering to the face of Yahweh from the ram of the ordination offering. It was for Moses for a portion, just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took some of the oil of anointing and some of the blood that was on the altar, and he sprinkled them on Aaron, on his clothes, and on his sons, and on the clothes of his sons with him. And he consecrated Aaron, his clothes, and his sons, and the clothes of his sons with him.

31 And Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, "Boil the meat at the entrance of the tent of meeting, and there you shall eat it and the bread that is in the basket of the ordination offering, just as I commanded, saying, 'Aaron and his sons shall eat it.' 32 But the remainder among the meat and among the bread you shall burn in the fire. 33 And you shall not go out from the entrance of the tent of meeting for seven days, until the day of the filling of the days of your ordination, because for seven days, he will fill your hand. 34 Just as he did on this day, Yahweh commanded to do, to make atonement for you. 35 And at the entrance of the tent of meeting, you shall stay day and night for seven days, and you shall keep the watch of Yahweh, and you will not die, because thus I have been commanded."

36 And Aaron and his sons did all the things that Yahweh commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 1 And it happened on the eighth day, Moses called to Aaron and to his sons and to the elders of Israel. 2 And he said to Aaron, "Take for yourself a calf, a son of the cattle, for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, perfect, and present them to the face of Yahweh. 3 And to the sons of Israel, you will speak, saying, 'Take a buck of the goats for a sin offering and a calf and a lamb, perfect sons of a year, for a burnt offering, 4 and an ox and a ram for peace offerings to sacrifice to the face of Yahweh, and a grain offering mixed with oil, for today Yahweh will appear to you.'"

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded to the face of the tent of meeting. And the whole congregation presented them, and they stood to the face of Yahweh. 6 And Moses said, "This is the thing that Yahweh commanded you will do, and the glory of Yahweh will appear to you."

7 And Moses said to Aaron, "Draw near to the altar and make your sin offering and your burnt offering and make atonement for the benefit of yourself and for the benefit of the people. And make the offering of the people and make atonement for their benefit, just as Yahweh commanded."

8 And Aaron drew near to the altar, and he slaughtered the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself. **9** And the sons of Aaron presented the blood to him, and he dipped his finger in the blood, and he put it on the horns of the altar. And the blood he poured out at the base of the altar. **10** And the fat and the kidneys and the lobe from the liver from the sin offering he caused to become smoke on the altar, just as Yahweh commanded Moses. **11** But the meat and the skin he burned with fire on the outside of the camp.

12 And he slaughtered the burnt offering. And the sons of Aaron brought the blood to him, and he splashed it on the altar all around. **13** And the burnt offering they brought to him in its pieces and the head, and he caused them to become smoke on the altar. **14** And he washed the innards and the legs and he caused them to become smoke on the burnt offering, on the altar.

15 And he presented the offering of the people. And he took the goat of the sin offering that was for the people and he slaughtered it and he offered it as a sin offering, like the first.

16 And he presented the burnt offering and he did it according to the regulation. **17** And he presented the grain offering, and he filled his palm from it, and he caused it to become smoke on the altar in addition to the burnt offering of the morning.

18 And he slaughtered the ox and the ram of the sacrifice of the peace offerings that were for the people. And the sons of Aaron brought the blood to him, and he splashed it on the altar all around. **19** And the fat from the bull and from the ram, the fatty tail and that which covers the innards and the kidneys and the lobe of the liver— **20** they put the fat on the breasts, and he caused the fat portions to become smoke on the altar. **21** And the breasts and the right thigh, Aaron raised as a raised offering to the face of Yahweh, just as Moses had commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted his hands toward the people, and he blessed them. And he came down from making the sin offering and the burnt offering and the peace offerings. **23** And Moses and Aaron came into the tent of meeting, and they went out, and they blessed the people. And the glory of Yahweh appeared to all the people. **24** And fire went forth before the face of Yahweh, and it consumed the burnt offering and the fat on the altar. And all the people saw, and they shouted, and they fell on their faces.

10 **1** And the sons of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, each took his censer, and they gave fire in them, and they put incense on it. And they offered to the face of Yahweh strange fire that he did not command them. **2** And fire went forth from before the face of Yahweh, and it consumed them. And they died to the face of Yahweh. **3** And Moses said to Aaron, "This is what Yahweh spoke, saying,

'Among those who draw near to me, I will show myself to be holy. And on the faces of all the people, I will be honored.'"

And Aaron was silent. **4** And Moses called to Mishael and to Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron. And he said to them, "Present yourselves and lift your brothers from the face of the Holy Place to a place on the outside of the camp." **5** And they presented themselves, and they lifted them by their tunics to a place on the outside of the camp, just as Moses had spoken.

6 And Moses said to Aaron and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons, "Do not let your heads be loose and do not tear your clothes, so that you will not die and against all the congregation he will not be angry. But your brothers, all of the house of Israel, shall weep for the burning that Yahweh has burned. **7** And from the entrance of the tent of meeting, you shall not go out, lest you die, for the oil of the anointing of Yahweh is on you." And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And Yahweh spoke to Aaron, saying, **9** "Wine or beer do not drink, you or your sons with you, when you go into the tent of meeting, so you will not die—a statute of eternity throughout your generations— **10** and to separate between the holy and between the common and between the unclean and between the clean, **11** and to teach the sons of Israel all the statutes that Yahweh has spoken to them by the hand of Moses."

12 And Moses spoke to Aaron, and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his remaining sons, "Take the grain offering, the remainder from the gifts of Yahweh, and eat it unleavened beside the altar, for it is a holy thing of the holy things. **13** And you shall eat it in a holy place because it is your portion and the portion of your sons from the gifts of Yahweh, because thus I have been commanded. **14** And the breast of the raised offering and the thigh of the contribution you shall eat in a clean place, you and your sons and your daughters with you, for they are given as your portion and the portion of your sons from the sacrifices of the peace offerings of the sons of Israel. **15** The thigh of the contribution and

the breast of the raised offering, in addition to the gifts of the fat portions, they shall bring to raise as a raised offering to the face of Yahweh. And it shall be for you and for your sons with you as an enduring portion, just as Yahweh commanded."

16 And the goat of the sin offering Moses, searching, searched for. But look! It had been burned up! And he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the remaining sons of Aaron, saying, 17 "Why have you not eaten the sin offering in the Holy Place, for it is a holy thing of holy things? And he gave it to you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them to the face of Yahweh. 18 Behold, its blood was not brought into the inner Holy Place. Eating, you shall eat it in the Holy Place, just as I commanded!"

19 And Aaron spoke to Moses, "Behold, today they presented their sin offering and their burnt offering to the face of Yahweh, and it has happened to me according to these things. But if I ate the sin offering today, would it have been good in the eyes of Yahweh?" 20 And Moses heard, and it was good in his eyes.

11 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them, 2 "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'This is the living thing that you shall eat from all the beasts that are on the earth. 3 Anything dividing a hoof and splitting the cleft of hooves, making the cud go up among the livestock—you shall eat it. 4 However, this you shall not eat from the ones that are making the cud go up or from the ones that are dividing a hoof: the camel, because it is making the cud go up, but a hoof it is not dividing. It is unclean to you. 5 And the rock badger, because it is making the cud go up but it does not divide a hoof, it is unclean to you. 6 And the rabbit, because it is making the cud go up, but it does not divide a hoof, it is unclean to you. 7 And the pig, because it is dividing a hoof and splitting the cleft of a hoof, but it itself does not ruminate the cud, it is unclean to you. 8 You shall not eat from their meat and you shall not touch their carcasses. They are unclean to you.

9 This you shall eat from everything that is in the water: everything that is to it fins and scales in the water, in the seas, and in the rivers—them you shall eat. 10 But everything that there is not to it fins and scales in the seas or in the rivers, from every swarming thing of the water and from every life of a living thing that is in the water—they are a detestable thing to you. 11 And they shall be a detestable thing to you. You shall not eat from their meat, and you shall detest their carcasses. 12 Everything that there is not to it fins or scales in the water—it is a detestable thing to you.

13 And these you shall detest from the bird. They shall not be eaten; they are a
detestable thing: the eagle and the vulture and the buzzard 14 and the kite and the falcon of
its kind, 15 any raven of its kind 16 and the daughter of clamor and the owl and the gull
and the hawk of its kind 17 and the little owl and the cormorant and the big owl 18 and the
waterhen and the pelican and the ibis 19 and the stork, the heron of its kind and the hoopoe
and the bat.

20 Every swarming thing of the wing, the one walking on four—it is a detestable thing
to you. 21 However, this you shall eat from every swarming thing of the wing, the one
walking on four: that which to it are legs from above to its feet to jump with them on the
earth. 22 These from them you shall eat: the locust of its kind and the bald locust of its kind
and the cricket of its kind and the grasshopper of its kind. 23 But every swarming thing of
the wing that to it are four feet—it is a detestable thing to you.

24 And by these, you will make yourselves unclean. Anyone who touches their
carcasses will become unclean until the evening, 25 and anyone lifting one of their
carcasses shall wash his clothes, and he will be unclean until the evening. 26 To any
livestock that it is dividing the hoof, but it is not splitting the cleft, and it is not making the
cud go up—they are unclean to you. Anyone who touches them will become unclean.
27 And anything walking on its palms among any living thing, the ones walking on four—
they are unclean to you. Anyone who touches their carcasses will become unclean until the
evening. 28 And the one who lifts their carcasses shall wash his clothes and he will become
unclean until the evening. They are unclean to you.

29 And these are unclean to you among the swarming things, the ones that swarm on
the earth: the rat and the mouse and the large lizard of its kind 30 and the gecko and the
monitor lizard and the lizard and the skink and the chameleon. 31 These are unclean to you
among all the swarming things. Anyone who touches them when they are dead will become
unclean until the evening. 32 And anything on which one from them falls when they are
dead will become unclean, from any vessel of wood or cloth or leather or sackcloth—any
vessel that work is done with them shall be brought into the water, and it will be unclean
until the evening. Then it will be clean. 33 And any vessel of clay that one from them falls
into its midst—everything that is in its midst will become unclean, and you shall break it.
34 Any food that is eaten that such water comes onto, it will become unclean. And any

drink that is drunk from any vessel will become unclean, 35 and anything on which one of their carcasses falls will become unclean. An oven or stove shall be smashed. They are unclean and they shall be unclean to you. 36 Nevertheless, a spring or a cistern, a collection of water, shall be clean, but the one touching their carcass will become unclean. 37 But when part of their carcass falls on any seed, a sown seed that will be sown, it is clean. 38 But when water is put on seed, and a carcass of theirs falls onto it, it is unclean to you.

39 But when one from the livestock that it is to you to eat dies, the one touching its carcass will become unclean until the evening. 40 And the one eating from its carcass shall wash his clothes, and he will be unclean until the evening. And the one lifting its carcass shall wash his clothes, and he will be unclean until the evening.

41 And every swarming thing, the one swarming on the ground—it is a detestable thing. It shall not be eaten. 42 Everything going on a belly and anything walking on four up to anything multiplying feet, of any swarming thing, the one swarming on the earth, you shall not eat them, because they are a detestable thing. 43 You shall not make your lives detestable with any swarming thing, the one swarming. And you shall not make yourselves unclean with them and be made unclean by them. 44 For I am Yahweh your God. And you shall make yourselves holy, and you shall be holy people, because I am holy. And you shall not make your lives unclean with any swarming thing, the one crawling on the earth. 45 For I am Yahweh, the one bringing you up from the land of Egypt to be God for you. And you shall be holy people, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the livestock and the bird and every life of the living thing, the ones swarming in the water, and of every life, the ones crawling on the earth, 47 to separate between the unclean and between the clean and between the living thing, the one being eaten, and between the living thing that shall not be eaten.'"

12

1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying,

2 "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'A woman, if she produces seed and bears a male, then she shall be unclean for seven days. Like the days of the menstruation of her menstruating, she shall be unclean. 3 And on the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. 4 And thirty days and three days she shall stay in the blood of her purification. Any holy thing she shall not touch, and into the holy place she shall not go

until the days of her purification are full. 5 But if she bears a female, then she will be unclean for two sets of seven days, like her menstruation. And sixty days and six days she shall stay in the blood of her purification.

6 And when the days of her purification are full, for a son or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb, a son of its year, as a burnt offering, and a son of a pigeon or dove as a sin offering, to the entrance of the tent of meeting, to the priest. 7 And he shall present it to the face of Yahweh, and he shall make atonement for her. And she will be purified from the flow of her blood. This is the law of the woman who bears a male or a female. 8 And if her hand does not find enough for a sheep, then she shall take two turtledoves or two young doves, one for a burnt offering and one for a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for her, and she will be pure.'"

13 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2 "A man, when he has on the skin of his flesh a swelling or a scab or a bright spot, and it becomes on the skin of his flesh an infection of skin disease, then he shall be brought to Aaron the priest or to one from his sons the priests. 3 And the priest shall see the infection on the skin of the flesh, and if the hair on the infection has turned white, and the appearance of the infection is deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is an infection of skin disease. And the priest shall see it, and he shall pronounce him unclean. 4 And if it is a white bright spot on the skin of his flesh, and deep is not the appearance of it from the skin, and its hair has not turned white, then the priest shall separate the infection for seven days. 5 And the priest shall see it on the seventh day, and behold, the infection stands in his eyes; the infection has not spread on the skin. Then the priest shall separate him for a second seven days. 6 And the priest shall see him on the second seventh day, and behold, the infection has faded, and the infection has not spread on the skin. Then the priest shall pronounce him clean. It is a scab, and he shall wash his clothes, and he will be clean.

7 But if, spreading, the scab spreads on the skin after his appearing to the priest for his being pronounced clean, then he shall appear to the priest a second time. 8 And the priest shall see, and behold, the scab has spread on the skin. Then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is a skin disease.

9 An infection of skin disease, when it is on a man, then he shall be brought to the priest. 10 And the priest shall see, and behold, a white swelling is on the skin, and it has

turned the hair white, and a preservation of living flesh is on the swelling. 11 It is a reoccurring skin disease on the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean. He shall not separate him, because he is unclean. 12 But if, breaking out, the skin disease breaks out on the skin, and the skin disease covers all the skin of the infection, from his head and to his feet, to the whole vision of the eyes of the priest, 13 then the priest shall see, and behold, the skin disease has covered his whole flesh. Then he shall pronounce the infection clean. All of it has turned white; he is clean. 14 And on the day of the appearing of living flesh on him, he will be unclean. 15 And the priest shall see the living flesh, and he shall pronounce him unclean. The living flesh, it is unclean. It is a skin disease. 16 Or when the living flesh returns, and it is turned to white, then he shall go to the priest. 17 And the priest shall see him, and behold, the infection has been turned to white. Then the priest shall pronounce the infection clean. He is clean.

18 But flesh, when it has on it, on his skin, a boil, and it has been healed, 19 and a white swelling or a white-reddish bright spot is in the place of the boil, then he shall show himself to the priest. 20 And the priest shall see, and behold, the appearance is deeper than the skin, and its hair has turned white. Then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is an infection of skin disease; it has broken out in the boil. 21 And if the priest sees it, and behold, there is no white hair on it, and lower it is not than the skin, and it has faded, then the priest shall separate him for seven days. 22 But if, spreading, it spreads on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is an infection. 23 But if the bright spot stands under it (it has not spread), it is the scar of the boil. And the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or flesh, when it has a burn of fire on his skin, and the preservation of the burn has become a reddish-white or white spot, 25 then the priest shall see it, and behold, the hair has been turned white on the bright spot, and the appearance of it is deeper than the skin; it is a skin disease. It has broken out on the burn. And the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is an infection of skin disease. 26 But if the priest sees it, and behold, there is no white hair on the spot, and deeper it is not than the skin, but it is faded, then the priest shall separate him for seven days. 27 And the priest shall see him on the seventh day. If, spreading, it has spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is an infection of skin disease. 28 But if the bright spot stands under it—it has not spread on the skin but it is faded—it is the swelling of the burn. And the priest shall pronounce him clean, because it is the scar of the burn.

29 And a man or a woman, when he has an infection on him, on a head or in a beard,
30 then the priest shall see the infection. And behold, the appearance of it is deeper than the
skin, and on it is yellow, thin hair. Then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is a scall.
It is a skin disease of the head or the beard. 31 But when the priest sees the infection of the
scall, and behold, the appearance of it is not deeper than the skin, and there is no black hair
on it. Then the priest shall separate the infection of the scall for seven days. 32 And the
priest shall see the infection on the seventh day. And behold, the scall has not spread, and
yellow hair is not on it, and the appearance of the scall is not deeper than the skin. 33 Then
he shall shave himself, but the scall shall not be shaved. And the priest shall separate the
scall for a second seven days. 34 And the priest shall see the scall on the seventh day. And
behold, the scall has not spread on the skin, and the appearance of it is not deeper than the
skin. Then the priest shall pronounce him clean. And he shall wash his clothes, and he will
be clean. 35 But if, spreading, the scall has spread on the skin after his cleansing, 36 then
the priest shall see him. And behold, the scall has spread on the skin. The priest shall not
seek for yellow hair; he is unclean. 37 But if, in his eyes, the scall stands, and black hair
has sprouted on it, the scall has been healed. He is clean, and the priest shall pronounce him
clean.

38 And a man or a woman, when he has on the skin of their flesh bright spots, white
bright spots, 39 then the priest shall see. And behold, the bright spots on the skin of their
flesh are dull white; it is a rash. It has broken out on the skin. He is clean.

40 And a man, when his head is made bare, he is bald. He is clean. 41 And if his head is
made bare from the corners of his face, he is balding. He is clean. 42 But when there is on
the back bald spot or on the front balding spot a reddish-white infection, it is a skin disease,
breaking out on his back bald spot or on his front balding spot. 43 Then the priest shall see
him. And behold, the swelling of the infection is reddish-white on his back bald spot or on
his front balding spot, like the appearance of the skin disease of the skin of the flesh. 44 He
is a man of a skin disease; he is unclean. Being unclean, the priest shall pronounce him
unclean on his head of his infection.

45 But the person with a skin disease, who has on him the infection, on his clothes, they
shall be torn, and his head shall be unbound, and he shall cover over the mustache, and
‘Unclean, unclean!’ he shall call out. 46 All the days that the infection is on him he will be
unclean. He is unclean. He shall dwell alone; his dwelling shall be outside the camp.

47 But the clothing, when it has on it the infection of disease, on clothing of wool or on clothing of linen, 48 or in the warp or in the woof of the linen or of the wool, or on leather, or on any work of leather, 49 and the infection is yellowish-green or reddish on the clothing or on the leather or in the warp or in the woof or on any article of leather, it is an infection of disease. And the priest shall be made to see it. 50 And the priest shall see the infection, and he shall separate the infection for seven days. 51 And he shall see the infection on the seventh day. If the infection has spread on the clothing or in the warp or in the woof or on the leather—of any equipment into which the leather was made—the infection is a malignant disease. It is unclean. 52 And he shall burn the clothing or the warp or the woof, on wool or on linen or any equipment of leather, whatever has on it the infection, because it is a malignant disease. It shall be burned with fire.

53 But if the priest sees, and behold, the infection has not spread on the clothing or in the warp or in the woof or on any equipment of leather, 54 then the priest shall command, and they shall wash that which the infection was on it. And he shall separate it for a second seven days. 55 And the priest shall see after the infection has been washed, and behold, the infection has not turned its eye and the infection has not spread. It is unclean. You shall burn it with fire. It is a rot, on its bare back side or on its bare front side.

56 But if the priest sees, and behold, the infection has faded after it was washed, then he shall tear it from the clothing or from the leather or from the warp or from the woof. 57 And if it still appears on the clothing or in the warp or in the woof or on any article of leather, it is breaking out. You shall burn it with fire—that which has the infection on it. 58 But the clothing or the warp or the woof or any article of leather that you washed and the infection turned aside from them, it shall be washed a second time, and it will be clean.

59 This is the law of the infection of disease of clothing of wool or linen or warp or woof or any article of leather to pronounce it clean or to pronounce it unclean."

14 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "This will be the law of the person with a skin disease on the day of his cleansing. And he shall be brought to the priest. 3 And the priest shall go out to a place on the outside of the camp and the priest shall see. And behold, the infection of the skin disease was healed from the person with the skin disease. 4 Then the priest shall command, and he shall take for the person who is being cleansed two live, clean birds and wood of cedar and scarlet of worm and hyssop. 5 And the priest shall

command, and he shall slaughter one bird into a container of clay, over living water. **6** The live bird, he shall take it and the wood of cedar and the scarlet of worm and the hyssop, and he shall dip them and the live bird in the blood of the bird, the slaughtered one, over the living water. **7** And he shall sprinkle on the person who is being cleansed from the skin disease seven times, and he shall pronounce him clean. And he will send the live bird over the face of the field. **8** And the person who is being cleansed shall wash his clothes, and he shall shave all his hair, and he shall bathe in the water, and he will be clean. And afterward, he shall enter into the camp, and he shall dwell in a place outside of his tent for seven days. **9** And it will be, on the seventh day, he shall shave all his hair. His head and his beard and the brows of his eyes, and all his hair he shall shave. And he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in the water. And he will be clean.

10 And on the eighth day, he shall take two perfect male lambs and one female lamb, a perfect daughter of her year, and three tenth parts of flour, a grain offering mixed with oil, and one log of oil. **11** And the priest, the one pronouncing clean, shall make the man, the one being cleansed, and them stand to the face of Yahweh at the entrance of the tent of meeting. **12** And the priest shall take one lamb, and he shall present it as a guilt offering, and the log of oil. And he shall raise them as a raised offering to the face of Yahweh. **13** And he shall slaughter the lamb in the place where one slaughters the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the Holy Place, for the guilt offering is like the sin offering; it is for the priest. It is a holy thing of holy things. **14** And the priest shall take some of the blood of the guilt offering, and the priest shall put it on the lobe of the right ear of the person who is being cleansed and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot. **15** And the priest shall take some of the measure of oil, and he shall pour it on the left palm of the priest. **16** And the priest shall dip his right finger in some of the oil that is on his left palm, and he shall sprinkle some of the oil with his finger seven times to the face of Yahweh. **17** And the priest shall put some of the remainder of the oil that is on his palm on the lobe of the right ear of the person being cleansed and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot, on the blood of the guilt offering. **18** And the remainder of the oil that is on the palm of the priest he shall put on the head of the person being cleansed. And the priest shall make atonement for him to the face of Yahweh. **19** And the priest shall make the sin offering, and he shall make atonement for the person being cleansed from his uncleanness. And after, he shall slaughter the burnt offering. **20** And the priest shall make the burnt offering and the grain offering go up on the altar. And the priest shall make atonement for him, and he will be clean.

21 But if he is poor and his hand is not reaching, then he shall take one lamb as a guilt
offering to raise, to make atonement for him, and one tenth of flour mixed with oil as a
grain offering, and a log of oil 22 and two doves or two sons of a pigeon that his hand
reaches. And one will be a sin offering and one a burnt offering. 23 And on the eighth day,
he shall bring them for his cleansing to the priest, to the entrance of the tent of meeting, to
the face of Yahweh. 24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the guilt offering and the log
of oil. And the priest shall raise them as a raised offering to the face of Yahweh. 25 And he
shall slaughter the lamb of the guilt offering. And the priest shall take some of the blood of
the guilt offering, and he shall put it on the lobe of the right ear of the person being
cleansed and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot. 26 And
some of the oil the priest shall pour on the left palm of the priest. 27 And the priest shall
sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is on his left palm seven times to the face
of Yahweh. 28 And the priest shall put some of the oil that is on his palm on the lobe of the
right ear of the person being cleansed and on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe
of his right foot, on the place of the blood of the guilt offering. 29 And the remainder of the
oil that is on the palm of the priest he shall put on the head of the person being cleansed, to
make atonement for him to the face of Yahweh. 30 And he shall make one from the doves
or from the sons of the pigeon, from whatever his hand reaches— 31 whatever his hand
reaches, one as a sin offering and one as a burnt offering, with the grain offering. And the
priest shall make atonement for the person being cleansed to the face of Yahweh. 32 This is
the law of whoever has on him an infection of skin disease whose hand does not reach his
cleansing."

33 And Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,

34 "When you enter into the land of Canaan, which I am giving to you as a possession,
and I put an infection of a disease in a house of the land of your possession, 35 then he who
the house is to him shall come, and he shall inform the priest, saying, 'Something like an
infection has appeared to me in the house.' 36 The priest shall command, and they shall
empty the house before the priest comes to see the infection, and everything that is in the
house will not be pronounced unclean. And after thus, the priest shall come to see the
house. 37 And he shall see the infection and behold, the infection in the walls of the house
is greenish or reddish eruptions, and their appearance is deeper than the wall. 38 Then the
priest shall go out from the house to the entrance of the house, and he shall shut up the

house for seven days. 39 And the priest shall return on the seventh day, and he shall see, and, look, the infection has spread in the walls of the house. 40 And the priest shall command, and they shall pull out the stones that the infection is on them, and they shall cast them to a place on the outside of the city, to an unclean place. 41 And he shall have the house scraped, inside the house all around. And they shall pour out the mortar that they scrape off outside of the city, at an unclean place. 42 And they shall take other stones and they shall bring them in the place of the stones, and he shall take other mortar and he shall plaster the house.

43 But if the infection returns and it breaks out in the house after the pulling out of the stones and after the scraping off of the house and after the plastering, 44 then the priest shall come, and he shall see. And, behold, the infection has spread in the house; it is a malignant infection in the house. It is unclean. 45 Then he shall tear down the house—its stones and its wood and all the mortar of the house. And he shall take them out to a place on the outside of the city, to an unclean place. 46 And the person entering into the house all of the days of the priest's shutting it up will be unclean until the evening. 47 And the person dwelling in the house shall wash his clothes. And the person eating in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 But if, coming, the priest comes, and he sees, and behold, the infection has not spread in the house after the plastering of the house, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the infection was healed. 49 And he shall take two birds and wood of cedar and scarlet of worm and hyssop to cleanse the house. 50 And he shall slaughter one bird into a vessel of clay, over living water. 51 And he shall take the wood of cedar and the hyssop and the scarlet of worm and the live bird, and he shall dip them in the blood of the bird, the one that was slaughtered, and in the living water, and he shall sprinkle them on the house seven times. 52 And he shall purify the house with the blood of the bird and with the living water and with the live bird and with the wood of cedar and with the hyssop and with the scarlet of worm. 53 And he shall send the live bird to a place on the outside of the city, to the face of the field. And he shall make atonement for the house, and it will be clean.

54 This is the law of every infection of the skin disease and of the scall 55 and of a disease of clothing and of the house 56 and of the swelling and of the rash and of the bright spot, 57 in order to teach on the day of uncleanness or on the day of cleanness. This is the law of the skin disease."

15 [1] And Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, [2] “Speak to the sons of Israel, and you shall say to them, ‘A man, a man, when he is flowing from his flesh, his flow—it is unclean. [3] And this is his uncleanness in his flow: whether his flesh secretes his flow or his flesh blocks his flow, it is his uncleanness. [4] Any bed on which the one flowing lies shall be unclean, and any furniture on which he sits shall be unclean. [5] And a man who touches his bed shall wash his clothes. And he shall bathe with water, and he shall be unclean until the evening. [6] And the person who sits on the furniture on which the one flowing sat shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe with water, and he shall be unclean until the evening. [7] And the person who touches the flesh of the one flowing shall wash his clothes. And he shall bathe with water, and he shall be unclean until the evening. [8] And when the one flowing spits on a person who is clean, then he shall wash his clothes and he shall bathe with water, and he shall be unclean until the evening. [9] And any means of riding on which the flowing man rides shall be unclean. [10] And any person who touches anything that was under him shall be unclean until the evening. And the one who lifts them shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe with water, and he shall be unclean until the evening. [11] And anyone whom the one flowing touches and he does not rinse his hands in water, then he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe in water, and he shall be unclean until the evening. [12] And a vessel of clay that the one flowing touches shall be broken, and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed with water.

[13] And when the one flowing cleanses from his flow, then he shall count for himself seven days for his cleansing. And he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in living water. And he will be clean. [14] And on the eighth day, he shall take for himself two doves or two sons of a pigeon and he shall come to the face of Yahweh at the entrance of the tent of meeting. And he shall give them to the priest. [15] And the priest shall make them, one as a sin offering and one as a burnt offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him to the face of Yahweh for his flow.

[16] And a man, when a lying of seed goes out from him, then he shall bathe all his flesh with water. And he shall be unclean until the evening. [17] And any clothing and any leather on which is a lying of seed—and it shall be washed in water. And it shall be unclean until the evening. [18] And a woman, when a man lies with her, a lying down of seed, then they shall bathe with water, and they shall be unclean until the evening.

19 And a woman, when she is flowing—blood is her flow in her flesh—for seven days, she will be in her menstruation. And any person who touches her shall be unclean until the evening. 20 And anything on which she lies in her menstruation shall be unclean. And anything on which she sits shall be unclean. 21 And any person who touches her bed shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe with water. And he shall be unclean until the evening. 22 And any person who touches any furniture on which she sits shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe with water. And he shall be unclean until the evening. 23 But if it is on the bed or on furniture on which she is sitting, when he touches it, he shall be unclean until the evening. 24 And if, lying, a man lies with her, and her menstruation is on him, then he shall be unclean for seven days, and every bed on which he lies shall be unclean.

25 And a woman, when a flow of her blood flows for many days when it is not the time of her menstruation, or when she flows beyond her menstruation, all the days of the flow of her uncleanness shall be like the days of her menstruation. She is unclean. 26 Every bed on which she lies all the days of her flow shall be to her like the bed of her menstruation. And any furniture on which she sits shall be unclean, like the uncleanness of her menstruation. 27 And any person who touches them shall be unclean. And he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe with water, and he shall be unclean until the evening. 28 But if she becomes clean from her flow, then she shall count for herself seven days and, afterward, she shall be clean. 29 And on the eighth day, she shall take for herself two doves or two sons of a pigeon and she shall bring them to the priest, to the entrance of the tent of meeting. 30 And the priest shall make one as a sin offering and one as a burnt offering. And the priest shall make atonement for her to the face of Yahweh from the flow of her uncleanness.

31 And you shall hold back the sons of Israel from their uncleanness, and they will not die by their uncleanness, by their defiling my Dwelling, which is in their midst.

32 This is the law of the flowing person and of him from whom a layer of seed goes out to become unclean by it 33 and of the woman who is sick in her menstruation and of the flowing of his flow, whether male or female, and of the man who lies with an unclean woman.'"

16 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they presented themselves to the face of Yahweh and they died. 2 And Yahweh said to Moses, "Speak to Aaron your brother, and he shall not enter at all times into the Holy Place inside

of the curtain, to the face of the atonement lid that is on the Box, and he will not die. For I will appear in a cloud over the atonement lid. 3 In this way, Aaron shall enter into the Holy Place: with a bull, a son of the cattle, as a sin offering, and a ram as a burnt offering. 4 He shall wear a holy linen tunic, and the undergarments of linen shall be on his flesh, and he shall tie the linen sash, and he shall wrap the linen turban. They are clothes of holiness. And he shall bathe his flesh in the water, and he shall wear them. 5 And from the congregation of the sons of Israel he shall take two bucks of goats as a sin offering and one ram as a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall present the bull of the sin offering, which is for himself. And he shall make atonement on his behalf and on behalf of his house. 7 And he shall take the two goats, and he shall make them stand to the face of Yahweh at the entrance of the tent of meeting. 8 And Aaron shall cast lots concerning the two goats—one lot for Yahweh, and one lot for the scapegoat. 9 And Aaron shall present the goat on which the lot to Yahweh went up, and he shall make it a sin offering. 10 But the goat on which the lot for the scapegoat went up shall be made to stand, living, to the face of Yahweh to make atonement on it by sending it away as the scapegoat, to the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall present the bull of the sin offering that is for himself. And he shall make atonement on his behalf and on behalf of his house. And he shall slaughter the bull of the sin offering that is for himself. 12 And he shall take the fullness of a censer, coals of fire, from on the altar from before the face of Yahweh, and the fullness of his two hands, thin incense of spices, and he shall bring them inside of the curtain. 13 And he shall put the incense on the fire to the face of Yahweh. And the cloud of the incense will cover the atonement lid that is over the Box of the Testimony, and he will not die. 14 And he shall take some of the blood of the bull, and he shall sprinkle it with his finger on the face of the atonement lid to the east. And to the face of the atonement lid, he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 And he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering that is for the people, and he shall bring its blood to inside of the curtain. And he shall make its blood just as he did to the blood of the bull. And he shall sprinkle it on the atonement lid and to the face of the atonement lid. 16 And he shall make atonement for the Holy Place from the uncleanness of the sons of Israel and from their rebellion, in regard to all their sins. And thus he shall do to the tent of meeting, the one dwelling with them in the midst of their uncleanness. 17 And every man shall not be in the tent of meeting when he enters to make atonement in the Holy

Place until his going out. And he shall make atonement on his behalf and on behalf of his house and on behalf of the whole congregation of Israel. 18 And he shall go out to the altar that is to the face of Yahweh, and he shall make atonement for it. And he shall take some of the blood of the bull and some of the blood of the goat and put it on the horns of the altar all around. 19 And he shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times. And he shall cleanse it and make it holy from the uncleanness of the sons of Israel.

20 And he shall finish from making atonement for the Holy Place and the tent of meeting and the altar, and he shall present the living goat. 21 And Aaron shall lay two of his hands on the head of the living goat, and he shall confess over it all the iniquity of the sons of Israel and all their rebellion, to all their sins. And he shall put them on the head of the goat, and he shall send it away by the hand of a timely man to the wilderness. 22 And the goat shall bear on itself all their iniquity to an inaccessible land. And he shall send the goat away into the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall enter into the tent of meeting, and he shall remove the linen clothing that he wore when he entered into the Holy Place. And he shall place them there. 24 And he shall bathe his flesh in the water in a holy place, and he shall wear his clothes. And he shall go out, and he shall make his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people. And he shall make atonement on behalf of himself and on behalf of the people. 25 And the fat of the sin offering he shall cause to become smoke on the altar. 26 And the person sending away the goat as scapegoat shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in the water. And after doing thus, he shall enter into the camp. 27 And the bull of the sin offering and the goat of the sin offering, whose blood was brought to make atonement into the Holy Place, shall be brought out to a place outside of the camp. And they shall burn with fire their skins and their flesh and their dung. 28 And the person burning them shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in the water. And after doing thus, he shall enter into the camp.

29 And it will be for you an enduring statute: in the seventh month on the tenth day of the month, you shall humble your lives, and you shall not do any work—the native-born person and the sojourner, the one sojourning among you— 30 for on this day, he will make atonement for you to cleanse you from all your sins; to the face of Yahweh, you will be clean. 31 It is a sabbath of sabbaths for you, and you shall humble your spirits—an enduring statute. 32 And the priest whom he anoints him and whom he fills his hand to be priest under his father shall make atonement. And he shall wear his linen clothes, the

clothes of holiness. 33 And he shall make atonement for the Holy Place of holiness, and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and the altar. And he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. 34 And this will be for you an enduring statute to make atonement for the sons of Israel from all their sins, once in the year." And he did just as Yahweh commanded Moses.

17 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "Speak to Aaron and to his sons and to all the sons of Israel, and you shall say to them, 'This is the thing that Yahweh commanded, saying, 3 "A man, a man from the house of Israel who slaughters an ox or a lamb or a goat in the camp or who slaughters it outside of the camp, 4 but to the entrance of the tent of meeting he does not bring it to present an offering to Yahweh to the face of the Dwelling of Yahweh—blood will be reckoned to that man. He has shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from the midst of his people 5 so that the sons of Israel will bring their sacrifices that they are sacrificing on the face of the field and bring them to Yahweh at the entrance of the tent of meeting, to the priest, and sacrifice them as sacrifices of peace offerings to Yahweh. 6 And the priest shall splash the blood on the altar of Yahweh at the entrance of the tent of meeting. And he will cause the fat to become smoke as a scent of pleasing to Yahweh. 7 And they shall no longer sacrifice their sacrifices to goat demons, after whom they are prostituting themselves. This will be an enduring statute for them for their generations."'

8 And you shall say to them, 'A man, a man from the house of Israel or from the sojourner who sojourns in their midst, who makes a burnt offering or a sacrifice go up, 9 but to the entrance of the tent of meeting, he does not bring it to make it to Yahweh, then that man shall be cut off from his people.

10 And a man, a man from the house of Israel or from the sojourner sojourning in their midst, who eats any blood, then I will set my face against the person having eaten blood, and I will cut him off from the midst of his people. 11 For the life of the flesh, it is in the blood, and I myself have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your lives. For the blood, it makes atonement with the life. 12 Therefore, I said to the sons of Israel, "Every person among you shall not eat blood. And the sojourner, the one sojourning in your midst shall not eat blood." 13 And a man, a man from the sons of Israel or from the sojourner, the one sojourning in their midst, who hunts a game of animal or wing that will be eaten, then he shall pour out its blood, and he shall cover it with soil,

14 for the life of all flesh, its blood, its life is in it. And I said to the sons of Israel, “The blood of any flesh you shall not eat, for the life of all flesh, it is its blood. All who eat it shall be cut off.” 15 And any person who eats an animal carcass or a torn animal among the native-born or among the sojourner, then he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe in the water, and he will be unclean until the evening. Then he will be clean. 16 But if he does not wash or his flesh he does not bathe, then he shall bear his iniquity.’”

18 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 “Speak to the sons of Israel, and you shall say to them, ‘I am Yahweh your God. 3 According to the work of the land of Egypt in which you dwelt, you shall not do. And according to the work of the land of Canaan to which I am bringing you, you shall not do. And you shall not walk in their statutes. 4 My customs you shall do, and my statutes you shall keep, to walk in them. I am Yahweh your God. 5 And you shall keep my statutes and my customs, which the man shall do them and he shall live by them. I am Yahweh.

6 A man, a man, you shall not draw near to any body of his flesh to uncover nakedness. I am Yahweh. 7 The nakedness of your father and the nakedness of your mother you shall not uncover. She is your mother; you shall not uncover her nakedness. 8 The nakedness of the wife of your father you shall not uncover. It is the nakedness of your father. 9 The nakedness of your sister, the daughter of your father or the daughter of your mother, born of the same house or born outside it, you shall not uncover their nakedness. 10 The nakedness of the daughter of your son or the daughter of your daughter— you shall not uncover their nakedness, for they are your nakedness. 11 The nakedness of the daughter of the wife of your father, the one born of your father, she is your sister. You shall not uncover her nakedness. 12 The nakedness of the sister of your father, you shall not uncover. She is the flesh of your father. 13 The nakedness of the sister of your mother, you shall not uncover, for she is the flesh of your mother. 14 The nakedness of the brother of your father, you shall not uncover; to his wife you shall not draw near. She is your aunt. 15 The nakedness of your daughter-in-law, you shall not uncover. She is the wife of your son. You shall not uncover her nakedness. 16 The nakedness of the wife of your brother, you shall not uncover. She is the nakedness of your brother. 17 The nakedness of a woman and her daughter, you shall not uncover. The daughter of her son or the daughter of her daughter, you shall not take to uncover her nakedness. They are flesh. It is depravity. 18 And a

woman to her sister, you shall not take to be a concubine to uncover her nakedness on her in her life.

19 And to a woman in the menstruation of her uncleanness, you shall not draw near to uncover her nakedness. **20** And to the wife of your fellow citizen, you shall not give your lying of seed to become unclean with her. **21** And from your seed, you shall not give them to cause them to pass over to Molech. And you shall not profane the name of your God. I am Yahweh. **22** And you shall not lie with a male as the lyings of a woman. It is an abomination. **23** And with any animal you shall not give your lying to become unclean by it. And a woman shall not stand to the face of an animal to mate with it. It is perversion.

24 Do not make yourselves unclean in any of these ways, for in all these ways the nations that I am sending out from your faces make themselves unclean. **25** And the land became unclean, and I visited its iniquity on it. And the land vomited out the ones dwelling in it. **26** And you yourselves shall keep my statutes and my customs. And you shall not do any of these abominations—the native-born nor the sojourner, the one sojourning in your midst— **27** for all these abominations the men of the land who were to your faces have done, and the land became unclean. **28** And the land will not vomit you out in your making it unclean, just as it vomited out the nation that was to your faces. **29** For anyone who does any of these abominations—the people who do will be cut off from the midst of their people. **30** And you shall keep my watch not to do the statutes, the abominations that are done to your faces, and you shall not make yourselves unclean by them. I am Yahweh your God.'"

19 **1** And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **2** "Speak to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, and you shall say to them, 'You shall be holy, for I, Yahweh your God, am holy. **3** A man, his mother and his father, you shall fear, and my sabbaths you shall keep. I am Yahweh your God. **4** You shall not turn to idols, and gods of cast metal you shall not make for yourselves. I am Yahweh your God.

5 And when you sacrifice a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh, you shall sacrifice it for your acceptance. **6** On the day of your sacrifice, it shall be eaten, or from tomorrow. And the remainder until the third day shall be burned with fire. **7** But if, eating, it is eaten on the third day, it is defiled. It will not be accepted. **8** And the person eating it shall bear

his iniquity because he profaned the holiness of Yahweh. And that person shall be cut off from his people.

9 And in your harvesting the harvest of your land, you shall not complete the edge of your field to harvest, and the gleaning of your harvest you shall not glean. **10** And your vineyard you shall not strip, and the **fallen** grapes of your vineyard you shall not glean. For the poor and for the sojourner you shall leave them. I **am** Yahweh your God.

11 You shall not steal, and you shall not deny, and you shall not lie—a man with his fellow citizen. **12** And you shall not swear by my name to a lie and profane the name of your God. I **am** Yahweh.

13 You shall not extort your neighbor, and you shall not rob. You shall not retain the wages of a hired **person** with you until morning.

14 You shall not curse a deaf **person**, and to the face of a blind **person**, you shall not provide a hindrance. And you shall fear your God. I **am** Yahweh.

15 You shall not do injustice with judgment. You shall not lift the face of an insignificant **person**, and you shall not honor the face of a great **person**. In righteousness, you shall judge your fellow citizen.

16 You shall not walk **as** a slanderer among your people. You shall not stand against the blood of your neighbor. I **am** Yahweh.

17 You shall not hate your brother with your heart. Reproving, you shall reprove your fellow citizen, and you shall not lift sin on him.

18 You shall not avenge, and you shall not guard the sons of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself. I **am** Yahweh.

19 My statutes you shall keep. Your livestock—you shall not copulate **two** different kinds. Your field—you shall not sow **two** different kinds; and clothing of two different kinds—mixed material shall not go up on you.

20 And a man, when he lies with a woman, a lying of seed, but she is a **female** slave, a **woman** being assigned to a man, but, being redeemed, she has not been redeemed or freedom has not been given to her, recompense shall occur. They shall not be executed because she had not been freed.

21 And he shall bring his guilt to Yahweh, to the entrance of the tent of meeting—a ram of a guilt offering. 22 And the priest will make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering to the face of Yahweh for his sin that he sinned. And it will be forgiven to him from his sin that he sinned.

23 And when you enter into the land, and you plant every tree of food, then you shall leave uncircumcised as its foreskin its fruit. Three years it shall be uncircumcised to you. It shall not be eaten. 24 And in the fourth year, all of its fruit shall be holy; praise offerings to Yahweh. 25 And in the fifth year, you shall eat its fruit to increase its yield for yourselves. I am Yahweh your God.

26 You shall not eat with the blood. You shall not practice divination, and you shall not practice soothsaying. 27 You shall not round off the corners of your head, and you shall not ruin the corners of your beard.

28 And a cut for the spirit you shall not put on your flesh, and a writing of a tattoo you shall not put on yourselves. I am Yahweh.

29 You shall not profane your daughter by making her practice prostitution, and the land shall not practice prostitution, or the land will fill itself with depravity. 30 My sabbaths you shall keep, and my holy place you shall fear. I am Yahweh.

31 You shall not turn to the mediums, and to the spiritists, you shall not seek to become unclean by them. I am Yahweh your God.

32 From the face of gray hair, you shall rise, and you shall honor the face of an elderly person. You shall fear your God. I am Yahweh.

33 And when a sojourner sojourns with you in your land, you shall not oppress him. 34 Like the native-born from you shall be to you the sojourner, the one sojourning with you. And you shall love him as yourself because you were sojourners in the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God.

35 You shall not do injustice with judgment, in measure, in weight, or in volume. 36 Scales of righteousness, stones of righteousness, an ephah of righteousness, and a hin of righteousness shall belong to you. I am Yahweh your God, who is bringing you from the

land of Egypt. 37 And you shall keep all my statutes and all my customs, and you shall do them. I am Yahweh.'"

20 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "And to the sons of Israel, you shall say, 'A man, a man from the sons of Israel or from the sojourner, the one sojourning in Israel, who gives from his seed to Molech—dying, he shall be executed. The people of the land shall stone him with the rock. 3 And I myself will set my face against that man, and I will cut him off from among his people, for he gave his seed to Molech, to make my Holy Place unclean and to profane my holy name. 4 And if, hiding, the people of the land hide their eyes from that man when he gives his seed to Molech, so as not to execute him, 5 then I myself will set my face against that man and his clan. And I will cut him off and all the people who practice prostitution after him, by prostituting after Molech, from the midst of their people.

6 And the person who turns to the mediums or to the spiritists to practice prostitution after them—I will set my face against that person. And I will cut him off from among his people. 7 So you shall make yourselves holy and you shall be holy people, because I am Yahweh your God.

8 And you shall keep my statutes, and you shall do them. I am Yahweh, the one making you holy.

9 When a man, a man who curses his father or his mother, dying—he shall be executed. His father and his mother he has cursed; his blood is on him.

10 And a man who commits adultery with the wife of a man, who commits adultery with the wife of his neighbor—dying, the adulterer and the adulteress shall be executed.

11 And a man who lies with the wife of his father—he has uncovered the nakedness of his father. Dying, both of them shall be executed; their blood is on them. 12 And a man who lies with his daughter-in-law—dying, both of them shall be executed. They have done perversion; their blood is on them.

13 And a man who lies with a male, lying as a woman, both of them have done an abomination. Dying, they shall be executed; their blood is on them.

14 And a man who takes a wife and her mother—this is depravity. They shall burn him and them with fire, and depravity will not be in your midst.

15 And a man who gives his layer in a livestock—dying, he shall be executed, and you shall kill the livestock.

16 And a woman who draws near to any livestock to mate with it—then you shall kill the woman and the livestock. Dying, they must be executed; their blood is on them.

17 And a man who takes his sister, the daughter of his father or the daughter of his mother, and he sees her nakedness, and she herself sees his nakedness—it is a disgrace. And they shall be cut off in the eyes of the sons of their people. The nakedness of his sister he has uncovered; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And a man who lies with a sick woman—and he has uncovered her nakedness; he has exposed her flow, and she herself has uncovered the flow of her blood. And the two of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And the nakedness of the sister of your mother or the sister of your father, you shall not uncover because he would expose his body. They shall carry their iniquity.

20 And a man who lies with his aunt, he has uncovered the nakedness of his uncle. They will bear their sin; they will die childless.

21 And a man who takes the wife of his brother, it is menstruation impurity. He has uncovered the nakedness of his brother; they will be childless.

22 And you shall keep all my statutes and all my judgments. And you shall do them, and the land that I am bringing you there to dwell in it will not vomit you out.

23 And you shall not walk in the statutes of the nation that I am sending out from before your face, for they do all these things, and I loathe them.'

24 And I said to you, 'You yourselves will inherit their land, and I will give it to you to inherit it: a land flowing with milk and honey. I am Yahweh your God, who separates you from the peoples. **25** And you shall separate between the clean animal and the unclean, and between the unclean bird and the clean. And you shall not make your lives detestable with an animal or with a bird or with anything that crawls on the ground, which I separated from you to be unclean.

26 And you shall be holy people for me, because I Yahweh am holy, and I separate you from the peoples to be for me.

27 And a man or woman, when there is among them a medium or spiritist—dying, they shall be executed. They must stone them with stones. Their blood is on them.'"

21 **1** And Yahweh said to Moses, "Say to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and you shall say to them, 'For a dead person, he shall not make himself unclean among his people, **2** except for his flesh, the one close to him, for his mother or for his father or for his son or for his daughter or for his brother **3** or for his virgin sister, the one close to him, who does not have a husband, for her, he shall make himself unclean. **4** He shall not make himself unclean as a husband among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not bald a bald patch on their heads, and the edges of their beard they shall not shave, and they shall not cut a cut in their flesh. **6** They shall be holy people to their God, and they shall not profane the name of their God, for they are presenting gifts of Yahweh, the bread of their God, and they shall be holy. **7** He shall not take a prostituting or profaned woman, and he shall not take a woman divorced from her husband, for he is holy to his God.

8 And you shall make him holy, for he is the one presenting the bread of your God. He shall be holy for you, because holy am I, Yahweh, the one making you holy.

9 And a daughter of a man, a priest, when she is profaned by prostituting—she is profaning her father. She must be burned with fire.

10 And the great priest from his brothers, on whose head the oil of anointing was poured and whose hand is filled to wear the clothing, his head he shall not let be unbound, and his clothes he shall not tear. **11** And near any dead person, he shall not go, for his father or for his mother. He shall not make himself unclean. **12** And he shall not go out from the Holy Place, and he shall not profane the Holy Place of his God, for the crown of the oil of the anointing of his God is on him. I am Yahweh.

13 And he himself shall take a wife in her virginity. **14** A widow or a divorced woman or a profaned prostituting woman, these he shall not take. But rather, a virgin from his

people he shall take as a wife. 15 And he shall not profane his seed among his people. For I am Yahweh, the one making him holy.'"

16 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 17 "Speak to Aaron, saying, 'A man from your seed to their generations on whom is a blemish shall not draw near to present the bread of his God. 18 For any man on whom is a blemish shall not draw near: a man blind or lame or mutilated or extended 19 or a man on whom is a broken foot or a broken hand 20 or a hunchback or a dwarf or one with a defect in his eye or a scab or a rash or a crushed testicle. 21 Any man on whom is a blemish from the seed of Aaron the priest shall not approach to present the gift of Yahweh. A blemish is on him. He shall not approach to present the bread of his God. 22 The bread of his God, from the holy things of the holy things and from the holy things, he may eat. 23 However, he shall not enter into the curtain, and he shall not draw near to the altar, for a blemish is on him. And he shall not profane my Holy Place, for I am Yahweh, the one making them holy.'" 24 And Moses spoke to Aaron and to his sons and to all the sons of Israel.

22 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "Speak to Aaron and to his sons, and they shall be separated from the holy things of the sons of Israel, which they are making holy to me, and they shall not profane the name of my holiness. I am Yahweh. 3 Say to them, 'To your generations, any man who draws near from all your seed to the holy things that the sons of Israel have made holy to Yahweh and his uncleanness is on him, that person shall be cut off from before my face. I am Yahweh.

4 A man, a man from the seed of Aaron, and he is skin diseased or flowing, he shall not eat of the holy things until he is clean. And the one touching anything unclean of a person or a man who has go out from him a lying of seed 5 or a man who touches any swarming thing that makes him unclean or a person who makes him unclean, whatever his uncleanness, 6 the person who touches it will be unclean until the evening. And he shall not eat from the holy things unless he washes his body with the water.

7 And the sun will go, and he will be clean. And afterward, he may eat from the holy things, because it is his bread. 8 An animal carcass or a torn animal he shall not eat, to become unclean by it. I am Yahweh.

9 And they shall keep my watch, and they shall not bear sin with regard to it and die by it, because they profaned it. I am Yahweh, the one making them holy.

10 But any stranger may not eat the holy thing. A dweller of the priest or a hired person may not eat the holy thing. 11 But a priest, when he buys a person, the property of his silver, he himself may eat it. And one born of his house, they themselves may eat his bread.

12 And a daughter of a priest, when she becomes the wife of a stranger, she herself may not eat the contribution of the holy things. 13 But the daughter of a priest, when she becomes a widow or a divorced woman, and there is no seed for her, and she returns to the house of her father as her youth—she may eat from the bread of her father. And any stranger may not eat it.

14 And a man, when he eats a holy thing by mistake, then he shall add its fifth on it, and he shall give the holy thing to the priest. 15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the sons of Israel, that which they raise to Yahweh, 16 or they shall cause themselves to bear the iniquity of guilt by their eating their holy things. For I am Yahweh, the one making them holy.'"

17 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, 18 "Speak to Aaron and to his sons and to all the sons of Israel, and you shall say to them, 'A man, a man from the house of Israel or from the sojourner in Israel, who presents his offering, for any of their vows or for any of their freewill offerings, which they present to Yahweh as a burnt offering, 19 for your acceptance, a perfect male among the cattle, among the sheep, or among the goats.
20 Anything on which is a blemish you shall not present, because it will not be acceptable for you.

21 And a man, when he presents a sacrifice of peace offerings to Yahweh to fulfill a vow or as a freewill offering among the cattle or among the flock, it shall be perfect for acceptance. Any blemish shall not be on it: 22 blindness or being broken or being maimed or having a running sore or a scab or a sore—these you shall not present to Yahweh. And a gift you shall not give from them on the altar to Yahweh. 23 But an ox or a lamb, extended or stunted, you may make it as a freewill offering, but it will not be accepted for a vow.

24 But bruised or crushed or torn or cut you shall not present to Yahweh, and in your land, you shall not do. 25 And from the hand of a son of a foreigner, you shall not present

the bread of your God from any of these because their being ruined is on them and a blemish is on them. They will not be accepted for you.'"

26 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **27** "An ox or a lamb or a goat, when it is born, then it shall be seven days under its mother. And from the eighth day and beyond, it may be accepted as an offering, a gift to Yahweh.

28 But an ox or a flock animal, it and its son you shall not slaughter on one day. **29** And when you sacrifice a sacrifice of thanks to Yahweh, you shall sacrifice it for your acceptance. **30** On that day, it shall be eaten; you must not leave some of it until morning. I am Yahweh.

31 And you shall keep my commandments, and you shall do them. I am Yahweh.

32 And you shall not profane the name of my holiness, but I will show myself to be holy in the midst of the sons of Israel. I am Yahweh, the one making you holy, **33** the one bringing you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am Yahweh."

23 **1** And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **2** "Speak to the sons of Israel, and you shall say to them, 'The appointed times of Yahweh, which you shall proclaim them as assemblies of holiness, these are them, my appointed times. **3** Six days work shall be done, and on the seventh day is a sabbath of sabbaths, an assembly of holiness. You shall not do any work. It is a sabbath to Yahweh in all your dwellings.

4 These are the appointed times of Yahweh, assemblies of holiness which you shall proclaim them in their appointed times. **5** In the first month, on day 14 of the month, between the evenings, is the Passover to Yahweh. **6** And on day 15 of this month is the Festival of Unleavened Bread to Yahweh. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread. **7** On the first day there shall be an assembly of holiness for you. You shall not do any work of labor. **8** And you shall present a gift to Yahweh for seven days. On the seventh day is an assembly of holiness. You shall not do any work of labor.'"

9 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **10** "Speak to the sons of Israel, and you shall say to them, 'When you enter into the land that I am giving to you and you harvest its harvest, then you shall bring a sheaf of the first of your harvest to the priest. **11** And he shall wave the sheaf to the face of Yahweh for your acceptance. On the day after the

Sabbath the priest shall wave it. **12** And on the day you raise the sheaf, you shall offer a perfect lamb, a son of its year, as a burnt offering to Yahweh.

13 And its grain offering shall be two-tenths of an ephah of flour mixed with oil, a gift to Yahweh, a scent of pleasing, and its drink offering shall be wine, a fourth of a hin.
14 And bread and roasted grain and fresh grain you shall not eat until this same day, until you bring the offering of your God. It is a statute of eternity for your generations in all your dwellings.

15 And you shall count for yourselves from the day after the sabbath, from the day you brought the sheaf of the raised offering, seven sabbaths shall be complete. **16** Until the day after the seventh sabbath you shall count 50 days, and you shall present a new grain offering to Yahweh. **17** From your dwellings you shall bring bread of raising, two loaves of two-tenths of an ephah. They shall be of flour. They shall be baked with leaven, first fruits to Yahweh.

18 And you shall present with the bread seven perfect male lambs, sons of a year, and one bull, a son of cattle, and two rams. They shall be a burnt offering to Yahweh, and their grain offering and their drink offerings, a gift, a scent of pleasing to Yahweh. **19** And you shall offer one male goat as a sin offering and two lambs, sons of a year, as a sacrifice of peace offerings. **20** And the priest shall raise them with the bread of the first fruits as a raised offering to the face of Yahweh, with the two lambs. They shall be holy to Yahweh for the priest.

21 And you shall proclaim on this same day: it shall be an assembly of holiness for you. You shall not do any work of labor. It is a statute of eternity in all your dwellings for your generations.

22 And when you harvest the harvest of your land, you shall not finish the edge of your field in your harvesting, and you shall not glean the gleaning of your harvest. For the poor and for the foreigner you shall leave them. I am Yahweh your God.'"

23 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **24** "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'In the seventh month, on day one of the month, there shall be for you a rest, a memorial of a loud blast, an assembly of holiness. **25** You shall not do any work of labor, and you shall present a gift to Yahweh.'"

26 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **27** "Surely on the tenth of this seventh month, it is the Day of Atonement. It shall be an assembly of holiness for you, and you shall humble your souls, and you shall present a gift to Yahweh. **28** And you shall not do any work on this same day, for it is a Day of Atonement, to make atonement for you to the face of Yahweh your God. **29** For any person who is not humbled on this same day shall be cut off from his people. **30** And any person who does any work on this same day, I will destroy that person from among his people. **31** You shall not do any work. It is a statute of eternity for your generations in all your dwellings. **32** It is a sabbath of sabbaths for you, and you shall humble your souls. On day nine of the month in the evening, from evening until evening, you shall observe your sabbath."

33 And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **34** "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'On day 15 of this seventh month is the Feast of Booths for seven days to Yahweh. **35** On the first day is an assembly of holiness. You shall not do any work of labor. **36** For seven days you shall present a gift to Yahweh. On the eighth day there shall be an assembly of holiness for you, and you shall present a gift to Yahweh. It is a holiday. You shall not do any work of labor.

37 These are the appointed times of Yahweh which you shall proclaim as assemblies of holiness, to present a gift to Yahweh: a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice and drink offerings, the thing of a day on its day, **38** besides the sabbaths of Yahweh and besides your gifts and besides all your vows and besides all your freewill offerings that you give to Yahweh.

39 Surely on day 15 of the seventh month, when you gather the produce of the land, you shall celebrate the feast of Yahweh for seven days. On the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath. **40** And you shall take for yourselves on the first day the fruit of majestic trees, branches of palm trees, and boughs of leafy trees and willows of the river, and you shall rejoice to the face of Yahweh your God for seven days. **41** And you shall celebrate it as a feast to Yahweh for seven days in the year. It is a statute of eternity for your generations. In the seventh month you shall celebrate it. **42** You shall dwell in booths for seven days. All the native-born in Israel shall dwell in booths, **43** so that your generations may know that I made the sons of Israel dwell in booths when I brought them out from the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God.'"

44 And Moses declared the appointed times of Yahweh to the sons of Israel.

24 [1] And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, [2] "Command the sons of Israel, and they shall bring to you pure oil of olive, beaten, for the light, to make a lamp go up continually.

[3] From outside of the curtain of the testimony in the tent of meeting, Aaron shall arrange it from evening until morning to the face of Yahweh continually. It is a statute of eternity for your generations. [4] On the pure lampstand he shall arrange the lamps to the face of Yahweh continually.

[5] And you shall take flour and you shall bake it into 12 loaves. Two-tenths of an ephah shall be the one loaf. [6] And you shall place them in two rows, six in the row, on the pure table to the face of Yahweh. [7] And you shall put on the row pure frankincense, and it shall be for the bread as a memorial portion, a gift to Yahweh.

[8] On the day of the sabbath, on the day of the sabbath, he shall arrange it to the face of Yahweh continually from the sons of Israel, a covenant of eternity. [9] And it shall be for Aaron and for his sons, and they shall eat it in a holy place, for it is a holy of holies for him from the gifts of Yahweh, a statute of eternity."

[10] And a son of an Israelite woman (and he was a son of an Egyptian man) went out among the sons of Israel. And they fought in the camp, the son of the Israelite woman and the Israelite man. [11] And the son of the Israelite woman blasphemed the Name and cursed. And they brought him to Moses. And the name of his mother was Shelomith, daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. [12] And they placed him in custody to declare to them according to the mouth of Yahweh.

[13] And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, [14] "Bring out the curser to outside of the camp, and all the hearers shall lay their hands on his head, and all the congregation shall stone him.

[15] And to the sons of Israel you shall speak, saying, 'A man, a man if he curses his God, then he shall bear his sin. [16] And the blasphemer of the name of Yahweh—dying, he shall be executed. Stoning, all the congregation shall stone him. As for the sojourner, as for the native-born, when he blasphemes the Name, he shall be executed.

[17] And a man, when he strikes any life of a man—dying, he shall be executed. [18] And a striker of the life of a livestock shall restore it, a life for a life.

19 And a man, when he gives a blemish to his fellow citizen, just as he did, thus it shall
be done to him: 20 fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth. Just as he gives a
blemish in the man, thus it shall be given to him. 21 And a striker of livestock shall restore
it, but a striker of a man shall be executed.

22 One judgment shall be for you. As for the sojourner, as for the native-born it shall
be, for I am Yahweh your God.'"

23 And Moses spoke to the sons of Israel, and they brought out the curser to outside of
the camp, and they stoned him with stone. And the sons of Israel did just as Yahweh
commanded Moses.

25 1 And Yahweh spoke to Moses on Mount Sinai, saying, 2 "Speak to the sons of
Israel, and you shall say to them, 'When you come to the land which I am giving to you,
then the land shall rest as a sabbath to Yahweh. 3 Six years you shall sow your field, and
six years you shall prune your vineyard, and you shall gather its produce. 4 But in the
seventh year there shall be a sabbath of sabbaths for the land, a sabbath to Yahweh. Your
field you shall not sow, and your vineyard you shall not prune. 5 The self-grown produce of
your harvest you shall not reap, and the grapes of your untrimmed vines you shall not
gather. It shall be a year of sabbath for the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be for food for you: for you, and for your male
servant, and for your female servant, and for your hired worker, and for your temporary
resident who sojourns with you, 7 and for your cattle, and for the animals that are in your
land. All its produce shall be to eat.

8 And you shall count for yourself seven sabbaths of years, seven years seven times,
and they shall be for you the days of seven sabbaths of years: 49 years. 9 And you shall
cause a horn of loud blast to pass through in the seventh month, on the tenth of the month.
On the Day of Atonement you shall cause a horn to pass through in all your land. 10 And
you shall consecrate the year, the fiftieth year, and you shall proclaim liberty in the land to
all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you, and you shall return, each to his possession,
and each to his family you shall return.

11 A Jubilee it shall be, the year, the fiftieth year, for you. You shall not sow, and you
shall not reap its self-grown produce, and you shall not gather from its untrimmed vines.

12 For it is a jubilee. Holy it shall be to you. From the field you shall eat its produce. 13 In this Year of Jubilee you shall return, each to his possession.

14 And when you sell something to your fellow or buy from the hand of your fellow, each of you shall not oppress his brother. 15 According to the number of years after the Jubilee you shall buy from your fellow. According to the number of years of crops he shall sell to you. 16 To the mouth of the multitude of the years you shall increase its price, and to the mouth of the fewness of the years you shall decrease its price, for he is selling to you the number of crops. 17 And you shall not oppress each his fellow citizen, but you shall fear from your God, for I am Yahweh your God.

18 And you shall do my statutes, and my judgments you shall keep and do them, and you shall dwell on the land in security. 19 And the land shall give its fruit, and you shall eat to satisfaction, and you shall dwell in security on it. 20 And if you say, “What shall we eat in the seventh year? Look, we shall not sow and we shall not gather our produce.” 21 And I will command my blessing to you in the sixth year, and it shall make the produce for three years. 22 And you shall sow in the eighth year, and you shall eat from the old produce until the ninth year. Until its produce comes in, you shall eat the old.

23 And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity, for the land is mine, for you are sojourners and temporary residents with me. 24 And in all the land of your possession, you shall give redemption for the land.

25 If your brother becomes poor and sells some of his possession, then his redeemer, the nearest to him, shall come and redeem the thing sold by his brother. 26 And a man, when there is not to him a redeemer, but his hand reaches and he finds enough for his redemption, 27 then he shall calculate the years of its sale and return the excess to the man that he sold to him, and he shall return to his possession. 28 But if his hand does not find enough to return to him, then his sold thing shall be in the hand of the one who bought it until the Year of Jubilee. And it shall go out in the Jubilee, and he shall return to his possession.

29 And a man, when he sells a house of dwelling in a walled city, then its redemption shall be until a year from its sale completes. Days shall be its redemption. 30 And if it is not redeemed until a complete year fulfills for it, then the house which is in the city which has a wall to it shall be to the buyer of it in perpetuity, to his generations. It shall not go out

in the Jubilee. 31 But houses of the villages which there is not a surrounding wall to them shall be counted on the field of the land. Redemption shall be to it, and in the Jubilee it shall go out.

32 And the cities of the Levites, the houses of the cities of their possession, a redemption of perpetuity shall be for the Levites. 33 And whatever one from the Levites may redeem, and it shall go out in the Jubilee: the sale of house and city of his possession, for the houses of the cities of the Levites, it is their possession in the midst of the sons of Israel. 34 And a field of the pastureland of their cities shall not be sold, for it is a possession of perpetuity for them.

35 And if your brother becomes poor, and his hand wavers with you, then you shall strengthen him; and as a sojourner and temporary resident he shall live with you. 36 You shall not take from him interest or profit, but you shall fear from your God, and your brother shall live with you. 37 Your silver you shall not give to him with interest, and for profit you shall not give your food. 38 I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt, to give to you the land of Canaan, to be God to you.

39 And if your brother with you becomes poor and sells himself to you, you shall not work him with the work of a slave. 40 Like a hired worker, like a temporary resident he shall be with you; until the Year of Jubilee he shall work with you. 41 Then he shall go out from with you, he and his children with him, and he shall return to his family, and to the possession of his fathers he shall return. 42 For they are my servants whom I brought them out from the land of Egypt. They shall not be sold in a sale of a slave. 43 You shall not rule over him with harshness, but you shall fear from your God.

44 And your male slave and your female slave who are to you—from the nations who are around you, from them you may buy a male slave and a female slave. 45 And also from the sons of the temporary residents, the sojourners with you, from them you may buy, and from their clans who are with you, whom they bore in your land, and they shall be to you for a possession. 46 And you may give them as an inheritance to your sons after you, to inherit as a possession. You may make them serve to perpetuity, but your brothers, the sons of Israel, a man with his brother, you shall not rule over him with harshness.

47 And if the hand of a sojourner or temporary resident with you reaches, and your brother with him becomes poor and sells himself to the sojourner (a temporary resident)

with you, or to a member of the clan of a sojourner, [48] after he is sold, redemption may be to him. One from his brothers may redeem him, [49] or his uncle or the son of his uncle may redeem him, or someone from the relatives of his flesh from his clan may redeem him, or if his hand reaches, then he may redeem himself. [50] And he shall calculate with his buyer from the year of his selling himself to him until the Year of Jubilee, and the silver of his sale shall be by the number of years. Like the days of a hired worker he shall be with him. [51] If there are still many in the years, to their mouth he shall pay back his redemption from the silver of his purchase. [52] But if few remain in the years until the Year of Jubilee, then he shall calculate with him. According to the mouth of his years he shall pay back his redemption. [53] Like a hired worker year by year he shall be with him. He shall not rule over him with harshness before your eyes. [54] And if he is not redeemed by these means, then he shall go out in the Year of Jubilee, he and his sons with him. [55] For the sons of Israel are servants to me. They are my servants whom I brought them out from the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God.

26 [1] You shall not make for yourselves worthless little gods, and a carved image and a pillar you shall not raise up for yourselves, and a stone of imagery you shall not put in your land to bow down to it, for I am Yahweh your God. [2] My Sabbaths you shall keep and my holy place you shall fear. I am Yahweh.

[3] If you walk in my statutes and keep my commandments and do them, [4] then I will give your rains in their time, and the land will give its produce, and the tree of the field will give its fruit. [5] And threshing will reach grape harvest for you, and grape harvest will reach seed, and you will eat your bread to satisfaction, and you will dwell in security in your land.

[6] And I will give peace in the land, and you will lie down and there will be no one making you afraid. And I will remove harmful animals from the land, and a sword will not pass through in your land. [7] And you will pursue your enemies, and they will fall to your faces to the sword. [8] And five from you will pursue a hundred, and a hundred from you will pursue ten thousand, and your enemies will fall to your faces to the sword.

[9] And I will turn to you and make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will establish my covenant with you. [10] And you will eat old grain that is getting old, and you will bring out the old from the face of the new. [11] And I will put my dwelling place in your midst, and

my soul will not reject you. 12 And I will walk in your midst and be God to you, and you will be a people to me. 13 I am Yahweh your God who brought you out from the land of Egypt from being slaves to them, and I broke the bars of your yoke and made you walk upright.

14 But if you will not listen to me and will not do all these commandments, 15 and if you reject my statutes, and if your soul detests my judgments so as not to do all my commandments, so you break my covenant, 16 then I also, I will do this to you: And I will appoint over you terror, the consumption and the fever, making eyes fail and causing life to pine away. And you shall sow your seed in vain, and your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my face against you, and you shall be struck down to the face of your enemies. And those who hate you shall rule over you, and you shall flee when no one pursues you.

18 And if up to these things you will not listen to me, then I will continue to discipline you seven times for your sins. 19 Then I will break the pride of your strength, and I will make your heavens like iron and your land like bronze. 20 And your strength shall be exhausted in vain, and your land shall not give its produce, and the tree of the land shall not give its fruit.

21 And if you walk with me in hostility and are not willing to listen to me, then I will add on you a plague seven times according to your sins. 22 And I will send the animal of the field against you, and it will bereave you, and it will cut off your cattle, and it will make you few, and your roads will be desolate.

23 And if by these things you will not accept my discipline but walk with me in hostility, 24 then I myself will also walk with you in hostility, and I myself will also strike you seven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring upon you a sword avenging the vengeance of the covenant, and you will be gathered into your cities. And I will send pestilence into your midst, and you will be given into the hand of an enemy. 26 When I break to you the staff of bread, then ten women will bake your bread in one oven, and they will return your bread by weight, and you will eat but not be satisfied.

27 And if in spite of this you will not listen to me but walk with me in hostility, 28 then I will walk with you in the heat of hostility, and I myself will also discipline you seven times for your sins. 29 And you will eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters you will eat. 30 And I will destroy your high places, and I will cut down your

incense altars, and I will pile your corpses on the corpses of your idols, and my soul will detest you.

31 And I will make your cities a waste, and I will make desolate your holy places, and I will not smell your pleasing aromas. **32** And I, I will make the land desolate, and your enemies, the dwellers in it, will be appalled at it. **33** And you I will scatter among the nations, and I will draw out a sword after you, and your land will be a desolation, and your cities will be a waste.

34 Then the land will enjoy its sabbaths all the days of its desolation, and you will be in the land of your enemies. Then the land will rest and enjoy its sabbaths. **35** All the days of its desolation it will rest, what it did not rest in your sabbaths, when you dwelt on it.

36 And the remaining in you, and I will bring faintness into their heart in the land of their enemies. And the sound of a driven leaf will chase them, and they will flee as fleeing from a sword, and they will fall when there is no pursuer. **37** And they will stumble, one on his brother, as from the face of a sword but there is no pursuer, and to you there will be no power to stand to the face of your enemies. **38** And you will perish in the nations, and the land of your enemies will consume you.

39 And the remaining in you will rot away in their iniquity in the lands of your enemies, and also in the iniquities of their fathers they will rot away with them.

40 And they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers in their unfaithfulness which they were unfaithful to me, and also that they walked with me in hostility, **41** (I also, I walked with them in hostility and brought them into the land of their enemies)—if then their uncircumcised heart is humbled, and they accept their iniquity, **42** then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham I will remember, and the land I will remember.

43 And the land will be deserted by them and will enjoy its sabbaths in its desolation from them. And they, they will accept their iniquity because, even because they rejected my judgments and their soul detested my statutes. **44** And yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, nor will I detest them to destroy them completely, to break my covenant with them, for I am Yahweh their God. **45** But I will remember for them the covenant of the first, whom I brought them out from the land of Egypt to the eyes of the nations to be God to them. I am Yahweh.'"

46 These are the statutes and the judgments and the laws which Yahweh gave between him and between the sons of Israel on Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

27 **1** And Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, **2** "Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, 'A man when he makes extraordinary a vow, by your valuation of persons to Yahweh, **3** and your valuation of the male from a son of 20 years and until a son of 60 years will be thus, and your valuation will be 50 shekels of silver by the shekel of the holy place. **4** And if it is a female, then your valuation will be 30 shekels. **5** And if it is from a son of five years and until a son of 20 years, then your valuation will be for the male 20 shekels, and for the female ten shekels. **6** And if from a son of a month and until a son of five years, then your valuation will be for the male five shekels of silver, and for the female your valuation will be three shekels of silver. **7** And if from a son of 60 years and upward, if a male, then your valuation will be 15 shekels, and for the female ten shekels. **8** And if he is too poor from your valuation, then he shall stand him before the face of the priest, and the priest shall value him. Upon the mouth of what the hand of the one vowing can reach, the priest shall value him.

9 And if it is an animal which they will present from it an offering to Yahweh, all which he will give from it to Yahweh will be holy. **10** He shall not exchange it and he shall not substitute it, good with bad or bad with good. And if substituting, he substitutes animal with animal, then it shall be that it and its substitute shall be holy. **11** And if it is any unclean animal which they shall not present from it a present to Yahweh, then he shall stand the animal to the face of the priest, **12** and the priest shall value it between good and between bad. According to your valuation, O priest, so it shall be. **13** And if redeeming he will redeem it, then he shall add its fifth upon your valuation.

14 And a man when he consecrates his house holy to Yahweh, then the priest will value it between good and between bad. Just as the priest will value it, so it will stand. **15** And if the one consecrating would redeem his house, then he shall add a fifth of the silver of your valuation upon it, and it will be to him.

16 And if from the field of his possession a man consecrates to Yahweh, then your valuation will be to the mouth of its seed, seed of a homer of barley at 50 shekels of silver. **17** If from the year of the jubilee he consecrates his field, according to your valuation it will stand. **18** But if after the jubilee he consecrates his field, then the priest shall calculate

for him the silver upon the mouth of the years remaining until the year of the jubilee, and it shall be subtracted from your valuation. **19** And if redeeming he will redeem the field, the one consecrating it, then he shall add a fifth of the silver of your valuation upon it, and it will stand to him. **20** And if he does not redeem the field, and if he sells the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed again. **21** And the field shall be, in its going out in the Jubilee, holy to Yahweh, as a field of devotion. It shall be to the priest, his possession.

22 And if he consecrates to Yahweh a field of his purchase which is not from the field of his possession, **23** then the priest shall calculate for him the amount of your valuation until the year of the jubilee, and he shall give your valuation in that day. It shall be holy to Yahweh. **24** In the year of the jubilee the field will return to him from whom he bought it, to whom to him is the possession of the land. **25** And all your valuation shall be by the shekel of the holy place; the shekel shall be 20 gerahs.

26 However, a firstborn (which firstborn belongs to Yahweh) among animals, a man shall not consecrate it, whether ox or sheep, it belongs to Yahweh. **27** And if it is among the unclean animals, then he shall ransom it by your valuation and add its fifth upon it. And if it is not redeemed, then it shall be sold at your valuation.

28 However, any devoted thing which a man will devote to Yahweh from all which belongs to him, from man and animal and from field of his possession, it shall not be sold and it shall not be redeemed. Every devoted thing, it is a holy thing of holy things to Yahweh.

29 All devoted ones who are devoted to destruction from mankind shall not be ransomed; dying he shall be put to death.

30 And all tithe of the land from the seed of the land, from the fruit of the tree, belongs to Yahweh. It is holy to Yahweh. **31** And if redeeming, a man will redeem from his tithe, its fifth he shall add upon it. **32** And all tithe of cattle and flock, all which passes under the rod, the tenth will be holy to Yahweh. **33** He shall not examine between good to bad, and he shall not substitute it. And if substituting, he substitutes it, then it shall be that it and its substitute shall be holy. It shall not be redeemed.'" **34** These are the commandments which Yahweh commanded Moses to the sons of Israel on Mount Sinai.

Deuteronomy

1 **1** These are the words that Moses spoke to all Israel across the Jordan in the wilderness, in the Arabah opposite Suph, between Paran and between Tophel and Laban and Hazeroth and Di Zahab. **2** (It is 11 days from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir to Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it happened, in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on day one of the month, Moses spoke to the sons of Israel according to all that Yahweh commanded him concerning them, **4** after he defeated Sihon, the king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon, and Og, the king of Bashan, who lived in Ashtaroth, in Edrei.

5 Across the Jordan, in the land of Moab, Moses began explaining this law, saying,

6 "Yahweh our God spoke to us at Horeb, saying, 'Too long you have stayed in this mountain. **7** Turn and journey yourselves and go to the hill country of the Amorites and to all their neighbors in the Arabah and in the hill country and in the lowland and in the Negev and by the shore of the sea, to the land of the Canaanites and the Lebanon as far as the great river, the river of Euphrates. **8** Look, I have given the land to your faces. Go and possess the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give to them and to their seed after them.'

9 And I said to you at that time, saying, 'I am not able to carry you by myself. **10** Yahweh your God has multiplied you, and behold, you are today as the stars of the heavens in number. **11** Yahweh, the God of your fathers, may he add to you, as you are, a thousand times, and may he bless you, just as he spoke to you! **12** How will I carry by myself your loads and your burdens and your disputes? **13** Nominate for yourselves wise and understanding and well-known men from your tribes, and I will appoint them as your heads.'

14 And you answered me and said, 'The thing that you have spoken is good to do.'

15 And I took the heads of your tribes, wise and well-known men, and gave them as heads over you, leaders of thousands and leaders of hundreds and leaders of fifties and

leaders of tens and officials for your tribes. **16** And I commanded your judges at that time, saying, ‘Listen in between your brothers, and you should judge righteously between a man and between his brother, and between his foreigner. **17** Do not recognize a face in the judgment; you shall hear as the small and the great alike. Do not be afraid from the face of a man, for the judgment, it belongs to God. And the matter which is too difficult for you, you shall bring to me, and I shall hear it.’ **18** And I commanded you at that time all the things that you should do.

19 And we journeyed from Horeb and went through all that great and terrible wilderness that you saw on the way to the hill country of the Amorites, as Yahweh our God had commanded us; and we came to Kadesh Barnea. **20** And I said to you, ‘You have come to the hill country of the Amorites, which Yahweh our God is giving to us. **21** Look, Yahweh your God has given the land to your face; go up, take possession, as Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has spoken to you. You shall not be afraid, and you shall not be discouraged.’

22 And you drew near to me, all of you, and you said, ‘Let us send men to our faces, and they shall spy out the land for us, and return to us a word about the way which we will go up into and the cities which we will come to.’

23 And the word was good in my eyes, and I took from you 12 men, one man per tribe. **24** And they turned and went up into the hill country, and they came to the Valley of Eshkol, and scouted it. **25** And they took with their hands from the fruit of the land and brought it down to us. And they returned to us a word and said, ‘Good is the land that Yahweh our God is giving to us.’

26 But you were not willing to go up, and you rebelled against the mouth of Yahweh your God. **27** And you grumbled in your tents and said, ‘In the hatred of Yahweh against us he brought us from the land of Egypt to give us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us. **28** Where can we go up? Our brothers have caused our heart to melt, saying, “The people are greater and taller than us, with cities great and fortified to the heavens; and also, we have seen the sons of the Anakites there.”’

29 And I said to you, ‘Do not tremble, and do not be afraid of them. **30** Yahweh your God, who walks to your faces, he will fight for you like everything that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes, **31** and in the wilderness, where you have seen how Yahweh your

God carried you, as a man carries his son, in all the way that you went until you came to this place.'

32 But in this word you did not believe Yahweh your God, 33 the one who went to your faces on the way to seek out a place for you to make your camp, in fire by night to show you the way that you should go in it, and in a cloud by day.

34 And Yahweh heard the sound of your words and was angry. And he swore, saying, 35 'Not one man of these men of this evil generation shall see the good land that I swore to give to your fathers 36 except Caleb, the son of Jephunneh; he, he shall see it. And to him I will give the land that he has stepped on, and to his sons, because he is wholly after Yahweh.'

37 Also Yahweh was angry with me because of you, saying, 'You also will not go in there; 38 Joshua, the son of Nun, who stands to your face, he will go in there; encourage him, for he will cause Israel to inherit it.

39 And your children that you said would be plunder, and your sons who today do not know good or evil, they will go in there. And to them I will give it, and they will possess it. 40 But you, turn yourselves and journey into the wilderness on the way to the Sea of Reeds.'

41 And you answered and said to me, 'We have sinned against Yahweh. We, we shall go up and fight, according to all that Yahweh our God has commanded us.' And every man girded on his weapons of war and regarded it as easy to go up to the hill country.

42 And Yahweh said to me, 'Say to them, "Do not go up and do not fight, and you will not be defeated to the face of your enemies, because I will not be among you."'

43 And I spoke to you, but you did not listen. And you rebelled against the mouth of Yahweh, and you were arrogant and went up to the hill country. 44 And the Amorites, who lived in that hill country, came out against you and chased you like the bees do and caused you to scatter in Seir as far as Hormah. 45 And you returned and wept to the face of Yahweh; but Yahweh did not hear your voice, and he did not listen to you. 46 So you stayed in Kadesh many days, according to the days that you stayed there.

2 **1** And we turned and journeyed into the wilderness on the way to the Sea of Reeds, as Yahweh had spoken to me. And we went around Mount Seir many days.

2 And Yahweh spoke to me, saying, **3** 'Too long you have been going around this mountain. Turn yourselves northward. **4** And command the people, saying, "You will be crossing the border of your brothers, the sons of Esau, who live in Seir. And they will be afraid of you. And you shall be exceedingly on guard. **5** You shall not fight them, for I will not give to you from their land, even as little as a step of the sole of a foot, for I have given Mount Seir to Esau as a possession. **6** You will buy food from them with silver, and you will eat. And also, you will purchase water from them with silver, and you will drink."'

7 For Yahweh your God has blessed you in all the work of your hand. He has known your walking through this great wilderness. These 40 years Yahweh your God has been with you. You have not lacked a thing.

8 And we passed by beyond our brothers, the sons of Esau who live in Seir, from the Arabah road, from Elath and from Ezion Geber. And we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And Yahweh said to me, 'You shall not trouble Moab, and you shall not fight against them in battle, for I will not give to you from its land a possession, because I have given Ar to the sons of Lot, as a possession.'"

10 (The Emites lived there previously, a people great and numerous and tall as the Anakites. **11** They are also considered Raphaites, like the Anakites; but the Moabites call them Emites. **12** And the Horites lived in Seir previously, and the sons of Esau dispossessed them. And they destroyed them from their faces and lived in their place, like Israel did to the land of his possession that Yahweh gave to them.)

13 "'Now, for yourselves, rise up and cross the wadi of Zered.' And we crossed the wadi of Zered. **14** And the days which we came from Kadesh Barnea until we crossed the wadi of Zered were 38 years, until all the generation of the men of war were finished from among the camp, as Yahweh had sworn to them. **15** And also, the hand of Yahweh was against them, to destroy them from among the camp until they came to an end.

16 And it happened, when all the men of war came to an end, dying from among the people, **17** then Yahweh spoke to me, saying, **18** ‘You are passing over today the border of Moab, Ar. **19** And you will approach on the other side of the sons of Ammon. You shall not trouble them, and you shall not fight them, for I will not give to you from the land of the sons of Ammon as a possession, because I have given it to the sons of Lot as a possession.’”

20 (Also, it is regarded as a land of the Raphaites. The Raphaites lived there previously, but the Ammonites call them Zamzummites, **21** a people great and numerous and tall as the Anakites. But Yahweh destroyed them from their faces, and they dispossessed them and lived in their place, **22** just as he did for the sons of Esau, who live in Seir, when he destroyed the Horites from their faces, and they dispossessed them and have lived in their place until this day. **23** And the Avvites who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorites, who came from Caphtor, destroyed them and lived in their place.)

24 “‘Rise up, journey, and pass through the wadi of Arnon. Look, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land. Begin to possess it, and fight against him in battle. **25** This day I will begin to put the fear of you and the terror of you on the faces of the peoples under all the heavens, that they might hear a report of you and might quake and tremble from your face.’

26 And I sent messengers from the wilderness of Kedemoth to Sihon, king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying, **27** ‘I will pass through your land on the road. On the road I will go. I will not turn right or left. **28** You will sell me food for silver, and I will eat. And give to me water for silver, and I will drink. Only let me pass through on my feet **29** as the sons of Esau who live in Seir, and the Moabites who live in Ar, did for me, until I cross the Jordan into the land that Yahweh our God is giving to us.’ **30** But Sihon, king of Heshbon, was not willing to let us pass by him, for Yahweh your God had hardened his spirit and strengthened his heart in order to give him into your hand, as this day.

31 And Yahweh said to me, ‘Look, I have begun giving to your face Sihon and his land. Begin, possess, to possess his land.’

32 And Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to the battle at Jahaz. **33** And Yahweh our God gave him to our faces, and we struck him down and his son and all his people. **34** And we captured all his cities at that time and devoted every city, men and the

women and the children; we left no survivor. 35 We only plundered the cattle for ourselves, and the spoil of the cities that we had captured. 36 From Aroer, which is on the lip of the wadi of Arnon, and from the city that is in the valley, and as far as Gilead, there was not a city that was too high for us. Yahweh our God gave the whole to our faces. 37 It was only to the land of the sons of Ammon that you did not approach, all the hand of the wadi of Jabbok, and the cities of the hill country, and all Yahweh our God had commanded.

3 1 And we turned and went up the road of the Bashan. And Og, the king of the Bashan, came out against us, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei. 2 And Yahweh said to me, 'You shall not fear him; for I have given him and all his people and his land into your hand. And you will do to him as you did to Sihon, king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon.'

3 And Yahweh our God also gave Og, the king of Bashan, and all his people into our hands. And we struck him down until not a survivor of his remained. 4 And we captured all his cities at that time. There was not a city of 60 cities that we did not take from them, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 5 All these were inaccessible cities with high walls and gates and bars, besides very many unwalled villages. 6 And we devoted them, as we did to Sihon, king of Heshbon, devoting every city, men, the women, and the children. 7 But all the cattle and the spoil of the cities we plundered for ourselves.

8 And we took at that time the land from the hand of the two kings of the Amorites who were across the Jordan, from the wadi of Arnon to Mount Hermon" 9 (the Sidonians call Hermon Sirion, and the Amorites call it Senir), 10 "all the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, as far as Salekah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan."
11 (For only Og, king of Bashan, had remained from the remnant of the Raphaites. Behold, his couch was a couch of iron. Is it not in Rabbah, of the sons of Ammon? It was nine cubits long and four cubits wide, by the cubit of man.)

12 "And we took in possession this land at that time, from Aroer, that is by the wadi of Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead, and its cities, I gave to the Reubenites and to the Gadites. 13 And the rest of Gilead and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to half of the tribe of Manasseh." (All the region of Argob, to all Bashan. The same is called the land of the Raphaites. 14 Jair, son of Manasseh, took all the region of Argob as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites. And he called it, Bashan, by his name, Havvoth Jair, to this day.)

15 “And to Machir I gave Gilead. 16 And to the Reubenites and to the Gadites I gave
from Gilead and as far as the wadi of Arnon, the middle of the wadi as a border, and as far
as the wadi of Jabbok, the border of the sons of Ammon, 17 and the Arabah, and the Jordan
as a border, from Chinnereth and to the Sea of the Arabah” (the Salt Sea) “under the slopes
of the Pisgah eastward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, ‘Yahweh your God has given to you this
land to possess it. The girded ones, all sons of bravery, will cross over to the faces of your
brothers, the sons of Israel. 19 Only your women and your children, and your cattle (I
know that you have much cattle), will stay in your cities that I have given to you 20 until
Yahweh causes your brothers, as you, to have rest. And they will possess, they also, the
land that Yahweh your God is giving to them across the Jordan. And you will return, every
man, to his inheritance that I have given to you.’

21 And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, ‘Your eyes have seen all that Yahweh
your God has done to these two kings. Thus Yahweh will do to all the kingdoms that you
will be passing through there. 22 Do not fear them, for Yahweh your God, he, he is the one
fighting for you.’

23 And I sought compassion from Yahweh at that time, saying, 24 ‘My Lord Yahweh,
you, you have begun to show your servant your greatness and your strong hand. What god
is in heaven or on earth that does works as your works and as your mighty deeds? 25 Let
me cross, please, and see the good land that is across the Jordan, that good hill country, and
Lebanon.’

26 But Yahweh was angry with me because of you, and he did not listen to me. And
Yahweh said to me, ‘Enough for you—you shall not continue speaking to me again on this
matter. 27 Go up the head of Pisgah and lift up your eyes westward and northward and
southward and eastward. And look with your eyes, for you will not cross this Jordan.
28 And instruct Joshua and encourage him and strengthen him, for he, he will cross over to
the faces of this people, and he, he will cause them to inherit the land that you will see.’

29 And we stayed in the valley opposite Beth Peor.

4 1 And now, Israel, listen to the statutes and to the ordinances that I will teach you to
do so that you will live and go in and possess the land that Yahweh, the God of your

fathers, is giving to you. 2 Do not add onto the word that I command you, and do not take from them, keeping the commandments of Yahweh your God that I am commanding you.

3 Your eyes have seen what Yahweh did in Baal Peor; for all the men who walked after the Baal of Peor, Yahweh your God has destroyed them from your midst. 4 And you who clung to Yahweh your God are alive, all of you, today.

5 Look, I have taught you statutes and ordinances, as Yahweh my God had commanded me, to do so in the midst of the land which you are going into to possess it. 6 And you shall keep and do them, for it is your wisdom and your understanding in the eyes of the peoples who will hear all these statutes and may say, 'Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.' 7 For which great nation is there that has a god near to it, as Yahweh our God is whenever we call on him? 8 And, which great nation is there that has statutes and ordinances as righteous as all this law that I am giving to your faces today?

9 Only guard yourself and guard your soul strongly, lest you forget the things which your eyes have seen, and lest they retreat from your heart all the days of your life. But make them known to your sons and to the sons of your sons. 10 The day that you stood to the face of Yahweh your God at Horeb, when Yahweh said to me, 'Assemble for me the people, and I will make them hear my words, that they will learn to fear me all the days that they live on the earth and may teach their sons.' 11 And you approached and stood under the mountain. And the mountain burned with fire to the heart of the heavens, with darkness, cloud, and gloom. 12 And Yahweh spoke to you from the midst of the fire. You heard the sound of the words, and you saw no form, only a voice. 13 And he declared to you his covenant that he commanded you to do, the Ten Words. And he wrote them on two tablets of stone. 14 And Yahweh commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments for your doing of them in the land which you are going over to possess it.

15 And strongly guard your souls, for you did not see any form on the day Yahweh spoke to you at Horeb from the midst of the fire, 16 lest you act corruptly, and make for yourselves an idol of the form of any image, a likeness of male or female, 17 a likeness of any animal that is on the earth, a likeness of any winged bird that flies in the heavens, 18 a likeness of any creeping thing on the ground, a likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth. 19 And lest you lift up your eyes to the heavens and see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the multitude of the heavens, and be seduced and bow down to them

and serve them, those which Yahweh your God has allotted for all the peoples under all the heavens. **20** And Yahweh has taken you and brought you out of the furnace of iron, from Egypt, to be a people of his inheritance, as this day.

21 And Yahweh was angry with me on account of your words. And he swore I would not cross the Jordan, and I would not go in to the good land that Yahweh your God is giving to you as an inheritance. **22** But I will die in this land. I will not cross the Jordan, but you will cross over and possess that good land. **23** Guard yourselves, lest you forget the covenant of Yahweh your God, which he cut with you, and make for yourselves an idol in a form of anything that Yahweh your God has commanded you. **24** For Yahweh your God is a devouring fire, he is a jealous God.

25 If you beget sons, and sons of sons, and you grow old in the land, and you act corruptly and make an idol in a form of anything, and do evil in the eyes of Yahweh your God, to cause him to be angry, **26** I will make the heavens and the earth witness against you today, that perishing, you will perish quickly from the land to which you are going over the Jordan to possess it. You will not prolong your days on it, but being destroyed, you will be destroyed. **27** And Yahweh will scatter you among the peoples, and you will be left men of small number in the nations, where Yahweh will drive you there. **28** And there you will serve gods, the work of the hands of man, wood and stone, which do not see and do not hear and do not eat and do not smell. **29** And from there you will search for Yahweh your God, and you will find him when you seek him with all your heart and with all your soul. **30** When there is trouble for you, and you find all these things in the later days, then you will return to Yahweh your God and listen to his voice. **31** For Yahweh your God is a merciful God; he will not fail you, and he will not destroy you, and he will not forget the covenant of your fathers that he swore to them.

32 But ask, please, about previous days, which were to your face, since the day that God created man on the earth, and from one end of the heavens and to the other end of the heavens, whether there has been a great thing as this, or anything like it been heard. **33** Did a people hear the voice of God speaking from the midst of the fire, as you, you have heard, and live? **34** Or has God attempted to go and take for himself a nation from the midst of another nation, by trials, by signs and by wonders and by war and by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm and by great terrors, as everything that Yahweh your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 You, you have been shown, to know that Yahweh, he is God; there is no other
besides him. **36** From the heavens he caused you to hear his voice, to instruct you. And on
the earth he caused you to see his great fire, and you heard his words from the midst of the
fire. **37** And because he loved your fathers, then he chose his seed after him and brought
you out from Egypt with his face, with his great power **38** to drive out from your faces
nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give to you their land as an
inheritance, as this day.

39 And you shall know today, and you shall return it to your heart, that Yahweh, he is
God in the heavens above and on the earth beneath. There is none else. **40** And you shall
keep his statutes and his commandments that I command you today, that it will go well for
you and for your sons after you, and so that you may prolong your days in the land that
Yahweh your God is giving to you all of the days."

41 Then Moses selected three cities on the side of the Jordan toward the rising of the
sun, **42** for a manslayer to flee there, who killed his neighbor without knowing and he did
not hate him previously before; and he shall flee to one of these cities, and he shall live:
43 Bezer in the wilderness in the land of the plain for the Reubenites, and Ramoth in
Gilead for the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan for the Manassites.

44 And this is the law that Moses placed to the faces of the sons of Israel. **45** These are
the testimonies and the statutes and the judgments that Moses spoke to the sons of Israel
when they came out from Egypt, **46** across the Jordan, in the valley opposite Beth Peor, in
the land of Sihon, king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon, whom Moses and the sons
of Israel had struck down when they came out from Egypt. **47** They took his land as a
possession, and the land of Og, king of Bashan—two kings of the Amorites who were on
the side of the Jordan toward the rising of the sun— **48** from Aroer, that is on the lip of the
wadi of Arnon, and as far as Mount Sion (that is Hermon), **49** and all the Arabah eastward
across the Jordan, to the Sea of the Arabah, under the slopes of the Pisgah.

5 **1** Then Moses called to all Israel and said to them,

"Hear, Israel, the statutes and the ordinances that I will speak in your ears today, and
you shall learn them and be careful to do them. **2** Yahweh our God cut a covenant with us
at Horeb. **3** Yahweh did not cut this covenant with our fathers, but with us, those of us here

today, all who are living. **4** Yahweh spoke with you face to face on the mountain, from the midst of the fire, **5** (I stood between Yahweh and between you at that time, to reveal to you the word of Yahweh. For you were afraid of the face of the fire, and you did not go up the mountain), saying,

6 'I am Yahweh your God, who brought you from the land of Egypt, from the house of slaves.

7 There shall not be for you other gods above my face.

8 Do not make for yourself a carved figure of any likeness that is in heaven above or that is in the earth beneath or that is in the water under the earth. **9** You shall not bow down to them, and you shall not serve them, for I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the sons, and on the third and on the fourth of the haters of me, **10** But I show covenant faithfulness to thousands, to lovers of me and to keepers of my commandments.

11 Do not lift up the name of Yahweh your God with emptiness, for Yahweh will not leave unpunished he who lifts up his name with emptiness.

12 Keeping the Sabbath day to sanctify it, as Yahweh your God commanded you. **13** Six days you may labor and do all your work. **14** But the seventh day is a Sabbath for Yahweh your God. Do not do any work—you or your son or your daughter or your male servant or your female servant or your ox or your donkey or any of your cattle or a foreigner who is within your gates, so that your male servant and your female servant can rest like you. **15** And you shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and Yahweh your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm. Therefore, Yahweh your God has commanded you to observe the Sabbath day.

16 Honor your father and your mother, as Yahweh your God has commanded you, so that your days may lengthen and so that it may go well with you on the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you.

17 Do not murder.

18 And do not commit adultery.

19 And do not steal.

20 And do not testify against your neighbor false testimony.

21 And do not desire the wife of your neighbor, and you shall not covet the house of your neighbor, his field, and his male servant and his female servant, his ox and his donkey and anything that **is** of your neighbor.'

22 These words Yahweh spoke **in** a great voice to all your assembly on the mountain in the midst of the fire, the cloud, and the gloom, and he did not add **more**. And he wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me.

23 And it happened, when you heard the voice in the midst of the darkness, and the mountain was burning with fire, then you approached me—all the heads of your tribes and your elders. **24** And you said, 'Behold, Yahweh our God has shown us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice from the midst of the fire. This day we have seen that God speaks to man, yet he lives. **25** And now, why should we die? For this great fire will consume us if we continue anymore to hear the voice of Yahweh our God, and we will die. **26** For who **is there of** all flesh that has heard the voice of the living God speak from the midst of the fire like us and has lived? **27** You approach and listen to everything that Yahweh our God says and speak to us everything that Yahweh our God says to you, and we will listen and obey.'

28 And Yahweh heard the sound of your words when you spoke to me. And Yahweh said to me, 'I have heard the sound of the words of this people that they spoke to you. All that they have spoken is good. **29** Who will give and have this heart in them, to fear me and keep all my commandments all the days, so that it will be well for them and for their sons forever?

30 Go say to them, "Return yourselves to your tents." **31** But you, stand here by me, and I will tell you all the commandment and the statutes and the ordinances that you will teach them, and they will do in the land that I am giving to them to possess it.'

32 And you shall keep **them**, doing as Yahweh your God has commanded you. Do not turn aside, right or left. **33** In all the ways that Yahweh your God has commanded you, you shall walk so that you might live, and goodness **might be** for you, and you might prolong **your** days in the land that you will possess.

6 [1] And these are the commandments, the statutes, and the ordinances that Yahweh your God has commanded to teach you to do in the land which you are going over to possess it [2] so that you will fear Yahweh your God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments that I am commanding you and your son and the son of your son, all the days of your life, and so that your days will be prolonged. [3] And you shall listen, Israel, and carefully do, that it will go well for you, and that you will greatly multiply, as Yahweh, the God of your fathers spoke to you, in a land flowing with milk and honey.

[4] Hear, Israel: Yahweh is our God; Yahweh is one. [5] And you shall love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength. [6] And these words that I am commanding you today will be on your heart. [7] And you shall diligently teach them to your sons and speak about them when you sit in your house and when you walk on the road and when you lie down and when you get up. [8] And you shall tie them as a sign on your hand. And they will be as frontlets between your eyes. [9] And you shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates.

[10] And it will happen that Yahweh your God will bring you into the land that he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give to you, with large and good cities that you did not build, [11] and houses full of every good thing that you did not gather, and hewn cisterns that you did not dig, vineyards and olive trees that you did not plant. And you will eat and be satisfied. [12] Guard yourselves, lest you forget Yahweh who brought you out from the land of Egypt, from the house of slaves.

[13] Yahweh your God you shall fear and him you shall serve and by his name you shall swear. [14] Do not go after other gods, the gods of the peoples who surround you, [15] for Yahweh your God in your midst is a jealous God, lest the nose of Yahweh your God burn against you, and he destroy you from the face of the earth.

[16] Do not test Yahweh your God as you tested him at Massah. [17] Keeping, you shall keep the commandments of Yahweh your God and his testimonies and his statutes that he has commanded you. [18] And you shall do the right and the good in the eyes of Yahweh, so that it may be well for you, and you may go in and possess the good land that Yahweh swore to your fathers, [19] to thrust away all your enemies from your faces, as Yahweh has spoken.

20 When your son asks you tomorrow, saying, ‘What the testimonies and the statutes and the ordinances that Yahweh our God commanded you?’ **21** Then you shall say to your son, ‘We were slaves of Pharaoh in Egypt. And Yahweh brought us out from Egypt with a mighty hand. **22** And Yahweh gave signs and wonders, great and terrible, on Egypt, on Pharaoh, and on all his house, before our eyes. **23** And he brought us out from there in order to bring us in, to give to us the land that he swore to our fathers. **24** And Yahweh commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear Yahweh our God for good to us all of the days, to keep us alive as this day. **25** And it will be righteousness to us, if we keep doing all these commandments to the face of Yahweh our God, as he has commanded us.’

7 **1** When Yahweh your God brings you into the land which you are going to there to possess it, then he will drive out many nations from your face, the Hittites and the Girgashites and the Amorites and the Canaanites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than you, **2** and Yahweh your God will give them to your face, and you shall strike them down, devoting, you shall devote them. Do not cut with them a covenant, and do not show them favor. **3** And do not arrange marriages with them. Do not give your daughter to his son, and you shall not take his daughter for your son. **4** For they will turn away your son from after me, and they will serve other gods. And the nose of Yahweh will burn against you, and he will destroy you quickly. **5** Thus you shall do to them: You shall break down their altars and smash their pillars and cut their Asherah poles to pieces and burn their idols in the fire.

6 For you are a sacred nation for Yahweh your God. Yahweh your God has chosen you to be a people for his possession, above all the peoples that are on the face of the earth.

7 Yahweh loved you and chose you, not that you were more numerous over all the nations, for you were the fewest of all the peoples, **8** but Yahweh loves you, and he kept the oath that he had sworn to your fathers. Yahweh has brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you from the house of slaves, from the hand of Pharaoh, king of Egypt. **9** And you shall know that Yahweh your God, he is God, the faithful God, who keeps covenants and faithfulness for a thousand generations with those who love him and keep his commandments, **10** and he repays those who hate him to his face, to destroy him. He will not delay with him who hates him; he will repay him to his face.

11 And you shall keep the commandments and the statutes and the ordinances that I command you today, to do them. **12** And it will be, on account of you listening to these ordinances and keeping and doing them, then Yahweh your God will keep for you the covenant and the faithfulness that he swore to your fathers. **13** And he will love you and bless you and multiply you. And he will bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your ground, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your cattle and the young of your flocks, on the land that he swore to your fathers to give to you. **14** You will be blessed more than all the peoples. There will not be a barren male or a barren female among you or among your cattle. **15** And Yahweh will take away from you all sickness. And all of the evil diseases of Egypt that you have known, he will not put them on you, and he will set them on all those who hate you. **16** And you shall consume all the peoples whom Yahweh your God will give to you; your eye shall not pity them. And do not serve their gods, for it will be a snare for you.

17 If you say in your heart, 'These nations are more numerous than I; how can I dispossess them?'— **18** do not be afraid of them. Remembering, you shall remember what Yahweh your God did to Pharaoh and to all Egypt, **19** the great trials that your eyes saw, and the signs and the wonders and the mighty hand and the outstretched arm by which Yahweh your God brought you out. Thus Yahweh your God will do to all the peoples of whom you are afraid of their faces. **20** And also, Yahweh your God will send the hornet against them until those who are left and who hide themselves perish from your face. **21** Do not be frightened from their faces, for Yahweh your God is among you, a great and fearsome God. **22** And Yahweh your God will drive out those nations from your face little by little. You will not be able to finish them quickly, lest the animals of the field multiply against you. **23** And Yahweh your God will give them to your faces. And he will confuse them with great confusion, until they are destroyed. **24** And he will give their kings into your hand, and you will cause their name to perish from under the heavens. No man will stand against your face, until you have destroyed them. **25** You shall burn idols of their gods in fire, do not covet silver and gold on them and take it for yourself, lest you become trapped by it, for it is an abomination to Yahweh your God. **26** And do not bring an abomination to your house and you become a devoted thing like it. Detesting, you shall detest it, and abhorring, you shall abhor it, for it is a devoted thing.

8 **1** You shall keep doing all the commands that I am commanding you today so that you may live and multiply and go in and possess the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers. **2** And you shall remember all the way that Yahweh your God has led you these 40 years in the wilderness so that he might humble you, to test you to know what **was** in your heart, if you would keep his commandments **or** not. **3** And he humbled you and caused you to hunger and fed you manna, which you had not known and your fathers had not known, so that he might make you know that man does not live upon bread alone, but upon everything coming out of the mouth of Yahweh the man lives. **4** Your clothing did not wear out from upon you, and your feet did not swell up these 40 years. **5** And you shall know with your heart that, as a man instructs his son, Yahweh your God instructs you.

6 And you shall keep the commandments of Yahweh your God, to walk in his ways and to fear him. **7** For Yahweh your God is bringing you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, fountains, and springs coming out in valleys and in hills; **8** a land of wheat and barley and vines and fig trees and pomegranates, a land of olive oil and honey; **9** a land where you will eat bread in it not with poverty, you will not lack anything in it; a land where its stones **are** iron, and from the hills you may dig copper. **10** And you will eat and be full, and you will bless Yahweh your God for the good land that he has given to you.

11 Guard yourself, lest you forget Yahweh your God by failing to keep his commandments and his ordinances and his statutes that I am commanding you today, **12** lest you eat and are satisfied, and you build good houses and live **in them**, **13** and your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and gold multiply for you, and all that you have multiplies, **14** and your heart is lifted up and you forget Yahweh your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt, from the house of slaves. **15** He led you in the great and terrible wilderness, fiery serpent and scorpion and thirsty ground where there was no water, he brought out water for you from the rock of flint. **16** He fed you manna in the wilderness that your fathers had not known so that he might humble you and so that he might test you, to do you good in your end. **17** And you will say in your heart, 'My power and the might of my hand made for me this wealth.' **18** And you shall remember Yahweh your God, for he is the one who gives to you power to make wealth so that he may establish his covenant that he swore to your fathers, as this day.

19 And it will happen, if forgetting, you forget Yahweh your God and walk after other gods and serve them and bow down to them, I testify against you today that perishing, you will perish. 20 Like the nations that Yahweh is causing to perish from your faces, thus you will perish, because you would not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God.

9 1 Hear, Israel! You are crossing the Jordan today to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than you, with cities great and fortified to the heavens, 2 a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakites, whom you, you know, and you, you have heard, 'Who can stand to the faces of the sons of Anak?' 3 And you shall know today that Yahweh your God, he is the one who goes over to your face, a devouring fire; he, he will destroy them, and he, he will subdue them to your face. And you will drive them out and exterminate them quickly, as Yahweh has spoken to you.

4 You shall not say in your heart, when Yahweh your God has thrust them out from to your face, saying, 'In my righteousness Yahweh has brought me in to possess this land,' but in the wickedness of these nations, Yahweh is driving them out from your face. 5 Not in your righteousness or in the uprightness of your heart are you going in to possess their land, but in the wickedness of these nations, Yahweh your God is driving them out from your face, and so that Yahweh may establish the word that he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 6 And you shall know that not in your righteousness is Yahweh your God giving to you this good land to possess, for you are a people stiff of neck.

7 Remember, you shall not forget how you provoked Yahweh your God to anger in the wilderness; from the day that you went out from the land of Egypt until you came to this place, you have been rebellious against Yahweh. 8 And at Horeb you provoked Yahweh to anger, and Yahweh was angry with you to destroy you. 9 When I went up to the mountain to take the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant that Yahweh cut with you, and I stayed on the mountain 40 days and 40 nights, bread I did not eat and water I did not drink. 10 And Yahweh gave to me the two tablets of stone written with the finger of God. And on them was according to all the words that Yahweh spoke with you on the mountain from the midst of the fire on the day of the assembly.

11 And it happened, at the end of 40 days and 40 nights, Yahweh gave to me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant. 12 And Yahweh said to me, 'Get up, go down quickly from here, for your people, whom you brought out from Egypt, have become

corrupted. They have quickly turned aside from the path that I commanded them. They have made for themselves a cast figure.' 13 And Yahweh said to me, saying, 'I have seen this people, and behold, it is a people stiff of neck. 14 Release from me, and I will destroy them and wipe out their name from under the heavens, and I will make you a nation mightier and greater than they.'

15 And I turned and came down from the mountain, and the mountain was burning with the fire. And the two tablets of the covenant were in my two hands. 16 And I looked, and behold, you had sinned against Yahweh your God. You had made for yourselves a cast-image calf. You had quickly turned aside from the path that Yahweh had commanded you. 17 And I seized the two tablets and threw them out of my two hands. And I broke them before your eyes.

18 And I prostrated myself to the face of Yahweh as before, 40 days and 40 nights. Bread I did not eat and water I did not drink, because of all your sin that you had committed, in doing evil in the eyes of Yahweh, to provoke him to anger. 19 For I was afraid from the face of the nose and the heat with which Yahweh was angry against you to destroy you. And Yahweh listened to me also that time. 20 And Yahweh was very angry against Aaron, to destroy him. And I interceded also for the sake of Aaron at that time. 21 And I took your sin, the calf that you had made, and burned it in the fire and crushed it and ground well, until crushed to dust. And I threw its dust into the stream coming down from the mountain.

22 And at Taberah and at Massah and at Kibroth Hattaavah, you were provoking Yahweh to anger, 23 and when Yahweh sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, 'Go up and take possession of the land that I have given to you,' and you rebelled against the mouth of Yahweh your God, and you did not believe him, and you did not listen to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against Yahweh from the day I knew you.

25 And I prostrated myself to the face of Yahweh 40 days and 40 nights, and I prostrated myself because Yahweh had said to destroy you. 26 And I prayed to Yahweh and said, 'My Lord Yahweh, do not destroy your people and your inheritance whom you have redeemed through your greatness, which you have brought out from Egypt with a mighty hand. 27 Remember your servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Do not turn to the stiffness of this people and to their wickedness and to their sin, 28 lest the land where you brought

us out from should say, “From Yahweh not being able to bring them into the land that he spoke to them, or from his hatred of them he has brought them out to kill them in the wilderness.” 29 And they are your people and your inheritance, whom you brought out by your great power and by your outstretched arm.’

10 1 At that time Yahweh said to me, ‘Carve for yourself two tablets of stone like the first, and come up to me on the mountain, and make for yourself a box of wood. 2 And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets that you broke, and you will put them in the box.’

3 And I made a box of acacia wood, and I carved two tablets of stone like the first, and I went up the mountain, and the two tablets were in my hand. 4 And he wrote on the tablets, like the first writing, the Ten Words which Yahweh had spoken to you on the mountain from the midst of the fire on the day of the assembly. And Yahweh gave them to me. 5 And I turned and descended from the mountain and put the tablets in the box that I had made. And there they are, as Yahweh commanded me.”

6 (And the sons of Israel journeyed from Beeroth Bene Jaakan to Moserah. There Aaron died, and there he was buried. And Eleazar, his son, was priest in his place. 7 From there they journeyed to Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of streams of water. 8 At that time Yahweh separated the tribe of Levi to carry the box of the covenant of Yahweh, to stand to the face of Yahweh to serve him, and to bless in his name, until this day. 9 Therefore, Levi has no portion nor inheritance with his brothers. Yahweh, he is his inheritance, as Yahweh your God spoke to him.)

10 “And I, I stood on the mountain as the first days, 40 days and 40 nights. And Yahweh listened to me that time also. Yahweh was not willing to destroy you. 11 And Yahweh said to me, ‘Get up, go on your journey to the faces of the people. And they will go in and possess the land that I swore to their fathers to give to them.’

12 And now, Israel, what does Yahweh your God ask from you except to fear Yahweh your God, to walk in all his paths and to love him and to worship Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul, 13 to keep the commandments of Yahweh and his statutes, which I am commanding you today for your good?

14 Behold, to Yahweh your God belong the heavens and the heaven of heavens, the earth, and all that is in it. 15 Only Yahweh took pleasure in your fathers to love them, and he chose you, their seed, after them, from all of the peoples, as this day. 16 And you shall circumcise the foreskin of your hearts, and do not stiffen your necks anymore. 17 For Yahweh your God is the God of gods and the Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty one and the fearsome one, who does not lift up a face and does not take a bribe. 18 He makes a judgment for the fatherless and widow, and he loves a foreigner, giving to him bread and clothing. 19 And you shall love the foreigner, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt. 20 Yahweh your God you shall fear, him you shall serve, and to him you shall cling, and by his name you shall swear. 21 He is your praise, and he is your God, who has done for you these great and fearsome things, which your eyes have seen. 22 Your fathers went down into Egypt as 70 souls. And now, Yahweh your God has made you like the stars of the heavens in number.

11 1 And you shall love Yahweh your God and keep his charge and his statutes and his ordinances and his commandments all of the days. 2 And know today that it was not your sons, who have not known and who have not seen the discipline of Yahweh your God—his greatness, his mighty hand, and his outstretched arm, 3 and his signs and his deeds that he did in the midst of Egypt to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and to all his land, 4 and what he did to the army of Egypt, to its horses and to its chariots, how he caused the water of the Sea of Reeds to flow over their faces in their pursuit after you, and Yahweh has destroyed them to this day, 5 and what he did for you in the wilderness until you came to this place, 6 and what he had done to Dathan and to Abiram, the sons of Eliab, son of Reuben, how the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up and their houses and their tents and every living thing that was in their steps, in the midst of all Israel— 7 but your eyes have seen all the great work of Yahweh that he did.

8 And you shall keep all the commandments that I am commanding you today so that you may be strong and go in and possess the land to which you are going over to possess it 9 and so that you may prolong days in the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers to give to them and to their seed, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10 For the land, where you are going in to possess, is not like the land of Egypt, from where you came, where you sowed your seed and watered with your foot, as for a garden of herbs. 11 And the land which you are going over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, drinks water of the rain

of the heavens, [12] a land where Yahweh your God cares for it. The eyes of Yahweh your God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year and to the end of the year.

[13] And it will happen, if listening, you will listen to my commandments that I am commanding you today, to love Yahweh your God and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, [14] then, 'I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, and you will gather your grain and your new wine and your oil. [15] And I will give grass in your fields for your cattle, and you will eat and be satisfied.'

[16] Guard yourselves, lest your heart be deceived, and you turn aside and serve other gods and bow down to them. [17] And the nose of Yahweh will burn against you. And he will restrain the heavens and there will be no rain, and the land will not give its fruit, and you will perish quickly from off the good land that Yahweh is giving to you.

[18] And you shall place these words of mine on your heart and on your soul, and you shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they will be as frontlets between your eyes. [19] And you shall teach them to your sons, speaking about them when you sit in your house and when you walk on the road and when you lie down and when you get up. [20] And you shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates, [21] so that your days and the days of your sons will be multiplied in the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers to give to them as the days of the heavens over the earth.

[22] For if keeping, you will keep all these commandments that I am commanding you to do them, to love Yahweh your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cling to him, [23] then Yahweh will drive out all these nations from to your faces, and you will dispossess nations larger and mightier than yourselves. [24] Every place where the sole of your foot will tread upon will be yours; from the wilderness to Lebanon, from the river, the Euphrates River, and to the western sea will be your border. [25] No man will be able to stand from your faces. Yahweh your God will give the fear of you and the terror of you upon the face of all the land that you tread on, as he has spoken to you.

[26] Look, I am giving to your faces today a blessing and a curse: [27] the blessing, if you listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God that I command you today, [28] and the curse, if you do not listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God and turn aside from the way that I command you today, to go after other gods that you have not known. [29] And it will happen, when Yahweh your God brings you into the land which you are going in to

possess it, that you will set the blessing on Mount Gerizim and the curse on Mount Ebal. **30** Are they not across the Jordan, following the road of the sun setting, in the land of the Canaanites who live in the Arabah, opposite Gilgal, beside the oaks of Moreh? **31** For you are crossing over the Jordan to go in to possess the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you, and you will possess it and live in it. **32** And you will keep doing all the statutes and the ordinances that I set to your faces today.

12 **1** These are the statutes and the ordinances that you shall keep doing in the land that Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has given to you to possess it, all the days that you live on the earth. **2** Destroying, you shall destroy all the places that the nations that you shall dispossess them served their gods there, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every green tree. **3** And you shall break down their altars and shatter their stone pillars and burn their Asherah in the fire. And you shall cut down the carved figures of their gods and destroy their name out of that place.

4 You shall not do thus to Yahweh your God. **5** But to the place that Yahweh your God will choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, you shall search for his dwelling, and there you shall go. **6** And there you shall bring your burnt offerings and your sacrifices and your tithes and the contribution of your hand and your offerings for vows and your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks. **7** And there you shall eat to the face of Yahweh your God and rejoice in all the sending out of your hand, you and your households, where Yahweh your God has blessed you.

8 You shall not do as everything that we are doing here today, every man doing whatever is right in his eyes; **9** for until now you have not come to the rest and to the inheritance that Yahweh your God is giving to you. **10** And you will cross the Jordan and live in the land that Yahweh your God is causing you to inherit, and he will cause you to rest from all your surrounding enemies, and you will live safely.

11 And it will be that the place that Yahweh your God will choose to make his name stay there, there you will bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the contribution of your hand and all your choice offerings for vows that you will vow to Yahweh. **12** And you will rejoice to the face of Yahweh your God—you and your sons and your daughters and your male servants and your female servants and the Levites who are within your gate, because he has no portion nor

inheritance among you. 13 Watch yourself lest you offer your burnt offerings at every place that you see; 14 except at the place that Yahweh will choose in one of your tribes, there you will offer your burnt offerings, and there you will do everything that I command you.

15 Only, you may kill and eat animals within all your gates, in all the desire of your soul, according to the blessing of Yahweh your God that he has given to you; the unclean and the clean may eat it, such as the gazelle and the deer. 16 Only you shall not eat the blood; you shall pour it on the earth like water. 17 You are not allowed to eat within your gates from the tithe of your grain and your new wine and your oil and the firstborn of your herd or flock, and any of your vows that you vow and your freewill offerings and the contribution of your hand. 18 But you shall eat them to the face of Yahweh your God in the place that which Yahweh your God will choose—you and your son and your daughter and your male servant and your female servant and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice to the face of Yahweh your God in all the sending out of your hand. 19 Watch yourself lest you forsake the Levite all your days on your land.

20 When Yahweh your God broadens your borders, as he has spoken to you, and you say, 'I will eat meat,' due to the desire of your soul to eat meat, you may eat meat in all the desire of your soul. 21 If the place that Yahweh your God chooses to put his name there is too far from you, then you may sacrifice from your herd and from your flock that Yahweh has given to you, as I have commanded you; and you may eat within your gates, in all the desire of your soul. 22 Surely as the gazelle and the deer are eaten, so you will eat it; the unclean and the clean alike may eat it. 23 Only be strong, do not eat the blood, for the blood is the life, and do not eat the life with the meat. 24 Do not eat it; you shall pour it out on the earth like water. 25 Do not eat it, so that it may go well for you and for your sons after you, when you will do right in the eyes of Yahweh.

26 But your sacred things that you have and your vow offerings, you shall take and go to the place that Yahweh will choose. 27 And you shall make your burnt offerings, the meat and the blood, on the altar of Yahweh your God; and the blood of your sacrifices shall be poured out on the altar of Yahweh your God, and you shall eat the meat. 28 Keep and listen to all these words that I command you so that it may go well for you and for your sons after you until forever, when you do the good and the right in the eyes of Yahweh your God.

29 When Yahweh your God cuts off the nations from your face, when you go in there to dispossess them, and you dispossess them and live in their land, 30 watch yourself, lest you become trapped after them, after they are destroyed from your face, and lest you inquire for their gods, saying, 'How do these nations serve their gods? And thus I also will do.' 31 Do not do thus to Yahweh your God, for every abomination to Yahweh, which he hates, they have done for their gods; for they even burn their sons and their daughters in the fire for their gods.

32 Every word that I command you, keep doing it. Do not add on it and do not take away from it.[1]

13 1 If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises from among you, and he gives to you a sign or a wonder, 2 and the sign or the wonder comes about, which he spoke to you, saying, 'Let us go after other gods' (which you have not known) 'and let us worship them,' 3 do not listen to the words of that prophet or to that dreamer of dreams; for Yahweh your God is testing you to know whether you love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul. 4 You shall walk after Yahweh your God and honor him and keep his commandments and listen to his voice, and you shall serve him and cling to him.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death because he has spoken rebellion against Yahweh your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt, and who redeemed you from the house of slaves, to drive you out from the way in which Yahweh your God commanded you to walk. And you shall remove the evil from among you. 6 If your brother, the son of your mother or your son or your daughter or the wife of your bosom or your friend who is like your life, secretly entices you, saying, 'Let us go and serve other gods' (that you have not known, you nor your fathers, 7 from the gods of the peoples that surround you, near to you or far from you, from one end of the earth and to the other end of the earth) 8 do not yield to him and do not listen to him, and your eye shall not pity him, and do not spare nor hide him. 9 Instead, killing, you shall kill him. Your hand shall be the first on him to put him to death, and afterwards, the hand of all the people. 10 And you shall stone him to death with stones because he seeks to drive you away from Yahweh your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt, from the house of slaves. 11 And all Israel will hear and fear and will not continue to do as the things of this wickedness among you.

12 If you hear in one of your cities that Yahweh your God gives to you to live there,
saying, 13 'Men, sons of wickedness, have gone out from among you and have driven out
the inhabitants of their city saying, "Let us go and serve other gods that you have not
known,"' 14 and you shall investigate and search out and ask thoroughly, and behold, the
matter is an established truth, this abomination has been done in your midst, 15 striking,
you shall strike the dwellers of that city to the mouth of the sword, devoting it and all who
are in it and its livestock to the mouth of the sword. 16 And you shall gather all the spoil to
the middle of its street and burn the city in fire, and all its spoil completely, for Yahweh
your God. And it shall be a heap forever; it shall not be built again. 17 And in your hand
you shall not cling to anything from the devoted thing, so that Yahweh will turn from the
burning of his nose and give to you compassion and have compassion on you and make you
increase, as he has sworn to your fathers, 18 when you listen to the voice of Yahweh your
God, to keep all his commandments that I am commanding you today, to do right in the
eyes of Yahweh your God.

14 1 You are the sons of Yahweh your God. Do not cut yourselves, and do not make a
baldness between your eyes for the dead, 2 for you are a nation set apart for Yahweh your
God, and Yahweh has chosen you to be a people for his possession, over all the peoples that
are on the face of the earth.

3 Do not eat any abominable thing. 4 These are the animals that you may eat: the ox,
the sheep from the flock and the goat from the flock, 5 the deer and the gazelle and the
roebuck and the wild goat and ibex and the antelope and the mountain sheep. 6 And you
may eat any animal among the animals parting the hoof or with a cleft splitting into two
hooves, chewing the cud. 7 Despite this, from chewers of the cud and from splitters of the
hoof, the cloven-footed, you must not eat: the camel and the rabbit and the rock badger,
because they cause the cud to go up and do not part the hoof, they are unclean to you.
8 And the pig, because he parts the hoof and chews not the cud, he is unclean to you. From
their meat do not eat, and do not touch their carcasses.

9 You may eat this from all that is in the water, all that has fins and scales you may eat.
10 And all that does not have fins and scales you must not eat; it is unclean to you.

---

1. In some ancient versions, this verse is placed at the beginning of chapter 13.

11 All clean birds you may eat. **12** And this is what you must not eat from them: the eagle, and the large vulture, and the black vulture, **13** the red kite[2], and the falcon, and the kite according to its kind, **14** and any raven[3] according to its kind, **15** and the ostrich, and the owl, and the gull, and the hawk according to its kind, **16** the little owl, and the great owl, and the white owl, **17** and the pelican, and the carrion vulture, and the cormorant, **18** and the stork, and the heron according to its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

19 And all winged, swarming things are unclean to you; they must not be eaten. **20** You may eat all clean flying things.

21 You must not eat anything dying of itself; you may give it to the sojourner who is within your gates, and he may eat it or sell to a foreigner. For you are a nation sanctified to Yahweh your God.

You must not boil a young goat in the milk of its mother.

22 Tithing, you shall tithe all the produce of your seed that comes out of the field year after year. **23** And you shall eat to the face of Yahweh your God, in the place that he will choose to make his name stay there, the tithe of your grain, your new wine, and your oil and the firstborn of your herd and your flock, so that you will learn to honor Yahweh your God all the days. **24** And if the journey is too long for you, that you are not able to carry it (because the place that Yahweh your God will choose to put his name there is too far from you), when Yahweh your God blesses you, **25** then you may give it in silver, and bind the silver in your hand, and go to the place that Yahweh your God will choose it. **26** And give the money for anything that your soul desires, for oxen or for sheep or for wine or for strong drink or for anything that your soul desires, and you shall eat there to the face of Yahweh your God, and you shall rejoice, you and your household. **27** And the Levite who is within your gates, do not forsake him, for he has no portion nor inheritance with you.

28 At the end of every three years you shall bring out all the tithe of your produce in that year, and you shall deposit it within your gates; **29** and the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the foreigner and the fatherless and the widow who are within your gates, will come and eat and be satisfied so that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the work of your hand that you do.

15 [1] At the end of seven years, you shall make a remission. [2] And this is the word of the remission: Every owner of debt shall release his hand that he has loaned to his neighbor; he shall not oppress his neighbor and his brother, because the remission of Yahweh has been proclaimed. [3] You may collect from a foreigner, and what is yours with your brother your hand shall release. [4] However, there should be no poor among you (for blessing, Yahweh will bless you in the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you as an inheritance, to possess it), [5] if only listening, you listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep doing all these commandments that I am commanding you today. [6] For Yahweh your God will bless you, as he spoke to you; you will lend to many nations, and you, you will not borrow, and you will rule over many nations, and they will not rule over you.

[7] If there is poor among you, from one of your brothers, within one of your gates in your land that Yahweh your God is giving to you, do not harden your heart, and do not shut your hand from your poor brother, [8] but opening, you shall open your hand to him and lending, you shall lend him enough for his need that he has need. [9] Watch yourselves, lest there be a wicked matter in your heart, saying, 'The seventh year, the year of remission, is near,' and you do wrong in your eyes against your poor brother and do not give to him, and he calls out to Yahweh about you, and it would be sin for you. [10] Giving, you shall give to him, and your heart shall not do evil in your giving to him, because of this matter Yahweh your God will bless you in all your work and in all the sending out of your hand. [11] For the poor will not cease to be among the land; therefore I command you, saying, 'Opening, you shall open your hand to your brother, to your needy, and to your poor in your land.'

[12] If your brother, a Hebrew man or a Hebrew woman, is sold to you and serves you six years, then in the seventh year you must send him out free from you. [13] And when you send him out free from you, you must not send him emptily. [14] Providing, you shall liberally provide for him from your flock and from your threshing floor and from your winepress. As Yahweh your God has blessed you, you shall give to him. [15] And you must remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and Yahweh your God redeemed you; therefore I am commanding you today this matter.

[16] And it will be, if he says to you, 'I will not go from you,' because he loves you and your house, because it is good for him to be with you, [17] then you shall take an awl and put

---

2. Some ancient manuscripts omit this occurrence of *kite.*

it through his ear and to the door, and he shall be your slave forever. And also you shall do thus to your female slave.

18 It must not seem difficult in your eyes when you send him out free from you, for double the wage of a hired man he has served you six years. And Yahweh your God will bless you in all that you do.

19 All the firstborn that are born in your herd and your flock, you shall sanctify the males to Yahweh your God. You shall not work with the firstborn of your herd, and you shall not shear the firstborn of your flock. 20 You must eat it year by year to the face of Yahweh your God in the place that Yahweh will choose, you and your house. 21 And if it has on it a blemish (lame or blind, any severe blemish), you must not sacrifice it to Yahweh your God. 22 You shall eat it within your gates, the unclean and the clean alike, as a gazelle or a deer. 23 Only you shall not eat its blood; you shall pour it on the ground like water.

16 1 Keeping the month of Aviv, and you shall make the Passover to Yahweh your God, for in the month of Aviv, Yahweh your God brought you out from Egypt by night. 2 And you shall sacrifice the Passover to Yahweh your God, the flock and the herd, in the place that Yahweh will choose to make his name stay there. 3 You shall not eat with it leavened bread, seven days you shall eat unleavened bread on it, the bread of affliction, for you came out from the land of Egypt in haste. Thus, you will remember the day of your exit from the land of Egypt all the days of your life. 4 And no yeast shall be seen among you in all your borders seven days, and nothing from the meat that you sacrifice in the evening on the first day shall remain until the morning.

5 You may not sacrifice the Passover within any of your gates that Yahweh your God is giving to you. 6 Instead, at the place that Yahweh your God will choose to make his name stay there, you shall sacrifice the Passover in the evening at the going down of the sun, at the appointed time of your exit from Egypt. 7 And you shall cook and eat in the place which Yahweh your God will choose it, and in the morning you shall turn and go to your tents. 8 Six days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day is a festive assembly for Yahweh your God, do not do work.

9 You shall count seven weeks for yourself; from the beginning of the sickle on the grain you shall start counting seven weeks. 10 And you shall make the Festival of Weeks

for Yahweh your God with the contribution of a freewill offering of your hand that you shall give, as Yahweh your God has blessed you. 11 And you will rejoice to the face of Yahweh your God—you and your son and your daughter and your male servant and your female servant and the Levite who is within your gates and the foreigner and the fatherless and the widow who are among you, in the place that Yahweh your God will choose to make his name stay there.

12 And you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and you shall keep and do these statutes.

13 You must make the Festival of Huts for yourselves seven days into your gathering from your threshing floor and from your winepress. 14 And you shall rejoice in your festival—you and your son and your daughter and your male servant and your female servant and the Levite and the foreigner and the fatherless and the widow who are within your gates. 15 Seven days you shall celebrate for Yahweh your God at the place that Yahweh will choose, because Yahweh your God will bless you in all your harvest and in all the work of your hands, and you will be completely joyful.

16 Three times in a year all your males shall appear to the face of Yahweh your God at the place that he will choose: at the Festival of Unleavened Bread and at the Festival of Weeks and at the Festival of Huts. And he shall not appear to the face of Yahweh emptily, 17 every man according to the giving of his hand, according to the blessing of Yahweh your God that he has given to you.

18 You shall set for yourself judges and officers within all your gates that Yahweh your God is giving to you, from your tribes, and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. 19 You shall not twist a judgment; you shall not recognize a face and you shall not take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and perverts the words of the righteous. 20 Righteousness, righteousness you shall pursue, so that you will live and possess the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you.

21 You shall not plant for yourselves an Asherah, any pole, beside the altar of Yahweh your God, which you shall make for yourself. 22 And you shall not erect for yourself a pillar, which Yahweh your God hates.

---

3. Some ancient manuscripts omit *raven.*

17 **1** Do not sacrifice to Yahweh your God an ox or a sheep that has on it a blemish,
any bad thing, for it is an abomination to Yahweh your God.

2 If there is found among you, in any of your gates that Yahweh your God is giving to
you, a man or a woman who does evil in the eyes of Yahweh your God, transgressing his
covenant, **3** and he followed and served other gods and bowed down to them and to the sun
or to the moon or to any of the multitude of the heavens, which I have not commanded,
4 and it is told to you, and you listen, and you investigate thoroughly, and behold, the
matter is an established truth, this abomination has been done in Israel, **5** then you shall
bring that man or that woman who has done this evil thing to your gates, the man or the
woman, and you shall stone them with stones, and they shall die. **6** At the mouth of two
witnesses or three witnesses, he who is to die shall die. He shall not die at the mouth of one
witness. **7** The hand of the witnesses shall be the first on him to put him to death, and
afterward the hand of all the people, and you shall remove the evil from among you.

8 If a case is too difficult for you to judge, between blood and blood, between a lawsuit
and a lawsuit, and between an assault and an assault, cases of dispute in your gates, then
you shall arise and go up to the place which Yahweh your God will choose it. **9** And you
shall go to the priests, the Levites, and to the judge who will be there at that time, and you
shall inquire, and they will tell you the word of the judgment. **10** And you shall do
according to the mouth of the word that they tell you, from that place that Yahweh will
choose, and keep doing according to all that they teach you. **11** According to the mouth of
the law that they teach you, and according to the judgment that they say to you, you shall
do. Do not turn aside from the word that they tell you, right or left. **12** And the man who
does arrogantly, not listening to the priest who is standing there to serve Yahweh your God,
or to the judge, then that man shall die, and you shall remove the evil from Israel. **13** And
all the people will hear and fear and be arrogant no more.

14 When you have come to the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you, and you
take possession of it and live in it, and you say, ‘I shall set a king over myself, like all the
nations that surround me,’ **15** setting, you shall set as king over yourself him whom
Yahweh your God will choose. You shall set as king over yourself from among your
brothers. You shall not put a foreign man, who is not your brother, over yourself. **16** Only
he shall not multiply horses for himself, so that he shall not cause the people to return to
Egypt so that he may multiply horses, for Yahweh said to you, ‘You will no longer return

that way again.' [17] And he shall not multiply wives for himself, and his heart will not turn aside. And he shall not multiply for himself silver and gold excessively.

[18] And it will be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, then he shall write for himself in a scroll a copy of this law from to the faces of the priests, the Levites, [19] and it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life, so that he will learn to fear Yahweh his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them, [20] so that his heart is not lifted up above his brothers, and so that he does not turn aside from the commandments, right or left, so that he will prolong days in his kingdom, he and his sons, in the midst of Israel.

18 [1] The priests, the Levites, all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel; they shall eat the gifts of Yahweh as his inheritance. [2] And he shall have no inheritance among his brothers; Yahweh is his inheritance, as he spoke to him.

[3] And this is the ordinance of the priests, from the people, from those who offer a sacrifice, whether an oxen or a sheep, and they shall give the shoulder and the two cheeks and the stomach to the priest. [4] The firstfruits of your grain, your new wine and your oil and the first of the fleece of your sheep you shall give to him. [5] For Yahweh your God has chosen him out of all your tribes to stand to serve in the name of Yahweh, him and his sons, all of the days.

[6] And if the Levite comes from one of your gates from all Israel where he is living there and desires with all his soul to come to the place that Yahweh will choose, [7] then he shall serve in the name of Yahweh his God as all his brothers, the Levites, who stand there to the face of Yahweh. [8] They shall eat portions alike portions, besides from the sale of his fathers.

[9] When you have come into the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you, you shall not learn to do as the abominations of those nations. [10] There shall not be found among you one who causes his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, a user of divination, a soothsayer or a diviner or a sorcerer [11] or a maker of charms or a questioner of mediums or a conjurer of spirits or a seeker of the dead. [12] For all who do these are an abomination to Yahweh, and because of these abominations, Yahweh your God is driving them out from your face. [13] You shall be blameless with Yahweh your God.

14 For these nations, those which you will dispossess, listen to soothsayers and to diviners, but you, thus Yahweh your God has not allowed you. **15** Yahweh your God will raise up for you a prophet from among you, from your brothers, like me. You shall listen to him, **16** according to all that you asked from Yahweh your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly, saying, 'We will not continue to hear the voice of Yahweh our God, and we will not see this great fire anymore, or we will die.'

17 And Yahweh said to me, 'What they have said is good. **18** I shall raise up a prophet for them from among their brothers, like you. And I shall set my words on his lips, and he shall speak to them all that I command him. **19** And it will happen, the man who does not listen to my words that he speaks in my name, I, I will require it from him. **20** But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak or who speaks in the name of other gods, then that prophet shall die.'

21 And thus you must say in your heart, 'How will we recognize a word that Yahweh has not spoken?' **22** When a prophet speaks in the name of Yahweh, and the thing does not happen and does not come to pass, it is a word that Yahweh has not spoken. The prophet has spoken it in presumption; you shall not be afraid of him.

19 **1** When Yahweh your God cuts off the nations, that Yahweh your God is giving their land to you, and you dispossess them and live in their cities and their houses, **2** you shall select three cities for yourself in the midst of your land that Yahweh your God is giving to you to possess it. **3** You shall prepare for yourself a road and make the borders of your land three, which Yahweh your God is causing you to inherit, and it will be, everyone who murders shall flee there.

4 And this is the matter of the killer who flees there and lives (who strikes his neighbor without knowledge, and he did not hate him from previous times, **5** and who goes into the forest with his neighbor to chop wood and his hand swings with the ax to cut the wood, and the iron detaches from the wood and finds his neighbor, and he dies), he shall flee to one of these cities and live. **6** Lest the avenger of blood pursue after the killer when his heart is heated and overtake him, because the way is long, and he strike him to the life, and he did not have a judgment of death, for he had not hated him from previous times. **7** Therefore I command you, saying, 'Select three cities for yourself.'

8 And if Yahweh your God enlarges your borders, as he has sworn to your fathers, and
gives to you all the land that he spoke about to give to your fathers; 9 if you keep all these
commandments to do them, which I am commanding you today—to love Yahweh your
God and to walk in his ways all of the days—then you shall add three more cities for
yourself, more than these three. 10 Then you shall not spill innocent blood in the midst of
the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you as an inheritance, and bloodshed be upon
you.

11 And if there is a man who hates his neighbor and ambushes him and rises up against
him and strikes him to the life, and he dies, and he flees into one of these cities, 12 then the
elders of his city shall send out and take him from there and give him into the hand of the
avenger of blood, then he shall die. 13 Your eye shall not pity him, and you shall remove
the blood of the innocent from Israel, and it will go well for you.

14 You shall not displace the boundary of your neighbor of which he first set the
bounds, in your inheritance that you will inherit, in the land that Yahweh your God is
giving to you to possess it.

15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin
that he sins; upon the mouth of two witnesses or upon the mouth of three witnesses a matter
may be raised.

16 If a false witness rises up against a man to testify falsehood against him, 17 then the
two men who have the controversy shall stand to the face of Yahweh, to the faces of the
priests and the judges who will be in those days. 18 And the judges shall inquire
thoroughly, and behold, if the witness is false (the false witness testified against his
brother), 19 then you shall do to him as he had planned to do to his brother, and you shall
remove the evil from among you. 20 Then the remnant will hear and fear and will not
continue to do anymore as this evil thing among you. 21 And your eyes shall not have pity;
a life for a life, an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, a hand for a hand, a foot for a foot.

20 1 When you go out to battle against your enemies, and see horses and chariots, a
people more numerous than you, you shall not be afraid of them, for Yahweh your God is
with you, who raised you up from the land of Egypt. 2 And it will be, as you draw near to
the battle, then the priest shall approach and speak to the people. 3 And he shall say to

them, ‘Hear, Israel, you are approaching today to battle against your enemies. You shall not soften your hearts. You shall not fear or panic or be terrified of them, **4** for Yahweh your God goes with you to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.’

5 And the officers shall speak to the people, saying, ‘Who is the man who has built a new house and has not dedicated it? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in battle and another man dedicate it. **6** And who is the man who has planted a vineyard and has not put it into use? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in battle and another man put it to use. **7** And who is the man who is engaged to a woman and has not taken her? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in battle and another man take her.’

8 And the officers shall continue to speak to the people and say, ‘Who is the man who fears and is soft of heart? Let him go and return to his house, and the heart of his brother will not melt like his heart.’ **9** And it will be, as the officers finish speaking to the people, then they shall appoint leaders of the armies as heads of the people.

10 When you draw near to a city to fight against it, then you shall call to it for peace. **11** And it will be, if it answers, ‘Peace,’ and opens to you, then it will be, all the people found in it shall become for you as forced labor and serve you. **12** But if it does not make peace with you and makes war with you, then you shall siege upon it, **13** and Yahweh your God will give it into your hand, and you shall strike every male by the mouth of the sword. **14** But the women and the children and the cattle and everything that is in the city, all its spoil, you shall plunder for yourself, and you shall consume the spoil of your enemies, whom Yahweh your God has given to you. **15** Thus you shall do to all the cities very far from you, which are not from the cities of these nations here.

16 Only from the cities of these peoples that Yahweh your God is giving to you as an inheritance, all breathing things shall not live. **17** But devoting, you shall devote them: the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, as Yahweh your God has commanded you, **18** so that they do not teach you to do like any of their abominations that they do for their gods, for you will sin against Yahweh your God.

19 When you lay siege to a city many days, battling against it to capture it, you shall not destroy its trees by wielding an ax against it, for you shall eat from them, and you shall not cut them down. For is the tree of the field a man to come from your face in the siege?

20 But a tree that you know that is not a tree for food, you shall destroy it and cut down, and you shall build siegeworks against the city which it makes war with you, until it falls.

21 1 If one slain is found in the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you to possess it, fallen in the field, and it is not known who has struck him, 2 then your elders and your judges shall go out, and they shall measure to the cities that surround the slain. 3 And it will be, the town nearest to the slain, and the elders of that town shall take a heifer of the herd, one that has not been put to work, which has not drawn a yoke. 4 And the elders of that city shall cause the heifer to descend to a valley with running water, that has not been worked in, nor sown, and there they shall break the neck of the heifer in the valley. 5 And the priests, the sons of Levi, shall come forward, for Yahweh your God has chosen them to serve him and give blessing in the name of Yahweh, and upon their mouth is every dispute and every assault. 6 And all the elders of that city, the nearest one to the slain, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley, 7 and they shall respond and say, 'Our hands have not spilled this blood, and our eyes have not seen. 8 Cover, Yahweh, your people Israel, whom you have redeemed, and do not put the blood of the innocent in the midst of your people Israel.' And the blood will be covered for them. 9 And you shall remove the blood of the innocent from your midst, when you do right in the eyes of Yahweh.

10 When you go out to battle against your enemies, and Yahweh your God gives them into your hands and you take its captive captive, 11 and you see among the captives a woman of beautiful form, and you desire her and take for yourself as a wife, 12 then you shall bring her to the midst of your house. And she shall shave her head and do her nails, 13 and she shall remove the clothes of her captivity from upon her, and she shall live in your house and weep for her father and her mother a month of days. And afterwards, you shall go in to her and marry her, and she shall be your wife. 14 And it will be, if you do not delight in her, then you shall send her to her desires, but you surely shall not sell her for money, you shall not mistreat her in return for humiliating her.

15 If a man has two wives, one loved and one hated, and they have borne him sons, the loved and the hated, and it happens that the firstborn son is of the hated, 16 then it will be, on the day he causes his sons to inherit what he has, he shall not make the son of the beloved as the firstborn upon the face of the son of the hated, the firstborn. 17 But, he shall

recognize the firstborn, the son of the hated, giving to him a double portion of all that is found of his; for he is the beginning of his strength; the regulation of the firstborn is his.

18 If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will not listen to the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and they chastise him, but he will not listen to them,
19 then his father and his mother shall seize him and bring him to the elders of his city and to the gate of his place. 20 And they shall say to the elders of his city, 'This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious; he will not listen to our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.'
21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, and he shall die; and you shall remove the evil from among you. And all Israel will hear and fear.

22 And if a man has sinned, a judgment of which is death and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, 23 his corpse shall not remain on the tree. Instead, you shall surely bury him that day; for cursed of God is a hanged man. And you shall not defile your land that Yahweh your God is giving to you as an inheritance.

22 1 You shall not see the ox of your brother or his sheep be scattered and hide yourself from them. Returning, you shall return them to your brother. 2 And if your brother is not near to you, or you do not know him, then gather it to the middle of your house, and it must be with you until your brother seeks it, and you shall return it to him. 3 And thus you shall do for his donkey; and thus you shall do for his clothing; and thus you shall do for every lost thing of your brother, which is lost from him and you have found it; you shall not hide yourself.

4 You shall not see the donkey of your brother or his ox fallen down in the road and hide yourself from them; lifting, you shall lift it up.

5 A thing of a man shall not be on a woman, and neither shall a man wear the clothing of a woman; for all who do these are an abomination to Yahweh your God.

6 If the nest of a bird is encountered to your face on the road, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the mother lying down on the young or on the eggs, you shall not take the mother with the children. 7 Sending, you shall send away the mother, but the children you may take for yourself, so that it may go well with you, and you may prolong your days.

8 When you build a new house, then you shall make a railing for your roof, and you will not bring blood on your house if one who falls should fall from it.

9 You shall not plant your vineyard with two kinds of seed, lest all the produce of the seed that you have sown and the yield of the vineyard be set apart.

10 You shall not plow with an ox and a donkey together.

11 You shall not wear mixed material, wool and linen, together.

12 You shall make tassels for yourself on the four corners of your garment with which you cover yourself.

13 If a man takes a wife, and he goes in to her and hates her 14 and accuses her of shameful things and brings against her a bad name and says, 'I took this woman, and I came near to her, and I did not find her virginity,' 15 then the father of the girl and the mother shall take and bring the virginity of the girl to the elders at the city gate. 16 And the father of the girl shall say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter to this man as a wife, and he hates her. 17 And behold, he has set forth shameful things, saying, "I did not find virginity in your daughter." But these are the virginity of my daughter.' And they shall spread the garment out to the faces of the elders of the city. 18 And the elders of that city shall take the man and rebuke him; 19 and they shall fine him 100 silvers, and give them to the father of the girl, because he has brought a bad name upon a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife; he shall not send her away all his days.

20 But if this thing is true, virginity was not found in the girl, 21 then they shall bring out the girl to the door of the house of her father, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, and she shall die, because she has done a disgraceful thing in Israel, to commit fornication in the house of her father; and you shall remove the evil from among you.

22 If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall die, even the two of them, the man lying with the woman and the woman; and you shall remove the evil from Israel.

23 If there is a virgin girl, engaged to a man, and another man finds her in the city and lies with her, 24 then you shall take both of them to the gate of that city, and stone them with stones, and they shall die—the girl, on account of the matter that she did not cry out in

the city, and the man, on account of the matter that he humiliated the wife of his neighbor—and you shall remove the evil from among you.

25 And if the man finds the engaged girl in the field, and the man seizes her and lies with her, then only the man who lies with her shall die. **26** But to the girl you shall not do a thing; there is no sin of death in the girl. For as a man rises up against his neighbor and murders him, the life, thus is this matter. **27** For he found her in the field; the engaged girl cried out, but there was no one to save her.

28 If a man finds a virgin girl that is not engaged, and he seizes her and lies with her, and they are discovered, **29** then the man who lay with her shall give 50 silvers to the father of the girl, and she shall be his wife, because he has violated her. He may not send her away all his days.

30 A man shall not take the wife of his father; and he shall not uncover the hem of his father.

23 **1** The injured by mutilation or male organ being cut off shall not enter the assembly of Yahweh.

2 No child of intermarriage shall enter the assembly of Yahweh; even his tenth generation shall not enter the assembly of Yahweh.

3 An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter the assembly of Yahweh; even their tenth generation shall not enter the assembly of Yahweh, until forever, **4** on account of the matter that they did not meet you with bread and with water on the road when you had come out from Egypt, and that he hired against you Balaam, the son of Beor, from Pethor in Aram Naharaim, to curse you. **5** But Yahweh your God was not willing to listen to Balaam, and Yahweh your God turned the curse into a blessing for you, because Yahweh your God loved you. **6** You shall not seek their peace or their prosperity, all your days, to forever.

7 You shall not detest an Edomite, for he is your brother; you shall not detest an Egyptian, because you were a foreigner in his land. **8** The sons that are born to them, the third generation, they may enter the assembly of Yahweh.

9 When you go out in camp against your enemies, then you shall keep from every evil thing. **10** If there is among you a man who is not clean, happening at night, then he shall go to the outside of the camp; he shall not come to the middle of the camp. **11** And it will happen, turning evening, he shall bathe himself in water, and as the sun goes, he shall go in to the middle of the camp. **12** And you shall have a place outside the camp, and you may go outside there, **13** and you shall have a spade among your tools, and it happens when you are sitting yourself out, then you shall dig with it and put back and cover up your excrement. **14** For Yahweh your God walks in the midst of your camp to give you victory and to give your enemies to your faces. And your camp shall be holy, and he will not see an unclean thing among you and turn away from you.

15 You shall not deliver a slave to his master who has escaped to you from his master. **16** He shall live with you, in your midst, in the place that he chooses, in one of your gates as good to him. Do not oppress him.

17 No female cultic prostitute shall be from the daughters of Israel, and no male cultic prostitute shall be from the sons of Israel. **18** You shall not bring the wages of a prostitute or the price of a dog into the house of Yahweh your God for any vow; for even both of them are abominations to Yahweh your God.

19 You shall not charge interest to your brother—interest of money, interest of food, interest of each thing that is charged interest. **20** You may charge interest to a foreigner; but to your brother you shall not charge interest, so that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the sending out of your hand, in the land which you are going into to possess it.

21 When you vow a vow to Yahweh your God, you shall not delay to fulfill it, for, requiring, Yahweh your God shall require it from you; and it would be sin for you. **22** And if you refrain from vowing, it will not be sin for you. **23** What has gone out from your lips you shall keep and do as you have vowed to Yahweh your God, a vow that you have spoken with your mouth.

24 When you go into the vineyard of your neighbor, then you may eat grapes as your spirit is satisfied, but you shall not put any in your vessel. **25** When you go in the stalks of your neighbor, then you may pluck ears of wheat with your hand, but you shall not wave a sickle on the stalks of your neighbor.

24 [1] When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens, if she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found an indecent thing in her, then he shall write for her a letter of divorce and put it into her hand and send her out from his house. [2] And she shall go out from his house, and she may go and be another man's. [3] And if the latter husband hates her and writes her a letter of divorce and puts it into her hand and sends her out from his house; or if the latter husband dies, who took her as his wife, [4] her first husband, who had sent her away, shall not be able to take her again to be his wife after she has become impure; for it is an abomination to the face of Yahweh, and you shall not cause the land to sin, which Yahweh your God is giving to you as an inheritance.

[5] When a man takes a new wife, he shall not go out with the army, neither shall pass onto him any matter; he shall be free for his house one year and will cheer his wife whom he has taken.

[6] He shall not impound a mill or an upper millstone, for it is a life for a pledge.

[7] If a man is found stealing a life from his brothers from the sons of Israel, and treats him as a slave or sells him, then that thief shall die; and you shall remove the evil from among you.

[8] Guard against a plague of skin disease, to firmly keep and do according to all that the priests, the Levites, teach you; as I commanded them, you shall keep doing. [9] Remember what Yahweh your God did to Miriam on the way when you were coming out from Egypt.

[10] When you lend to your neighbor any loan, you shall not go into his house to collect his pledge. [11] You shall stand outside, and the man whom you have lent to shall bring the pledge outside to you. [12] And if he is a poor man, you shall not lie asleep with his pledge. [13] Returning, you shall return to him the pledge as the sun goes down, and he will sleep in his cloak and bless you; and it will be righteousness for you to the face of Yahweh your God.

[14] You shall not oppress a poor and needy hired man from your brothers or from the foreigners who are in your land, within your gates. [15] In his day you shall give his wage, and the sun shall not go down on it, for he is poor and he lifts up his life to it. Then he will not call against you to Yahweh and have it be for you a sin.

16 Fathers shall not be put to death on account of sons, and sons shall not be put to death on account of fathers. A man shall be put to death for his sin.

17 You shall not twist the judgment of the foreigner or the fatherless, and you shall not take for a pledge the garment of a widow. 18 And you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and Yahweh your God redeemed you from there. Therefore, I command you to do this word.

19 When you reap your harvest in your field, and you forget a sheaf in the field, you shall not go back to take it; it shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, or for the widow, so that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the work of your hands. 20 When you beat your olive tree, you shall not go over the branches after yourself; it shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, or for the widow. 21 When you gather your vineyard, you shall not glean after yourself. It shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, or for the widow. 22 And you shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt. Therefore, I command you to do this word.

25 1 If there is a dispute between men and they go to the judgment, and they judge them, then they shall declare the righteous as just and declare the wicked as unjust. 2 And if the wicked is a son of striking, then the judge shall cause him to lie down and be beaten to his face as is enough in number for his wickedness. 3 He shall not add to his 40 blows, lest he add his striking of him with many more blows than these, and your brother is humiliated before your eyes.

4 You shall not muzzle an ox in his threshing.

5 If brothers live together and one of them dies, and he does not have a son, the wife of the dead man shall not be for a strange man from outside. Her brother-in-law shall go in to her and take her for himself as a wife, and be her brother-in-law. 6 And it will happen, the firstborn that she bears will rise up upon the name of his brother who died, and his name will not be wiped out from Israel.

7 But if the man does not delight in taking his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate to the elders and say, 'My brother-in-law refuses to raise up for his brother a name in Israel; he is not willing to be my brother-in-law.' 8 And the elders of his city shall call him and speak to him. If he stands and says, 'I do not delight in taking her.'

9 Then his brother's wife shall come to him before the eyes of the elders and take off his sandal from his foot and spit in his face. And she shall respond and say, 'Thus is done to the man who does not build up the house of his brother.' 10 And his name will be called in Israel, 'The house of the sandal taken off.'

11 If men fight with each other, a man and his brother, and the wife of one comes to rescue her husband from the hand of his attacker, and she stretches out her hand and seizes him by his genitals, 12 then you shall cut off her hand; your eye shall have no pity.

13 You shall not have in your bag a stone and a stone, a large and a small. 14 You shall not have in your house an ephah and an ephah, a large and a small. 15 A perfect and just stone you shall have; a perfect and just ephah you shall have, so that your days will be long in the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you. 16 For all who do these, all who do injustice are an abomination to Yahweh your God.

17 Remember what Amalek did to you on the road as you came out from Egypt,
18 how he met you on the road and attacked you from behind, all the stragglers following you, and you were faint and weary; and he did not fear God. 19 And it will happen, when Yahweh your God has given to you rest from all your surrounding enemies, in the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you to possess as an inheritance, you shall wipe out the memory of Amalek from under the heavens; you shall not forget.

26 1 And it will happen, when you have come into the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you as an inheritance and you possess it and live in it, 2 then you shall take from the first of all the harvest of the land that you have brought in from the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you. And you shall put it in a basket and go to the place that Yahweh your God will choose to make his name stay there. 3 And you shall go to the priest who will be in those days and say to him, 'I declare today to Yahweh your God that I have come to the land that Yahweh swore to our fathers to give to us.' 4 And the priest shall take the basket from your hand and set it to the face of the altar of Yahweh your God. 5 And you shall respond and say to the face of Yahweh your God,

'My father was a wandering Aramean. And he went down to Egypt and stayed there, his people were few, and there he became a great, mighty, and numerous nation. 6 And the Egyptians treated us badly and afflicted us. And they set hard work upon us. 7 And we

cried out to Yahweh, the God of our fathers, and Yahweh heard our voice and saw our affliction and our labor and our oppression. **8** And Yahweh brought us out from Egypt with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with great fearsomeness and with signs and with wonders; **9** and he has brought us to this place and has given to us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first of the harvest of the land that Yahweh has given to me.'

And you shall set it down to the face of Yahweh your God and bow down to the face of Yahweh your God, **11** and you shall rejoice in all the good that Yahweh your God has given to you and to your house—you and the Levite and the foreigner who is among you.

12 When you have finished tithing all the tithe of your harvest in the third year (the year of tithing), then you shall give it to the Levite, to the foreigner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, and they may eat within your gates and be satisfied. **13** And you shall say to the face of Yahweh your God,

'I have removed from my house the things set apart, and also have given it to the Levite, and to the foreigner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all your commandments that you have commanded me. I have not transgressed any of your commandments, neither have I forgotten. **14** I have not eaten from it in my mourning, nor have I removed from it in sin, nor have I given from it to the dead. I have listened to the voice of Yahweh my God; I have done according to all that you have commanded me. **15** Look down from your holy habitation, from the heavens, and bless your people, Israel, and the land that you have given to us, as you had sworn to our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.'

16 This day Yahweh your God is commanding you to obey these statutes and ordinances, and you shall keep and do them with all your heart and with all your soul. **17** Yahweh you have declared today to be your God, and to walk in his ways and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his ordinances, and to listen to his voice. **18** Today Yahweh has declared that you are his, a people for a possession, as he had spoken to you, and to keep all his commandments, **19** and he will set you high above all the nations that he has made, for praise and for a name and for beauty. And you will be a sanctified people for Yahweh your God, just as he has spoken."

27 **1** And Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, “Keep all the commandments that I command you today. **2** And it will be, on the day when you cross the Jordan to the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you, then you shall erect for yourself large stones and plaster them with plaster. **3** And you shall write on them all the words of this law when you have crossed over; so that you may go into the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you, a land flowing with milk and honey, as Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has spoken to you. **4** And it will be, when you have crossed the Jordan, erect these stones that I am commanding you today, on Mount Ebal, and plaster them with plaster. **5** And there you shall build an altar to Yahweh your God, an altar of stones; you shall not brandish an iron tool on them. **6** You shall build the altar of Yahweh your God of untouched stones, and you shall sacrifice burnt offerings on it to Yahweh your God, **7** and you shall sacrifice peace offerings and eat there; and you shall rejoice to the face of Yahweh your God. **8** And you shall write on the stones all the words of this law very plainly.”

9 And Moses and the priests, the Levites, spoke to all Israel, saying, “Be silent and listen, Israel! This day you have become the people of Yahweh your God. **10** And listen to the voice of Yahweh your God and do his commandments and statutes that I am commanding you today.”

11 And Moses commanded the people on that day, saying, **12** “These shall stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people when you have crossed the Jordan: Simeon and Levi and Judah and Issachar and Joseph and Benjamin. **13** And these shall stand for the curse on Mount Ebal: Reuben, Gad and Asher and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Levites shall respond and say to all the men of Israel in a loud voice,

15 ‘Cursed is the man who makes a carved image or cast figure, an abomination to Yahweh, the work of the hands of a craftsman, and sets up secretly.’ And all the people shall answer and say, ‘Amen.’

16 ‘Cursed is the one who dishonors his father or his mother.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

17 ‘Cursed is the one who displaces the boundary of his neighbor.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

18 ‘Cursed is the one who misleads a blind man on the road.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

19 ‘Cursed is the one who twists a judgment of a foreigner, fatherless, or widow.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

20 ‘Cursed is the one who lies with the wife of his father, because he has uncovered the hem of his father.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

21 ‘Cursed is the one who lies with any beast.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

22 ‘Cursed is the one who lies with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

23 ‘Cursed is the one who lies with his mother-in-law.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

24 ‘Cursed is the one who strikes his neighbor secretly.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

25 ‘Cursed is the one who takes a bribe to strike a life of innocent blood.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

26 ‘Cursed is the one who does not keep the words of this law, to do them.’ And all the people shall say, ‘Amen.’

28 1 And it will be, if listening you listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep doing all his commandments that I am commanding you today, then Yahweh your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth. 2 And all these blessings will come upon you and reach you, if you listen to the voice of Yahweh your God. 3 Blessed you will be in the city, and blessed you will be in the field. 4 Blessed will be the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your land and the fruit of your cattle, the increase of your cattle and the young of your flock. 5 Blessed will be your basket and your kneading trough. 6 Blessed you will be in your coming in and blessed you will be in your going out.

7 Yahweh shall let your enemies who rise up against you be struck down to your faces; they will come out against you one way but will flee to your faces seven ways. 8 Yahweh

will command for you the blessing in your barns and in all the sending out of your hand, and he will bless you in the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you. **9** Yahweh will establish you as his sanctified people, as he has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of Yahweh your God and walk in his ways. **10** And all the peoples of the earth will see that the name of Yahweh is called upon you, and they will be afraid of you. **11** And Yahweh will make you abound in prosperity in the fruit of your womb and in the fruit of your cattle and in the fruit of your ground, in the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers to give to you. **12** Yahweh will open to you his treasure, the good of the heavens, to give rain **for** your land at the appointed time, and to bless all the work of your hand, and you will lend to many nations, but you, you will not borrow. **13** And Yahweh will set you as head, and not as tail, and you will be only above, and you will not be beneath, if you listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God that I am commanding you today, to keep and do, **14** and you do not turn away from any of the words that I am commanding you today, right or left, going after other gods to serve them.

15 And it will happen, if you do not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep doing all his commandments and his statutes that I am commanding you today, then all these curses will come upon you and reach you. **16** Cursed you **will be** in the city and cursed you **will be** in the field. **17** Cursed **will be** your basket and your kneading trough. **18** Cursed **will be** the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your ground, the increase of your cattle, and the young of your flock. **19** Cursed you **will be** in your coming in and cursed you **will be** in your going out.

20 Yahweh will send against you curses, confusion, and rebukes in all the sending out of your hand that you will do until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly from the faces of your wicked deeds by which you will have forsaken me. **21** Yahweh will make the plague cling to you until he has finished you from off the land which you are going into to possess it. **22** Yahweh will strike **you** with emaciation and with fever and with inflammation and with fiery heat and with a sword and with scorching winds and with mildew. And they will pursue you until you perish. **23** And your skies that **are** over your head shall be bronze, and the earth that **is** under you **shall be** iron. **24** Yahweh will allow the rain of your land **to be** powder and dust; from the heavens it will come down on you until you are destroyed.

25 Yahweh shall let you be struck down to the faces of your enemies; you will go out one way against him but will flee to his face seven ways. And you will become a horror to all the kingdoms of the earth. 26 And your corpse will be as food for all the birds of the heavens and for the beasts of the earth, and there will be none to startle them. 27 Yahweh will smite you with the boils of Egypt and with ulcers and with rash and with itch, from which you are not able to be healed. 28 Yahweh will smite you with madness and with blindness and with confusion of heart. 29 And you will be groping about at noon like the blind grope in the darkness, and you will not succeed in your ways. And you shall again be oppressed and robbed all of the days, and there will be no deliverer. 30 You will betroth a woman, but another man will rape her. You will build a house but not live in it; you will plant a vineyard but not use it. 31 Your ox will be slain before your eyes, but you will not eat from it. Your donkey will be robbed from to your face and will not be returned to you. Your sheep will be given to your enemies, and there will be no deliverer for you. 32 Your sons and your daughters will be given to other peoples, and your eyes will look on and will long for them all the day, and your hand will have no strength. 33 A nation that you do not know will eat the fruit of your land and all your labor, and you will be only oppressed and crushed all the days. 34 And you will become insane from the view of your eyes that you will see. 35 Yahweh will strike you with bad boils on the knees and on the legs that you will not be able to heal, from the bottom of your foot and to the top of your head.

36 Yahweh will lead you and your king that you will raise up over yourself to a nation that you have not known, you nor your fathers, and there you will serve other gods, of wood and stone. 37 And you will become a horror, a proverb, and a taunt among all the peoples where Yahweh will drive you there. 38 You will take much seed out into the field, but will gather little seed in, for the locusts will consume it. 39 You will plant vineyards and cultivate them, but you will not drink the wine nor harvest, for the worms will eat it. 40 You will have olive trees within all your territory, but you will not grease yourself with the oil, for your olives will become detached. 41 You will bear sons and daughters, but they will not be yours, for they will go into captivity. 42 All your trees and the fruit of your ground—the crickets will take possession. 43 The foreigner who is among you will rise up above you higher and higher, and you will descend lower and lower. 44 He will lend to you, but you will not lend to him; he will be the head, and you will be the tail. 45 And all these curses will come upon you and pursue you and reach you until you are destroyed because you did not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep his commandments

and his statutes that he commanded you. [46] And they will be on you as signs and as wonders, and on your seed until forever.

[47] Because you did not serve Yahweh your God with joyfulness and with gladness of heart from the abundance of everything, [48] so you will serve your enemies that Yahweh will send against you: in hunger and in thirst and in nakedness and in lacking everything. And he will put a yoke of iron on your neck until he destroys you. [49] Yahweh will lift up a nation against you from far away, from the end of the earth, like an eagle flies, a nation whose language you do not understand; [50] a nation fierce of face, which does not lift up a face for the elder and does not favor the young. [51] And it will eat the fruit of your cattle and the fruit of your land until you are destroyed, which will leave for you no grain, new wine, or oil, young of your cattle or young of your flock, until it causes you to perish. [52] And it will besiege you within all your gates until your high and fortified walls, in which you had trusted, come down in all your land. And it will besiege you within all your gates, in all your land that Yahweh your God has given to you. [53] And you will eat the fruit of your womb, the flesh of your sons and your daughters, whom Yahweh your God gave to you, in the siege and in the distress when your enemies oppress you. [54] The tender man among you and the very delicate, his eye will do wrong against his brother and against the wife of his bosom and against the remainder of his children who remain, [55] without giving to any of them from the flesh of his children that he will eat, since nothing remains for himself at all in the siege and in the distress with which your enemy will oppress you within all your gates. [56] The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not attempt to set the bottom of her foot on the ground because of delicateness and tenderness, her eye will do wrong against the husband of her bosom and against her son and against her daughter [57] and against her afterbirth coming out from between her legs and against the children whom she will bear, for she will secretly eat them for lack of anything else, in the siege and in the distress which your enemy will set upon you within your gates.

[58] If you do not keep doing all the words of this law that are written in this book, to fear this glorious and feared name, Yahweh your God, [59] then Yahweh will cause extraordinary afflictions—your plagues and the plagues of your seed will be great and enduring plagues and great and enduring sicknesses. [60] And he will bring back to you all the diseases of Egypt, of which you were afraid of their faces, and they will cling to you. [61] Also every sickness and every plague that is not written in the scroll of this law, Yahweh will cause them to rise against you until you are destroyed. [62] And you shall remain few in

number, although you were like the stars of the heavens in number, because you did not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God. 63 And it will happen, as Yahweh rejoiced over you in doing you good, and in multiplying you, so Yahweh will rejoice over you in causing you to perish and in destroying you. And you will be torn away from the land which you are going into to possess it. 64 And Yahweh will scatter you among all the peoples from one end of the earth and to the other end of the earth, and there you will serve other gods of wood and stone that you have not known, you or your fathers. 65 And among these nations you will not have peace, and there will be no rest for the sole of your foot. And there Yahweh will give you a trembling heart and failing eyes and a mourning spirit. 66 And it will happen, your life will hang before you, and you will fear, night and day, and you will have no certainty in your life. 67 In the morning you will say, 'Who gives evening?' and in the evening you will say, 'Who gives morning?' because of the fear in your hearts that you fear and the view of your eyes that you will see. 68 And Yahweh will bring you back to Egypt by ships, by the route which I had said to you, 'You will not continue to see it again.' And there you will sell yourselves to your enemies as male slaves and female slaves, but there will be no buyers."

29 1 These are the words of the covenant that Yahweh commanded Moses to cut with the sons of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant that he had cut with them at Horeb.

2 And Moses called to all Israel and said to them, "You have seen everything that Yahweh did before your eyes in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land— 3 the great sufferings that your eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders. 4 But until this day, Yahweh has not given to you a heart to know or eyes to see or ears to hear. 5 'And I have led you 40 years in the wilderness; your clothes did not wear out on you, and your sandals did not wear out on your feet. 6 You did not eat bread, and you did not drink wine or beer, so that you might know that I am Yahweh your God.' 7 And you came to this place, and Sihon the king of Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan came out against us for the battle, and we struck them down. 8 And we took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the Reubenites and to the Gadites and to the half tribe of Manasseh. 9 And you shall keep the words of this covenant and do them so that you may prosper in everything that you do.

10 You stand today, all of you, to the face of Yahweh your God (your chiefs, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, all the men of Israel, **11** your children, your wives, and the foreigner who is among you in your camp, from him who cuts your wood to him who draws your water), **12** to enter into the covenant of Yahweh your God and into the oath that Yahweh your God is cutting with you today, **13** so that he may raise you up today into a people for himself and he may be God for you, as he spoke to you and as he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, **14** and not only with you am I cutting this covenant and this oath, **15** but with those who are standing here with us today to the face of Yahweh our God, and with those who are not here with us today.

16 For you know how we lived in the land of Egypt and how we went through in the midst of the nations which you passed through, **17** and you have seen their abominations and their idols of wood and stone, silver and gold, that were among them, **18** lest there is among you a man or woman or clan or tribe whose heart is turning away today from Yahweh our God to go serve the gods of those nations, lest there is among you a root bearing gall and wormwood. **19** And it will be, when he hears the words of this curse, then he will bless himself in his heart, saying, 'I will have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart,' so that the wet and the dry are swept away. **20** Yahweh is not willing to forgive him. Instead, the nose of Yahweh and his jealousy will smolder against that man, and all the curses written in this book will rest on him, and Yahweh will wipe out his name from under the heavens. **21** And Yahweh will separate him for disaster from all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant written in this book of the law.

22 And the latter generation, your children who will rise up after you and the foreigner who comes from a distant land, will say, when they see the plagues of that land and the diseases with which Yahweh has made it sick, **23** 'All its land is sulfur and burning salt; no one sows and nothing sprouts and not any grass grows in it, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which Yahweh destroyed in his nose and in his wrath,' **24** and all the nations will say, 'Because of what has Yahweh done such to this land? What is the heat of this great nose?' **25** And they will say, 'Because they abandoned the covenant of Yahweh, the God of their fathers, that he cut with them when he brought them out from the land of Egypt, **26** and they went and served other gods and bowed down to them, gods that they had not known, and they had no portion of. **27** So the nose of

Yahweh burned against that land to bring on it all the curses written in this book, **28** and Yahweh has torn them away from their land in nose and in wrath and in great fury and has thrown them into another land, as this day.' **29** The secret things are of Yahweh our God, but the revealed things are for us and for our sons until forever, in order to do all the words of this law.

30 **1** And it will be, if all these things have come on you, the blessings and the curses that I have set to your faces, and you return to your heart among all the nations where Yahweh your God has driven you there, **2** and you return to Yahweh your God and listen to his voice, according to all that I am commanding you today, you and your sons, with all your heart and with all your soul, **3** then Yahweh your God will turn back your captivity and have compassion on you, and he will return and gather you from all the peoples where Yahweh your God has scattered you there. **4** If your scattered people are in the end of the heavens, from there Yahweh your God will gather you, and from there he will take you. **5** And Yahweh your God will bring you into the land that your fathers possessed, and you will possess it, and he will do you good and will multiply you more than your fathers. **6** And Yahweh your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your seed, to the love of Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul, so that you may live. **7** And Yahweh your God will put all these curses on your enemies and on haters of you, who pursued you. **8** And you will return and listen to the voice of Yahweh, and you will do all his commandments that I am commanding you today. **9** And Yahweh your God will give you prosperity in all the work of your hand and in the fruit of your womb and in the fruit of your cattle and in the fruit of your ground, for goodness; for Yahweh will again rejoice over you for goodness, as he rejoiced over your fathers, **10** if you listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, keeping his commandments and his statutes written in this book of the law, if you return to Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

11 For this commandment that I am commanding you today is not too wonderful for you, and it is not far away. **12** It is not in heaven, saying, 'Who will go up for us to heaven and take it to us and cause us to hear it, and let us do it?' **13** And it is not beyond the sea, saying, 'Who will go over to beyond the sea for us and take it to us and cause us to hear it and let us do it?' **14** But the word is very near to you, in your mouth and your heart, so that you may do it.

15 See, today I have set to your faces life and good and death and evil. 16 What I am commanding you today is to love Yahweh your God, to walk in his ways and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his ordinances, and you will live and multiply, and Yahweh your God will bless you in the land which you are going into to possess it. 17 But if your heart turns away and you do not listen but are drawn away and bow down to other gods and serve them, 18 I announce to you today that perishing you will perish; you will not prolong your days in the land which you are crossing over the Jordan to go into to possess it. 19 I call the heavens and the earth to witness against you today: I have set to your faces life and death, the blessings and the curses; that you would choose life that you may live, you and your seed, 20 to love Yahweh your God, to listen to his voice, and to cling to him—for he is your life and the length of your days—so you may live in the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give to them."

31 1 Then Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel. 2 And he said to them, "I am 120 years old today; I am not able anymore to go out and come in, and Yahweh has said to me, 'You will not go over this Jordan.' 3 Yahweh your God, he will go over to your faces; he will destroy these nations from to your faces, and you will dispossess them. Joshua, he will go over to your faces, as Yahweh has spoken. 4 And Yahweh will do to them as he did to Sihon and to Og, the kings of the Amorites, and to their land, which he destroyed them. 5 And Yahweh will give them to your faces, and you shall do to them according to all the commandments that I commanded you. 6 Be strong and courageous, you shall not fear, and you shall not be afraid of their faces; for Yahweh your God, he goes with you; he will not fail you nor forsake you." 7 And Moses called to Joshua and said to him in the eyes of all Israel, "Be strong and courageous, for you will go with this people into the land that Yahweh has sworn to their fathers to give to them, and you will cause them to inherit it. 8 And Yahweh, he goes to your faces; he will be with you; he will not fail you nor abandon you; you shall not fear, and you shall not be dismayed."

9 And Moses wrote this law and gave it to the priests, the sons of Levi, who carry the box of the covenant of Yahweh, and to all the elders of Israel. 10 And Moses commanded them, saying, "At the end of seven years, at the appointed time of year of the remission, during the Festival of Huts, 11 when all Israel shall come to appear before the face of Yahweh your God in the place that he will choose, you shall read this law before all Israel in their ears. 12 Assemble the people, the men and the women and the children and your

foreigner who is within your gates, so that they may hear and so that they may learn and fear Yahweh your God and keep doing all the words of this law. **13** And their sons, who do not know, may hear and learn to fear Yahweh your God all the days that you live in the land to which you are crossing over the Jordan to possess it."

14 And Yahweh said to Moses, "Behold, your dying day is approaching; call Joshua and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, and I will command him." And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. **15** And Yahweh appeared in the tent in a pillar of cloud, and the pillar of cloud stood over the door of the tent. **16** And Yahweh said to Moses, "Behold, you will sleep with your fathers, and this people will rise up and whore after the strange gods of the land in the midst of which he is going to there. And he will forsake me and break my covenant that I have cut with him. **17** And on that day, my nose will burn against him, and I will forsake them and hide my face from them, and he will be devoured, and many evils and troubles will find him. And he will say on that day, 'Have not these evils found me because my God is not in my midst?' **18** And hiding, I will hide my face on that day because of all the evil that he will have done, because he will have turned to other gods. **19** And now, write this song for yourselves and teach it to the sons of Israel. Put it in their mouths, so that this song may be a witness for me against the sons of Israel. **20** When I bring him to the land that I swore to his fathers, flowing with milk and honey, and he eats and becomes satisfied and fat, then he will turn to other gods, and they will serve them and they will despise me and he will break my covenant. **21** And it will be, when many evils and troubles find him, then this song will testify to his face as a witness (for it will not be forgotten from the mouths of his seed). For I know the intent that he is making today, before I have brought him into the land that I promised." **22** And Moses wrote this song on that day and taught it to the sons of Israel. **23** And he commanded Joshua, the son of Nun, and said, "Be strong and courageous; for you shall bring the sons of Israel into the land that I swore to them, and I will be with you."

24 And it happened as Moses finished writing the words of this law in a scroll until it was complete, **25** that Moses commanded the Levites, who carried the box of the covenant of Yahweh, saying, **26** "Take this scroll of the law and put it by the side of the box of the covenant of Yahweh your God, and it will be there as a witness against you. **27** For I know your rebellion and your hard neck; behold, while I am still alive with you today, you have been rebellious against Yahweh, and also surely after my death. **28** Assemble to me all the elders of your tribes and your officers and let me speak these words in their ears and call

the heavens and the earth to witness against them. 29 For I know that, after my death, corrupting, you will corrupt yourselves and turn aside from the path that I have commanded you, and disaster will meet you in the following days, because you will do evil in the eyes of Yahweh, provoking him to anger through the work of your hands."

30 And Moses spoke in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song until it was finished.

32

1 "Listen, heavens, and let me speak,
and let the earth hear the utterances of my mouth.
2 Let my teaching drop like rain,
my saying mist like dew,
like sprinkling on the green,
and like downpours on the grass.

3 For the name of Yahweh I proclaim;
ascribe greatness to our God!
4 The Rock, his work is perfect,
for all his ways are just.
A faithful God without iniquity,
righteous and upright is he.

5 He acted corruptly to him,
they are not his sons, that is their flaw;
they are a perverse and crooked generation.
6 Is this how you reward Yahweh,
people foolish and without wisdom?
Is he not your father, your shaper?
He made you and established you.

7 Remember the days of eternity;
consider the years of generation upon generation.
Ask your father, and he will inform you,
your elders, and they will tell you.
8 When the Most High gave the nations an inheritance,

when he divided the sons of man,
he defined the boundaries of the peoples,
according to the number of the sons of Israel.
9 For the portion of Yahweh is his people,
Jacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a wilderness land,
and in the barren, howling desert.
He surrounded him and gave mind to him,
watched over him as the little man of his eye.
11 Like an eagle rouses his nest,
over his young he hovers,
He spread his wings, he took him,
carried him on his pinions.
12 Yahweh alone led him,
and there was not with him a god of foreigners.

13 He caused him to ride on heights of the land,
and fed him the fruits of the field,
and he nourished him with honey from the crag,
and oil from the flinty stone,
14 curd of cattle and milk of flocks,
with fat of lambs,
and rams, sons of Bashan, and goats,
with fat kernels of wheat,
and the blood of grapes you drank as wine.

15 And Jeshurun fattened and kicked—
you were fat, you thickened, you gorged—
and he abandoned the God who made him,
and he rejected the Rock of his salvation.
16 He made him jealous with strangers.
With their abominations they angered him.
17 They sacrificed to demons, not God,
gods they had not known,

new ones come recently,
whom your fathers had not feared.
The Rock, your bearer, you neglected
and you forgot the God who gave you birth.

And Yahweh saw, and he spurned,
from the provocation of his sons and his daughters.
And he said, ‘Let me hide my face from them,
I shall see what their end will be;
for a perverse generation are they,
children with no faithfulness in them.
They made me jealous with a not-god;
angered me by their worthless things,
so I will make them jealous with a not-people;
by a foolish nation I will anger them,
for a fire flares in my nose,
and burns to the lowest Sheol,
and devours the earth and its yield,
and scorches the foundations of the mountains.

I will increase disasters on them;
I will spend my arrows on them,
wasted by hunger
and weakened by plague and bitter contagion,
and on the teeth of beasts, I will send them,
with the poison of crawlers in the dust.
Outside the sword will bereave,
and in the bedrooms, terror,
both young man and virgin,
the suckling, with the gray-haired man.
I said I would wipe them out.
I would remove from mankind their memory
if the provocation of the enemy I did not fear,
lest their adversaries misjudge,

lest they say, “Our hand is exalted,
and Yahweh did not carry out all this.”’

28 For a nation devoid of counsel are they,
and without understanding in them.
29 If they were wise, they would comprehend this;
they would understand their latter days!
30 How could one chase a thousand,
or two put to flight ten thousands,
unless their Rock sold them,
and Yahweh gave them up?
31 For not like our Rock is their rock,
and thus, our enemies assess.
32 For from the vine of Sodom is their vine,
and from the vineyards of Gomorrah;
their grapes are grapes of poison,
bitter clusters are to them.
33 The venom of serpents is their wine,
and the cruel poison of vipers.

34 ‘Is it not concealed with me,
sealed up among my treasures?
35 Mine is vengeance and recompense,
at the time when their foot slips;
for the day of their disaster is near,
and the things prepared for them hasten.’

36 For Yahweh vindicates his people,
and has compassion on his servants.
For he will see that gone is their hand,
and there are none, kept back or let free.
37 And he will say, ‘Where are their gods,
the rock in whom they took refuge,
38 who ate the fat of their sacrifices,
drank the wine of their libations?

Let them rise up and help you;
let them be a shelter over you.

39 See, now, that I, I am he,
and there is no god besides me.
I put to death and give life;
I wound, and I heal,
and no one rescues from my hand,
40 for I lift up my hand to heaven
and say, "As I live forever,
41 when I sharpen my glittering sword,
and my hand seizes justice,
I will return vengeance on my enemies,
and I will pay back those who hate me.
42 I will make my arrows drunk with blood,
and my sword will devour flesh,
with the blood of the slain and the captives,
from the heads of the leaders of the enemy."'

43 Nations, make his people rejoice,
for he will avenge the blood of his servants,
and he will return vengeance on his adversaries,
and atone for his land and his people."

44 And Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Joshua, the son of Nun. 45 And Moses finished speaking all these words to all Israel. 46 And he said to them, "Set your hearts on all the words which I bore witness to you today, that you may command your children to keep doing all the words of this law. 47 For it is no empty thing for you, because it is your life, and through this thing you may prolong your days in the land to which you are crossing over the Jordan to possess it."

48 And Yahweh spoke to Moses on this same day, saying, 49 "Go up to this mountain of the Abarim, Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is on the face of Jericho. And you will see the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the sons of Israel as a possession. 50 And you will die on the mountain which you are going up to, and you will

be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people, 51 because you were unfaithful to me among the sons of Israel at the waters of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because you did not regard me as holy among the sons of Israel. 52 For you will see the land from the front, but you will not go there, into the land that I am giving to the sons of Israel."

33 1 And this is the blessing with which Moses, the man of God, blessed the sons of Israel to the face of his death. 2 And he said,

"Yahweh from Sinai came
and rose from Seir to them,
shone forth from Mount Paran,
and came with ten thousands of the holy,
in his right hand, a fire of law for them.
Yes, he loves 3 the peoples.
All his sanctified are in your hand,
and they will be tied to your feet,
he will take from your words.
A law Moses 4 commanded to us,
a possession for the assembly of Jacob.
And he became 5 a king in Jeshurun,
when the heads of the people had gathered
together, the tribes of Israel.

Let Reuben 6 live and not die,
but let his men be few."

7 And this is for Judah. And he said,

"Listen, Yahweh, to the voice of Judah,
and to his people bring him.
Let his hand strive for himself,
and a help against his enemies you will be."

8 And to Levi, he said,

“Your Thummim and your Urim
are to your faithful man,
whom you tested at Massah.
You strove against him at the waters of Meribah
9 who said of his father and of his mother,
‘I have not seen them,’
and his brothers he did not acknowledge,
and his sons he did not know,
for they guarded your speech
and your covenant they kept.
10 They teach your ordinances to Jacob,
and your law to Israel.
They will put incense before your nose,
and whole offerings on your altar.
11 Bless, Yahweh, his possessions,
and the work of his hands accept.
Shatter the loins of those who rise up against him,
and haters of him, lest they rise up.”

12 To Benjamin, he said,

“The beloved of Yahweh lives in security beside him.
He covers him all the day,
and between his shoulders he lives.”

13 And to Joseph, he said,

“Blessed of Yahweh be his land,
from the bounty of heaven, from dew,
and from the deep lying beneath,
14 and from the bounty of the harvest of the sun,
and from the bounty of the yield of the moons,
15 and from the heads of ancient mountains,
and from the bounty of eternal hills,
16 and from the bounty of earth and from its fullness,

and the favor of the bush-dweller.
Let them come on the head of Joseph,
and on the top of the head of the prince of his brothers.
17 His firstborn ox is his majesty,
and the horns of a wild ox are his horns.
With them he will ram the peoples
together to the ends of the earth,
And they are the ten thousands of Ephraim,
and they are the thousands of Manasseh."

18 And to Zebulun, he said,

"Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going out,
and Issachar, in your tents.
19 Peoples they will call to the mountain.
There they will sacrifice sacrifices of righteousness.
For the abundance of the seas they suckle,
and treasures hidden in the sand."

20 And to Gad, he said,

"Blessed be the increaser of Gad.
Like a lioness he will live,
and tear off an arm, also a head.
21 And he saw the first for himself,
for there the portion of a commander is reserved.
And he came with the heads of the people.
The justice of Yahweh he carried out,
and his judgments with Israel."

22 And to Dan, he said,

"Dan is a lion cub
leaping out from Bashan."

23 And to Naphtali, he said,

“Naphtali, satisfied with favor,
and full of the blessing of Yahweh,
the west and the south, you will possess.”

24 And to Asher, he said,

“Blessed among sons is Asher.
Let him be favored among his brothers,
and bathe in oil his foot.
25 Iron and bronze your gate-bolts,
and as your days, your security.

26 There is none like the God of Jeshurun,
riding the heavens to your help,
and in his majesty on the clouds.
27 A refuge is the God of ancient days,
and underneath are the eternal arms.
And he thrust out the enemy from your faces,
and he said, ‘Destroy!’
28 And Israel dwelt in safety
secure, the spring of Jacob
in a land of grain and new wine.
Indeed, let his heavens drop dew.
29 Your happiness, Israel!
Who is like you, a people saved by Yahweh,
the shield of your help,
and who is the sword of your majesty?
And your enemies will fawn over you,
but you, on their backs will trample.”

34 1 Then Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, which is against the face of Jericho. And Yahweh showed him all the land, Gilead as far as Dan, 2 and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, to the western sea, 3 and the Negev, and the plain of the Valley of Jericho, the City

of Palms, as far as Zoar. **4** And Yahweh said to him, “This is the land that I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it to your seed.’ I have showed you, to your eyes, but you will not go over there.” **5** And Moses, the servant of Yahweh, died there in the land of Moab, according to the mouth of Yahweh. **6** And he buried him in the valley, in the land of Moab opposite Beth Peor, but no one knows where his grave is to this day. **7** And Moses was a son of 120 years when he died; his eye was not dim, nor had his vigor fled. **8** And the sons of Israel mourned Moses in the plains of Moab 30 days, and the days of the tears of mourning for Moses were finished.

9 And Joshua, the son of Nun, was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands on him. And the sons of Israel listened to him and did what Yahweh had commanded Moses. **10** And a prophet like Moses has not arisen in Israel since, whom Yahweh knew face to face, **11** for all the signs and wonders that Yahweh sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, **12** and for all the mighty hand and for all the fearsome and great things that Moses did before the eyes of all Israel.

Joshua

1 [1] Now it happened after the death of Moses the servant of Yahweh, that Yahweh spoke to Joshua, the son of Nun, the assistant of Moses, saying, [2] "Moses, my servant, is dead. And now, arise, cross over this Jordan, you and all of this people, to the land that I am giving to them, to the sons of Israel. [3] Every place that the sole of your foot will tread upon, I have given it to you, just as I spoke to Moses. [4] From the wilderness and this Lebanon and unto the Great River, the Euphrates River, all of the land of the Hittites, and unto the Great Sea, from the going of the sun, will be your territory. [5] No man will be able to stand to your face all of the days of your life. I will be with you just as I was with Moses. I will not abandon you and I will not leave you. [6] Be strong and be courageous, for you yourself will cause this people to inherit the land that I swore to their fathers to give to them. [7] Only be strong and be very courageous, to be careful to do according to all of the law that Moses, my servant, commanded you. Do not turn aside from it to the right or to the left, so that you may succeed in every place where you go. [8] This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you will be careful to do according to everything written in it. For then you will make your ways prosperous and then you will succeed. [9] Have I not commanded you? Be strong and be courageous! Do not be terrified and do not be dismayed, for Yahweh your God is with you in every place where you go."

[10] Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, [11] "Pass through the midst of the camp and command the people, saying, 'Prepare provisions for yourselves, because within three days you are crossing over this Jordan to enter to possess the land that Yahweh your God is giving to you to possess it.'"

[12] And to the Reubenite and to the Gadite and to the half of the tribe of Manasseh, Joshua spoke, saying, [13] "Remember the word that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you, saying, 'Yahweh your God is giving rest to you, and he will give to you this land.' [14] Your wives, your little ones, and your livestock may remain in the land that Moses gave to you on the other side of the Jordan. But you yourselves, being armed, shall cross over to the face of your brothers, all of the warriors of valor, and you shall help them

15 until when Yahweh gives rest to your brothers, as to you, and they possess, they too, the land that Yahweh your God is giving to them. Then you shall return to the land of your possession and you shall possess it, which Moses the servant of Yahweh gave to you on the other side of the Jordan, toward the rising of the sun." 16 And they answered Joshua, saying, "All of what you have commanded us, we will do, and to everywhere you send us, we will go. 17 As with all of what we listened to Moses, so we will listen to you. Only may Yahweh your God be with you, just as he was with Moses. 18 Every man who disobeys your mouth and will not hear your words according to all of what you command him shall be put to death. Only be strong and be courageous."

2 1 And Joshua, the son of Nun, secretly sent from Shittim two men, spies, saying, "Go, see the land and Jericho." And they went and entered the house of a woman, a prostitute, and her name was Rahab, and they stayed there. 2 And it was said to the king of Jericho, saying, "Behold, men have come here tonight from the sons of Israel to search out the land." 3 Then the king of Jericho sent to Rahab, saying, "Bring out the men, the ones coming to you, who came to your house, because they have come to search out all of the land." 4 But the woman had taken the two men and had hidden them. And she said, "Indeed, the men came to me, but I did not know from where they were. 5 And the gate was to shut at darkness, and the men went out. I do not know where the men went. Pursue quickly after them, for you may overtake them." 6 (Now she had brought them up to the roof and had hidden them in the stalks of flax arranged by her on the roof.) 7 So the men pursued after them on the road of the Jordan to the fords. And they shut the gate after when the pursuers had gone out after them.

8 Now before they lay down, she went up to them on the roof. 9 And she said to the men, "I know that Yahweh has given the land to you and that the dread of you has fallen on us and that all the dwellers of the land have melted from your faces. 10 For we have heard that Yahweh dried up the water of the Sea of Reeds from your faces in your going out from Egypt, and what you did to two of the kings of the Amorite who were on the other side of the Jordan, to Sihon and to Og, that you devoted them. 11 And we have heard, and our heart has melted, and the spirit in a man no longer stands from your faces. For Yahweh your God, he is God in the heavens above and on the earth below. 12 And now, please swear to me by Yahweh, since I am doing kindness with you, that you yourselves will also do kindness with the house of my father, and give to me a sign of truth, 13 that you will keep

alive my father and my mother and my brothers and my sisters and all who are to them and you will deliver our lives from death." 14 And the men said to her, "Our lives in place of yours to die! If you do not tell this matter of ours, then it will happen, in Yahweh's giving the land to us, that we will do kindness and faithfulness with you."

15 Then she lowered them down by a rope through the window (for her house was in the side of the wall, so she was dwelling in the wall). 16 And she said to them, "Go to the hill country, lest the pursuers meet you. And hide there three days, until the pursuers have returned. And afterwards you may go your way." 17 And the men said to her, "We will be innocent from this oath of yours that you have made us swear: 18 Behold us, coming into the land! You shall tie this cord of thread of scarlet in the window through which you lower us down, and your father and your mother and your brothers and all of the house of your father, you shall gather to you at the house. 19 And it will be, anyone who goes out from the doors of your house to the outside, his blood will be on his head and we will be innocent. But anyone who is with you in the house, his blood will be on our head if a hand shall be on him. 20 But if you tell this matter of ours, then we will be innocent from your oath that you have made us swear." 21 And she said, "According to your words, so be it." And she sent them away, and they went. And she tied the cord of scarlet in the window.

22 And they went and came to the hill country, and they stayed there three days, until the pursuers had returned. And the pursuers searched along all of the road, but they did not find them. 23 And the two men returned and descended from the hill country and crossed over and came to Joshua, the son of Nun, and they recounted to him all of the things having found them. 24 And they said to Joshua, "Truly Yahweh has given all of the land into our hand, for indeed, all of the dwellers of the land are melting from our faces."

3 1 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and they set out from Shittim. And they came unto the Jordan, he and all of the sons of Israel, and they lodged there before they crossed over. 2 And it happened at the end of three days, that the officers passed through the midst of the camp. 3 And they commanded the people, saying, "As you see the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh your God and the priests, the Levites, carrying it, then you yourselves shall set out from your place and go after it— 4 but a distance shall be between you and between it, about 2,000 cubits in measurement; do not come near to it—so that you will know the way in which you should go, since you have not passed over by the way from yesterday or the third day."

5 And Joshua said to the people, “Consecrate yourselves, for tomorrow Yahweh will do wonders in your midst.” **6** And Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, “Lift up the Box of the Covenant and cross over to the face of the people.” And they lifted up the Box of the Covenant and went to the face of the people.

7 And Yahweh said to Joshua, “This day I will begin to make you great in the eyes of all of Israel, who will know that just as I was with Moses, I am with you. **8** And you, you shall command the priests, the carriers of the Box of the Covenant, saying, ‘As you come unto the edge of the waters of the Jordan, in the Jordan you shall stand.’”

9 And Joshua said to the sons of Israel, “Approach here and hear the words of Yahweh your God.” **10** And Joshua said, “By this you will know that the living God is in your midst and dispossessing, he will dispossess from your face the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Hivite and the Perizzite and the Girgashite and the Amorite and the Jebusite. **11** Behold, the Box of the Covenant of the Lord of all of the earth crossing over to your faces in the Jordan. **12** And now, take for yourselves 12 men from the tribes of Israel, one man, one man to a tribe. **13** And it will happen as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests, the carriers of the Box of Yahweh, the Lord of all of the earth, rest in the waters of the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan will be cut off, the waters coming down from above. And they will stand, one heap.”

14 And it happened, when the people set out from their tents to cross over the Jordan, that the priests, the carriers of the Box of the Covenant, were to the face of the people. **15** And as the carriers of the Box came unto the Jordan then the feet of the priests, the carriers of the Box, were dipped into the edge of the water. (Now the Jordan was full over all of its banks all of the days of the harvest.) **16** Then the waters coming down from above stood still. They rose up, one heap, at a great distance away, at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan, and those going down to the sea of Arabah, the Sea of Salt, were completely cut off. (Now the people crossed over opposite Jericho.) **17** So the priests, the carriers of the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh, stood firmly on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan. And all of Israel was crossing over on dry ground until when all of the nation had finished crossing over the Jordan.

4 **1** And it happened, when all of the nation had finished crossing over the Jordan, that Yahweh spoke to Joshua, saying, **2** “Take 12 men for yourselves from the people, one man,

one man from a tribe, [3] and command them, saying: ‘Lift up for yourselves from here, from the midst of the Jordan, from the firm standing place of the feet of the priests, 12 stones. And you shall bring them over with you and you shall leave them in the lodging place in which you will lodge tonight.’”

[4] So Joshua called to the 12 men whom he had appointed from the sons of Israel, one man, one man from a tribe. [5] And Joshua said to them, “Cross over to the face of the Box of Yahweh your God into the midst of the Jordan. And lift up for yourselves, a man one stone, upon his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Israel, [6] so that this will be a sign in your midst. When your sons ask tomorrow, saying, ‘What are these stones to you?’ [7] then you shall say to them, ‘Because the waters of the Jordan were cut off from the face of the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh. In its crossing over in the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off.’ And these stones will be for a memorial to the sons of Israel forever.”

[8] And the sons of Israel did so, just as Joshua commanded. And they lifted up 12 stones from the midst of the Jordan, just as Yahweh had said to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Israel. And they brought them over with them to the lodging place and they left them there. [9] And Joshua set up 12 stones in the midst of the Jordan, under the standing place of the feet of the priests, the carriers of the Box of the Covenant. And they are there to this day. [10] And the priests, the carriers of the Box, stood in the midst of the Jordan until the finishing of all of the thing that Yahweh had commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all of what Moses had commanded Joshua. And the people hurried and crossed over. [11] And it happened, when all of the people had finished crossing over, that the Box of Yahweh and the priests crossed over to the face of the people. [12] And the sons of Reuben, and the sons of Gad, and the half of the tribe of Manasseh crossed over armed to the face of the sons of Israel, just as Moses had spoken to them. [13] About 40,000 equipped ones of the army crossed over to the face of Yahweh to the plains of Jericho for battle.

[14] On that day Yahweh made Joshua great in the eyes of all of Israel, and they feared him just as they had feared Moses all of the days of his life.

[15] And Yahweh spoke to Joshua, saying, [16] “Command the priests, the carriers of the Box of the Testimony, and they shall come up from the Jordan.” [17] And Joshua commanded the priests, saying, “Come up from the Jordan.” [18] And it happened that when

the priests, the carriers of the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh, came up from the midst of the Jordan, when the soles of the feet of the priests were lifted up to dry ground, then the waters of the Jordan returned to their place and went over all of its banks, as yesterday and the third day.

19 Now the people came up from the Jordan on the tenth day of the first month. And they camped in Gilgal, on the east border of Jericho. **20** And those 12 stones that they had taken from the Jordan, Joshua set up at Gilgal. **21** And he spoke to the sons of Israel, saying, "When your sons ask their fathers tomorrow, saying, 'What are these stones?' **22** then you shall cause your sons to know, saying, 'Israel crossed over this Jordan on dry ground.' **23** For Yahweh your God dried up the waters of the Jordan from your faces until you crossed over, just as Yahweh your God did to the Sea of Reeds, which he dried up before us until we had crossed over, **24** so that all of the peoples of the earth may know the hand of Yahweh, that it is mighty, so that you will fear Yahweh your God all of the days."

5 **1** And it happened that when all of the kings of the Amorite who were on the other side of the Jordan, toward the sea, and all of the kings of the Canaanite who were beside the sea heard that Yahweh had dried up the waters of the Jordan from the face of the sons of Israel until they had crossed over, then their heart melted, and a spirit was no longer in them from the face of the sons of Israel.

2 At that time Yahweh said to Joshua, "Make for yourself knives of flint and again, circumcise the sons of Israel a second time." **3** So Joshua made for himself knives of flint. And he circumcised the sons of Israel at Gibeath Haaraloth. **4** And this is the reason that Joshua circumcised them: All of the people having come out from Egypt, the males, all of the men of war, had died in the wilderness on the way, in their coming out from Egypt. **5** For all of the people having come out were circumcised, but all the people born in the wilderness on the way in their coming out from Egypt they did not circumcise. **6** For the sons of Israel had walked in the wilderness 40 years, until the finishing of all of the nation of the men of war having come out from Egypt, because they had not listened to the voice of Yahweh, to whom Yahweh had sworn not to let them see the land that Yahweh had sworn to their fathers to give to us, a land flowing with milk and honey. **7** And he raised up their sons instead of them; Joshua circumcised them. For they were uncircumcised because they had not circumcised them on the way. **8** And it happened when all of the nation had finished being circumcised, that they stayed in their places in the camp until their

recovering. [9] And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Today I have rolled away the disgrace of Egypt from upon you.” So one calls the name of that place Gilgal to this day.

[10] And the sons of Israel camped at Gilgal, and they performed the Passover on day 14 of the month, in the evening, on the plains of Jericho. [11] And they ate from the produce of the land, from the morrow of the Passover, unleavened cakes and roasted grain, on that same day. [12] And the manna stopped from the morrow of their eating from the yield of the land, and manna was no longer for the sons of Israel. And they ate from the produce of the land of Canaan in that year.

[13] And it happened, in Joshua being by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, a man was standing in front of him and his drawn sword was in his hand. And Joshua went to him and said to him, “Are you for us or for our enemies?” [14] And he said, “No, but I myself have now come as the commander of the army of Yahweh.” And Joshua fell on his face to the earth and bowed down. And he said to him, “What is my lord speaking to his servant?” [15] And the commander of the army of Yahweh said to Joshua, “Slip off your sandal from upon your foot, because the place that you are standing on, it is holy.” And Joshua did so.

6 [1] Now Jericho was shutting and was being shut up from the face of the sons of Israel. There was no going out and there was no coming in. [2] And Yahweh said to Joshua, “See, I have given Jericho into your hand, and its king, the warriors of valor. [3] And you shall circle the city, all of the men of war, circling the city one time. Thus you shall do six days. [4] And seven priests shall carry seven shofars of rams to the face of the Box. And on the seventh day you shall circle the city seven times, and the priests shall blow on the shofars. [5] And it will happen, when they make a long blast with the horn of the ram, as soon as you hear the sound of the shofar, all of the people shall shout a great shout. And the wall of the city will fall under itself and the people shall go up, a man in front of him.”

[6] So Joshua, the son of Nun, called to the priests and said to them, “Carry the Box of the Covenant, and seven priests shall carry seven shofars of rams to the face of the Box of Yahweh.” [7] And he said to the people, “Pass over and circle the city, and the armed ones will pass over to the face of the Box of Yahweh.” [8] And it happened, when Joshua had spoken to the people, that seven priests carrying seven shofars of rams to the face of Yahweh passed over and blew on the shofars. And the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh was

going behind them. [9] And the armed ones were walking to the face of the priests blowing the shofars. And the rearguard was walking behind the Box, walking and blowing on the shofars. [10] And Joshua commanded the people, saying, “You shall not shout, and you shall not make your voice heard, and a word shall not go out from your mouth until the day I say to you, ‘Shout!’ Then you shall shout.” [11] And he made the Box of Yahweh circle the city, circling one time. Then they entered the camp, and they lodged in the camp.

[12] And Joshua got up early in the morning, and the priests carried the Box of Yahweh. [13] And the seven priests carrying the seven shofars of rams to the face of the Box of Yahweh walking, were walking, and they blew on the shofars. And the armed ones were walking to their faces, and the rearguard was walking behind the Box of Yahweh, walking and blowing on the shofars. [14] And they circled the city one time on the second day, and they returned to the camp. Thus they did six days.

[15] And it happened on the seventh day that they got up early, as soon as the dawn had risen, and they circled the city according to this manner seven times. Only on that day they circled the city seven times. [16] And it happened that on the seventh time, the priests blew on the shofars. And Joshua said to the people, “Shout, for Yahweh has given the city to you! [17] And the city is a devoted thing, it and all that is in it, for Yahweh. Only Rahab the prostitute will live, she and all who are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers whom we sent. [18] But only you, keep yourselves from a devoted thing, lest you are devoting and you take from the devoted thing and you make the camp of Israel into a devoted thing and trouble it. [19] And all of the silver and gold and objects of bronze and iron, it is a holy thing for Yahweh. It shall enter the storehouse of Yahweh.” [20] And the people shouted, and they blew on the shofars. And it happened, when the people heard the sound of the shofar and the people shouted a great shout, that the wall fell under itself, and the people went up to the city, a man in front of him, and they captured the city. [21] And they devoted all that was in the city, from man and to woman, from young and to old, and to ox and sheep and donkey, to the mouth of the sword.

[22] And Joshua said to the two men having spied out the land, “Enter the house of the woman, the prostitute, and bring out from there the woman and all who are to her, just as you swore to her.” [23] And the young men having spied entered and brought out Rahab and her father and her mother and her brothers and all who were to her. And they brought out all of her relatives and put them outside the camp of Israel. [24] And they burned with fire the

city and all that was in it. Only the silver and the gold and the objects of bronze and iron, they put in the storehouse of the house of Yahweh. **25** And Joshua kept alive Rahab the prostitute and the house of her father and all who were to her. And she has dwelt in the midst of Israel to this day, because she hid the messengers whom Joshua had sent to spy on Jericho.

26 And Joshua made them swear at that time, saying, "Cursed is the man to the face of Yahweh who arises and builds this city, Jericho. With his firstborn he will found it, and with his youngest he will set up its gates." **27** And Yahweh was with Joshua, and the report of him was in all of the land.

7 **1** But the sons of Israel treacherously committed a treacherous act regarding a devoted thing. For Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, took from the devoted thing. And the nose of Yahweh burned against the sons of Israel.

2 Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which was near Beth Aven, from the east of Bethel. And he spoke to them, saying, "Go up and spy on the land." And the men went up and spied on Ai. **3** And they returned to Joshua and said to him, "Do not let all the people go up. About 2,000 men or about 3,000 men should go up and strike Ai. Do not make all the people weary there, because they are few." **4** And about 3,000 men from the people went up there, and they fled to the face of the men of Ai. **5** And the men of Ai struck down from them about 36 men. And they pursued them from the face of the gate unto the quarries, and they struck them on the slope. And the heart of the people melted and became water.

6 And Joshua tore his garments and fell on his face to the earth to the face of the Box of Yahweh until the evening, he and the elders of Israel. And they made dust go up onto their heads. **7** And Joshua said, "Alas, my Lord Yahweh! Why, bringing across, did you bring this people across the Jordan to give us into the hand of the Amorite, to make us perish? And if only we had been content and had stayed on the other side of the Jordan! **8** Please, my Lord! What shall I say, now that Israel has turned the back of the neck to the face of its enemies? **9** And the Canaanite and all the dwellers of the land will hear, and they will surround us and cut off our name from the earth. And what will you do for your great name?"

10 And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Get yourself up! Why is this, you are falling on your face? 11 Israel has sinned and indeed transgressed my covenant, which I commanded them, and has indeed taken from the devoted thing and has indeed stolen and also deceived and also placed it among their things. 12 So the sons of Israel were not able to stand to the face of their enemies. They turned the back of the neck to the face of their enemies because they have become a devoted thing. I will not resume to be with you if you do not destroy the devoted thing from your midst. 13 Arise! Consecrate the people and say, ‘Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, because thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, “A devoted thing is in your midst, Israel. You will not be able to stand to the face of your enemies until you remove the devoted thing from your midst.” 14 And you shall be brought near in the morning by your tribes. And it will happen, the tribe that Yahweh takes shall come near by clans, and the clan that Yahweh takes shall come near by houses, and the house that Yahweh takes shall come near by men. 15 And it will happen, the one taken with the devoted thing shall be burned with fire, he and all that is to him, because he has transgressed the covenant of Yahweh, and because he has done a disgraceful thing in Israel.’”

16 And Joshua got up early in the morning and brought Israel near by its tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken. 17 And he brought near the clans of Judah, and the clan of the Zerahite was taken. And he brought near the clan of the Zerahite by men, and Zabdi was taken. 18 And he brought near his house by men, and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, was taken. 19 And Joshua said to Achan, “My son, please give glory to Yahweh, the God of Israel, and make confession to him. And declare to me please what you have done. Do not hide it from me.” 20 And Achan answered Joshua and said, “Truly, I have sinned against Yahweh, the God of Israel. And like this and like this I did: 21 Now I saw among the spoil one good coat of Shinar and 200 shekels of silver and one wedge of gold, 50 shekels was its weight. And I desired them and took them. And behold, they are hidden in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver is under it.”

22 And Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent. And behold, it was hidden in his tent, and the silver was under it. 23 And they took them from the midst of the tent and brought them to Joshua and to all of the sons of Israel. And they poured them out to the face of Yahweh. 24 And Joshua took Achan, the son of Zerah, and the silver and the coat and the wedge of gold and his sons and his daughters and his ox and his donkey and his

flock and his tent and all that was to him, and all Israel with him. And they brought them up to the Valley of Achor. 25 And Joshua said, “Why have you troubled us? Yahweh will trouble you on this day.” And all of Israel stoned him with stone. And they burned them with fire, and they stoned them with stones. 26 And they raised up over him a great pile of stones, to this day. And Yahweh turned from the burning of his nose. Therefore the name of that place is called the Valley of Achor to this day.

8 1 And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Do not fear and do not be dismayed. Take with you all of the people of war and arise, go up to Ai. See, I have given into your hand the king of Ai and his people and his city and his land. 2 And you shall do to Ai and its king just as you did to Jericho and its king, except you may plunder its spoil and its livestock for yourselves. Set for yourselves an ambush against the city from behind it.”

3 And Joshua and all of the people of war arose to go up to Ai. And Joshua chose 30,000 men, warriors of valor, and sent them at night. 4 And he commanded them, saying, “See, you will be lying in ambush against the city from behind the city. You shall not be very far from the city. And all of you shall be prepared. 5 As I and all of the people who are with me, we will go near to the city. And it will happen, when they come out to meet us just as at the first, that we will flee to their faces. 6 And they will come out after us until we have drawn them from the city. For they will say, ‘They are fleeing to our faces, just as at the first.’ And we will flee to their faces. 7 And you shall rise from the ambush and possess the city. And Yahweh your God will give it into your hand. 8 And it will happen that when you capture the city, you shall burn the city with fire. You shall do according to the word of Yahweh. See, I have commanded you.” 9 And Joshua sent them, and they went to the ambush place, and they stayed between Bethel and between Ai, from the west of Ai. And Joshua lodged during that night in the midst of the people. 10 And Joshua got up early in the morning and mustered the people. And he and the elders of Israel went up to the face of the people to Ai. 11 And all of the people of war who were with him went up and approached and came before the city. And they camped from north of Ai, and the valley was between them and between Ai. 12 And he had taken about 5,000 men, and he had set them in ambush between Bethel and between Ai, from the west of the city. 13 So the people set all of the camp that was from the north of the city and its heel from the west of the city. And Joshua went during that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it happened, as soon as the king of Ai saw, that the men of the city hurried and got up early and went out to meet Israel for battle, he and all his people, at an appointed place to the face of the Arabah. Now he did not know that an ambush was against him from behind the city. **15** And Joshua and all of Israel were struck to the face of them, and they fled by the way of the wilderness. **16** And all of the people who were in the city were summoned to pursue after them, and they pursued after Joshua, and they were drawn away from the city. **17** And a man was not left in Ai or Bethel who had not gone out after Israel. And they left the city opened, and they pursued after Israel.

18 And Yahweh said to Joshua, "Stretch out with the curved sword that is in your hand toward Ai, because I will give it into your hand." And Joshua stretched out with the curved sword that was in his hand toward the city. **19** And the ambush rose quickly from its place, and they ran when he stretched out his hand. And they entered the city and captured it and hurried and burned the city with fire. **20** And the men of Ai turned behind them and looked, and behold, the smoke of the city went up to the heavens! And it was not in their hands to flee here or there, for the people having fled to the wilderness turned themselves toward the pursuers. **21** For Joshua and all of Israel saw that the ambush had captured the city and that the smoke of the city went up, and they turned and struck the men of Ai. **22** And these came out from the city to meet them, so they were in the midst of Israel, these from here and these from there. And they struck them until he left to him no survivor or fugitive. **23** And they seized the king of Ai alive, and they brought him to Joshua.

24 And it happened, when Israel had made an end of slaying all of the dwellers of Ai in the field, in the wilderness in which they pursued them, and all of them had fallen to the mouth of the sword unto their ceasing, that all of Israel returned to Ai and struck it to the mouth of the sword. **25** And it happened that all of the ones falling on that day, from man and unto woman, were 12,000, all of the men of Ai. **26** And Joshua did not turn back his hand that he had stretched out with the curved sword, until when he had devoted all of the dwellers of Ai. **27** However, Israel plundered for themselves the livestock and the spoil of that city, according to the word of Yahweh, which he had commanded Joshua. **28** And Joshua burned Ai, and he made it a mound forever, a desolation to this day. **29** And he hanged the king of Ai on a tree until the time of the evening. And as the sun was going, Joshua commanded, and they brought down his corpse from the tree, and they threw it at the opening of the gate of the city, and they raised over it a great pile of stones, to this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar to Yahweh, the God of Israel, on Mount Ebal, 31 just as Moses, the servant of Yahweh, had commanded the sons of Israel, as written in the Book of the Law of Moses, “An altar of whole stones, over which one has not wielded an iron tool.” And they offered on it burnt offerings to Yahweh, and they sacrificed peace offerings.
32 And there on the stones he wrote a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote to the face of the sons of Israel. 33 And all of Israel and its elders and officers and its judges were standing from here and from there at the Box, in front of the priests, the Levites, the carriers of the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh, as the sojourner, so the native, half of him toward the front of Mount Gerizim and half of him toward the front of Mount Ebal, just as Moses, the servant of Yahweh, had commanded to bless the people of Israel at the first.
34 And afterward, he read all of the words of the law, the blessings and the curses, according to everything written in the book of the law. 35 There was not a word from all that Moses had commanded that Joshua did not read in front of all of the assembly of Israel, and the women, and the children, and the sojourners going in the midst of them.

9 1 And it happened, when all of the kings heard who were on the other side of the Jordan, in the hill country and in the lowlands and in all of the coast of the Great Sea toward the front of Lebanon, the Hittite and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, 2 that they gathered themselves together as one mouth to fight against Joshua and against Israel.

3 But the dwellers of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and to Ai. 4 And they acted, they also, with cunning. And they went and acted as envoys and took worn-out sacks for their donkeys and worn-out and torn and mended skins of wine, 5 and worn-out and patched sandals were on their feet, and worn-out garments were on them, and all of the bread of their provisions was dry, it had become crumbs. 6 And they went to Joshua in the camp at Gilgal and they said to him and to a man of Israel, “We have come from a distant land, and now, cut a covenant with us.” 7 And a man of Israel said to the Hivite, “Perhaps you are dwelling among us. Then how can I cut a covenant with you?” 8 And they said to Joshua, “We are your servants.” And Joshua said to them, “Who are you, and where have you come from?” 9 And they said to him, “Your servants have come from a very distant land because of the name of Yahweh your God. For we have heard a report of him and all that he did in Egypt 10 and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorite who were on the other side of the Jordan, to Sihon the king of Heshbon and to Og the king of Bashan who

was in Ashtaroth. 11 And our elders and all the dwellers of our land spoke to us, saying, ‘Take provisions in your hand for the road and go to meet them. And you shall say to them, “We are your servants. And now, cut a covenant for us.”’ 12 This bread of ours, we took it as provision hot from our houses on the day of our going out to come to you. And now, behold, it is dry and has become crumbs. 13 And these skins of wine that we filled were new, and behold, they have broken open. And these garments of ours and sandals of ours are worn-out from the very great length of the road.” 14 And the men took from their provisions, but they did not ask the mouth of Yahweh. 15 And Joshua made peace with them, and he cut a covenant with them to let them live. And the leaders of the congregation swore to them.

16 And it happened at the end of three days, after when they had cut a covenant with them, that they heard that they were near to them and they were dwelling among them. 17 And the sons of Israel set out and came to their cities on the third day. And their cities were Gibeon and Kephirah and Beeroth and Kiriath Jearim. 18 And the sons of Israel did not strike them, because the leaders of the congregation had sworn to them by Yahweh, the God of Israel. And all of the congregation murmured against the leaders. 19 But all of the leaders said to all of the congregation, “We, we have sworn to them by Yahweh the God of Israel, so now we are not able to touch them. 20 We will do this to them and let them live so wrath will not be on us because of the oath that we swore to them.” 21 Then the leaders said to them, “Let them live.” So they became hewers of wood and drawers of water for all of the congregation, just as the leaders had spoken to them.

22 And Joshua called for them and spoke to them, saying, “Why have you deceived us, saying, ‘We are very far from you,’ but you are dwelling among us? 23 And now you are cursed, and none of you shall be cut off a slave and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.” 24 And they answered Joshua and said, “Because declaring, it was declared to your servants that Yahweh your God commanded Moses his servant to give all of the land to you and to destroy all of the dwellers of the land from your faces. And we were very afraid for our lives from your faces, so we did this thing. 25 And now, behold us, in your hand. Do to us as is good and as is right in your eyes to do.” 26 And he did thus to them. And he delivered them from the hand of the sons of Israel, and they did not slay them. 27 But on that day Joshua made them hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of Yahweh, to this day, in the place that he would choose.

10 **1** And it happened, when Adoni Zedek, the king of Jerusalem, heard that Joshua had captured Ai and had devoted it, just as he had done to Jericho and to its king, thus he had done to Ai and to its king, and that the dwellers of Gibeon had made peace with Israel and were in their midst, **2** that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, like one of the cities of the kingdom, and because it was greater than Ai, and all of its men were warriors. **3** And Adoni Zedek, the king of Jerusalem, sent to Hoham, the king of Hebron, and to Piram, the king of Jarmuth, and to Japhia, the king of Lachish, and to Debir, the king of Eglon, saying, **4** "Come up to me and help me, and let us strike Gibeon, because it has made peace with Joshua and with the sons of Israel." **5** And the five of the kings of the Amorite gathered and went up, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, they and all of their camps. And they camped against Gibeon and fought against it. **6** And the men of Gibeon sent to Joshua at the camp at Gilgal, saying, "Do not let your hands drop from your servants. Come up to us quickly and save us and help us, because all of the kings of the Amorite dwelling in the hill country have gathered against us." **7** And Joshua went up from Gilgal, he and all of the people of war with him, and all of the warriors of valor. **8** And Yahweh said to Joshua, "Do not be afraid of them, because I have given them into your hand. Not a man from them will stand at your face." **9** And Joshua came to them suddenly, all of the night he went up from Gilgal. **10** And Yahweh panicked them to the face of Israel, and he struck them with a great striking at Gibeon, and he pursued them by the way of the ascent of Beth Horon, and he struck them unto Azekah and unto Makkedah. **11** And it happened, in their fleeing from the face of Israel, they were on the descent of Beth Horon, that Yahweh threw on them great stones from the heavens unto Azekah, and they died. There were more who died by the stones of the hail than those whom the sons of Israel killed with the sword. **12** Then Joshua spoke to Yahweh in the day of Yahweh giving the Amorite to the face of the sons of Israel, and he said to the eyes of Israel, "Sun, be still over Gibeon, and moon, over the Valley of Aijalon." **13** And the sun was still, and the moon stood, until the nation avenged its enemies. Is it not written in the Book of Jashar? And the sun stood in the middle of the heavens, and it did not hurry to go down, about a whole day. **14** And none has been like that day to the face of it or after it, for Yahweh listening to the voice of a man, because Yahweh fought for Israel. **15** And Joshua and all of Israel with him returned to the camp at Gilgal. **16** And these five kings had fled and hidden themselves in the cave at Makkedah. **17** And it was told to Joshua, saying, "The five kings have been found hiding themselves in the

cave at Makkedah." [18] And Joshua said, "Roll great stones to the mouth of the cave and appoint men by it to guard them." [19] But you, do not stand! Pursue after your enemies and attack their rear. Do not let them enter into their cities, because Yahweh your God has given them into your hand. [20] And it happened, when Joshua and the sons of Israel had finished striking them with a very great striking until their finishing, that the survivors from them survived and entered into the cities of fortification. [21] And all of the people returned to the camp, to Joshua at Makkedah, in peace. No one sharpened his tongue against the sons of Israel, against a man. [22] And Joshua said, "Open the mouth of the cave and bring out to me these five kings from the cave." [23] And they did so and brought out to him these five kings from the cave: the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon. [24] And it happened, when they brought out these kings to Joshua, that Joshua called to every man of Israel and said to the commanders of the men of war, the ones going with him, "Come near, put your feet on the necks of these kings." So they came near and put their feet on their necks. [25] And Joshua said to them, "Do not be afraid and do not be dismayed. Be strong and be courageous, because Yahweh will do thus to all of your enemies with whom you are fighting." [26] And after this Joshua struck them and killed them and hanged them on five trees. And they were hanging on the trees until the evening. [27] And it happened at the time of the going down of the sun that Joshua commanded, and they took them down from upon the trees and threw them into the cave where they had hidden themselves. And they put great stones over the mouth of the cave, to this same day. [28] And Joshua captured Makkedah on that day and struck it and its king to the mouth of the sword. He devoted them and every soul that was in it. He did not leave a survivor. So he did to the king of Makkedah just as he had done to the king of Jericho. [29] And Joshua and all of Israel with him passed over from Makkedah to Libnah, and he fought with Libnah. [30] And Yahweh also gave it and its king into the hand of Israel. And he struck it and every soul that was in it to the mouth of the sword. He did not leave a survivor in it. So he did to its king just as he had done to the king of Jericho. [31] And Joshua and all of Israel with him passed over from Libnah to Lachish, and he camped against it and fought with it. [32] And Yahweh gave Lachish into the hand of Israel, and he captured it on the second day and struck it and every soul that was in it to the mouth of the sword, according to all that he had done to Libnah. [33] Then Horam, the king of Gezer, went up to help Lachish, and Joshua struck him and his people until he did not leave to him a survivor. [34] And Joshua and all of Israel with him passed over from Lachish to Eglon, and they camped against it and fought with it. [35] And they captured it on that day and

struck it to the mouth of the sword, and every soul that was in it on that day he devoted, according to all that he had done to Lachish. **36** And Joshua and all of Israel with him went up from Eglon to Hebron, and they fought with it. **37** And they captured it and struck it and its king and all of its cities and every soul that was in it to the mouth of the sword. He did not leave a survivor, according to all that he had done to Eglon. And he devoted it and every soul that was in it. **38** And Joshua and all of Israel with him returned to Debir, and he fought with it. **39** And he captured it and its king and all of its cities, and they struck them to the mouth of the sword and devoted every soul that was in it. He did not leave a survivor. Just as he had done to Hebron, thus he did to Debir and to its king, and just as he had done to Libnah and to its king. **40** And Joshua struck all of the land, the hill country and the Negev and the lowland and the slopes, and all of their kings. He did not leave a survivor. And he devoted every breathing thing, just as Yahweh, the God of Israel, had commanded. **41** And Joshua struck them from Kadesh Barnea and unto Gaza, and all of the land of Goshen and unto Gibeon. **42** And Joshua captured all of these kings and their land at one time, because Yahweh, the God of Israel, fought for Israel. **43** And Joshua and all of Israel with him returned to the camp at Gilgal.

11 **1** And it happened, when Jabin, the king of Hazor, heard, that he sent to Jobab, the king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron and to the king of Achshaph **2** and to the kings who were from the north in the hill country and in the Arabah south of Chinnereth and in the lowland and in the heights of Dor from the west, **3** the Canaanite from the sunrise and from the sea, and the Amorite and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Jebusite in the hill country, and the Hivite below Hermon in the land of Mizpah. **4** And they went out, they and all of their camps with them, many people, like the sand that is on the shore of the sea for multitude, and a horse and a chariot, very many. **5** And all of these kings met together and came and camped together at the waters of Merom to fight with Israel. **6** And Yahweh said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid from their faces, because tomorrow about this time I will give all of them slain to the face of Israel. You will hamstring their horses and burn their chariots with fire.” **7** And Joshua and all of the people of war with him came upon them suddenly at the waters of Merom, and they fell upon them. **8** And Yahweh gave them into the hand of Israel, and they struck them and pursued them unto Great Sidon and unto Misrephoth Maim and unto the Valley of Mizpeh from the sunrise. And they struck them until he did not leave to them a survivor. **9** And Joshua did to them just as Yahweh had said

to him. He hamstrung their horses and burned their chariots with fire. **10** And Joshua returned at that time and captured Hazor and struck its king with the sword, because Hazor, it was formerly the head of all of these kingdoms. **11** And they struck every soul that was in it to the mouth of the sword, devoting them. Not any breathing thing remained. And he burned Hazor with fire. **12** And Joshua captured all of the cities of these kings and all of their kings, and he struck them to the mouth of the sword. He devoted them just as Moses, the servant of Yahweh, had commanded. **13** Only all of the cities standing on their mound, Israel did not burn, except Hazor alone Joshua burned. **14** And all of the plunder of these cities and the livestock, the sons of Israel plundered for themselves. Only every human they struck to the mouth of the sword until they had destroyed them. They did not leave any breathing thing. **15** Just as Yahweh had commanded Moses his servant, thus Moses had commanded Joshua, and thus Joshua did. He did not turn aside a thing from all that Yahweh had commanded Moses. **16** And Joshua captured all of this land: the hill country and all of the Negev and all of the land of Goshen and the lowland and the Arabah and the hill country of Israel and its lowland, **17** from Mount Halak, the one ascending to Seir, and unto Baal Gad in the Valley of Lebanon below Mount Hermon. And he captured all of their kings and struck them and killed them. **18** Many days Joshua made war with all of these kings. **19** There was not a city that made peace with the sons of Israel except the Hivites, the dwellers of Gibeon. The all, they captured in battle. **20** For it was from Yahweh to harden their hearts to meet Israel in battle in order to devote them, so that there would not be favor for them, but in order to destroy them, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses. **21** And Joshua came at that time and cut off the Anakites from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all of the hill country of Judah, and from all of the hill country of Israel. Joshua devoted them with their cities. **22** No Anakites remained in the land of the sons of Israel. They remained only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod. **23** And Joshua captured all of the land according to all that Yahweh had spoken to Moses. And Joshua gave it for an inheritance to Israel according to their divisions, by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

12 **1** Now these are the kings of the land whom the sons of Israel struck and possessed their land on the other side of the Jordan, from the rising of the sun, from the wadi of Arnon unto Mount Hermon, and all of the Arabah from the sunrise:

Sihon, the 2 king of the Amorite, the one dwelling in Heshbon, ruling from Aroer, which is on the lip of the wadi of Arnon, and the middle of the wadi and half of Gilead and unto the Jabbok wadi, the border of the sons of Ammon,
and the Arabah 3 unto the Sea of Chinnereth from the sunrise and unto the Sea of the Arabah, the Sea of Salt, toward the sunrise, the way of Beth Jeshimoth and from the south below the slopes of Pisgah.
And the border 4 of Og, the king of Bashan, from the remnant of the Raphaites, the one dwelling in Ashtaroth and in Edrei [5] and ruling in Mount Hermon, and in Salekah, and in all of Bashan unto the border of the Geshurite and the Maacathite, and half of Gilead, the border of Sihon, the king of Heshbon. [6] Moses, the servant of Yahweh, and the sons of Israel had struck them, and Moses the servant of Yahweh had given it as a possession to the Reubenite and to the Gadite and to half of the tribe of Manasseh.

[7] Now these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the sons of Israel struck on the other side of the Jordan, toward the sea, from Baal Gad in the valley of the Lebanon and unto Mount Halak, the one ascending to Seir. And Joshua gave it to the tribes of Israel as a possession according to their divisions, [8] in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and on the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the Negev—the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: [9] the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is from the side of Bethel, one; [10] the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; [11] the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; [12] the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; [13] the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; [14] the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; [15] the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; [16] the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Bethel, one; [17] the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; [18] the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; [19] the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; [20] the king of Shimron Meron, one; the king of Akshaph, one; [21] the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; [22] the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; [23] the king of Dor in Naphoth Dor, one; the king of Goiim in Gilgal, one; [24] the king of Tirzah, one. All of the kings were 31.

13 [1] Now Joshua had aged, he had come into days. And Yahweh said to him, “You have aged, you have come into days, and very much land remains to possess it. [2] This is the remaining land: all of the territories of the Philistines, and all of the Geshurite, [3] from

Shihor, which is at the face of Egypt, and unto the border of Ekron northward (it shall be reckoned to the Canaanite); the five lords of the Philistines: the Gazite and the Ashdodite, the Ashkelonite, the Gathite, and the Ekronite; and the Avvites [4] from the south; all of the land of the Canaanite, and Mearah, which is to the Sidonians, unto Aphek, unto the border of the Amorite; [5] and the land of the Gebalite; and all of Lebanon from the rising of the sun, from Baal Gad below Mount Hermon unto Lebo Hamath. [6] All of the dwellers of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Misrephoth Maim, all of the Sidonians, I myself will dispossess them from the face of the sons of Israel. You shall only cause it to fall to Israel as an inheritance, just as I have commanded you. [7] And now divide this land as an inheritance to the nine tribes and half of the tribe of Manasseh."

[8] With him the Reubenite and the Gadite had taken their inheritance that Moses had given to them on the other side of the Jordan, toward the sunrise, just as Moses, the servant of Yahweh, had given to them: [9] from Aroer, which is on the lip of the wadi of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the wadi, and all of the plateau of Medeba unto Dibon; [10] and all of the cities of Sihon, the king of the Amorite, who reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the sons of Ammon; [11] and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurite and the Maacathite, and all of Mount Hermon, and all of Bashan unto Salekah, [12] all of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei. (He remained from the remnant of the Raphaites.) And Moses struck them and dispossessed them. [13] But the sons of Israel did not dispossess the Geshurite and the Maacathite. And Geshur and Maacath dwell in the midst of Israel to this day. [14] Only he did not give an inheritance to the tribe of Levi. The burnt offerings of Yahweh, the God of Israel, they are his inheritance, just as he spoke to him.

[15] And Moses gave to the tribe of the sons of Reuben according to their clans. [16] And the border for them was from Aroer, which is on the lip of the wadi of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the wadi, and all of the plateau beside Medeba, [17] Heshbon and all of its cities that are in the plateau, Dibon and Bamoth Baal and Beth Baal Meon [18] and Jahaz and Kedemoth and Mephaath [19] and Kiriathai and Sibmah and Zereth Shahar on the hill of the valley [20] and Beth Peor and the slopes of Pisgah and Beth Jeshimoth [21] and all of the cities of the plateau, and all of the kingdom of Sihon, the king of the Amorite, who had reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses struck, him and the leaders of Midian: Evi and Rekem and Zur and Hur and Reba, the princes of Sihon, the dwellers of the land. [22] And the sons of Israel slew with the sword Balaam, the son of Beor, the diviner, with the slain.

23 And the border of the sons of Reuben was the Jordan and its border. This is the
inheritance of the sons of Reuben according to their clans, the cities, and their villages.

24 And Moses gave to the tribe of Gad, to the sons of Gad according to their clans.
25 And the border for them was Jazer and all of the cities of Gilead and half of the land of
the sons of Ammon, unto Aroer, which is at the face of Rabbah, 26 and from Heshbon unto
Ramath Mizpah and Betonim, and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir, 27 and in the
valley, Beth Haram and Beth Nimrah and Succoth and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of
Sihon, the king of Heshbon, the Jordan and the border, unto the end of the Sea of
Chinnereth, beyond the Jordan from the sunrise. 28 This is the inheritance of the sons of
Gad according to their clans, the cities and their villages.

29 And Moses gave to half of the tribe of Manasseh, and it was to half of the tribe of
the sons of Manasseh according to their clans. 30 And their border was from Mahanaim, all
of Bashan, all of the kingdom of Og, the king of Bashan, and all of the towns of Jair, which
are in Bashan, 60 cities. 31 And half of Gilead, and Ashtaroth and Edrei (the cities of the
kingdom of Og in the Bashan), were to the sons of Machir the son of Manasseh, for half of
the sons of Machir according to their clans. 32 These are what Moses caused to inherit in
the plains of Moab, from the other side of the Jordan, Jericho from the sunrise.

33 But to the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance. Yahweh, the God of Israel, he is
their inheritance, just as he spoke to them.

14 1 Now these are what the sons of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which
Eleazar the priest and Joshua, the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of
the sons of Israel caused them to inherit. 2 Their inheritance was by lot, just as Yahweh had
commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes and the half of a tribe. 3 For Moses
had given the inheritance of two tribes and half of a tribe from the other side of the Jordan.
But to the Levites he did not give an inheritance in the midst of them. 4 For the sons of
Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim. And they gave no portion to the Levites in
the land if not cities for dwelling and their pasturelands for their livestock and for their
property. 5 Just as Yahweh had commanded Moses, so the sons of Israel did. And they
divided the land.

6 And the sons of Judah came near to Joshua at Gilgal, and Caleb, the son of
Jephunneh the Kenizzite, said to him, “You yourself know the word that Yahweh spoke to
Moses, the man of God, concerning me and concerning you at Kadesh Barnea. 7 I was a
son of 40 years when Moses, the servant of Yahweh, sent me from Kadesh Barnea to spy on
the land. And I brought back word to him just as was in my heart. 8 But my brothers who
went up with me made the heart of the people melt. But I myself was full after Yahweh my
God. 9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, ‘If the land on which your foot has trodden
will not be for an inheritance for you and for your sons unto forever, for you were full after
Yahweh my God.’ 10 And now, behold, Yahweh has kept me alive these 45 years, just as he
spoke, from when Yahweh spoke this word to Moses when Israel walked in the wilderness.
And now, behold, today I am a son of 85 years. 11 Still I am strong today just as on the day
Moses sent me. As was my strength then, so is my strength now, for war, and for going out
and for coming in. 12 And now, give to me this hill country that Yahweh spoke of on that
day. For you yourself heard on that day that the Anakites were there and great fortified
cities. Perhaps Yahweh will be with me and I will dispossess them, just as Yahweh has
spoken.”

13 And Joshua blessed him, and he gave Hebron to Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, for an
inheritance. 14 Therefore Hebron is to Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, for an
inheritance to this day, because he was full after Yahweh, the God of Israel. 15 (Now the
name of Hebron formerly was Kiriath Arba. He was a great man among the Anakites.) And
the land rested from war.

15 1 Now the lot for the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their clans was to the
border of Edom, from the wilderness of Zin southward from the end of the south. 2 And
the border of the south for them was from the end of the Sea of Salt, from the tongue
turning southward. 3 And it went out to the south to the Ascent of Akrabbim, then it passed
over to Zin, then it went up from the south to Kadesh Barnea, then it passed over to
Hezron, then it went up to Addar, then it curved around to Karka. 4 And it passed over to
Azmon, then it went out to the wadi of Egypt, and the goings out of the border were
seaward. This will be for you the border of the south. 5 And the border eastward was the
Sea of Salt unto the end of the Jordan. And the border to the side of northward was from the
tongue of the sea at the end of the Jordan. 6 And the border went up to Beth Hoglah and
passed over from the north to Beth Arabah. Then the border went up to the stone of Bohan,

the son of Reuben. 7 Then the border went up to Debir from the Valley of Achor and, turning northward, to Gilgal, which is in front of the ascent of Adummim, which is from the south of the wadi. Then the border passed over to the waters of En Shemesh, and its goings out were at En Rogel. 8 And the border went up the valley of Ben Hinnom to the shoulder of the Jebusite from the south (it is Jerusalem). And the border went up to the head of the hill that is on the face of the valley of Hinnom, seaward, which is at the end of the valley of the Raphaites northward. 9 And the border turned from the head of the hill to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah, and it went out to the cities of Mount Ephron. Then the border turned to Baalah (it is Kiriath Jearim). 10 And the border curved around from Baalah seaward to Mount Seir and passed over to the shoulder of Mount Jearim from the north (it is Chesalon). Then it went down to Beth Shemesh and passed over to Timnah. 11 And the border went out to the shoulder of Ekron northward. Then the border extended to Shikkeron and passed over to Mount Baalah and went out to Jabneel. And the goings out of the border were seaward. 12 And the border of the west was the Great Sea and the border. This is the border of the sons of Judah all around, according to their clans.

13 And to Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, he gave a portion in the midst of the sons of Judah according to the mouth of Yahweh to Joshua: Kiriath Arba (the father of the Anak, it is Hebron). 14 And Caleb dispossessed from there the three sons of Anak, Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai, the children of Anak. 15 And he went up from there against the dwellers of Debir. (Now the name of Debir was formerly Kiriath Sepher.) 16 And Caleb said, “Whoever strikes Kiriath Sepher and captures it, I will give my daughter Aksah to him for a wife.” 17 And Othniel, the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, captured it. So he gave his daughter Achsah to him for a wife. 18 Now it happened, in the coming of her, that she persuaded him to request the field from her father. And she descended from upon the donkey, and Caleb said to her, “What for you?” 19 And she said, “Give to me a blessing. Since you have given me land of the Negev, you shall also give to me springs of waters.” So he gave to her the upper springs and the lower springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their clans: 21 Now the cities at the end of the tribe of the sons of Judah, toward the border of Edom in the Negev, were: Kabzeel and Eder and Jagur 22 and Kinah and Dimonah and Adadah 23 and Kedesh and Hazor and Ithnan, 24 Ziph and Telem and Bealoth 25 and Hazor Hadattah and Kerioth Hezron (it is Hazor), 26 Amam and Shema and Moladah 27 and

Hazar Gaddah and Heshmon and Beth Pelet [28] and Hazar Shual and Beersheba and Biziothiah, [29] Baalah and Iyim and Ezem [30] and Eltolad and Kesil and Hormah [31] and Ziklag and Madmannah and Sansannah [32] and Lebaoth and Shilhim and Ain and Rimmon. All of the cities were 29 and their villages.

[33] In the lowlands: Eshtaol and Zorah and Ashnah [34] and Zanoah and En Gannim, Tappuah and Enam, [35] Jarmuth and Adullam, Sokoh and Azekah [36] and Shaaraim and Adithaim and Gederah and Gederothaim: 14 cities and their villages; [37] Zenan and Hadashah and Migdal Gad [38] and Dilean and Mizpah and Joktheel, [39] Lachish and Bozkath and Eglon [40] and Kabbon and Lahmas and Kitlish [41] and Gederoth, Beth Dagon and Naamah and Makkedah: 16 cities and their villages;

[42] Libnah and Ether and Ashan [43] and Iphtah and Ashnah and Nezib [44] and Keilah and Akzib and Maresha: nine cities and their villages; [45] Ekron and its daughters and its villages; [46] from Ekron and to the sea, all that were on the hand of Ashdod and their villages; [47] Ashdod, its daughters, and its villages; Gaza, its daughters, and its villages, unto the wadi of Egypt and the Great Sea and the border.

[48] And in the hill country: Shamir and Jattir and Sokoh [49] and Dannah and Kiriath Sannah (it is Debir) [50] and Anab and Eshtemoh and Anim [51] and Goshen and Holon and Giloh: 11 cities and their villages; [52] Arab and Dumah and Eshan [53] and Janim and Beth Tappuah and Aphekah [54] and Humtah and Kiriath Arba (it is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities and their villages;

[55] Maon, Carmel and Ziph and Juttah [56] and Jezreel and Jokdeam and Zanoah, [57] Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities and their villages; [58] Halhul, Beth Zur and Gedor [59] and Maarath and Beth Anoth and Eltekon: six cities and their villages; [60] Kiriath Baal (it is Kiriath Jearim) and Rabbah: two cities and their villages.

[61] In the wilderness: Beth Arabah, Middin and Secacah [62] and Nibshan and the City of Salt and En Gedi; six cities and their villages.

[63] But the Jebusite, the dwellers of Jerusalem, the sons of Judah were not able to dispossess them, so the Jebusite has dwelled with the sons of Judah in Jerusalem to this day.

16 [1] Now the lot for the sons of Joseph went out from the Jordan at Jericho, to the waters of Jericho from the sunrise, going up through the wilderness from Jericho into the hill country of Bethel. [2] And it went out from Bethel to Luz and passed over to the border of the Arkites at Ataroth. [3] Then it went down to the west to the border of the Japhletite, unto the border of Lower Beth Horon and unto Gezer, and its goings out were seaward.

[4] And the sons of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, inherited. [5] Now this was the border of the sons of Ephraim according to their clans. And the border of their inheritance from the sunrise was Ataroth Addar unto Upper Beth Horon, [6] And the border went out toward the sea to Mikmethath from the north, and the border curved from the sunrise at Taanath Shiloh and passed it from the sunrise to Janoah. [7] And it went down from Janoah to Ataroth and Naarah and reached Jericho and came out at the Jordan. [8] From Tappuah, the border went seaward to the wadi of Kanah, and its goings out were seaward. This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Ephraim according to their clans. [9] And cities set apart for the sons of Ephraim were in the midst of the inheritance of the sons of Manasseh, all of the cities and their villages. [10] But they did not dispossess the Canaanite, the dweller of Gezer, so the Canaanite has dwelled within Ephraim to this day, but he has become a serving forced laborer.

17 [1] And a lot was for the tribe of Manasseh. (Now he was the firstborn of Joseph.) For Machir, the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, so to him were Gilead and Bashan. [2] And it was for the remaining sons of Manasseh, according to their clans, for the sons of Abiezer and for the sons of Helek and for the sons of Asriel and for the sons of Shechem and for the sons of Hepher and for the sons of Shemida. These were the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, the males according to their clans. [3] Now regarding Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, no sons were to him, if not daughters. And these were the names of his daughters: Mahlah and Noah, Hoglah, Milkah and Tirzah. [4] And they came near to the face of Eleazar the priest, and to the face of Joshua the son of Nun, and to the face of the leaders, saying, “Yahweh commanded Moses to give to us an inheritance in the midst of our brothers.” And he gave to them according to the mouth of Yahweh an inheritance in the midst of the brothers of their father. [5] So ten portions of Manasseh fell, apart from the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were from the other side of the Jordan.

6 For the daughters of Manasseh inherited an inheritance in the midst of his sons. And the land of the Gilead was for the remaining sons of Manasseh.

7 And the border of Manasseh was from Asher to Mikmethath, which is on the face of Shechem. And the border went to the right to the dwellers of En Tappuah. 8 (The land of Tappuah was to Manasseh, but Tappuah at the border of Manasseh was to the sons of Ephraim.) 9 And the border went down to the wadi of Kanah. Southward of the wadi, these cities were to Ephraim, in the midst of the cities of Manasseh. And the border of Manasseh was from the north of the wadi, and its goings out were seaward. 10 Southward was to Ephraim, and northward was to Manasseh, and the sea was its border. And it met with Asher from the north and with Issachar from the sunrise. 11 And to Manasseh in Issachar and in Asher were Beth Shan and its daughters and Ibleam and its daughters and the dwellers of Dor and its daughters and the dwellers of En Dor and its daughters and the dwellers of Taanach and its daughters and the dwellers of Megiddo and its daughters, the three of a height. 12 But the sons of Manasseh were not able to possess these cities, for the Canaanite was determined to dwell in this land. 13 Now it happened, when the sons of Israel became strong, that they put the Canaanite to forced labor. But dispossessing, they did not dispossess him.

14 And the sons of Joseph spoke with Joshua, saying, "Why have you given to me as an inheritance one lot and one portion, when I am a numerous people, since Yahweh has blessed me unto now?" 15 And Joshua said to them, "If you are a numerous people, go up for yourself to the forest, and you shall clear for yourself there in the land of the Perizzite and the Raphaites, for the hill country of Ephraim is narrow to you." 16 But the sons of Joseph said, "The hill country is not enough for us, and a chariot of iron is with every Canaanite, the dweller in the land of the valley, to those who are in Beth Shan and its daughters and to those who are in the valley of Jezreel." 17 And Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph, to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, "You are a numerous people and great power is to you. There will not be one lot to you. 18 For the hill country will be to you, though it is a forest, and you shall clear it, and its goings out will be to you. For you will dispossess the Canaanite, though a chariot of iron is to him, though he is strong."

18 1 Then all of the congregation of the sons of Israel assembled at Shiloh, and they placed the Tent of Meeting there. And the land was subdued to their face. 2 And seven tribes remained among the sons of Israel to which they had not divided their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said to the sons of Israel, “Unto when will you slacken yourselves to enter to possess the land that Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has given to you? 4 Provide for yourselves three men to a tribe. And I will send them, and they shall arise and walk about in the land and write it down according to the mouth of their inheritance, and they shall come to me. 5 And they shall divide it among themselves into seven divisions. Judah will stand on its border from the south, and the house of Joseph will stand on their border from the north. 6 And you shall write down the land in seven divisions and bring them to me here. And I will throw a lot for you here to the face of Yahweh our God. 7 But no division will be within you for the Levites, because the priesthood of Yahweh is their inheritance. And Gad and Reuben and half of the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance from the other side of the Jordan toward the sunrise, which Moses, the servant of Yahweh, gave to them.”

8 And the men arose and went. And Joshua commanded the going ones to write down the land, saying, “Go and walk about in the land and write it down and return to me. And here I will throw a lot for you to the face of Yahweh in Shiloh.” 9 And the men went and passed over in the land, and they wrote it down upon a scroll according to the cities in seven divisions. And they came to Joshua, to the camp at Shiloh. 10 And Joshua threw a lot for them in Shiloh to the face of Yahweh. And there Joshua divided the land to the sons of Israel according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the sons of Benjamin according to their clans came up. And the border of their lot went out between the sons of Judah and between the sons of Joseph. 12 And the border for them to the mouth northward was from the Jordan. And the border went up to the shoulder of Jericho from the north, then it went up in the hill country seaward. And its goings out were from the wilderness at Beth Aven. 13 And the border passed over from there toward Luz, to the shoulder of Luz southward (it is Bethel). And the border went down to Ataroth Addar, beside the mountain that is from the south to Lower Beth Horon. 14 And the border turned and curved to the mouth of the sea southward from the mountain that is on the face of Beth Horon southward. And its goings out were at Kiriath Baal (it is Kiriath Jearim, a city of the sons of Judah). This was the mouth of the sea. 15 And the mouth southward was from the end of Kiriath Jearim. And the border went out seaward and went out to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah. 16 And the border went down to the end of the mountain that is on the face of the Valley of Ben Hinnom, which is in the valley of the Raphaites northward. And it went down the Valley of Hinnom to the shoulder of the Jebusite southward, then it went down to En Rogel. 17 Then it turned from

the north and went out to En Shemesh. Then it went out to Geliloth, which is opposite the ascent of Adummim. Then it went down to the stone of Bohan, the son of Reuben. **18** And it passed over to the shoulder of the front of the Arabah northward and went down to the Arabah. **19** And the border passed over to the shoulder of Beth Hoglah northward. And the goings out of the border were at the tongue of the Sea of Salt northward, at the end of the Jordan southward. This was the border of the south. **20** And the Jordan borders it to the mouth eastward. This was the inheritance of the sons of Benjamin according to their clans, according to its borders all around.

21 And the cities of the tribe of the sons of Benjamin according to their clans were Jericho and Beth Hoglah and Emek Keziz **22** and Beth Arabah and Zemaraim and Bethel **23** and Avvim and Parah and Ophrah **24** and Kephar Ammoni and Ophni and Geba: 12 cities and their villages; **25** Gibeon and Ramah and Beeroth **26** and Mizpah and Kephirah and Mozah **27** and Rekem and Irpeel and Taralah **28** and Zelah, Haeleph, and the Jebusite (it is Jerusalem), Gibeah, Kiriath: 14 cities and their villages. This was the inheritance of the sons of Benjamin according to their clans.

19 **1** And the second lot came out for Simeon, for the tribe of the sons of Simeon according to their clans. And their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the sons of Judah. **2** And in their inheritance was to them Beersheba and Sheba and Moladah **3** and Hazar Shual and Balah and Ezem **4** and Eltolad and Bethul and Hormah **5** and Ziklag and Beth Markaboth and Hazar Susah **6** and Beth Lebaoth and Sharuhen: 13 cities and their villages; **7** Ain, Rimmon and Ether and Ashan: four cities and their villages; **8** and all of the villages that were around these cities unto Baalath Beer (Ramah of the Negev). This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Simeon according to their clans. **9** From the portion of the sons of Judah was the inheritance of the sons of Simeon. For the division of the sons of Judah was too great for them, so the sons of Simeon inherited in the midst of their inheritance.

10 And the third lot came up for the sons of Zebulun according to their clans. And the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid. **11** And their border went up toward the sea and Maralah, and it met with Dabbesheth and met with the wadi that is on the face of Jokneam. **12** And it turned eastward from Sarid, toward the rising of the sun, upon the border of Kisloth Tabor. And it went out to Daberath and went up to Japhia. **13** And from there it

passed over eastward, toward the sunrise, to Gath Hepher, to Eth Kazin. And it went out to Rimmon, being turned toward Neah. 14 And the border went around it from the north of Hannathon, and its goings out were at the Valley of Iphtah El. 15 And Kattath and Nahalal and Shimron and Idalah and Bethlehem: 12 cities and their villages. 16 This was the inheritance of the sons of Zebulun according to their clans, these cities, and their villages.

17 The fourth lot came out for Issachar, for the sons of Issachar according to their clans. 18 And their border was Jezreel and Chesulloth and Shunem 19 and Hapharaim and Shion and Anaharath 20 and Rabbith and Kishion and Ebez 21 and Remeth and En Gannim and En Haddah and Beth Pazzez. 22 And the border met with Tabor and Shahazumah and Beth Shemesh. And the goings out of their border were at the Jordan: 16 cities and their villages. 23 This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Issachar according to their clans, their cities, and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the sons of Asher according to their clans. 25 And their border was Helkath and Hali and Beten and Akshaph 26 and Allammelek and Amad and Mishall. And it met with Carmel seaward and with Shihor Libnath. 27 And it turned toward the rising of the sun to Beth Dagon, and it met with Zebulun and with the Valley of Iphtah El northward, to Beth Emek and Neiel. And it went out to Cabul from the left, 28 and Abdon and Rehob and Hammon and Kanah, unto Great Sidon. 29 And the border turned toward Ramah and unto the city of fortification of Tyre. Then the border turned to Hosah, and its goings out were seaward, from the portion of Akzib 30 and Ummah and Aphek and Rehob: 22 cities and their villages. 31 This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Asher according to their clans, these cities, and their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out for the sons of Naphtali, for the sons of Napthali according to their clans. 33 And their border was from Heleph, from the oak in Zaanannim, and Adami Nekeb and Jabneel, unto Lakkum. And its goings out were at the Jordan. 34 And the border turned seaward to Aznoth Tabor and went out from there to Hukkoh. And it met with Zebulun from the south, and it met with Asher from the sea and with Judah at the Jordan toward the rising of the sun. 35 And the cities of fortification were Ziddim, Zer and Hammath, Rakkath and Chinnereth 36 and Adamah and Ramah and Hazor 37 and Kedesh and Edrei and En Hazor 38 and Yiron and Migdal El, Horem and Beth Anath and Beth

Shemesh: 19 cities and their villages. **39** This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Naphtali according to their clans, the cities, and their villages.

40 The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the sons of Dan according to their clans. **41** And the border of their inheritance was Zorah and Eshtaol and Ir Shemesh **42** and Shaalabbin and Aijalon and Ithlah **43** and Elon and Timnah and Ekron **44** and Eltekeh and Gibbethon and Baalath **45** and Jehud and Bene Berak and Gath Rimmon **46** and Me Jarkon and Rakkon with the border in front of Joppa. **47** But the border of the sons of Dan went out from them. So the sons of Dan went up and fought with Leshem and captured it, and they struck it to the mouth of the sword. And they possessed it and settled in it and called it Leshem Dan, like the name of their father Dan. **48** This was the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Dan according to their clans, these cities and their villages.

49 And they finished inheriting the land according to its borders. And the sons of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun in the midst of them. **50** Upon the mouth of Yahweh, they gave to him the city that he requested, Timnath Serah in the hill country of Ephraim. And he built the city and dwelled in it.

51 These are the inheritances that Eleazar the priest and Joshua, the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the sons of Israel gave as an inheritance by lot in Shiloh to the face of Yahweh at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting. And they finished from dividing the land.

20 **1** And Yahweh spoke to Joshua, saying, **2** "Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'Give for yourselves the cities of refuge that I spoke to you by the hand of Moses **3** for the fleeing there of the one killing by striking a person by mistake without intent. And they will be for you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. **4** And he shall flee to one from these cities and stand at the entrance of the gate of the city, and he shall speak his words in the ears of the elders of that city. And they shall gather him into the city to themselves, and they shall give to him a place, and he shall dwell with them. **5** And if the avenger of blood pursues after him, then they shall not deliver the one having killed into his hand. For without knowledge he struck his neighbor, and he was not hating him from yesterday or the third day. **6** And he shall dwell in that city until his standing to the face of the congregation for judgment, until the death of the great priest who is in those days. Then the one having

killed may return and enter into his city and into his house, into the city that he fled from there.'"

7 And they set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, and Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath Arba (it is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah.
8 And from the other side of the Jordan, to Jericho from the sunrise, they gave Bezer in the wilderness on the plateau from the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead from the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan from the tribe of Manasseh. 9 These were the cities of appointment for all of the sons of Israel and for the sojourner who sojourned in the midst of them, for the fleeing there of anyone striking a person by mistake, and he would not die by the hand of the avenger of blood until he stood to the face of the congregation.

21 1 And the heads of the fathers of the Levites came near to Eleazar the priest and to Joshua, the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the sons of Israel.
2 And they spoke to them in Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, "Yahweh commanded by the hand of Moses to give to us cities to dwell in, with their pasturelands for our livestock." 3 And the sons of Israel gave to the Levites from their inheritance these cities and their pasturelands, upon the mouth of Yahweh. 4 And the lot came out for the clans of the Kohathite. And for the sons of Aaron the priest, from the Levites, there were 13 cities by the lot from the tribe of Judah and from the tribe of the Simeonite and from the tribe of Benjamin.

5 And for the remaining sons of Kohath, ten cities by the lot from the clans of the tribe of Ephraim and from the tribe of Dan and from half of the tribe of Manasseh.

6 And for the sons of Gershon, 13 cities by the lot from the clans of the tribe of Issachar and from the tribe of Asher and from the tribe of Naphtali and from the half of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan.

7 For the sons of Merari according to their clans, 12 cities from the tribe of Reuben and from the tribe of Gad and from the tribe of Zebulun. 8 And the sons of Israel gave these cities and their pasturelands to the Levites by the lot, just as Yahweh had commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And from the tribe of the sons of Judah and from the tribe of the sons of Simeon they gave these cities, which one calls them by name. 10 And they were for the sons of Aaron

from the clans of the Kohathite from the sons of Levi, because the first lot was for them.
11 And they gave to them Kiriath Arba (the father of the Anak, it is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah and its pasturelands around it. **12** But the field of the city and its villages they had given to Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, as his possession.

13 And to the sons of Aaron the priest they gave a city of refuge of one having killed, Hebron and its pasturelands, and Libnah and its pasturelands **14** and Jattir and its pasturelands and Eshtemoa and its pasturelands **15** and Holon and its pasturelands and Debir and its pasturelands **16** and Ain and its pasturelands and Juttah and its pasturelands and Beth Shemesh and its pasturelands: nine cities from the two of these tribes.

17 And from the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon and its pasturelands, Geba and its pasturelands, **18** Anathoth and its pasturelands, and Almon and its pasturelands: four cities.
19 All of the cities of the sons of Aaron, the priests, were 13 cities and their pasturelands.

20 And for the clans of the sons of Kohath, the Levites, the remaining ones from the sons of Kohath, the cities of their lot were from the tribe of Ephraim. **21** And they gave to them a city of refuge of one having killed, Shechem and its pasturelands in the hill country of Ephraim, and Gezer and its pasturelands **22** and Kibzaim and its pasturelands and Beth Horon and its pasturelands: four cities.

23 And from the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh and its pasturelands, Gibbethon and its pasturelands, **24** Aijalon and its pasturelands, Gath Rimmon and its pasturelands: four cities.

25 And from half of the tribe of Manasseh, Taanach and its pasturelands and Gath Rimmon and its pasturelands: two cities. **26** All of the ten cities and their pasturelands were for the remaining clans of the sons of Kohath.

27 And for the sons of Gershon from the clans of the Levites, from half of the tribe of Manasseh, a city of refuge of one having killed, Golan in Bashan and its pasturelands, and Be Eshterah and its pasturelands: two cities.

28 And from the tribe of Issachar, Kishion and its pasturelands, Daberath and its pasturelands, **29** Jarmuth and its pasturelands, En Gannim and its pasturelands: four cities.

30 And from the tribe of Asher, Mishal and its pasturelands, Abdon and its pasturelands, 31 Helkath and its pasturelands, and Rehob and its pasturelands: four cities.

32 And from the tribe of Naphtali, a city of refuge of one having killed, Kedesh in Galilee and its pasturelands, and Hammoth Dor and its pasturelands and Kartan and its pasturelands: three cities. 33 All of the cities of the Gershonite according to their clans were 13 cities and their pasturelands.

34 And for the clans of the sons of Merari, the remaining Levites, from the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam and its pasturelands, Kartah and its pasturelands, 35 Dimnah and its pasturelands, Nahalal and its pasturelands: four cities. 36 And from the tribe of Reuben, Bezer and its pasturelands and Jahaz and its pasturelands, 37 Kedemoth and its pasturelands and Mephaath and its pasturelands: four cities.

38 And from the tribe of Gad, a city of refuge of one having killed, Ramoth in Gilead and its pasturelands, and Mahanaim and its pasturelands, 39 Heshbon and its pasturelands, Jazer and its pasturelands: all of the cities were four. 40 All of the cities for the sons of Merari according to their clans, the remaining ones from the clans of the Levites, were 12 cities by their lot.

41 All of the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the sons of Israel were 48 cities and their pasturelands. 42 These cities were city, city, and its pasturelands around it, thus for all of these cities.

43 And Yahweh gave to Israel all of the land that he had sworn to give to their fathers. And they possessed it and dwelled in it. 44 And Yahweh gave rest to them from all around, according to all that he had sworn to their fathers. And a man did not stand against their faces from all of their enemies. Yahweh gave all of their enemies into their hand. 45 A word did not fall from every good word that Yahweh had spoken to the house of Israel. The whole came.

22 1 Then Joshua called to the Reubenite and to the Gadite and to half of the tribe of Manasseh. 2 And he said to them, “You yourselves have kept all that Moses, the servant of Yahweh, commanded you. And you have listened to my voice according to all that I have commanded you. 3 You have not forsaken your brothers these many days, to this day. But

you have kept the keeping of the commandments of Yahweh your God. **4** And now Yahweh your God has given rest to your brothers, just as he spoke to them. And now, turn and go for yourselves to your tents, to the land of your possession, which Moses, the servant of Yahweh, gave to you on the other side of the Jordan. **5** Only watch greatly to do the commandment and the instruction that Moses, the servant of Yahweh, commanded you, to love Yahweh your God and to walk in all of his ways and to keep his commandments and to cling to him, and to serve him with all of your heart and with all of your soul." **6** And Joshua blessed them. And he sent them away and they went to their tents. **7** Now to the half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given in Bashan, and to half of him, Joshua gave with their brothers on the other side of the Jordan, seaward. And when Joshua sent them away to their tents, then he also blessed them, **8** and he spoke to them, saying, "Return to your tents with many riches and with very much livestock, with silver and with gold and with bronze and with iron and with very many garments. Divide the spoil of your enemies with your brothers." **9** And the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and half of the tribe of Manasseh turned back and went from with the sons of Israel, from Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go to the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession, on which they had seized for themselves, upon the mouth of Yahweh by the hand of Moses. **10** And they entered into the regions of the Jordan that are in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and half of the tribe of Manasseh built an altar there beside the Jordan, an altar large in appearance. **11** And the sons of Israel heard, saying, "Behold, the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and half of the tribe of Manasseh have built the altar at the front of the land of Canaan, in the regions of the Jordan, on the side of the sons of Israel." **12** When the sons of Israel heard, then all of the congregation of the sons of Israel gathered themselves at Shiloh to go up against them to war. **13** And the sons of Israel sent Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the priest, into the land of the Gilead to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to half of the tribe of Manasseh. **14** And ten leaders were with him, one leader, one leader, to the house of the father to all of the tribes of Israel. And they were a man, the head of the house of their fathers to the thousands of Israel. **15** And they came into the land of Gilead to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to half of the tribe of Manasseh, and they spoke with them, saying, **16** "Thus says all of the congregation of Yahweh: 'What is this unfaithfulness that you have done unfaithfully against the God of Israel, to turn today from after Yahweh in your building for yourselves an altar today for your rebelling against Yahweh? **17** Was the iniquity of Peor little for us, from which we have not purified ourselves to this day? And a plague was among the congregation of

Yahweh. **18** And will you yourselves turn today from after Yahweh? And it will happen, if you yourselves rebel against Yahweh today, then tomorrow he will be furious toward all of the congregation of Israel. **19** And indeed, if the land of your possession is unclean, cross over for yourselves into the land of the possession of Yahweh, where the dwelling of Yahweh dwells there, and possess in the midst of us. But against Yahweh do not rebel, and against us do not rebel, by your building an altar for yourselves apart from the altar of Yahweh our God. **20** Did not Achan, the son of Zerah, act unfaithfully in unfaithfulness with the devoted thing, and wrath was on all of the congregation of Israel? And he did not perish, one man, in his iniquity!'" **21** And the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and half of the tribe of Manasseh answered and spoke with the heads of the thousands of Israel: **22** "Yahweh is God of gods! Yahweh is God of gods! He knows, and Israel, let it know! If in rebellion or if in unfaithfulness against Yahweh, do not save us this day! **23** To build an altar for ourselves to turn from after Yahweh, or if to offer on it burnt offerings or grain offerings, or if to make on it sacrifices of peace offerings, Yahweh himself will seek. **24** But if not from anxiety from a matter we did this, saying, 'Tomorrow your sons might speak to our sons, saying, "What to you and to Yahweh, the God of Israel? **25** For Yahweh has given a border between us and between you sons of Reuben and sons of Gad, the Jordan. No portion is for you in Yahweh."' And your sons might make our sons desist, to not fearing Yahweh. **26** So we said, 'Let us now do to build for ourselves an altar, not for a burnt offering and not for a sacrifice, **27** but it will be a witness between us and between you and between our generations after us, to serve the service of Yahweh to his face with our burnt offerings and with our sacrifices and with our peace offerings. And your sons will not say to our sons tomorrow, "No portion is for you in Yahweh."' **28** And we said, 'And it will happen, if they speak to us, or to our generations tomorrow, that we will say, "See, a copy of the altar of Yahweh that our fathers made, not for a burnt offering and not for a sacrifice, but it is a witness between us and between you." **29** Profane to us from him, to rebel against Yahweh and turn today from after Yahweh to build an altar for a burnt offering, for a grain offering, or for a sacrifice, apart from the altar of Yahweh our God that is to the face of his dwelling!'" **30** And Phinehas the priest and the leaders of the congregation and the heads of the thousands of Israel who were with him heard the words that the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the sons of Manasseh spoke. And it was good in their eyes. **31** And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the priest, said to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to the sons of Manasseh, "Today we know that Yahweh is in the midst of us, that you have not acted unfaithfully in this unfaithfulness against Yahweh. Therefore, you have delivered the sons of Israel from the hand of Yahweh."

32 And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar the priest, and the leaders returned from with the sons of Reuben and from with the sons of Gad, from the land of Gilead to the land of Canaan, to the sons of Israel. And they brought them a word. **33** And the word was good in the eyes of the sons of Israel. And the sons of Israel blessed God, and they did not speak of going up against them to war to destroy the land in which the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad were dwelling. **34** For the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad had called the altar, "For it is a witness between us that Yahweh is God."

23 **1** And it happened from many days afterward, when Yahweh had given rest to Israel from all of their enemies from all around, that Joshua had aged, he had come into days. **2** And Joshua called to all of Israel, to its elders and to its heads and to its judges and to its officers, and he said to them, "I have aged, I have come into days. **3** But you yourselves have seen all that Yahweh your God has done to all of these nations from your faces. For Yahweh your God, he is the one having fought for you. **4** See, I have caused to fall for you these remaining nations as an inheritance for your tribes, from the Jordan, and all of the nations that I cut off, and the Great Sea from the going of the sun. **5** And Yahweh your God, he will push them from your face, and he will dispossess them from to your face. And you will possess their land, just as Yahweh your God has spoken to you. **6** And you shall be very strong to keep and to do everything written in the book of the instruction of Moses, not to turn aside from it right or left, **7** not to come among these nations, these ones remaining with you. And by the name of their gods you shall not invoke and you shall not swear, and you shall not serve them and you shall not bow down to them. **8** If not to Yahweh your God you shall cling, just as you have done to this day. **9** And Yahweh has dispossessed great and powerful nations from your faces. And you, a man has not stood against your faces to this day. **10** One man from you pursues a thousand, for Yahweh your God, he is the one fighting for you, just as he has spoken to you. **11** And you shall keep yourselves exceedingly to yourselves, to love Yahweh your God. **12** For if turning, you turn and cling to the remnant of these nations, these ones remaining with you, and you intermarry with them and you go among them and they among you, **13** knowing, may you know that Yahweh your God will not continue to dispossess these nations from to your face. And they will be to you for a snare and for a trap and for a whip on your sides and for thorns in your eyes, until you perish from upon this good ground that Yahweh your God has given to you. **14** And behold, today I myself am going in the way of all of the earth. And you know with all of your heart and with all of your soul that not one word has fallen from

all of the good words that Yahweh your God spoke concerning you. The whole has come to you. Not one word has fallen from it. **15** And it will happen, just as all of the good word that Yahweh your God spoke to you has come upon you, thus Yahweh will bring upon you all of the evil word until he has destroyed you from upon this good ground that Yahweh your God has given to you. **16** In your transgressing the covenant of Yahweh your God that he commanded you and you go and serve other gods and bow down to them, then the nose of Yahweh will burn against you, and you will quickly perish from upon the good land that he has given to you."

24 **1** And Joshua gathered all of the tribes of Israel to Shechem. And he called to the elders of Israel and to its heads and to its judges and to its officers. And they presented themselves to the face of God. **2** And Joshua said to all of the people, "Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: 'Your fathers dwelled from long ago beyond the river, Terah, the father of Abraham and the father of Nahor. And they served other gods. **3** And I took your father Abraham from beyond the river and brought him into all of the land of Canaan. And I multiplied his seed and gave to him Isaac. **4** And I gave Jacob and Esau to Isaac, and I gave to Esau the hill country of Seir to possess it, but Jacob and his sons went down to Egypt. **5** And I sent Moses and Aaron, and I struck Egypt according to what I did in the midst of it. And afterward I brought you out. **6** And I brought your fathers out from Egypt, and you came to the sea. And Egypt chased after your fathers with chariot and horsemen to the Sea of Reeds. **7** And they cried out to Yahweh, and he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and he brought the sea over him and covered him. And your eyes saw what I did against Egypt. And you dwelled in the wilderness many days. **8** And I brought you to the land of the Amorite, the ones dwelling on the other side of the Jordan, and they fought with you. And I gave them into your hand, and you possessed their land, and I destroyed them from your faces. **9** And Balak, the son of Zippor, the king of Moab, arose and fought with Israel. And he sent and called for Balaam, the son of Beor, to curse you. **10** But I was not willing to listen to Balaam. And blessing, he blessed you, and I delivered you from his hand. **11** And you crossed the Jordan and came to Jericho. And the men of Jericho fought with you, the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Girgashite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. And I gave them into your hand. **12** And I sent the hornet to your faces, and it dispossessed them out from your faces, the two kings of the Amorite, not by your sword and not by your bow. **13** And I gave to you a land for which you had not labored and cities that you had not built, and you dwelled in them. You are eating vineyards

and olive groves that you did not plant.' 14 And now, you shall fear Yahweh and serve him with sincerity and with faithfulness. And you shall remove the gods that your fathers served beyond the river and in Egypt, and you shall serve Yahweh. 15 But if it is evil in your eyes to serve Yahweh, choose for yourselves today whom you will serve, whether the gods that your fathers served that were beyond the river or the gods of the Amorite in whose land you are dwelling. But I and my house, we will serve Yahweh." 16 And the people answered and said, "Profane to us from leaving Yahweh to serve other gods! 17 For Yahweh, he is our God, the one having brought us and our fathers up from the land of Egypt, from the house of slaves, and who did these great signs before our eyes. And he kept us in all of the way in which we went and among all the peoples in whose midst we passed. 18 And Yahweh dispossessed from our faces all of the peoples and the Amorite, the dweller in the land. We ourselves will serve Yahweh, for he is our God." 19 And Joshua said to the people, "You will not be able to serve Yahweh, for he is a holy God, he is a jealous God. He will not lift your transgressions and your sins. 20 If you forsake Yahweh and serve the gods of the foreigner, then he will turn and do harm to you and finish you, after when he has done good to you." 21 And the people said to Joshua, "No, but we will serve Yahweh." 22 And Joshua said to the people, "You are witnesses against yourselves that you yourselves have chosen Yahweh for yourselves, to serve him." And they said, "Witnesses." 23 "And now, remove the gods of the foreigner that are in your midst, and stretch out your heart to Yahweh, the God of Israel." 24 And the people said to Joshua, "We will serve Yahweh our God, and we will listen to his voice." 25 And Joshua cut a covenant for the people on that day. And he set for them a statute and a judgment in Shechem. 26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the instruction of God. And he took a great stone and set it up there beneath the oak tree that was at the Holy Place of Yahweh. 27 And Joshua said to all of the people, "Behold, this stone will be for a witness against us, for it has heard all of the words of Yahweh that he spoke to us. And it will be for a witness against you, lest you deal falsely with your God." 28 And Joshua sent the people away, a man to his inheritance. 29 And it happened after these things that Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of Yahweh, died, a son of 110 years. 30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance, in Timnath Serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, from the north to Mount Gaash. 31 And Israel served Yahweh all of the days of Joshua and all of the days of the elders who lengthened days after Joshua and who knew every deed of Yahweh that he had done for Israel. 32 And the bones of Joseph, which the sons of Israel had brought up from Egypt, they buried in Shechem, in the portion of the field that Jacob had bought from the sons of Hamor, the

father of Shechem, for 100 qesitah. And it was to the sons of Joseph for an inheritance.

33 And Eleazar, the son of Aaron, died. And they buried him in Gibeah of Phinehas his son, which had been given to him in the hill country of Ephraim.

Judges

1 **1** And it happened, after the death of Joshua, that the sons of Israel asked of Yahweh, saying, “Who will go up for us against the Canaanite in the beginning, to fight against him?” **2** And Yahweh said, “Judah will go up. Behold, I have given the land into his hand.” **3** Then Judah said to Simeon, his brother, “Go up with me into my allotment, and let us fight against the Canaanite. And I will also go with you myself into your allotment.” So Simeon went with him. **4** And Judah went up, and Yahweh gave the Canaanite and the Perizzite into their hand. And at Bezek they struck 10,000 men. **5** And they found Adoni-Bezek at Bezek, and they fought against him. And they struck the Canaanite and the Perizzite. **6** Then Adoni-Bezek fled, but they pursued after him, and they seized him, and they cut off the thumbs of his hands and his feet. **7** And Adoni-Bezek said, “70 kings with the thumbs of their hands and their feet cut off were gathering beneath my table. According to what I have done, so God has repaid to me.” Then they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

8 And the sons of Judah fought with Jerusalem and captured it. And they struck it to the mouth of the sword, and they sent the city into fire. **9** And afterward the sons of Judah went down to fight with the Canaanite living in the hill country and the Negev and the Shephelah. **10** Then Judah went down to the Canaanite living in Hebron. (Now the name of Hebron previously was Kiriath Arba.) And they struck Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai.

11 And he went from there against the dwellers of Debir. (Now the name of Debir previously was Kiriath Sepher.) **12** And Caleb said, “Whoever strikes Kiriath Sepher and takes it, I will then give to him Aksah, my daughter, for a wife.” **13** And Othniel, the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, the one younger than him, captured it. So he gave to him Aksah, his daughter, for a wife. **14** Now it happened, in the coming of her, that she persuaded him to request the field from her father. And she descended from upon the donkey, and Caleb said to her, “What for you?” **15** And she said to him, “Give to me a blessing. Since you have given me land of the Negev, you shall also give to me springs of waters.” So Caleb gave to her the upper springs and the lower springs.

16 Now the sons of the Kenite, the father-in-law of Moses, went up from the City of Palms with the sons of Judah to the wilderness of Judah that is in the Negev of Arad. And he went and he dwelled with the people. 17 Then Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they struck the Canaanite dwelling in Zephath. And they devoted it, and they called the name of the city Hormah. 18 And Judah captured Gaza and the territory of it and Ashkelon and the territory of it and Ekron and the territory of it. 19 Now it happened that Yahweh was with Judah and he possessed the hill country. But he did not dispossess the dwellers of the valley, for chariotry of iron was to them. 20 But they gave Hebron to Caleb, according to what Moses had spoken, and he dispossessed from there the three sons of the Anak. 21 But the Jebusite, the dweller of Jerusalem, the sons of Benjamin did not dispossess. So the Jebusite has dwelled with the sons of Benjamin in Jerusalem until this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they too went up to Bethel, and Yahweh was with them. 23 And the house of Joseph spied upon Bethel. (Now the name of the city previously was Luz.) 24 And the observers saw a man going out from the city, and they said to him, “Show us, please, the entrance of the city, and we will do kindness with you.” 25 So he showed them the entrance of the city, and they struck the city to the mouth of the sword, but the man and all of his family they sent away. 26 Then the man went to the land of the Hittites and he built a city, and he called the name of it Luz. That is the name of it until this day.

27 But Manasseh did not dispossess Beth Shan and its daughters, or Taanach and its daughters, or the dwellers of Dor and its daughters, or the dwellers of Ibleam and its daughters, or the dwellers of Megiddo and its daughters, for the Canaanite had resolved to dwell in that land. 28 Now it happened that Israel became strong and he put the Canaanite to forced labor, but he did not dispossess him.

29 And Ephraim did not dispossess the Canaanite, the dweller of Gezer, so the Canaanite dwelled in the midst of him in Gezer.

30 Zebulun did not dispossess the dwellers of Kitron or the dwellers of Nahalol, so the Canaanite dwelled in his midst. But they became forced labor.

31 Asher did not dispossess the dwellers of Akko or the dwellers of Sidon or Ahlab or Akzib or Helbah or Aphek or Rehob. 32 So the Asherite dwelled in the midst of the Canaanite, the dweller of the land, because he did not dispossess him.

33 Naphtali did not dispossess the dwellers of Beth Shemesh or the dwellers of Beth Anath. So he dwelled in the midst of the Canaanite, the dwellers of the land. But the dwellers of Beth Shemesh and Beth Anath became forced labor for them.

34 And the Amorite, they pressed the sons of Dan into the hill country, for he did not allow him to go down into the valley. 35 And the Amorite resolved to dwell at Mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim, but the hand of the house of Joseph became heavy and they became forced labor. 36 Now the border of the Amorite was from the Ascent of Akrabbim, from Sela and upward.

2 1 And the angel of Yahweh went up from Gilgal to Bochim and said, "I am bringing you up from Egypt, and I have brought you to the land that I swore to your fathers. And I have said, 'I will forever not break my covenant with you. 2 And you, you shall not cut a covenant with the dwellers of this land. Their altars you shall demolish.' But you have not heard my voice. What is this you have done? 3 And I have also said, 'I will not expel them from the face of you, but they will be to you in the sides, and their gods will be to you for a snare.'" 4 Now it happened, as the angel of Yahweh spoke these words to all the sons of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice and wept. 5 So they called the name of that place Bochim, and they sacrificed to Yahweh there.

6 And Joshua dismissed the people, and the sons of Israel went, a man to his inheritance, to possess the land. 7 And the people served Yahweh all of the days of Joshua and all of the days of the elders who had lengthened their days after Joshua, who had seen all of the great deed of Yahweh that he had done for Israel. 8 And Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of Yahweh, died, a son of 110 years. 9 And they buried him within the border of his inheritance in Timnath Heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, to the north of Mount Gaash. 10 And all of that generation was also gathered to its fathers, and another generation arose after them who did not know Yahweh and also the deed that he had done for Israel.

11 Then the sons of Israel did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, and they served the Baals. 12 And they forsook Yahweh, the God of their fathers, the one having brought them out from the land of Egypt, and they went after other gods from the gods of the peoples who were around them, and they bowed down to them. So they angered Yahweh. 13 And they forsook Yahweh and they served Baal and the Ashtoreths. 14 Then the nose of Yahweh

burned against Israel, and he gave them into the hand of plunderers, and they plundered them. And he sold them into the hand of their enemies from around, and they were not able anymore to stand to the face of their enemies. **15** In all that they went out, the hand of Yahweh was against them for calamity, just as Yahweh had spoken and just as Yahweh had sworn to them. And it narrowed to them greatly.

16 Then Yahweh raised up judges, and they saved them from the hand of their plunderers. **17** But even to their judges they did not listen. For they whored after other gods and they bowed down to them. They turned quickly from the way that their fathers had walked, to hear the commandments of Yahweh. They did not do thus. **18** For when Yahweh raised up for them judges, then Yahweh was with the judge and he saved them from the hand of their enemies all of the days of the judge. For Yahweh had compassion because of their groaning from the faces of their afflictors and their oppressors. **19** But it happened, at the death of the judge, they turned and acted corruptly more than their fathers, to walk after other gods, to serve them, and to bow down to them. They did not drop any of their deeds or any of their stubborn ways. **20** So the nose of Yahweh burned against Israel and he said, "In that this nation has transgressed my covenant that I commanded their fathers and they have not listened to my voice, **21** I also will not continue to dispossess from the face of them any of the nations that Joshua left when he died, **22** for the testing of Israel by them, whether they will be keeping the way of Yahweh, to walk in them just as their fathers kept them, or not." **23** So Yahweh left those nations, so as not to dispossess them quickly, and he did not give them into the hand of Joshua.

3 **1** Now those nations that Yahweh left for the testing of Israel by them, all who had not known any of the wars of Canaan, **2** only for the knowing of the generations of the sons of Israel, to teach them warfare, only who previously had not known them, **3** were the five rulers of the Philistines, and all of the Canaanite and the Sidonian and the Hivite, the dweller of the mountain of Lebanon, from Mount Baal Hermon to Lebo Hamath. **4** And they were for the testing of Israel by them, to know whether they would hear the commandments of Yahweh, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. **5** So the sons of Israel dwelled in the midst of the Canaanite, the Hittite, and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. **6** And they took their daughters for themselves as wives, and they gave their daughters to their sons, and they served their gods.

7 So the sons of Israel did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. And they forgot Yahweh their God and they served the Baals and the Asherahs. **8** Then the nose of Yahweh burned against Israel and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim, the king of Aram Naharaim. And the sons of Israel served Cushan-Rishathaim eight years. **9** Then the sons of Israel cried out to Yahweh, and Yahweh raised up a savior for the sons of Israel, and he saved them: Othniel, the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, the one younger than him. **10** And the Spirit of Yahweh was upon him, and he judged Israel. And he went out to war, and Yahweh gave Cushan-Rishathaim, the king of Aram, into his hand. So his hand was strong against Cushan-Rishathaim. **11** And the land rested 40 years. Then Othniel, the son of Kenaz, died.

12 Then the sons of Israel resumed to do evil in the eyes of Yahweh. So Yahweh strengthened Eglon, the king of Moab, against Israel, because they did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. **13** And he gathered to him the sons of Ammon and Amalek, and he went and struck Israel, and they possessed the City of Palms. **14** So the sons of Israel served Eglon, the king of Moab, 18 years.

15 Then the sons of Israel cried out to Yahweh, and Yahweh raised up a savior for them, Ehud, the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, a man impeded in his right hand. And the sons of Israel sent tribute by his hand to Eglon, the king of Moab. **16** And Ehud made a sword for himself, and two mouths were to it; a cubit was its length. And he bound it onto his right thigh beneath his clothing. **17** Then he brought the tribute to Eglon, the king of Moab. Now Eglon was a very fat man. **18** Now it happened, when he had finished bringing the tribute, that he sent away the people, the bearers of the tribute. **19** But he, he turned back from the carved images that were at Gilgal, and he said, “A word of secrecy is to me for you, O king.” And he said, “Hush!” So all of the ones standing around him went out from around him. **20** Then Ehud came to him. Now he was sitting in the upper room of coolness that was to him, alone. And Ehud said, “A word from God is to me for you.” And he arose from upon the throne. **21** Then Ehud stretched out his left hand and took the sword from upon his right thigh, and he thrust it into his belly. **22** And the handle also went in after the blade, and the fat closed around the handle, for he did not pull the sword from his belly, and excrement came out. **23** Then Ehud went out to the porch, and he closed the doors of the upper room behind him and bolted them.

24 And he went out, and his servants came, and they looked, and behold, the doors of the upper room were bolted. So they said, “Surely he is covering his feet in the chamber of coolness.” **25** So they waited until they felt ashamed, but behold, he was not opening the doors of the upper room. So they took the opener and they opened them, and behold, their lord was fallen on the ground, dead.

26 But Ehud escaped during their delaying, and he passed the carved images, and he fled to Seirah. **27** Now it happened at his coming that he blew on the shofar in the hill country of Ephraim. Then the sons of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he was to the face of them. **28** Now he had said to them, “Follow after me, for Yahweh has given your enemies, Moab, into your hand.” So they went down after him and they captured the fords of the Jordan opposite Moab, and they did not allow anyone to cross over. **29** And they struck Moab at that time, about 10,000 men. Each was robust and each was a man of strength, but not one escaped. **30** So Moab was subdued on that day under the hand of Israel, and the land rested 80 years.

31 After him was Shamgar, the son of Anath, and he struck Philistines, 600 men, with a goad of the ox. So he also saved Israel.

4 **1** And the sons of Israel resumed to do evil in the eyes of Yahweh after Ehud died.

2 And Yahweh sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor. Now the commander of his army was Sisera, and he was dwelling in Harosheth Hagoyim. **3** Then the sons of Israel cried out to Yahweh, for 900 chariots of iron were to him, and he oppressed the sons of Israel with might 20 years.

4 Now Deborah, a woman, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she was judging Israel at that time. **5** And she was sitting beneath the Palm Tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim, and the sons of Israel came up to her for justice. **6** And she sent and called for Barak, the son of Abinoam, from Kedesh Naphtali, and she said to him, “Has not Yahweh, the God of Israel, commanded, ‘Go and draw out at Mount Tabor, and you shall take with you 10,000 men from the sons of Naphtali and from the sons of Zebulun, **7** and I will draw out to you, to the wadi of Kishon, Sisera, the commander of the army of Jabin, and his chariotry and his multitude, and I will give him into your hand’?” **8** And Barak said to her, “If you will go with me, then I will go, but if you will not go with me, I will not go.” **9** And she said, “Going, I will go with you, only that it will not

be your honor upon the way that you are going, for Yahweh will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman." Then Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh. **10** Then Barak summoned Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh. And 10,000 men went up at his feet, and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite had separated himself from Kain, from the sons of Hobab, the father-in-law of Moses. And he had pitched his tent near an oak tree in Zaanannim, which is near Kedesh.

12 And they reported to Sisera that Barak, the son of Abinoam, had gone up to Mount Tabor. **13** So Sisera summoned all of his chariotry, 900 chariots of iron, and all of the people who were with him, from Harosheth Haggoyim to the wadi of Kishon. **14** Then Deborah said to Barak, "Arise! For this is the day when Yahweh has given Sisera into your hand. Has not Yahweh gone out to the face of you?" So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and 10,000 men were after him. **15** And Yahweh panicked Sisera and all of the chariotry and all of the army, to the mouth of the sword to the face of Barak. So Sisera descended from upon the chariot and fled on his feet. **16** But Barak pursued after the chariotry and after the army unto Harosheth Haggoyim, and all of the army of Sisera fell by the mouth of the sword. Not even one remained.

17 But Sisera fled on his feet to the tent of Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, for there was peace between Jabin, king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite. **18** And Jael went out to meet Sisera and she said to him, "Turn aside, my lord, turn aside to me. Do not fear." So he turned aside to her, into the tent, and she covered him with a blanket. **19** And he said to her, "Please give me a little water to drink, for I am thirsty." So she opened a skin of milk and let him drink, and she covered him. **20** And he said to her, "Stand at the entrance of the tent, and it shall be, if anyone comes and asks you and says, 'Is there anyone here?' then you shall say 'No one.'" **21** Then Jael, the wife of Heber, took a peg of the tent, and she put the hammer in her hand, and she came to him in secret, and she drove the peg into his temple and pounded it into the ground, for he was sleeping deeply and was weary, and he died. **22** And behold, Barak was pursuing Sisera, and Jael came out to meet him, and she said to him, "Come, and I will show you the man whom you are seeking." So he came to her, and behold, Sisera had fallen dead, and the peg was in his temple.

23 So on that day God subdued Jabin, the king of Canaan, to the face of the sons of
Israel. 24 For going, the hand of the sons of Israel went and became severe against Jabin,
the king of Canaan, until that they destroyed Jabin, the king of Canaan.

5 1 So Deborah and Barak, the son of Abinoam, sang on that day, saying:

2 “For the loosening of long hair in Israel,
for the volunteering of the people, bless Yahweh!
3 Listen, kings! Give ear, rulers! I, to Yahweh, even I, may I sing.
I will make music to Yahweh, the God of Israel.
4 Yahweh, at your going forth from Seir,
at your marching from the field of Edom,
the earth shook, the heavens also dripped,
the dark clouds also dripped water.
5 The mountains flowed from the face of Yahweh,
this is Sinai from the face of Yahweh,
the God of Israel.
6 In the days of Shamgar, the son of Anath,
in the days of Jael,
roads ceased,
and walkers of paths walked crooked roads.
7 The peasantry ceased in Israel,
they ceased,
until when I, Deborah, arose,
when I arose, a mother in Israel!
8 He chose new gods,
then fighting was at the gates;
was a shield seen, or a spear,
among 40,000 in Israel?
9 My heart is to the commanders of Israel,
the ones volunteering themselves among the people.
Bless Yahweh!
10 Riders of white donkeys, sitters on carpet,

walkers on the road, consider!
11 From the voice of the singers at the watering places,
there they celebrate the righteous acts of Yahweh,
the righteous acts of his peasantry in Israel.
Then the people of Yahweh went down to the gates.
12 Awake, awake, Deborah!
Awake, awake, speak a song!
Arise, Barak,
and take captive your captivity, son of Abinoam.
13 Then the remnant came down to the nobles,
the people of Yahweh came down to me against the warriors.
14 From Ephraim, their root is in Amalek;
after you, Benjamin, with your peoples;
from Machir, commanders came down;
and from Zebulun, the ones holding the scepter of a scribe.
15 And my commanders in Issachar were with Deborah,
and as Issachar, so Barak;
into a valley he was sent at his feet.
Among the divisions of Reuben,
great were the searchings of the heart.
16 Why did you sit among the sheepfolds?
To hear the piping for the flocks?
As for the divisions of Reuben,
great were the searchings of the heart.
17 Gilead stayed beyond the Jordan,
and Dan, why did he sojourn on ships?
Asher remained at the coast of the seas,
and he stayed among his harbors.
18 Zebulun was a people reproaching its soul unto death,
also Naphtali on the heights of the field.
19 Kings came, they fought;
then the kings of Canaan fought at Taanach,
by the waters of Megiddo.

Plunder of silver they did not take.
20 From the heavens the stars fought,
from their courses they fought against Sisera.
21 The wadi of Kishon swept them away,
the wadi of antiquity, the wadi of Kishon.
March on, my soul, in strength!
22 Then the hooves of a horse beat,
from the galloping, the galloping of his mighty ones.
23 ‘Curse Meroz!’ said the angel of Yahweh.
‘Cursing, you shall curse the dwellers of it,
because they did not come to the aid of Yahweh,
to the aid of Yahweh against the warriors.’
24 Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, is blessed from women,
from women in the tent she is blessed.
25 Water he requested, milk she gave;
in a bowl of nobles she brought curdled milk.
26 They reached out, her hand to the peg
and her right hand to a hammer of workmen.
And she struck Sisera, she crushed his head,
and she shattered and pierced his temple.
27 Between her feet, he bowed, he fell, he lay down.
Between her feet he bowed, he fell.
At where he bowed, there he fell, destroyed.
28 Through the window she looked and wailed,
the mother of Sisera, through the lattice,
‘Why has his chariot delayed to come?
Why do the hoofbeats of his chariots tarry?’
29 The wise of her princesses answered,
she also returned her answer to herself:
30 ‘Are they not finding, are they not dividing spoil,
a maiden, two maidens to the head of a warrior,
spoil of dyed fabrics for Sisera,
spoil of dyed fabrics and embroidery,

dyed fabric and two embroideries for the necks of the spoil?'
31b So may all of your enemies perish, Yahweh!
But may the lovers of him be like the going forth of the sun in its strength."

Then the land rested 40 years.

6 1 And the sons of Israel did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, so Yahweh gave them into the hand of Midian seven years. 2 So the hand of Midian prevailed over Israel. From the face of Midian, the sons of Israel made for themselves dens, which were in the mountains, and caves and strongholds. 3 Now it happened, when Israel sowed, that Midian came up and Amalek and the sons of the east, that they came up against him. 4 And they encamped among them, and they ruined the produce of the land until your coming to Gaza. And they did not leave sustenance in Israel or sheep or ox or donkey. 5 For they and their livestock would come up, and their tents, and they would come like the abundance of the locust in multitude. And of them and of their camels there was no counting. And they came into the land to destroy it. 6 And Israel was impoverished greatly from the face of Midian, so the sons of Israel cried out to Yahweh.

7 Now it happened, when the sons of Israel cried out to Yahweh on account of Midian, 8 that Yahweh sent a man, a prophet, to the sons of Israel, and he said to them, "Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: 'I brought you up from Egypt, and I brought you out from the house of slaves. 9 I rescued you from the hand of Egypt and from the hand of all of your oppressors. And I drove them out from your face, and I gave to you their land. 10 And I said to you, "I am Yahweh your God. You shall not fear the gods of the Amorite, when you are dwelling in their land." But you have not heard my voice.'"

11 Now the angel of Yahweh came and sat beneath the oak that was in Ophrah, which was to Joash the Abiezrite. And Gideon, his son, was threshing wheat in the winepress to hide from the face of Midian. 12 And the angel of Yahweh appeared to him and said to him, "Yahweh is with you, warrior of valor!" 13 And Gideon said to him, "Excuse me, my lord, but if Yahweh is with us, then why has all of this happened to us? And where are all of his wonders that our fathers recounted to us, saying, 'Did not Yahweh bring us up from Egypt?' But now Yahweh has forsaken us and given us into the palm of Midian." 14 But Yahweh turned to him and said, "Go in this strength of yours, and you shall save Israel from the palm of Midian. Have I not sent you?" 15 And he said to him, "Excuse me, my

lord, by what shall I save Israel? Behold, my thousand is the weak one in Manasseh, and I am the young one in the house of my father." 16 Then Yahweh said to him, "Because I will be with you, and you will strike Midian as one man." 17 And he said to him, "Please, if I have found favor in your eyes, then do for me a sign that you are speaking with me. 18 Please do not depart from this place until my coming to you, and I will bring out my offering and set it to your face." And he said, "I will stay until your returning."

19 Then Gideon went and he prepared a kid of goats and, from an ephah of flour, unleavened bread. The meat, he put in a basket, and the broth, he put in a pot. And he brought them out to him at under the oak tree, and he presented them. 20 And the angel of God said to him, "Take the meat and the unleavened bread and place them on this rock, and pour out the broth." And he did so. 21 Then the angel of Yahweh stretched out the end of the staff that was in his hand. And he touched upon the meat and upon the unleavened bread, and fire came up from the rock and consumed the meat and the unleavened bread. Then the angel of Yahweh went from his eyes. 22 And Gideon saw that he was the angel of Yahweh, and Gideon said, "Alas, my Lord Yahweh, for upon that I have seen the angel of Yahweh face to face!" 23 But Yahweh said to him, "Peace to you! Do not fear. You will not die." 24 Then Gideon built an altar there to Yahweh and he called it Yahweh is Peace. To this day it is still at Ophrah of the Abiezrite.

25 And it happened on that night that Yahweh said to him, "Take the bullock of an ox that is to your father and the second bullock, seven years old, and you shall break down the altar of Baal that is to your father, and you shall cut down the Asherah that is beside it. 26 And you shall build an altar to Yahweh your God on the head of this stronghold, in the arrangement. Then you shall take the second bull and you shall offer an offering on the wood of the Asherah that you shall cut down." 27 So Gideon took ten men from his servants and he did according to what Yahweh had spoken to him. Now it happened, because he feared the house of his father and the men of the city from doing by day, that he did by night.

28 And the men of the city arose early in the morning, and behold, the altar of Baal was torn down, and the Asherah that was beside it was cut down, and the second bullock had been offered on the built altar. 29 And they said, a man to his fellow, "Who has done this thing?" And they searched and sought, and they said, "Gideon, the son of Joash, has done this thing." 30 Then the men of the city said to Joash, "Bring out your son, that he may die, because he tore down the altar of Baal and because he cut down the Asherah that was

beside it." 31 But Joash said to all who stood against him, "Will you contend for Baal? Or will you save him? Whoever contends for him, may he die, still morning. If he is a god, let him contend for himself, since one has torn down his altar." 32 And one called him on that day Jerubbaal, saying, "May Baal contend against him, since he tore down his altar."

33 Now all of Midian and Amalek and the sons of the east assembled themselves together, and they crossed over and they encamped in the Valley of Jezreel. 34 Then the Spirit of Yahweh wore Gideon, and he blew on the shofar, and he summoned Abiezer after him. 35 And he sent messengers through all of Manasseh, and he summoned him also after him. And he sent messengers through Asher and through Zebulun and through Naphtali, and they went up to meet them.

36 Then Gideon said to God, "If you are saving Israel by my hand just as you have spoken, 37 behold, I am putting a fleece of wool on the threshing floor. If dew shall be upon the fleece alone, but on all of the ground is dryness, then I will know that by my hand you will save Israel just as you have spoken." 38 And it happened that he arose early on the next day and squeezed the fleece and wrung dew from the fleece, the fulness of a bowl of water. 39 Then Gideon said to God, "May your nose not burn against me, but may I speak only this time. May I please test only this time with the fleece? Please may dryness be on the fleece alone, and on all of the ground may dew be." 40 And God did thus during that night. For dryness was on the fleece alone, and on all of the ground was dew.

7 1 Then Jerubbaal, that is, Gideon, arose early, and all of the people who were with him, and they encamped beside the spring of Harod. Now the camp of Midian was northward from him, toward the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And Yahweh said to Gideon, "The people who are with you are too many for my giving Midian into their hand, lest Israel glorify itself over me, saying, 'My hand has saved me.' 3 So now please proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, 'Whoever is afraid and trembling, may he turn back and depart from Mount Gilead.'" And from the people 22,000 turned back, but 10,000 were left.

4 Then Yahweh said to Gideon, "Still the people are too many. Bring them down to the water, and I will refine it for you there. And it will be, of whom I say to you, 'This one shall go with you,' he shall go with you, but all of whom I say to you, 'This one shall not go with you,' he shall not go." 5 So he brought the people down to the water, and Yahweh said to

Gideon, “Anyone who laps with his tongue from the water just as a dog laps, you shall set him apart, and anyone who kneels upon his knees to drink.” **6** And the number of the ones lapping with their hand to their mouth was 300 men, and all of the rest of the people knelt upon their knees to drink the water. **7** Then Yahweh said to Gideon, “With the 300 men, the ones lapping, I will save you, and I will give Midian into your hand. But all the people may go, a man to his place.” **8** So the people took provision into their hand and their shofars, but every man of Israel he sent away, a man to his tents, but he held onto the 300 men. Now the camp of Midian was to him from below, in the valley.

9 And it happened during that night that Yahweh said to him, “Arise! Go down into the camp, for I have given it into your hand. **10** But if you fear to go down, go down, you and Purah your servant, to the camp, **11** and you shall hear what they are speaking, and afterward, your hands will be strong and you shall go down against the camp.” So he went down, he and Purah his servant, to the edge of the armed ones who were in the camp. **12** Now Midian and Amalek and all of the sons of the east were lying in the valley like the locust in multitude. And to their camels there was not a number, like the sand that is along the edge of the sea in multitude. **13** And Gideon came, and behold, a man was recounting a dream to his comrade. And he said, “Behold, I dreamed a dream, and behold, a loaf of bread of barley was tumbling into the camp of Midian, and it came to the tent and struck it and it fell, for it overturned it upwards, and the tent fell.” **14** And his comrade answered and said, “This is nothing except if it is the sword of Gideon, the son of Joash, the man of Israel. God has given into his hand Midian and all of the camp.”

15 And it happened, when Gideon heard the recounting of the dream and its interpretation, that he bowed down. And he returned to the camp of Israel and said, “Arise, for Yahweh has given the camp of Midian into your hand!” **16** Then he divided the 300 men into three companies, and he put shofars in the hand of all of them, and empty jars, and torches inside of the jars. **17** And he said to them, “You shall look at me, and thus you shall do. And behold, as I am arriving at the edge of the camp, then it shall be, just as I do, thus shall you do. **18** And I will blow on the shofar, I and all who are with me, and you shall blow on the shofars, also you, around all of the camp. And you shall say, ‘For Yahweh and for Gideon!’”

19 So Gideon and the 100 men who were with him came to the edge of the camp, at the start of the middle watch. Stationing, they had just stationed the guards, and they blew on the shofars and shattered the jars that were in their hand. **20** Then the three companies blew

on the shofars and broke the jars. And they held the torches in their left hand and the shofars in their right hand to blow. And they called out, “A sword for Yahweh and for Gideon.” **21** And they stood, a man in his place, around the camp, and all of the camp ran and cried out and fled. **22** And they blew the 300 shofars, and Yahweh set the sword of a man against his comrade and against all of the camp. And the camp fled unto Beth Shittah, toward Zererah, unto the edge of Abel Meholah, by Tabbath. **23** Then a man of Israel from Naphtali and from Asher and from all of Manasseh was summoned, and they pursued after Midian.

24 And Gideon sent messengers through all of the hill country of Ephraim, saying, “Come down to meet Midian and capture before them the waters unto Beth Barah and the Jordan.” So every man of Ephraim was summoned, and they captured the waters unto Beth Barah and the Jordan. **25** And they captured the two commanders of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb. And they killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and they killed Zeeb at the winepress of Zeeb. And they chased after Midian, and they brought the head of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, from across the Jordan.

8 **1** And the men of Ephraim said to him, “What is this thing you have done to us, not calling to us when you went to fight against Midian?” And they contended with him in strength. **2** But he said to them, “What have I now done like you? Are not the gleanings of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? **3** God has given into your hand the commanders of Midian, Oreb, and Zeeb! So what was I able to do like you?” Then their spirit abated toward him, upon him speaking this word.

4 Then Gideon came to the Jordan. Crossing over, he and the 300 men who were with him were weary, but pursuing. **5** And he said to the men of Succoth, “Please give loaves of bread to the people who are at my feet, for they are weary, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian.” **6** But the leaders of Succoth said, “Is the palm of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your hand, that we are giving bread to your army?” **7** So Gideon said, “Therefore, in the giving of Yahweh of Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will thrash your flesh with thorns of the wilderness and briers.” **8** Then he went up from there to Penuel, and he spoke to them like this, but the men of Penuel answered him just as the men of Succoth had answered. **9** And he said also to the men of Penuel, saying, “In my returning in peace, I will tear down this tower.”

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor and their camps were with them, about 15,000, all of the ones remaining from all of the camp of the sons of the east, and the ones having fallen were 120,000 men drawing the sword. **11** Then Gideon went up the road of the ones lodged in tents, from the east to Nobah and Jogbehah. And he struck the camp, and the camp was in security. **12** Then Zebah and Zalmunna fled, but he pursued after them, and he captured the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna. And he made all of the camp tremble.

13 Then Gideon, the son of Joash, returned from the battle through the Ascent of Heres. **14** And he captured a youth from the men of Succoth and he questioned him. And he wrote for him the leaders of Succoth and its elders, 77 men. **15** Then he went to the men of Succoth and said, "Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, about whom you taunted me, saying, 'Is the palm of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your hand, that we are giving bread to your weary men?'" **16** And took the elders of the city and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and he taught the men of Succoth with them. **17** Then he tore down the tower of Penuel and killed the men of the city.

18 Then he said to Zebah and to Zalmunna, "Where are the men whom you killed at Tabor?" And they said, "As you are, so they were. Each was like the form of the sons of the king." **19** And he said, "They were my brothers, the sons of my mother! The life of Yahweh, if you had let them live, I would not have killed you." **20** Then he said to Jether his firstborn, "Arise, kill them!" But the youth did not draw his sword, for he feared, for he was still a youth. **21** Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, "Arise yourself and strike us! For like a man is his strength." So Gideon arose and killed Zebah and Zalmunna, and he took the ornaments that were on the necks of their camels.

22 Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, "Rule over us, both you and your son and the son of your son, for you have saved us from the hand of Midian." **23** But Gideon said to them, "I will not rule over you myself, and my son will not rule over you. Yahweh will rule over you." **24** But Gideon said to them, "Let me request a request from you, that a man give to me an earring of his spoil." For earrings of gold were to them, for they were Ishmaelites. **25** And they said, "Giving, we will give." And they spread out a cloak, and a man threw an earring of his spoil there. **26** Now the weight of the earrings of gold that he requested was 1,700 gold, apart from the ornaments and the pendants and the purple robes that were on the kings of Midian and apart from the chains that were on the necks of their

camels. 27 Then Gideon made it into an ephod and placed it in his city, in Ophrah, and all of Israel whored after it there. And it was for a snare to Gideon and to his house. 28 So Midian was subdued to the face of the sons of Israel, and they did not continue to lift their head. And the land rested forty years in the days of Gideon. 29 And Jerubbaal, the son of Joash, went and lived in his house.

30 Now to Gideon were 70 sons coming from his thigh, for many wives were to him. 31 And his concubine, who was in Shechem, bore to him, she too, a son, and he made his name Abimelech. 32 And Gideon, the son of Joash, died in good old age, and he was buried in the tomb of Joash his father at Ophrah of the Abiezerite.

33 Now it happened, when Gideon died, that the sons of Israel turned and whored after the Baals. And they made for themselves Baal-Berith as a god. 34 And the sons of Israel did not remember Yahweh, their God, the one having delivered them from the hand of all of their enemies from around. 35 And they did not do covenant faithfulness with the house of Jerubbaal, Gideon, according to all of the good that he did with Israel.

9 1 Now Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal, went to Shechem to the brothers of his mother, and he spoke to them and to all of the clan of the house of the father of his mother, saying, 2 "Please speak in the ears of all of the lords of Shechem, 'What is better for you, 70 men ruling over you, all of the sons of Jerubbaal, or one man ruling over you?' Now remember that I am your bone and your flesh." 3 And the brothers of his mother spoke all of these things for him in the ears of all of the lords of Shechem, and their heart turned after Abimelech, for they said, "He is our brother." 4 Then they gave 70 silver to him from the house of Baal-Berith, and with them Abimelech hired worthless and reckless men, and they went after him. 5 Then he went to the house of his father in Ophrah and he killed his brothers, the sons of Jerubbaal, 70 men upon one stone. But Jotham was left, the youngest son of Jerubbaal, for he had hidden himself. 6 Then all of the lords of Shechem and all of Beth Millo gathered themselves, and they went and made Abimelech reign as king beside the oak of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 And they declared to Jotham, and he went and stood on the top of Mount Gerizim, and he lifted his voice and cried out and said to them, "Listen to me, lords of Shechem, that God may listen to you! 8 Going, the trees went to anoint a king over them. And they said to the olive tree, 'Reign over us.' 9 But the olive tree said to them, 'Should I discontinue my

fatness, which, by it, they honor gods and men, that I should go to wave over the trees?' **10** So the trees said to the fig tree, 'Come, you reign over us.' **11** But the fig tree said to them, 'Should I discontinue my sweetness and my good fruit, that I should go to wave over the trees?' **12** So the trees said to the vine, 'Come, you reign over us.' **13** But the vine said to them, 'Should I discontinue my new wine, cheering gods and men, that I should go to wave over the trees?' **14** So all of the trees said to the thornbush, 'Come, you reign over us.' **15** And the thornbush said to the trees, 'If in truth you are anointing me as king over you, come, shelter in my shade. But if not, may fire go forth from the thornbush and consume the cedars of Lebanon!' **16** So now, if you have acted in truth and in integrity and made Abimelech reign, and if you have done good with Jerubbaal and with his house, and if according to the deserving of his hands you have done to him, **17** that my father fought for you and threw his life in front and delivered you from the hand of Midian— **18** but today you have arisen against the house of my father and have killed his sons, 70 men upon one stone, and you have made Abimelech, the son of his female slave, reign over the lords of Shechem because he is your brother— **19** now if you have acted in truth and in integrity with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, rejoice in Abimelech, and may he also rejoice in you. **20** But if not, may fire go forth from Abimelech, and may it consume the lords of Shechem and Beth Millo, and may fire go forth from the lords of Shechem and from Beth Millo, and may it consume Abimelech." **21** Then Jotham escaped and fled, and he went to Beer. And he dwelled there from the face of Abimelech his brother.

22 And Abimelech ruled over Israel three years. **23** Then God sent a bad spirit between Abimelech and between the lords of Shechem, and the lords of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech, **24** the violence of the 70 sons of Jerubbaal to come, and their blood to put, upon Abimelech their brother who killed them and upon the lords of Shechem who strengthened his hands to kill his brothers. **25** And the lords of Shechem put ambushers against him on the tops of the hills, and they robbed everyone who passed by them on the road, and it was told to Abimelech.

26 Then Gaal, the son of Ebed, came with his brothers and they went over into Shechem. And the lords of Shechem trusted in him. **27** And they went out into the field and cut off their vineyards and trod, and they made offerings and went into the house of their god, and they ate and drank and cursed Abimelech. **28** Then Gaal, the son of Ebed, said, "Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is he not the son of Jerubbaal, and is not Zebul his deputy? Serve the men of Hamor, the father of Shechem.

But we, why should we serve him? 29 Now who will give this people into my hand? Then I would remove Abimelech." And he said to Abimelech, "Increase your army and come out."

30 And Zebul, the ruler of the city, heard the words of Gaal, the son of Ebed, and his nose burned. 31 And he sent messengers to Abimelech in deceit, saying, "Behold, Gaal, the son of Ebed, and his brothers are come to Shechem, and behold, they are inciting the city against you. 32 So now arise at night, you and the people who are with you, and hide in the field. 33 And it shall happen in the morning, as the sun rises, you shall start early and you shall rush against the city. And behold, he and the people who are with him will be coming out against you, and you shall do to him according to what your hand finds."

34 So Abimelech and all of the people who were with him arose at night, and they ambushed against Shechem, in four companies. 35 And Gaal, the son of Ebed, went out and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city, and Abimelech and the people who were with him arose from the ambush. 36 And Gaal saw the people and he said to Zebul, "Behold, a people is coming down from the tops of the hills!" But Zebul said to him, "The shadow of the hills, you are seeing as men." 37 And Gaal resumed to speak more and he said, "Behold, people are coming down from the navel of the land, and one company is coming along the way of the Oak of the Diviners." 38 Then Zebul said to him, "Where now is your mouth, by which you said, 'Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him?' Is this not the people that you despised? Indeed, go out now and fight with it." 39 So Gaal went out to the face of the lords of Shechem, and he fought with Abimelech. 40 And Abimelech pursued him, and he fled from his face. And many wounded fell, up to the entrance of the gate.

41 Then Abimelech dwelt in Arumah. And Zebul drove out Gaal and his brothers from dwelling in Shechem. 42 And it happened on the next day that the people went out to the field, and they reported this to Abimelech. 43 So he took the people and divided them into three companies and hid in the field. Then he saw and behold, the people were gone out from the city, and he arose against them and killed them. 44 For Abimelech and the companies that were with him rushed out. And they stood at the entrance of the gate of the city, while two of the companies rushed against all who were in the field and killed them. 45 And Abimelech fought with the city all of that day. And he captured the city, and he killed the people who were in it. Then he tore down the city and sowed it with salt.

46 And all of the lords of the tower of Shechem heard, and they entered into the citadel of the house of El-Berith. 47 And it was reported to Abimelech that all of the lords of the tower of Shechem had assembled themselves. 48 So Abimelech went up Mount Zalmon, he and all of the people who were with him, and Abimelech took axes in his hand. And he cut a branch of the trees and lifted it and set it on his shoulder and said to the people who were with him, "What you have seen I have done, hurry, do like me." 49 So all the people also cut, a man a branch, and they went after Abimelech. And they set them against the citadel, and they burned the citadel upon them with fire. So all of the men of the tower of Shechem also died, about 1,000 men and women.

50 Then Abimelech went to Thebez and encamped against Thebez, and he captured it. 51 But a strong tower was in the midst of the city, and all of the men and women and all of the lords of the city fled there. And they closed it behind them and went up onto the roof of the tower. 52 Then Abimelech came to the tower and fought with it. And he came near to the entrance of the tower to burn it with fire. 53 But one woman threw an upper millstone onto the head of Abimelech, and it crushed his skull. 54 Then he cried hastily to the young man bearing his armor and said to him, "Draw your sword and kill me, lest they say about me, 'A woman killed him.'" So his young man stabbed him, and he died. 55 And the men of Israel saw that Abimelech had died, and they went away, a man to his place. 56 So God turned back the evil of Abimelech, which he did to his father by killing his 70 brothers. 57 And all of the evil of the men of Shechem, God turned back upon their head, and the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal, came upon them.

10 1 Now after Abimelech, Tola, the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, arose to save Israel. And he was dwelling in Shamir, in the hill country of Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel 23 years. Then he died and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him Jair the Gileadite arose. And he judged Israel 22 years. 4 And it was to him 30 sons, riding on 30 donkeys. And 30 cities were to them, they call them Havvoth Jair to this day, which are in the land of Gilead. 5 Then Jair died, and he was buried in Kamon.

6 Then the sons of Israel resumed to do evil in the eyes of Yahweh. And they served the Baals and the Ashtoreths and the gods of Aram and the gods of Sidon and the gods of Moab and the gods of the sons of Ammon and the gods of the Philistines. And they forsook Yahweh and did not serve him. 7 Then the nose of Yahweh burned against Israel, and he

sold them into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the sons of Ammon. 8 And they shattered and crushed the sons of Israel in that year. For 18 years, all the sons of Israel who were on the other side of the Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. 9 Then the sons of Ammon crossed the Jordan to fight also with Judah and with Benjamin and with the house of Ephraim, and it narrowed to Israel greatly.

10 Then the sons of Israel cried out to Yahweh, saying, "We have sinned against you, for we have forsaken our God and served the Baals." 11 Then Yahweh said to the sons of Israel, "Was it not from the Egyptians and from the Amorite and from the sons of Ammon and from the Philistines 12 and the Sidonians and Amalek and Maon, when they oppressed you, that you cried out to me and I saved you from their hand? 13 Yet you have forsaken me and served other gods. Therefore I will not continue to save you. 14 Go and cry out to the gods upon whom you have chosen. Let them save you in the time of your distress." 15 But the sons of Israel said to Yahweh, "We have sinned. You do to us according to all of the good in your eyes. Only please deliver us this day." 16 And they removed the foreign gods from the midst of them, and they served Yahweh. And his soul wore out with the trouble of Israel.

17 Now the sons of Ammon were summoned, and they encamped in Gilead. So the sons of Israel gathered themselves, and they encamped at Mizpah. 18 Then the people, the leaders of Gilead, said, a man to his fellow, "Who is the man who will begin to fight with the sons of Ammon? He will be the head for all of the dwellers of Gilead."

11 1 Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a warrior of valor, but he was the son of a whoring woman. Now Gilead had begotten Jephthah. 2 And the wife of Gilead bore sons to him, and the sons of the wife grew up, and they drove out Jephthah and said to him, "You will not inherit in the house of our father, for you are the son of another woman." 3 So Jephthah fled from the face of his brothers, and he dwelled in the land of Tob. And worthless men collected themselves to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

4 Now it happened after some days that the sons of Ammon fought with Israel. 5 And it happened, when the sons of Ammon fought with Israel, that the elders of Gilead went to get Jephthah from the land of Tob. 6 And they said to Jephthah, "Come, and you shall be a commander for us so we may fight with the sons of Ammon." 7 But Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "Do you not hate me, since you drove me from the house of my father? So

why have you come to me now, when trouble is to you?" 8 Then the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "Therefore we have now returned to you. So you shall come with us and fight with the sons of Ammon, and you shall be for us the head of all of the dwellers of Gilead." 9 Then Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "If you have brought me back to fight with the sons of Ammon and Yahweh gives them over to my face, I will be the head for you." 10 And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "May Yahweh be hearing the things between us if not, according to your word, thus we do!" 11 So Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people set him over them as head and as commander. And Jephthah spoke all of his words to the face of Yahweh at Mizpah.

12 Then Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the sons of Ammon, saying, "What to me and to you, that you have come against me to fight in my land?" 13 And the king of the sons of Ammon said to the messengers of Jephthah, "Because Israel took my land in his coming up from Egypt, from the Arnon and to the Jabbok and to the Jordan. So now return them in peace." 14 Then Jephthah resumed and sent messengers again to the king of the sons of Ammon, 15 and said to him, "Thus says Jephthah: 'Israel did not take the land of Moab or the land of the sons of Ammon. 16 But in their coming up from Egypt, Israel went through the wilderness to the Sea of Reeds, and he came to Kadesh. 17 Then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, "Please may I pass through your land." But the king of Edom did not listen. And he also sent to the king of Moab, but he did not consent. So Israel dwelled in Kadesh. 18 Then he went through the wilderness and circled the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and he went from the rising of the sun to the land of Moab. And they encamped on the other side of the Arnon, but they did not enter within the border of Moab, for the Arnon was the border of Moab. 19 Then Israel sent messengers to Sihon, the king of the Amorite, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said to him, "Please, may we pass through your land to my place?" 20 But Sihon did not trust Israel passing through his border. So Sihon assembled all of his people, and they encamped at Jahaz, and he fought with Israel. 21 Then Yahweh, the God of Israel, gave Sihon and all of his people into the hand of Israel, and they struck them. So Israel possessed all of the land of the Amorite inhabiting that land. 22 And they possessed all of the border of the Amorite, from the Arnon to the Jabbok and from the wilderness to the Jordan. 23 And now, Yahweh, the God of Israel, has dispossessed the Amorite from the face of his people Israel. So will you possess it? 24 What Chemosh your god causes you to possess, will you not possess it? And all of what Yahweh our God has dispossessed from our face, we will possess it. 25 And

now, being better, are you being better than Balak, the son of Zippor, the king of Moab? Contending, did he contend with Israel, or fighting, did he fight with them? **26** In the dwelling of Israel in Heshbon and in its daughters and in Aroer and in its daughters and in all of the cities that are upon the banks of the Arnon, 300 years, why then did you not deliver during that time? **27** So I have not sinned against you, but you are doing me wrong by fighting with me. Yahweh, the judge, will judge today between the sons of Israel and between the sons of Ammon.'" **28** But the king of the sons of Ammon did not listen to the words of Jephthah that he sent to him.

29 Then the Spirit of Yahweh was upon Jephthah, and he passed through Gilead and Manasseh, and he passed through Mizpah of Gilead, and from Mizpah of Gilead he passed through to the sons of Ammon. **30** And Jephthah vowed a vow to Yahweh and said, "If giving, you will give the sons of Ammon into my hand, **31** then it shall be, the one coming out, whoever comes out of the doors of my house to greet me in my returning in peace from the sons of Ammon, that he will be to Yahweh, and I will offer him as a burnt offering." **32** Then Jephthah passed through to the sons of Ammon to fight with them, and Yahweh gave them into his hand. **33** And he struck them from Aroer and to your coming to Minnith, twenty cities, and to Abel Keramim, a very great slaughter. So the sons of Ammon were subdued from the face of the sons of Israel.

34 Then Jephthah came to Mizpah, to his house, and behold, his daughter was coming out to greet him with timbrels and with dances. And except her alone, there was not to him a son or daughter apart from her. **35** And it happened, as he saw her, that he tore his garments and said, "Alas, my daughter! Causing to bow, you have caused me to bow, and you are among the ones troubling me! For I have opened my mouth to Yahweh, and I am not able to turn back." **36** But she said to him, "My father, you have opened your mouth to Yahweh. Do to me according to what came forth from your mouth, after what Yahweh has done for you: vengeances against your enemies, against the sons of Ammon." **37** Then she said to her father, "May this thing be done for me. Refrain from me two months so I may go, and I will go down upon the hills and weep upon my virginity, I and my companions." **38** And he said, "Go." Then he sent her away for two months. And she went, she and her companions, and she wept upon her virginity on the hills. **39** And it happened at the end of two months that she returned to her father, and he did to her his vow that he had vowed. And she had not known a man. And it became a custom in Israel. **40** From days to days the daughters of Israel go to commemorate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite, four days in the year.

12 [1] And a man of Ephraim was summoned, and he crossed over northward. And they said to Jephthah, “Why did you cross over to fight with the sons of Ammon but did not call us to go with you? We will burn your house over you with fire.” [2] And Jephthah said to them, “I was a man of strife, I and my people and the sons of Ammon, exceedingly. And I summoned you, but you did not save me from their hand. [3] And I saw that you were not a savior, and I put my life in my palm and crossed over against the sons of Ammon, and Yahweh gave them into my hand. So why have you come up to me this day to fight with me?” [4] And Jephthah assembled all of the men of Gilead and fought with Ephraim. And the men of Gilead struck Ephraim because they said, “You, Gilead, are fugitives of Ephraim in the midst of Ephraim, in the midst of Manasseh.” [5] And Gilead captured the fords of the Jordan to Ephraim. And it happened, when the fugitives of Ephraim said, “Let me cross over,” then the men of Gilead said to him, “Are you an Ephraimite?” If he said, “No,” [6] then they said to him, “Please say ‘Shibboleth.’” And he said “Sibboleth,” for he was not able to pronounce it correctly. Then they seized him and slaughtered him at the fords of the Jordan. And at that time 42,000 from Ephraim fell.

[7] And Jephthah judged Israel six years. And Jephthah the Gileadite died and was buried among the cities of Gilead.

[8] And after him Ibzan from Bethlehem judged Israel. [9] And 30 sons were to him. And 30 daughters he sent outside, and 30 daughters he brought in for his sons from outside. And he judged Israel seven years. [10] Then Ibzan died and was buried in Bethlehem.

[11] And after him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel. And he judged Israel ten years. [12] Then Elon the Zebulunite died and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

[13] And after him Abdon, the son of Hillel, the Pirathonite, judged Israel. [14] And 40 sons and 30 sons of sons were to him, riding on 70 donkeys. And he judged Israel eight years. [15] Then Abdon, the son of Hillel, the Pirathonite, died and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekite.

13 [1] Then the sons of Israel resumed to do evil in the eyes of Yahweh, so Yahweh gave them into the hand of the Philistines 40 years.

2 Now there was one man from Zorah, from the clan of the Danite, and his name was Manoah. And his wife was barren and had not given birth. **3** And the angel of Yahweh appeared to the woman and said to her, “Behold, please, you are barren and have not given birth, but you will conceive and bear a son. **4** And now, please be careful and do not drink wine or beer, and do not eat any unclean thing.

5 For behold, you will conceive and bear a son. And a razor will not go up on his head, for the boy will be a Nazirite of God from the womb. And he will begin to save Israel from the hand of the Philistines.” **6** And the woman came and said to her husband, saying, “A man of God came to me, and his appearance was like the appearance of the angel of God, very awesome. And I did not ask him from where he was, and he did not declare his name to me. **7** And he said to me, ‘Behold, you will conceive and bear a son. And now, do not drink wine or beer, and do not eat any unclean thing, for the boy will be a Nazirite of God from the womb until the day of his death.’”

8 And Manoah prayed to Yahweh and said, “Please, my Lord, the man of God whom you sent, please let him come again to us and teach us what we should do for the boy, the one to be born.” **9** And God listened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again to the woman. And she was abiding in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her. **10** And the woman hurried and ran and declared to her husband and said to him, “Behold, the man has appeared to me who came to me on a day.” **11** And Manoah arose and went after his wife. And he came to the man and said to him, “Are you the man who spoke to this woman?” And he said, “I am.” **12** And Manoah said, “Now may your words come to pass. What will be the manner of the boy and his work?” **13** And the angel of Yahweh said to Manoah, “Of all that I said to this woman, let her be careful. **14** Of all that comes forth from the vine of wine, she shall not eat, and wine or beer, she shall not drink, and any unclean thing, she shall not eat. All that I have commanded her, she shall keep.”

15 And Manoah said to the angel of Yahweh, “Please let us detain you, and we will prepare to your face a kid of goats.” **16** And the angel of Yahweh said to Manoah, “If you detain me, I will not eat of your bread. But if you prepare a burnt offering, to Yahweh you shall offer it.” For Manoah did not know that he was the angel of Yahweh. **17** Then Manoah said to the angel of Yahweh, “What is your name, that when your words come to pass, then we may honor you?” **18** And the angel of Yahweh said to him, “Why do you ask this about my name, since it is wonderful?” **19** And Manoah took the kid of goats and the grain

offering and offered them on a rock to Yahweh. And he was being wonderful in doing, and Manoah and his wife were watching. 20 For it happened, in the going up of the flame from the altar toward the heavens, that the angel of Yahweh went up in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife were watching, and they fell on their faces to the ground.

21 And the angel of Yahweh did not resume again to appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of Yahweh. 22 And Manoah said to his wife, "Dying, we shall die, for we have seen God." 23 But his wife said to him, "If Yahweh desired to kill us, he would not have taken from our hand a burnt offering and a grain offering, and he would not have shown us all these things, and at this time he would not have made us hear things like this."

24 And the woman bore a son, and she called his name Samson. And the boy grew, and Yahweh blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of Yahweh began to agitate him in Mahaneh Dan, between Zorah and between Eshtaol.

14 1 And Samson went down to Timnah, and he saw a woman in Timnah from the daughters of the Philistines. 2 And he went up and declared to his father and to his mother and said, "I saw a woman in Timnah from the daughters of the Philistines. And now, get her for me for a wife." 3 And his father and his mother said to him, "Is there not among the daughters of your brothers and among all of my people a woman, that you are going to take a wife from the uncircumcised Philistines?" And Samson said to his father, "Get her for me, for she is right in my eyes." 4 But his father and his mother did not know that it was from Yahweh, for he was seeking an occasion against the Philistines. For at that time the Philistines were ruling over Israel.

5 And Samson went down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah. And they came to the vineyards of Timnah, and behold, a young lion of lions was roaring to meet him. 6 Then the Spirit of Yahweh rushed on him, and he tore it as the tearing of a kid, and there was not anything in his hand. And he did not declare to his father or to his mother what he had done. 7 And he went down and spoke to the woman, and she was right in the eyes of Samson. 8 And he returned after some days to take her, and he turned to see the carcass of the lion, and behold, a swarm of bees was in the body of the lion, and honey. 9 And he scraped it into his palms, and going, he walked, and eating, he walked, to his father and to

his mother. And he gave to them, and they ate, but he did not declare to them that he had scraped the honey from the body of the lion.

10 And his father went down to the woman, and Samson made a feast there, for thus the young men would do. **11** And it happened, in their seeing him, that they took 30 companions, and they were with him. **12** And Samson said to them, “Please let me put a riddle to you. If declaring, you declare it to me during the seven days of the feast and you find it, then I will give to you 30 linen garments and 30 changes of clothes. **13** But if you are not able to declare it to me, then you will give to me 30 linen garments and 30 changes of clothes.” And they said to him, “Put your riddle and we will hear it.” **14** So he said to them,

“From the eater came forth food,
and from the strong came forth sweet.”

And they were not able to declare the riddle for three days.

15 And it happened on the seventh day that they said to the wife of Samson, “Entice your husband that he may declare to us the riddle, lest we burn you and the house of your father with fire. Did you invite us to dispossess us? Is it not so?” **16** And the wife of Samson wept on him, and she said, “You only hate me, and you do not love me! You have put a riddle to the sons of my people, but you have not declared it to me.” And he said to her, “Behold, to my father and to my mother I have not declared it, so will I tell it to you?” **17** And she wept on him for the seven days during which the feast was to them. And it happened on the seventh day that he declared it to her, for she had pressed him. And she declared the riddle to the sons of her people. **18** And the men of the city said to him on the seventh day, before the sun came in,

“What is sweeter than honey?
And what is stronger than a lion?”

And he said to them,

“If you had not plowed with my heifer,
you would not have found my riddle.”

19 And the Spirit of Yahweh rushed on him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and he struck 30 men from them. And he took their spoils, and he gave the changes of clothes to the

declarers of the riddle. And his nose burned, and he went up to the house of his father.
20 And the wife of Samson became to his companion who had accompanied him.

15 1 And it happened after some days, in the days of the harvest of wheat, that Samson visited his wife with a kid of goats. And he said, “I will go in to my wife, to the chamber.” But her father would not allow him to go in. 2 And her father said, “Saying, I said that hating, you hated her, so I gave her to your companion. Is not her younger sister better than she? Please let her be to you instead of her.” 3 And Samson said to them, “This time I will be blameless regarding the Philistines when I do harm to them.” 4 And Samson went and caught 300 foxes, and he took torches, and he turned tail to tail, and he put one torch between two of the tails, in the middle. 5 And he kindled fire in the torches and sent them into the standing grain of the Philistines, and he burned from stack and to standing grain, and to grove of olive tree. 6 And the Philistines said, “Who has done this?” And they said, “Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he took his wife and gave her to his companion.” And the Philistines went up and burned her and her father with fire. 7 And Samson said to them, “If you have done like this, then if I avenge against you, then afterward I will stop.” 8 Then he struck them leg on thigh, a great striking. And he went down and stayed in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

9 And the Philistines went up and encamped in Judah, and they spread out in Lehi.
10 And the men of Judah said, “Why have you come up against us?” And they said, “We have come up to bind Samson, to do to him just as he has done to us.” 11 Then 3,000 men from Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and they said to Samson, “Do you not know that the Philistines are ruling over us? So what is this you have done to us?” And he said to them, “Just as they did to me, so I have done to them.” 12 And they said to him, “We have come down to bind you, to give you into the hand of the Philistines.” And Samson said to them, “Swear to me that you will not strike me yourselves.” 13 And they spoke to him, saying, “No, but binding, we will bind you and we will give you into their hand, but putting to death, we will not put you to death.” Then they bound him with two new ropes and brought him up from the rock.

14 He came to Lehi, and the Philistines shouted to meet him. Then the Spirit of Yahweh rushed on him, and the ropes that were on his arms became like flax that they burn with fire, and his bonds melted from on his hands. 15 And he found a fresh jawbone of a

donkey, and he stretched out his hand and took it, and with it he struck 1,000 men. **16** And Samson said,

"With the jawbone of a donkey,
a heap, two heaps,
with the jawbone of a donkey
I have struck 1,000 men."

17 And it happened in his finishing to speak, that he threw the jawbone from his hand, so he called that place Ramath Lehi. **18** But he was very thirsty, so he called to Yahweh and said, "You have given this great salvation by the hand of your servant, and now shall I die of thirst and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?" **19** Then God split open the hollow place that is in Lehi, and water came out from it. And he drank and his spirit returned, and he revived. Therefore, he called its name En-Hakkore, which is in Lehi to this day. **20** And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines 20 years.

16 **1** Now Samson went to Gaza and he saw a woman there, a harlot, and he went in to her. **2** And it was told to the Gazites, saying, "Samson has come here." So they encircled and they lay in ambush for him all of the night at the gate of the city. And they kept themselves quiet all of the night, saying, "At the light of the morning, then we will kill him." **3** Now Samson lay down until the middle of the night, but he arose in the middle of the night, and he seized the doors of the gate of the city and the two doorposts. And he pulled them up with the bar, and he put them on his shoulders, and he brought them up to the head of the hill that is at the face of Hebron. **4** Now it happened afterward that he loved a woman in the Valley of Sorek, and her name was Delilah. **5** And the lords of the Philistines came up to her and they said to her, "Entice him and see in what his great strength is and in what we shall overcome him, that we may bind him to humble him. And we ourselves will give to you, a man, 1,100 silver." **6** So Delilah said to Samson, "Please declare to me in what is your great strength and in what you may be bound to humble you." **7** And Samson said to her, "If they bind me with seven fresh cords that have not been dried, then I will weaken and I will be like one of man." **8** Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven fresh cords that had not been dried, and she bound him with them. **9** Now the ambush was staying for her in the room. And she said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" But he broke the cords just as a string of flax is broken in its

touching fire. So his strength was not known. **10** And Delilah said to Samson, “Behold, you have deceived me and spoken lies to me. Now please declare to me in what you may be bound.” **11** And he said to her, “If binding, they bind me with new ropes with which work has not been done, then I will weaken and I will be like one of man.” **12** So Delilah took new ropes, and she bound him with them. And she said to him, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” And the ambush was staying in the room. But he broke them from upon his arms like thread. **13** Then Delilah said to Samson, “Up to now you have deceived me and spoken lies to me. Declare to me in what you may be bound!” So he said to her, “If you weave the seven locks of my head with the warp.” **14** So she drove with the peg, and she said to him, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” But he awoke from his sleep and pulled the peg from the weaving and the warp. **15** Then she said to him, “How do you say, ‘I love you,’ yet your heart is not with me? These three times you have deceived me and you have not declared to me in what is your great strength.” **16** And it happened that she pressed him with her words all of the days and she urged him, and his soul wore out to death. **17** So he declared to her all of his heart, and he said to her, “A razor has not gone up on my head, for I have been a Nazirite of God from the womb of my mother. If I were shaved, then my strength would turn from me, and I would weaken and I would be like all of man.” **18** Then Delilah saw that he had declared to her all of his heart. So she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, “Come up one time, for he has declared to me all of his heart.” Then the lords of the Philistines came up to her, and they brought up the silver in their hand. **19** And she put him to sleep on her knees, and she called to a man, and she shaved the seven locks of his head, and she began to humble him, and his strength turned from upon him. **20** And she said, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” And he woke from his sleep, and he said, “I will go out like time upon time, and I will shake myself.” But he himself did not know that Yahweh had turned from upon him. **21** And the Philistines seized him and gouged out his eyes. And they brought him down to Gaza and they bound him with bronze fetters. And he was grinding in the house of prisoners. **22** But the hair of his head began to grow after it had been shaved. **23** Now the lords of the Philistines gathered themselves to sacrifice a great sacrifice to Dagon their god and for celebration, for they said, “Our god has given into our hand Samson, our enemies.” **24** And the people saw him, and they praised their god, for they said, “Our god has given into our hand our enemy and the devastator of our land, and who multiplied our slain.” **25** And it happened, when their heart was good, that they said, “Call for Samson, that he may make us laugh.” So they called for Samson from the house of prisoners, and he caused laughter to

their faces. And they made him stand between the columns. **26** And Samson said to the young man holding onto his hand, “Let me rest. Let me feel the columns upon which the house is set so I may support myself on them.” **27** Now the house was full of men and women, and all of the lords of the Philistines were there, and on the roof were about 3,000 men and women, watching to laughing of Samson. **28** Then Samson called to Yahweh and he said, “Lord Yahweh, please remember me, and please strengthen me only this time, O God, so I may avenge myself with one vengeance against the Philistines for my two eyes.” **29** And Samson grasped the two columns of the center upon which the house was set, and he leaned himself against them, one on his right and one on his left. **30** Then Samson said, “My soul shall die with the Philistines!” And he stretched out with his strength, and the house fell on the lords and on all of the people who were in it. So the ones dying whom he killed at his death were more than those he killed in his life. **31** Then his brothers and all of the house of his father went down. And they lifted him and they went up and they buried him between Zorah and between Eshtaol in the burial place of Manoah, his father. And he had judged Israel 20 years.

17 **1** Now there was a man from the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Micah. **2** And he said to his mother, “The 1,100 silver that was taken from you, and you swore, and also you spoke in my ears, behold, the silver is with me. I myself took it.” His mother said, “Blessed be my son by Yahweh!” **3** And he returned the 1,100 silver to his mother, and his mother said, “Consecrating, I consecrate the silver to Yahweh, from my hand to my son to make an idol and a molded image. And now, I return it to you.” **4** And he returned the silver to his mother, and his mother took 200 silver and she gave it to a refiner. And he made it into an idol and a molded image, and it was in the house of Micah. **5** And the man Micah, to him was a house of gods. And he made an ephod and teraphim, and he filled the hand of one of his sons, and he was to him for a priest. **6** In those days a king was not in Israel. A man did the right in his eyes. **7** Now there was a young man from Bethlehem in Judah, from the clan of Judah. Now he was a Levite, and he was sojourning there. **8** And the man went from the city, from Bethlehem in Judah, to sojourn in where he might find. And he entered the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, to make his way. **9** And Micah said to him, “From where have you come?” And he said to him, “I am a Levite from Bethlehem in Judah, and I am going to sojourn in where I may find.” **10** And Micah said to him, “Stay with me and be to me for a father and for a priest, and I myself will give to you ten silver for the days, and a set of garments and your sustenance.” So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was willing to stay with the man, and the young man became to him like one from his sons. **12** And Micah filled the hand of the Levite, and the young man was to him for a priest, and he was in the house of Micah. **13** Then Micah said, “Now I know that Yahweh will be good to me, because the Levite is to me for a priest.”

18 **1** In those days a king was not in Israel. Now in those days, the tribe of the Danite was seeking for itself an inheritance to dwell, for one had not fallen to it up to that day in the midst of the tribes of Israel for an inheritance. **2** And the sons of Dan sent from their clan five men, men from their borders, sons of valor from Zorah and from Eshtaol, to spy on the land and to examine it. And they said to them, “Go, examine the land.” And they entered the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and they lodged there. **3** They were near the house of Micah, and they recognized the voice of the young man, the Levite. So they turned aside there and said to him, “Who brought you here? And what are you doing in this place? And what is to you here?” **4** And he said to them, “Like this and like this Micah has done for me: now he has hired me, and I am to him for a priest.” **5** And they said to him, “Please inquire of God that we may know, will our way prosper, upon which we are going?” **6** And the priest said to them, “Go in peace, your way upon which you are going is before Yahweh.” **7** So the five men went, and they came to Laish. And they saw the people who were in the midst of it dwelling in security, according to the manner of the Sidonians, reposing and being secure. And no one possessing restraint was humiliating for a thing in the land. And they were far from the Sidonians, and no thing was to them with man. **8** So they came to their brothers in Zorah and Eshtaol. And their brothers said to them, “What you?” **9** And they said, “Arise, and let us go up against them! For we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good. And are you being silent? May you not slacken yourselves to go to enter to possess the land! **10** When you go, you will come to a people being secure, and the land is broad at two hands. For God has given it into your hand, a place where no lack is there of any thing that is on the earth.” **11** So they journeyed from there, from the clan of the Danite, from Zorah and Eshtaol, 600 men girded with weapons of war. **12** And they went up and camped at Kiriath Jearim in Judah. Upon this they call that place Mahaneh Dan to this day. Behold, it is beside Kiriath Jearim. **13** And they passed over from there to the hill country of Ephraim, and they came to the house of Micah. **14** Then the five men having gone to spy on the land of Laish answered and said to their brothers, “Do you know that in these houses are an ephod and teraphim and an idol and a molded image? And

now, consider what you shall do.” **15** So they turned aside there, and they entered into the house of the young man, the Levite, at the house of Micah, and they asked of him concerning peace. **16** Now the 600 men girded with weapons of war who were from the sons of Dan had stationed themselves at the entrance of the gate. **17** And the five men having gone to spy on the land came up. They entered there. They took the idol and the ephod and the teraphim and the molded image. And the priest was stationing himself at the entrance of the gate with the 600 men girded with weapons of war. **18** And these entered the house of Micah and took the idol, the ephod and the teraphim and the molded image. And the priest said to them, “What are you doing?” **19** And they said to him, “Be quiet! Put your hand over your mouth and come with us and be to us for a father and for a priest. Is the good your being a priest for the house of one man or your being a priest for a tribe and for a clan in Israel?” **20** And the heart of the priest was good, and he took the ephod and the teraphim and the idol, and he went in the midst of the people. **21** And they turned and they went. And they put the children and the livestock and the wealth to their faces. **22** They themselves had gone far from the house of Micah, and the men who were in the houses that were near the house of Micah assembled themselves, and they overtook the sons of Dan. **23** And they called to the sons of Dan, and they turned their faces and they said to Micah, “What to you, that you have assembled yourself?” **24** And he said, “My gods, which I made, you took, and the priest, and you went. And what is still to me? So what is this, you say to me, ‘What to you’?” **25** And sons of Dan said to him, “You should not make your voice heard among us, lest men bitter of soul strike you and you gather your soul and the soul of your house.” **26** And the sons of Dan went on their way, for Micah perceived that they were stronger than him. And he turned and returned to his house. **27** But they themselves took what Micah had made and the priest who was to him. And they came to Laish, to a people reposing and being secure. And they struck them to the mouth of the sword, and they burned the city with fire. **28** And there was not a deliverer, for it was far from Sidon and no thing was to them with man. Now it was in the valley that is to Beth Rehob. And they built the city, and they dwelled in it. **29** And they called the name of the city Dan, by the name of their father Dan, who was born to Israel. However, Laish was the name of the city at the first. **30** And the sons of Dan raised up the idol for themselves. And Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests for the tribe of the Danite until the day of the exile of the land. **31** So they set up for themselves the idol of Micah that he had made, all of the days of the being of the house of God at Shiloh.

19 **1** Now it happened in those days, and a king was not in Israel, that a man, a Levite, was sojourning in the flanks of the hill country of Ephraim. He took for himself a woman, a concubine, from Bethlehem in Judah. **2** But his concubine whored against him, and she went from with him to the house of her father, to Bethlehem in Judah. And she was there days, four months. **3** And her husband arose and went after her to speak to her heart to cause her to return. And his young man was with him, and a pair of donkeys. And she brought him into the house of her father, and the father of the young woman saw him, and he was glad to meet him. **4** And his father-in-law, the father of the young woman, prevailed upon him, and he stayed with him three days. And they ate and they drank and they lodged there. **5** And it happened on the fourth day that they got up early in the morning and he arose to go, but the father of the young woman said to his son-in-law, "Strengthen your heart with a piece of bread, and afterward you shall go." **6** So they sat down, and the two of them ate together, and they drank. Then the father of the young woman said to the man, "Please consent and lodge, and may your heart be good." **7** But the man arose to go, but his father-in-law urged him, so he stayed and lodged there. **8** And he got up early in the morning on the fifth day to go, but the father of the young woman said, "Please strengthen your heart." So they lingered until the declining of the day, and the two of them ate. **9** And the man arose to go, he and his concubine and his young man. But his father-in-law, the father of the young woman, said to him, "Behold, please, the day has subsided toward evening. Please lodge. Behold the declining of the day. Lodge here, and may your heart be good. Then you shall get up early tomorrow to your road, and you shall go to your tent." **10** But the man was not willing to lodge, so he arose and he went. And he came to before Jebus (it is Jerusalem). Now with him was the pair of donkeys, saddled, and his concubine was with him. **11** They were beside Jebus, and the day had gone down greatly. So the young man said to his master, "Come, please, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusite, and we shall lodge in it." **12** But his master said to him, "We shall not turn aside into a city of a foreigner, where none from the sons of Israel are here. But we shall cross over to Gibeah." **13** And he said to his young man, "Come, and let us approach to one of the places, and we shall lodge in Gibeah or in Ramah." **14** So they crossed over and they went. And the sun went down on them near Gibeah, which is to Benjamin. **15** So they turned aside there to enter to lodge in Gibeah. And they entered and they sat down in the open area of the city, but no one was receiving them into the house to lodge. **16** Then behold, an old man coming from his work, from the field in the evening. And the man was from the hill

country of Ephraim, and he was sojourning in Gibeah. But the men of the place were Benjaminite. **17** And he lifted his eyes, and he saw the traveling man in the open area of the city. And the old man said, "Where are you going and from where are you coming?" **18** He said to him, "We are crossing over from Bethlehem in Judah to the flanks of the hill country of Ephraim. I am from there, and I went to Bethlehem in Judah, and I am going to the house of Yahweh. But there is not a man receiving me into the house. **19** But there is even straw and even fodder for our donkeys, and there is even bread and wine for me and for your maidservant and for the young man with your servants. There is no need of anything." **20** But the old man said, "Peace to you! Surely all of your need is upon me. Surely you must not lodge in the open area." **21** So he brought him into his house, and he mixed for the donkeys, and they washed their feet, and they ate and they drank. **22** They were making their heart good, but behold, men of the city, men of sons of wickedness, encircled themselves around the house, pounding repeatedly on the door. And they spoke to the old man, the master of the house, saying, "Bring out the man who came to your house, that we may know him." **23** But the man, the master of the house, went out to them and said to them, "No, my brothers, please do not act wickedly! After that this man has come into my house, you must not do this outrage! **24** Behold, my virgin daughter and his concubine. Please let me bring them out, and you may humble them and do to them the good in your eyes. But to this man do not do this thing of outrage!" **25** But the men did not consent to listen to him. So the man seized his concubine and made her go out to them outside. And they knew her and they abused her all of the night until the morning. Then they let her go at the rising of the dawn. **26** And the woman came at the turning of the morning, and she fell down at the entrance of the house of the man where her master was there, until the light. **27** And her master arose in the morning, and he opened the doors of the house and went out to go on his way. And behold, the woman, his concubine, fallen at the entrance of the house, and her hands were on the threshold. **28** And he said to her, "Arise, and let us go." But there was no answering, so he took her on the donkey, and the man arose and went to his place. **29** And he came to his house, and he took a knife, and he seized his concubine, and he cut her to her bones, into 12 pieces, and he sent her into all of the border of Israel. **30** And it happened, everyone was seeing, and he said, "Like this has not been done and has not been seen from the day of the coming up of the sons of Israel from the land of Egypt up to this day. Set for yourselves upon it! Take counsel, and speak!"

20 **1** Then all of the sons of Israel came forth, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan and unto Beersheba and the land of Gilead, to Yahweh at Mizpah. **2** And the cornerstones of all of the people, all of the tribes of Israel, stationed themselves within the assembly of the people of God, 400,000, a man, a footsoldier drawing the sword. **3** Now the sons of Benjamin heard that the sons of Israel had gone up to Mizpah. And the sons of Israel said, "Say how this evil has been done." **4** So the man, the Levite, the husband of the murdered woman, answered and said, "To Gibeah that is to Benjamin I came, I and my concubine, to lodge. **5** And the lords of Gibeah arose against me, and they encircled the house at night against me. Me, they intended to kill, but my concubine, they humbled, and she died. **6** And I took back my concubine, and I cut her up, and I sent her into every field of the inheritance of Israel, because they have done lewdness and outrage in Israel. **7** Behold, all of you sons of Israel, give to yourselves a word and advice here." **8** And all of the people arose as one man, saying, "We will not go back, a man to his tent, and we will not return, a man to his house! **9** And now this is the thing that we should do to Gibeah, against it by lot. **10** Now we will take ten men of a hundred from all of the tribes of Israel, and a hundred from a thousand, and a thousand from a myriad, to get provision for the people, to do at their coming to Gibeah in Benjamin according to all of the outrage that it did in Israel." **11** So every man of Israel was gathered against the city as one man, associates. **12** And the tribes of Israel sent men into all of the tribes of Benjamin, saying, "What is this evil that has been done among you? **13** And now, give over the men, the sons of wickedness, who are in Gibeah, that we may kill them so that we may burn up evil from Israel." But they were not willing, Benjamin, to listen to the voice of their brothers, the sons of Israel. **14** Then the sons of Benjamin gathered themselves from the cities to Gibeah, to come out to battle with the sons of Israel. **15** And the sons of Benjamin mobilized themselves on that day from the cities, 26,000 men drawing the sword, besides 700 chosen men from the dwellers of Gibeah who mobilized themselves. **16** Among all of this people were 700, a chosen man, impeded in his right hand, each of them slinging with a stone at a hair and he would not miss. **17** And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, mobilized themselves, 400,000 men drawing the sword, each of them a man of war. **18** And they arose and went up to Bethel. And the sons of Israel inquired of God, and they said, "Who should go up for us at the start to the battle with the sons of Benjamin?" And Yahweh said, "Judah at the start." **19** So the sons of Israel arose in the morning, and they camped near Gibeah. **20** And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin. And the men of

Israel arrayed themselves for battle against Gibeah. **21** And the sons of Benjamin came out from Gibeah, and they destroyed down to the ground 22,000 men from Israel on that day. **22** But the people, the men of Israel, strengthened themselves, and they resumed to array for battle at the place where they had arrayed there on the first day. **23** For the sons of Israel had gone up and wept to the face of Yahweh until the evening. And they had inquired of Yahweh, saying, "Shall I resume to approach to battle with the sons of Benjamin, my brother?" And Yahweh had said, "Go up against him." **24** So the sons of Israel drew near to the sons of Benjamin on the second day. **25** And Benjamin came forth to meet them from Gibeah on the second day, and they destroyed to the ground yet 18,000 men from the sons of Israel, all of these drawers of a sword. **26** Then all of the sons of Israel went up, and all of the people, and they came to Bethel. And they wept, and they sat there to the face of Yahweh, and they fasted on that day until the evening, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings to the face of Yahweh. **27** Then the sons of Israel inquired of Yahweh, for the Box of the Covenant of God was there in those days **28** (and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, was standing to the face of it in those days), saying, "Shall I resume again to go out to battle with the sons of Benjamin, my brother, or shall I stop?" And Yahweh said, "Go up, for tomorrow I will give him into your hand." **29** So Israel set ambushers against Gibeah all around. **30** And the sons of Israel went up against the sons of Benjamin on the third day, and they arrayed against Gibeah as time upon time. **31** And the sons of Benjamin came out to meet the people. They were drawn from the city, and they began to strike down some of the people, slain as time upon time on the roads, of which one went up to Bethel and one to Gibeah by the field, about 30 men of Israel. **32** And the sons of Benjamin said, "They are being beaten to our faces as at the first." But the sons of Israel had said, "Let us flee and let us draw him from the city to the roads." **33** Then every man of Israel arose from his place, and they arrayed at Baal Tamar. And the ambush of Israel gushed from his place, from Maareh Gibeah. **34** And 10,000 men, chosen from all of Israel, came from opposite Gibeah, and the battle was heavy. But they did not know that harm was touching upon them. **35** So Yahweh defeated Benjamin to the face of Israel. And the sons of Israel destroyed Benjamin on that day, 25,100 men, all of them drawing the sword. **36** And the sons of Benjamin saw that they were defeated. For the men of Israel had given place to Benjamin because they were confident in the ambush that they had set against Gibeah. **37** And the ambush hurried and spread out against Gibeah, and the ambush marched out and struck all of the city to the mouth of the sword. **38** Now a sign was to the men of Israel with the ambush, "Make great" for them sending up a signal of smoke from

the city [39] when the men of Israel retreated from the battle. And Benjamin began to strike, the slain among the men of Israel were about 30 men. For they said, “Surely being beaten, he is being beaten to our faces, as in the first battle.” [40] But the signal began to go up from the city, a column of smoke, and Benjamin turned after it, and behold, the whole of the city had gone up to the heavens. [41] And a man of Israel turned, and a man of Benjamin was alarmed, for he saw that harm had touched upon him. [42] So they turned to the face of the men of Israel to the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook him, and those who were from the cities were destroying him in the midst of him. [43] They surrounded Benjamin, they caused to pursue, with ease they trampled him unto before Gibeah, from the rising of the sun. [44] And they fell from Benjamin, 18,000 men, all of them men of valor. [45] And they turned and fled to the wilderness, to the rock of Rimmon. And they gleaned along the pathways 5,000 men. And they pursued closely after him unto Gidom, and they struck from him 2,000 men. [46] So on that day all of the fallen ones from Benjamin were 25,000 men drawing the sword, all of them men of valor. [47] But 600 men turned and fled to the wilderness, to the rock of Rimmon, and they stayed at the rock of Rimmon four months. [48] Then the men of Israel returned to the sons of Benjamin, and they struck them to the mouth of the sword, from a city of entirety to cattle to everything found. Also, all of the cities found, they sent into fire.

21 [1] Now a man of Israel had sworn at Mizpah, saying, “A man from us shall not give his daughter to Benjamin for a wife.” [2] And the people came to Bethel, and they sat there until the evening to the face of God. And they lifted their voice and wept a great weeping. [3] And they said, “Why, Yahweh, God of Israel, should this be in Israel, to be missing today one tribe from Israel?” [4] And it happened the next day that the people arose early and built an altar there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. [5] And the sons of Israel said, “Who is it who did not go up with the assembly from all of the tribes of Israel to Yahweh?” For a great oath had been regarding whoever did not go up to Yahweh at Mizpah, saying, “Dying, he shall be caused to die.” [6] And the sons of Israel repented themselves toward Benjamin, his brother. And they said, “Today one tribe has been hewn from Israel. [7] What shall we do for them, for the remaining ones, for a wife, since we ourselves have sworn to Yahweh not to give to them from our daughters for a wife?” [8] And they said, “Who is the one from the tribes of Israel who did not go up to Yahweh at Mizpah?” And behold, a man had not come to the camp from Jabesh Gilead for the assembly. [9] And the people counted

themselves, and behold, a man was not there from the dwellers of Jabesh Gilead. **10** So the congregation sent 12,000 men there from the sons of the army and they commanded them, saying, “Go, and you shall strike the dwellers of Jabesh Gilead to the mouth of the sword, even the women and the children. **11** And this is the thing that you shall do: every male and every woman having known the lying of a male, you shall devote.” **12** And they found among the dwellers of Jabesh Gilead 400 young women, a virgin who had not known a man by the lying of a male, and they brought them to the camp at Shiloh, which was in the land of Canaan. **13** And all of the congregation sent and spoke to the sons of Benjamin who were at the rock of Rimmon, and they called out peace to them. **14** So Benjamin returned at that time, and they gave to them the women who were alive from the women of Jabesh Gilead. But they did not find enough for them. **15** And the people repented itself for Benjamin, for Yahweh had made a breach in the tribes of Israel. **16** So the elders of the congregation said, “What shall we do for wives for the remaining ones, since a woman has been destroyed from Benjamin?” **17** And they said, “A possession of the escapee of Benjamin, so a tribe will not be wiped out from Israel. **18** But we ourselves are not able to give wives to them from our daughters, because the sons of Israel have sworn, saying, ‘Cursed is the one giving a wife to Benjamin.’” **19** So they said, “Behold, a feast of Yahweh is at Shiloh from days to days.” (That is from the north to Bethel, from the rising of the sun to the road going up from Bethel to Shechem and from the south to Lebonah.) **20** So they commanded the sons of Benjamin, saying, “Go and lie in ambush in the vineyards. **21** And you shall look, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in the dances, then you shall come out from the vineyards, and you shall catch for yourselves a man his wife from the daughters of Shiloh, and you shall go to the land of Benjamin. **22** And it will happen, when their fathers or their brothers come to contend with us, that we will say to them, ‘Grant us them, for we did not take, a man his wife, in the battle. For you have not given to them at this time, that you should be guilty.’” **23** And the sons of Benjamin did thus, and they carried away wives for their number from the ones dancing, whom they caught. And they went and returned to their inheritance, and they built the cities and dwelled in them. **24** Then the sons of Israel disbursed themselves from there at that time, a man to his tribe and to his clan, and they went away from there, a man to his inheritance. **25** In those days a king was not in Israel. A man did the right in his eyes.

Ruth

1 **1** Now it happened in the days of the ruling of the judges that there was a famine in
the land. And a certain man from Bethlehem of Judah went to live in the fields of Moab, he
and his wife and his two sons. **2** And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of
his wife was Naomi, and the names of his two sons were Mahlon and Kilion, Ephrathites
from Bethlehem of Judah. So they traveled to the fields of Moab and lived there.

3 Then Elimelech, the husband of Naomi, died. And she was left, she and her two sons.
4 And they took wives for themselves from the women of Moab; the name of the first
woman was Orpah, and the name of the second woman was Ruth. And they lived there for
about ten years. **5** And the two of them, Mahlon and Kilion, also died, and the woman was
left without her two children or her husband.

6 Then she arose, she and her daughters-in-law, and she returned from the fields of
Moab, for she had heard in a field of Moab that Yahweh had visited his people, giving them
bread. **7** So she went out from the place where she had been **living** there, and her two
daughters-in-law **were** with her. And they traveled on the road to return to the land of Judah.

8 Then Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, “Go, return, each woman to the house
of her mother. May Yahweh act with you in covenant faithfulness as you have acted with
the dead and with me. **9** May Yahweh grant to you that you shall find rest, each woman in
the house of her husband.” Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voices and cried.

10 But they said to her, “Rather, we will return with you to your people.”

11 But Naomi said, “Turn back, my daughters! Why would you go with me? Do I still
have sons in my womb, that they may become husbands for you? **12** Turn back, my
daughters, go! For I am too old to belong to a husband. If I said I have hope, and if I
belonged to a husband even tonight, and even if I would give birth to sons, **13** would you
therefore wait until the time when they are grown? Would you for this reason keep
yourselves from belonging to a husband? No, my daughters! For it is exceedingly bitter for
me, more than for you, that the hand of Yahweh has gone out against me.”

14 Then they lifted up their voices and cried again. Then Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clung to her.

15 Then she said, “Behold, your sister-in-law has turned back to her people and to her god. Go back after your sister-in-law.”

16 But Ruth said, “Do not press me to forsake you, to turn back from behind you. For to where you go, I will go, and in where you stay, I will stay. Your people **are** my people, and your God **is** my God. **17** In the place where you die, I will die, and there I will be buried. May Yahweh do thus to me, and thus may he add, if death separates between me and between you.”

18 Then she saw that she was determined to go with her, and she refrained from speaking to her.

19 So the two of them traveled until they came to Bethlehem. And it happened, as they were entering Bethlehem, the entire town was agitated on account of them. And the women said, “Is this Naomi?”

20 But she said to them, “Do not call me Naomi. Call me Mara, for the Almighty has acted exceedingly bitterly to me. **21** As for me, I went out full, but Yahweh has brought me back empty. Why would you call me Naomi? But as for Yahweh, he has testified against me, and the Almighty has done evil to me.”

22 So Naomi returned, with Ruth the Moabite woman her daughter-in-law, with her, the woman who returned from the fields of Moab. And they came to Bethlehem at the beginning of the harvest of barley.

2 **1** Now Naomi had a relative of her husband, a man of great worth from the clan of Elimelech. And his name **was** Boaz.**4**

2 And Ruth, the Moabite woman, said to Naomi, “Please, I want to go to the field and glean heads of grain after the one in whose eyes I find favor.”

And she said to her, “Go, my daughter.”

3 So she left and went to glean in the field after the reapers. And her chance chanced upon the portion of the field belonging to Boaz, who was from the clan of Elimelek.

4 Then behold, Boaz coming from Bethlehem! And he said to the reapers, “Yahweh be with you.”

And they said to him, “May Yahweh bless you.”

5 Then Boaz said to his servant who was set over the reapers, “Who does this young woman belong to?”

6 Then the servant who was set over the reapers answered and said, “She is a young Moabite woman, the woman who came back with Naomi from the land of Moab. **7** And she said, ‘Please let me glean and gather among the bundles of grain after the reapers.’ And she came and has continued from then, in the morning, until now. This is her resting in the house a little.”[5]

8 Then Boaz said to Ruth, “Will you not listen, my daughter? Do not go to glean in another field, and do not even go away from here, but thusly stick closely to my young female workers. **9** Keep your eyes on the field where they are reaping and follow behind them. Have I not instructed the young men not to touch you? And when you are thirsty, go to the waterpots and drink from what the young men draw.”

10 Then she fell on her face and bowed down to the ground and said to him, “Why have I found favor in your eyes that you should take notice of me, since I am a foreigner?”

11 Then Boaz answered and said to her, “It has been fully reported to me everything that you have done with your mother-in-law after the death of your husband. You left your father and your mother and the land of your birth, and you came to a people whom you did not know the day before yesterday. **12** May Yahweh reward your work, and may your full wages come from Yahweh, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come for refuge.”

13 Then she said, “May I find favor in your eyes, my lord, since you have comforted me, and since you have spoken to the heart of your female servant. But as for me, I am not even like one of your female servants.”

---

4. *a relative of her husband* or perhaps *an acquaintance of her husband* (Hebrew Ketiv)

14 Then, at the time of the meal, Boaz said to her, “Come here and eat from the bread, and dip your piece in the vinegar.” So she sat beside the reapers, and he offered to her some roasted grain. And she ate and she was satisfied, and she had some left over. **15** Then she got up to glean. Then Boaz commanded his young men, saying, “Let her glean even among the bundles, and do not shame her. **16** Even be sure to pull some out from the bundles for her and leave it for her to glean, and do not rebuke her!”

17 So she gleaned in the field until the evening. Then she beat out what she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. **18** And she lifted it up and went into the city, and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. Then she took out and gave to her what she had left over after she was satisfied.

19 Then her mother-in-law said to her, “Where did you glean today and where did you work? May the one who noticed you be blessed.”

Then she told her mother-in-law with whom she had worked. And she said, “The name of the man with whom I worked today is Boaz.”

20 Then Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, “May he be blessed by Yahweh, who has not forsaken his covenant faithfulness with the living and with the dead.” Naomi also said to her, “That man is close to us. He is one of our kinsman-redeemers.”

21 Then Ruth the Moabite woman said, “In addition, he said to me, ‘You should keep close by the servants who belong to me until the time when they have finished all of the harvest that belongs to me.’”

22 Then Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, “It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his young female workers, so that they do not harm you in any other field.”

23 So she stayed close by the young female workers of Boaz to glean until the harvest of barley and the harvest of wheat were finished. And she lived with her mother-in-law.

3 **1** Then Naomi, her mother-in-law, said to her, “My daughter, shall I not seek a resting place for you, that will be good for you? **2** So now, is not Boaz our relative, the one with whose young female workers you have been working? Behold, he will be winnowing

---

5. *This is her ... a little* meaning of Hebrew uncertain

barley at the threshing floor tonight. 3 Now wash yourself and anoint yourself and put on your cloak, and go down to the threshing floor. Do not make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating and drinking.[6] 4 And let it be, when he lies down, know the exact place where he is lying. Then go and uncover his feet and lie down. Then he, himself, will tell you what you should do."

5 And she said to her, "Everything that you say, I will do."

6 So she went down to the threshing floor and did according to everything that her mother-in-law had instructed her. 7 And Boaz ate and drank, and his heart was good, and he went to lie down at the end of the pile of grain. Then she came secretly and uncovered his feet and lay down. 8 Then it happened in the middle of the night that the man was startled and turned over. And behold, a woman was lying at his feet!

9 And he said, "Who are you?"

Then she said, "I am Ruth, your female servant. So spread the edge of your cloak over your female servant, for you are a kinsman-redeemer."

10 Then he said, "Blessed be you by Yahweh, my daughter! You have made your covenant faithfulness better at the end than at the beginning by not going after the young men, either poor or rich. 11 So now, my daughter, do not be afraid! Everything that you say, I will do for you; for the whole gate of my people knows that you are a woman of worth. 12 And now, it is indeed true that I am a kinsman-redeemer, but there is also a kinsman-redeemer nearer than I. 13 Stay here tonight. And when it is morning, if he will redeem you, good, let him redeem. But if he does not want to redeem you, then I will redeem you myself, as Yahweh lives. Lie down until morning."

14 So she lay at his feet until the morning, but she got up before a man could recognize his friend. And he said, "Do not let it be known that the woman came to the threshing floor."

15 Then he said, "Bring the cloak that is on you and hold it." So she held it. And he measured six of barley and put it on her. Then he went into the city.[7]

16 Then she came to her mother-in-law, and she said, "Who are you, my daughter?" Then she told her everything that the man had done for her.

17 And she said, “He gave to me these six of barley, for he said, ‘You must not go empty to your mother-in-law.’”

18 Then she said, “Sit, my daughter, until the time when you know how the matter falls. For the man will not rest unless he has finished this matter today.”

4 **1** Now Boaz had gone up to the gate and sat down there. And behold, the kinsman-redeemer was passing by, the same man about whom Boaz had spoken earlier. And he said, “Turn aside and sit down here, a certain person.” So he turned aside and sat down. **2** Then he took ten men from the elders of the city and said, “Sit down here.” So they sat down.

3 Then he said to the kinsman-redeemer, “Naomi, the woman who has returned from the fields of Moab, is selling the portion of the field that belonged to our brother Elimelek. **4** Now as for me, I said that I should uncover your ear, saying, ‘Buy!’ in the presence of those who are sitting here and in the presence of the elders of my people. If you will redeem it, redeem it. But if you will not redeem it, then tell me so that I may know, for there is no one to redeem it besides you, and I am after you.”

Then he said, “I will redeem it myself.”[89]

5 Then Boaz said, “On the day of your buying the field from the hand of Naomi, you also acquire Ruth the Moabite woman, the wife of the dead, in order to raise up the name of the dead over his inheritance.”[10]

6 Then the kinsman-redeemer said, “I am not able to redeem it for myself lest I damage my own inheritance. You redeem for yourself my right of redemption, for I am not able to redeem it.” **7** Now this, formerly in Israel, concerning redemption and concerning exchange, to confirm any matter: a man took off his sandal and gave it to his friend. So this was the form of legal agreement in Israel. **8** So the kinsman-redeemer said to Boaz, “Buy it for yourself,” and he took off his sandal.

9 Then Boaz said to the elders and to all the people, “You are witnesses today that I am buying from the hand of Naomi everything that belonged to Elimelek and everything that belonged to Kilion and Mahlon. **10** And also Ruth, the Moabite woman, the widow of Mahlon, I am acquiring as my wife, in order to raise up the name of the dead over his

---

6. *your cloak* or perhaps *your clothes* (Hebrew Qere)

inheritance, so that the name of the dead will not be cut off from among his brothers and from the gate of his place. Today you are witnesses!”

11 And all the people who were in the gate and the elders said, “We are witnesses! May Yahweh make this woman who is coming into your house like Rachel and Leah, the two who built up the house of Israel. Prosper in Ephrathah and be renowned in Bethlehem! **12** And may your house become like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bore to Judah, from the seed that Yahweh gives you from this young woman.”

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife, and he went in to her. Then Yahweh gave her conception, and she bore a son.

14 Then the women said to Naomi, “Blessed be Yahweh, who has not left you today without a kinsman-redeemer. May his name be renowned in Israel! **15** Now he will be for you a restorer of life and a nourisher of your old age. For your daughter-in-law, who loves you, has borne him—she who is better to you than seven sons.”

16 And Naomi took the child and put him on her lap, and she became his nurse. **17** So the neighbor women called out a name for him, saying, “A son has been born to Naomi.” And they called his name Obed. He was the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of Perez: Perez fathered Hezron; **19** and Hezron fathered Ram; and Ram fathered Amminadab; **20** and Amminadab fathered Nahshon; and Nahshon fathered Salmon; **21** and Salmon fathered Boaz; and Boaz fathered Obed; **22** and Obed fathered Jesse; and Jesse fathered David.

---

7. *Then he went* or perhaps *Then she went* (variant Hebrew manuscripts)

First Samuel

1 [1] Now there was a man from Ramathaim Zophim, from the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite. [2] And two wives were to him. The name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the second was Peninnah. And children were to Peninnah, but to Hannah children were not. [3] And that man went up from his city from days to days to worship and to sacrifice to Yahweh of Armies in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests to Yahweh, were there. [4] And it was the day, and Elkanah sacrificed, and he gave portions to Peninnah his wife and to all of her sons and her daughters. [5] But to Hannah he gave one portion for two faces, for he loved Hannah but Yahweh had shut her womb, [6] but her adversary also provoked her with provocation in order to make her thunder, because Yahweh had shut up her womb. [7] And thus he did year by year; according to her going up to the house of Yahweh, thus she would provoke her. And she wept and did not eat. [8] And Elkanah, her husband, said to her, "Hannah, why do you weep? And why do you not eat? And why is your heart bad? Am I not better for you than ten sons?"

[9] And Hannah arose after eating and after drinking in Shiloh. (Now Eli the priest was sitting on a seat by the doorpost of the temple of Yahweh.) [10] And she was bitter of soul, and she prayed to Yahweh, and weeping, she wept. [11] And she vowed a vow, and she said, "Yahweh of Armies, if looking, you will look on the affliction of your female servant and remember me and not forget your female servant and give to your female servant a seed of men, then I will give him to Yahweh all of the days of his life, and a razor will not go up on his head."

[12] And it happened, as she made much to pray to the face of Yahweh, that Eli was watching her mouth. [13] Now Hannah, she was speaking in her heart. Only her lips were moving, and her voice was not heard. So Eli considered her to be drunk. [14] And Eli said to her, "Until when will you make yourself drunk? Remove your wine from you!" [15] And Hannah answered and said, "No, my lord, a woman sorrowful of spirit am I. And wine and

---

8. *if you will not redeem it* or perhaps *if he will not redeem it* (variant Hebrew manuscripts)

beer I have not drunk, but I have been pouring out my soul to the face of Yahweh. **16** Do not give your female servant to the face of a daughter of wickedness. For from the abundance of my complaint and my provocation I have been speaking until now." **17** And Eli answered and said, "Go in peace. And may the God of Israel grant your request that you requested from him." **18** And she said, "May your maidservant find favor in your eyes." And the woman went on her way, and she ate. And her face was no longer to her.

19 And they arose early in the morning and worshiped to the face of Yahweh. Then they returned and came to their house in Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and Yahweh remembered her. **20** And it happened, in the turning of the days, that Hannah conceived and bore a son. And she called his name Samuel, for "I requested him from Yahweh."

21 And the man Elkanah and all of his house went up to sacrifice to Yahweh the sacrifice of the days and his vow. **22** But Hannah did not go up. For she said to her husband, "Until the boy is weaned, then I will bring him. And he will be seen at the face of Yahweh and dwell there forever." **23** And Elkanah her husband said to her, "Do the good in your eyes. Stay until you have weaned him. Only may Yahweh raise up his word." And the woman stayed and nursed her son until she had weaned him. **24** And she brought him up with her when she had weaned him, with three bulls and one ephah of flour and a skin of wine. And she brought him to the house of Yahweh at Shiloh. (Now the boy was a boy.) **25** And they slaughtered the bull, and they brought the boy to Eli. **26** And she said, "Please, my lord! The life of your soul, my lord, I am the woman having stationed herself with you in this place to pray to Yahweh. **27** For this boy I prayed, and Yahweh gave to me my request that I requested from him. **28** And also I have granted him to Yahweh; all of the days that he is, he is granted to Yahweh." And he worshiped Yahweh there.

2 **1** And Hannah prayed and said,

"My heart rejoices in Yahweh,
my horn is high in Yahweh.
My mouth is wide against my enemies,
for I rejoice in your salvation.

---

9. *so that I may know* or perhaps *and let me know* (Hebrew Qere)

None is holy like Yahweh.
2 Indeed, there is none besides you,
and there is no rock like our God.
3 May you not multiply, may you not speak, haughty, haughty!
Let the arrogant go out from your mouth.
For Yahweh is a God of knowledge,
and by him actions are weighed.
4 The bow of the mighty are broken,
but the stumbling ones gird on strength.
5 The satisfied hire themselves out for bread,
but the hungry cease.
Even the barren bears seven,
but the plenteous of sons languishes.
6 Yahweh makes die and makes alive,
causing to go down to Sheol and causing to come up.
7 Yahweh is making poor and making rich,
bringing down yet bringing up.
8 Raising the poor from the dust,
he lifts up the needy from the trash heap
to make them sit with nobles,
and he makes them inherit a seat of honor.
For the pillars of the earth are to Yahweh,
and he has set the world on them.
9 He will keep the feet of his faithful ones,
but the wicked will be silenced in darkness.
For not by strength does a man prevail.
10 By Yahweh, the ones opposing him will be shattered.
He will make thunder against him in the heavens.
Yahweh will judge the ends of the earth.
And he will give strength to his king
and lift up the horn of his anointed one."

---

10. *you also must acquire* or perhaps *then I am acquiring* (Hebrew Ketiv)

11 Then Elkanah went to Ramah, to his house. And the boy was serving Yahweh at the face of Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli were sons of wickedness. They did not know Yahweh. **13** Now the custom of the priests with the people was, when any man was sacrificing a sacrifice, that the servant of the priest would come at the boiling of the meat, and a fork with three prongs was in his hand, **14** and he would thrust it into the pan or into the kettle or into the cauldron or into the pot. All that the fork brought up, the priest would take with him. Thus they did to all of Israel, to the ones coming there at Shiloh. **15** Also, before they burned the fat, the servant of the priest would come, and he would say to the man sacrificing, "Give meat to the priest to roast, and he will not take boiled meat from you, but surely raw." **16** And the man would say to him, "Burning, let them burn the fat as the day, then take for yourself what your soul desires." But he would say, "No, but you shall give now, and if not, I will take by force." **17** So the sin of the young men was very great at the face of Yahweh. For the men disdained the offering of Yahweh.

18 Now Samuel was serving at the face of Yahweh, a boy girded with an ephod of linen. **19** And his mother would make a small robe for him, and she would bring it to him from days to days, in her coming up with her husband to sacrifice the sacrifice of the days. **20** And Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife and would say, "May Yahweh give seed to you from this woman in place of the request that one requested of Yahweh." And they would go to his place. **21** For Yahweh visited Hannah, and she conceived and bore three sons and two daughters. And the boy Samuel grew with Yahweh.

22 Now Eli was very old. And he heard all that his sons were doing to all of Israel and that they were lying with the women serving at the entrance of the tent of meeting. **23** And he said to them, "Why do you do like these things, that I am hearing evil things of you from all of these people? **24** No, my sons! For the report is not good that I am hearing the people of Yahweh passing on. **25** If a man sins against a man, then God will intercede for him, but if a man sins against Yahweh, who will intercede for him?" But they would not listen to the voice of their father, for Yahweh desired to make them die. **26** But the boy Samuel was going and growing and was good both with Yahweh and also with men.

27 And a man of God came to Eli and said to him, "Thus says Yahweh, 'Revealing myself, did I not reveal myself to the house of your father in their being in Egypt, to the house of Pharaoh? **28** And I chose him from all of the tribes of Israel for myself for a

priest, to go up on my altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod to my face. And I gave to the house of your father all of the gifts of the sons of Israel. **29** Why do you kick at my sacrifice and at my offering that I commanded for the Dwelling and honor your sons more than me by the fattening of yourselves from the first of every offering of Israel, of my people? **30** Therefore'—the declaration of Yahweh, the God of Israel—'saying, I said your house and the house of your father would walk about to my face forever. But now'—the declaration of Yahweh—'profane to me! For the ones honoring me, I will honor, but the ones disdaining me, they will despise. **31** Behold, the days are coming when I will cut off your arm and the arm of the house of your father from the being of an old man in your house. **32** And you will see the distress of the Dwelling, in all that he will do good with Israel. And an old man will not be in your house all of the days. **33** But I will not cut off a man to you from near my altar, to make your eyes fail and to make your soul grieve. And all of the increase of your house will die as men. **34** And this is the sign for you that will come to the two of your sons, to Hophni and Phinehas: in one day the two of them will die. **35** And I will raise up for myself a faithful priest. He will do just as is in my heart and in my soul. And I will build for him an established house, and he will walk about to the face of my anointed all of the days. **36** And it will happen that every remaining one in your house will come to bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and he will say, "Please assign me to one of the priestly positions to eat a piece of bread."""

3 **1** Now the boy Samuel was serving Yahweh to the face of Eli. And the word of Yahweh was rare in those days; vision was not spread. **2** And it happened in that day that Eli was lying down in his place. Now his eyes had begun to be dim; he was not able to see. **3** And the lamp of God had not yet gone out, and Samuel was lying down in the temple of Yahweh, where the Box of God was there.

4 And Yahweh called to Samuel. And he said, "Behold me." **5** And he ran to Eli and said, "Behold me, for you called to me." But he said, "I did not call. Go back, lie down." So he went and lay down. **6** And Yahweh resumed calling Samuel again. And Samuel arose and went to Eli and said, "Behold me, for you called to me." But he said, "I did not call, my son. Go back, lie down." **7** (Now Samuel did not yet know Yahweh, for the word of Yahweh had not yet been revealed to him.) **8** And Yahweh resumed calling Samuel for a third time. And he arose and went to Eli and said, "Behold me, for you called to me." Then Eli understood that Yahweh was calling to the boy. **9** And Eli said to Samuel, "Go, lie

down. And it will happen that, if he calls to you, then you shall say, ‘Speak, Yahweh, for your servant is listening.’” So Samuel went and lay down in his place. **10** And Yahweh came and stationed himself and called as time upon time, “Samuel, Samuel!” And Samuel said, “Speak, for your servant is listening.”

11 And Yahweh said to Samuel, “Behold, I am doing a thing in Israel that everyone hearing it, the two of his ears will tingle. **12** In that day I will raise up against Eli all of what I have spoken against his house, beginning and ending. **13** Now I have declared to him that I am judging his house forever for the iniquity that he knew. For his sons have been cursing themselves, but he has not restrained them. **14** And therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli, ‘If forever the iniquity of the house of Eli will cover itself by sacrifice or by offering!’” **15** And Samuel lay until the morning, then he opened the doors of the house of Yahweh. But Samuel was afraid of telling the vision to Eli. **16** But Eli called Samuel and said, “Samuel, my son.” And he said, “Behold me.” **17** And he said, “What was the word that he spoke to you? Please do not hide it from me. Thus may God do to you, and thus may he add, if you hide from me a word from all of the word that he spoke to you.” **18** So Samuel declared to him all of the words, and he did not hide anything from him. And he said, “It is Yahweh. May he do the good in his eyes.”

19 And Samuel grew, and Yahweh was with him, and he did not cause anything from all of his words to fall to the ground. **20** So all of Israel, from Dan and unto Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established as a prophet of Yahweh. **21** And Yahweh continued to appear in Shiloh. For Yahweh revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of Yahweh.

4 **1** And the word of Samuel was to all of Israel.

Now Israel went out to meet the Philistines for battle. And they camped at Ebenezer, and the Philistines camped at Aphek. **2** And the Philistines arrayed to meet Israel, and the battle spread, and Israel was struck to the face of the Philistines. And they struck in the array in the field about 4,000 men. **3** And the people came into the camp, and the elders of Israel said, “Why did Yahweh strike us today to the face of the Philistines? Let us take for ourselves from Shiloh the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh, and it will come in our midst, and it will save us from the palm of our enemies.” **4** So the people sent to Shiloh, and they carried from there the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh of Armies, sitter on the cherubim.

And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the Box of the Covenant of God.

5 And it happened at the coming of the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh into the camp that all of Israel shouted a great shout, and the earth resounded. 6 And the Philistines heard the sound of the shout, and they said, "What is the sound of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews?" Then they learned that the Box of Yahweh had come into the camp. 7 And the Philistines feared, for they said, "A god has come into the camp!" And they said, "Woe to us! For it was not like this yesterday or the third day! 8 Woe to us! Who will deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods? These are they, the gods having struck the Egyptians with every plague in the wilderness. 9 Strengthen yourselves and be men, Philistines, lest you serve for the Hebrews, just as they have served for you. So be men and fight!" 10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was struck and fled, a man to his tent. And it was a very great striking, for 30,000 foot soldiers from Israel fell. 11 And the Box of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died.

12 And a man of Benjamin ran from the array and entered Shiloh on that day. And his clothes were torn, and earth was on his head. 13 And he came, and behold, Eli was sitting on a seat at the side of the road, watching, for his heart was afraid concerning the Box of God. And the man came into the city to report, and all of the city cried out. 14 And Eli heard the sound of the outcry, and he said, "What is the sound of this tumult?" And the man hurried and came and reported to Eli. 15 Now Eli was a son of 98 years. And his eyes had set, and he was not able to see. 16 And the man said to Eli, "I am the one coming from the array, and I myself fled from the array today." And he said, "What was the event, my son?" 17 And the one bringing news answered and said, "Israel fled to the face of the Philistines. And also a great slaughter has been among the people. And also the two of your sons, Hophni and Phinehas, have died, and the Box of God has been taken." 18 And it happened, in his mentioning of the Box of God, that he fell backward from upon the seat at the side of the gate. And his neck was broken, and he died, for the man was old and heavy. And he had judged Israel 40 years.

19 Now his daughter-in-law, the wife of Phinehas, was pregnant, about to give birth. And she heard the report about the Box of God being taken and that her father-in-law had died and her husband. And she knelt down and gave birth, for her pangs turned themselves upon her. 20 And about the time of her dying, then the ones standing over her said, "Do not

fear, for you have borne a son." But she did not answer, for she did not set her heart.
21 And she called the boy Ichabod, saying, "The glory has departed from Israel," about the Box of God being taken and about her father-in-law and her husband. **22** Now she said "the glory has departed from Israel" because the Box of God had been taken.

5 **1** Now the Philistines had taken the Box of God and brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. **2** And the Philistines took the Box of God and caused it to enter the house of Dagon. And they placed it beside Dagon. **3** And the Ashdodites arose early on the next day, and behold, Dagon was fallen on his face to the ground to the face of the Box of Yahweh. And they took Dagon and returned him to his place. **4** And they arose early in the morning on the next day, and behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground to the face of the Box of Yahweh. And the head of Dagon and the two of the palms of his hands were cut off, on the threshold. Only Dagon was left on him. **5** (Therefore the priests of Dagon and all of the ones entering the house of Dagon do not tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day.)

6 And the hand of Yahweh was heavy on the Ashdodites, and he devastated them and struck them with tumors, Ashdod and its borders. **7** And the men of Ashdod saw that it was thus, and they said, "The Box of the God of Israel should not stay with us, for his hand is severe against us and against Dagon our god." **8** So they sent and gathered all of the lords of the Philistines to them, and they said, "What shall we do with the Box of the God of Israel?" And they said, "Let the Box of the God of Israel go around to Gath." So they brought around the Box of the God of Israel.

9 And it happened after they brought it around that the hand of Yahweh was on the city, a very great tumult. And he struck the men of the city from small and unto great. And tumors broke out on them. **10** So they sent the Box of God to Ekron. And it happened as the Box of God entered Ekron that the Ekronites cried out, saying, "They have brought around to me the Box of the God of Israel to kill me and my people!" **11** And they sent and gathered all of the lords of the Philistines, and they said, "Send away the Box of the God of Israel that it may return to its place, and it will not kill me and my people!" For there was a tumult of death in all of the city. The hand of God was very heavy there. **12** And the men who did not die were struck with tumors. And the cry of the city went up to the heavens.

6 [1] And the Box of Yahweh was in the field of the Philistines seven months. [2] And the Philistines called to the priests and to the diviners, saying, “What should we do with the Box of Yahweh? Cause us to know with what we should send it to its place.” [3] And they said, “If you are sending away the Box of the God of Israel, do not send it away empty, but returning, return to him a guilt offering. Then you will be healed, and it will be known to you why his hand has not turned from you.” [4] And they said, “What is the guilt offering that we should return to him?” And they said, “From the number of the lords of the Philistines, five tumors of gold and five mice of gold, for one plague was to all of them and to your lords. [5] And you shall make images of your tumors and images of your mice, the ones destroying the land, and you shall give glory to the God of Israel. Perhaps he will lighten his hand from upon you and from upon your gods and from upon your land. [6] And why do you make your heart heavy, just as the Egyptians and Pharaoh made their heart heavy? When he dealt severely with them, did they not send them away, and they went? [7] And now, take and make a new cart, and two nursing cows upon which a yoke has not gone up. And you shall harness the cows to the cart, but you shall return their calves from behind them to the house. [8] And you shall take the Box of Yahweh and put it into the cart, and you shall set the objects of gold that you are returning to him as a guilt offering in a box by its side. And you shall send it away, that it may go. [9] And you shall look; if it goes up the way of its border, to Beth Shemesh, he has done this great harm to us. But if not, then we will know that his hand has not touched us; it has happened to us by chance.”

[10] And the men did thus, for they took two nursing cows, and they harnessed them to the cart, but they shut up their calves in the house. [11] And they set the Box of Yahweh in the cart and the box and the mice of gold and the images of their tumors. [12] And the cows went straight in the way on the way of Beth Shemesh. They went in one path, going and lowing, and they did not turn to the right or to the left. And the lords of the Philistines were going after them unto the border of Beth Shemesh. [13] Now Beth Shemesh was harvesting the harvest of wheat in the valley. And they lifted up their eyes, and they saw the Box, and they rejoiced to see it. [14] And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Bethshemite, and it stood still there. Now a great stone was there. And they broke up the wood of the cart, and they offered the cows as a burnt offering to Yahweh.

[15] Now the Levites had taken down the Box of Yahweh and the box that was with it, in which were the objects of gold, and they had set them on the great stone. And the men of

Beth Shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices on that day to Yahweh.
16 And the five lords of the Philistines saw, and they returned to Ekron on that day.

17 And these are the tumors of gold that the Philistines returned as a guilt offering to Yahweh: for Ashdod, one; for Gaza, one; for Ashkelon, one; for Gath, one; for Ekron, one.
18 And the mice of gold were from the number of all of the cities of the Philistines that were to the five lords, from the city of fortification and to the village of the countryside and to the great Abel, on which they rested the Box of Yahweh. It is in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite to this day. 19 But he struck among the men of Beth Shemesh because they looked into the Box of Yahweh. And he struck among the people 70 men, 50,000 men. And the people mourned because Yahweh had struck a great striking among the people. 20 And the men of Beth Shemesh said, "Who is able to stand to the face of Yahweh, this holy God? And to whom will he go up from upon us?" 21 And they sent messengers to the dwellers of Kiriath Jearim, saying, "The Philistines have returned the Box of Yahweh. Come down and bring it up to you."

7 1 And the men of Kiriath Jearim came and lifted up the Box of Yahweh and brought it to the house of Abinadab on the hill. And they consecrated Eleazar his son to keep the Box of Yahweh.

2 And it happened from the day of the dwelling of the Box in Kiriath Jearim that the days were many, and they were 20 years. And all of the house of Israel lamented after Yahweh. 3 And Samuel spoke to all of the house of Israel, saying "If with all of your heart you are returning to Yahweh, remove the gods of the foreigner and the Ashtoreths from your midst and direct your heart toward Yahweh and serve him alone, and he will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines." 4 And the sons of Israel removed the Baals and the Ashtoreths, and they served Yahweh alone.

5 And Samuel said, "Gather all of Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you to Yahweh."
6 And they gathered at Mizpah, and they drew water and poured it to the face of Yahweh. And they fasted on that day, and they said there, "We have sinned against Yahweh." And Samuel judged the sons of Israel at Mizpah. 7 And the Philistines heard that the sons of Israel had gathered themselves at Mizpah, and the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And the sons of Israel heard, and they feared from the face of the Philistines. 8 And the sons of Israel said to Samuel, "Do not cease from crying out for us to Yahweh our God,

and may he save us from the hand of the Philistines!” **9** And Samuel took a lamb of milk, and he offered it, a whole burnt offering to Yahweh. And Samuel cried out to Yahweh for Israel, and Yahweh answered him. **10** And Samuel was offering the burnt offering, and the Philistines approached for battle with Israel. And Yahweh thundered with a great sound on that day against the Philistines, and he panicked them, and they were struck to the face of Israel. **11** For the men of Israel went out from Mizpah, and they pursued the Philistines, and they struck them unto below Beth Kar.

12 And Samuel took a stone and set it up between Mizpah and between Shen. And he called its name Ebenezer, for he said, “Unto here has Yahweh helped us.” **13** So the Philistines were subdued, and they did not resume again to enter into the border of Israel. And the hand of Yahweh was against the Philistines all of the days of Samuel. **14** And the cities that the Philistines had taken from Israel returned to Israel, from Ekron and unto Gath, and Israel delivered their border from the hand of the Philistines. And peace was between Israel and between the Amorite.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all of the days of his life. **16** And he went according to year by year and went around Bethel and Gilgal and Mizpah, and he judged Israel in all of those places. **17** And his return was to Ramah, for his house was there, and there he judged Israel. And he built an altar there to Yahweh.

8 **1** And it happened, when Samuel had aged, that he appointed his sons judges of Israel. **2** And the name of his firstborn son was Joel, and the name of his second, Abijah, judges in Beersheba. **3** But his sons did not walk in his ways, for they turned aside after dishonest gain, and they took a bribe, and they turned aside justice.

4 And all of the elders of Israel gathered together, and they came to Samuel at Ramah. **5** And they said to him, “Behold, you yourself have aged, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now appoint for us a king to judge us, like all of the nations.” **6** And the thing was bad in the eyes of Samuel when they said, “Give to us a king to judge us.” So Samuel prayed to Yahweh.

7 And Yahweh said to Samuel, “Listen to the voice of the people according to all that they have said to you. For they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me from reigning over them. **8** According to all of the deeds that they have done from the day I

brought them up from Egypt and to this day, that they have forsaken me and served other gods, thus they are doing also to you. [9] And now, listen to their voice, only that warning, you shall warn them and declare to them the custom of the king who will reign over them."

[10] And Samuel told all of the words of Yahweh to the people requesting a king from him. [11] And he said, "This will be the custom of the king who will reign over you. He will take your sons and appoint them for himself in his chariot and among his horsemen, and they will run to the face of his chariot. [12] And he will appoint for himself commanders of thousands and commanders of fifties, and to plow his plowing, and to harvest his harvest, and to make the implements of his war and the implements of his chariot. [13] And he will take your daughters for perfumers and for cooks and for bakers. [14] And your fields and your vineyards and your olive trees, the best ones, he will take and give to his servants. [15] And your seeds and your vintages, he will tithe and give to his officials and to his servants. [16] And your male servants and your maidservants and your young men, the best ones, and your donkeys, he will take and use for his work. [17] Your flock, he will tithe, and you yourselves will be to him for servants. [18] And you will cry out on that day from to the face of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, but Yahweh will not answer you on that day." [19] But the people refused to listen to the voice of Samuel. And they said, "No! But surely a king will be over us. [20] And we ourselves shall also be like all of the nations. And our king shall judge us and go out to our face and fight our battles." [21] And Samuel heard all of the words of the people, and he spoke them in the ears of Yahweh. [22] And Yahweh said to Samuel, "Listen to their voice, and you shall make a king reign over them." And Samuel said to the men of Israel, "Go, a man to his city."

9 [1] Now there was a man from Benjamin, and his name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a man, a Benjaminite, mighty of valor. [2] And a son was to him, and his name was Saul, a youth and good, and no man from the sons of Israel was better than him. From his shoulder and upward he was taller than all of the people. [3] Now the female donkeys of Kish, the father of Saul, became lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, "Please take one of the servants with you and arise, go seek the female donkeys." [4] And he passed through the hill country of Ephraim, and he passed through the land of Shalishah, but they did not find them. And they passed through the land of Shaalim, but nothing. And he passed through the land of the Benjaminite, but they did not find them.

5 They came into the land of Zuph, and Saul said to his servant who was with him, "Come, and let us return, lest my father cease from the female donkeys and become concerned about us." **6** And he said to him, "Behold, please, a man of God is in this city, and the man is honored. All that he speaks, coming, it comes. Now let us go there. Perhaps he will declare to us our way on which we have gone." **7** And Saul said to his servant, "Now behold, we shall go, but what shall we bring to the man? For the bread has gone from our sacks and there is no gift to bring to the man of God. What is with us?" **8** And the servant resumed to answer Saul, and he said, "Behold, one fourth of a shekel of silver has been found in my hand. And I will give it to the man of God, and he will declare to us our way." **9** (Previously in Israel, a man said thus in his going to seek God: "Come, and let us go to the seer." For the prophet today was called the seer previously.) **10** And Saul said to his servant, "Your word is good. Come, let us go." And they went to the city where the man of God was there. **11** They were going up on the ascent of the city, and they found young women going out to draw water. And they said to them, "Is the seer in this place?" **12** And they answered them and said, "He is, behold, to your face. Hurry now, for he has come to the city today because the sacrifice of the day is to the people at the high place. **13** In your entering the city, thus you will find him, before he goes up to the high place to eat. For the people will not eat until he comes, for he himself will bless the sacrifice; after this, the invited ones will eat. And now, go up, for him, according to today you will find him." **14** So they went up to the city. They were entering into the midst of the city, and behold, Samuel was coming out to meet them to go up to the high place.

15 Now Yahweh had uncovered the ear of Samuel one day before the coming of Saul, saying: **16** "About this time tomorrow I will send to you a man from the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him as ruler over my people Israel. And he will save my people from the hand of the Philistines. For I have seen my people, for its cry has come to me." **17** And Samuel saw Saul, and Yahweh answered him, "Behold the man about whom I spoke to you! This one will restrain my people." **18** And Saul approached Samuel in the midst of the gate. And he said, "Please declare to me, where is this, the house of the seer?" **19** And Samuel answered Saul and said, "I am the seer. Go up to my face to the high place, and you shall eat with me today. And I will send you away in the morning, and I will declare to you all that is in your heart. **20** Now as for the female donkeys to you having become lost today, three days, do not set your heart to them, for they have been found. Now to whom is all of the desire of Israel? Is it not to you and to all of the house of your father?" **21** And Saul

answered and said, “Am I not a Benjamite, from the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and is not my clan the least of all of the clans of the tribe of Benjamin? So why have you spoken to me according to this word?”

22 But Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them to the room. And he gave to them a place at the head of the invited ones. (Now they were about 30 men.) 23 And Samuel said to the cook, “Give the portion that I gave to you, about which I said to you, ‘Set it with you.’” 24 And the cook lifted the thigh and the thing on it, and he set it to the face of Saul. And he said, “Behold, the reserved thing is set to your face. Eat, for it has been kept for you for the appointed time, saying, ‘I have invited the people.’” So Saul ate with Samuel on that day.

25 And they came down from the high place to the city. And he spoke with Saul on the roof. 26 And they arose early. And it happened, as the dawn came up, that Samuel called to Saul on the roof, saying, “Arise, and I will send you away.” And Saul arose, and the two of them went out, he and Samuel, to the outside. 27 They were going down to the end of the city, and Samuel said to Saul, “Speak to the servant, that he may pass on to our face” (and he passed on), “but you, stand according to today, and I will make you hear the word of God.”

10 1 And Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on his head, and he kissed him. And he said, “Is it not that Yahweh has anointed you as ruler over his inheritance? 2 In your going today from with me, then you will find two men near the tomb of Rachel in the border of Benjamin in Zelzah. And they will say to you, ‘The female donkeys that you went to seek have been found. And behold, your father has abandoned the matters of the female donkeys and has become concerned about you, saying, “What shall I do about my son?”’ 3 And you will go on from there and farther, and you will come to the oak of Tabor. And three men going up to God at Bethel will find you there, one carrying three young goats and one carrying three loaves of bread and one carrying a skin of wine. 4 And they will ask about you regarding peace, and they will give to you two loaves of bread, and you shall take them from their hand. 5 After this you will come to Gibeah of God, where the garrisons of the Philistines are there. And it will happen, in your coming there to the city, that you will meet a group of prophets coming down from the high place. And to their face will be a harp and a tambourine and a flute and a lyre. And they will be prophesying. 6 And the Spirit of Yahweh will rush upon you, and you will prophesy with them. And you will be changed

into another man. 7 And let it be, when these signs come to you, do for yourself what your hand finds, for God is with you. 8 But go down to my face to Gilgal. And behold, I will be coming down to you to offer burnt offerings, to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings. May you wait seven days until my coming to you, and I will make known to you what you shall do." 9 And it happened, as he turned his shoulder to go from with Samuel, that God changed to him another heart. And all of these signs came on that day.

10 And they came there to Gibeah, and behold, a group of prophets met him. And the Spirit of God rushed upon him, and he prophesied in their midst. 11 And it happened that every one knowing him from yesterday and the third day saw, and behold, he was prophesying with the prophets, and the people said, a man to his neighbor, "What is this that has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?" 12 And a man from there answered and said, "And who is their father?" Therefore it became a proverb, "Is Saul also among the prophets?" 13 And he ceased from prophesying, and he came to the high place. 14 And the uncle of Saul said to him and to his servant, "Where did you go?" And he said, "To seek the female donkeys. And we saw that they were not, so we came to Samuel." 15 And the uncle of Saul said, "Please declare to me what Samuel said to you." 16 And Saul said to his uncle, "Declaring, he declared to us that the female donkeys had been found." But he did not declare to him the word of the kingship that Samuel had said.

17 And Samuel summoned the people to Yahweh at Mizpah. 18 And he said to the sons of Israel, "Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: 'I myself brought up Israel from Egypt. And I delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of all of the kingdoms oppressing you.' 19 But you today have rejected your God, him who is saving you from all of your calamities and your distresses. And you have said to him that 'you shall set a king over us.' And now, station yourselves to the face of Yahweh according to your tribes and according to your thousands." 20 And Samuel brought near all of the tribes of Israel, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken. 21 And he brought near the tribe of Benjamin according to its clans, and the clan of the Matrite was taken. And Saul, the son of Kish, was taken, so they sought him, but he was not found. 22 So they asked of Yahweh again, "Has the man come here yet?" And Yahweh said, "Behold, he has hidden himself among the bags." 23 And they ran, and they took him from there. And he stationed himself in the midst of the people. And he was taller than any of the people from his shoulder and upward. 24 And Samuel said to all of the people, "Do you see upon whom Yahweh has

chosen? For there is no one like him among all of the people!" And all of the people shouted and said, "May the king live!"

25 And Samuel spoke to the people the custom of the kingship, and he wrote it in a book, and he made it rest to the face of Yahweh. And Samuel sent away all of the people, a man to his house. 26 And Saul also went to his house at Gibeah. And with him went the mighty whom God had touched upon their hearts. 27 But some sons of wickedness said, "How shall this one save us?" And they despised him, and they did not bring a gift to him. But he was like one being silent.

11 1 Now Nahash the Ammonite came up and camped against Jabesh Gilead. And all of the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, "Cut a covenant for us, and we will serve you." 2 And Nahash the Ammonite said to them, "By this I will cut for you, in the gouging of every right eye of you. And I will set it as a disgrace against all of Israel." 3 And the elders of Jabesh said to him, "Leave us alone seven days, and let us send messengers through all of the border of Israel. And if there is no one saving us, then we will go out to you." 4 And the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul, and they spoke the words in the ears of the people. And all of the people lifted up their voice and wept.

5 And behold, Saul was coming behind the oxen from the field. And Saul said, "What is to the people, that they are weeping?" And they recounted to him the words of the men of Jabesh. 6 And the Spirit of God rushed upon Saul in his hearing these words. And his nose burned greatly. 7 And he took a pair of cattle and cut it into pieces, and he sent through all of the border of Israel by the hand of the messengers, saying, "Whoever is not going out behind Saul and behind Samuel, thus shall be done to his oxen." And the fear of Yahweh fell on the people, and they went out as one man. 8 And he mustered them at Bezek. And the sons of Israel were 300,000, and the men of Judah were 30,000. 9 And they said to the messengers having come, "Thus you shall say to the men of Jabesh Gilead, 'Tomorrow deliverance will be for you, at the heat of the sun.'" And the messengers went and declared this to the men of Jabesh, and they rejoiced. 10 And the men of Jabesh said, "Tomorrow we will go out to you. And you may do to us according to all of the good in your eyes."

11 And it happened on the next day that Saul put the people into three companies. And they came into the midst of the camp during the watch of the morning, and they struck Ammon until the heat of the day. And it happened that the ones being left scattered, and two

among them were not left together. 12 And the people said to Samuel, “Who are the ones having said, ‘Shall Saul reign over us?’ Give the men, that we may make them die.” 13 But Saul said, “A man shall not be made to die on this day. For today Yahweh has done deliverance in Israel.”

14 And Samuel said to the people, “Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and let us renew the kingship there.” 15 And all of the people went to Gilgal, and there they caused Saul to reign to the face of Yahweh at Gilgal. And there they sacrificed sacrifices, peace offerings, to the face of Yahweh. And Saul and all of the men of Israel rejoiced there unto abundance.

12 1 And Samuel said to all of Israel, “Behold, I have listened to your voice according to all of what you said to me, and I have made a king reign over you. 2 And now, behold, the king is walking to your faces. Now I myself have aged and have become gray-headed and my sons, behold them with you. Now I myself have walked to your faces from my youth to this day. 3 Behold me! Testify against me before Yahweh and before his anointed. The ox of whom have I taken, or the donkey of whom have I taken, or whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed, or from the hand of whom have I taken a bribe and I veiled my eyes with it? And I will restore it to you.” 4 And they said, “You have not defrauded us, and you have not oppressed us, and you have not taken anything from the hand of a man.” 5 And he said to them, “Yahweh is a witness against you, and his anointed is a witness this day, that you have not found anything in my hand.” And he said, “Witness.”

6 And Samuel said to the people, “It was Yahweh who made Moses and Aaron and who brought up your fathers from the land of Egypt. 7 And now, station yourselves and let me be judged with you to the face of Yahweh with all of the righteousness of Yahweh that he has done with you and with your fathers. 8 When Jacob had entered Egypt and your fathers cried out to Yahweh, then Yahweh sent Moses and Aaron, and they brought out your fathers from Egypt and they made them dwell in this place. 9 But they forgot Yahweh their God. So he sold them into the hand of Sisera, the commander of the army of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab. And they fought with them. 10 Then they cried out to Yahweh and said, ‘We have sinned, for we have forsaken Yahweh and have served the Baals and the Ashtoreths. And now, deliver us from the hand of our enemies, and we will serve you.’ 11 So Yahweh sent Jerubbaal and Bedan and Jephthah and Samuel. And he delivered you from the hand of your enemies from all around, and you

dwelled in security. 12 But you saw that Nahash, the king of the sons of Ammon, was coming against you, and you said to me, ‘No, but a king shall reign over us,’ though Yahweh your God was your king. 13 But now, behold the king whom you have chosen, whom you have requested. And behold, Yahweh has given a king over you. 14 If you fear Yahweh and serve him and listen to his voice and do not rebel against the mouth of Yahweh, then you will be, both you and the king who reigns over you, after Yahweh your God. 15 But if you do not listen to the voice of Yahweh and you rebel against the mouth of Yahweh, then the hand of Yahweh will be against you and against your fathers. 16 Even now station yourselves and see this great thing that Yahweh is doing before your eyes. 17 Is it not the harvest of wheat today? I will call to Yahweh, and he will give thunder and rain. And know and see that your evil that you have done is great in the eyes of Yahweh, to request a king for yourselves.”

18 Then Samuel called upon Yahweh, and Yahweh gave thunder and rain on that day. And all of the people greatly feared Yahweh and Samuel. 19 And all of the people said to Samuel, “Pray for your servants to Yahweh your God, that we may not die. For we have added evil onto all of our sins by the requesting of a king for ourselves.”

20 And Samuel said to the people, “Do not fear. You, you have done all of this evil, but do not turn aside from after Yahweh, but serve Yahweh with all of your heart. 21 And do not turn aside, for after the nothingness that does not profit and does not deliver, for they are nothingness. 22 For Yahweh will not forsake his people, because of his great name. For Yahweh was pleased to make you into a people for himself. 23 Also, for me, profane to me from sinning against Yahweh by ceasing to pray for you! And I will instruct you in the good and straight way. 24 But fear Yahweh and serve him in faithfulness with all of your heart. For see what he has made great with you! 25 But if doing wickedly, you do wickedly, both you and your king will be swept away.”

13 1 Saul was a son of a year in his becoming king, and he reigned over Israel two years. 2 And Saul chose for himself 3,000 from Israel. And 2,000 were with Saul in Michmash and in the hill country of Bethel, and 1,000 were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin. And the rest of the people, he sent away, a man to his tent. 3 And Jonathan struck the garrison of the Philistines that was at Geba, and the Philistines heard. And Saul blew upon a shofar in all of the land, saying, “Let the Hebrews hear!” 4 And all of Israel

heard, saying, “Saul has struck the garrison of the Philistines, and now Israel has made itself stink among the Philistines.” And the people were summoned after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves to fight with Israel: 30,000 chariots and 6,000 horsemen and people like the sand that is on the shore of the sea for abundance. And they went up and camped at Michmash, east of Beth Aven. **6** And a man of Israel saw that it was narrow to him, for the people were distressed. And the people hid themselves in caves and in thickets and in cliffs and in pits and in cisterns. **7** And Hebrews crossed the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. But Saul, he was still at Gilgal, and all of the people trembled after him.

8 And he waited seven days to the appointed time that Samuel. But Samuel did not come to Gilgal, and the people were scattering from beside him. **9** So Saul said, “Bring the burnt offering and the peace offerings to me.” And he offered the burnt offering. **10** And it happened, as he finished offering the burnt offering that, behold, Samuel came. And Saul went out to meet him to bless him. **11** And Samuel said, “What have you done?” And Saul said, “When I saw that the people had scattered from beside me, and you, you had not come by the appointed time of days, and the Philistines were gathering at Michmash, **12** then I said, ‘Now the Philistines will come down against me at Gilgal, but I have not entreated the face of Yahweh.’ So I forced myself, and I offered the burnt offering.” **13** And Samuel said to Saul, “You have acted foolishly! You have not kept the command of Yahweh your God that he commanded you. For now Yahweh would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. **14** But now your kingdom will not stand. Yahweh has sought for himself a man according to his heart, and Yahweh has commanded him to be ruler over his people, for you have not kept what Yahweh commanded you.”

15 And Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul mustered the people being found with him, about 600 men. **16** Now Saul and Jonathan his son and the people being found with them were staying in Geba of Benjamin, and the Philistines had camped at Michmash. **17** And the destroyer went out from the camp of the Philistines, three companies. One company turned to the way of Ophrah, to the land of Shual, **18** and one company turned the way of Beth Horon, and one company turned the way of the border looking down upon the Valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

19 Now a blacksmith was not found in all of the land of Israel. For the Philistines had said, “Lest the Hebrews make a sword or a spear.” **20** And all of Israel went down to the

Philistines, a man to sharpen his plow blade and his pick and his axe and his sickle. 21 And the charge was a pim for plowshares and for picks and for a three-fork and for axes and for straightening the goad. 22 So it was on the day of battle that a sword or spear was not found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and with Jonathan, but one was found for Saul and for his son Jonathan. 23 Now a garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

14 1 And it happened one day that Jonathan, the son of Saul, said to the young man, the carrier of his equipment, "Come, and let us cross over to the garrison of the Philistines that is across from here." But he did not declare this to his father. 2 Now Saul was staying at the edge of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree that is in Migron. And the people who were with him were about 600 men 3 and Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, the brother of Ichabod, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of Yahweh at Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people did not know that Jonathan had gone. 4 Now within the passes that Jonathan sought to pass through to the garrison of the Philistines were the tooth of a rock on the side from that and the tooth of a rock on the side from this. And the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other one was Seneh. 5 The tooth of the one was a pillar from the north before Michmash, and the other one was from the south before Geba.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man, the carrier of his equipment, "Come, and let us cross over to the garrison of these uncircumcised! Perhaps Yahweh will act for us, for there is no hindrance to Yahweh to save by many or by few." 7 And the carrier of his equipment said to him, "Do all that is in your heart. Turn yourself; behold me, with you according to your heart." 8 And Jonathan said, "Behold, we will be crossing over to the men, and we will reveal ourselves to them. 9 If thus they say to us, 'Wait until we reach you,' then we will stand under us, and we will not go up to them.
10 But if thus they say, 'Come up to us,' then we will go up, for Yahweh has given them into our hand, and this will be the sign for us." 11 And the two of them revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines. And the Philistines said, "Behold, Hebrews are coming out from the holes where they have hidden themselves there." 12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and the carrier of his equipment and said, "Come up to us, and let us make you know a thing." And Jonathan said to the carrier of his equipment, "Come up after me, for Yahweh has given them into the hand of Israel." 13 And Jonathan went up on his hands and on his feet, and the carrier of his equipment was behind him. And they fell

to the face of Jonathan, and the carrier of his equipment was killing behind him. **14** And the first striking that Jonathan and the carrier of his equipment struck was about 20 men in about half of a furrow of a yoke of a field. **15** And there was trembling in the camp in the field and among all of the people. The garrison and the destroyer, even they trembled. And the earth quaked, and it became a trembling of God. **16** And the watchmen who were to Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and behold, the multitude was being melted and went, even here.

17 And Saul said to the people who were with him, "Muster, please, and see who has gone from with us." And they mustered, and behold, there was no Jonathan or the carrier of his equipment. **18** And Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring near the Box of God." For the Box of God was with the sons of Israel on that day. **19** And it happened, while Saul spoke to the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines, that going, it went and became great. And Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand." **20** And Saul and all of the people who were with him were called together, and they came to the battle. And behold, the sword of a man was against his fellow, a very great tumult. **21** Now some Hebrews were to the Philistines according to yesterday and the third day who had gone up with them into the camp all around. But even they became to be with Israel who was with Saul and Jonathan. **22** And all of the men of Israel having hidden themselves in the hill country of Ephraim heard that the Philistines had fled, and they pursued after them, they too, in the battle. **23** And Yahweh saved Israel on that day. And the battle passed over Beth Aven.

24 But the men of Israel were distressed on that day, for Saul had adjured the people, saying, "Cursed is the man who eats bread until the evening and I have taken vengeance on my enemies." So all of the people had not tasted bread. **25** And the whole land came into a forest, and honey was on the face of the ground. **26** And the people came into the forest, and behold, the flowing of honey! But no one was reaching his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath. **27** But Jonathan had not heard when his father adjured the people. So he extended the end of the staff that was in his hand, and he dipped it into a comb of honey. And he returned his hand to his mouth, and his eyes brightened. **28** And a man from the people answered and said, "Adjuring, your father adjured the people, saying, 'Cursed is the man who eats bread today.' So the people are faint." **29** And Jonathan said, "My father has troubled the land. See, please, that my eyes have brightened because I have tasted a little of this honey. **30** How much more that if eating, the people had eaten today from the

plunder of their enemies that they found! For now the striking against the Philistines has not been great."

31 And on that day they struck the Philistines from Michmash to Aijalon. But the people were very faint. **32** And the people swooped down upon the plunder, and they took flock and herd and sons of the herd, and they slaughtered them on the ground. And the people ate with the blood. **33** Then they declared to Saul, saying, "Behold, the people are sinning against Yahweh by eating with the blood!" And he said, "You have acted unfaithfully. Roll a great stone to me today." **34** And Saul said, "Disperse among the people and say to them, 'Bring to me, a man his ox and a man his sheep, and slaughter them here and eat. But you shall not sin against Yahweh by eating with the blood.'" And all of the people brought, a man his ox by his hand that night, and they slaughtered them there. **35** And Saul built an altar to Yahweh. He began to build it, an altar to Yahweh.

36 And Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and let us plunder them until the light of morning. And let us not leave a man among them." And they said, "Do all of the good in your eyes." But the priest said, "Let us draw near to God here." **37** And Saul inquired of God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will you give them into the hand of Israel?" But he did not answer him on that day. **38** Then Saul said, "Come near here, all of the cornerstones of the people! And know and see by what this sin has happened today. **39** For, the life of Yahweh, the one having saved Israel, that even if it is by Jonathan my son, that dying, he shall die." But there was no one answering him from all of the people. **40** So he said to all of Israel, "You will be to one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be to one side." And the people said to Saul, "Do the good in your eyes." **41** Then Saul said to Yahweh, the God of Israel, "Give a perfect one!" And Jonathan and Saul were taken, but the people went out. **42** And Saul said, "Cause it to fall between me and between Jonathan my son." And Jonathan was taken.

43 And Saul said to Jonathan, "Declare to me what you have done." And Jonathan declared to him and said, "Tasting, I tasted a little honey with the end of the staff that was in my hand. Behold me, I shall die." **44** And Saul said, "May God do thus, and may he add thus, for dying, you shall die, Jonathan." **45** But the people said to Saul, "Shall Jonathan die, who has done this great salvation in Israel? Profane! The life of Yahweh, if from the hair of his head should fall to the ground! For he has done with God this day." So the people redeemed Jonathan, and he did not die.

46 Then Saul went up from after the Philistines. And the Philistines went to their place.
47 Now Saul had taken the kingship over Israel. And he fought with all of his enemies all around, with Moab and with the sons of Ammon and with Edom and with the kings of Zobah and with the Philistines. And upon all where he turned, he inflicted punishment.
48 And he did valor, and he struck Amalek. And he delivered Israel from the hand of its plunderers.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan and Ishvi and Malchi-Shua. And the names of the two of his daughters were: the name of the firstborn, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal. **50** And the name of the wife of Saul was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz. And the name of the commander of his army was Abner, the son of Ner, the uncle of Saul. **51** Now Kish the father of Saul and Ner the father of Abner were the son of Abiel.
52 And the battle was strong against the Philistines all of the days of Saul. When Saul saw any man, a warrior, or any son of valor, then he gathered him to himself.

15 **1** And Samuel said to Saul, "Yahweh sent me to anoint you as king over his people, over Israel. And now, listen to the voice of the words of Yahweh.

2 Thus says Yahweh of Armies, 'I observed what Amalek did to Israel when he set against him in the way in his coming up from Egypt. **3** Now go and strike Amalek and devote all that is to him, and do not have compassion on him, but kill from man to woman, from child and to infant, from ox and to sheep, from camel and to donkey.'"

4 And Saul made the people hear, and he mustered them at Telaim, 200,000 footsoldiers and 10,000 men of Judah. **5** Then Saul came to the city of Amalek, and he lay in ambush in the wadi. **6** And Saul said to the Kenite, "Go, depart, go down from the midst of the Amalekite, lest I remove you with him. For you, you did kindness with all of the sons of Israel in their coming up from Egypt." And the Kenite departed from the midst of Amalek. **7** And Saul struck Amalek from Havilah to your coming to Shur, which is on the face of Egypt. **8** Now he seized Agag, the king of Amalek, alive, but he devoted all of the people to the mouth of the sword. **9** But Saul and the people had compassion on Agag and on the best of the sheep and the cattle and the second ones and on the lambs and on all of the good, and they were not willing to devote them. But all of the despised and weakened property, they devoted it.

10 And the word of Yahweh was to Samuel, saying, 11 "I regret that I have made Saul
reign as king, for he has turned from after me and has not raised up my words." And it was
hot to Samuel, and he cried out to Yahweh all of the night. 12 And Samuel arose early in
the morning to meet Saul. And it was declared to Samuel, saying, "Saul came to Carmel,
and behold, he was setting up a hand for himself, then he turned and passed on and went
down to Gilgal." 13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said to him, "May you be blessed
by Yahweh! I have raised up the word of Yahweh." 14 And Samuel said, "Then what is this
sound of a flock in my ears? And the sound of cattle that I am hearing?" 15 And Saul said,
"They have brought them from the Amalekite. For the people had compassion on the best
of the flock and the cattle, to sacrifice them to Yahweh your God. But the remainder, we
devoted." 16 And Samuel said to Saul, "Stop, and let me declare to you what Yahweh
spoke to me this night." And he said to him, "Speak."

17 And Samuel said, "Is it not, if you were small in your eyes, you are the head of the
tribes of Israel? For Yahweh has anointed you as king over Israel. 18 And Yahweh sent you
on your way, and he said, 'Go, and you shall devote the sinners, Amalek. And you shall
fight with him until the finishing of them.' 19 So why did you not listen to the voice of
Yahweh? But you swooped down on the plunder, and you did evil in the eyes of Yahweh."

20 But Saul said to Samuel that, "I have listened to the voice of Yahweh, and I have
gone on the way that Yahweh sent me. And I have brought Agag, the king of Amalek, and I
have devoted Amalek. 21 And the people took from the plunder sheep and cattle, the first
of the devoted thing, to sacrifice to Yahweh your God at Gilgal." 22 And Samuel said,

"Is the delight of Yahweh in burnt offerings and sacrifices
as in listening to the voice of Yahweh?
Behold, listening is better than sacrifice,
to pay attention than the fat of rams.
For rebellion is the sin of divination,
and to insist is iniquity and teraphim.
Because you have rejected the word of Yahweh,
he has rejected you from being king."

24 And Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned. For I have crossed over the mouth of Yahweh
and your words, because I feared the people and listened to their voice. 25 But now, please

take away my sin and return with me so I may worship Yahweh." [26] But Samuel said to Saul, "I will not return with you. For you have rejected the word of Yahweh, so Yahweh has rejected you from being king over Israel." [27] And Samuel turned to go, but he seized the edge of his robe, and it was torn. [28] And Samuel said to him, "Yahweh has torn the kingdom of Israel from upon you today, and he has given it to your fellow, one better than you. [29] For indeed the Glory of Israel does not lie and does not change his mind. For he is not a man, to change his mind." [30] And he said, "I have sinned! Now please honor me before the elders of my people and before Israel, and return with me so I may worship Yahweh your God." [31] So Samuel returned behind Saul, and Saul worshiped Yahweh.

[32] And Samuel said, "Bring Agag, the king of Amalek, to me." And Agag went to him in bonds. And Agag said, "Surely the bitterness of death has turned aside." [33] But Samuel said,

"Just as your sword has made women childless,
so your mother will be childless among women."

And Samuel hacked Agag to pieces to the face of Yahweh at Gilgal.

[34] Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house at Gibeah of Saul. [35] And Samuel did not resume to see Saul up to the day of his death, but Samuel mourned for Saul. And Yahweh regretted that he had made Saul reign over Israel.

16 [1] And Yahweh said to Samuel, "Until when will you be mourning for Saul, since I myself have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and go. I am sending you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have seen among his sons a king for me." [2] But Samuel said, "How shall I go? If Saul hears, then he will kill me." So Yahweh said, "Take a heifer of cattle in your hand and say, 'I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh.' [3] And invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and I myself will make you know what you shall do. And you shall anoint for me whom I say to you." [4] And Samuel did what Yahweh had spoken, and he came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the city trembled to meet him, and they said, "Is your coming in peace?" [5] And he said, "In peace. I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh. Consecrate yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice." And he consecrated Jesse and his sons, and he invited them to the sacrifice. [6] And it happened, in their coming, that he saw Eliab and said, "Surely his anointed one is before Yahweh." [7] But Yahweh said to

Samuel, “Do not look on his appearance or on the height of his stature, for I have rejected him. For not what man sees, for man looks at the eyes, but Yahweh looks at the heart.” **8** Then Jesse called for Abinadab and made him pass over to the face of Samuel, but he said, “Yahweh has also not chosen this one.” **9** Then Jesse made Shammah pass over, but he said, “Yahweh has also not chosen this one.” **10** And Jesse made seven of his sons pass over to the face of Samuel, but Samuel said to Jesse, “Yahweh has not chosen among these.” **11** So Samuel said to Jesse, “Are your young men complete?” And he said, “The youngest still remains, but behold, he is tending among the flock.” And Samuel said to Jesse, “Send and get him, for we will not go around until he comes here.” **12** So he sent and brought him. Now he was ruddy, with beautiful eyes and a good appearance. And Yahweh said, “Arise, anoint him, for this is he.” **13** And Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers. And the Spirit of Yahweh rushed upon David from that day and onward. And Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

14 Now the Spirit of Yahweh turned from with Saul, and a bad spirit from with Yahweh terrified him. **15** And the servants of Saul said to him, “Behold, please, a bad spirit from God is terrifying you. **16** May our master please say to your servants to your face, ‘Seek a man knowing playing upon the lyre.’ And it will happen, when the bad spirit from God is upon you, that he will play by his hand, and it will be good for you.” **17** And Saul said to his servants, “Please look for a man for me being good at playing, and bring him to me.” **18** And one from the young men answered and said, “Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, knowing playing and mighty of valor and a man of war and discerning of word and a man of appearance. And Yahweh is with him.” **19** So Saul sent messengers to Jesse. And he said, “Send to me David your son, who is with the flock.” **20** So Jesse took a donkey, bread, and a skin of wine and one kid of goats, and he sent them by the hand of David his son to Saul. **21** And David came to Saul, and he stood to his face. And he loved him greatly, and he became to him a carrier of equipment. **22** And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, “Please let David stand to my face, for he has found favor in my eyes.” **23** And it happened, when the spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the lyre and played it by his hand. And it breathed to Saul, and it was good for him, and the bad spirit turned away from upon him.

17 **1** Now the Philistines gathered their camps for battle, and they were gathered at Socoh, which is to Judah. And they camped between Socoh and between Azekah, in Ephes

Dammim. **2** And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered, and they camped by the Valley of Elah. And they arrayed for battle to meet the Philistines. **3** Now the Philistines were standing on the mountain from this, and Israel were standing on the mountain from that, and the valley was between them. **4** And a man of the betweens came out from the camp of the Philistines, Goliath was his name, from Gath. His height was six cubits and a span. **5** And a helmet of bronze was on his head, and he was clothed with a coat of scales. And the weight of the coat was 5,000 shekels of bronze. **6** And greaves of bronze were on his legs, and a curved sword of bronze was between his shoulders. **7** And the wood of his spear was like a beam of weavers, and the flame of his spear was 600 iron shekels. And the carrier of his shield was going to his face. **8** And he stood and called out to the arrays of Israel, and he said to them, "Why have you come out to array for battle? Am I not the Philistine, and you, servants of Saul? Choose for yourselves a man, and let him come down to me. **9** If he is able to fight with me and he strikes me, then we will become servants to you. But if I am able against him and I strike him, then you will become servants to us, and you will serve us." **10** And the Philistine said, "I myself taunt the arrays of Israel this day! Give to me a man, and let us fight together!" **11** And Saul and all of Israel heard these words of the Philistine, and they were dismayed and feared greatly.

12 Now David was the son of this Ephrathite man from Bethlehem in Judah, and his name was Jesse. And eight sons were to him. And in the days of Saul the man had aged, having come among men. **13** And the oldest three of the sons of Jesse went, they went after Saul to the battle. And the names of the three of his sons who went into the battle were Eliab, the firstborn, and his second, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah. **14** And David, he was the youngest. And the three oldest went after Saul. **15** But David was going and returning from with Saul to tend the flock of his father at Bethlehem. **16** And the Philistine approached when it was early and when it was getting dark. And he stationed himself 40 days.

17 Now Jesse said to David his son, "Please take to your brothers an ephah of this roasted grain and ten loaves of this bread, and rush them to the camp, to your brothers. **18** And bring these ten cuts of cheese to the commander of the thousand. And observe your brothers about peace, and take their pledge. **19** Now Saul and they and all of the men of Israel are in the Valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines." **20** So David arose early in the morning and left the flock with a keeper. And he carried and went, just as Jesse had

commanded him. And he came to the wagon-track, and the army was going out to the array, and they shouted for the battle. 21 And Israel and the Philistines arrayed, array to meet array. 22 And David left the vessels from upon him in the hand of the keeper of the vessels, and he ran to the array. And he came and asked his brothers about peace. 23 And he was speaking with them, and behold, the man of the betweens was coming up, Goliath the Philistine was his name, from Gath, from the array of the Philistines, and he spoke like these words. And David heard. 24 And all of the men of Israel, when they saw the man, then they fled from his face and feared greatly. 25 And the men of Israel said, "Have you seen this man coming up? Indeed he is coming up to taunt Israel! And it will be, the man who strikes him, the king will make him wealthy with great wealth, and he will give his daughter to him, and he will make the house of his father free in Israel." 26 And David spoke to the men standing with him, saying, "What will be done for the man who strikes this Philistine and turns away the disgrace from upon Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should taunt the arrays of the living God?" 27 And the people spoke to him like this word, saying, "Thus it will be done for the man who strikes him."

28 Now Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men. And the nose of Eliab burned against David, and he said, "Why is this, you have come down? And with whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I myself know your presumption and the evil of your heart, for you have come down in order to see the battle!" 29 And David said, "What have I done now? Was it not a word?" 30 And he turned from beside him toward the front of another, and he spoke like this word. And the people returned to him a word like the first word.

31 And they heard the words that David spoke. And they declared to the face of Saul, and he got him. 32 And David said to Saul, "Do not let the heart of a man fall because of him. Your servant will go and fight with this Philistine." 33 But Saul said to David, "You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him. For you are a youth, but he, a man of war from his youth." 34 And David said to Saul, "Your servant has been tending the flock for his father. And a lion or a bear has come and carried away a sheep from the flock, 35 but I have gone out after it and struck it and delivered from its mouth. If it arose against me, then I would seize its beard and strike it and kill it. 36 Your servant has struck both the lion and the bear, and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, for he has taunted the arrays of the living God." 37 And David said, "Yahweh who delivered me from the hand of the lion and from the hand of the bear, he will deliver me from the hand of this

Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Go, and may Yahweh be with you." [38] Then Saul clothed David with his garments and put a helmet of bronze on his head, and he clothed him with a coat. [39] And David strapped on his sword over his garments, and he tried to walk, for he had not tested them. And David said to Saul, "I am not able to walk with these, for I have not tested them." And David removed them from on him. [40] And he took his staff in his hand, and he chose for himself five smooth stones from the wadi, and he put them in the bag of shepherds that was to him, even in the pouch, and his sling was in his hand. And he approached toward the Philistine. [41] And the Philistine came, coming and near to David. And the man carrying the shield was to his face. [42] And the Philistine looked and saw David, and he despised him, for he was a youth, and ruddy with a beautiful appearance. [43] And the Philistine said to David, "Am I a dog, that you are coming to me with sticks?" And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. [44] And the Philistine said to David, "Come to me, and let me give your flesh to the bird of the heavens and to the beast of the field."

[45] And David said to the Philistine, "You are coming to me with a sword and with a spear and with a curved sword. But I am coming to you in the name of Yahweh of Armies, the God of the arrays of Israel, which you have taunted. [46] This day Yahweh will enclose you in my hand, and I will strike you and remove your head from upon you. And this day I will give the corpse of the camp of the Philistines to the bird of the heavens and to the animal of the earth. And all of the earth will know that there is a God to Israel. [47] And all of this assembly will know that Yahweh does not save by sword or by spear. For the battle is to Yahweh, and he will give you into our hand."

[48] And it happened, when the Philistine arose and went and approached to meet David, that David hurried and ran toward the array to meet the Philistine. [49] And David put his hand into the bag and took a stone from there, and he slung it. And it struck the Philistine on his forehead. And the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell on his face to the ground.

[50] So David was stronger than the Philistine with the sling and with the stone. And he struck the Philistine and killed him. Now no sword was in the hand of David. [51] But David ran and stood over the Philistine and took his sword and drew it from its sheath and killed him and cut off his head with it. And the Philistines saw that their warrior had died, and they fled. [52] And the men of Israel and Judah arose, and they shouted and pursued the Philistines unto your coming to the valley and to the gates of Ekron. And the pierced of the

Philistines fell on the way of Shaaraim and unto Gath and unto Ekron. **53** And the sons of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they plundered their camp. **54** And David took the head of the Philistine, and he brought it to Jerusalem, and he put his equipment in his tent.

55 Now as Saul saw David going out to meet the Philistine, he said to Abner, the commander of the army, "Of whom is this youth the son, Abner?" And Abner said, "The life of your soul, O king, if I know!" **56** And the king said, "You ask of whom this youth is the son." **57** So as David returned from striking the Philistine, then Abner took him and brought him to the face of Saul. And the head of the Philistine was in his hand. **58** And Saul said to him, "Of whom are you the son, O young man?" And David said, "The son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

18 **1** And it happened, when he finished speaking to Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was bound with the soul of David. And Jonathan loved him as his soul. **2** And Saul took him on that day, and he did not allow him to return to the house of his father.

3 And Jonathan cut a covenant with David because he loved him as his own soul. **4** And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was on him, and he gave it to David, and his garments, and even his sword and even his bow and even his belt. **5** And David went out. In all that Saul sent him, he succeeded. And Saul set him over the men of war. And he was good in the eyes of all of the people and also in the eyes of the servants of Saul.

6 And it happened, when they came, when David returned from striking the Philistine, that the women came out from all of the cities of Israel to sing and the dances to meet Saul the king with tambourines, with joy, and with triples. **7** And the women celebrating sang and said,

"Saul has struck his thousands,
and David his myriads."

8 And it burned greatly to Saul, and this thing was bad in his eyes. And he said, "They have given myriads to David, but to me they have given thousands. And only the kingship is yet for him!" **9** And it happened that Saul was eyeing David from that day and beyond.

10 And it happened on the next day that a bad spirit from God rushed upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house. And David was playing by his hand, as day by day. And a spear was in the hand of Saul. **11** And Saul hurled the spear, and he said, "I will strike David, and into the wall!" But David turned from his face two times. **12** And Saul was afraid from the face of David. For Yahweh was with him, but he had turned from with Saul. **13** So Saul removed him from with him and made him a commander of a thousand for himself. And he went out and came in to the face of the people.

14 And David was succeeding in all of his ways, for Yahweh was with him. **15** And Saul saw that he was succeeding greatly. And he dreaded from his face. **16** But all of Israel and Judah were loving David, for he was going out and coming in to their face.

17 And Saul said to David, "Behold my older daughter Merab. I will give her to you for a wife. Only be for me a son of valor and fight the battles of Yahweh." And Saul said, "Let not my hand be against him, but let the hand of the Philistines be against him." **18** But David said to Saul, "Who am I, and what is my family, the clan of my father in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?" **19** And it happened, at the time to give Merab, the daughter of Saul to David, that she was given to Adriel the Meholathite for a wife. **20** But Michal, the daughter of Saul, loved David. And they declared to Saul, and the thing was right in his eyes. **21** And Saul said, "I will give her to him, that she may be a snare for him and the hand of the Philistines may be against him." So Saul said to David for a second time, "You may make yourself a son-in-law of mine today." **22** And Saul commanded his servants, "Speak to David in secrecy, saying, 'Behold, the king delights in you, and all of his servants love you. And now, make yourself a son-in-law of the king.'" **23** And the servants of Saul spoke these words in the ears of David. And David said, "Does it seem light in your eyes to make oneself a son-in-law of the king? And I am a poor man, and I am lightly esteemed." **24** And the servants of Saul declared to him, saying, "Like these words David spoke."

25 And Saul said, "Thus you shall say to David, 'There is no desire to the king for a bride-price except for a hundred foreskins of Philistines, to be avenged against the enemies of the king.'" (Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.) **26** And his servants declared these words to David, and the thing was right in the eyes of David, to make himself son-in-law of the king. And the days were not full, **27** and David arose and went, he and his men, and he struck two hundred men among the Philistines. And David

brought their foreskins, and they filled them to the king, to make himself son-in-law of the king. And Saul gave Michal, his daughter, to him for a wife.

28 And Saul saw and knew that Yahweh was with David and that Michal, the daughter of Saul, loved him, **29** and Saul added to be more afraid from the face of David. And Saul was opposing David all of the days. **30** And the commanders of the Philistines came out, and it happened that, whenever they came out, David was more successful than all of the servants of Saul, and his name became greatly precious.

19 **1** And Saul spoke to Jonathan his son and to all of his servants to kill David. But Jonathan, the son of Saul, delighted greatly in David, **2** so Jonathan declared to David, saying, "Saul my father is seeking to kill you. And now, please guard yourself in the morning and stay in a secret place and hide yourself. **3** And I myself will go out and stand at the hand of my father in the field where you are there, and I myself will speak about you to my father, and I will see what, and I will declare to you."

4 And Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father, and he said to him, "May the king not sin against his servant, against David, for he has not sinned against you, but surely his deeds have been very good for you. **5** And he put his life in his palm and struck the Philistine, and Yahweh made a great salvation for all of Israel. You saw and rejoiced. So why would you sin against innocent blood by killing David without cause?" **6** And Saul listened to the voice of Jonathan, and Saul swore, "The life of Yahweh, he shall not be killed" **7** And Jonathan called to David, and Jonathan declared to him all of these words. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was to his face as yesterday and the third day.

8 And there resumed to be war, and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and he struck a great striking against them, and they fled from his face. **9** And a bad spirit from Yahweh came upon Saul, and he was sitting in his house, and his spear was in his hand, and David was playing by hand. **10** And Saul sought to strike David with the spear, and into the wall, but he escaped from the face of Saul, and he struck the spear into the wall. And David fled and rescued himself on that night.

11 And Saul sent messengers to the house of David to watch him and to kill him in the morning. And Michal his wife declared to David, saying, "If you are not rescuing your life tonight, tomorrow you will be being killed." **12** And Michal lowered David through the

window. And he went and fled and rescued himself. 13 And Michal took the teraphim and put it on the bed. And she put a weaving of goats at its head, and she covered it with clothing. 14 And Saul sent messengers to take David. But she said, “He is sick.”

15 So Saul sent messengers to see David, saying, “Bring him up to me in the bed to kill him.” 16 And the messengers came, and behold, the teraphim was on the bed, and the weaving of goats was at its head. 17 And Saul said to Michal, “Why have you deceived me like this and let my enemy go, so that he rescued himself?” And Michal said to Saul, “He himself said to me, ‘Let me go. Why should I kill you?’”

18 Now David fled and rescued himself, and he came to Samuel in Ramah, and he declared to him all that Saul had done to him. And he went, and Samuel, and they stayed in Naioth. 19 And it was declared to Saul, saying, “Behold, David is in Naioth in Ramah.” 20 And Saul sent messengers to take David. And one saw a group of prophets prophesying, and Samuel was standing, having stationed himself over them. And the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. 21 And they declared this to Saul, and he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul added and sent messengers a third time, and they also prophesied. 22 So he went, he also, to Ramah, and he came to the great cistern that is in Secu. And he asked and said, “Where are Samuel and David?” And one said, “Behold, in Naioth in Ramah.” 23 So he went thence, to Naioth in Ramah, and the Spirit of God came upon him, him also, and going, he went, and he prophesied until he entered into Naioth in Ramah. 24 And he also stripped off his clothes, and he also prophesied to the face of Samuel. And he lay naked all of that day and all of the night. Therefore they said, “Is Saul also among the prophets?”

20 1 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah. And he came and said to the face of Jonathan, “What have I done? What is my iniquity? And what is my sin to the face of your father, that he is seeking my life?” 2 And he said to him, “Profane! You will not die. Behold, my father does not do a great thing or a small thing and not uncover my ear. So why would my father hide this thing from me? There is not this!” 3 And David swore besides and said, “Knowing, your father knows that I have found favor in your eyes. So he said, ‘May Jonathan not know this, lest he be grieved.’ But indeed, the life of Yahweh, and the life of your soul, surely like a step is between me and between death!” 4 And Jonathan said to David, “Whatever your soul says, I will do for you.”

5 And David said to Jonathan, “Behold, the new moon is tomorrow, and sitting, I should sit with the king to eat. But you shall let me go, and I shall hide myself in the field until the third evening. **6** If missing, your father misses me, then you shall say, ‘Asking, David asked from me to run to Bethlehem, his city, for the sacrifice of days is there for all of the clan.’ **7** If thus he says, ‘Good,’ peace is to your servant. But if burning, it burns to him, know that harm has completed from with him. **8** Then you shall do covenant faithfulness with your servant. For you have brought your servant into a covenant of Yahweh with you. But if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself. For why this, that should you bring me to your father?” **9** And Jonathan said, “Profane to you! For if knowing, I know that harm has completed from with my father to come upon you, then will I not declare it to you?” **10** And David said to Jonathan, “Who will declare to me whether what your father answers you is harsh?” **11** And Jonathan said to David, “Come, and let us go out to the field.” And the two of them went out to the field.

12 And Jonathan said to David, “By Yahweh, the God of Israel, that I will examine my father around this time tomorrow, the third day. And behold, if good is to David, then will I not then send to you and uncover your ear? **13** Thus may Yahweh do to Jonathan, and thus may he add: if harm upon you is good to my father, then I will uncover your ear and send you away so you may go in peace. And may Yahweh be with you just as he was with my father. **14** And if I am not still alive, then you shall not do the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh with me, so I do not die, **15** but you shall not cut off your covenant faithfulness from with my house forever, not even when Yahweh cuts off the enemies of David, a man from upon the face of the ground.” **16** And Jonathan cut with the house of David, “And may Yahweh seek from the hand of the enemies of David!” **17** And Jonathan added to make David swear by his love for him, for he loved him like the loving of his soul.

18 And Jonathan said to him, “Tomorrow is the new moon. And you will be missed, for your seat will be missed. **19** And you shall stay three days, then you shall come down quickly and come to the place where you hid yourself there on the day of the deed. And you shall stay beside the stone Ezel. **20** And I myself will shoot three arrows to the side of it, to send forth for me to a target. **21** And behold, I will send a boy, ‘Go find the arrows.’ If saying, I say to the boy, ‘Behold, the arrows are from you, and hither, get them,’ then come, for peace is for you and there is no matter, the life of Yahweh. **22** But if I say thus to the boy, ‘Behold, the arrows are from you, and beyond,’ go, for Yahweh has sent you away.

23 And the word that I and you have spoken, behold, Yahweh is between me and between you forever."

24 And David hid himself in the field, and it was the new moon, and the king sat down at the food to eat. **25** And the king sat on his seat, as time by time, on the seat by the wall. And Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by the side of Saul. And the place of David was missing. **26** But Saul did not say anything on that day, for he said, "It is an accident. He is not clean, surely not clean." **27** And it happened on the next day of the new moon, the second, that the place of David was missing. And Saul said to Jonathan his son, "Why has the son of Jesse not come, both yesterday and today, to the food?" **28** And Jonathan answered Saul, "Asking, David asked from me to Bethlehem. **29** And he said, 'Please let me go. For the sacrifice of our clan is in the city, and my brother himself has commanded me. And now, if I have found favor in your eyes, may I please go away, and may I see my brothers.' Therefore he has not come to the table of the king."

30 And the nose of Saul burned against Jonathan, and he said to him, "Son of one perverting herself in rebellion! Do I not know that you are choosing the son of Jesse to your shame and to the shame of the nakedness of your mother? **31** For all of the days that the son of Jesse lives on the earth, you will not be established, nor your kingdom. And now, send and take him to me, for he is a son of death." **32** And Jonathan answered Saul his father and said to him, "Why should he be killed? What has he done?" **33** And Saul hurled the spear at him to strike him. And Jonathan knew that it had completed from with his father to kill David. **34** And Jonathan arose from the table with burning of nose. And he did not eat bread on the second day of the new moon, for he was grieved for David, because his father had dishonored him.

35 And it happened in the morning that Jonathan went out to the field to the appointment with David, and a small boy was with him. **36** And he said to his boy, "Run, please find the arrows that I am shooting." The boy ran, and he shot the arrow to pass over him. **37** And the boy came to the place of the arrow that Jonathan had shot, but Jonathan called after the boy and said, "Is not the arrow from you, and beyond?" **38** And Jonathan called after the boy, "Quickly, hurry! Do not stay!" And the boy of Jonathan picked up the arrows and came to his master. **39** Now the boy did not know anything. Only Jonathan and David knew the matter. **40** And Jonathan gave his weapons to the boy who was to him. And he said to him, "Go, bring these to the city." **41** The boy went, and David arose from beside

the south, and he fell on his nostrils to the ground, and he prostrated himself three times. And they kissed, a man with his companion. And they wept, a man with his companion, until David made great. **42** And Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, because we, the two of us, have sworn in the name of Yahweh, saying, 'Yahweh is between me and between you, and between my seed and between your seed, forever.'" And he arose and went, and Jonathan entered the city.

21 **1** And David came to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest. And Ahimelech trembled to meet David, and he said to him, "Why are you by yourself and no man is with you?" **2** And David said to Ahimelech the priest, "The king has commanded me regarding a matter and has said to me, 'May a man not know anything about the matter for which I am sending you and about which I have commanded you.' And I have informed the young men about a certain unnamed place. **3** And now, what is there under your hand? Give five loaves of bread into my hand, or the thing being found." **4** And the priest answered David and said, "There is no common bread toward under my hand, but there is holy bread. If the young men have only kept themselves from women." **5** And David answered the priest and said to him, "Surely a woman has been kept from us as yesterday and the third day in my going out. If the vessels of the men have been holy when it was a common journey, then indeed that it will be holy today with the vessels!" **6** So the priest gave to him the holy. For no bread was there except the bread of the face having been removed from to the face of Yahweh to put hot bread on the day of its being taken away.

7 Now a man was there from the servants of Saul on that day. He was detained to the face of Yahweh. And his name was Doeg the Edomite, the chief of the herders who were to Saul.

8 And David said to Ahimelech, "And is there not here under your hand a spear or a sword? For both my sword and also my weapons I did not take in my hand, because the matter of the king was being urged." **9** And the priest said, "The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you struck in the Valley of Elah, behold, it is wrapped in a cloak behind the ephod. If you would take it for yourself, take, for no other except it is in this place." And David said, "There is none like it. Give it to me."

10 And David arose and fled on that day from the face of Saul. And he came to Achish, the king of Gath. **11** But the servants of Achish said to him, "Is not this David the king of the land? Do they not sing about this one in the dances, saying,

‘Saul has struck his thousands,
and David his myriads’?”

12 And David put these words in his heart, and he was very afraid from the face of Achish, the king of Gath. **13** So he changed his behavior in their eyes, and he acted insane in their hand. And he made marks on the doors of the gate, and he caused his saliva to go down to his beard. **14** And Achish said to his servants, “Behold, you see a man raving. Why did you bring him to me? **15** Am I lacking ravers, that you have brought this one to rave near me? Should this one enter into my house?”

22 **1** And David went from there and escaped to the cave of Adullam. And his brothers and all of the house of his father heard, and they went down to him there. **2** And they gathered themselves to him, every man of distress and every man for whom was a creditor and every man bitter of soul. And he became a commander over them. And they were with him, about 400 men. **3** And David went from there to Mizpah of Moab. And he said to the king of Moab, “Please let my father and my mother come out and be with you until when I know what God will do for me.” **4** And he led them to the face of the king of Moab. And they stayed with him all of the days of David being in the stronghold. **5** And the prophet Gad said to David, “Do not stay in the stronghold. Leave and enter for yourself the land of Judah.” And David left and entered the forest of Hereth.

6 And Saul heard that David had become known, and the men who were with him. Now Saul was sitting in Gibeah under the tamarisk tree on the height, and his spear was in his hand, and all of his servants had stationed themselves beside him. **7** And Saul said to his servants having stationed themselves beside him, “Listen now, Benjaminite! Will the son of Jesse give fields and vineyards even to all of you? Will he make all of you commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds? **8** For all of you have conspired against me! And there was no uncovering my ear when my son cut with the son of Jesse. And there was no grieving from you for me or uncovering my ear that my son had raised up my servant against me to lie in ambush as this day.” **9** And Doeg the Edomite answered (now he had stationed himself beside the servants of Saul) and said, “I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub. **10** And he inquired of Yahweh for him, and he gave provisions to him. And he gave to him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.”

11 And the king sent to call Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, the priest, and all of the house of his father, the priests who were in Nob. And all of them came to the king. **12** And Saul said, “Listen now, son of Ahitub.” And he said, “Behold me, my master.” **13** And Saul said to him, “Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, by your giving to him bread and a sword and inquiring of God for him, to rise up against me, to lie in ambush, as this day?”

14 And Ahimelech answered the king and said, “Now who among all of your servants is being faithful like David, and the son-in-law of the king, and commander over your bodyguard, and being honored in your house? **15** Did I begin to inquire of God for him today? Profane to me! May the king not set a word against his servant, against all of the house of my father. For your servant does not know about any of this matter, small or great.” **16** And the king said, “Dying, you shall die, Ahimelech, you and all of the house of your father!” **17** And the king said to the runners having stationed themselves beside him, “Turn and kill the priests of Yahweh, because their hand is also with David, and because they knew that he was fleeing but they did not uncover my ear.” But the servants of the king were not willing to stretch out their hand to attack the priests of Yahweh.

18 So the king said to Doeg, “You turn and attack the priests!” So Doeg the Edomite turned and he himself attacked the priests. And on that day he killed 85 men wearing a linen ephod. **19** And Nob, the city of the priests, he struck to the mouth of the sword, from man and to woman, from child and to infant, and ox and donkey and sheep, to the mouth of the sword. **20** But a son of one to Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, escaped, and his name was Abiathar. And he fled after David. **21** And Abiathar declared to David that Saul had killed the priests of Yahweh. **22** And David said to Abiathar, “I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that declaring, he would declare to Saul. I myself have turned against every soul of the house of your father! **23** Stay with me, do not be afraid. For he who seeks my life seeks your life. Surely protection for you is with me.”

23

1 And they declared to David, saying, “Behold, the Philistines are fighting with Keilah, and they are plundering the threshing floors!” **2** And David inquired of Yahweh, saying, “Shall I go and strike these Philistines?” And Yahweh said to David, “Go and strike the Philistines and save Keilah.” **3** But the men of David said to him, “Behold, we are afraid here in Judah. And much more if we go to Keilah against the arrays of the

Philistines!” 4 So David added yet to inquire of Yahweh. And Yahweh answered him and said, “Arise, go down to Keilah, for I am giving the Philistines into your hand.” 5 And David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philistines. And he drove off their livestock and struck a great striking against them. And David saved the dwellers of Keilah.

6 And it happened that when Abiathar, the son of Ahimelech, fled to David at Keilah, an ephod came down in his hand. 7 And it was declared to Saul that David had come to Keilah. And Saul said, “God has delivered him into my hand. For he has enclosed himself by entering into a city of doors and a bar.” 8 And Saul made all of the people hear for battle, to go down to Keilah, to besiege against David and against his men. 9 But David knew that Saul was devising harm against him. And he said to Abiathar the priest, “Bring near the ephod.” 10 And David said, “Yahweh, God of Israel, hearing, your servant has heard that Saul is seeking to come to Keilah, to destroy the city because of me. 11 Will the lords of Keilah enclose me in his hand? Will Saul come down, just as your servant has heard? Yahweh, the God of Israel, please declare to your servant.” And Yahweh said, “He will come down.” 12 And David said, “Will the lords of Keilah enclose me and my men in the hand of Saul?” And Yahweh said, “They will enclose.” 13 So David and his men, about 600 men, arose and went out from Keilah. And they went about in wherever they could go about. And it was declared to Saul that David had escaped from Keilah, so he ceased to go out. 14 And David stayed in the wilderness, in the strongholds, and he stayed in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him all of the days, but God did not give him into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul had come out to seek his life. Now David was in the wilderness of Ziph, in the forest. 16 And Jonathan, the son of Saul, arose and went to David in the forest. And he strengthened his hand in God. 17 And he said to him, “Do not be afraid, for the hand of Saul my father will not find you. And you yourself will reign over Israel, and I myself will be to you for a second. And even Saul my father is knowing so.” 18 And the two of them cut a covenant to the face of Yahweh. And David stayed in the forest, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 And Ziphites went up to Saul at Gibeah, saying, “Is not David hiding himself among us in strongholds in the forest on the hill of Hakilah, which is from the south of Jeshimon? 20 And now, O king, according to all of the desire of your soul to come down, come down, and it will be to us to enclose him in the hand of the king.” 21 And Saul said, “Blessed be

you by Yahweh! For you have had compassion on me. **22** Please go, confirm again, and know and see his place, where his foot is. Who has seen him there? For one has said to me, 'Being craftly, he is crafty.' **23** And see and know about all of the hiding places where he hides himself there. Then return to me with a confirmed thing, and I will go with you. And it will happen, if he is in the land, that I will search for him among all of the thousands of Judah."

24 And they arose and went to Ziph to the face of Saul. Now David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the Arabah at the south of Jeshimon. **25** And Saul and his men went to seek. And they declared to David, and he went down to a crag and stayed in the wilderness of Maon. And Saul heard, and he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. **26** And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men were on that side of the mountain. And it happened that David was hastening himself to go from the face of Saul, and Saul and his men were encircling upon David and upon his men to capture them. **27** And a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and go, for the Philistines have raided against the land." **28** And Saul returned from pursuing after David, and he went to meet the Philistines. Therefore they called that place Sela Hammahlekoth. **29** And David went up from there and stayed in the strongholds of En Gedi.

24 **1** And it happened, when Saul returned from after the Philistines, that they declared to him, saying, "Behold, David is in the wilderness of En Gedi." **2** And Saul took 3,000 men, chosen from all of Israel. And he went to seek David and his men on the face of the cliffs of the wild goats. **3** And he came to some pens of sheep on the way, and a cave was there. And Saul entered to cover his feet. Now David and his men were staying in the recesses of the cave. **4** And the men of David said to him, "Behold, today is what Yahweh said to you, 'Behold, I am giving your enemy into your hand, and you will do to him just as is good in your eyes.'" And David arose and cut off the edge of the robe that was to Saul, in secrecy. **5** And it happened after this that the heart of David struck him because he had cut off the edge that was to Saul. **6** And he said to his men, "Profane to me from Yahweh if I have done this thing to my master, to the anointed one of Yahweh, to stretch out my hand against him. For he is the anointed one of Yahweh." **7** And David dispersed his men with words and did not allow them to arise against Saul. And Saul arose from the cave and went in the way.

8 And David arose after this and came out from the cave. And he called out after Saul, saying, “My master the king!” And Saul looked behind him, and David bowed, nostrils to the ground, and prostrated himself. **9** And David said to Saul, “Why do you listen to the words of a man, saying, ‘Behold, David is seeking your harm’? **10** Behold, your eyes have seen this day that Yahweh gave you into my hand today in the cave. And one said to slay you, but it had compassion on you. And I said, ‘I will not stretch out my hand against my master, for he is the anointed one of Yahweh.’ **11** And see, my father, even see the edge of your robe in my hand! For when I cut off the edge of your robe, I did not kill you. Know and see that no evil or transgression is in my hand, and I have not sinned against you, but you are hunting my life, to take it. **12** May Yahweh judge between you and between me, and may Yahweh avenge me against you, but my hand will not be against you. **13** As the proverb of the ancient says, ‘From the wicked comes out wickedness.’ But my hand will not be against you. **14** After whom does the king of Israel come out? After whom are you pursuing? After a dead dog! After one flea! **15** And may Yahweh be the judge, and may he judge between me and between you. And may he see and conduct my case, and may he judge me out of your hand.”

16 And it happened, as David finished speaking these words to Saul, that Saul said, “Is this your voice, my son David?” And Saul lifted up his voice and wept. **17** And he said to David, “You are more righteous than I. For you did good to me, but I did evil to you. **18** For you have declared today that you have done good with me, that Yahweh enclosed me in your hand, but you did not kill me. **19** Now if a man finds his enemy, will he send him on a good way? So may Yahweh repay you with good for what you have done for me this day. **20** And now, behold, I know that reigning, you will reign, and the kingdom of Israel will stand in your hand. **21** And now, swear to me by Yahweh, if you shall cut off my seed after me, and if you shall destroy my name from the house of my father!” **22** And David swore to Saul. Then Saul went to his house, and David and his men went up onto the stronghold.

25 **1** And Samuel died, and all of Israel gathered and mourned for him, and they buried him at his house in Ramah. Then David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 Now a man was in Maon, and his work was in Carmel. And the man was very great. For to him were 3,000 sheep and 1,000 goats. And he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 And the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail. Now the
woman was good of insight and beautiful of appearance. But the man was harsh and evil of
deeds, and he was a Calebite. 4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing
his sheep. 5 And David sent ten young men. And David said to the young men, “Go up to
Carmel, and you shall go to Nabal, and you shall ask him in my name regarding peace.
6 And you shall say thus, ‘To life! And peace to you and peace to your house and peace to
all that is to you. 7 And now, I have heard that shearers are to you. Now the shepherds who
are to you have been with us. We have not hurt them, and anything to them has not been
missing all of the days of their being in Carmel. 8 Ask your young men, and they will
declare to you. So let the young men find favor in your eyes, for we have come on a good
day. Please give whatever your hand finds to your servants and to your son, to David.’”

9 So the young men of David came, and they spoke to Nabal according to all of these
words in the name of David. Then they ceased. 10 And Nabal answered the servants of
David and said, “Who is David? And who is the son of Jesse? Today servants are many who
are breaking themselves away, a man from the face of his master. 11 So shall I take my
bread and my water and my slaughter that I have slaughtered for my shearers and give to
men whom I do not know where from this they are?” 12 And the young men of David
turned to their way, and they returned and came and declared to him according to all of
these words. 13 And David said to his men, “Strap on, a man his sword.” And they
strapped on, a man his sword. And David also strapped on his sword. And about 400 men
went up behind David, and 200 stayed with the equipment.

14 But one young man from the young men declared to Abigail, the wife of Nabal,
saying, “Behold, David sent messengers from the wilderness to bless our master, but he
screamed at them. 15 But the men were very good to us. And we were not hurt, and we did
not miss anything all of the days when we went about with them in our being in the field.
16 They were a wall for us both night and day, all of the days of our being with them,
tending the sheep. 17 And now, know and see what you shall do, for harm has completed
against our master and against all of his house. And he is a son of wickedness from
speaking to him.”

18 And Abigail hurried and took 200 loaves of bread and two skins of wine and five
prepared sheep and five seahs of roasted grain and 100 bunches of raisins and 200 cakes of
figs. And she put them on donkeys. 19 And she said to her young men, “Pass over to my

face. Behold me, I will come after you." But to her husband Nabal she did not declare.
20 And she was riding on the donkey and going down in the cover of the mountain, and behold, David and his men were coming down to meet her. And she encountered them.
21 Now David had said, "Surely for a lie I kept all that was to this one in the wilderness, and not anything was missed from all that was to him. For he has returned evil to me for good. **22** Thus may God do to the enemies of David, and thus may he add, if I let remain until the morning any pissing against the wall who are to him!"

23 And Abigail saw David, and she hurried and got down from upon the donkey. And she fell to the face of David on her face and prostrated herself on the ground. **24** And she fell at his feet and said, "On me myself, my master, be the iniquity. Now please let your maidservant speak in your ears, and hear the words of your maidservant. **25** May my master please not set his heart to this man of wickedness, upon Nabal, for as is his name, so is he. Nabal is his name, and foolishness is with him. But I, your maidservant, did not see the young men of my master, whom you sent. **26** And now, my master, the life of Yahweh, and the life of your soul, it is Yahweh who has restrained you from entering into bloodshed and your hand saving for yourself. And now, may your enemies and the ones seeking harm against my master be like Nabal. **27** And now, may this blessing that your maidservant has caused to come to my master be given to the young men going about at the feet of my master. **28** Please lift off the transgression of your maidservant. For making, Yahweh will make for my master an established house, because my master is fighting the battles of Yahweh. And evil will not be found in you from your days. **29** If a man arises to pursue you and to seek your life, then the life of my master will be bound in the bundle of the living by Yahweh your God. But the life of your enemies, he will sling it away in the midst of the pocket of a sling. **30** And it will happen, when Yahweh has done for my master according to all of the good that he has spoken concerning you and has appointed you for a ruler over Israel, **31** then this will not be an obstacle for you or a stumbling block of heart for my master, or for the pouring out of blood without cause, or for my master saving himself. And Yahweh will do good for my master, and you will remember your maidservant."

32 And David said to Abigail, "May Yahweh, the God of Israel, be blessed, who sent you this day to meet me. **33** And blessed be your discernment, and blessed be you who have kept me this day from entering into bloodshed and my hand saving for myself! **34** For indeed, the life of Yahweh, the God of Israel, who has retrained me from harming you, that lest you had hurried and come to meet me, that if one pissing against the wall had been left

to Nabal until the light of the morning!" [35] And David took from her hand what she had brought to him. And he said to her, "Go up to your house in peace. See, I have listened to your voice, and I have lifted up your face."

[36] And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, a feast was to him in his house like the feast of a king. And the heart of Nabal was good within him, and he was drunk to abundance. So she did not declare to him a thing small or great until the light of the morning. [37] And it happened in the morning, when the wine had gone out from Nabal, that his wife declared to him these things. And his heart died in the midst of him, and he became a stone. [38] And it was about ten days, and Yahweh struck Nabal and he died.

[39] And David heard that Nabal had died, and he said, "Blessed be Yahweh, who has conducted the case of my reproach from the hand of Nabal and has withheld his servant from evil. And Yahweh has returned the evil of Nabal on his head." And David sent and spoke with Abigail, to take her for himself for a wife. [40] And the servants of David came to Abigail at Carmel, and they spoke to her, saying, "David has sent us to you to take you to him for a wife." [41] And she arose and bowed down, nostrils to the ground, and she said, "Behold your female servant, for a maidservant for washing the feet of the servants of my master." [42] And Abigail hurried and arose and rode on a donkey, and her five young women were going at her feet. And she went after the messengers of David, and she became to him a wife. [43] And David took Ahinoam from Jezreel, and the two of them also became wives for him.

[44] But Saul had given his daughter Michal, the wife of David, to Palti the son of Laish, who was from Gallim.

26 [1] Now the Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah, saying, "Is not David hiding himself on the hill of Hakilah, on the face of Jeshimon?" [2] And Saul arose and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, and with him were 3,000 men, chosen ones of Israel, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. [3] And Saul camped on the hill of Hakilah, which is on the face of Jeshimon, by the road. But David was staying in the wilderness. And he saw that Saul was coming after him into the wilderness. [4] For David sent spies, so he knew as a confirmed thing Saul had come. [5] And David arose and came to the place where Saul had camped there. And David saw the place where Saul lay there, and Abner, the son of Ner, the

commander of his army. And Saul lay within the wagon-track, and the people were camped around him.

6 And David answered and said to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, the brother of Joab, saying, "Who will go down with me to Saul, to the camp?" And Abishai said, "I, I will go down with you." **7** And David and Abishai came to the people at night. And behold, Saul was lying asleep in the wagon-track, and his spear was pressed into the ground by his head. And Abner and the people were lying around him. **8** And Abishai said to David, "Today God has delivered your enemy into your hand. And now, please let me strike him with the spear even into the earth one time. And I will not do again to him." **9** But David said to Abishai, "Do not destroy him. For who has stretched out his hand against the anointed one of Yahweh and been innocent?" **10** And David said, "The life of Yahweh—but rather Yahweh will strike him, or his day will come and he will die, or he will go down into a battle and be swept away— **11** profane to me from Yahweh to stretch out my hand against the anointed one of Yahweh! And now, please take the spear that is by his head and the jug of water, and let us go for ourselves." **12** And David took the spear and the jug of water from the head of Saul, and they went for themselves. And none was seeing, and none was knowing, and none was awakening, for all of them were sleeping, because a deep sleep of Yahweh had fallen on them.

13 And David passed over to the other side, and he stood on the head of a hill at a distance. Great was the place between them. **14** And David called to the people and to Abner, the son of Ner, saying, "Will you not answer, Abner?" And Abner answered and said, "Who are you who call to the king?" **15** And David said to Abner, "Are you not a man? And who is like you in Israel? So why did you not watch over your master the king? For one of the people came to destroy the king, your master. **16** This thing that you have done is not good. The life of Yahweh, that you are sons of death who did not watch over your master, over the anointed one of Yahweh. And now, see, where are the spear of the king and the jug of water that were by his head?"

17 And Saul recognized the voice of David and said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" And David said, "My voice, my lord the king." **18** And he said, "Why is this, my master pursuing after his servant? For what have I done, and what evil is in my hand? **19** And now, may my lord the king please hear the words of his servant. If Yahweh has incited you against me, may he smell an offering. But if sons of man, may they be cursed to the face of Yahweh. For they have driven me out today from joining myself with the

inheritance of Yahweh, saying, ‘Go, serve other gods.’ **20** And now, do not let my blood fall to the earth from before the face of Yahweh. For the king of Israel has come out to seek one flea, just as one pursues a partridge in the mountains.”

21 And Saul said, “I have sinned! Return, my son David! For I will not harm you again, for my life was precious in your eyes this day. Behold, I have acted foolishly and have strayed very greatly!” **22** And David answered and said, “Behold the spear of the king! Now let one of the young men pass over and take it. **23** And may Yahweh return to a man his righteousness and his faithfulness, for Yahweh gave you into my hand today, but I was not willing to stretch out my hand against the anointed one of Yahweh. **24** And behold, just as your life was great in my eyes this day, so may my life be great in the eyes of Yahweh, and may he deliver me from all distress.” **25** And Saul said to David, “Blessed be you, my son David! Both doing, you will do, and also being able, you will be able.” And David went to his way, and Saul returned to his place.

27 **1** And David said to his heart, “Now I will be swept away one day by the hand of Saul. There is no good for me except escaping, I should escape to the land of the Philistines. And Saul will despair of me to seek me again in all of the border of Israel, and I will escape from his hand.” **2** And David arose and passed over, he and 600 men who were with him, to Achish. The son of Maoch, the king of Gath. **3** And David dwelled with Achish in Gath, he and his men, a man and his house, David and the two of his wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the Carmelitess, the wife of Nabal. **4** And it was declared to Saul that David had fled to Gath, and he did not add to seek him more.

5 And David said to Achish, “Please, if I have found favor in your eyes, may they give to me a place in one of the cities of the field, and let me dwell there. For why should your servant dwell in the city of the kingship with you?” **6** So on that day Achish gave to him Ziklag. (Therefore Ziklag is to the kings of Judah to this day.)

7 And the number of the days that David dwelled in the field of the Philistines was days and four months. **8** And David and his men went up and raided against the Geshurite and the Girzite and the Amalekite (for they were dwelling in the land, that from ancient times) in your going to Shur and to the land of Egypt. **9** And David struck the land and did not let a man or a woman live. And he took sheep and cattle and donkeys and camels and garments. And he returned and came to Achish. **10** And Achish said, “Have you not raided

today?" And David said, "Against the Negeb of Judah" or "against the Negeb of the Jerahmeelite" or "against the Negeb of the Kenite." **11** Now David did not let a man or a woman live to bring to Gath, saying, "Lest they declare about us, saying, 'Thus did David do.'" And this was his custom all of the days that he dwelled in the field of the Philistines. **12** And Achish trusted in David, saying, "Stinking, he stinks among his people in Israel, so he will be to me for a servant forever."

28 **1** And it happened in those days that the Philistines gathered their camps for war, to fight with Israel. And Achish said to David, "Knowing, you know that you shall go out with me into the camp, you and your men." **2** And David said to Achish, "Therefore you yourself will know what your servant will do." And Achish said to David, "Therefore I am appointing you the keeper of my head all of the days."

3 Now Samuel had died, and all of Israel had mourned for him, and they had buried him in Ramah, even in his city. And Saul had removed the ritual pits and the familiar spirits from the land. **4** And the Philistines gathered and came and camped at Shunem. And Saul gathered all of Israel, and they camped at Gilboa. **5** And Saul saw the camp of the Philistines. And he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. **6** And Saul inquired of Yahweh, but Yahweh did not answer him, either by dreams or by the Urim or by prophets. **7** So Saul said to his servants, "Seek for me a woman of a mistress of a ritual pit so I may go to her and inquire of her." And his servants said to him, "Behold, a woman of a mistress of a ritual pit is in Endor."

8 And Saul disguised himself and put on other garments, and he went, he and two of the men with him. And they came to the woman at night. And he said, "Please divine for me with the ritual pit and bring up for me whom I say to you." **9** But the woman said to him, "Behold, you yourself know what Saul has done, that he has cut off the ritual pits and the familiar spirits from the land. So why are you setting a trap against my life, to cause me to die?" **10** But Saul swore to her by Yahweh, saying, "The life of Yahweh, if punishment shall meet you for this thing!" **11** So the woman said, "Whom shall I bring up for you?" And he said, "Bring up Samuel for me." **12** And the woman saw Samuel, and she cried out with a loud voice. And the woman spoke to Saul, saying, "Why have you deceived me? For you are Saul!" **13** And the king said to her, "Do not fear. But what have you seen?" And the woman said to Saul, "I have seen a god coming up from the earth." **14** And he said to her, "What is his appearance?" And she said, "An old man is coming up, and he is wearing a

robe." And Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he bowed, nostrils to the ground, and he prostrated himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me to bring me up?" And Saul said, "It is very narrow to me, for the Philistines are fighting with me. And God has turned aside from with me, and he does not answer me anymore, either by the hand of prophets or by dreams, so I have called to you to let me know what I should do."

16 And Samuel said, "And why do you ask me, since Yahweh has turned aside from with you and has become your enemy? **17** Now Yahweh has done for himself just as he spoke by my hand. For Yahweh has torn the kingdom from your hand and has given it to your fellow, to David. **18** Because you did not listen to the voice of Yahweh and you did not do the burning of his nose against Amalek, therefore Yahweh has done this thing to you this day. **19** And Yahweh will also give Israel with you into the hand of the Philistines, and tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. Yahweh will also give the camp of Israel into the hand of the Philistines."

20 And Saul hurried and fell, the fullness of his height to the ground, for he feared greatly from the words of Samuel. Also strength was not in him, for he had not eaten bread all of the day and all of the night. **21** And the woman came to Saul, and she saw that he was very frightened, And she said to him, "Behold, your maidservant has listened to your voice, and I have put my life in my palm, for I heard the words that you spoke to me. **22** And now, please listen, even you, to the voice of your maidservant, and let me set to your face a piece of bread, and eat. And strength will be in you when you go in the way." **23** But he refused and said, "I will not eat." But his servants urged him, and also the woman, and he listened to their voice. And he arose from the ground and sat on the bed. **24** Now to the woman was a calf of the stall in the house, and she hurried and slaughtered it. And she took flour and kneaded and baked it as unleavened bread. **25** And she brought it to the face of Saul and to the face of his servants, and they ate. And they arose and went in that night.

29 **1** Now the Philistines had gathered all of their camp at Aphek, and Israel was camping at the spring that is in Jezreel. **2** Now the lords of the Philistines were passing over by hundreds and by thousands, and David and his men were passing over in the rear with Achish. **3** And the lords of the Philistines said, "What are these Hebrews?" And Achish said to the lords of the Philistines, "Is this not David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel,

who has been with me these days, or these years? And I have not found anything in him from the day of his falling to this day.”

4 But the lords of the Philistines were angry with him. And the lords of the Philistines said to him, “Make the man return, that he may return to his place that you assigned him there. For he shall not go down with us into the battle, so he does not become an adversary for us in the battle. For by what shall this one make himself acceptable to his master? Is it not by the heads of these men? **5** Is this not David, of whom they sing in the dances, saying,

‘Saul has struck his thousands,
and David his myriads’?”

6 So Achish called to David and said to him, “The life of Yahweh, that you are upright, and your going out and your coming in with me in the camp is good in my eyes, for I have not found evil in you from the day of your coming to me to this day. But in the eyes of the lords you are not good. **7** And now, return and go in peace, so you do not do evil in the eyes of the lords of the Philistines.”

8 And David said to Achish, “But what have I done? And what have you found in your servant from the day when I was to your face to this day, that I may not come and fight with the enemies of my lord the king?” **9** And Achish answered and said to David, “I know that you are good in my eyes like an angel of God. Nevertheless, the lords of the Philistines have said, ‘He shall not go up with us into the battle.’ **10** And now, arise early in the morning with the servants of your master who came with you. And you shall arise early in the morning, when light is to you, and go.” **11** So David arose early, he and his men, to go in the morning to return to the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

30 **1** And it happened, when David and his men came to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekite had raided against the Negev and against Ziklag, and they had struck Ziklag and burned it with fire. **2** And they had taken captive the women who were in it, from small and to great. They had not caused a man to die, but they had led them away and gone to their way. **3** And David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burned with fire! And their wives and their sons and their daughters had been taken captive. **4** And David and the people who were with him lifted up their voices and wept until that no strength was in them to weep. **5** And the two wives of David had been taken captive, Ahinoam the

Jezreelitess and Abigail the Carmelitess, the wife of Nabal. **6** And it was very narrow to David, for the people said to stone him, for the soul of all of the people was bitter, a man for his sons and for his daughters. But David strengthened himself in Yahweh his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, "Please bring the ephod near to me." So Abiathar brought the ephod near to David. **8** And David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "Shall I pursue after this band? Will I overtake it?" And he said to him, "Pursue, for overtaking, you will overtake, and delivering, you will deliver." **9** So David went, he and the 600 men who were with him, and they came to the wadi of Besor. And the ones left behind stayed. **10** So David pursued, he and 400 men, but 200 men stayed who were too exhausted to pass over the wadi of Besor.

11 And they found a man, an Egyptian, in the field, and they took him to David. And they gave bread to him, and he ate, and they had him drink water. **12** And they gave to him a piece of a fig cake and two raisin clusters, and he ate, and his spirit returned to him. For he had not eaten bread and had not drunk water three days and three nights.

13 And David said to him, "To whom are you? And where from this are you?" And he said, "I am an Egyptian young man, the slave of a man of the Amalekite. But my master abandoned me the third day because I became sick. **14** We raided the Negev of the Kerethite and against what is to Judah and against the Negev of Caleb. And Ziklag, we burned with fire." **15** And David said to him, "Will you bring me down to this band?" And he said, "Swear to me by God, if you will cause me to die and if you will enclose me in the hand of my master, and I will bring you down to this band."

16 And he brought him down, and behold, they were spread out over the face of all of the land, eating and drinking and celebrating for all of the great plunder that they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah. **17** And David struck them from twilight and until the evening of the next day of them. And a man did not escape from them except 400 men, young men who rode on camels and fled. **18** And David rescued all that Amalek had taken, and David rescued the two of his wives. **19** And nothing was missing to them from small and to great and to sons and daughters and from plunder and to all that they had taken for themselves. David brought back everything. **20** And David took all of the sheep and the cattle. They drove to the face of that livestock and said, "This is the plunder of David."

21 And David came to the 200 men who had been too exhausted to go behind David, and they had had them stay at the wadi of Besor. And they came out to meet David and to meet the people who were with him. And David approached the people and asked them about peace. 22 But all of the evil and wicked men from the men who had gone with David answered and said, “Because they did not go with us, we will not give to them from the plunder that we have rescued except a man, his wife and his sons, that they may lead away and go.” 23 But David said, “You shall not do thus, my brothers, with what Yahweh has given to us. For he has kept us and given the band having come against us into our hand. 24 Now who will listen to you regarding this matter? For as is the portion of the one having gone down into battle, so shall be the portion of the one having stayed with the equipment. They shall take portions together.” 25 And it happened, from that day and beyond, that he set it for a statute and for an ordinance for Israel to this day.

26 And David came to Ziklag, and he sent from the plunder to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, “Behold, a blessing for you from the plunder of the enemies of Yahweh,” 27 to who was in Bethel and to who was in Ramoth of the South and to who was in Jattir 28 and to who was in Aroer and to who was in Siphmoth and to who was in Eshtemoa 29 and to who was in Racal and to who was in the cities of the Jerahmeelite and to who was in the cities of the Kenite 30 and to who was in Hormah and to who was in Bor Ashan and to who was in Athach 31 and to who was in Hebron and to all of the places where David had walked about there, he and his men.

31 1 Now the Philistines were fighting with Israel, and the men of Israel fled from the face of the Philistines, and they fell pierced on Mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines overtook Saul and his sons. And the Philistines struck Jonathan and Abinadab and Malchi Shua, the sons of Saul. 3 And the battle was heavy against Saul. And the shooters, the men with the bow, found him. And he writhed greatly from the shooters. 4 And Saul said to the carrier of his equipment, “Draw your sword and stab me with it, lest these uncircumcised ones come and stab me and abuse me.” But the carrier of his equipment was not willing, for he feared greatly. So Saul took the sword and fell on it. 5 And the carrier of his equipment saw that Saul had died, so he fell, he also, on his sword, and he died with him. 6 So Saul and three of his sons and the carrier of his equipment, even all of his men, died together on that day. 7 And the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley and who were on the other side of the Jordan saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and his sons

had died. And they abandoned their cities and fled. And the Philistines came and dwelled in them.

8 And it happened on the next day that the Philistines came to strip the pierced. And they found Saul and the three of his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. **9** And they cut off his head and stripped off his equipment. And they sent into the land of the Philistines all around to announce to the house of their idols and to the people. **10** And they put his equipment in the house of the Ashtoreths, and they fastened his corpse on the wall of Beth Shan. **11** And the dwellers of Jabesh Gilead heard about it, what the Philistines had done to Saul. **12** And all of the men of valor arose and went all of the night and took the corpse of Saul and the corpses of his sons from the wall of Beth Shan. And they came to Jabesh, and they burned them there. **13** And they took their bones and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh. And they fasted seven days.

Second Samuel

1 **1** And it happened after the death of Saul that David returned from striking Amalek. And David remained in Ziklag two days. **2** And it happened on the third day that, behold, a man came from the camp, from with Saul, and his clothes were torn, and dirt was on his head. And it happened, when he came to David, that he fell to the ground and prostrated himself.

3 And David said to him, "Where from this are you coming?"

And he said to him, "I have escaped from the camp of Israel."

4 And David said to him, "How was the matter? Declare to me, please."

And he said that the people had fled from the battle, and also many from the people had fallen and died, and also Saul and Jonathan his son had died. **5** And David said to the young man, the one declaring to him, "How do you know that Saul and Jonathan his son died?"

6 And the young man, the one declaring to him, said, "Happening to be, I happened to be on the mountain of Gilboa, and behold, Saul was leaning on his spear. And behold, the chariots and the masters of the horsemen had overtaken him. **7** And he turned behind him, and he saw me. And he called to me, and I said, 'Behold me.'

8 And he said to me, 'Who are you?'

And I said to him, 'I am an Amalekite.'

9 And he said to me, 'Please stand over me and kill me, for agony has seized me, for my life is still whole in me.'

10 So I stood over him and killed him, for I knew that he would not live after his having fallen. And I took the crown that was on his head and the band that was on his arm, and I have brought them here to my lord."

11 And David seized his clothes and tore them, and also all of the men who were with him. **12** And they mourned and wept and fasted until the evening for Saul and for Jonathan his son and for the people of Yahweh and for the house of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword.

13 And David said to the young man declaring to him, “Where from this are you?”

And he said, “I am the son of a man, a foreigner, an Amalekite.”

14 And David said to him, “How did you not fear to stretch out your hand to destroy the anointed of Yahweh?”

15 And David called to one of the young men, and he said, “Approach, attack him!” And he struck him, and he died. **16** And David said to him, “Your blood is on your head, for your mouth answered against you, saying, ‘I myself killed the anointed of Yahweh.’”

17 Then David lamented this lamentation for Saul and for Jonathan his son. **18** And he said to teach the sons of Judah “The Bow.” Behold, it is written in the Book of Jashar:

19 “The splendor of Israel is slain on your high places!

How the mighty have fallen! **20** May they not declare it in Gath, may they not proclaim it in the streets of Ashkelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Mountains in Gilboa, may not dew and may not rain be upon you, nor fields of offerings, for there the shield of the mighty was loathed, the shield of Saul, not anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan did not turn itself back, and the sword of Saul did not return empty. **23** Saul and Jonathan were being loved and delightful in their lives, and in their death they were not separated.

They were swifter than eagles, they were mightier than lions. **24** Daughters of Israel, weep for Saul, the one having clothed you in scarlet with delights, the one having put an ornament of gold on your clothing.

25 How the mighty have fallen in the midst of battle! Jonathan is slain on your high
places. 26 It is narrow to me concerning you, my brother Jonathan! You were very pleasant
to me.

Your love was more wonderful to me than the love of women. 27 How the mighty have
fallen and the weapons of war have perished!"

2 1 And it happened after this that David inquired of Yahweh, saying, "Shall I go up
into one of the cities of Judah?"

And Yahweh said to him, "Go up."

And David said, "Where shall I go up?"

And he said, "To Hebron."

2 So David went up there, and also the two of his wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and
Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 3 And his men who were with him, David
brought up, a man and his house. And they dwelled in the cities of Hebron. 4 And the men
of Judah came, and they anointed David there as king over the house of Judah.

And they declared to David, saying, "It was the men of Jabesh Gilead who buried Saul."

5 And David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh Gilead, and he said to them,
"Blessed are you by Yahweh, that you have done this kindness with your master, with Saul,
and have buried him. 6 And now, may Yahweh do kindness and faithfulness with you. And
I myself will also do this good with you because you have done this thing. 7 And now, may
your hands be strong, and be sons of valor, for your master Saul has died, and also the
house of Judah has anointed me as king over them."

8 But Abner, the son of Ner, the commander of the army that was to Saul, took Ish
Bosheth, the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim. 9 And he made him rule over
Gilead and over the Ashurite and over Jezreel and over Ephraim and over Benjamin and
over Israel, all of it.

10 Ish Bosheth, the son of Saul, was a son of 40 years when he became king over Israel,
and he reigned two years. Nevertheless, the house of Judah were behind David. 11 And the

number of the days that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

12 Now Abner, the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish Bosheth, the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. **13** And Joab, the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out and encountered them together by the pool of Gibeon. And they sat down, these by the pool on this side and these by the pool on that side.

14 Then Abner said to Joab, "May the young men now arise and play to our faces."

And Joab said, "May they arise."

15 So they arose and crossed over, 12 by number to Benjamin and to Ish Bosheth, the son of Saul, and 12 from the servants of David. **16** And they seized, a man his fellow by the head, and his sword in the side of his fellow, and they fell together. So one called that place Helkath Hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And the battle was severe to extremity on that day. And Abner and the men of Israel were struck to the face of the servants of David.

18 Now the three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab and Abishai and Asahel. And Asahel was light on his feet, like one of the gazelles that are in the field. **19** And Asahel pursued after Abner, and he did not turn aside to go to the right or to the left from after Abner.
20 And Abner turned behind him, and he said, "Is this you, Asahel?"

And he said, "It is I."

21 And Abner said to him, "Turn aside for yourself to your right or to your left and seize for yourself one of the young men and take for yourself his spoil." But Asahel was not willing to turn from behind him.

22 And Abner continued still, saying to Asahel, "Turn aside for yourself from behind me. Why should I strike you to the ground? Then how would I lift my face to Joab your brother?"

23 But he refused to turn aside, so Abner struck him with the back end of the spear in the stomach, and the spear came out from his back. And he fell there, and he died under him. And it happened, every one coming to the place where Asahel fell there and died, that they stood.

24 But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner, and the sun was coming in, and they themselves came to the hill of Ammah, which is on the face of Giah, the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. 25 Now the sons of Benjamin had gathered themselves behind Abner, and they had become one troop. And they stood on the head of one hill.

26 And Abner called to Joab and said, “Shall the sword devour forever? Do you not know that it will be bitter at the last? So until when will you not say to the people to turn from after their brothers?”

27 And Joab said, “The life of God, that if you had not spoken, that then from the morning the people would have taken itself up, a man from after his brother.”

28 Then Joab blew on the shofar, and all of the people stood, and they did not still pursue after Israel, and they did not still continue to fight.

29 And Abner and his men walked through the Arabah all of that night, and they crossed the Jordan, and they walked all of the morning, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from after Abner, and he assembled all of the people. And 19 men and Asahel were missing from the servants of David. 31 But the servants of David had struck from Benjamin and among the men of Abner 360 men, they had died. 32 And they took up Asahel, and they buried him in the tomb of his father, which was in Bethlehem. And Joab and his men walked all of the night, and it became light for them at Hebron.

3 1 And the war was long between the house of Saul and between the house of David. And David was going and strong, but the house of Saul were going and weak.

2 Now sons were born to David in Hebron.

And his firstborn was Amnon, to Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

3 And his second was Chileab, to Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

And the third was Absalom, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai, the king of Geshur.

4 And the fourth was Adonijah, the son of Haggith.

And the fifth was Shephatiah, the son of Abital.

5 And the sixth was Ithream, to Eglah, the wife of David.

These were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it happened, when the war was between the house of Saul and between the house of David, that Abner was strengthening himself in the house of Saul. 7 And a concubine was to Saul, and her name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah. And he said to Abner, "Why have you gone in to the concubine of my father?"

8 And it burned greatly to Abner concerning the words of Ish Bosheth. And he said, "Am I the head of a dog that is to Judah? Today I am doing kindness with the house of Saul your father, to his brothers, and to his friends, and I have not delivered you into the hand of David. Yet today you charge against me the iniquity of a woman! 9 Thus may God do to Abner, and thus may he add to him, if, according to what Yahweh has sworn to David, that thus I will do for him, 10 to cause the kingdom to pass over from the house of Saul and to raise up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan and to Beersheba." 11 And he was not able to return a further word to Abner, because of his fearing him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to David in place of him, saying, "To whom is the land?" saying, "Cut your covenant with me, and behold, my hand will be with you to make all of Israel turn to you."

13 And he said, "Good, I, I will cut a covenant with you. Only one thing I am asking from you, saying, 'You shall not see my face unless you bring Michal, the daughter of Saul, to my face when you come to see my face.'" 14 And David sent messengers to Ish Bosheth, the son of Saul, saying, "Give me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to myself with 100 foreskins of Philistines."

15 And Ish Bosheth sent and took her from with her husband, from with Paltiel, the son of Laish. 16 And her husband went with her, going and weeping after her, to Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Go, return." So he returned.

17 Now the word of Abner had been with the elders of Israel, saying, "Both yesterday and the third day you were seeking David as king over you. 18 And now, do it, for Yahweh spoke about David, saying, 'By the hand of David my servant, I will save my people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and from the hand of all of their enemies.'"

19 And Abner had also spoken in the ears of Benjamin. Then Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that had been good in the eyes of Israel and in the eyes of all of the house of Benjamin. 20 And Abner came to David in Hebron, and with him were 20 men. And David made a feast for Abner and for the men who were with him. 21 Then Abner said to David, “Let me arise and go and gather to my lord the king all of Israel so they may cut a covenant with you so you may reign over all that your soul desires.” And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from a raid, and they brought much plunder with them. But Abner, he was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away and he had gone in peace. 23 And Joab and all of the army that was with him came, and they declared to Joab, saying, “Abner, the son of Ner, came to the king, and he sent him away, and he went in peace.”

24 And Joab came to the king, and he said, “What have you done? Behold, Abner came to you! Why is this, you have sent him away, and going, he has gone? 25 You know Abner, the son of Ner, that he came to deceive you and to know your going out and your coming in and to know all that you are doing!”

26 And Joab went out from with David, and he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the cistern of Sirah. But David did not know. 27 And Abner returned to Hebron, and Joab turned him aside to the middle of the gate to speak with him in quiet. And he struck him there in the stomach, and he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 And David heard after this, and he said, “I and my kingdom are innocent from with Yahweh forever from the blood of Abner, the son of Ner. 29 May it writhe on the head of Joab and to all of the house of his father, and may not be cut off from the house of Joab one discharging or one stricken with leprosy or one holding onto a staff or one falling by the sword or a destitute of bread.”

30 Now Joab and Abishai his brother had murdered Abner because he had killed Asahel their brother at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab and to all of the people who were with him, “Tear your clothes and put on sackcloth and mourn to the face of Abner.” And King David was

walking behind the bier. 32 And they buried Abner in Hebron. And the king lifted up his voice and wept at the grave of Abner, and all of the people wept.

33 And the king lamented for Abner, and he said, “Should Abner have died like the death of a fool? 34 Your hands were not bound, and your feet were not put in shackles. As falling to the face of sons of wickedness, you have fallen.”

And all of the people added to weep for him. 35 Then all of the people came to make David eat bread while it was still day, but David swore, saying, “Thus may God do to me, and thus may he add, that if to the face of the coming in of the sun I taste bread or any of a thing.”

36 And all of the people noticed, and it was good in their eyes, as everything that the king did was good in the eyes of all of the people. 37 So all of the people and all of Israel knew on that day that it had not been from the king to kill Abner, the son of Ner.

38 And the king said to his servants, “Do you not know that a commander and great has fallen this day in Israel? 39 And I am weak today, though anointed king. For these men, the sons of Zeruiah, are more harsh than I. May Yahweh repay the one doing evil according to his evil.”

4 1 And the son of Saul heard that Abner had died in Hebron, and his hands dropped, and all of Israel was terrified. 2 Now two men, commanders of troops, were to the son of Saul. The name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the second was Rechab, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, from the sons of Benjamin, for Beeroth is also reckoned to Benjamin. 3 (But the Beerothites had fled to Gittaim, and they have been sojourning there to this day.)

4 Now to Jonathan, the son of Saul, was a son, lame of feet. He was a son of five years when the report of Saul and Jonathan came from Jezreel. And his nurse picked him up and fled. And it happened, when she hurried to flee, that he fell and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and they came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish Bosheth, and he was lying on the bed of noon.

6 And behold, they came to the midst of the house, takers of wheat, and they struck him in the stomach. And Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For they entered the house, and he was lying on his bed in the chamber of his bed, and they struck him, and they killed him, and they removed his head. And they took his head, and they walked the way of the Arabah all of the night. 8 And they brought the head of Ish Bosheth to David at Hebron, and they said to the king, "Behold, the head of Ish Bosheth, the son of Saul, your enemy who sought your life. Now Yahweh has given to my lord the king vengeance this day against Saul and against his seed."

9 But David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and he said to them, "The life of Yahweh, who rescued my life from every distress, 10 that the one declaring to me, saying, 'Behold, Saul is dead,' and in his eyes he was like a bringer of good news, that I seized him, and I killed him at Ziklag, which was me giving him a reward for good news. 11 How much more, when wicked men have murdered a righteous man in his house on his bed! And now, shall I not seek his blood from your hand and consume you from the earth?"

12 And David commanded the young men, and they killed them, and they cut off their hands and their feet, and they hung them beside the pool in Hebron. But the head of Ish Bosheth, they took and buried in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

5 1 And all of the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron. And they spoke, saying, "Behold us, we are your bone and your flesh. 2 Both yesterday and the third day, when Saul was king over us, you, you were the one bringing out and bringing in Israel. And Yahweh said to you, 'You, you will shepherd my people Israel, and you, you will become the ruler over Israel.'"

3 Then all of the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and King David cut for them a covenant in Hebron to the face of Yahweh. And they anointed David as king over Israel.

4 David was a son of 30 years when he became king. He reigned 40 years. 5 In Hebron, he reigned over Judah seven years and six months. And in Jerusalem, he reigned 33 years over all of Israel and Judah.

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, to the Jebusite, the dweller of the land. And he spoke to David, saying, “You will not come here, but surely the blind and the lame will turn you away,” saying, “David will not come here.” **7** But David captured the stronghold of Zion. (It is the City of David.)

8 And David said on that day, “Anyone striking the Jebusite, then let him approach through the water shaft the lame and the blind, hated by the soul of David.” (Therefore they say, “The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.”)

9 And David dwelled in the stronghold, and he called it the City of David. And David built around it, from the Millo and toward the house. **10** And David went, going and becoming great, for Yahweh, the God of Armies, was with him.

11 And Hiram, the king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and trees of cedar and craftsmen of wood and craftsmen of stone of wall. And they built a house for David. **12** Then David knew that Yahweh had established him as king over Israel and that he had lifted up his kingdom for the sake of his people Israel.

13 And David again took concubines and wives at Jerusalem after his coming from Hebron. And again sons and daughters were born to David. **14** And these are the names of the ones born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua and Shobab and Nathan and Solomon **15** and Ibhar and Elishua and Nepheg and Japhia **16** and Elishama and Eliada and Eliphelet.

17 And the Philistines heard that they had anointed David as king over Israel, and all of the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard, and he went down to the stronghold. **18** And the Philistines came, and they spread themselves out in the Valley of the Raphaites. **19** And David inquired of Yahweh, saying, “Shall I go up to the Philistines? Will you give them into my hand?”

And Yahweh said to David, “Go up, for giving, I will give the Philistines into your hand.”

20 So David came to Baal Perazim, and David struck them there. And he said, “Yahweh has broken through my enemies to my face like the breach of waters.” Therefore he called the name of that place Baal Perazim. **21** And they abandoned their idols there, and David and his men took them away.

22 And the Philistines resumed again to go up, and they spread themselves out in the Valley of the Raphaites. 23 And David inquired of Yahweh, and he said, “You shall not go up. Go around to behind them, and you shall come to them from opposite the balsam trees. 24 And it will be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, then you shall act determinedly, for then Yahweh will go out to your face to strike the camp of the Philistines.” 25 And David did thus, just as Yahweh commanded him. And he struck the Philistines from Geba to your coming to Gezer.

6 1 And David again gathered all of the chosen in Israel, 30,000. 2 And David arose and went, and all of the people who were with him, from Baalah of Judah to bring up from there the Box of God, whose name is called by the name of Yahweh of Armies, dweller of the cherubim upon it. 3 And they mounted the Box of God on a new cart, and they bore it from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill. And Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were guiding the new cart. 4 And they bore it from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill, with the Box of God, and Ahio was walking to the face of the Box. 5 And David and all of the house of Israel were celebrating to the face of Yahweh with all woods of cypress and with lyres and with harps and with tambourines and with sistrums and with cymbals.

6 And they came to the threshing floor of Nacon, and Uzzah reached out to the Box of God and held it, for the oxen stumbled. 7 And the nose of Yahweh burned against Uzzah, and God struck him there for the fault. And he died there by the Box of God.

8 And it burned to David because Yahweh had broken out an outbreak against Uzzah. And he called that place Perez Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David feared Yahweh on that day, and he said, “How shall the Box of Yahweh come to me?” 10 And David was not willing to bring to himself the Box of Yahweh to the City of David. So David turned it aside to the house of Obed Edom the Gittite. 11 And the Box of Yahweh remained in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite three months. And Yahweh blessed Obed Edom and all of his house.

12 And it was declared to King David, saying, “Yahweh has blessed the house of Obed Edom and all who are to him for the sake of the Box of God.” So David went, and he brought up the Box of God from the house of Obed Edom to the City of David with joy.

13 And it happened, when the carriers of the Box of Yahweh had stepped six steps, that he sacrificed an ox and a fatling. 14 And David danced to the face of Yahweh with all of his strength. And David was girded with an ephod of linen. 15 And David and all of the house of Israel were bringing up the Box of Yahweh with shouting and with the sound of the shofar,

16 and the Box of Yahweh was entering the City of David. But Michal, the daughter of Saul, looked down through a window, and she saw King David leaping and dancing to the face of Yahweh, and she despised him in her heart.

17 And they brought the Box of Yahweh, and they set it in its place in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it. And David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings to the face of Yahweh. 18 And David finished offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, and he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh of Armies. 19 And he distributed to all of the people, to all of the multitude of Israel, to man and to woman, to a man one cake of bread and one date cake and one raisin cake. And all of the people went, a man to his house.

20 Then David returned to bless his house. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David, and she said, “How the king of Israel honored himself today, who uncovered himself today to the eyes of the female servants of his servants, as uncovering himself, one of the worthless uncovers himself!”

21 But David said to Michal, “To the face of Yahweh, who chose me instead of your father and instead of all of his house to appoint me leader over the people of Yahweh, over Israel, yes, I celebrated to the face of Yahweh! 22 And I will humble myself more than this, and I will be lowly in my eyes. But with the female servants about whom you spoke, with them, I will be honored.”

23 And to Michal, the daughter of Saul, there was not a child to her to the day of her death.

7 1 And it happened, when the king dwelled in his house and Yahweh gave rest to him from all around, from all of his enemies, 2 that the king said to Nathan the prophet, “See, please, I am dwelling in a house of cedars, but the Box of God is dwelling in the midst of a curtain.”

3 And Nathan said to the king, “All that is in your heart, go, do, for Yahweh is with you.”

4 But it happened, during that night, that the word of Yahweh was to Nathan, saying,

5 “Go, and you shall say to my servant, to David, ‘Thus says Yahweh, “You, will you build for me a house for my dwelling? **6** For I have not lived in a house from the day of my bringing up the sons of Israel from Egypt and to this day, but I have been going about in a tent and in a dwelling. **7** In any place where I went about with all of the sons of Israel, did I speak a word with one of the scepters of Israel whom I commanded to shepherd my people Israel, saying, ‘Why have you not built for me a house of cedars’?”’

8 And now, thus shall you say to my servant, to David, ‘Thus says Yahweh of Armies, “I, I took you from the pasture, from after the flock, to become a ruler over my people, over Israel. **9** And I have been with you in every place where you have gone, and I have cut off all of your enemies from your face. And I will make for you a great name, like the name of the great who have been on the earth. **10** And I have established a place for my people, for Israel, and I will plant him that he may dwell under him, and he will not tremble anymore, and the sons of wickedness will not continue to afflict him as at first, **11** and from the day when I commanded judges over my people Israel.

And I will give rest to you from all of your enemies. And Yahweh declares to you that Yahweh will make a house for you. **12** When your days are full and you lie down with your fathers, then I will raise up after you your seed who will come forth from your belly, and I will establish his kingdom. **13** He, he will build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom to forever! **14** I, I will be a father to him, and he, he will be a son to me, that when he sins, then I will correct him with the rod of men and with the blows of the sons of man. **15** But my covenant faithfulness will not turn away from you as I turned it away from with Saul, whom I turned away from your face. **16** And your house and your kingdom will be confirmed to forever to your face. Your throne will be established to forever.”””

17 According to all of these words and according to all of this vision, thus Nathan spoke to David.

18 And King David went, and he sat to the face of Yahweh, and he said, “Who am I, my Lord Yahweh, and what is my house, that you have brought me to here? 19 And this was yet small in your eyes, my Lord Yahweh, for you have spoken even about the house of your servant to afar. And this is the law of man, my Lord Yahweh!

20 And what more shall David add to say to you? But you, you know your servant, my Lord Yahweh. 21 For the sake of your word and according to your heart, you have done all this greatness, to make your servant know this.

22 Therefore, you are great, my Lord Yahweh, for there is none like you and there is no God except you, in all that we have heard with our ears. 23 And who is like your people, like Israel, the one nation on earth whose God went to redeem a people for himself and to make for himself a name and to do greatness for you and things being feared for your land, from the face of your people whom you redeemed for yourself from Egypt, nations and its gods? 24 And you established for yourself your people Israel as a people for yourself to forever. And you, Yahweh, you became God to them.

25 And now, Yahweh God, the word that you have spoken concerning your servant and concerning his house, raise up to forever, and do just as you have spoken. 26 And may your name be great to forever, saying, ‘Yahweh of Armies is God over Israel,’ and the house of your servant David will be established to your face.

27 For you, Yahweh of Armies, are the God of Israel. You have uncovered the ear of your servant, saying, ‘I will build a house for you.’ Therefore, your servant has found his heart to pray this prayer to you. 28 And now, my Lord Yahweh, you are he, God, so your words are true. And you have spoken concerning this good your servant. 29 And now, take pleasure and bless the house of your servant to be to your face forever. For you, my Lord Yahweh, you have spoken and from your blessing the house of your servant will be blessed forever.”

8 1 And it happened after this, that David struck the Philistines, and he subdued them. And David took Metheg Ammah from the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he struck Moab, and he measured them with a rope, making them lie on the ground. And he measured two ropes to kill and the fullness of the rope to let live. And Moab became servants to David, lifters of tribute.

3 And David struck Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, the king of Zobah, when he went to establish his hand at the River. 4 And David took from him 1,700 horsemen and 20,000 men on foot. And David hamstrung all of the chariots, but he left from them 100 chariots.

5 And Aram of Damascus came to help Hadadezer, the king of Zobah. And David struck 22,000 men among Aram. 6 And David put garrisons in Aram of Damascus, and Aram became servants to David, lifters of tribute. And Yahweh saved David in every place where he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and he brought them to Jerusalem. 8 And from Betah and from Berothai, the cities of Hadadezer, King David took bronze, making very much.

9 And Toi, the king of Hamath, heard that David had struck all of the army of Hadadezer. 10 And Toi sent Joram his son to King David to ask about him regarding peace and to bless him because he had fought with Hadadezer and had struck him. For Hadadezer had been a man of war of Toi. And in his hand were vessels of silver and vessels of gold and vessels of bronze.

11 King David also consecrated them to Yahweh, with the silver and the gold that he consecrated from all of the nations that he had subdued, 12 from Aram and from Moab and from the sons of Ammon and from the Philistines and from Amalek and from the plunder of Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, the king of Zobah.

13 And David made a name when he returned from his striking Aram in the Valley of Salt, 18,000.

14 And he put garrisons in Edom. In all of Edom, garrisons there. And it happened, all of Edom became servants to David. And Yahweh saved David in all that he went.

15 And David was king over all of Israel. And it happened, David did justice and righteousness for all of his people. 16 And Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was over the army, and Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, was the recorder. 17 And Zadok, the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech, the son of Abiathar, were priests, and Seraiah was the scribe. 18 And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and the sons of David were priests.

9 **1** And David said, “Is it that there is still one who remains to the house of Saul, that I may do covenant faithfulness with him for the sake of Jonathan?”

2 Now to the house of Saul was a servant, and his name was Ziba. And they called him to David. And the king said to him, “Are you Ziba?”

And he said, “Your servant.”

3 And the king said, “Is there no longer a man to the house of Saul, that I may do with him the covenant faithfulness of God?”

And Ziba said to the king, “A son is still to Jonathan, lame of feet.”

4 And the king said to him, “Where is he?”

And Ziba said to the king, “Behold, he is at the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-Debar.”

5 Then King David sent, and he brought him from the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-Debar.

6 And Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came to David, and he fell on his face, and he prostrated himself.

And David said, “Mephibosheth.”

And he said, “Behold your servant.”

7 And David said to him, “Do not fear, for doing, I will do covenant faithfulness with you for the sake of Jonathan your father. And I will restore to you all of the field of Saul your father, and you yourself will eat bread at my table continually.”

8 And he prostrated himself, and he said, “What is your servant, that you should turn to a dead dog that is like me?”

9 And the king called to Ziba, the young man of Saul, and he said to him, “All that was to Saul and to all of his house, I have given to the son of your master. **10** And you shall work the land for him, you and your sons and your servants, and you shall bring, that there will be bread for the son of your master, that he may eat it. And Mephibosheth, the son of

your master, shall eat bread continually at my table." (Now to Ziba were 15 sons and 20 servants.)

11 And Ziba said to the king, "According to all that my lord the king commands his servant, thus shall your servant do." And Mephibosheth was eating "at my table" like one from the sons of the king.

12 Now to Mephibosheth was a young son, and his name was Mica. And all of the dwelling of the house of Ziba were servants to Mephibosheth. **13** But Mephibosheth dwelled in Jerusalem, for he was continually eating at the table of the king. And he was lame, the two of his feet.

10 **1** And it happened after this that the king of the sons of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in place of him. **2** And David said, "I will do kindness with Hanun the son of Nahash, just as his father did kindness with me." And David sent by the hand of his servants to console him concerning his father.

And the servants of David entered the land of the sons of Ammon. **3** And the commanders of the sons of Ammon said to Hanun their master, "In your eyes, is David honoring your father, since he has sent consolers to you? Is it not in order to explore the city and to spy on it and to overthrow it that David has sent his servants to you?" **4** So Hanun took the servants of David, and he shaved half of their beard, and he cut their garments in the middle, to their buttocks, and he sent them away.

5 And they declared to David, and he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly humiliated. And the king said, "Stay in Jericho until your beard has grown, then you shall return."

6 And the sons of Ammon saw that they had made themselves stink to David. So the sons of Ammon sent and hired Aram of Beth Rehob and Aram of Zoba, 20,000 footsoldiers, and the king of Maacah, 1,000 men, and a man of Tob, 12,000 men.

7 And David heard, and he sent Joab and all of the army, the mighty. **8** And the sons of Ammon came out and arrayed for battle at the entrance of the gate. And Aram of Zobah and Rehob and a man of Tob and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

9 And Joab saw that the faces of the battle were against him from before and from behind, and he chose from all of the chosen of Israel, and he arrayed them to meet Aram. 10 And the rest of the people he put in the hand of Abishai his brother, and he arrayed them to meet the sons of Ammon. 11 And he said, “If Aram is stronger than me, then you shall be to me for salvation, but if the sons of Ammon are stronger than you, then I will come to save you. 12 Be strong, and let us use our strength for the sake of our people and for the sake of the cities of our God. And may Yahweh do the good in his eyes.”

13 Then Joab and the people who were with him approached for battle against Aram, and they fled from his face. 14 And the sons of Ammon saw that Aram had fled, and they fled from the face of Abishai, and they entered the city. Then Joab returned from against the sons of Ammon, and he came to Jerusalem.

15 And Aram saw that it had been struck to the face of Israel, and they gathered themselves together. 16 And Hadadezer sent, and he brought out Aram that was from beyond the River, and they came to Helam. And Shobach, the commander of the army of Hadadezer, was to their faces.

17 And it was declared to David, and he gathered all of Israel, and he crossed the Jordan, and he came toward Helam. And Aram arrayed themselves to meet David, and they fought with him. 18 And Aram fled from the face of Israel, and David killed from Aram 700 charioteers and 40,000 horsemen. And he struck Shobach, the commander of his army, and he died there. 19 And all of the kings, servants of Hadadezer, saw that they had been struck to the face of Israel, and they made peace with Israel, and they served them.

And Aram feared to save the sons of Ammon anymore.

11 1 And it happened, at the return of the year, at the time of the going out of kings, that David sent Joab and his servants with him and all of Israel, and they destroyed the sons of Ammon, and they besieged against Rabbah. But David stayed in Jerusalem.

2 And it happened, at the time of the evening, that David arose from his bed and walked about on the roof of the house of the king. And from the roof he saw a woman bathing. And the woman was very good of appearance. 3 And David sent and inquired about the woman. And one said, “Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?” 4 And David sent messengers, and he took her. And she came to him,

and he lay with her. (Now she had been sanctifying herself from her uncleanness.) And she returned to her house. **5** And the woman became pregnant, and she sent and declared to David, and she said, "I **am** pregnant."

6 And David sent to Joab, "Send Uriah the Hittite to me." So Joab sent Uriah to David. **7** And Uriah came to him, and David asked about the welfare of Joab and about the welfare of the people and about the welfare of the war. **8** And David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house, and wash your feet." And Uriah went out from the house of the king, and a gift **from** the king went out after him. **9** But Uriah lay down **at** the entrance of the house of the king with all of the servants of his master, and he did not go down to his house.

10 And they declared to David, saying, "Uriah did not go down to his house." And David said to Uriah, "Are you not coming from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?"

11 And Uriah said to David, "The Box and Israel and Judah are dwelling in tents, and my master Joab and the servants of my master **are** camping on the face of the field. And I, shall I go to my house to eat and to drink and to lie with my wife? Your life, and the life of your soul, I will not do this thing!"

12 And David said to Uriah, "Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will send you back." So Uriah stayed in Jerusalem on that day and into the next day. **13** And David called to him, and he ate to his face, and he drank, and he got him drunk. But he went out in the evening to lie down in his bed with the servants of his master, and he did not go down to his house.

14 And it happened in the morning that David wrote a letter to Joab, and he sent **it** by the hand of Uriah. **15** And he wrote in the letter, saying, "Put Uriah in the front of the face of the strongest battle, and turn them back from behind him so he will be struck and die."

16 And it happened, when Joab looked at the city, that he put Uriah in the place where he knew that men of valor **were** there. **17** And the men of the city came out, and they fought with Joab, and some of the people from the servants of David fell. And Uriah the Hittite also died.

18 And Joab sent, and he declared to David all of the things of the battle. **19** And he commanded the messenger, saying, "When you have finished to speak to the king all of the

things of the battle, **20** it will be, if the heat of the king rises and he says to you, ‘Why did you draw near to the city to fight? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall? **21** Who struck Abimelech, the son of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman throw a piece of a millstone onto him from the wall, and he died in Thebez? Why did you draw near to the wall?’ then you shall say, ‘Your servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead.’”

22 So the messenger went, and he came and declared to David all that Joab had sent him to say. **23** And the messenger said to David that “the men became strong against us and they came out against us to the field, but we were against them to the entrance of the gate. **24** And the shooters shot at your servants from the wall, and some of the servants of the king died, and also your servant Uriah the Hittite died.”

25 And David said to the messenger, “Thus you shall say to Joab, ‘May this matter not be bad in your eyes, for like this and like this the sword devours. Strengthen your battle against the city and destroy it.’ So strengthen him.”

26 And the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her man had died. And she lamented for her husband. **27** And the mourning passed, and David sent and gathered her to his house, and she became a wife to him, and she bore a son to him. But the thing that David had done was bad in the eyes of Yahweh.

12 **1** And Yahweh sent Nathan to David. And he came to him, and he said to him, “Two men were in one city, one rich and one poor. **2** To the rich one was flock and herd very greatly. **3** But to the poor man was not anything except one little ewe that he had bought. And he nourished it, and it grew up together with him and with his sons. It would eat from his morsel, and it would drink from his cup, and it would lie down in his lap. And it was like a daughter to him.

4 Now a traveler came to the rich man, and he spared to take from his flock or from his herd to prepare for the wayfarer having come to him, but he took the ewe of the poor man, and he prepared it for the man having come to him.”

5 And the nose of David burned greatly against the man, and he said to Nathan, “The life of Yahweh, that the man having done this is a son of death! **6** Now he shall restore the ewe fourfold because he did this thing and because he did not spare.”

7 And Nathan said to David, “You are the man. Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel: ‘I, I anointed you as king over Israel, and I, I delivered you from the hand of Saul. **8** And I gave to you the house of your master, and the wives of your master into your lap, and I gave to you the house of Israel and Judah. And if this had been little, then I would have added to you like them and like them. **9** Why have you despised the word of Yahweh to do evil in my eyes? You struck Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and you took his wife for yourself as a wife, and you murdered him with the sword of the sons of Ammon. **10** And now, the sword will not turn away from your house to forever, because you despised me and took the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be a wife for you.’

11 Thus says Yahweh, ‘Behold me, raising up harm against you from your house. And I will take your wives to your eyes, and I will give them to your neighbor. And he will lie with your wives to the eyes of this sun. **12** For you, you did this in secret, but I, I will do this thing before all of Israel and before the sun.’”

13 And David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against Yahweh.”

And Nathan said to David, “Yahweh has also taken away your sin. You will not die. **14** Nevertheless, because spurning, you have spurned the enemies of Yahweh with this thing, also the son born to you dying, will die.” **15** Then Nathan went to his home.

And Yahweh struck the child whom the wife of Uriah had borne to David, and he became sick. **16** And David sought God on behalf of the boy. And David fasted a fast, and he went in and lodged and lay on the ground. **17** And the elders of his house arose upon him to make him arise from the ground, but he was not willing, and he would not eat bread with them.

18 And it happened on the seventh day that the child died, and the servants of David were afraid to declare to him that the child had died, for they said, “Behold, while the child was living, we spoke to him, but he did not listen to our voice. So how shall we say to him, ‘The child has died’? For he will do harm.”

19 And David saw that his servants were whispering together, and David realized that the child had died. So David said to his servants, “Has the child died?”

And they said, “He has died.”

20 Then David arose from the ground, and he washed, and he anointed himself, and he changed his clothes, and he entered the house of Yahweh, and he prostrated himself. Then he went to his house, and he asked, and they set out bread for him, and he ate.

21 And his servants said to him, "What is this thing that you have done? For the sake of the living child you fasted and wept, but when the child died, you arose and ate bread."

22 And he said, "When yet the child was alive, I fasted and wept, for I said, 'Who knows? Yahweh may be gracious to me, and the child may live.' **23** But now, he is dead. Why is this, that I should fast? Am I able to bring him back again? I am going to him, but he, he will not return to me."

24 And David consoled Bathsheba his wife, and he came to her and lay with her. And she bore a son, and he called his name Solomon. And Yahweh loved him. **25** And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah because of Yahweh.

26 And Joab fought with Rabbah of the sons of Ammon, and he captured the city of the kingdom. **27** And Joab sent messengers to David, and he said, "I have fought against Rabbah. Also, I have captured the city of waters. **28** And now, gather the rest of the people and encamp against the city and capture it, lest I myself capture the city and my name be called to it."

29 So David gathered all of the people, and he went to Rabbah. And he fought with it, and he captured it. **30** And he took the crown of their king from his head, and its weight was a talent of gold, and a precious stone, and it became on the head of David. And he brought out the plunder of the city, very much. **31** But the people who were in it, he brought out, and he set them with the saw and with picks of iron and with axes of iron, and he made them pass through at the brick kiln. And thus he did to all of the cities of the sons of Ammon. And David and all of the people returned to Jerusalem.

13 **1** And it happened after this that to Absalom, the son of David, was a beautiful sister, and her name was Tamar, and Amnon, the son of David, loved her.

2 And it narrowed to Amnon, so that he made himself sick over Tamar his sister. For she was a virgin, so it was difficult in the eyes of Amnon to do anything to her.

3 Now to Amnon was a friend, and his name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah the brother of David. And Jonadab was a very cunning man. 4 And he said to him, “Why are you so weak, son of the king, by morning, by morning? Will you not declare to me?”

And Amnon said to him, “I am loving Tamar, the sister of Absalom my brother.”

5 And Jonadab said to him, “Lie down on your bed and pretend to be sick. And your father will come to see you, and you shall say to him, ‘Please let Tamar my sister come and let her serve me bread, and let her make the food to my eyes so that I may see, and I will eat from her hand.’”

6 So Amnon lay down, and he pretended to be sick. And the king came to see him, and Amnon said to the king, “Please let Tamar my sister come, and let her make to my eyes a couple of pancakes, and I will eat from her hand.”

7 So David sent to Tamar at the house, saying, “Please go to the house of Amnon your brother and make food for him.” 8 So Tamar went to the house of Amnon her brother, and he was lying down. And she took the dough, and she kneaded it, and she made pancakes to his eyes, and she cooked the pancakes. 9 And she took the pan, and she poured them out to his face, but he refused to eat.

And Amnon said, “Make every man go out from me.” So every man went out from him.

10 Then Amnon said to Tamar, “Bring the food to the bedroom, and I will eat from your hand.” So Tamar took the pancakes that she had made and brought them into the bedroom to Amnon her brother. 11 And she brought them near to him to eat, and he seized her, and he said to her, “Come, lie with me, my sister.”

12 And she said to him, “No, my brother, do not humble me, for it is not done thus in Israel. Do not do this wickedness! 13 And I, where would I bring my shame? And you, you would be like one of the wicked ones in Israel. And now, please, speak to the king, for he would not withhold me from you.” 14 But he was not willing to listen to her voice. And he was stronger than she, and he humbled her, and he lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her with very great hatred, so that the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. And Amnon said to her, “Arise, go.”

16 But she said to him, “No, because this great evil, to send me away, than the other that you did to me.”

But he was not willing to listen to her. 17 And he called his young man, the one attending him, and he said, “Now send this one away from me outside, and lock the door behind her.” 18 Now a long robe was on her, for thus the virgin daughters of the king dressed in garments. And the one attending him brought her outside, and he locked the door behind her. 19 And Tamar put ashes on her head, and she tore the long robe that was on her, and she put her hand on her head, and she went, going and she cried out.

20 And Absalom her brother said to her, “Has Amnon your brother been with you? And now, my sister, keep silent, he is your brother. Do not set your heart to this matter.” And Tamar dwelled and was desolate in the house of Absalom her brother.

21 And King David heard all of these things, and it burned to him greatly. 22 But Absalom did not speak with Amnon to evil or to good, for Absalom hated Amnon for the reason that he had humbled Tamar his sister.

23 And it happened after two years of days that shearers were to Absalom in Baal Hazor, which is near Ephraim. And Absalom called to all of the sons of the king. 24 And Absalom went to the king, and he said, “Behold, please, shearers are to your servant. May the king and his servants please go with your servant.”

25 And the king said to Absalom, “No, my son, please let not all of us go, and let us not be heavy to you.” Then he urged him, but he was not willing to go, but he blessed him.

26 And Absalom said, “If not, may Amnon my brother please go with us.”

And the king said to him, “Why should he go with you?” 27 But Absalom urged him, so he sent Amnon and all of the sons of the king with him.

28 And Absalom commanded his young men, saying, “See, now, when Amnon is good of heart with wine, and I say to you, ‘Strike Amnon!’ then you shall kill him. Do not fear. Is it not that I, I have commanded you? Be courageous and be sons of valor.” 29 And the young men of Absalom did to Amnon just as Absalom had commanded. And all of the sons of the king arose, and they rode, a man on his mule, and they fled.

30 And it happened, they were on the road, and the report came to David, saying, “Absalom has struck all of the sons of the king, and not one of them is left.” 31 And the king arose, and he tore his clothes, and he lay on the ground, and all of his servants were standing, torn of clothes.

32 But Jonadab, the son of Shimeah the brother of David, answered and said, “May my lord not say, ‘All of the young men, the sons of the king, have been killed,’ for Amnon alone has died. For it was placed on the mouth of Absalom from the day of his humbling Tamar his sister. 33 And now, may my lord the king not put the matter to his heart, saying, ‘All of the sons of the king have died,’ for only Amnon has died.”

34 (Now Absalom had fled.) And the young man watching lifted his eyes, and he saw, and behold, many people were coming from the road behind him, from the side of the mountain.

35 And Jonadab said to the king, “Behold, the sons of the king are coming. As your servant spoke, thus it is.”

36 And it happened, as he finished speaking, that behold, the sons of the king came, and they lifted up their voice and wept. And the king and all of his servants also wept a very great weeping.

37 But Absalom fled, and he went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, the king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son all of the days.

38 And Absalom fled, and he went to Geshur, and he was there three years. 39 And it ceased, David the king to go out against Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, that he had died.

14 1 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah knew that the heart of the king was against Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoa, and he brought a wise woman from there. And he said to her, “Please mourn, and please put on clothes of mourning. And you shall not anoint yourself with oil, but you shall be like this woman mourning many days for one having died. 3 And you shall come to the king, and you shall speak to him according to this word.” And Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 So the Tekoite woman spoke to the king. And she fell on her nose to the ground, and she prostrated herself, and she said, “Save, O king!”

5 And the king said to her, “What is to you?”

And she said, “Truly I am a woman, a widow, for my husband has died. **6** And to your maidservant were two sons. But the two of them fought in the field, and there was no deliverer between them. And the one struck him, the one, and he killed him. **7** And behold, all of the clan has arisen against your maidservant, and they have said, ‘Give the one having struck his brother, and we will kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and let us destroy the heir also.’ And they would quench my coal that remains, without leaving to my husband a name or remnant on the face of the ground.”

8 And the king said to the woman, “Go to your house, and I, I will command concerning you.”

9 And the Tekoite woman said to the king, “On me, my lord the king, be the iniquity, and on the house of my father, and may the king and his throne be innocent.”

10 And the king said, “The one speaking to you, then bring him to me, and he will not continue to touch you further.”

11 And she said, “May the king please remember Yahweh your God, from the increasing of the avenger of blood to destroy. Then they will not destroy my son.”

And he said, “The life of Yahweh, if from the hair of your son should fall to the ground!”

12 And the woman said, “May your maidservant please speak a word to my lord the king.”

And he said, “Speak.”

13 And the woman said, “Then why have you devised like this against the people of God? For from speaking this word, the king is like the guilty, in that the king has not brought back his banished one. **14** For dying, we will die, and like water spilled on the ground that is not gathered. But God does not take away life, but he devises devices so that the banished will not be banished from him.

15 And now that I have come to speak this word to my lord the king, it is because the people have frightened me. And your maidservant said, ‘Let me now speak to the king. Perhaps the king will do the word of his female servant. 16 For the king will listen to deliver his female servant from the palm of the man who is to destroy me and my son together from the inheritance of God.’

17 Then your maidservant said, ‘Now the word of my lord the king will be for rest, because like an angel of God, so is my lord the king, to understand good and evil. And may Yahweh your God be with you!’”

18 And the king answered and said to the woman, “Now do not hide from me a thing that I am asking you.”

And the woman said, “May my lord the king please speak.”

19 And the king said, “Is the hand of Joab with you in all of this?”

And the woman answered and said, “The life of your soul, my lord the king, if there is turning to the right or turning to the left from all that my lord the king has spoken. For your servant Joab, he, he commanded me, and he, he put all of these words in the mouth of your maidservant. 20 In order to turn the face of the matter, your servant Joab did this thing. But my master is wise like the wisdom of an angel of God, to know everything that is in the land.”

21 And the king said to Joab, “Behold, I will now do this thing. So go, bring back the young man Absalom.”

22 And Joab fell on his face to the ground, and he prostrated himself, and he blessed the king. And Joab said, “Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your eyes, my lord the king, that the king does the word of his servant.”

23 And Joab arose and went to Geshur, and he brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 24 Now the king had said, “He may return to his house, but my face he shall not see.” So Absalom returned to his house, but the face of the king he did not see.

25 Now there was not a handsome man like Absalom in all of Israel to praise greatly. From the sole of his foot and to his pate, no blemish was on him. 26 And when he shaved his head (and it was at the end of years to years that he would shave, because it was heavy

on him, so he would shave it) and he weighed the hair of his head, 200 shekels by the stone of the king.

27 And to Absalom were born three sons and one daughter, and her name was Tamar. She was a woman beautiful of appearance.

28 And Absalom lived in Jerusalem two years, days, but the face of the king he did not see. **29** So Absalom sent to Joab to send him to the king, but he was not willing to come to him. So Absalom sent again a second time, but he was not willing to come. **30** So he said to his servants, "See, the property of Joab is to my hand, and barley is to him there. Go and burn it with fire." So the servants of Absalom burned the property with fire.

31 And Joab arose, and he came to Absalom, to the house, and he said to him, "Why did your servants burn with fire the property that is to me?"

32 And Absalom said to Joab, "Behold, I sent to you, saying, 'Come here, that I may send you to the king, saying, "Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me if I were still there."' And now, let me see the face of the king, but if iniquity is in me, then let him kill me."

33 So Joab came to the king, and he declared to him. And he called to Absalom, and he came to the king, and he prostrated himself to him on his nose to the ground to the face of the king. And the king kissed Absalom.

15 **1** And it happened after this that Absalom made for himself a chariot and horses and 50 men running to his face. **2** And Absalom would arise early, and he would stand at the hand of the way of the gate. And it happened, when any man to whom was a dispute came to the king for judgment, then Absalom would call to him, and he would say, "Where from this city are you?" And he would say, "Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel." **3** Then Absalom would say to him, "See, your matter is good and right, but there is not a hearer for you from with the king." **4** And Absalom would say, "Who will appoint me a judge in the land, that every person to whom was a dispute and a judgment would come to me, and I would do him justice?"

5 And it happened, when a man approached to prostrate himself to him, that he would stretch out his hand and take hold of him and kiss him. **6** And Absalom acted according to

this matter for all of Israel who came to the king for judgment. And Absalom stole the heart of the men of Israel.

7 And it happened at the end of 40 years that Absalom said to the king, “Please may I go, and may I fulfill in Hebron my vow that I vowed to Yahweh. **8** For your servant vowed a vow when I was living in Geshur in Aram, saying, ‘If bringing back, Yahweh brings me back to Jerusalem, then I will serve Yahweh.’”

9 And the king said to him, “Go in peace.” So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 Then Absalom sent spies among all of the tribes of Israel, saying, “When you hear the sound of the shofar, then you shall say, ‘Absalom reigns in Hebron!’” **11** Now 200 men from Jerusalem had gone with Absalom, called and walking in their innocence, and they did not know any of the matter. **12** And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, the counselor of David, from his city, from Giloh, while he sacrificed the sacrifices. And it happened, the conspiracy became strong, and the people were going and many with Absalom.

13 And a declarer came to David, saying, “The heart of a man of Israel is behind Absalom.”

14 And David said to all of his servants who were with him in Jerusalem, “Arise, and let us flee, for there will not be for us an escape from the face of Absalom. Hurry to go, lest he hurry and overtake us and bring harm upon us and strike the city to the mouth of the sword.”

15 And the servants of the king said to the king, “According to all that my lord the king chooses, behold your servants.”

16 And the king went out, and all of his house was at his feet. And the king left ten women, concubines, to keep the house. **17** And the king went out, and all of the people were at his feet. And they stopped at the farthest house. **18** And all of his servants were passing by at his hand. And all of the Cherethites and all of the Pelethites and all of the Gittites, the 600 men who had come at his foot from Gath, were passing by to the face of the king.

19 But the king said to Ittai the Gittite, “Why are you also going with us? Return and dwell with the king, for you are a foreigner and you are also an exile to your place.

20 Yesterday was your coming, and today shall I make you wander with us to go, when I am going upon where I am going? Return, and make your brothers return. May kindness and faithfulness be with you."

21 But Ittai answered the king and said, "The life of Yahweh and the life of my lord the king, surely in the place where my lord the king will be there, whether to death, whether to life, that there your servant shall be."

22 And David said to Ittai, "Go and pass by." So Ittai the Gittite passed by, and all of his men and all of the little ones who were with him.

23 And all of the land was weeping with a great voice, and all of the people were crossing, and the king was crossing, over the Valley of Kidron, and all of the people were crossing to the face of the way of the wilderness.

24 And behold, Zadok and all of the Levites with him were also carrying the Box of the Covenant of God. And they set down the Box of God, but Abiathar went up until all of the people had finished passing from the city.

25 And the king said to Zadok, "Bring back the Box of God to the city. If I find favor in the eyes of Yahweh, then he will bring me back, and he will make me see it and his habitation. **26** But if he says thus, 'I do not delight in you,' behold me, may he do to me just as is good in his eyes."

27 And the king said to Zadok the priest, "Are you seeing? Return to the city in peace, and Ahimaaz your son and Jonathan the son of Abiathar, your two sons, with you. **28** See, I will be waiting at the fords of the wilderness until word comes from you to declare to me." **29** So Zadok and Abiathar brought the Box of God back to Jerusalem, and they stayed there.

30 And David was going up onto the Mount of Olives, going up and weeping, and his head was covered, and he was walking barefoot. And all of the people who were with him covered, a man his head, and they went up, going up and weeping. **31** And to David one declared, saying, "Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom." And David said, "Please, Yahweh, make foolish the counsel of Ahithophel."

32 And it happened, David came to the top, where one would prostrate himself to God there, and behold, meeting him was Hushai the Archite. His robe was torn, and dirt was on

his head. 33 And David said to him, “If you pass along with me, you will become a burden to me. 34 But if you return to the city and say to Absalom, ‘I am your servant, O king. I was the servant of your father, and as I was previously, and now, so I will be your servant,’ then you will break up the counsel of Ahithophel for me. 35 Will not Zadok and Abiathar the priests be with you there? And may it be, every word that you hear from the house of the king, declare to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests. 36 Behold, with them there are the two of their sons, Ahimaaz to Zadok and Jonathan to Abiathar. And you shall send to me by their hand every word that you hear.”

37 So Hushai the friend of David came to the city. And Absalom came to Jerusalem.

16 1 And David passed over a little from the top, and behold, meeting him was Ziba, the young man of Mephibosheth, and a pair of saddled donkeys, and on them 200 loaves of bread and 100 clusters of raisins and 100 summer fruit and a skin of wine.

2 And the king said to Ziba, “What are these to you?”

And Ziba said, “The donkeys are for the house of the king to ride, and the bread and the summer fruit are for the young men to eat, and the wine is for the faint in the wilderness to drink.”

3 And the king said, “And where is the son of your master?”

And Ziba said to the king, “Behold, he is staying in Jerusalem, for he said, ‘Today, the house of Israel will return the kingdom of my father to me.’”

4 And the king said to Ziba, “Behold, to you is all that was to Mephibosheth.”

And Ziba said, “I prostrate myself. May I find favor in your eyes, my lord the king.”

5 And King David came to Bahurim. And behold, a man from the clan of the house of Saul was coming out from there, and his name was Shimei, the son of Gera. He was coming out, coming out and cursing. 6 And he stoned David with stones and all of the servants of King David, and all of the people and all of the mighty were on his right and on his left.
7 And thus Shimei said in his cursing, “Get out, get out, man of blood, man of wickedness!
8 Yahweh has brought back upon you all of the blood of the house of Saul, in whose place

you are king, and Yahweh has given the kingdom into the hand of Absalom your son. And behold you in your evil, for you are a man of blood."

9 And Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, "Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Please, let me go over and let me remove his head."

10 And the king said, "What to me and to you, sons of Zeruiah? If he curses because Yahweh has said to him, 'Curse David,' then who shall say, 'Why have you done thus'?"

11 And David said to Abishai and to all of his servants, "Behold, my son, who came out from my belly, is seeking my life. And how much more that now a Benjaminite! Leave him alone and let him curse, if Yahweh has spoken to him. **12** Perhaps Yahweh will look at my affliction, and Yahweh will return good to me in place of his cursing this day."

13 So David and his men walked on the road, and Shimei was walking on the side of the hill beside him, walking and he cursed, and he stoned with stones beside him, and he dusted with dust. **14** And the king and all of the people who were with him came, weary. And he refreshed himself there.

15 And Absalom and all of the people, a man of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel was with him. **16** And it happened, when Hushai the Archite, the friend of David, came to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, "May the king live! May the king live!"

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, "Is this your loyalty to your friend? Why did you not go with your friend?"

18 And Hushai said to Absalom, "No, but whom Yahweh has chosen, and this people, and every man of Israel, to him I will be, and with him I will stay. **19** And second, I, before whom shall I serve? Is it not to the face of his son? Just as I served to the face of your father, thus I will be to your face."

20 And Absalom said to Ahithophel, "Give counsel for yourselves. What shall we do?"

21 And Ahithophel said to Absalom, "Go in to the concubines of your father whom he left to keep the house, and all of Israel will hear that you have made yourself stink with your father, and the hands of all who are with you will become strong." **22** So they spread a

tent for Absalom on the roof, and Absalom went in to the concubines of his father to the eyes of all of Israel.

23 Now the counsel of Ahithophel that he counseled in those days was just as if one inquired of the word of God. Thus was all of the counsel of Ahithophel, both to David and to Absalom.

17 **1** And Ahithophel said to Absalom, "Please let me choose 12,000 men, and let me arise and pursue after David tonight. **2** And I will come upon him, and he will be weary and weak of hands, and I will make him tremble, and all of the people who are with him will flee. And I will strike the king alone. **3** And I will make all of the people return to you. Like the returning of all is the man whom you are seeking. All of the people will be at peace." **4** And the word was right in the eyes of Absalom and in the eyes of all of the elders of Israel.

5 But Absalom said, "Please also call to Hushai the Archite, and let us hear what is in his mouth, even he." **6** And Hushai came to Absalom, and Absalom spoke to him, saying, "According to this word, Ahithophel has spoken. Shall we do his word? If not, you speak."

7 And Hushai said to Absalom, "The counsel that Ahithophel has counseled on this occasion is not good." **8** And Hushai said, "You, you know your father and his men, that they are warriors and they are bitter of soul, like a bear bereaved in the field. And your father is a man of war, so he will not lodge with the people. **9** Behold, he has now hidden himself in one of the pits or in one of the places. And it will be, when some among them fall in the beginning, the hearer will hear and say, 'A slaughter has happened among the people who are behind Absalom.' **10** And even he, a son of valor whose heart is like the heart of a lion, melting, he will melt, because all of Israel knows that your father is a warrior and they who are with him are sons of valor.

11 Therefore I counsel, being gathered, all of Israel shall be gathered to you, from Dan and to Beersheba, like the sand that is by the sea for multitude. And your face shall be going into the battle. **12** And we will come upon him in one of the places where he may be found there, and we will be upon him just as the dew falls upon the ground. And not even one will be left of him or of any of the men who are with him. **13** And if he gathers himself into a city, then all of Israel will bring ropes to that city, and we will drag it to the wadi until that not even a pebble will be found there."

14 And Absalom and all of the men of Israel said, “The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel.” For Yahweh had appointed to break up the good counsel of Ahithophel for the sake of Yahweh bringing harm to Absalom.

15 Then Hushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar, the priests, “Like this and like this Ahithophel counseled Absalom and the elders of Israel, but like this and like this I, I have counseled. **16** And now, send quickly and declare to David, saying, ‘Do not lodge tonight at the fords of the wilderness, but also crossing over, cross over, lest the king be swallowed and all of the people who are with him.’”

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying at En Rogel, and a maidservant would go and declare to them, and they, they would go and declare to King David, for they were not able to be seen entering the city. **18** But a young man saw them, and he declared to Absalom. So the two of them went in haste, and they came to the house of a man in Bahurim, and to him was a well in his courtyard, and they went down there. **19** And the woman took and stretched out a covering over the face of the well, and she spread grain over it, so the matter was not known.

20 And the servants of Absalom came to the woman at the house, and they said, “Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?”

And the woman said to them, “They crossed over the brook of waters.” And they sought, but they did not find, so they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it happened after they went that they came up from the well, and they went and declared to King David. And they said to David, “Arise and cross over the waters in haste, for according to this Ahithophel has counseled against you.” **22** So David and all of the people who were with him arose and crossed the Jordan until the light of dawn, until not one was missing who had not crossed the Jordan.

23 And Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not done, and he saddled his donkey, and he arose and went to his house, to his city, and he commanded about his house, and he hanged himself, and he died. And he was buried in the grave of his father.

24 And David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom crossed the Jordan, he and all of the men of Israel with him. **25** And Absalom appointed Amasa over the army in place of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man and his name was Ithra the Israelite, who had gone in to

Abigail, the daughter of Nahash, the sister of Zeruiah the mother of Joab. 26 And Israel and Absalom camped in the land of Gilead.

27 And it happened, when David came to Mahanaim, that Shobi, the son of Nahash, from Rabbah of the sons of Ammon and Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo Debar and Barzillai the Gileadite from Rogelim, 28 beds and basins and vessels of the potter and wheat and barley and flour and roasted grain and beans and lentils and roasted beans 29 and honey and curds and sheep and cheese of cattle, they brought to David and to the people who were with him to eat, for they said, "The people will be hungry and weary and thirsty in the wilderness."

18 1 And David counted the people who were with him, and he set over them commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds. 2 And David sent out the people, a third in the hand of Joab and a third in the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, the brother of Joab, and a third in the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said to the people, "Going out, I will go out, I too, with you."

3 But the people said, "You shall not go out, for if fleeing, we flee, they will not set a heart to us. Even if half of us die, they will not set a heart to us. For now there are ten thousand like us. And now, it is better that you be help for us from the city."

4 And the king said to them, "What is good in your eyes, I will do."

And the king stood at the hand of the gate, and all of the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. 5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, "Gently for me with the young man, with Absalom." And all of the people heard when the king commanded all of the commanders about the matter of Absalom.

6 And the people went out to the field to meet Israel, and the battle was in the Forest of Ephraim. 7 And the people of Israel were struck there to the face of the servants of David. And the striking there was great on that day, 20,000. 8 And the battle was scattered there over the face of all of the land. And the forest made more to consume among the people than what the sword consumed on that day.

9 And Absalom was met to the face of the servants of David. Now Absalom was riding on the mule, and the mule came under the branches of a great oak tree, and his head was

caught in the oak tree, and he was put between the heavens and between the earth, and the mule that was under him passed on.

10 And one man saw, and he declared to Joab, and he said, "Behold, I saw Absalom hung on an oak tree."

11 And Joab said to the man declaring to him, "And behold, you saw, so why did you not strike him there to the ground? For it was to me to give to you ten silver and one belt."

12 And the man said to Joab, "Even if I were weighing on my palm a thousand silver, I would not stretch out my hand against the son of the king. For in our ears the king commanded you and Abishai and Ittai, saying, 'Guard who is upon the young man Absalom.' **13** Otherwise I would have done wrong against my life, for every matter is not hidden from the king, and you, you would have stationed yourself from before me."

14 And Joab said, "I will not wait thus to your face." And he took three spears in his palm, and he thrust them into the heart of Absalom, he still being alive in the heart of the oak tree. **15** And ten young men, carriers of the weapons of Joab, surrounded him. And they struck Absalom, and they killed him.

16 Then Joab blew on the shofar, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel, for Joab restrained the people. **17** And they took Absalom, and they threw him into a great pit in the forest, and they set up a very great heap of stones over him. And all of Israel fled, a man to his tent.

18 Now while he was living, Absalom had taken and set up for himself a pillar, which was in the Valley of the King. For he said, "There is no son to me in order to make people remember my name." And he called the pillar according to his name, and it is called the Hand of Absalom to this day.

19 And Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok, said, "Please let me run and let me bring news to the king, for Yahweh has judged him out of the hand of his enemies."

20 But Joab said to him, "You are not a man of news this day, but you will bring news another day. But this day you will not bring news, because the son of the king is dead."

21 Then Joab said to the Cushite, "Go, declare to the king what you have seen." And the Cushite prostrated himself to Joab, then he ran.

22 And again Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok, resumed and said to Joab, “But whatever may be, please let me run, I too, after the Cushite.”

And Joab said, “Why is this, you running, my son, when for you there is no news finding?”

23 “But whatever may be, let me run.”

And he said to him, “Run.” And Ahimaaz ran the way of the plain, and he passed the Cushite.

24 Now David was sitting between the two gates, and the watcher went to the roof of the gate, on the wall, and he lifted his eyes, and he saw, and behold, a man running by himself. **25** And the watcher called and declared to the king. And the king said, “If he is by himself, news is in his mouth.” And he came, coming and near.

26 And the watcher saw another man running, and the watcher called to the gatekeeper and said, “Behold, a man running by himself.”

And the king said, “This one is also bringing news.”

27 And the watcher said, “I am seeing the running of the first like the running of Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok.”

And the king said, “This is a good man, and he comes with good news.”

28 And Ahimaaz called and said to the king, “Peace!” And he prostrated himself to the king with his nose to the ground. And he said, “Blessed be Yahweh your God, who has enclosed the men who lifted their hand against my lord the king.”

29 And the king said, “Is peace to the young man, to Absalom?”

And Ahimaaz said, “I saw a great tumult when Joab sent the servant of the king and your servant, but I do not know what.”

30 And the king said, “Turn aside, station yourself thus.” And he turned aside, and he stood.

31 And behold, the Cushite came. And the Cushite said, “May my lord the king receive the good news that Yahweh has judged you today out of the hand of all of the ones having arisen against you.”

32 And the king said to the Cushite, “Is peace to the young man, to Absalom?”

And the Cushite said, “May the enemies of my lord the king and all who arise against you for harm be like the young man.”

33 And the king trembled, and he went up to the upper room of the gate, and he wept. And thus he said as he went: “My son Absalom! My son, my son, Absalom! Who will give my dying myself in place of you? Absalom, my son, my son!”

19 1 And it was declared to Joab, “Behold, the king is weeping and mourning for Absalom.” 2 And the victory on that day became mourning for all of the people, for the people heard on that day, saying, “The king is grieved because of his son.” 3 And the people stole away on that day to enter the city, as ashamed people steal away when they flee in battle. 4 And the king covered his face, and the king cried out with a loud voice, “My son Absalom! Absalom, my son, my son!”

5 And Joab came to the king, to the house, and he said, “Today you have shamed the faces of all of your servants, the ones having rescued your life today and the life of your sons and your daughters and the life of your wives and the life of your concubines, 6 by loving the ones hating you and by hating the ones loving you. For you have declared today that the commanders and servants are nothing to you. For I know today that if Absalom were alive and all of us were dead today, that then it would be right in your eyes. 7 But now, arise, go out and speak to the heart of your servants, for I swear by Yahweh, if you are not going out, if a man will lodge with you tonight, and this will be more trouble for you than all of the trouble that has come on you from your youth until now.”

8 So the king arose and sat in the gate.

And they declared to all of the people, saying, “Behold, the king is sitting in the gate.” And all of the people came to the face of the king. But Israel had fled, a man to his tent.

9 And it happened, all of the people were contending in all of the tribes of Israel, saying, “The king delivered us from the palm of our enemies, and he, he rescued us from

the palm of the Philistines. But now he has fled from the land, away from Absalom. 10 But Absalom, whom we anointed over us, has died in the battle. And now, why are you being silent about bringing back the king?"

11 And King David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar, the priests, saying, "Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, 'Why are you the last to bring back the king to his house? For the word of all of Israel has come to the king, to his house. 12 You are my brothers. You are my bone and my flesh. So why are you last to bring back the king?' 13 And to Amasa you shall say, 'Are you not my bone and my flesh? Thus may God do to me, and thus may he add, if you are not the commander of the army to my face all of the years in place of Joab.'"

14 And he inclined the heart of every man of Judah as one man. And they sent to the king, "Return, you and all of your servants." 15 And the king returned, and he came to the Jordan.

And Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king to bring the king across the Jordan. 16 And Shimei, the son of Gera, the Benjaminite, who was from Bahurim, hurried and came down with a man of Judah to meet King David, 17 and 1,000 men were with him from Benjamin. And Ziba, the young man of the house of Saul, and his 15 sons and his 20 servants were with him. And they rushed into the Jordan to the face of the king. 18 And they crossed the ford to bring over the house of the king and to do the good in his eyes.

And Shimei, the son of Gera, fell to the face of the king when he crossed in the Jordan. 19 And he said to the king, "May my lord not reckon iniquity to me, and may you not remember that your servant committed iniquity on the day that my lord the king went out from Jerusalem, for the king to set it to his heart. 20 For your servant knows that I, I have sinned, and behold, I have come today, the first of all of the house of Joseph to come down to meet my lord the king."

21 And Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, answered and said, "In place of this, shall not Shimei be killed? For he cursed the anointed of Yahweh."

22 And David said, "What to me and to you, sons of Zeruiah, that you have become an adversary to me today? Shall a man be killed in Israel today? For do I not know that I am king over Israel today?" 23 And the king said to Shimei, "You shall not die." And the king swore to him.

24 And Mephibosheth, the son of Saul, came down to meet the king. And he had not done his feet, and he had not done his mustache, and he had not washed his clothes from the day the king went up to the day that he came in peace. **25** And it happened that he came from Jerusalem to meet the king. And the king said to him, "Why did you not go with me, Mephibosheth?"

26 And he said, "My lord the king, my servant deceived me, for your servant said, 'Let me saddle a donkey for myself, and let me ride on it, and let me go with the king.' For your servant is lame. **27** And he slandered your servant to my lord the king. But my lord the king is like an angel of God, so do the good in your eyes. **28** For all of the house of my father was nothing except men of death to my lord the king, but you set your servant among the eaters at your table. So what right is there still for me to cry out more to the king?"

29 And the king said to him, "Why do you still speak your words? I have said, 'You and Ziba shall divide the field.'"

30 And Mephibosheth said to the king, "Let him even take the whole, after that my lord the king has come in peace to his house."

31 And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim. And he crossed the Jordan with the king to send him across the Jordan. **32** Now Barzillai had aged greatly, a son of 80 years. And he, he had sustained the king in his stay in Mahanaim, for he was a very great man. **33** And the king said to Barzillai, "You, cross over with me, and I will sustain you with me in Jerusalem."

34 But Barzillai said to the king, "How many will be the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem? **35** I am a son of 80 years today. Do I know between good to bad? Or does your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Or do I still hear the voice of the male singers or the female singers? So why should your servant become a further burden to my lord the king? **36** According to a little your servant will go across the Jordan with the king. But why will the king reward me this reward? **37** Please let your servant return, and let me die in my city by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold your servant Chimham. Let him cross over with my lord the king, and do for him what is good in your eyes."

38 And the king said, "Chimham shall cross over with me, and I, I shall do for him the good in your eyes. And all that you choose upon me, I shall do for you."

39 And all of the people crossed the Jordan, and the king crossed. And the king kissed Barzillai, and he blessed him, and he returned to his place.

40 And the king passed on to Gilgal, and Chimham passed on with him. And all of the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half of the people of Israel.

41 And behold, all of the men of Israel were coming to the king, and they said to the king, "Why did our brothers, the men of Judah, steal you away and bring the king and his house across the Jordan and all of the men of David with him?"

42 And each man of Judah answered to a man of Israel, "Because the king is near to me. And why this, it burns to you about this matter? Eating, have we eaten from the king? Or being taken, has it been taken for us?"

43 And a man of Israel answered a man of Judah, and he said, "Ten hands are to me in the king, and also in David, I more than you. So why have you despised me? Was not my word first, to bring back my king to me?"

But the word of a man of Judah was harsher than the word of a man of Israel.

20 1 And a man of wickedness was met there, and his name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a man of Benjamin. And he blew on a shofar, and he said, "There is no portion to us in David, and no inheritance is to us in the son of Jesse. A man to his tents, Israel!"

2 And all of the men of Israel went up from after David to after Sheba, the son of Bichri. But the men of Judah clung to their king from the Jordan and to Jerusalem.

3 And David came to his house in Jerusalem, and the king took the ten concubine wives whom he had left to keep the house, and he put them in a house of keeping, and he sustained them, but he did not go in to them. And they were confined until the day of their death, a widowhood of life.

4 And the king said to Amasa, "Call up the men of Judah to me, three days. And you, stand here." 5 And Amasa went to call up Judah, but he delayed beyond the appointment that he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, "Now Sheba, the son of Bichri, will harm us more than Absalom. You, take the servants of your lord and pursue after him, lest he find fortified

cities for himself and remove our eyes.” 7 And the men of Joab and the Cherethites and the Pelethites and all of the warriors went out after him. And they went out from Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba, the son of Bichri.

8 They were near the great stone that is in Gibeon, and Amasa came to their faces. Now Joab was girded withhis garment as his clothing, and on him was a belt of a sword strapped on his waist in its sheath. And he, he went out, and it fell.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, “Peace to you, my brother?” And the right hand of Joab held onto the beard of Amasa to kiss him. 10 But Amasa did not guard himself against the sword that was in the hand of Joab. And he struck him with it in the stomach, and his intestines poured out to the ground, and he did not do again to him, and he died. And Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba, the son of Bichri.

11 And a man from the young men of Joab stood beside him, and he said, “Whoever delights in Joab and whoever is to David, after Joab!” 12 Now Amasa was rolling himself in blood in the midst of the road. And the man saw that all of the people stood. So he removed Amasa from the road to a field, and he threw a garment over him, because he saw everyone coming to him, that he stood. 13 When he had pushed him from the road, each man passed on after Joab to pursue after Sheba, the son of Bichri.

14 And he passed through all of the tribes of Israel to Abel and Beth Maacah. And all of the Berites, now they gathered themselves, and they also came after him. 15 And they came, and they besieged against him in Abel Beth Maacah. And they poured out a mound against the city, and it stood against the rampart. And all of the people who were with Joab were destroying to make the wall fall. 16 But a wise woman called from the city, “Listen, listen! Please say to Joab, ‘Approach to here, and let me speak to you.’”

17 And he approached to her, and the woman said, “Are you Joab?”

And he said, “I am.”

And she said to him, “Hear the words of your female servant.”

And he said, “I am listening.” 18 So she spoke, saying, “Speaking, they spoke in former times, saying, ‘Inquiring, they shall inquire at Abel,’ and thus they ended. 19 I am pacified and faithful ones of Israel. You are seeking to kill a city and a mother in Israel. Why will you devour the inheritance of Yahweh?”

20 And Joab answered and said, “Profane, profane to me if I should devour or if I should destroy! **21** The matter is not thus, but a man from the hill country of Ephraim—Sheba, the son of Bichri, is his name—has lifted his hand against the king, against David. Give him alone, and let me go from the city.”

And the woman said to Joab, “Behold, his head will be thrown to you over the wall.”

22 And the woman came to all of the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba, the son of Bichri, and they threw it to Joab. And he blew on the shofar, and they dispersed from the city, a man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem, to the king.

23 Now Joab was over all of the army of Israel. And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites. **24** And Adoniram was over the forced labor, and Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, was the recorder. **25** And Sheva was the scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were priests. **26** And also Ira the Jairite was a priest to David.

21 **1** Now there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year. And David sought the face of Yahweh, and Yahweh said, “To Saul and to the house is blood, because he killed the Gibeonites.”

2 And the king called to the Gibeonites, and he spoke to them. (Now the Gibeonites were not from the sons of Israel. Rather, they were from the remnant of the Amorite. And the sons of Israel had sworn to them, but Saul sought to strike them when he was jealous for the sons of Israel and Judah.) **3** And David said to the Gibeonites, “What shall I do for you, and with what shall I atone, then bless the inheritance of Yahweh?”

4 And the Gibeonites said to him, “There is no silver or gold for us with Saul or with his house. And there is not for us a man to kill in Israel.”

And he said, “What are you saying I shall do for you?”

5 And they said to the king, “The man who ended us and who intended against us that we should be destroyed from stationing ourselves in all of the border of Israel, **6** let seven men from his sons be given to us, and we will hang them before Yahweh at Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of Yahweh.”

And the king said, “I, I will give.”

7 Now the king had compassion on Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the oath of Yahweh that was between them, between David and between Jonathan, the son of Saul. **8** But the king took two of the sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom she bore to Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and five of the sons of Michal, the daughter of Saul, whom she bore to Adriel, the son of Barzillai the Meholathite. **9** And he gave them into the hand of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them on the hill to the face of Yahweh, and the seven of them fell together. And they, they were killed in the days of the harvest, in the first days, at the beginning of the harvest of barley.

10 And Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, took sackcloth, and she spread it for herself against a rock, from the beginning of the harvest until water was poured on them from the heavens. And she did not allow a bird of the heavens to rest on them by day or a beast of the field by night. **11** And it was declared to David what Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 And David went, and he took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the lords of Jabesh Gilead, who had stolen them from the open area of Beth Shan, where the Philistines had hanged them there on the day the Philistines struck Saul at Gilboa. **13** And he brought up from there the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of the hanged ones.

14 And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the land of Benjamin, in Zela, in the tomb of Kish his father. And they did all that the king commanded. And God was entreated for the land after this.

15 Now war was to the Philistines again with Israel. And David went down, and his servants with him, and they fought the Philistines. And David wearied. **16** And Ishbi Benob, who was among the children of Rapha, and the weight of his spear was 300 shekels of bronze in weight, and he was girded with a new weapon, and he said to strike David. **17** But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, helped him, and he struck the Philistine, and he killed him. Then the men of David adjured him, saying, “You shall not go out with us to battle anymore, so you do not extinguish the lamp of Israel.”

18 And it happened after this that there was a battle again with the Philistines, at Gob. Then Sibbecai the Hushathite struck Saph, who was among the children of Rapha.

19 And there was battle again with the Philistines at Gob. And Elhanan, the son of Jaare Oregim the Bethlehemite, struck Goliath the Gittite, and the wood of his spear was like the beam of weavers.

20 And there was battle again at Gath, and there was a man of stature, and the digits of his hands and the digits of his feet were six and six, 24 in number. And he also was born to Rapha. 21 And he taunted Israel, and Jonathan, the son of Shimeah, the brother of David, struck him.

22 These four were born to Rapha in Gath. And they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

22 1 And David spoke to Yahweh the words of this song on the day Yahweh delivered him from the palm of all of his enemies and from the palm of Saul. 2 And he said, "Yahweh is my rock and my stronghold and my deliverer, mine. 3 God of my rock, I take refuge in him, my shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold and my refuge, my savior, you save me from violence.

4 To the one being praised I call, to Yahweh, and I am saved from my enemies. 5 For the waves of death surrounded me, the torrents of wickedness terrified me. 6 The cords of Sheol surrounded me, the snares of death confronted me.

7 In my distress I called to Yahweh, and to my God I called. And he heard my voice from his temple, and my cry was in his ears. 8 Then the earth shook and trembled. The foundations of the heavens quaked and shook themselves, because it burned to him.
9 Smoke went up from his nose, and fire from his mouth devoured. Coals from him burned. 10 And he lowered the heavens, and he came down, and a dark cloud was under his feet. 11 And he rode on a cherub, and he flew. He was seen on the wings of the wind.
12 And he set darkness, the booths around him were a gathering of waters, clouds of the skies. 13 From the brightness before him, coals of fire burned. 14 Yahweh thundered from the heavens, and the Most High uttered his voice. 15 And he sent out arrows, and he scattered them, lightning, and he panicked them. 16 And the channels of the sea were seen, the foundations of the world were uncovered, at the rebuke of Yahweh, from the blast of the breath of his nose.

17 He stretched out from the height, he took hold of me. He drew me out of many
waters. 18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, from the ones hating me, for they were
stronger than me. 19 They confronted me on the day of my calamity, but Yahweh was my
support. 20 And he brought me out to an open space. He delivered me because he delighted
in me.

21 Yahweh has rewarded me according to my righteousness. According to the cleanness
of my hands, he has given back to me. 22 For I have kept the ways of Yahweh, and I have
not been wicked from my God. 23 For all of his judgments are before me, and his statutes,
I have not turned away from them. 24 And I have been blameless toward him, and I have
kept myself from my iniquity. 25 And Yahweh has given back to me according to my
righteousness, according to my cleanness before his eyes.

26 With the faithful you show yourself faithful; with the mighty blameless, you show
yourself blameless. 27 With the purified, you show yourself pure, but with the crooked,
you show yourself cunning. 28 And you save a lowly people, but your eyes are against the
ones being high, you bring them down.

29 For you are my lamp, Yahweh, and Yahweh lightens my darkness. 30 For by you, I
run after a troop.

By my God, I leap over a wall. 31 This God, his way is perfect. The word of Yahweh is
refined. He is a shield to all of the ones taking refuge in him. 32 For who is God except
Yahweh? And who is a rock except our God? 33 This God is my fortress of strength, and he
makes my way perfect, 34 making my feet like a deer, and he makes me stand on my high
places, 35 training my hands for war, and my arms bend a bow of bronze. 36 And you give
to me the shield of your salvation, and your answer makes me great. 37 You enlarge my
step under me, and my feet do not slip.

38 I pursue my enemies, and I destroy them, and I do not return until I have ended
them. 39 And I devour them, and I shatter them, and they do not arise, but they fall under
my feet. 40 And you gird me with valor for war; you make the ones rising up under me
bow down. 41 And my enemies, you give to me the back of their neck; the ones hating me,

and I destroy them. [42] They look, but there is no one saving; to Yahweh, but he does not answer them. [43] And I beat them like the dust of the earth.

Like the mud of the streets, I pulverize them, I stomp them. [44] And you rescue me from the disputes of my people. You keep me as the head of nations. People I did not know serve me. [45] Sons of the foreigner come cringing to me. At the hearing of an ear, they hear me. [46] Sons of the foreigner fade away, and they come trembling from their fortresses.

[47] Yahweh is alive! And blessed be my rock, and may the God of the rock of my salvation be exalted, [48] the God giving vengeance to me and bringing down peoples under me [49] and bringing me out from my enemies.

And from the ones arising against me, you lift me up; from a man of violences, you deliver me. [50] Therefore I thank you, Yahweh, among the nations, and I sing praise to your name, [51] the one magnifying the salvation of his king and doing covenant faithfulness to his anointed, to David, and to his seed until forever."

23 [1] Now these are the last words of David. An oracle of David the son of Jesse, and an oracle of the man raised to height, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the delightful one of the songs of Israel.

[2] "The Spirit of Yahweh spoke by me, and his word was on my tongue. [3] The God of Israel spoke to me, the Rock of Israel said, 'A righteous one ruling over man is ruling in the fear of God, [4] and is like the light of morning, when the sun rises, a morning with no clouds, like grass from the earth from brightness after rain.'

[5] For is not my house thus with God? For he has made a covenant with me forever, ordered in everything and secured. For all my salvation and every desire, surely will he not make it sprout? [6] But the wicked, all of them, will be like a thorn thrown away because they do not take in the hand. [7] But the man who touches them will be filled with iron or the wood of a spear. And burning, they will be burned in the fire in place."

[8] These are the names of the warriors who were to David. Josheb Basshebeth the Tahchemonite was the head of the Three. He was lifting his spear against 800, slain at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the son of Ahohi, among the three warriors with David. When they taunted the Philistines, they had gathered themselves there for battle, and the men of Israel went up, **10** he, he arose and struck the Philistines until his hand tired and his hand clung to the sword. And Yahweh did great salvation on that day, and the people returned after him only to plunder.

11 And after him was Shammah, the son of Agee the Hararite. Now the Philistines gathered themselves to Lehi, and a portion of the field there was full of lentils, and the people fled from the face of the Philistines. **12** But he stationed himself in the midst of the portion, and he delivered it, and he struck the Philistines. And Yahweh did great salvation.

13 And three from the head Thirty went down, and they came to the harvest, to David, to the cave of Adullam. And a troop of Philistines was camping in the Valley of the Raphaites. **14** And David was then in the stronghold, and a garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem. **15** And David desired, and he said, "Who will give me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem that is at the gate?" **16** And the three warriors broke through the camp of the Philistines, and they drew water from the well of Bethlehem that is at the gate. And they carried it away and brought it to David. But he was not willing to drink it, and he poured it out to Yahweh. **17** And he said, "Profane to me, Yahweh, from my doing this, the blood of the men having gone with their lives!" And he was not willing to drink it.

These things the three warriors did.

18 And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, he was the head of the three, and he was lifting his spear against 300, slain. And to him was a name among the Three. **19** Is it not that he was the most honored of the three? And he became to them a commander. But he did not come to the Three.

20 And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was a son of a man of valor, many deeds, from Kabzeel. He, he struck the two Ariel of Moab. And he, he went down and struck a lion in the midst of the pit on a day of snow. **21** And he himself struck a man of Egypt, a man of appearance. Now in the hand of the Egyptian was a spear, and he went down against him with a staff. But he seized the spear from the hand of the Egyptian, and he killed him with his spear. **22** These things, Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada did. And to him was a name among the three warriors. **23** More than the Thirty, he was honored, but to the Three, he did not come.

And David put him to his bodyguard. 24 Asahel the brother of Joab was among the Thirty; Elhanan, the son of Dodo of Bethlehem; 25 Shammah the Harodite; Elika the Harodite; 26 Helez the Paltite; Ira, the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite; 27 Abiezer the Anathothite; Mebunnai the Hushathite; 28 Zalmon the Ahohite; Maharai the Netophathite; 29 Heleb, the son of Baanah the Netophathite; Ithai, the son of Ribai from Gibeah of Benjamin; 30 Benaiah the Pirathonite; Hiddai of the wadis of Gaash; 31 Abi Albon the Arbathite; Azmaveth the Barhumite; 32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite; the sons of Jashen, Jonathan; 33 Shammah the Hararite; Ahiam, the son of Sharar the Hararite; 34 Eliphelet, the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite; Eliam, the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite; 35 Hezro the Carmelite; Paarai the Arbite; 36 Igal, the son of Nathan from Zobah; Bani the Gadite; 37 Zelek the Ammonite; Naharai the Beerothite, the carrier of the equipment of Joab, the son of Zeruiah; 38 Ira the Ithrite; Gareb the Ithrite; 39 Uriah the Hittite; in all, 37.

24 1 And the nose of Yahweh added to burn against Israel, and he incited David against them, saying, “Go, count Israel and Judah.”

2 And the king said to Joab, the commander of the army that was with him, “Go about, please, among all of the tribes of Israel, from Dan and to Beersheba, and muster the people, that I may know the number of the people.”

3 And Joab said to the king, “Now may Yahweh your God add to the people like them and like them a hundred times, and may the eyes of my lord the king be seeing. But my lord the king, why does he delight in this matter?”

4 But the word of the king prevailed against Joab and over the commanders of the army. So Joab and the commanders of the army went out to the face of the king to muster the people, Israel.

5 And they crossed the Jordan, and they camped at Aroer, south of the city that is in the midst of the wadi, Gad and to Jazer. 6 And they came to Gilead and to the land of Tahtim Hodshi. And they came to Dan Jaan, and around to Sidon. 7 And they came to the fortress of Tyre and to all of the cities of the Hivites and the Canaanites. And they went out to the Negev of Judah, to Beersheba.

8 So they went about in all of the land. And they came, at the end of nine months and twenty days, to Jerusalem.

9 And Joab gave the number of the mustering of the people to the king. And Israel was 800,000 men of valor drawing the sword, and the men of Judah were 500,000 men.

10 But the heart of David struck him after this, he had counted the people. And David said to Yahweh, "I have sinned greatly by what I have done. But now, Yahweh, please take away the iniquity of your servant, for I have acted very foolishly."

11 And David arose in the morning, and the word of Yahweh was to Gad, the prophet, a seer of David, saying, **12** "Go, and you shall say to David, 'Thus says Yahweh, "Three I am lifting over you. Choose for yourself one from them, and I will do it to you."'"

13 And Gad came to David, and he declared to him. Then he said to him, "Shall seven years of famine come to you in your land, or three months of your fleeing to the face of your enemies and he is pursuing you, or three days of plague being in your land? Now, know and see what word I shall return to the one having sent me."

14 And David said to Gad, "Great distress is to me. Please, let us fall into the hand of Yahweh, for his mercies are many, but into the hand of man, do not let me fall."

15 And Yahweh caused a plague in Israel from the morning and until the time of appointment. And from the people, from Dan and to Beersheba, 70,000 men died. **16** And the angel stretched out his hand against Jerusalem to destroy it, but Yahweh relented concerning the harm. And he said to the angel, the destroyer among the many people, "Now lower your hand." And the angel of Yahweh was near the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spoke to Yahweh when he saw the angel, the striker among the people, and he said, "Behold, I, I have sinned, and I, I have committed iniquity. But these sheep, what have they done? Please, let your hand be against me and against the house of my father."

18 And Gad came to David on that day, and he said to him, "Go up, set up an altar for Yahweh on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite." **19** So David went up according to the word of Gad, just as Yahweh had commanded. **20** And Araunah looked down, and he

saw the king and his servants coming over to him. And Araunah went out, and he prostrated himself to the king, his nose to the ground.

21 And Araunah said, “Why has my lord the king come to his servant?”

And David said, “To buy from you the threshing floor to build an altar for Yahweh, that the plague may be restrained from against the people.”

22 And Araunah said to David, “May my lord the king take and offer up the good in his eyes. See, the oxen for the burnt offering and the threshing instruments and the equipment of the oxen for wood. **23** Everything, Araunah gives, O king, to the king.” And Araunah said to the king, “May Yahweh your God be pleased with you.”

24 And the king said to Araunah, “No, but buying, I will buy it from you for a price. For I will not offer to Yahweh my God burnt offerings for nothing.”

So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for silver, 50 shekels. **25** And David built an altar there for Yahweh, and he offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And Yahweh was entreated for the land, and the plague was restrained from against Israel.

First Kings

1 [1] Now King David had aged, he had come into days, and they covered him with garments, but it was not warm for him. [2] And his servants said to him, “Let them seek for my lord the king a young woman, a virgin, and let her stand to the face of the king, and let her be caring for him, and let her lie in your bosom, that it may be warm for my lord the king.”

[3] And they sought a beautiful young woman in all of the border of Israel, and they found Abishag the Shunammitess, and they brought her to the king. [4] Now the young woman was beautiful to abundance. And she became one caring for the king, and she served him, but the king did not know her.

[5] Now Adonijah, the son of Haggith, was lifting himself up, saying, “I, I will reign.” And he made for himself a chariot and horses and 50 men running to his face. [6] And his father had not grieved him from his days, saying, “Why have you done thus?” And he was also very good of appearance, and she had borne him after Absalom.

[7] And his words were with Joab, the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest. And they helped after Adonijah. [8] But Zadok the priest and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet and Shimei and Rei and the warriors who were to David were not with Adonijah.

[9] And Adonijah sacrificed sheep and cattle and fatling at the stone of Zoheleth, which is near En Rogel. And he called all of his brothers, the sons of the king, and to all of the men of Judah, the servants of the king. [10] But he did not call Nathan the prophet or Benaiah or the warriors or his brother Solomon.

[11] And Nathan spoke to Bathsheba, the mother of Solomon, saying, “Have you not heard that Adonijah, the son of Haggith, reigns, and our master David does not know? [12] And now, come, please let me counsel you counsel, and escape with your life and with the life of your son Solomon. [13] Go, and come to King David, and you shall say to him, ‘My lord the king, you, have you not sworn to your female servant, saying, “Surely Solomon your son will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne”? Then why does

Adonijah reign?' **14** Behold, you will still be speaking there with the king, and I, I will come after you, and I will fill your words."

15 So Bathsheba came to the king, into the room. (Now the king had aged greatly, and Abishag the Shunammitess was serving the king.) **16** And Bathsheba bowed and prostrated herself to the king. And the king said, "What to you?"

17 And she said to him, "My lord, you, you swore to your female servant by Yahweh your God, 'Surely Solomon your son will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne.' **18** But now, behold, Adonijah reigns, and now, my lord the king, you do not know. **19** And he has sacrificed ox and fatling and sheep to abundance, and he has called to all of the sons of the king and to Abiathar the priest and to Joab the commander of the army, but to Solomon your servant he has not called. **20** And you, my lord the king, the eyes of all of Israel are on you, to declare to them who will sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. **21** And it will happen, when my lord the king lies down with his fathers, that I will be, I and my son Solomon, offenders."

22 And behold, she was still speaking with the king, and Nathan the prophet came. **23** And they declared to the king, saying, "Behold, Nathan the prophet." And he came to the face of the king, and he prostrated himself to the king with his nose to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, "My lord the king, you, have you said, 'Adonijah will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne'? **25** For he has gone down today and sacrificed ox and fatling and sheep to abundance, and he has called to all of the sons of the king and to the commanders of the army and to Abiathar the priest. And behold them, eating and drinking to his face. And they are saying, 'May King Adonijah live!' **26** But to me, me your servant, and to Zadok the priest and to Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and to Solomon your servant, he has not called. **27** Has this thing been done from with my lord the king and you have not made your servants know who will sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?"

28 And King David answered and said, "Call to Bathsheba for me." And she came to the face of the king, and she stood to the face of the king.

29 And the king swore and said, "The life of Yahweh, who has rescued my life from every distress, **30** that just as I swore to you by Yahweh the God of Israel, saying, 'Surely Solomon your son will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne in my place,' surely thus I will do this day."

31 And Bathsheba bowed, nostrils to the ground, and she prostrated herself to the king, and she said, “May my lord King David live to forever!”

32 And King David said, “Call to me to Zadok the priest and to Nathan the prophet and to Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada.” And they came to the face of the king. **33** And the king said to them, “Take the servants of your master with you, and you shall make Solomon my son ride on the female mule that is to me, and you shall bring him down to Gihon. **34** And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet shall anoint him there as king over Israel. And you shall blow on a shofar, and you shall say, ‘May King Solomon live!’ **35** And you shall go up after him, and he shall come and sit on my throne, and he, he will reign in my place. And I have commanded him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.”

36 And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, answered the king and said, “Truly! May Yahweh, the God of my lord the king, say thus! **37** Just as Yahweh has been with my lord the king, so may he be with Solomon. And may he make his throne greater than the throne of my lord King David.”

38 Then Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethite and the Pelethite went down, and they made Solomon ride on the female mule of King David. And they brought him to Gihon. **39** And Zadok the priest took the horn of oil from the tent, and he anointed Solomon. And they blew on the shofar, and all of the people said, “May King Solomon live!” **40** Then all of the people went up after him. And the people were piping with pipes and rejoicing a great rejoicing. And the earth was split by their sound.

41 And Adonijah and all of the called ones who were with him heard, and they had finished eating. And Joab heard the sound of the shofar, and he said, “Why is the sound of the city being noisy?”

42 He was still speaking, and behold, Jonathan, the son of Abiathar the priest, came. And Adonijah said, “Come, for you are a man of valor, and you will bring good news.”

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, “Truly, our master King David has made Solomon reign. **44** And the king sent with him Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethite and the Pelethite. And they made him ride on the female mule of the king. **45** And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anointed him as king at Gihon, and they have come up from there rejoicing, and the

city is agitated. This is the sound that you have heard. 46 And also, Solomon is sitting on the throne of the kingdom. 47 And also, the servants of the king came to bless our master King David, saying, ‘May God make the name of Solomon better than your name, and may he make his throne greater than your throne.’ And the king bowed himself on the bed. 48 And also, thus said the king, ‘Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, who today has given a sitter on my throne, and my eyes are seeing.’”

49 Then all of the called ones who were with Adonijah trembled and arose. And they went, a man to his way. 50 And Adonijah was afraid from the face of Solomon. And he arose and went and grasped the horns of the altar. 51 And it was declared to Solomon, saying, “Behold, Adonijah fears King Solomon. And behold, he has grasped the horns of the altar, saying, ‘Let King Solomon swear to me as today if he will kill his servant with the sword.’”

52 And Solomon said, “If he will be a son of valor, from his hair shall not fall to the ground. But if evil is found in him, then he shall die.” 53 And King Solomon sent, and they brought him down from beside the altar. And he came and prostrated himself to King Solomon. And Solomon said to him, “Go to your house.”

2 1 Now the days of David to die approached, and he commanded Solomon his son, saying, 2 “I am going in the way of all of the earth. So you shall be strong, and you shall be a man. 3 And you shall keep the keeping of Yahweh your God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as written in the law of Moses, so that you may succeed in all that you do and everywhere that you turn there, 4 so that Yahweh may raise up his word, which he spoke about me, saying, ‘If your sons keep their way, to walk to my face in truth with all of their heart and with all of their soul,’ saying, ‘a man to you will not be cut off from upon the throne of Israel.’ 5 And also, you, you know what Joab, the son of Zeruiah, did to me, what he did to two of the commanders of the armies of Israel, to Abner, the son of Ner, and to Amasa, the son of Jether, that he murdered them. For he put the blood of war in peace, and he put the blood of war on his belt that was on his loins and on his sandal that was on his feet. 6 And you shall act according to your wisdom, and you shall not let his gray hair go down in peace to Sheol. 7 But to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite do covenant faithfulness, and let them be among the eaters at your table. For thus they came near to me, when I fled from the face of Absalom your brother. 8 And behold, with you is Shimei, the son of Gera, the Benjaminite

from Bahurim. And he, he cursed me with a severe curse on the day of my going to Mahanaim. But he, he went down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by Yahweh, saying, 'If I should kill you with the sword.' 9 But now, may you not acquit him. For you are a wise man, and you know what you shall do to him. And you shall make his gray hair go down with blood to Sheol."

10 And David lay down with his fathers, and he was buried in the City of David. 11 And the days that David had reigned over Israel were 40 years. In Hebron he had reigned 7 years, and in Jerusalem he had reigned 33 years. 12 And Solomon sat on the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 Now Adonijah, the son of Haggith, came to Bathsheba, the mother of Solomon. And she said, "Is your coming in peace?" And he said, "In peace." 14 And he said, "A word is to me for you." And she said, "Speak." 15 And he said, "You, you know that the kingdom was to me, and all of Israel had set their faces on me to reign. But the kingdom turned and became to my brother, for it was to him from Yahweh. 16 And now, one request I am requesting from you. Do not turn away my face." And she said to him, "Speak." 17 And he said, "Please speak to King Solomon, for he will not turn away your face, that he may give to me Abishag the Shunammitess for a wife." 18 And Bathsheba said, "Good. I, I will speak about you to the king."

19 And Bathsheba came to King Solomon to speak to him about Adonijah. And the king arose to meet her, and he bowed down to her. And he sat on his throne, and he set a throne for the mother of the king, and she sat at his right side. 20 And she said, "One small request I am requesting from you. Do not turn away my face." And the king said to her, "Request, my mother, for I will not turn away your face." 21 And she said, "Let Abishag the Shunammitess be given to Adonijah your brother for a wife." 22 And King Solomon answered and said to his mother, "And why are you requesting Abishag the Shunammitess for Adonijah? Then request for him the kingdom, for he is my brother, older than me, and for him and for Abiathar the priest and for Joab, the son of Zeruiah!" 23 And King Solomon swore by Yahweh, saying, "Thus may God do to me, and thus may he add, for against his life Adonijah has spoken this word. 24 And now, the life of Yahweh, who has established me and made me sit on the throne of David my father, and who has made a house for me, just as he said, surely Adonijah shall be killed today." 25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and he attacked him, and he died.

26 And to Abiathar the priest the king said, “Go to Anathoth, to your fields. For you are a man of death, but I will not kill you on this day, because you carried the Box of my Lord Yahweh to the face of David my father and because you were afflicted with everything with which my father was afflicted.” **27** So Solomon drove out Abiathar from being a priest to Yahweh, to fulfill the word of Yahweh that he had spoken concerning the house of Eli at Shiloh.

28 And the report came to Joab, for Joab had turned aside after Adonijah, but he had not turned aside after Absalom. And Joab fled to the tent of Yahweh, and he grasped the horns of the altar. **29** And it was declared to King Solomon that Joab had fled to the tent of Yahweh, and behold, he was beside the altar. And Solomon sent Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, saying, “Go, attack him.” **30** And Benaiah came to the tent of Yahweh, and he said to him, “Thus says the king, ‘Come out!’” And he said, “No, for here I will die.” And Benaiah brought back word to the king, saying, “Thus Joab spoke, and thus he answered me.” **31** And the king said to him, “Do just as he has spoken and attack him and bury him. And you shall remove the blood that Joab poured out without cause from upon me and from upon the house of my father. **32** And Yahweh will return his blood on his head because he attacked two men more righteous and better than him, and he killed them with the sword, and my father David did not know, Abner, the son of Ner, the commander of the army of Israel, and Amasa, the son of Jether, the commander of the army of Judah. **33** And their blood will return on the head of Joab and on the head of his seed to forever. But for David and for his seed and for his house and for his throne will be peace until forever from with Yahweh.” **34** And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, went up and attacked him and killed him. And he was buried in his house in the wilderness. **35** And the king put Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, in place of him over the army, and the king put Zadok the priest in place of Abiathar.

36 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and he said to him, “Build a house for yourself in Jerusalem and dwell there. And do not go out from there where or where. **37** And it will happen on the day of your going out and you pass over the wadi of Kidron, knowing, you shall know that dying, you shall die. Your blood will be on your head.” **38** And Shimei said to the king, “The word is good. Just as my lord the king has spoken, thus will your servant do.” And Shimei dwelled in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it happened at the end of three years that two of the slaves of Shimei fled to Achish, the son of Maacah, the king of Gath. And they declared to Shimei, saying,

“Behold, your slaves are in Gath.” **40** So Shimei arose and saddled his donkey and went to Gath, to Achish, to seek his slaves. And Shimei went and brought back his slaves from Gath. **41** And it was declared to Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath and had returned. **42** And the king sent and called for Shimei, and he said to him, “Did I not make you swear by Yahweh and testify against you, saying, ‘On the day of your going out, and you go where or where, knowing, you shall know that dying, you shall die’? And you said to me, ‘The word I have heard is good.’ **43** So why did you not keep the oath of Yahweh and the command that I commanded upon you?” **44** And the king said to Shimei, “You, you know all of the evil that your heart knows, which you did to David my father. And Yahweh will return your evil on your head. **45** But King Solomon will be blessed, and the throne of David will be established to the face of Yahweh to forever.” **46** And the king commanded Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and he went out and attacked him, and he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

3 **1** And Solomon made himself a son-in-law to Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. And he took the daughter of Pharaoh and brought her into the City of David until his finishing to build his house and the house of Yahweh and the wall of Jerusalem round about. **2** However, the people were sacrificing at the high places because a house had not been built for the name of Yahweh up to those days. **3** And Solomon loved Yahweh, to walk in the statutes of David his father, but at the high places he was sacrificing and burning incense.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for it was the great high place. Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar. **5** At Gibeon, Yahweh appeared to Solomon in a dream that night. And God said, “Ask! What shall I give to you?” **6** And Solomon said, “You, you did great covenant faithfulness with your servant David, my father because he walked to your face in faithfulness and in righteousness and in uprightness of heart with you. And you have kept for him this great covenant faithfulness, and you have given to him a son sitting on his throne, as it is this day. **7** And now, Yahweh my God, you, you have made your servant reign in place of David my father, but I am a little child. I do not know going out or coming in. **8** And your servant is in the midst of your people whom you have chosen, an abundant people who can not be numbered and can not be counted from abundance. **9** So may you give to your servant a hearing heart to judge your people, to discern between good to evil. For who is able to judge this your heavy people?”

10 And the thing was good in the eyes of the Lord, that Solomon had requested this thing. **11** And God said to him, “Because you have requested this thing and you have not requested for yourself many days, and you have not requested riches for yourself, and you have not requested the life of your enemies, but you have requested for yourself to discern to hear justice, **12** behold, I have done according to your word. Behold, I have given to you a wise and discerning heart, that one like you has not been to your face and one like you will not arise after you. **13** And also, what you have not requested, I have given to you, both riches and honor, so that there will not be a man like you among kings all of your days. **14** And if you walk in my ways to keep my statutes and my commandments, just as David your father walked, then I will lengthen your days.” **15** And Solomon awoke, and behold, **it had been** a dream. And he entered Jerusalem, and he stood to the face of the Box of the Covenant of the Lord. And he offered burnt offerings, and he made peace offerings. And he made a feast for all of his servants.

16 Then two women, prostitutes, came to the king, and they stood to his face. **17** And one woman said, “Please, my lord, I and this woman are dwelling in one house, and I gave birth with her in the house. **18** And it happened on the third day of my giving birth that this woman also gave birth. And we **were** together, no stranger **was** with us in the house, only we two **were** in the house. **19** And the son of this woman died **at** night, because she lay on him. **20** And she arose in the middle of the night, and she took my son from my side, and your female servant was asleep. And she laid him in her bosom. And her son, the one having died, she laid in my bosom. **21** And I arose in the morning to nurse my son, and behold, he had died. But I looked carefully upon him in the morning, and behold, he was not my son whom I had borne.” **22** And the other woman said, “No, for my son **is** the living one, and your son **is** the one having died.” But this one was saying, “No, for your son **is** the one having died, and my son **is** the living one.” And they spoke to the face of the king.

23 And the king said, “This one says, ‘This **is** my son, the living one, and your son **is** the one having died,’ but that one says, ‘No, but your son **is** the one having died, and my son **is** the living one.’” **24** And the king said, “Get a sword for me.” And they brought the sword to the face of the king. **25** And the king said, “Divide the living child in two, and give half to one and half to the other.” **26** And the woman whose son **was** the living one spoke to the king, for her compassions for her son were kindled. And she said, “Please, my lord, give the living child to her, but killing, you must not kill him!” But this one was saying, “He will not be either for me or for you. Divide.” **27** And the king answered and

said, “Give the living child to her, and killing, you shall not kill him. She is his mother.” **28** And all of Israel heard the judgment that the king had judged, and they were afraid from the face of the king, because they saw that the wisdom of God was within him to do justice.

4 **1** Now King Solomon was king over all of Israel. **2** And these were the officials who were to him. Azariah, the son of Zadok, was the priest. **3** Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, were scribes. Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, was the recorder. **4** And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over the army. And Zadok and Abiathar were priests. **5** And Azariah, the son of Nathan, was over the deputies. And Zabud, the son of Nathan, was a priest, a friend of the king. **6** And Ahishar was over the house. And Adoniram, the son of Abda, was over the forced labor.

7 Now to Solomon were 12 deputies over all of Israel, and they sustained the king and his house. A month in the year was upon one to sustain. **8** And these were their names. Ben Hur, in the hill country of Ephraim. **9** Ben Deker, in Makaz and in Shaalbim and Beth Shemesh and Elon Beth Hanan. **10** Ben Hesed, in Arubboth (to him was Sokoh and all of the land of Hepher). **11** Ben Abinadab, all of Naphoth Dor. (Taphath, the daughter of Solomon, was to him for a wife.) **12** Baana, the son of Ahilud, in Taanach and Megiddo and all of Beth Shan that is beside Zarethan from below Jezreel, from Beth Shan to Abel Meholah, as far as from the other side of Jokmeam. **13** Ben Geber, in Ramoth Gilead. (To him were the villages of Jair, the son of Manasseh, that were in Gilead; to him was the region of Argob, which was in Bashan, 60 great cities with a wall and a bar of bronze). **14** Ahinadab, the son of Iddo, in Mahanaim. **15** Ahimaaz, in Naphtali. (He also took Basemath, the daughter of Solomon, for a wife.) **16** Baana, the son of Hushai, in Asher and Bealoth. **17** Jehoshaphat, the son of Paruah, in Issachar. **18** Shimei, the son of Ela, in Benjamin. **19** Geber, the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the land of Sihon, the king of the Amorite, and Og, the king of Bashan, and there was one deputy who was in the land.

20 Judah and Israel were numerous, like the sand that is at the sea for abundance, eating and drinking and rejoicing. **21** And Solomon was ruling over all of the kingdoms from the River to the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt, bringing tribute and serving Solomon all of the days of his life. **22** And the bread of Solomon for one day was 30 cors of fine flour and 60 cors of flour, **23** ten fat cattle and 20 pasture cattle and 100 sheep, apart

from deer and gazelle and roebuck and fattened fowl. [24] For he ruled over everything beyond the River from Tiphsah and to Gaza, over all of the kings of beyond the River. And peace was to him from all of his sides, from all around. [25] And Judah and Israel dwelled in safety, a man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan and to Beersheba, all of the days of Solomon. [26] And 40,000 stalls of horses were to Solomon for his chariotry, and 12,000 horsemen. [27] And those deputies sustained King Solomon and all of the ones near to the table of King Solomon, a man his month. They did not let a thing lack. [28] And they brought the barley and the straw for the horses and for the steed to the place where it should be there, a man according to his ordinance.

[29] And God gave wisdom to Solomon and very much understanding and breadth of heart like the sand that is on the shore of the sea. [30] And the wisdom of Solomon was greater than the wisdom of all of the sons of the east and than all of the wisdom of Egypt. [31] And he was wiser than every man, than Ethan the Ezrahite and Heman and Calcol and Darda, the sons of Mahol. And his name was in all of the surrounding nations. [32] And he spoke 3,000 proverbs, and his songs were 1,005. [33] And he spoke about trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon and to the hyssop that comes out in the wall. And he spoke about the beast and about the bird and about the creeping thing and about the fish. [34] And they came from all of the peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from with all of the kings of the earth who had heard about his wisdom.

5 [1] And Hiram, king of Tyre, sent his servants to Solomon when he heard that they had anointed him as king in place of his father, for Hiram was a friend to David all of the days. [2] And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, [3] "You, you know David my father, that he was not able to build a house for the name of Yahweh his God from the face of the warfare with which they surrounded him until Yahweh put them under the soles of his foot. [4] And now Yahweh my God has given rest to me from all around. There is no adversary, and there is no evil occurrence. [5] And behold me, saying to build a house for the name of Yahweh my God, just as Yahweh spoke to David my father, saying, 'Your son, whom I will put in your place on your throne, he, he will build the house for my name.' [6] And now, command, and may they cut for me cedars from Lebanon, and may my servants be with your servants, and I will give to you the wage of your servants according to all that you say. For you, you know that there is no man among us knowing how to cut trees like the Sidonians."

7 And it happened, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly. And he said, “Blessed be Yahweh today, who has given to David a wise son over this numerous people.” 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, “I have heard what you sent to me. I, I will do all of your desire with the trees of cedar and with the trees of cypress. 9 And my servants will bring down from Lebanon to the sea, and I, I will set rafts on the sea to the place that you send to me, and I will break them up there. And you, you will lift. And you, you will do my desire by giving the bread of my house.” 10 So Hiram was giving to Solomon trees of cedar and trees of cypress, all of his desire. 11 And Solomon gave to Hiram 20,000 cors of wheat as food for his house and 20 cors of beaten oil. Thus Solomon would give to Hiram year by year. 12 And Yahweh gave wisdom to Solomon, just as he had spoken to him. And peace was between Hiram and between Solomon, and the two of them cut a covenant.

13 And King Solomon brought up forced labor from all of Israel. And the forced labor was 30,000 men. 14 And he sent them to Lebanon, 10,000 by month, in shifts. They were a month in Lebanon, two months in his house. And Adoniram was over the forced labor. 15 And it was to Solomon 70,000, a carrier of a burden, and 80,000, a quarrier in the hill country, 16 apart from the commanders of the deputies of Solomon who were over the work, 3,300 were the ones ruling over the people doing the work. 17 And the king commanded, and they removed great stones, valuable stones, to found the house, stones of hewing. 18 And the builders of Solomon and the builders of Hiram and the Gebalites hewed, and they prepared the wood and the stones to build the house.

6 1 And it happened, in year 80 and year 400 of the going out of the sons of Israel from the land of Egypt, in the fourth year, in the month of Ziv (it is the second month), of the reigning of Solomon over Israel, that he built the house of Yahweh. 2 And the house that King Solomon built for Yahweh, 60 cubits was its length, and 20 was its width, and 30 cubits was its height. 3 And the porch on the face of the nave of the house, 20 cubits was its length, on the face of the width of the house. Ten by the cubit was its depth, on the face of the house. 4 And he made for the house windows with narrowed frames. 5 And he built an addition against the wall of the house all around, the walls of the house all around, of the nave and of the inner sanctuary. And he made chambers all around. 6 The lowest addition, five by the cubit was its width, and the middle, six by the cubit was its width, and the third, seven by the cubit was its width. For he made ledges for the house all around the outside, so

as not to hold onto the walls of the house. 7 And the house, in its being built, was built of finished stone from a quarry. So hammers or the chisel, any implement of iron, was not heard in the house in its being built. 8 The entrance of the middle chamber was to the shoulder of the house at the right, and they went up by stairs onto the middle, and from the middle to the third. 9 And he built the house and finished it. And he roofed the house with beams and boards of cedars. 10 And he built the addition against all of the house, five cubits was its height, and it held onto the house with wood of cedars.

11 And the word of Yahweh was to Solomon, saying, 12 "This house that you are building, if you walk in my statutes and do my judgments and keep all of my commandments by walking in them, then I will make my word stand with you that I spoke to David your father, 13 and I will dwell in the midst of the sons of Israel, and I will not forsake my people Israel."

14 And Solomon built the house and finished it. 15 And he built the walls of the house on the inside with boards of cedar. From the floor of the house to the walls of the ceiling, he overlaid wood on the inside, and he overlaid the floor of the house with boards of cypress. 16 And he built 20 cubits from the recesses of the house with boards of cedar from the floor to the walls. And he built them for it on the inside as an inner sanctuary, as the Holy of Holies. 17 And 40 by the cubit was the house (that is, the nave) to the face of it. 18 And cedar was to the house within, carving of gourds and opened ones of flowers. The whole was cedar, no stone was seen. 19 And he prepared the inner sanctuary in the midst of the house on the inside to put the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh there. 20 And the interior of the inner sanctuary, it was 20 cubits in length and 20 cubits in width, and 20 cubits was its height. And he overlaid it with pure gold, and he overlaid an altar with cedar. 21 And Solomon overlaid the house on the inside with pure gold. And he made chains of gold cross to the face of the inner sanctuary, and he overlaid it with gold. 22 So he overlaid all of the house with gold until finishing all of the house. And the whole of the altar that was to the inner sanctuary, he overlaid with gold.

23 And he made in the inner sanctuary two cherubs of wood of oil. Ten cubits was its height. 24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits was the second wing of the cherub. Ten cubits were from the ends of its wings and to the ends of its wings. 25 And ten by the cubit was the second cherub. One size and one shape were to the two cherubs. 26 The height of the one cherub was ten by the cubit, and thus was the second

cherub. [27] And he put the cherubs in the midst of the inner house. And they spread out the wings of the cherubs, and the wing of the one touched against the wall, and the wing of the second cherub was touching against the second wall. And their wings toward the middle of the house were touching wing to wing. [28] And he overlaid the cherubs with gold.

[29] And all of the walls of the house round about, he carved with engravings of carvings of cherubs and palm trees and opened ones of flowers, from the inside and to the outside. [30] And the floor of the house, he overlaid with gold, to the inside and to the outside. [31] And the entrance of the inner sanctuary, he made doors of wood of oil. The lintel, the doorposts, were a fifth. [32] And the two of the doors were wood of oil, and he carved on them carvings of cherubs and palm trees and opened ones of flowers, and he overlaid them with gold. And he beat out the gold on the cherubs and on the palm trees. [33] And thus he made for the entrance of the nave, doorposts of wood of oil from a fourth. [34] And the two of the doors were wood of cypress. The two of the leaves of the one door were folding, and the two of the curtains of the second door were folding. [35] And he carved cherubs and palm trees and opened ones of flowers. And he overlaid with gold, smoothed onto the carved things. [36] And he built the inner courtyard with three rows of hewn stone and a row of beams of cedar.

[37] In the fourth year, the house of Yahweh was founded, in the month of Ziv. [38] And in year 11, in the month of Bul (it is the eighth month), the house finished, in all of its matters and according to all of its plans. So he built it seven years.

7 [1] And Solomon built his house 13 years, and he finished all of his house. [2] And he built the House of the Forest of Lebanon. 100 cubits was its length and 50 cubits was its width and 30 cubits was its height, upon four rows of pillars of cedar and beams of cedar upon the pillars. [3] And it was covered with cedar from above, upon the beams that were on 45 pillars, 15 the row. [4] And the window frames were three rows, and window was opposite window in three tiers. [5] And all of the entrances and doorposts were square in frame, and window was directly opposite to window in three tiers. [6] And he made the Porch of Pillars. 50 cubits was its length and 30 cubits was its width. And a porch was on their face, and pillars and a roof were on their face. [7] And he made the Porch of the Throne where he would judge there, the Porch of Judgment. And it was covered with cedar from the floor to the floor. [8] And his house where he would dwell there, in the other courtyard from the

house of the porch, was like this work. And he made a house for the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Solomon had taken, like this porch.

9 All of these were valuable stones, according to the measurements of hewn stone, sawn with the saw on the inside and on the outside, and from the foundation to the eaves and from outside to the great courtyard. 10 And it was founded with valuable stones, great stones, stones of ten cubits and stones of eight cubits. 11 And from above were valuable stones, according to the measurements of hewn stone, and cedar. 12 And a great courtyard was all around, three rows of hewn stone and a row of beams of cedar, and for the inner courtyard of the house of Yahweh and for the porch of the house.

13 And King Solomon sent and took Hiram from Tyre. 14 He was the son of a woman, a widow, from the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a crafter of bronze. And he was filled with wisdom and understanding and knowledge to do all work in bronze. And he came to King Solomon, and he did all of his work. 15 And he fashioned two bronze pillars. 18 cubits was the height of the one pillar, and a cord of 12 cubits surrounded the second pillar. 16 And he made two capitals to put on the heads of the pillars, casting of bronze. Five cubits was the height of one capital, and five cubits was the height of the second capital. 17 Networks, a work of netting, strands, a work of chains, were to the capitals that were on the head of the pillars. Seven were to one capital, and seven were to the second capital. 18 And he made pillars, and two rows all around on one network, to cover the capitals that were on the head of the pomegranates, and thus he did for the second capital. 19 And the capitals that were on the head of the pillars were the work of a lily, on the porch, four cubits. 20 And the capitals on the two pillars also from above, from near the belly that was on the other side of the network, and the pomegranates were 200, in rows all around on the second capital. 21 And he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple. And he set up the right pillar and called its name Jachin. And he set up the left pillar and called its name Boaz. 22 And on the head of the pillars was the work of a lily. And the work of the pillars was finished.

23 And he made a cast sea, ten by the cubit from its lip to its lip, circular all around. And five by the cubit was its height, and a cord of 30 cubits surrounded it all around. 24 And gourds were from underneath to its lip all around, surrounding it, ten in a cubit, encircling the sea all around in two rows. The gourds were cast when it was cast. 25 It was standing upon 12 cattle, three facing northward and three facing westward and three facing

southward and three facing eastward, and the sea was upon them from above. And all of their hindquarters were inward. 26 And its thickness was a handbreadth, and its lip was like the work of the lip of a cup, the blossom of a lily. It contained 2,000 baths.

27 And he made ten bronze stands. Four by the cubit was the length of one stand, and four by the cubit was its width, and three by the cubit was its height. 28 And this was the work of the stand. Panels were to them, and the panels were between the frames. 29 And on the panels that were between the frames were lions, cattle, and cherubs. And on the frames was a pedestal from above, and from below to the lions and to the cattle were wreaths, the work of descent. 30 And four wheels of bronze were to one stand, and axles of bronze. And its four corners, shoulders were to them, from below to the basin. The shoulders were cast on the side of each with wreaths. 31 And its mouth from the inside of the capital and upward was by a cubit. And its mouth was circular, the work of a pedestal, a cubit and half of a cubit, and also on its mouth were carvings. But their panels were square, not circular. 32 And the four of the wheels were beneath the panels, and the hands of the wheels were in the stand. And the height of one wheel was a cubit and half of a cubit. 33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of the wheel of a chariot. Their hands and their rims and their spokes and their hubs, the whole was cast. 34 And four shoulders were to the four corners of one stand, from the stand were its shoulders. 35 And on the head of the stand, half of a cubit was the height, circular all around. And on the head of the stand, its hands and its panels were from it. 36 And he engraved cherubs, lions, and palm trees on the plates of its hands and on its panels, according to the bare space of each, and wreaths all around. 37 Like this he made the ten stands. One casting, one size, one shape was to all of them.

38 And he made ten bronze basins. One basin contained 40 baths. One basin was four by the cubit. One basin was on one stand, for the ten stands. 39 And he put the stands, five on the shoulder of the house from the right and five on the shoulder of the house from its left. And he put the sea from the right shoulder of the house, eastward toward the south.

40 And Hiram made basins and shovels and bowls. And Hiram finished doing all of the work that he did for King Solomon for the house of Yahweh: 41 the two pillars, and the bowls of the capitals that were on the head of the two pillars, and the two networks for covering the two bowls of the capitals that were on the head of the pillars, 42 and the 400 pomegranates for the two networks, two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the faces of the pillars, 43 and the ten stands, and

the ten basins on the stands, 44 and the one sea, and the 12 cattle under the sea, 45 and the pots and the shovels and the bowls. And all of these vessels that Hiram made for King Solomon for the house of Yahweh were polished bronze. 46 In the plain of the Jordan the king cast them, in the clay of the ground between Succoth and between Zarethan. 47 And Solomon let all of the vessels rest, from great, great abundance. The weight of the bronze was not determined.

48 And Solomon made all of the vessels that were in the house of Yahweh: the altar of gold, and the table that on it was the bread of the face, gold, 49 and the five lampstands on the right and five on the left to the face of the inner sanctuary, pure gold, and the blossom and the lamps and the tongs, gold, 50 and the basins and the trimmers and the sprinkling bowls and the palms and the firepans, pure gold, and the sockets of the doors of the inner house, for the Holy of Holies, for the doors of the house, for the temple, gold.

51 And all of the work that King Solomon did for the house of Yahweh was complete. And Solomon brought in the holy things of David, his father. The silver and the gold and the vessels, he put in the storerooms of the house of Yahweh.

8 1 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, all of the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers of the sons of Israel, to King Solomon at Jerusalem, to bring up the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh from the City of David (it is Zion). 2 And all of the men of Israel assembled to King Solomon in the month of Ethanim, at the feast (it is the seventh month). 3 And all of the elders of Israel came, and the priests carried the Box. 4 And they brought up the Box of Yahweh and the tent of meeting and all of the vessels of holiness that were in the tent. And the priests and the Levites brought them up. 5 And King Solomon and all of the congregation of Israel, the ones having congregated themselves to him, who were with him to the face of the Box, were sacrificing sheep and cattle that were not counted and were not numbered from abundance. 6 And the priests brought the Box of the Covenant of Yahweh into its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, into the Holy of Holies, to beneath the wings of the cherubs. 7 For the cherubs were spreading wings toward the place of the Box, and the cherubs covered over the Box and over its poles from above. 8 And the poles were long, and the heads of the poles were seen from the Holy Place, at the face of the inner sanctuary, but they were not seen on the outside. And they are there to this day. 9 Nothing was in the Box except the two tablets of stone that Moses had placed there at Horeb, where Yahweh cut with the sons of Israel when they came out from the land of

Egypt. 10 And it happened, when the priests came out from the Holy Place, that the cloud filled the house of Yahweh. 11 And the priests were not able to stand to minister from the face of the cloud, for the glory of Yahweh filled the house of Yahweh.

12 Then Solomon said, “Yahweh said he would dwell in a dark cloud. 13 Building, I have built a house of habitation for you, a place for your dwelling for ages.” 14 And the king turned his face around, and he blessed all of the assembly of Israel. Now all of the assembly of Israel was standing. 15 And he said, “Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, who spoke by his mouth to David my father and fulfilled by his hand, saying, 16 ‘From the day when I brought out my people, Israel, from Egypt, I did not choose a city from all of the tribes of Israel to build a house for my name to be there. But I chose David to be over my people Israel.’ 17 And it was with the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. 18 But Yahweh said to David my father, ‘Because it was with your heart to build a house for my name, you did well that it was with your heart. 19 However, you, you will not build the house, but rather your son coming out from your loins, he, he will build the house for my name.’ 20 And Yahweh has raised up his word that he spoke. And I have arisen in place of David my father, and I sit on the throne of Israel, just as Yahweh spoke. And I have built the house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel. 21 And I have made a place there for the Box where the Covenant of Yahweh is there, which he cut with our fathers when he brought them out from the land of Egypt.”

22 And Solomon stood to the face of the altar of Yahweh, in front of all of the assembly of Israel. And he spread out his palms to the heavens, 23 and he said, “Yahweh, the God of Israel, no god is like you in the heavens from above or on the earth from below, keeping the covenant and covenant faithfulness with your servants walking to your face with all of their heart, 24 which you have kept for your servant David, my father, what you spoke to him. And you spoke with your mouth, and by your hand you fulfilled, as this day. 25 And now, Yahweh, the God of Israel, keep for your servant David, my father, what you spoke to him, saying, ‘A man to you will not be cut off from to my face, sitting on the throne of Israel, if only your sons will keep their way, to walk to my face just as you have walked to my face.’ 26 And now, God of Israel, may your word please be confirmed that you spoke to your servant David, my father.

27 But will God truly dwell on the earth? Behold, the heavens and the heavens of the heavens do not contain you. How much less this house that I have built! 28 Yet may you

turn to the prayer of your servant and to his supplication, Yahweh my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer that your servant is praying to your face today, **29** that your eyes may be opened to this house night and day, to the place about which you have said, 'My name will be there,' to listen to the prayer that your servant will pray toward this place. **30** And may you listen to the supplication of your servant and your people Israel that they will pray toward this place. And you, may you hear in the place of your dwelling, in the heavens, and may you hear and forgive.

31 Whoever sins, a man against his neighbor, and he lifts an oath against him to adjure him, and an oath comes to the face of your altar in this house, **32** then you, may you hear in the heavens and act and judge your servants, to condemn the wicked, to put his way on his head, and to acquit the righteous, to give to him according to his righteousness.

33 When your people Israel are struck to the face of an enemy because they have sinned against you, and they turn back to you and they confess your name and they pray and they supplicate toward you in this house, **34** then you, may you hear in the heavens, and may you forgive the sin of your people Israel and bring them back to the land that you gave to their fathers.

35 When the heavens are restrained and there is no rain because they have sinned against you, and they pray toward this place and they confess your name and they turn back from their sin because you have afflicted them, **36** then you, may you hear in the heavens, and may you forgive the sin of your servants and your people Israel, for you teach the good way in which they should walk. And may you give rain on your land that you have given to your people for an inheritance.

37 If famine is in the land, if there is pestilence, if there is blight, mildew, locust, grasshopper, if his enemy makes it narrow to him in the land of his gates, any plague, any sickness, **38** any prayer, any supplication that is to any man, to any of your people Israel who know, a man the plague of his heart, and he spreads out his palms toward this house, **39** then you, may you hear in the heavens, the place of your dwelling, and may you forgive, and may you act and give to a man according to all of his ways, for you know his heart. For you, you know, you alone, the heart of all of the sons of man, **40** so that they may fear you all of the days that they are alive on the face of the land that you gave to our fathers.

41 And also, concerning the foreigner, he who is not from your people Israel, and he comes from a distant land because of your name, **42** for they will hear about your great

name and your mighty hand and your outstretched arm, and he will come and pray toward this house, **43** you, may you hear in the heavens, the place of your dwelling, and may you act according to all that the foreigner has cried out to you, so that all of the peoples of the earth will know your name, to fear you as your people Israel do and to know that your name has been called over this house that I have built.

44 If your people goes out to battle against its enemy by the way that you send them, and they pray to Yahweh in the way of the city upon which you have chosen and the house that I have built for your name, **45** then may you hear in the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and may you do their justice.

46 If they sin against you (for there is no man who does not sin) and you are angry with them and you give them to the face of an enemy and they take them captive as their captives to the land of the enemy, distant or near, **47** and they bring back to their heart in the land where they have been taken captive there, and they turn back and supplicate to you in the land of their captors, saying, 'We have sinned and done iniquity, we have acted wickedly,' **48** and they return to you with all of their heart and with all of their soul in the land of their enemies where they took them captive, and they pray to you in the way of their land, which you gave to their fathers, the city that you have chosen and the house that I have built for your name, **49** then may you hear in the heavens, the place of your dwelling, their prayer and their supplication, and may you do their justice. **50** And may you forgive your people who have sinned against you and all of their transgressions that they have transgressed against you. And may you give them compassion to the face of their captors, and may they have compassion on them. **51** For they are your people and your inheritance, whom you brought out from Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron, **52** for your eyes to be opened to the supplication of your servant and to the supplication of your people Israel, to listen to them in all of their crying out to you. **53** For you, you separated them for yourself as an inheritance from all of the peoples of the earth, just as you spoke by the hand of Moses your servant when you brought out our fathers from Egypt, my Lord Yahweh."

54 And it happened that when Solomon finished praying to Yahweh all of this prayer and supplication, he arose from to the face of the altar of Yahweh, from kneeling on his knees with his palms spread out toward the heavens. **55** And he stood, and he blessed all of the assembly of Israel in a great voice, saying, **56** "Blessed be Yahweh, who has given rest to his people Israel, according to all that he spoke. One word has not fallen from all of his good word that he spoke by the hand of Moses his servant. **57** May Yahweh our God be

with us, just as he was with our fathers. May he not forsake us and may he not abandon us, **58** may he stretch out our heart to him, to walk in all of his ways and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers. **59** And may these my words, which I have supplicated to the face of Yahweh, be near to Yahweh our God by day and by night, to do the justice of his servant and the justice of his people Israel, the matter of a day in its day, **60** so that all of the peoples of the earth may know that Yahweh, he is God, there is no other! **61** And may your heart be complete with Yahweh our God, to walk in his statutes and to keep his commandments, as this day."

62 And the king and all of Israel with him were sacrificing sacrifices to the face of Yahweh. **63** And Solomon sacrificed a sacrifice of peace offerings that he sacrificed to Yahweh, 22,000 cattle and 120,000 sheep. And the king and all of the sons of Israel dedicated the house of Yahweh. **64** On that day the king consecrated the middle of the courtyard that was to the face of the house of Yahweh, so that there he made the burnt offering and the grain offering and the fat of the peace offerings, for the altar of bronze that was to the face of Yahweh was small from the containing of the burnt offering and the grain offering and the fat of the peace offerings. **65** And Solomon observed the feast at that time, and all of Israel with him, a great assembly, from Lebo Hamath to the wadi of Egypt, to the face of Yahweh our God, seven days and seven days, fourteen days. **66** On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king, and they went to their tents rejoicing and good of heart over all of the good that Yahweh had done for David his servant and for Israel his people.

9 **1** And it happened, when Solomon finished building the house of Yahweh and the house of the king and all of the desire of Solomon that he delighted to do, **2** that Yahweh appeared to Solomon a second time, just as he had appeared to him at Gibeon. **3** And Yahweh said to him, "I have heard your prayer and your supplication that you supplicated to my face. I have consecrated this house that you have built, to put my name there to forever. And my eyes and my heart will be there all of the days. **4** And you, if you walk to my face just as David your father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded you, if you keep my statutes and my judgments, **5** then I will raise up the throne of your kingdom over Israel to forever, just as I spoke to David your father, saying, 'A man to you will not be cut off from upon the throne of Israel.' **6** If turning, you turn, you or your sons, from after me, and you do not keep my

commandments, my statutes that I have set to your faces, and you go and serve other gods and bow down to them, 7 then I will cut off Israel from upon the face of the ground that I have given to them, and the house that I have consecrated for my name, I will send away from before my face, and Israel will be for a proverb and for a taunt among all of the peoples. 8 And this house is exalted, everyone passing by it will be astonished and will hiss. And they will say, 'Why did Yahweh do thus to this land and to this house?' 9 And they will say, 'Because they forsook Yahweh their God, who brought their fathers out from the land of Egypt, and they held onto other gods and bowed down to them and served them. Therefore Yahweh brought upon them all of this harm.'" 10 And it happened at the end of 20 years that Solomon had built the two houses, the house of Yahweh and the house of the king. 11 Hiram, the king of Tyre, had supplied Solomon with trees of cedar and with trees of cypress and with gold, according to all of his delight. Then King Solomon gave to Hiram 20 cities in the land of Galilee. 12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities that Solomon had given to him, but they were not right in his eyes. 13 And he said, "What are these cities that you have given to me, my brother?" And he called them the land of Cabul, to this day. 14 Now Hiram had sent to the king 120 kikkars of gold.

15 Now this is the matter of the forced labor that King Solomon brought up to build the house of Yahweh and his house and the Millo and the wall of Jerusalem and Hazor and Megiddo and Gezer. 16 Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, had gone up and captured Gezer, and he had burned it with fire, and he had killed the Canaanite, the dweller of the city. And he had given it as a dowry to his daughter, the wife of Solomon. 17 And Solomon built Gezer and Lower Beth Horon 18 and Baalath and Tadmor in the wilderness in the land 19 and all of the cities of the storehouses that were to Solomon and the cities of the chariotry and the cities of the horsemen and the desire of Solomon, whatever he desired to build in Jerusalem and in Lebanon and in all of the land of his dominion. 20 All of the people, the ones being left from the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, they who were not from the sons of Israel, 21 their sons who were left after them in the land, whom the sons of Israel were not able to devote them, Solomon brought them up for the forced labor of working, to this day. 22 But from the sons of Israel Solomon did not make a servant, for they were the men of war and his servants and his commanders and his captains and the commanders of his chariotry and his horsemen.

23 These were the commanders of the deputies who were over the work for Solomon, 550, the ones ruling over the people doing the work.

24 Once the daughter of Pharoah had gone up from the City of David to her house that he had built for her, then he built the Millo.

25 And three times in the year Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar that he had built for Yahweh, and he burned incense with it, which was to the face of Yahweh. And he completed the house.

26 And King Solomon made a fleet in Ezion Geber, which is near Elath on the lip of the Sea of Reeds in the land of Edom. **27** And Hiram sent his servants in the fleet, men of ships, knowers of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. **28** And they came to Ophir, and they took gold from there, 420 kikkars. And they brought it to King Solomon.

10 **1** Now the Queen of Sheba heard the report of Solomon regarding the name of Yahweh. And she came to test him with difficult questions. **2** And she came to Jerusalem with a very great entourage, camels carrying spices and very much gold and precious stone. And she came to Solomon and spoke to him all that was with her heart. **3** And Solomon declared to her all of her matters. No matter was hidden from the king that he did not declare to her. **4** And the Queen of Sheba saw all of the wisdom of Solomon and the house that he had built **5** and the food of his table and the seating of his servants and the service of his attendants and their apparel and his cupbearers and his burnt offerings that he offered at the house of Yahweh. And no more breath was in her. **6** And she said to the king, "The word is true that I heard in my land about your words and about your wisdom. **7** But I did not believe the words until when I came and my eyes saw, and behold, the half had not been declared to me! You have added wisdom and goodness to the report that I heard. **8** The happiness of your men! The happiness of these servants of yours, the ones standing to your face continually, the ones hearing your wisdom! **9** May Yahweh your God be blessed, who has delighted in you to put you on the throne of Israel. Because Yahweh loves Israel to forever, he has set you as king, to do justice and righteousness!" **10** And she gave to the king 120 kikkars of gold and very many spices and precious stone. There has not come again for abundance like that spice that the Queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

11 (And also the fleet of Hiram, which carried gold from Ophir, brought from Ophir very much wood of almug and precious stone. **12** And the king made the wood of almug a support for the house of Yahweh and for the house of the king and harps and lyres for the singers. Such wood of almug had not come and has not been seen to this day.)

13 And King Solomon gave to the Queen of Sheba all of her delight, whatever she requested, besides what he gave to her according to the hand of King Solomon. And she turned and went to her land, she and her servants.

14 And the weight of the gold that came to Solomon in one year was 666 kikkars of gold, **15** apart from the men of the searchers and from the merchandise of the traders and all of the kings of the Arab and the governors of the land. **16** And King Solomon made 200 beaten-gold large shields, 600 gold went up onto one large shield, **17** and 300 beaten-gold shields, three gold minas went up onto one shield. And the king put them **in** the House of the Forest of Lebanon. **18** And the king made a great ivory throne, and he overlaid it **with** refined gold. **19** Six steps **were** to the throne, and a round head **was** to the throne from behind it. And hands **were** from this side and from that side to the place of the seat. And two lions were standing beside the hands. **20** And 12 lions were standing there on the six steps, from this side and from that side. It was not made thus for any of the kingdoms. **21** And all of the vessels of the drink of King Solomon were gold, and all of the vessels of the House of the Forest of Lebanon were beaten gold. **There was** no silver. It was not reckoned as anything in the days of Solomon. **22** For a fleet of Tarshish **was** to the king on the sea with the fleet of Hiram. One in three years the fleet of Tarshish would come carrying gold and silver, elephant tusks and apes and peacocks.

23 And King Solomon became greater than all of the kings of the earth in wealth and in wisdom. **24** And all of the earth was seeking the face of Solomon to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. **25** And they were bringing, a man his gift, vessels of silver and vessels of gold and garments and weaponry and spices, horses and mules, a matter of year by year.

26 And Solomon accumulated chariotry and horsemen. And 1,400 chariots and 12,000 horsemen were to him. And he stationed them in the cities of chariotry and with the king in Jerusalem. **27** And the king made silver in Jerusalem like stones, and he made cedars like the sycamores that **are** in the Shephelah for abundance. **28** And the going out of the horses that **were** to Solomon **was** from Egypt and from Kue. The traders of the king would take from Kue for a price. **29** And a chariot came up and went out from Egypt for 600 silver, and a horse for 150, and thus by their hand they brought out to all of the kings of the Hittites and to the kings of Aram.

11 [1] Now King Solomon loved many foreign women and the daughter of Pharaoh:
Moabitesses, Ammonitesses, Edomitesses, Sidonianesses, Hittitesses, [2] from the nations
about which Yahweh had said to the sons of Israel, “You must not enter into them, and they
must not enter into you. Surely they will stretch out your heart after their gods.” Solomon
clung to them in love. [3] And to him were 700 wives, princesses, and 300 concubines. And
his wives stretched out his heart. [4] And it happened in the time of the old age of Solomon
that his wives stretched out his heart after other gods. And his heart was not complete with
Yahweh his God like the heart of David his father. [5] And Solomon went after Ashtoreth,
the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom, the abomination of the Ammonites. [6] And
Solomon did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, and he was not full after Yahweh like David his
father. [7] Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, on the
hill that is on the face of Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the sons of
Ammon. [8] And thus he did for all of his foreign wives burning incense and sacrificing to
their gods.

[9] And Yahweh became angry with Solomon, for his heart had stretched away from with
Yahweh, the God of Israel, the one having appeared to him two times, [10] and he had
commanded to him about this thing, not to go after other gods. But he did not keep what
Yahweh had commanded. [11] And Yahweh said to Solomon, “Because this is with you, that
you have not kept my covenant and my statutes that I commanded concerning you, tearing,
I will tear the kingdom away from you, and I will give it to your servant. [12] However, I
will not do it in your days, for the sake of David your father. From the hand of your son I
will tear it away. [13] Only I will not tear away all of the kingdom. I will give one tribe to
your son for the sake of David my servant and for the sake of Jerusalem, which I have
chosen.”

[14] And Yahweh raised up an adversary against Solomon, Hadad the Edomite. He was
from the seed of the king in Edom. [15] Now it had happened, when David was in Edom,
when Joab, the commander of the army, had gone up to bury the slain, that he had struck
every male in Edom. [16] For Joab and all of Israel dwelled there six months until he had cut
off every male in Edom. [17] But Adad fled, he and Edomite men from the servants of his
father with him, to enter Egypt. And Hadad was a little boy. [18] And they arose from Midian
and entered Paran. And they took men with them from Paran and came to Egypt, to
Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. And he gave a house to him, and he ordered bread for him, and

he gave land to him. 19 And Hadad found much favor in the eyes of Pharaoh. And he gave to him a wife, the sister of his wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20 And the sister of Tahpenes bore to him Genubath, his son, and Tahpenes weaned him in the midst of the house of Pharaoh. And Genubath was in the house of Pharaoh in the midst of the sons of Pharaoh. 21 And Hadad heard in Egypt that David had lain down with his fathers and that Joab, the commander of the army, had died. And Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Send me away, that I may go to my land." 22 And Pharaoh said to him, "But what are you lacking with me, that behold you, seeking to go to your land?" And he said, "Nothing, but sending, may you send me away."

23 And God raised up an adversary against him, Rezon, the son of Eliada, who had fled from Hadadezer, the king of Zobah, his master. 24 And he gathered men to himself, and he became the commander of a raiding band when David killed them. And they went to Damascus, and they dwelled in it and they reigned in Damascus. 25 And he was an adversary against Israel all of the days of Solomon, and the harm that Hadad did. And he loathed Israel, and he reigned over Aram.

26 And Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite from Zeredah, and the name of his mother was Zeruah, a woman, a widow, was a servant of Solomon, and he raised a hand against the king. 27 Now this was the matter by which he raised a hand against the king. Solomon had built the Millo; he had closed up the breach of the City of David his father. 28 And the man Jeroboam was mighty of strength. And Solomon had seen the young man, that he was a doer of work, so he had appointed him over all of the forced labor of the house of Joseph. 29 And it happened at that time that Jeroboam went out from Jerusalem, and the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the road. And he was covering himself with a new cloak, and the two of them were by themselves in the field. 30 And Ahijah took hold of the new cloak that was upon him, and he tore it into 12 pieces. 31 And he said to Jeroboam, "Take for yourself ten pieces. For thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, 'Behold me, tearing the kingdom from the hand of Solomon, and I will give ten tribes to you. 32 But one tribe will be to him for the sake of my servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city upon which I have chosen from all of the tribes of Israel. 33 For they have forsaken me, and they have bowed down to Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Sidonians, to Chemosh, the god of Moab, and to Milcom, the god of the sons of Ammon. And they do not walk in my ways, to do right in my eyes, or my statutes or my judgments, like David his father. 34 But I will not take all of the kingdom from his hand. Rather, I will put him as

a leader all of the days of his life for the sake of David my servant, him whom I chose, who kept my commandments and my statutes. 35 But I will take the kingdom from the hand of his son, and I will give it to you, ten of the tribes. 36 But to his son I will give one tribe so that there may be a lamp for David my servant all of the days to my face in Jerusalem, the city that I have chosen for myself to put my name there. 37 And I will take you, and you will reign over all that your soul desires, and you will be king over Israel. 38 And it will be, if you hear all that I command you and you walk in my ways and you do right in my eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, just as David my servant did, then I will be with you and I will build for you an established house, just as I built for David, and I will give Israel to you. 39 And I will afflict the seed of David on account of this, only not all of the days.'" 40 And Solomon sought to kill Jeroboam. But Jeroboam arose and fled to Egypt, to Shishak, the king of Egypt. And he was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 Now the rest of the matters of Solomon and all that he did and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the matters of Solomon? 42 And the days that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all of Israel were 40 years. 43 And Solomon lay down with his fathers, and he was buried in the City of David, his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.

12 1 And Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all of Israel had come to Shechem to make him reign. 2 And it happened, when Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, heard (now he, he was still in Egypt, where he had fled from the face of King Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelled in Egypt), 3 that they sent and they called for him. And Jeroboam came, and all of the assembly of Israel, and they spoke to Rehoboam, saying, 4 "Your father made our yoke hard. But you, now make it lighter than the hard service of your father and than his heavy yoke that he put on us, and we will serve you." 5 And he said to them, "Go until three days, then return to me." So the people went.

6 And King Rehoboam consulted with the elders who had been standing to the face of Solomon his father while he was alive, saying, "How are you advising to answer this people with a word?" 7 And they spoke to him, saying, "If today you will be a servant to this people and serve them and you answer them and speak good words to them, then they will be servants to you all of the days." 8 But he forsook the counsel of the elders that they had counseled him, and he consulted with the young men who had grown up with him who

were standing to his face. **9** And he said to them, “How are you advising that we should answer with a word this people who spoke to me saying, ‘Make lighter than the yoke that your father put on us’?” **10** And the young men who had grown up with him spoke to him, saying, “Thus you shall say to this people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, but you, make light from upon us.’ Thus you shall speak to them, ‘My little finger is thicker than the loins of my father. **11** And now, my father loaded a heavy yoke on you, but I, I will add to your yoke. My father disciplined you with whips, but I, I will discipline you with scorpions.’”

12 And Jeroboam and all of the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, just as the king had spoken, saying, “Return to me on the third day.” **13** And the king answered the people harshly, and he forsook the counsel of the elders that they had counseled him. **14** And he spoke to them according to the counsel of the young men, saying, “My father made your yoke heavy, but I, I will add to your yoke. My father disciplined you with whips, but I, I will discipline you with scorpions.” **15** And the king did not listen to the people, for the turn was from with Yahweh, so that he might raise up his word, which Yahweh had spoken by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam, the son of Nebat.

16 And all of Israel saw that the king had not listened to them, and the people answered the king with a word, saying, “What portion is to us in David? And no inheritance in the son of Jesse! To your tents, Israel! Now see your house, David.” And Israel went to its tents.

17 (But the sons of Israel, the ones dwelling in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.) **18** And King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the forced labor, but all of Israel stoned him with stone, and he died. And King Rehoboam strengthened himself to go up into the chariot to flee to Jerusalem. **19** And Israel has rebelled against the house of David to this day. **20** And it happened, when all of Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, that they sent and called him to the congregation, and they made him reign over all of Israel. One was not after the house of David except the tribe of Judah by itself.

21 And Rehoboam entered Jerusalem, and he assembled all of the house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin, 180,000 chosen makers of war, to fight with the house of Israel to return the kingdom to Rehoboam, the son of Solomon. **22** But the word of God was to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, **23** “Speak to Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, the king of Judah, and to all of the house of Judah and Benjamin and the rest of the people, saying, **24** ‘Thus says Yahweh, “You shall not go up and you shall not fight with your brothers, the

sons of Israel. Return, a man to his house, for this thing has been from with me.”” And they heard the word of Yahweh, and they returned to go, according to the word of Yahweh.

25 And Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and he dwelled in it. And he went out from there, and he built Penuel. **26** And Jeroboam said in his heart, “Now the kingdom will return to the house of David. **27** If this people goes up to make sacrifices in the house of Yahweh in Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will return to their master, to Rehoboam, the king of Judah. And they will kill me, and they will return to Rehoboam, the king of Judah.” **28** And the king consulted, and he made two calves of gold. And he said to them, “Going up to Jerusalem is too much for you. Behold your gods, Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt!” **29** And he set one in Bethel, and he put one in Dan. **30** And this thing became a sin, and the people went to the face of the one as far as Dan. **31** And he made a house of high places. And he made priests from the extremities of the people, who were not from the sons of Levi. **32** And Jeroboam made a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that was in Judah, and he offered on the altar. Thus he did at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made. And he stationed at Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made. **33** And he offered on the altar that he had made at Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, in the month that he had devised by himself. And he made a festival for the sons of Israel, and he offered on the altar to burn incense.

13 **1** And behold, a man of God came from Judah by the word of Yahweh to Bethel. And Jeroboam was standing by the altar to burn incense. **2** And he cried out against the altar by the word of Yahweh and said: “Altar! Altar! Thus says Yahweh, ‘Behold, a son will be born to the house of David, Josiah will be his name. And he will sacrifice on you the priests of the high places, the ones burning incense on you. And they will burn the bones of a human on you.’” **3** And he gave a sign on that day, saying, “This is the sign that Yahweh has spoken, ‘Behold, the altar will be split open, and the ash that is on it will be poured out.’” **4** And it happened, when the king heard the word of the man of God that he had cried out against the altar at Bethel, that Jeroboam stretched out his hand from over the altar, saying, “Seize him!” And his hand that he had stretched out against him dried up, and he was not able to bring it back to himself. **5** And the altar was split open, and the ash was poured out from the altar, according to the sign that the man of God had given by the word of Yahweh. **6** And the king answered and said to the man of God, “Entreat, please, the face

of Yahweh your God and pray for me, that my hand may return to me." And the man of God entreated the face of Yahweh, and the hand of the king returned to him, and it became like at the first. 7 And the king spoke to the man of God, "Come with me to the house and refresh yourself, and I will give a gift to you." 8 But the man of God said to the king, "If you gave half of your house to me, I would not come with you, and I would not eat bread and I would not drink water in this place. 9 For thus he has commanded me by the word of Yahweh, saying, 'You shall not eat bread, and you shall not drink water, and you shall not return by the road by which you went.'" 10 And he went by another road, and he did not return by the road by which he had come to Bethel.

11 Now an old prophet was dwelling in Bethel, and his son came, and he recounted to him all of the deed that the man of God had done that day in Bethel. The words that he had spoken to the king, also they recounted them to their father. 12 And their father spoke to them, "Where is this, the road he walked?" Now his sons had seen the road that the man of God had walked who had come from Judah. 13 And he said to his sons, "Saddle the donkey for me." And they saddled the donkey for him, and he mounted on it. 14 And he went after the man of God, and he found him sitting under the oak tree. And he said to him, "Are you the man of God who came from Judah?" And he said, "I am." 15 And he said to him, "Go with me to the house and eat bread." 16 And he said, "I am not able to return with you or to come with you. And I will not eat bread and I will not drink water with you in this place. 17 For a word was to me by the word of Yahweh, 'You shall not eat bread and you shall not drink water there. You shall not return to go by the road by which you went.'" 18 And he said to him, "I also am a prophet like you, and an angel spoke to me by the word of Yahweh, saying, 'Bring him back with you to your house, that he may eat bread and drink water.'" (He lied to him.) 19 And he returned with him, and he ate bread in his house and drank water.

20 And it happened, as they were sitting at the table, that the word of Yahweh was to the prophet who had brought him back. 21 And he cried out to the man of God who had come from Judah, saying, "Thus says Yahweh, 'Because you have disobeyed the mouth of Yahweh and you have not kept the command that Yahweh your God commanded you, 22 and you have returned and you have eaten bread and you have drunk water in the place about which he spoke to you, "You shall not eat bread and you shall not drink water," your corpse shall not enter into the grave of your fathers.'" 23 And it happened after his eating bread and after his drinking that he saddled the donkey for him, for the prophet, him whom

he had brought back. 24 And he went, and a lion found him in the road, and it killed him. And his corpse was thrown on the road, and the donkey was standing beside it, and the lion was standing beside the corpse. 25 And behold, men were passing by, and they saw the corpse thrown in the road and the lion standing beside the corpse. And they came and spoke in the city in which the old prophet was dwelling.

26 And the prophet who had brought him back from the road heard, and he said, "He is the man of God who disobeyed the mouth of Yahweh. And Yahweh gave him to the lion, and it tore him apart and killed him, according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke to him." 27 And he spoke to his sons, saying, "Saddle the donkey for me." And they saddled it. 28 And he went, and he found the corpse thrown in the road and the donkey and the lion standing beside the corpse. The lion had not eaten the corpse, and it had not torn apart the donkey. 29 And the prophet lifted up the corpse of the man of God, and he laid it on the donkey, and he brought it back. And he entered into the city of the old prophet to mourn and to bury him. 30 And he laid his corpse in his grave. And they mourned over him, "Alas, my brother!" 31 And it happened after his burying him that he spoke to his sons, saying, "When I die, then you shall bury me in the grave in which the man of God is buried. Lay my bones beside his bones. 32 For the word that he cried out by the word of Yahweh against the altar that is in Bethel and against all of the houses of the high places that are in the cities of Samaria, happening, it will happen."

33 After this matter Jeroboam did not return from his evil way, but he returned and made priests of the high places from the extremities of the people. The one desiring, he would fill his hand, and he became priests of the high places. 34 And it became in this thing a sin of the house of Jeroboam, both to annihilate and to destroy from upon the face of the ground.

14 1 At that time Abijah, the son of Jeroboam, became sick. 2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, "Arise, please, and change yourself, so they will not know that you are the wife of Jeroboam. And you shall go to Shiloh. Behold, Ahijah the prophet is there. He, he spoke about me as king over this people. 3 And you shall take in your hand ten loaves of bread and cakes and a jar of honey, and you shall go to him. He, he will declare to you what will happen to the boy." 4 And the wife of Jeroboam did thus. And she arose and went to Shiloh, and she entered the house of Ahijah. (Now Ahijah was not able to see, for his eyes had set because of his age.) 5 And Yahweh said to Ahijah, "Behold, the wife of Jeroboam is

coming to seek a word from you about her son, for he is sick. Like this and like this you shall speak to her. And it will happen when she comes that she will be disguising herself."

6 And it happened, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet coming into the entrance, that he said, "Enter, wife of Jeroboam. Why is this, you are disguising yourself? Now I have been sent to you harshly. **7** Go, say to Jeroboam, 'Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, "Because I raised you up from the midst of the people and made you a leader over my people Israel, **8** and I tore the kingdom away from the house of David and I gave it to you, but you are not like my servant David, who kept my commandments and who walked after me with all of his heart, to do only the right in my eyes, **9** and you have been evil to do more than all who were to your face, and you have gone and made for yourself other gods and molded images to anger me, and you have thrown me behind your back, **10** therefore, behold me, bringing harm to the house of Jeroboam, and I will cut off from Jeroboam one pissing against a wall, one restrained and one set free in Israel. And I will burn after the house of Jeroboam, just as dung burns until the finishing of it. **11** The one to Jeroboam dying in the city, dogs will eat, and the one dying in the field, birds of the sky will eat." For Yahweh has spoken.' **12** Now you, arise, go to your house. When your feet enter the city, then the child will die. **13** And all of Israel will mourn for him, and they will bury him. For this one alone from Jeroboam will enter into a grave, because a good thing was found in him for Yahweh, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. **14** And Yahweh by himself will raise up a king over Israel who will cut off the house of Jeroboam this day. But what, even now! **15** And Yahweh will strike Israel, just as a reed sways in the waters, and he will uproot Israel from upon this good ground that he gave to their fathers. And he will scatter them beyond the River because they made their Asherahs, provoking Yahweh. **16** And he will give Israel up on account of the sins of Jeroboam that he sinned and that he caused Israel to sin."

17 And the wife of Jeroboam arose and went, and she came to Tirzah. She was entering at the threshold of the house, and the boy died. **18** And they buried him, and all of Israel mourned for him, according to the word of Yahweh that he had spoken by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 Now the rest of the matters of Jeroboam, how he fought and how he reigned, behold them, written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel. **20** And the days that Jeroboam reigned were 22 years. And he lay down with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his place.

21 Now Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was a son of 41 years when he became king. And he reigned 17 years in Jerusalem, the city where Yahweh had chosen to put his name there from all of the tribes of Israel. And the name of his mother was Naamah the Ammonitess. 22 And Judah did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. And they made him jealous more than all that their fathers had done by their sins that they sinned. 23 And they built for themselves, they also, high places and pillars and Asherahs on every high hill and under every green tree. 24 And also a cultic prostitute was in the land. They did according to all of the abominations of the nations that Yahweh had dispossessed from the face of the sons of Israel.

25 And it happened that in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, Shishak the king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem. 26 And he took the treasures of the house of Yahweh and the treasures of the house of the king. And he took everything. And he took all of the shields of gold that Solomon had made. 27 And King Rehoboam made shields of bronze in their place, and he committed them to the hand of the commanders of the runners, the ones keeping the entrance of the house of the king. 28 And it happened that whenever the king entered the house of Yahweh, the runners bore them, and they brought them back to the chamber of the runners.

29 Now the rest of the matters of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? 30 And war was between Rehoboam and between Jeroboam all of the days. 31 And Rehoboam lay down with his fathers, and he was buried with his fathers in the City of David. And the name of his mother was Naamah the Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his place.

15 1 Now in the year of 18 to King Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, Abijam reigned over Judah. 2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Maacah, the daughter of Abishalom. 3 And he walked in all of the sins of his father that he had done to his face. And his heart was not complete with Yahweh his God like the heart of David his father. 4 But for the sake of David, Yahweh his God gave to him a lamp in Jerusalem by raising up his son after him, and by making Jerusalem stand, 5 because David had done right in the eyes of Yahweh, and he had not turned from all that he had commanded him all of the days of his life, except in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. 6 And war was between Rehoboam and between Jeroboam all of the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the matters of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? And war was between Abijam and between Jeroboam. 8 And Abijam lay down with his fathers, and they buried him in the City of David. And Asa his son reigned in his place.

9 Now in the year of 20 to Jeroboam, the king of Israel, Asa reigned as the king of Judah. 10 And he reigned 41 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. 11 And Asa did right in the eyes of Yahweh like David his father. 12 And he made the cultic prostitutes pass over from the land, and he removed all of the idols that his fathers had made. 13 And also Maacah his mother, he removed her from being queen mother because she had made a horror for Asherah. And Asa cut down her horror, and he burned it in the wadi of Kidron. 14 But they did not remove the high places. Nevertheless, the heart of Asa was complete with Yahweh all of his days. 15 And he brought the holy things of his father and his holy things into the house of Yahweh, silver and gold and vessels.

16 And war was between Asa and between Baasha, the king of Israel, all of their days. 17 And Baasha, the king of Israel, went up against Judah, and he built Ramah so as not to give going out or coming in to Asa, the king of Judah. 18 And Asa took all of the silver and the gold remaining in the storerooms of the house of Yahweh and the storerooms of the house of the king, and he gave them into the hand of his servants. And King Asa sent them to Ben Hadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, the king of Aram, the dweller in Damascus, saying, 19 "A covenant between me and between you, between my father and between your father. Behold, I have sent to you a gift of silver and gold. Go, break your covenant with Baasha, the king of Israel, that he may go up from against me." 20 And Ben Hadad listened to King Asa, and he sent the commanders of the armies that were to him against the cities of Israel. And he struck Ijon and Dan and Abel Beth Maacah and all of Chinnereth, with all of the land of Naphtali. 21 And it happened, when Baasha heard, that he ceased from building Ramah, and he dwelled in Tirzah. 22 And King Asa made all of Judah hear. None was exempt. And they carried away the stones of Ramah and its wood, with which Baasha had been building. And with them King Asa built Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.

23 Now the rest of all of the matters of Asa and all of his might and all that he did and the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the

kings of Judah? (But in the time of his old age he became sick in his feet.) 24 And Asa lay down with his fathers, and he was buried with his fathers in the City of David his father. And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place.

25 Now Nadab, the son of Jeroboam, reigned over Israel in year two of Asa, the king of Judah. And he reigned over Israel two years. 26 And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. And he walked in the way of his father and in his sin that he caused Israel to sin. 27 And Baasha, the son of Ahijah, from the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha struck him at Gibbethon, which is to the Philistines. Now Nadab and all of Israel were besieging against Gibbethon. 28 And Baasha killed him in year three of Asa, the king of Judah. And he reigned in his place. 29 And it happened when he reigned that he struck all of the house of Jeroboam. He did not leave any breathing one to Jeroboam, until he had destroyed him, according to the word of Yahweh that he had spoken by the hand of his servant Ahijah the Shilonite 30 because of the sins of Jeroboam that he sinned and that he caused Israel to sin, by his provocation by which he provoked Yahweh, the God of Israel.

31 Now the rest of the matters of Nadab and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? 32 And war was between Asa and between Baasha, the king of Israel, all of their days.

33 In year three of Asa the king of Judah, Baasha, the son of Ahijah, reigned over all of Israel in Tirzah 24 years. 34 And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. And he walked in the way of Jeroboam and in his sin that he caused Israel to sin.

16 1 And the word of Yahweh was to Jehu, the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying, 2 "Because I raised you from the dust and made you the leader over my people Israel, but you walked in the way of Jeroboam and caused my people Israel to sin, provoking me by their sins, 3 behold me, burning after Baasha and after his house. And I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat. 4 The one to Baasha dying in the city, dogs will eat, and the one to him dying in the field, birds of the sky will eat."

5 Now the rest of the matters of Baasha and what he did and his might, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? 6 And Baasha lay down with his fathers, and he was buried in Tirzah. And Elah his son reigned in his place. 7 And also by the hand of Jehu, the son of Hanani, the prophet, the word of Yahweh was to

Baasha and to his house and against all of the evil that he had done in the eyes of Yahweh, provoking him with the work of his hands, by being like the house of Jeroboam and because he had struck him.

8 In the year of 26, the year to Asa, the king of Judah, Elah the son of Baasha reigned over Israel in Tirzah, two years. **9** And his servant Zimri, the commander of half of the chariotry, conspired against him. Now he was in Tirzah, drinking drunk in the house of Arza, who was over the house in Tirzah. **10** And Zimri entered, and he struck him and killed him, in the year of 27 to Asa, the king of Judah. And he reigned in his place. **11** And it happened that when he reigned, as soon as he sat on his throne, he struck all of the house of Baasha. He did not leave to him one pissing against a wall, both his kinsmen and his friend. **12** And Zimri destroyed all of the house of Baasha, according to the word of Yahweh that he had spoken against Baasha by the hand of Jehu the prophet **13** concerning all of the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son that they sinned, and because they caused Israel to sin, provoking Yahweh, the God of Israel, with their vapors. **14** Now the rest of the matters of Elah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel?

15 In the year of 27, the year to Asa, the king of Judah, Zimri reigned seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were camping against Gibbethon, which was to the Philistines. **16** And the people camping heard, saying, "Zimri has conspired and has also struck the king!" And all of Israel made Omri, the commander of the army, reign over Israel on that day in the camp. **17** And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all of Israel with him, and they besieged against Tirzah. **18** And it happened, when Zimri saw that the city had been taken, that he entered into the citadel of the house of the king. And he burned the house of the king over himself with fire, and he died, **19** because of his sin that he sinned by doing evil in the eyes of Yahweh, by walking in the way of Jeroboam and in his sin that he did, causing Israel to sin. **20** Now the rest of the matters of Zimri and his conspiracy that he conspired, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel?

21 Then the people of Israel were divided in half. Half of the people were behind Tibni, the son of Ginath, to make him reign, and half were behind Omri. **22** And the people who were behind Omri prevailed against the people who were behind Tibni, the son of Ginath. And Tibni died, and Omri reigned. **23** In the year of 31, the year to Asa, the king of Judah, Omri reigned over Israel 12 years. In Tirzah he reigned six years. **24** Then he bought the

hill of Samaria from Shemer for two silver kikkars. And he built on the hill, and he called the name of the city that he built Samaria, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill. **25** And Omri did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, and he did evil more than all who were to his face. **26** And he walked in all of the way of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, and in his sins by which he caused Israel to sin, provoking Yahweh, the God of Israel, with their vapors. **27** Now the rest of the matters of Omri, what he did and his might that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? **28** And Omri lay down with his fathers, and he was buried in Samaria. And Ahab his son reigned in his place.

29 Now Ahab, the son of Omri, reigned over Israel in the year of 38, the year of Asa, the king of Judah. And Ahab, the son of Omri, reigned over Israel in Samaria 22 years. **30** And Ahab, the son of Omri, did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, more than all who were to his face. **31** And it happened (was his walking in the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, trivial?) that he took a wife, Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal, the king of the Sidonians. And he went and served Baal, and he bowed down to him. **32** And he set up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal that he built in Samaria. **33** And Ahab made an Asherah, and Ahab added to do to provoke Yahweh, the God of Israel, more than all of the kings of Israel who were to his face. **34** In his days, Hiel the Bethelite built Jericho. By Abiram, his firstborn, he founded it, and by Segub, his youngest, he set up its doors, according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke by the hand of Joshua, the son of Nun.

17 **1** Now Elijah the Tishbite, from the Tishbites of Gilead, said to Ahab, "The life of Yahweh, the God of Israel, to whose face I stand, if there will be dew or rain these years except by the mouth of my word." **2** And the word of Yahweh was to him, saying, **3** "Go from here and turn for yourself eastward, and you shall hide yourself at the wadi of Cherith, which is on the face of the Jordan. **4** And it will happen that you shall drink from the wadi. And I have commanded the ravens to sustain you there." **5** And he went and did according to the word of Yahweh. And he went and dwelled at the wadi of Cherith, which is on the face of the Jordan. **6** And the ravens were bringing bread and meat to him in the morning, and bread and meat in the evening. And he drank from the wadi. **7** And it happened, at the end of some days, that the wadi dried up because no rain was in the land.

8 And the word of Yahweh was to him, saying, **9** "Arise, go to Zarephath, which is to Sidon, and you shall dwell there. Behold, I have commanded a woman, a widow, there to

sustain you.” **10** So he arose and went to Zarephath. And he came to the entrance of the city, and behold, a woman, a widow, was there, gathering sticks. And he called to her and said, “Please take to me a little water in a vessel, and I shall drink.” **11** And she went to take, and he called to her and said, “Please take to me a piece of bread in your hand.” **12** And she said, “The life of Yahweh your God, if there is to me a bread-cake, but only the fullness of a palm of flour in a jar and a little bit of oil in a jug. And behold me, gathering two sticks, and I will enter, and I will make it for me and for my son, and we will eat it, and we will die.” **13** And Elijah said to her, “Do not fear. Come, do according to your word, only first make for me from there a little bread-cake and bring it out to me. And make for yourself and for your son afterward. **14** For thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, ‘The jar of flour will not finish, and the jug of oil will not lack, up to the day Yahweh gives rain on the face of the ground.’” **15** And she went and did according to the word of Elijah. And she ate, he and she and her house, for days. **16** The jar of flour did not finish, and the jug of oil did not lack, according to the word of Yahweh that he had spoken by the hand of Elijah.

17 And it happened after these things that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, became sick, and his sickness became very strong until breath did not remain in him. **18** And she said to Elijah, “What to me and to you, man of God? Did you come to me to bring my iniquity to remembrance and to kill my son?” **19** And he said to her, “Give your son to me.” And he took him from her lap, and he brought him up to the upper room where he was dwelling there, and he laid him down on his bed. **20** And he cried out to Yahweh and said, “Yahweh my God, have you even brought harm upon the widow with whom I am sojourning, by killing her son?” **21** And he stretched himself out over the child three times. And he called out to Yahweh and said, “Yahweh my God, please let the life of this child return into his midst.” **22** And Yahweh heard the voice of Elijah. And the life of the child returned into his midst, and he lived. **23** And Elijah took the child, and he brought him down from the upper room to the house, and he gave him to his mother. And Elijah said, “See, your son lives.” **24** And the woman said to Elijah, “Now I know this, that you are a man of God and the word of Yahweh in your mouth is truth.”

18 **1** And it was many days, and the word of Yahweh was to Elijah in the third year, saying, “Go, show yourself to Ahab, and I will give rain on the face of the ground.” **2** So Elijah went to show himself to Ahab. (Now the famine was strong in Samaria.) **3** And Ahab called to Obadiah, who was over the house. (Now Obadiah was fearing Yahweh greatly.

4 Now it had happened, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of Yahweh, that Obadiah had taken 100 prophets and hidden them, 50 men in the cave, and he had sustained them with bread and water.) **5** And Ahab said to Obadiah, "Go into the land, to all of the springs of water and to all of the wadis. Perhaps we will find grass, and we will keep alive a horse or a mule, and we will not cut off from the cattle." **6** And they divided the land between them to pass through it. Ahab went in one way by himself, and Obadiah went in one way by himself.

7 And it happened that Obadiah was on the road, and behold, Elijah met him. And he recognized him, and he fell on his face and said, "Is this you, my lord Elijah?" **8** And he said to him, "It is I. Go, say to your master, 'Behold, Elijah.'" **9** And he said, "How have I sinned, that you are putting your servant into the hand of Ahab to kill me? **10** The life of Yahweh your God, if there is a nation or a kingdom where my master has not sent to seek you there. If they said 'Not,' then he made the kingdom or the nation swear that it had not found you. **11** And now you are saying, 'Go, say to your master, "Behold, Elijah."' **12** And it will happen that I, I will go from with you, and the Spirit of Yahweh will carry you to where I do not know. And I will come to declare to Ahab, but he will not find you, and he will kill me. But your servant has been fearing Yahweh from my youth. **13** Has it not been declared to my lord what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of Yahweh, that I hid 100 men from the prophets of Yahweh, 50, 50 men in the cave, and I sustained them with bread and water? **14** And now you are saying, 'Go, say to your master, "Behold, Elijah,"' and he will kill me." **15** And Elijah said, "The life of Yahweh of Armies, to whose face I stand, surely today I will show myself to him."

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and he declared to him. And Ahab went to meet Elijah. **17** And it happened, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said to him, "Is this you, one troubling Israel?" **18** And he said, "I have not troubled Israel, but rather you and the house of your father, by your forsaking the commandments of Yahweh and going after the Baals. **19** And now, send, gather to me all of Israel to Mount Carmel, and the 450 prophets of Baal and the 400 prophets of Asherah, eaters at the table of Jezebel."

20 And Ahab sent among all of the sons of Israel, and he gathered the prophets to Mount Carmel. **21** And Elijah approached to all of the people, and he said, "Until when will you be limping on two opinions? If Yahweh is God, go after him, but if Baal, go after him." But the people did not answer him a word. **22** And Elijah said to the people, "I, I remain a

prophet of Yahweh by myself, but the prophets of Baal are 450 men. 23 Now let them give two bulls to us, and let them choose for themselves one bull, and let them cut it up. And let them set it on the wood, but let them not set a fire. And I, I will prepare one bull, and I will put it on the wood, but I will not set a fire. 24 And you will call on the name of your god, and I, I will call on the name of Yahweh. And it will happen that the God who answers with fire, he is God." And all of the people answered and said, "The word is good."

25 And Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, "Choose for yourselves one bull, and prepare it first, for you are many. And call on the name of your god, but you shall not set a fire." 26 And they took the bull that one gave to them, and they prepared, and they called on the name of Baal from morning and to midday, saying, "Baal, answer us!" But there was no voice, and there was no answering. And they limped beside the altar that one had made. 27 And it happened at midday that Elijah mocked them and said, "Call out with a great voice, for he is a god. Surely he is in contemplation, or surely he has a withdrawal for himself, or surely a way is to him. Perhaps he is asleep and he will awaken." 28 And they called out with a great voice, and they cut themselves, according to their custom, with swords and with spears until a pouring of blood was on them. 29 And it happened, when midday passed, that they prophesied until the offering of the grain offering. But there was no voice, and there was no answering, and there was no attention.

30 And Elijah said to all of the people, "Come near to me." And all of the people came near to him. And he repaired the broken-down altar of Yahweh. 31 And Elijah took 12 stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of Yahweh had been, saying, "Israel shall be your name." 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of Yahweh. And he made a trench around the altar like the house of two seahs of seed. 33 And he arranged the wood, and he cut up the bull, and he set it on the wood. 34 And he said, "Fill four jars with water, and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood." And he said, "Do a second time," and they did a second time. And he said, "Do a third time," and they did a third time. 35 And the water went around the altar, and it even filled the trench with water. 36 And it happened at the offering of the grain offering that Elijah the prophet came near, and he said, "Yahweh, God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known today that you are God in Israel and I am your servant and by your word I have done all these things. 37 Answer me, Yahweh! Answer me so that this people may know that you, Yahweh, are God, and you, you have turned their heart back." 38 And the fire of Yahweh fell, and it consumed the burnt offering and the wood and the stones and the dust.

And it licked up the water that was in the trench. 39 And all of the people saw, and they fell on their faces. And they said, “Yahweh, he is God! Yahweh, he is God!” 40 And Elijah said to them, “Seize the prophets of Baal! Do not let a man from them escape.” And they seized them. And Elijah led them down to the wadi Kishon, and he slaughtered them there.

41 And Elijah said to Ahab, “Go up, eat and drink, for there is the sound of the roar of a shower.” 42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the head of Carmel, and he bowed down to the ground, and he put his face between his knees. 43 And he said to his servant, “Go up, please, look the way of the sea.” And he went up, and he looked, and he said, “There is not anything.” And he said, “Return,” seven times. 44 And it happened on the seventh time that he said, “Behold, a small cloud like the palm of a man is coming up from the sea.” And he said, “Go up, say to Ahab, ‘Harness and go down so the rain does not stop you.’” 45 And it happened to thus and to thus that the heavens darkened with clouds and wind, and there was a great shower. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel. 46 And the hand of Yahweh was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and he ran to the face of Ahab to your coming to Jezreel.

19 1 And Ahab declared to Jezebel all that Elijah had done and all that he had killed all of the prophets with the sword. 2 And Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, “Thus may the gods do, and thus may they add, unless about this time tomorrow I make your life like the life of one of them.” 3 And he saw, and he arose and went for his life, and he came to Beersheba, which is to Judah. And he made his servant stay there. 4 And he, he went the journey of a day into the wilderness, and he came and sat under a juniper tree. And he asked, regarding his life, to die, and he said, “Enough! Take my life now, Yahweh, for I am not better than my fathers.” 5 And he lay down and slept under a juniper tree. And behold this, an angel was touching him, and he said to him, “Arise, eat!” 6 And he looked, and behold, by his head was a bread-cake of hot stones and a jug of water. And he ate and drank, and he returned and lay down. 7 And the angel of Yahweh returned a second time, and he touched him and said, “Arise, eat! For the journey will be too much for you.” 8 So he arose, and he ate and drank. And he went in the strength of that food 40 days and 40 nights to the mountain of God, Horeb.

9 And he entered into a cave there, and he lodged there. And behold, the word of Yahweh was to him, and he said to him, “What to you here, Elijah?” 10 And he said,

“Being jealous, I have been jealous for Yahweh, the God of Armies, for the sons of Israel have forsaken your covenant, they have torn down your altars, and they have killed your prophets with the sword. And I am left, I alone, and they seek my life, to take it.” **11** And he said, “Go out, and you shall stand on the mountain to the face of Yahweh.” And behold, Yahweh was passing over, and a great and strong wind was tearing the mountains and breaking rocks to the face of Yahweh. Yahweh was not in the wind. And after the wind, there was an earthquake. Yahweh was not in the earthquake. **12** And after the earthquake, there was a fire. Yahweh was not in the fire. And after the fire, there was a voice of small stillness. **13** And it happened when Elijah heard that he wrapped his face in his cloak. And he went out and stood at the entrance of the cave. And behold, a voice was to him, and it said, “What to you here, Elijah?” **14** And he said, “Being jealous, I have been jealous for Yahweh, the God of Armies, for the sons of Israel have forsaken your covenant, they have torn down your altars, and they have killed your prophets with the sword. And I am left, I alone, and they seek my life, to take it.”

15 And Yahweh said to him, “Go, return to your way toward the wilderness of Damascus. And you shall come and anoint Hazael as king over Aram. **16** And you shall anoint Jehu, the son of Nimshi, as king over Israel. And you shall anoint Elisha, the son of Shaphat, from Abel Meholah, as prophet in your place. **17** And it will happen that the one escaping from the sword of Hazael, Jehu will kill. And the one escaping from the sword of Jehu, Elisha will kill. **18** But I will leave in Israel 7,000, all of the knees that have not bowed to Baal and every mouth that has not kissed him.”

19 And he went from there, and he found Elisha, the son of Shaphat. And he was plowing with 12 pairs to his face, and he was with the twelfth. And Elijah passed over to him, and he threw his cloak on him. **20** And he left the oxen, and he ran after Elijah, and he said, “Please let me kiss my father and my mother, then let me go after you.” And he said to him, “Go, return, for what have I done to you?” **21** And he returned from after him. And he took the pair of oxen, and he sacrificed it. And with the equipment of the oxen he boiled them, the flesh. And he gave to the people, and they ate. Then he arose and went after Elijah, and he served him.

20 **1** Now Ben Hadad, the king of Aram, gathered all of his army, and 32 kings with him, and horse and chariot. And he went up and besieged against Samaria, and he fought with it. **2** And he sent messengers to Ahab, the king of Israel, at the city, **3** and he said to

him, “Thus says Ben Hadad, ‘Your silver and your gold, it is to me, and your wives and your sons, the best ones, they are to me.’” **4** And the king of Israel answered and said, “According to your word, my lord the king, I and all that is to me are to you.” **5** And the messengers returned and said, “Thus says Ben Hadad, saying, ‘Indeed I sent to you, saying, “Your silver and your gold and your wives and your sons, you shall give to me,” **6** but rather, around this time tomorrow I will send my servants to you, and they will search your house and the houses of your servants. And it will happen, every desire of your eyes, they will put in their hand and take away.’”

7 And the king of Israel called to all of the elders of the land. And he said, “Please know and see that this one is seeking harm, for he sent to me for my wives and for my sons and for my silver and for my gold, and I did not withhold from him.” **8** And all of the elders and all of the people said to him, “Do not hear and do not consent.” **9** And he said to the messengers of Ben Hadad, “Say to my lord the king, ‘All that you sent to your servant at first, I will do, but this thing I am not able to do.’” And the messengers went and returned him word. **10** And Ben Hadad sent to him and said, “Thus may the gods do to me, and thus may they add, if the dust of Samaria is enough for handfuls for all of the people who are at my feet!” **11** And the king of Israel answered and said, “Tell him, ‘Let one girding not boast like one ungirding.’” **12** And it happened when he heard this word (and he was drinking, he and the kings, in huts), that he said to his servants, “Set!” And they set against the city.

13 And behold, a prophet came near to Ahab, the king of Israel, and he said, “Thus says Yahweh, ‘Have you seen all of this great multitude? Behold me, giving it into your hand today, and you will know that I am Yahweh.’” **14** And Ahab said, “By whom?” And he said, “Thus says Yahweh, ‘By the servants of the leaders of the districts.’” And he said, “Who will bind the battle?” And he said, “You.” **15** And he mustered the servants of the leaders of the districts, and they were 232. And after them he mustered all of the people. All of the sons of Israel were 7,000.

16 And they went out at midday. (Now Ben Hadad was drinking drunk in the huts, he and the kings, 32 kings who helped him.) **17** And the servants of the leaders of the districts went out at first. And Ben Hadad sent, and they declared to him, saying, “Men have gone out from Samaria.” **18** And he said, “If they have gone out for peace, seize them alive, and if they have gone out for battle, seize them alive.” **19** And these went out from the city, the

servants of the leaders of the districts, and the army that was behind them. **20** And they struck, a man his man. And Aram fled, and Israel pursued them. And Ben Hadad, the king of Aram, escaped on a horse with the horsemen. **21** And the king of Israel went out, and he struck the horse and the chariot. And he struck Aram a great striking.

22 And the prophet came near to the king of Israel and said to him, "Go, strengthen yourself, and know and see what you shall do, because at the return of the year the king of Aram will be coming up against you." **23** And the servants of the king of Aram said to him, "Their gods **are** gods of the hills. Therefore they were stronger than us. But indeed, we shall fight them in the plain, surely we will be stronger than them. **24** And do this thing: remove the kings, a man from his place, and appoint captains instead of them. **25** And you, you shall muster for yourself an army like the army having fallen from with you, and a horse like the horse and a chariot like the chariot, and we will fight them in the plain. Surely will we be stronger than them." And he listened to their voice and did so.

26 And it happened at the return of the year that Ben Hadad mustered Aram. And he went up to Aphek for battle with Israel. **27** And the sons of Israel were mustered and were sustained, and they went to meet them. And the sons of Israel camped in front of them like two little flocks of goats, but Aram filled the land. **28** And a man of God came near and spoke to the king of Israel and said, "Thus says Yahweh, 'Because Aram has said, "Yahweh **is** a god of the hills, but he **is** not a god of the valleys," I will give all of this great multitude into your hand, and you will know that I **am** Yahweh.'" **29** And they camped, these opposite these, seven days. And it happened on the seventh day that the battle approached, and the sons of Israel struck Aram, 100,000 foot soldiers in one day. **30** And the remaining ones fled to Aphek, into the city, and the wall fell on 27,000 remaining men. And Ben Hadad fled and entered into the city, a chamber in a chamber.

31 And his servants said to him, "Behold, please, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel, that they **are** kings of mercy. Please let us put sackcloth on our loins and ropes on our heads, and we will go out to the king of Israel. Perhaps he will let your soul live." **32** And they girded sackcloth on their waists and ropes on their heads, and they came to the king of Israel. And they said, "Your servant Ben Hadad says, 'Please let my soul live.'" And he said, "**Is** he still alive? He **is** my brother." **33** And the men were observing signs, and they hastened and caught the **thing** from him. And they said, "Your brother Ben Hadad." And he said, "Come, bring him!" And Ben Hadad came out to him, and he brought him up onto the chariot. **34** And he said to him, "I will return the cities that my father took

from your father, and you may establish marketplaces for yourself in Damascus, just as my father established in Samaria." "And I, I will send you away with a covenant." And he cut a covenant with him, and he sent him away.

35 And a man from the sons of the prophets said to his fellow, "By the word of Yahweh, strike me, please." But the man refused to strike him. **36** And he said to him, "Because you did not listen to the voice of Yahweh, behold you, going from with me, and a lion will strike you." And he went from beside him, and a lion found him and struck him. **37** And he found a man and said, "Strike me, please." And the man struck him, striking and wounding. **38** And the prophet went, and he stood on the road for the king. And he disguised himself with a covering over his eyes. **39** And it happened that the king was passing by, and he, he cried out to the king and said, "Your servant went out into the middle of the battle, and behold, a man turned and brought a man to me. And he said, 'Guard this man. If missing, he is missing, then your life will be in place of his life, or you shall pay a kikkar of silver.' **40** And it happened that your servant was doing here and there, and he was not there." And the king of Israel said to him, "Thus is your judgment, you, you have decided." **41** And he hurried and removed the covering from upon his eyes, and the king of Israel recognized him, that he was from the prophets. **42** And he said to him, "Thus says Yahweh, 'Because you have sent away a man of my devotion from your hand, so it will be your life in place of his life and your people in place of his people.'" **43** And the king of Israel went to his house sullen and angry, and he came to Samaria.

21 **1** And it happened after these things that a vineyard was to Naboth the Jezreelite that was in Jezreel, beside the palace of Ahab, the king of Samaria. **2** And Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, "Give your vineyard to me, and it will be to me for a garden of vegetables, for it is near beside my house. And let me give to you in its place a better vineyard than it. If it is good in your eyes, let me give to you silver of the price of this." **3** And Naboth said to Ahab, "Profane to me from Yahweh, from my giving the inheritance of my fathers to you!" **4** And Ahab entered into his house sullen and angry because of the word that Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him, for he had said, "I will not give to you the inheritance of my fathers." And he lay down on his bed, and he turned his face away, and he did not eat bread.

5 And Jezebel his wife came to him and said to him, "What is this? Your spirit is sullen, and you are not eating bread!" **6** And he said to her, "Because I spoke to Naboth the

Jezreelite, and I said to him, ‘Give your vineyard to me for silver or, if you are desiring, let me give a vineyard to you in its place.’ But he said, ‘I will not give my vineyard to you.’” **7** And Jezebel his wife said to him, “Now you, you do the kingship over Israel. Get up, eat bread, and let your heart be good! I, I will give to you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.” **8** And she wrote letters in the name of Ahab, and she sealed them with his seal. And she sent the letters to the elders and to the nobles who were in his city, the dwellers with Naboth. **9** And she wrote in the letters, saying, “Proclaim a fast, and seat Naboth at the head of the people. **10** And seat two men, sons of wickedness, in front of him, and let them witness against him, saying, ‘You blessed God and the king.’ And take him out and stone him, and may he die.”

11 And the men of his city, the elders and the nobles who were dwelling in his city, did just as Jezebel sent to them, just as was written in the letters that she sent to them. **12** They proclaimed a fast, and they seated Naboth at the head of the people. **13** And the two men came, the sons of wickedness, and they sat in front of him, and the men of wickedness witnessed against Naboth in front of the people, saying, “Naboth blessed God and the king.” And they brought him to the outside of the city, and they stoned him with stones, and he died. **14** And they sent to Jezebel, saying, “Naboth has been stoned, and he has died.” **15** And it happened, when Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned and had died, that Jezebel said to Ahab, “Arise! Possess the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite that he refused to give to you for silver, for Naboth is not alive, but he is dead!” **16** And it happened, when Ahab heard that Naboth had died, that Ahab arose to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite to possess it.

17 And the word of Yahweh was to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, **18** “Arise! Go down to meet Ahab, the king of Israel, who is in Samaria. Behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, where he has gone down there to possess it. **19** And you shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says Yahweh, “Have you murdered and also taken possession?”’ And you shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says Yahweh, “In the place where the dogs licked the blood of Naboth, the dogs will lick your blood, even you.”’” **20** And Ahab said to Elijah, “Have you found me, my enemy?” And he said, “I have found you because you have sold yourself to do evil in the eyes of Yahweh. **21** ‘Behold me, bringing harm on you, and I will burn after you, and I will cut off from Ahab one pissing against a wall, both one restrained and one set free in Israel. **22** And I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha, the son of Ahijah, because of the provocation by which you have

provoked me, and you have caused Israel to sin.' 23 And also about Jezebel Yahweh has spoken, saying, 'Dogs will eat Jezebel at the rampart of Jezreel.' 24 The one to Ahab dying in the city, dogs will eat, and the one dying in the field, the birds of the sky will eat." 25 Surely one was not like Ahab, who sold himself to do evil in the eyes of Yahweh, he whom Jezebel his wife incited. 26 And he acted very abominably by walking after idols, like all that the Amorite had done, whom Yahweh had dispossessed from the face of the sons of Israel.

27 And it happened, when Ahab heard these words, that he tore his garments and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and he fasted. And he lay down in sackcloth, and he walked softly. 28 And the word of Yahweh was to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29 "Have you seen that Ahab has humbled himself from to my face? Because he has humbled himself from my face, I will not bring harm in his days. In the days of his son, I will bring harm on his house."

22 1 And they continued three years without war between Aram and between Israel. 2 And it happened in the third year that Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, went down to the king of Israel. 3 And the king of Israel said to his servants, "Do you know that Ramoth Gilead is to us, but we are being silent from taking it from the hand of the king of Aram?" 4 And he said to Jehoshaphat, "Will you go with me to battle at Ramoth Gilead?" And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "Like me, like you. Like my people, like your people. Like my horses, like your horses."

5 And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "Please seek as today the word of Yahweh." 6 And the king of Israel gathered the prophets, about 400 men, and he said to them, "Shall I go to war against Ramoth Gilead, or shall I refrain?" And they said, "Go up, for the Lord will give it into the hand of the king." 7 And Jehoshaphat said, "Is no prophet of Yahweh still here, that we may seek from him?" 8 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "There is still one man for seeking Yahweh from him, but I, I hate him because he does not prophesy good about me, but rather evil, Micaiah, the son of Imlah." And Jehoshaphat said, "May the king not say thus." 9 So the king of Israel called to a eunuch and said, "Hasten Micaiah, the son of Imlah." 10 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, were sitting, a man on his throne, clothed in robes, by the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria. And all of the prophets were

prophesying to their faces. **11** And Zedekiah, the son of Kenaanah, made horns of iron for himself, and he said, “Thus says Yahweh: ‘With these you will gore Aram until their finishing.’” **12** And all of the prophets were prophesying thus, saying, “Go up to Ramoth Gilead and prosper, for Yahweh will give it into the hand of the king.”

13 And the messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, “Behold, please, the words of the prophets with one mouth are good for the king. Please let your word be like the word of one from them, and speak good.” **14** And Micaiah said, “The life of Yahweh, surely what Yahweh says to me, I will speak it.” **15** And he came to the king, and the king said to him, “Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead for battle, or shall we refrain?” And he said to him, “Go up and prosper, for Yahweh will give it into the hand of the king.” **16** And the king said to him, “Up to how many times have I been making you swear that you would not speak about me except truth in the name of Yahweh?” **17** And he said, “I saw all of Israel scattered on the hills like a flock when no shepherd is to them. And Yahweh said, ‘No masters are to these. Let them return, a man to his house, in peace.’” **18** And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “Did I not say to you, ‘He will not prophesy good about me, but rather evil’?” **19** And he said, “Therefore, hear the word of Yahweh. I saw Yahweh sitting on his throne, and the whole army of the heavens was standing beside him on his right and on his left. **20** And Yahweh said, ‘Who will deceive Ahab so that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead?’ And this one said, ‘By thus,’ while that one was saying, ‘By thus.’ **21** Then a spirit came out and stood to the face of Yahweh. And he said, ‘I, I will deceive him.’ And Yahweh said to him, ‘By what?’ **22** And he said, ‘I will go out and be a spirit of falsehood in the mouth of all of his prophets.’ And he said, ‘You will deceive and also you will be able. Go out and do thus.’ **23** And now, behold, Yahweh has put a spirit of falsehood into the mouth of all of these your prophets. For Yahweh has spoken harm against you.”

24 And Zedekiah, the son of Kenaanah, approached and struck Micaiah on the cheek. And he said, “What is this, the Spirit of Yahweh has passed over from with me to speak to you?” **25** And Micaiah said, “Behold you, seeing on that day when you enter a chamber in a chamber to hide yourself.” **26** And the king of Israel said, “Take Micaiah and bring him back to Amon, the commander of the city, and to Joash, the son of the king. **27** And you shall say, ‘Thus says the king, “Put this one in the house of imprisonment and feed him bread of affliction and water of affliction until my coming in peace.”’” **28** And Micaiah

said, “If returning, you return in peace, Yahweh has not spoken by me.” And he said, “Listen, peoples, all of them!”

29 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth Gilead. **30** And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “I will disguise myself and come into the battle, but you, wear your robes.” And the king of Israel disguised himself, and he came into the battle. **31** Now the king of Aram had commanded the 32 commanders of the chariotry that was to him, saying, “You shall not fight with small or with great except with the king of Israel alone.” **32** And it happened, when the commanders of the chariotry saw Jehoshaphat, that they, they said, “Surely he is the king of Israel!” And they turned aside to fight against him, and Jehoshaphat cried out. **33** And it happened, when the commanders of the chariotry saw that he was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from after him. **34** But a man drew with the bow in his innocence, and he struck the king of Israel between the joints and between the armor. And he said to his charioteer, “Turn your hand and bring me out from the camp, for I am wounded.” **35** And the battle went up on that day, and the king was propped up in the chariot opposite Aram. And he died in the evening, and the blood of the wound poured out onto the bosom of the chariot. **36** And a cry passed through in the camp about the going of the sun, saying, “A man to his city, and a man to his land!”

37 And the king died, and he came to Samaria. And they buried the king in Samaria. **38** And one washed the chariot at the pool of Samaria. And dogs licked up his blood (now the prostitutes bathed there), according to the word of Yahweh that he had spoken. **39** Now the rest of the matters of Ahab and all that he did, and the house of ivory that he built, and all of the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? **40** And Ahab lay down with his fathers. And Ahaziah his son reigned in his place.

41 And Jehoshaphat, the son of Asa, reigned over Judah in year four of Ahab, the king of Israel. **42** Jehoshaphat was a son of 35 years when he reigned, and he reigned 25 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi. **43** And he walked in every way of Asa his father, he did not turn from it, doing right in the eyes of Yahweh. However, they did not remove the high places. The people were still sacrificing and burning incense at the high places. **44** And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the matters of Jehoshaphat, and his mighty things that he did and how he fought, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? **46** And the rest of the cultic prostitutes who were left in the days of Asa his father, he burned from the land. **47** And no king was in Edom. A deputy was king. **48** Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold, but he did not go, because the ships were broken at Ezion Geber. **49** Then Ahaziah, the son of Ahab, said to Jehoshaphat, "Let my servants go with your servants in the ships." But Jehoshaphat was not willing. **50** And Jehoshaphat lay down with his fathers, and he was buried with his fathers in the City of David his father. And Jehoram his son reigned in his place.

51 Ahaziah, the son of Ahab, reigned over Israel in Samaria in year 17 of Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah. And he reigned over Israel two years. **52** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. And he walked in the way of his father and in the way of his mother and in the way of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. **53** And he served Baal, and he bowed down to him. And he provoked Yahweh, the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

Second Kings

1 [1] And Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. [2] And Ahaziah fell through the lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and he injured himself. And he sent messengers, and he said to them, “Go, inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron, if I will live from this injury.” [3] But the angel of Yahweh said to Elijah the Tishbite, “Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say to them, ‘Is it because there is no God in Israel you are going to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron? [4] And therefore, thus says Yahweh, “The bed where you have gone up there, you will not come down from it, for dying, you will die.”’” So Elijah went.

[5] And the messengers returned to him. And he said to them, “What is this, you have returned?” [6] And they said to him, “A man came up to meet us, and he said to us, ‘Go, return to the king who sent you, and you shall say to him, “Thus says Yahweh: ‘Is it because there is no God in Israel you are sending to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore the bed where you have gone up there, you will not come down from it, for dying, you will die.”’”’” [7] And he said to them, “What was the custom of the man who came up to meet you and spoke these words to you?” [8] And they said to him, “A man, a master of hair, and a belt of skin was tied around his waist.” And he said, “He was Elijah the Tishbite.”

[9] And he sent to him a captain of fifty and his fifty. And he went up to him, and behold, he was sitting on the head of a hill. And he said to him, “Man of God, the king says, ‘Come down.’” [10] And Elijah answered and said to the captain of the fifty, “And if I am a man of God, let fire come down from the heavens, and let it consume you and your fifty.” And fire came down from the heavens, and it consumed him and his fifty. [11] And he returned and sent to him another captain of fifty and his fifty. And he answered and said to him, “Man of God, thus says the king, ‘Come down quickly!’” [12] And Elijah answered and said to them, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from the heavens, and let it consume you and your fifty.” And fire from God came down from the heavens, and it consumed him and his fifty. [13] And he returned and sent a third captain of fifty and his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up and came and knelt on his knees in front of Elijah, and he pleaded with him and said to him, “Man of God, please let my life and the life of these your fifty servants be

valuable in your eyes. 14 Behold, fire came down from the heavens, and it consumed the first two captains of fifty and their fifties. But now, let my life be valuable in your eyes." 15 And the angel of Yahweh said to Elijah, "Go down with him. Do not be afraid of his face." And he arose and went down with him to the king. 16 And he said to him, "Thus says Yahweh, 'Because you sent messengers to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron— was it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?— therefore, the bed where you have gone up there, you will not come down from it, for dying, you will die.'"

17 And he died, according to the word of Yahweh that Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his place in the year of two to Jehoram, the son of Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, because a son was not to him. 18 Now the rest of the matters of Ahaziah that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel?

2 1 And it happened, when Yahweh took up Elijah in a whirlwind to the heavens, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. 2 And Elijah said to Elisha, "Stay here, please, because Yahweh has sent me to Bethel." And Elisha said, "The life of Yahweh, and the life of your soul, if I should leave you." And they went down to Bethel. 3 And sons of the prophets who were in Bethel came out to Elisha, and they said to him, "Do you know that today Yahweh is taking your master from over your head?" And he said, "I, I also know. Be quiet." 4 And Elijah said to Elisha, "Stay here, please, because Yahweh has sent me to Jericho." And he said, "The life of Yahweh, and the life of your soul, if I should leave you." And they came to Jericho. 5 And sons of the prophets who were in Jericho drew near to Elisha, and they said to him, "Do you know that today Yahweh is taking your master from over your head?" And he said, "I, I also know. Be quiet." 6 And Elijah said to him, "Stay here, please, because Yahweh has sent me to the Jordan." And he said, "The life of Yahweh, and the life of your soul, if I should leave you." And the two of them went on. 7 And fifty men from the sons of the prophets went, and they stood opposite at a distance. And the two of them stood by the Jordan. 8 And Elijah took his cloak and rolled it up, and he struck the waters, and they were divided, here and here. And the two of them crossed over on dry ground. 9 And it happened, when they had crossed over, that Elijah said to Elisha, "Ask what I shall do for you before I am taken from with you." And Elisha said, "Then may a double portion of your spirit please be to me." 10 And he said, "In asking, you have made difficult. If you see me being taken from with you, it will be thus for you. But if not, it will not be." 11 And it happened, they were going, going and speaking, and behold, a chariot of

fire and horses of fire, and they separated between the two of them. And Elijah went up in a whirlwind to the heavens. 12 And Elisha was looking, and he was crying out, “My father, my father, the chariotry of Israel and its horsemen!” Then he no longer saw him. And he seized his clothes and tore them into two pieces. 13 And he lifted up the cloak of Elijah that had fallen from on him. And he returned, and he stood on the lip of the Jordan. 14 And he took the cloak of Elijah that had fallen from on him, and he struck the waters and said, “Where is Yahweh, the God of Elijah, even he?” And he struck the waters, and they were divided, here and here, and Elisha crossed over.

15 And sons of the prophets who lived in Jericho saw him from opposite, and they said, “The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha!” And they came to meet him, and they prostrated themselves to him, to the ground. 16 And they said to him, “Behold, please, there are with your servants fifty men, sons of valor. Please, let them go, and let them seek your master, lest the Spirit of Yahweh has lifted him up and thrown him onto one of the mountains or into one of the valleys.” And he said, “Do not send them.” 17 But they urged him until he felt shame, so he said, “Send them.” And they sent fifty men, and they searched three days, but they did not find him. 18 And they returned to him (and he was staying in Jericho), and he said to them, “Did I not say to you, ‘Do not go’?”

19 And the men of the city said to Elisha, “Behold, please, the dwelling place of the city is good, just as my lord is seeing. But the waters are bad, so the land is miscarrying.” 20 And he said, “Bring to me a new bowl, and put salt there.” And they brought it to him. 21 And he went out to the source of the waters, and he threw salt there. And he said, “Thus says Yahweh, ‘I have healed these waters. Death and miscarrying will not still be from there.’” 22 And the waters were healed, to this day, according to the word of Elisha that he spoke.

23 And he went up from there to Bethel, and he was going up on the road, and young men came out from the city, and they mocked him. And they said to him, “Go up, bald one! Go up, bald one!” 24 And he turned behind him, and he saw them, and he cursed them in the name of Yahweh. And two female bears came out from the forest, and they tore apart from them 42 of the boys. 25 And he went from there to Mount Carmel, and from there he returned to Samaria.

3 [1] Now Jehoram, the son of Ahab, reigned over Israel in Samaria in the year of 18 to Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah. And he reigned for 12 years. [2] And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, however, not like his father or like his mother. For he removed the pillar of Baal that his father had made. [3] However, he clung to the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. He did not turn away from it.

[4] Now Mesha, the king of Moab, was a sheep breeder. And he rendered to the king of Israel 100,000 lambs and 100,000 rams with wool. [5] And it happened after the death of Ahab that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. [6] And King Jehoram went out from Samaria on that day, and he mustered all of Israel. [7] And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, saying, "The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me to war against Moab?" And he said, "I will go up. Like me, like you. Like my people, like your people. Like my horses, like your horses." [8] And he said, "Where is this, the way we shall go up?" And he said, "The way of the wilderness of Edom." [9] And, the king of Israel, went with the king of Judah and the king of Edom, and they went around, a journey of seven days. But water was not for the camp or for the animals that were at their feet. [10] And, the king of Israel, said, "Alas! For Yahweh has called these three kings to give them into the hand of Moab." [11] And Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here a prophet of Yahweh, that we might seek Yahweh by him?" And one of the servants of, the king of Israel, answered and said, "Elisha, the son of Shaphat, is here, who poured water onto the hands of Elijah." [12] And Jehoshaphat said, "The word of Yahweh is with him." And, the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

[13] And Elisha said to the king of Israel, "What to me and to you? Go to the prophets of your father and to the prophets of your mother!" And, the king of Israel said to him, "No, for Yahweh has called these three kings to give them into the hand of Moab." [14] And Elisha said, "The life of Yahweh of armies, to whose face I stand, that unless I were lifting the face of Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, if I would look at you and if I would regard you. [15] But now, bring to me a harpist." And it happened when the harpist harped that the hand of Yahweh was upon him. [16] And he said, "Thus says Yahweh: 'Make this valley ditches, ditches.' [17] For thus says Yahweh, 'You will not see wind, and you will not see rain, but this valley will be filled with water. And you will drink, you and your cattle and your animals.' [18] And this is easy in the eyes of Yahweh, for he will give Moab into your hand. [19] And you will strike every fortified city and every choice city, and you will fell every

good tree, and you will stop up all of the springs of water, and you will ruin every good portion with stones." **20** And it happened in the morning when the grain offering went up that behold, waters were coming from the way of Edom, and the land was filled with the waters.

21 And all of Moab heard that the kings had come up to fight with them. And they were summoned, from every one tying a belt and upwards, and they stood at the border. **22** And they arose early in the morning, and the sun rose over the waters. And Moab saw the waters from opposite, red like blood. **23** And they said, "This is blood! Destroying, the kings have destroyed themselves, and they have struck, a man his fellow. And now, to the spoil, Moab!" **24** And they came to the camp of Israel, and Israel arose, and they struck Moab, and they fled from their face. And they came into it, and they struck Moab. **25** And they tore down the cities, and they threw, a man his stone, on every good portion and filled it. And they stopped up every spring of water, and they felled every good tree, until one left its stones only in Kir Hareseth. And the slingers went around, and they struck it. **26** And the king of Moab saw that the battle was stronger than him. And he took with him 700 men drawing a sword to break through to the king of Edom, but they were not able. **27** So he took his firstborn son, who would reign in his place, and he offered him as a burnt offering on the wall. And great wrath was against Israel, and they departed from upon him, and they returned to the land.

4 **1** Now a woman from the wives of the sons of the prophets cried out to Elisha, saying, "Your servant, my husband, has died, and you, you know that your servant was fearing Yahweh. But the creditor has come to take two of my children for himself as slaves." **2** And Elisha said to her, "What shall I do for you? Declare to me. What is there to you in the house?" And she said, "There is not to your maidservant anything in the house except a jar of oil." **3** And he said, "Go, ask for yourself vessels from outside, from all of your neighbors, empty vessels. Do not get few. **4** Then come and shut the door behind you and behind your sons, and pour into all of those vessels. And the full, set aside." **5** And she went from him, and she shut the door behind her and behind her sons. They were bringing to her, and she was pouring. **6** And it happened as she was filling the vessels that she said to her son, "Bring to me another vessel." And he said to her, "There is not another vessel." And the oil stopped. **7** And she came and declared to the man of God, and he said, "Go, sell the oil and repay your debt. And you may live on the rest, you and your sons."

8 And it was the day, and Elisha went over to Shunem, and a great woman was there, and she constrained him to eat bread. And it happened that as often as he passed by, he turned aside to there to eat bread. **9** And she said to her husband, “Behold, please, I know that he is a holy man of God, the one passing by to us regularly. **10** Please, let us make a small upper room of a wall, and let us put for him there a bed and a table and a chair and a lampstand. And it will be, when he comes to us, he may turn aside to there.” **11** And it was the day, and he came to there. And he turned aside to the upper chamber, and he lay down there. **12** And he said to Gehazi his servant, “Call for this Shunammitess.” And he called for her, and she stood to his face. **13** And he said to him, “Please say to her, ‘Behold, you have cared all of this care for us. What to do for you? Is there to speak for you to the king or to the commander of the army?’” But she said, “I am living in the midst of my people.” **14** And he said, “But what to do for her?” And Gehazi said, “Indeed, there is not a son to her, and her husband is old.” **15** And he said, “Call to her.” And he called to her, and she stood at the entrance. **16** And he said, “In this season, according to the time of reviving, you will embrace a son.” And she said, “No, my lord, man of God, do not lie to your maidservant.”

17 And the woman conceived, and she bore a son in that season, according to the time of reviving, as Elisha had spoken to her. **18** And the child grew. And it was the day, and he went out to his father, to the reapers. **19** And he said to his father, “My head, my head!” And he said to a servant, “Carry him to his mother.” **20** And he picked him up and brought him to his mother. And he sat on her knees until noon, then he died. **21** And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God. And she shut on him, and she went out. **22** And she called to her husband and said, “Please send to me one of the servants and one of the donkeys, and let me run to the man of God, and let me return.” **23** And he said, “Why are you going to him today? It is not a new moon and not a Sabbath.” And she said, “Peace.” **24** And she saddled the donkey, and she said to her servant, “Drive and go! Do not slacken for me to ride unless I say to you.” **25** And she went, and she came to the man of God at Mount Carmel. And it happened, when the man of God saw her from opposite, that he said to Gehazi his servant, “Behold, that Shunammitess.

26 Now please run to meet her and say to her, ‘Is welfare to you? Is welfare to your husband? Is welfare to the child?’” And she said, “Peace.” **27** And she came to the man of God, to the mountain, and she held onto his feet. And Gehazi approached to push her away,

but the man of God said, “Leave her alone, for her soul is bitter to her, but Yahweh has hidden from me, and he has not declared to me.” 28 And she said, “Did I request a son from my lord? Did I not say, ‘Do not deceive me’?” 29 And he said to Gehazi, “Gird your loins, and take my staff in your hand, and go. If you find a man, you shall not bless him, and if a man blesses you, you shall not answer him. And you shall put my staff on the face of the young man.” 30 And the mother of the young man said, “The life of Yahweh and the life of your soul, if I should leave you.” And he arose, and he went after her. 31 And Gehazi went on to their faces, and he put the staff on the face of the young man, but there was no voice, and there was no hearing. And he returned to meet him, and he declared to him, saying, “The young man did not awaken.”

32 And Elisha entered the house, and behold, the young man was dead, having been laid on his bed. 33 And he went in, and he shut the door behind the two of them, and he prayed to Yahweh. 34 And he went up, and he lay on the child, and he put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes on his eyes, and his palms on his palms. And he stretched out upon him, and the flesh of the child became warm. 35 And he returned, and he walked in the house, once here and once here. And he went up, and he stretched out upon him. And the young man sneezed until seven times, and the young man opened his eyes. 36 And he called to Gehazi, and he said, “Call to that Shunammitess.” And he called her, and she came to him. And he said, “Pick up your son.” 37 And she came in, and she fell at his feet, and she prostrated herself to the ground. Then she picked up her son and went out.

38 And Elisha returned to Gilgal (and famine was in the land), and the sons of the prophets were sitting to his face. And he said to his servant, “Put on the large pot, and boil stew for the sons of the prophets.” 39 And one went out to the field to gather herbs, and he found a vine of the field, and he gathered from it gourds of the field, the fullness of his garment. And he came, and he sliced them into the pot of stew, for they did not know.
40 And they poured out for the men to eat. And it happened, as they ate from the stew, that they, they cried out and said, “Death is in the pot, man of God!” And they were not able to eat. 41 And he said, “Then bring flour.” And he threw it into the pot, and he said, “Pour it out for the people, that they may eat.” And a harmful thing was not in the pot.

42 And a man came from Baal Shalishah, and he brought to the man of God bread of firstfruits, 20 loaves of bread of barley and fresh grain in his sack. And he said, “Give to the people, that they may eat.” 43 And the one serving him said, “How shall I set this to the

face of a hundred men?" And he said, "Give to the people that they may eat, for thus says Yahweh, 'Eating and leaving over.'" **44** And he set to their faces, and they ate, and they left over, according to the word of Yahweh.

5 **1** Now Naaman, the commander of the army of the king of Aram, was a great man to the face of his master, and he was lifted of face, because through him Yahweh gave deliverance to Aram. And the man was mighty of valor, a leper. **2** And Aram went out in raiding bands, and they captured a young girl from the land of Israel. And she was to the face of the wife of Naaman. **3** And she said to her mistress, "Oh that my lord was to the face of the prophet who is in Samaria! Then he would remove him from his leprosy." **4** And one came and declared to his master, saying, "Like this and like this the girl spoke who is from the land of Israel." **5** And the king of Aram said, "Go, enter, and let me send a letter to, the king of Israel." And he went, and he took in his hand 10 kikkars of silver and 6,000 gold and 10 changes of clothes. **6** And he brought the letter to, the king of Israel, saying, "And now, when this letter comes to you, behold, I have sent to you Naaman my servant, and you shall remove him from his leprosy." **7** And it happened when the king of Israel read the letter that he tore his clothes, and he said, "Am I God, killing and making alive, that this one is sending to me to remove a man from his leprosy? For surely, please know and see that he is seeking a quarrel with me."

8 And it happened when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes that he sent to the king saying, "Why did you tear your clothes? Please let him come to me, and let him know that there is a prophet in Israel." **9** So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots. And he stood at the entrance of the house of Elisha. **10** And Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, "Go, and you shall wash seven times in the Jordan, and your flesh will return to you, and be clean." **11** And Naaman became angry, and he went, and he said, "Behold, I said to myself, 'Coming out, he will come out, and he will stand, and he will call on the name of Yahweh his God, and he will wave his hand over the place, and he will remove the leprosy.' **12** Are not Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all of the waters of Israel? Shall I not bathe in them and become clean?" And he turned, and he went away in heat. **13** But his servants approached, and they spoke to him and said, "My father, if the prophet had spoken a great matter to you, would you not have done it? Then how much more when he has said to you, 'Wash and be clean'?" **14** So he went down, and he dipped in the Jordan seven times, according to the

word of the man of God. And his flesh returned like the flesh of a little boy, and he became clean.

15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all of his camp, and he came and stood to his face. And he said, “Behold, please, I know that there is no God in all of the earth except in Israel. And now, please take a blessing from your servant.” **16** But he said, “The life of Yahweh, to whose face I stand, if I should take.” And he urged him to take, but he refused. **17** And Naaman said, “But if not, let dirt, the burden of a pair of mules, please be given to your servant, for your servant will no longer make a burnt offering or sacrifice to other gods, but rather to Yahweh. **18** For this matter, may Yahweh forgive your servant. When my master comes to the house of Rimmon to prostrate himself there, and he is leaning himself on my hand, and I prostrate myself in the house of Rimmon, when I prostrate myself in the house of Rimmon, may Yahweh please forgive your servant in this matter.” **19** And he said to him, “Go in peace.” And he went from him a length of land.

20 And Gehazi, the servant of Elisha, the man of God, said, “Behold, my master spared Naaman, that Aramean, from taking from his hand what he brought. The life of Yahweh, if I do not run after him and take something from him!” **21** So Gehazi pursued after Naaman. And Naaman saw one running after him, and he got down from upon the chariot to meet him. And he said, “Peace?” **22** And he said, “Peace. My master sent me, saying, ‘Behold, even now two young men from the sons of the prophets have come to me from the hill country of Ephraim. Please give to them a kikkar of silver and two changes of clothes.’” **23** And Naaman said, “Be willing, take two kikkars.” And he urged him, and he bound two silver kikkars in two bags and two changes of clothes. And he gave them to two of his servants, and they carried them to his face. **24** And he came to the hill, and he took them from their hand, and he deposited them in the house. And he sent the men away, and they went. **25** And he, he came, and he stood beside his master. And Elisha said to him, “From where, Gehazi?” And he said, “Your servant did not go here or here.” **26** And he said to him, “Did my heart not go when the man turned from upon his chariot to meet you? Is this a time to take silver or to take clothing or olives trees or vineyards or sheep or cattle or male servants or female servants? **27** Now the leprosy of Naaman will cling to you and to your seed to forever.” And he went out from to his face, afflicted with leprosy like snow.

6 **1** And the sons of the prophets said to Elisha, “Behold, please, the place where we are sitting there to your face is too narrow for us. **2** Please, let us go to the Jordan, and let us

take from there, a man one beam, and let us make for ourselves there a place to sit there." And he said, "Go." **3** And the one said, "Please be willing and go with your servants." And he said, "I, I will go." **4** And he went with them. And they came to the Jordan, and they cut down trees. **5** And it happened, one was felling a beam, and the iron fell into the water. And he cried out and said, "Alas, my lord, for it was lent!" **6** And the man of God said, "Where did it fall?" And he showed him the place, and he cut off a stick, and he threw it to there, and the iron floated. **7** And he said, "Lift it up for yourself." And he stretched out his hand and took it.

8 Now the king of Aram was fighting with Israel. And he consulted with his servants, saying, "At such and such a place my camp shall be." **9** And the man of God sent to the king of Israel saying, "Guard yourself from passing by that place, for Aram is coming down there." **10** And the king of Israel sent to the place that the man of God had said to him and warned him, and he guarded himself there, not once and not twice. **11** And the heart of the king of Aram was enraged about this matter. And he called to his servants, and he said to them, "Will you not declare to me who from us is for the king of Israel?" **12** And one from his servants said, "No, my lord the king, but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, declares to the king of Israel the things that you speak in the room of your bed." **13** And he said, "Go and see where he is, and I will send, and I will take him." And it was declared to him, saying, "Behold, in Dothan."

14 And he sent horses and chariotry and a heavy army to there, and they came at night, and they surrounded around the city. **15** And the servant of the man of God arose early to arise, and he went out, and behold, an army surrounding the city, and horse and chariot. And his servant said to him, "Alas, my lord! What shall we do?" **16** And he said, "Do not fear, for those who are with us are more numerous than those who are with them." **17** And Elisha prayed and said, "Yahweh, please open his eyes, that he may see." And Yahweh opened the eyes of the servant, and he saw, and behold, the hill was full of horses and chariotry of fire around Elisha. **18** And they came down to him, and Elisha prayed to Yahweh and said, "Please strike this nation with blindness." And he struck them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha. **19** And Elisha said to them, "This is not the way, and this is not the city. Go after me, and let me lead you to the man whom you seek." And he led them to Samaria.

20 And it happened when they entered Samaria that Elisha said, “Yahweh, open the eyes of these, that they may see.” And Yahweh opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. **21** And the king of Israel said to Elisha when he saw them, “Shall I strike them? Shall I strike them, my father?” **22** And he said, “Do not strike them. Are you striking those whom you capture with your sword and with your bow? Put bread and water to their faces that they may eat and drink, and let them go to their master.” **23** And he provided a great provision for them, and they ate and they drank, and he sent them, and they went to their master. And the raiding bands of Aram did not continue any longer to come into the land of Israel.

24 And it happened after this that Ben Hadad, the king of Aram, gathered all of his camp, and he went up and besieged against Samaria. **25** And a great famine was in Samaria, and behold, they were besieging against it, until the head of a donkey was at 80 silver, and a fourth of a kab of dung of doves was at 5 silver. **26** And it happened, the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, and a woman cried out to him, saying, “Save, my lord the king!” **27** And he said, “No, let Yahweh save you. From where will I save you? From the threshing floor or from the winepress?” **28** And the king said to her, “What to you?” And she said, “This woman said to me, ‘Give your son, and we will eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.’ **29** So we boiled my son, and we ate him. And I said to her on the next day, ‘Give your son, and we will eat him.’ But she hid her son.” **30** And it happened when the king heard the words of the woman that he tore his clothes. And he was passing by on the wall, and the people saw, and behold, sackcloth was on his flesh, from beneath. **31** And he said, “Thus may God do to me, and thus may he add, if the head of Elisha, the son of Shaphat, remains on him today.”

32 And Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. And he sent a man from his face. Before the messenger came to him, then he, he said to the elders, “Do you see that this son of a murderer has sent to remove my head? See, when the messenger comes, shut the door, and you shall press him with the door. Is the sound of the feet of his master not behind him?” **33** He was still speaking with them, and behold, the messenger was coming down to him. And he said, “Behold, this calamity is from Yahweh. Why should I wait for Yahweh any longer?”

7 **1** And Elisha said, “Hear the word of Yahweh. Thus says Yahweh: ‘At this time tomorrow, a seah of flour will be at a shekel, and two seahs of barley will be at a shekel in

the gate of Samaria.'" **2** And the captain who was to the king, leaning himself on his hand, answered the man of God and said, "Behold Yahweh, making windows in the heavens, may this thing be?" And he said, "Behold you, seeing with your eyes, but from there you will not eat."

3 Now four men were lepers at the entrance of the gate. And they said, a man to his fellow, "Why are we sitting here until we die? **4** If we say, 'We will enter the city,' then famine is in the city, and we will die there. But if we sit here, then we will die. And now, come, let us fall to the camp of Aram. If they let us live, we will live. And if they kill us, then we will die." **5** So they arose in the twilight to go to the camp of Aram. And they came to the edge of the camp of Aram, and behold, not a man was there. **6** For the Lord had made the camp of Aram hear the sound of chariotry, the sound of a horse, the sound of a great army. And they said, a man to his brother, "Behold, the king of Israel has hired against us the kings of the Hittites and the kings of the Egyptians to come against us." **7** And they arose, and they fled in the twilight. And they abandoned their tents and their horses and their donkeys, the camp just as it was, and they fled for their life. **8** And those lepers came to the edge of the camp, and they went into one tent, and they ate, and they drank. And they carried away from there silver and gold and clothing, and they went, and they hid it. Then they returned, and they went into another tent, and they carried away from there, and they went, and they hid it.

9 And they said, a man to his fellow, "We should not be doing thus this day. It is a day of good news, but we are being quiet. If we wait until the light of morning, then punishment will find us. And now, go, and let us come and inform the house of the king." **10** And they came and called to the gatekeeper of the city. And they declared to them, saying, "We came to the camp of Aram, and behold, there was not a man there or the sound of a man, but the horse was tied, and the donkey was tied, and the tents were just as they were." **11** And the gatekeepers called, and they informed the house of the king within. **12** And the king arose at night, and he said to his servants, "Please let me declare to you what Aram has done to us. They know that we are hungry, and they have gone out from the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, 'For they will come out from the city, and we will capture them alive, and we will enter into the city.'" **13** And one from his servants answered and said, "Now please let us take five of the remaining horses that remain in it. Behold them, like all of the multitude of Israel who remain in it. Behold them, like all of the multitude of Israel who have finished. So let us send, and let us see." **14** And they took two chariots with horses, and the king sent after the camp of Aram, saying, "Go and see."

15 And they went after them to the Jordan, and behold, all of the road was full with clothes and equipment that Aram had thrown away in their hastening themselves. And the messengers returned, and they declared to the king.

16 And the people went out, and they plundered the camp of Aram. And it happened, a seah of fine flour was at a shekel, and two seahs of barley were at a shekel, according to the word of Yahweh. 17 And the king appointed the captain on whom he was leaning himself on his hand over the gate, but the people trampled him in the gate, and he died, just as the man of God had spoken, what he spoke when the king came down to him. 18 And it had happened, when the man of God spoke to the king, saying, "Two seahs of barley will be at a shekel, and a seah of flour will be at a shekel, it will be at this time tomorrow in the gate of Samaria," 19 that the captain had answered the man of God and said, "Behold Yahweh, making windows in the heavens, may this thing be?" And he had said, "Behold you, seeing with your eyes, but from there you will not eat." 20 And thus it happened to him, for the people trampled him in the gate, and he died.

8 1 Now Elisha had spoken to the woman whose son he had made live, saying, "Arise and go, you and your house, and sojourn in where you will sojourn, for Yahweh has called for a famine, and also it will come upon the land for seven years." 2 And the woman arose and did according to the word of the man of God. And she went, she and her house, and she sojourned in the land of the Philistines for seven years. 3 And it happened at the end of seven years that the woman returned from the land of the Philistines. And she went out to cry out to the king for her house and for her land. 4 And the king was speaking to Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, saying, "Please recount to me all of the great things that Elisha has done." 5 And it happened, he was recounting to the king that he had made the dead live, and behold, the woman whose son he had made live was crying out to the king for her house and for her field. And Gehazi said, "My lord the king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha made live." 6 And the king inquired of the woman, and she recounted to him. And the king assigned to her a eunuch, saying, "Return everything that is to her and all of the produce of the field from the day she left the land and until now."

7 And Elisha came to Damascus. Now Ben Hadad, the king of Aram, was sick. And it was declared to him, saying, "The man of God has come to here." 8 And the king said to Hazael, "Take a gift in your hand, and go to meet the man of God. And you shall inquire of Yahweh through him, saying, 'Will I live from this sickness?'" 9 And Hazael went to meet

him, and in his hand he took a gift and every good thing of Damascus, a burden of 40 camels. And he came and stood to his face, and he said, “Your son Ben Hadad, the king of Aram, has sent me to you, saying, ‘Will I revive from this sickness?’” **10** And Elisha said to him, “Go, say to him, ‘Reviving, you will revive.’ But Yahweh has made me see that dying, he will die.” **11** And he made his face stand, and he set it until shaming, and the man of God wept. **12** And Hazael said, “Why is my lord weeping?” And he said, “Because I know what harm you will do to the sons of Israel. Their fortresses, you will send into fire, and their choice youths, you will kill with the sword, and their infants, you will dash to pieces, and their pregnant women, you will rip open.” **13** And Hazael said, “But what is your servant, a dog, that he should do this great thing?” And Elisha said, “Yahweh has made me see you king over Aram.” **14** And he went from with Elisha, and he came to his master. And he said to him, “What did Elisha say to you?” And he said, “He said to me, ‘Reviving, you will revive.’” **15** And it happened on the next day that he took a cloth and dipped it in water and spread it over his face, and he died. And Hazael reigned in his place.

16 And in the year of five to Joram, the son of Ahab, the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, Jehoram, the son of Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, reigned. **17** He was a son of 32 years when he reigned, and he reigned 8 years in Jerusalem. **18** And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab did, for the daughter of Ahab was a wife to him. And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. **19** But Yahweh was not willing to destroy Judah, for the sake of David his servant, just as he had said to him, to give to him a lamp for his sons all of the days.

20 In his days, Edom rebelled from under the hand of Judah, and they made a king rule over them. **21** So Joram passed over to Zair, and all of the chariotry with him. And it happened, he, he arose at night, and he struck Edom, having surrounded him, and the commanders of the chariotry, but the people fled to its tents. **22** And Edom rebelled from under the hand of Judah, to this day. Then Libnah rebelled at that time. **23** Now the rest of the matters of Joram and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? **24** And Joram lay down with his fathers, and he was buried with his fathers in the City of David. And Ahaziah his son reigned in his place.

25 In the year of 12, the year to Joram, the son of Ahab, the king of Israel, Ahaziah the son of Jehoram, the king of Judah, reigned. **26** Ahaziah was a son of 22 years when he reigned, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Athaliah,

the daughter of Omri, the king of Israel. **27** And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, like the house of Ahab, for he was a son-in-law of the house of Ahab. **28** And he went with Joram, the son of Ahab, to war with Hazael, the king of Aram, at Ramoth Gilead, but the Arameans struck Joram. **29** And King Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel from the wounds with which the Arameans had struck him at Ramah when he fought with Hazael, the king of Aram. And Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram, the king of Judah, went down to see Joram, the son of Ahab, in Jezreel because he was infirm.

9 **1** And Elisha the prophet called to one of the sons of the prophets and said to him, "Gird your loins, and take this flask of oil in your hand, and go to Ramoth Gilead. **2** And you shall come to there, and see Jehu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, there. And you shall come, and you shall make him arise from the midst of his brothers, and you shall bring him to a chamber in a chamber. **3** And you shall take the flask of oil, and you shall pour it on his head, and you shall say, 'Thus says Yahweh, "I have anointed you as king over Israel."' Then you shall open the door, and you shall flee, and you shall not delay." **4** So the young man, the young man, the prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead. **5** And he came, and behold, the commanders of the army were sitting, and he said, "A word is to me for you, O commander." And Jehu said, "For whom, from all of us?" And he said, "For you, O commander." **6** And he arose and came to the house. And he poured the oil on his head and said to him, "Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, 'I have anointed you as king over the people of Yahweh, over Israel. **7** And you shall strike the house of Ahab, your master, and I will avenge the blood of my servants the prophets and the blood of all of the servants of Yahweh from the hand of Jezebel. **8** And all of the house of Ahab will perish, and I will cut off from Ahab one pissing against a wall, both one restrained and one set free in Israel. **9** And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha, the son of Ahijah. **10** And dogs will eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there will be no burying.'" And he opened the door, and he fled.

11 And Jehu came out to the servants of his master, and one said to him, "Peace? Why did this madman come to you?" And he said to them, "You, you know the man and his talk." **12** And they said, "A lie! Now declare to us." And he said, "Like this and like this he spoke to me, saying, 'Thus says Yahweh, "I have anointed you as king over Israel."'"

13 And they hurried and took, a man his garment, and they put them under him at the top of the steps. And they blew on a shofar, and they said, “Jehu is king.”

14 So Jehu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. Now Joram had been guarding in Ramoth Gilead, he and all of Israel, from the face of Hazael, the king of Aram. **15** But King Joram had returned to be healed in Jezreel from the wounds with which the Arameans had struck him when he fought with Hazael, the king of Aram. And Jehu said, “If it is your soul, may an escaper not go out from the city to go to declare in Jezreel.”

16 And Jehu rode and went to Jezreel, because Joram was lying down there. Now Ahaziah, the king of Judah, had gone down to see Joram.

17 And a watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel, and he saw the multitude of Jehu as he came, and he said, “I am seeing a multitude.” And Jehoram said, “Take a horseman and send him to meet them, and he shall say, ‘Peace?’” **18** And the rider of the horse went to meet him, and he said, “Thus says the king, ‘Peace?’” And Jehu said, “What to you and to peace? Turn around to after me.” And the watchman declared, saying, “The messenger has come to them, but he has not returned.” **19** So he sent out a second rider of a horse, and he came to them, and he said, “Thus says the king: ‘Peace.’” And Jehu said, “What to you and to peace? Turn around to after me.” **20** And the watchman declared, saying, “He has come to them, but he has not returned, and the driving is like the driving of Jehu, the son of Nimshi, for he drives with madness.”

21 And Joram said, “Harness.” And one harnessed his chariot. And Jehoram, the king of Israel, went out with Ahaziah, the king of Judah, a man in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu. And they found him on the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. **22** And it happened when Jehoram saw Jehu that he said, “Peace, Jehu?” And he said, “What peace, during the prostitutions of Jezebel your mother and her many sorceries?” **23** And Jehoram turned his hands and fled, and he said to Ahaziah, “Treachery, Ahaziah!” **24** And Jehu filled his hand with the bow, and he struck Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out from his heart. And he sank down in his chariot. **25** And he said to Bidkar his captain, “Pick him up and throw him onto the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite. For remember, me and you riding in pairs after Ahab his father, and Yahweh lifted this burden against him, **26** ‘“If I have not seen the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons yesterday,” the declaration of Yahweh, “and I will repay you on this portion,” the

declaration of Yahweh.' And now, pick him up, throw him onto the portion, according to the word of Yahweh."

27 And Ahaziah, the king of Judah, saw, and he fled the way of the house of the garden. And Jehu pursued after him, and he said, "Strike him too in the chariot!" At the ascent of Gur, which is near Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and he died there. 28 And his servants caused him to ride to Jerusalem, and they buried him in his tomb with his fathers in the City of David.

29 Now in the year of 11, the year to Joram, the son of Ahab, Ahaziah had reigned over Judah.

30 And Jehu came to Jezreel. And Jezebel heard, and she set her eyes in paint, and she made good her head, and she looked down through the window. 31 And Jehu came in the gate, And she said, "Peace, Zimri, murderer of his master?" 32 And he lifted his face to the window, and he said, "Who is with me? Who?" And two, three eunuchs looked down to him. 33 And he said, "Throw her down." And they threw her down, and some of her blood sprinkled on the wall and on the horses, and he trampled her. 34 And he entered, and he ate and drank. Then he said, "Look after this cursed woman, please, and bury her, for she was the daughter of a king." 35 So they went to bury her, but they did not find of her except the skull and the feet and the palms of the hands. 36 And they returned, and they declared to him. And he said, "It is the word of Yahweh that he spoke by the hand of his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 'In the portion of Jezreel, dogs will eat the flesh of Jezebel, 37 and the corpse of Jezebel will be like dung on the face of a field in the portion of Jezreel, that they will not say, "This is Jezebel."'"

10 1 Now to Ahab were 70 sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and he sent them to Samaria, to the commanders of Jezreel, the elders, and to the guardians of Ahab, saying, 2 "And now, when this letter comes to you, and the sons of your master are with you, and chariotry and horses and a fortified city and weapon are with you, 3 then you shall look for the good and right one from the sons of your master, and you shall set him on the throne of his father, and you shall fight for the house of your master." 4 And they were very, very afraid, and they said, "Behold, two kings did not stand to his face, so we, how will we stand?" 5 And he who was over the house and he who was over the city and the elders and the guardians sent to Jehu, saying, "We are your servants, and all that you say to us, we will

do. We will not make a man king. Do the good in your eyes." [6] And he wrote a second letter to them, saying, "If you are for me and you are listening to my voice, take the heads of the men of the sons of your master and come to me at this time tomorrow in Jezreel." Now the sons of the king were 70 men, with the great ones of the city raising them. [7] And it happened when the letter came to them that they took the sons of the king and slaughtered 70 men. And they put their heads in baskets and sent them to him in Jezreel. [8] And a messenger came and declared to him, saying, "They have brought the heads of the sons of the king." And he said, "Put them in two piles at the entrance of the gate until morning." [9] And it happened in the morning that he went out and stood, and he said to all of the people, "You are righteous. Behold, I, I conspired against my master and killed him. But who struck all of these? [10] Know then that nothing from the word of Yahweh that Yahweh spoke about the house of Ahab has fallen to the ground. For Yahweh has done what he spoke by the hand of his servant Elijah." [11] And Jehu struck everyone remaining to the house of Ahab in Jezreel and all of his great ones and his acquaintances and his priests, until he left to him no survivor.

[12] And he arose and came. And he was going to Samaria, he was in Beth Eked of the Shepherds on the way, [13] and Jehu found the brothers of Ahaziah, the king of Judah. And he said, "Who are you?" And they said, "We are the brothers of Ahaziah, and we have come down for the welfare of the sons of the king and the sons of the queen mother." [14] And he said, "Seize them alive!" And they seized them alive, and they slaughtered them at the pit of Beth Eked, 42 men, and he did not leave a man from them.

[15] And he went from there, and he found Jehonadab, the son of Recab, to meet him. And he blessed him, and he said to him, "Is your heart right, just as my heart is with your heart?" And Jehonadab said, "It is." "If it is, give your hand." And he gave his hand. Then he lifted him to himself into the chariot. [16] And he said, "Come with me and see my zeal for Yahweh." And they caused him to ride in his chariot. [17] And he entered Samaria, and he struck everyone remaining to Ahab in Samaria until he destroyed him, according to the word of Yahweh that he spoke to Elijah.

[18] And Jehu gathered all of the people, and he said to them, "Ahab served Baal a little. Jehu will serve him much. [19] And now, call to me all of the prophets of Baal, all of his servants, and all of his priests. Let not a man be missing, for a great sacrifice is to me for Baal. Everyone who is missing will not live." But Jehu was acting with cunning in order to destroy the servants of Baal. [20] And Jehu said, "Consecrate a solemn assembly for Baal."

And they proclaimed. **21** And Jehu sent into all of Israel, and all of the servants of Baal came, and a man was not left who had not come. And they entered the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was filled mouth to mouth. **22** And he said to him who was over the wardrobe, “Bring out clothing for all of the servants of Baal.” And he brought out to them the vestment. **23** And Jehu entered the house of Baal with Jehonadab, the son of Recab, and he said to the servants of Baal, “Search and see that there are not with you here from the servants of Yahweh, but only servants of Baal.” **24** And they came in to make sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had stationed for himself 80 men outside, and he had said, “The man who escapes from the men whom I am bringing into your hands, his life in place of his life.”

25 And it happened, when he finished making the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the runners and to the captains, “Go, strike them! Let not a man go out!” And they struck them to the mouth of the sword, and the runners and the captains threw them, and they went to the city of the house of Baal. **26** And they brought out the pillars of the house of Baal, and they burned it. **27** And they broke down the pillar of Baal, and they broke down the house of Baal, and they made it a latrine, to this day. **28** So Jehu destroyed Baal from Israel.

29 Only the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin, Jehu did not turn away from after them, the calves of gold that were in Bethel and that were in Dan. **30** And Yahweh said to Jehu, “Because you did well by doing right in my eyes, according to all that was in my heart you did to the house of Ahab, sons of the fourth will sit for you on the throne of Israel.” **31** But Jehu was not careful to walk in the law of Yahweh, the God of Israel, with all of his heart. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, who caused Israel to sin.

32 In those days, Yahweh began to cut off Israel. And Hazael struck them in every border of Israel **33** from the Jordan from the rising of the sun, all of the land of Gilead, the Gadite and the Reubenite and the Manassite, from Aroer, which is near the valley of Arnon, and Gilead and Bashan. **34** Now the rest of the matters of Jehu and all that he did and all of his might, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? **35** And Jehu lay down with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his place. **36** And the days that Jehu had reigned over Israel were 28 years in Samaria.

11 [1] Now Athaliah was the mother of Ahaziah, and she saw that her son had died. And she arose, and she destroyed all of the seed of the kingdom. [2] But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, the sister of Ahaziah, took Joash, the son of Ahaziah, and she stole him away from the midst of the sons of the king being killed, him and his nurse, in the room of the beds. And they hid him from the face of Athaliah, and he was not killed. [3] And he was with her in the house of Yahweh, being hidden six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

[4] And in the seventh year, Jehoiada sent, and he took the commanders of hundreds to the Carite and to the runners, and he brought them to himself at the house of Yahweh. And he cut a covenant with them, and he made them swear in the house of Yahweh, and he showed them the son of the king. [5] And he commanded them, saying, "This is the thing that you shall do. A third of you coming in on the Sabbath indeed shall be keepers of the keeping of the house of the king, [6] and a third shall be at the gate of Sur, and a third shall be at the gate behind the runners. And you shall keep the keeping of the house, as a barrier. [7] And the two of the hands among you, everyone going out on the Sabbath, even they shall keep the keeping of the house of Yahweh for the king. [8] And you shall surround around the king all around, a man with his weapons in his hand, and one coming to the ranks shall be killed. And be with the king when he goes out and when he comes in."

[9] And the captains of the hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded. And they took, a man his men, the ones coming in on the Sabbath with the ones going out on the Sabbath, and they came to Jehoiada the priest. [10] And the priest gave to the captains of the hundreds the spears and the shields that were to King David that were in the house of Yahweh. [11] And the runners stood, a man with his weapons in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, to the altar and to the house, around the king all around. [12] And he brought out the son of the king, and he set a crown on him, and the testimony, and they made him king, and they anointed him. And they struck palm, and they said, "May the king live!"

[13] And Athaliah heard the sound of the runners and the people, and she came to the people at the house of Yahweh. [14] And she looked, and behold, the king was standing by the pillar, according to the custom, and the commanders and the trumpeters were near the king, and all of the people of the land were rejoicing and blasting on trumpets. And Athaliah tore her clothes, and she called out, "Conspiracy! Conspiracy!" [15] And Jehoiada

the priest commanded the commanders of hundreds, the officers of the force, and said to them, “Bring her from the house to the ranks. And the one coming after her, kill with the sword.” For the priest said, “Let her not be killed in the house of Yahweh.” **16** And they put two hands to her, and she went the way of the entrance of horses to the house of the king, and she was killed there.

17 And Jehoiada cut a covenant between Yahweh and between the king and between the people, to become a people for Yahweh, and between the king and between the people. **18** And all of the people of the land went to the house of Baal, and they tore down his altar, and they shattered his images thoroughly, and they killed Mattan, the priest of Baal, to the face of the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of Yahweh. **19** And he took the commanders of the hundreds and the Carite and the runners and all of the people of the land, and they brought the king down from the house of Yahweh, and they entered the way of the gate of the runners into the house of the king. And he sat on the throne of the kings. **20** And all of the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet, for they had killed Athaliah with the sword at the house of the king.

21 Joash was a son of seven years when he reigned.

12 **1** In the year of seven to Jehu, Joash reigned. And he reigned 40 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Zibiah, from Beersheba. **2** And Joash did right in the eyes of Yahweh all of his days because Jehoiada the priest instructed him. **3** Only they did not remove the high places. The people were still sacrificing and burning incense on the high places.

4 And Joash said to the priests, “All of the silver of the sacred things that is brought into the house of Yahweh, the silver passing over a man, the silver of the lives of his valuation, all of the silver that goes up onto the heart of a man to bring into the house of Yahweh, **5** the priests shall take for themselves, a man from his acquaintance, and they shall strengthen the damage of the house in every place where damage is found there.” **6** And it happened in the year of 23, the year to King Joash, the priests had not strengthened the damage of the house. **7** And King Joash called for Jehoiada the priest and for the priests, and he said to them, “Why are you not strengthening the damage of the house? And now, you shall not take silver from your acquaintances, but for the damage of

the house you shall give it.” [8] And the priests agreed not to accept silver from the people and not to strengthen the damage of the house.

[9] And Jehoiada the priest took a box and bored a hole in its lid, and he put it beside the altar, on the right side. When a man came to the house of Yahweh, then the priests keeping the threshold put into there all of the silver brought to the house of Yahweh. [10] And it happened, when they saw that silver was abundant in the box, that the scribe of the king went up with the great priest, and they bound it, and they weighed the silver found at the house of Yahweh. [11] And they gave the silver that was weighed into the hands of the doers of the work, the ones appointed over the house of Yahweh. And they brought it out to the craftsmen of wood and to the builders, the ones making the house of Yahweh, [12] and to the masons and to the hewers of stone and to buy wood and stones of hewing to strengthen the damage of the house of Yahweh and for everything that came out concerning the house to strengthen it. [13] However, in the house of Yahweh, bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, or any other articles of gold or articles of silver were not made from the silver brought to the house of Yahweh, [14] because they gave it to the doers of the work. And they strengthened the house of Yahweh with it. [15] And they did not reckon with the men into whose hand they gave the silver to give to the doers of the work, for they were acting in faithfulness. [16] The silver of the guilt offering and the silver of the sin offerings was not brought into the house of Yahweh. They were to the priests.

[17] Then Hazael, the king of Aram, went up and fought against Gath, and he captured it. And Hazael set his face to go up against Jerusalem. [18] And Joash, the king of Judah, took all of the holy things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, the kings of Judah, had consecrated and his holy things and all of the gold found in the treasuries of the house of Yahweh and the house of the king, and he sent them to Hazael, the king of Aram, and he went up from upon Jerusalem.

[19] Now the rest of the matters of Joash and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? [20] And his servants arose, and they conspired a conspiracy, and they struck Joash in Beth Millo, on the descent to Silla. [21] And Jozabad, the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad, the son of Shomer, his servants, struck him, and he died. And they buried him with his fathers in the City of David. And Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

13 **1** In the year of 23, the year to Joash, the son of Ahaziah, the king of Judah, Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, reigned over Israel in Samaria, 17 years. **2** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. And he walked after the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. He did not turn away from it. **3** And the nose of Yahweh burned against Israel, and he gave them into the hand of Hazael, the king of Aram, and into the hand of Ben Hadad, the son of Hazael, all of the days. **4** Then Jehoahaz entreated the face of Yahweh, and Yahweh listened to him because he saw the oppression of Israel, for the king of Aram oppressed them. **5** And Yahweh gave to Israel a savior, and they came out from under the hand of Aram. And the sons of Israel dwelled in their tents as yesterday, the third day. **6** Nevertheless, they did not turn aside from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who caused Israel to sin. He walked in it, and also the Asherah stood in Samaria. **7** For he did not leave people to Jehoahaz except 50 horsemen and 10 chariots and 10,000 foot soldiers, for the king of Aram destroyed them and made them like dust to threshing. **8** Now the rest of the matters of Jehoahaz and all that he did and his might, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? **9** And Jehoahaz lay down with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoash his son reigned in his place.

10 In the year of 37, the year to Joash, the king of Judah, Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, reigned over Israel in Samaria, 16 years. **11** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. He did not turn aside from all of the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. He walked in it. **12** Now the rest of the matters of Jehoash and all that he did and his might **with** which he fought with Amaziah, the king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? **13** And Jehoash lay down with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat on his throne. And Jehoash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha had become sick with his sickness with which he would die. And Jehoash, the king of Israel, went down to him, and he wept over his face, and he said, “My father, my father, the chariotry of Israel and its horsemen!” **15** And Elisha said to him, “Bring a bow and arrows.” And he brought to him a bow and arrows. **16** And he said to, the king of Israel, “Make your hand ride on the bow.” And he made his hand ride. And Elisha put his hands over the hands of the king. **17** And he said, “Open the window to the east.” And one opened **it**. And Elisha said, “Shoot.” And he shot. And he said, “The arrow of victory to Yahweh, and the arrow of victory against Aram. And you will strike Aram at

Aphek to finishing." 18 And he said, "Take the arrows." And he took them. And he said to the king of Israel, "Strike on the ground." And he struck three times, and he stopped. 19 And the man of God became angry with him, and he said, "Striking five or six times, then you would have struck Aram to finishing. But now, you will strike Aram three times."

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. Now raiding bands of Moab came into the land at the coming of the year. 21 And it happened, they were burying a man, and behold, they saw a raiding band, and they threw the man into the grave of Elisha. And the man went and touched the bones of Elisha, and it happened that he arose onto his feet.

22 Now Hazael, the king of Aram, had oppressed Israel all of the days of Jehoahaz. 23 But Yahweh was gracious to them and had compassion on them, and he turned to them because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. And he was not willing to destroy them, and he has not cast them away from his face until now. 24 And Hazael, the king of Aram, died, and Ben Hadad his son reigned in his place. 25 And Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, returned and took the cities from the hand of Ben Hadad, the son of Hazael, that he had taken from the hand of Jehoahaz his father in battle. Three times Joash struck him, and he made the cities of Israel return.

14 1 In the year of two to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the king of Israel, Amaziah, the son of Joash, the king of Judah, reigned. 2 He was a son of 25 years when he reigned, and he reigned 29 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Jehoaddan, from Jerusalem. 3 And he did right in the eyes of Yahweh, only not like David his father. Like all that Joash his father did, he did. 4 Only, the high places were not removed. The people were still sacrificing and burning incense at the high places. 5 And it happened, as soon as the kingdom was strong in his hand, that he struck his servants, the ones having struck the king, his father. 6 But the sons of the ones striking, he did not kill, as written in the book of the law of Moses, what Yahweh commanded, saying, "Fathers shall not be killed for sons, and sons shall not be killed for fathers. Rather, a man shall be killed for his sin." 7 He, he struck Edom in the Valley of Salt, 10,000, and he captured Sela in battle. And he called its name Joktheel, to this day.

8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, the king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us see one another's faces." 9 And Jehoash, the king of Israel, sent to Amaziah, the king of Judah, saying, "A thornbush that was in Lebanon sent to

a cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son as a wife.’ But a beast of the field that was in Lebanon passed by, and it trampled the thornbush. **10** Striking, you have struck Edom, and your heart has lifted you up. Be honored, but stay in your house. For why should you contend with calamity, so that you will fall, you and Judah with you?”

11 But Amaziah did not listen. So Jehoash, the king of Israel, went up, and they saw one another’s faces, he and Amaziah, the king of Judah, at Beth Shemesh, which is to Judah. **12** And Judah was struck to the face of Israel. And they fled, a man to his tent. **13** And Jehoash, the king of Israel, captured Amaziah, the king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, in Beth Shemesh. And he came to Jerusalem, and he broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Gate of the Corner, 400 cubits. **14** And he took all of the gold and the silver and all of the articles found in the house of Yahweh and in the treasuries of the house of the king, and sons of pledges. And he returned to Samaria.

15 Now the rest of the matters of Jehoash, what he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah, the king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? **16** And Jehoash lay down with his fathers, and he was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel. And Jeroboam his son reigned in his place.

17 And Amaziah, the son of Joash, the king of Judah, lived 15 years after the death of Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, the king of Israel. **18** Now the rest of the matters of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? **19** And they conspired a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish. But they sent after him to Lachish, and they killed him there. **20** And they carried him on the horses, and he was buried in Jerusalem with his fathers in the City of David. **21** And all of the people of Judah took Azariah (now he was a son of 16 years), and they made him king in place of his father Amaziah. **22** He, he built up Elath, and he returned it to Judah after the king lay down with his fathers.

23 In the year of 15, the year to Amaziah, the son of Joash, the king of Judah, Jeroboam, the son of Joash, the king of Israel, reigned in Samaria, 41 years. **24** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. He did not turn away from all of the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. **25** He, he restored the border of Israel from Lebo Hamath to the Sea of the Arabah, according to the word of Yahweh, the God of Israel, that he spoke by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was from

Gath Hepher. 26 For Yahweh saw the very bitter affliction of Israel, and none restrained and none set free and no helper for Israel. 27 But Yahweh had not said that he would wipe out the name of Israel from under the heavens, so he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam, the son of Joash.

28 Now the rest of the matters of Jeroboam and all that he did and his might, how he fought and how he brought Damascus and Hamath of Judah back into Israel, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? 29 And Jeroboam lay down with his fathers, with the kings of Israel, and Zechariah his son reigned in his place.

15 1 In the year of 27, the year to Jeroboam, the king of Israel, Azariah, the son of Amaziah, the king of Judah, reigned. 2 He was a son of 16 years when he reigned, and he reigned 52 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Jekoliah, from Jerusalem. 3 And he did right in the eyes of Yahweh, like all that Amaziah his father had done. 4 Only, the high places were not removed. The people still were sacrificing and burning incense at the high places. 5 And Yahweh touched the king, and he was a leper until the day of his death, and he lived in a house of separation. And Jotham, the son of the king, was over the house, judging the people of the land. 6 Now the rest of the matters of Azariah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? 7 And Azariah lay down with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the City of David. And Jotham his son reigned in his place.

8 In the year of 38, the year to Azariah, the king of Judah, Zechariah, the son of Jeroboam, reigned over Israel in Samaria, six months. 9 And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, just as his fathers had done. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. 10 And Shallum, the son of Jabesh, conspired against him, and he struck him in front of the people, and he killed him. And he reigned in his place. 11 Now the rest of the matters of Zechariah, behold them, written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel. 12 It was the word of Yahweh that he had spoken to Jehu, saying, “Sons of the fourth will sit for you on the throne of Israel.” And it was thus.

13 Shallum, the son of Jabesh, reigned in the year of 39, the year to Azariah, the king of Judah, and he reigned a month of days in Samaria. 14 Then Menahem, the son of Gadi, came up from Tirzah, and he came to Samaria. And he struck Shallum, the son of Jabesh, in

Samaria, and he killed him. And he reigned in his place. **15** Now the rest of the matters of Shallum and his conspiracy that he conspired, behold them, written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel. **16** Then Menahem struck Tiphsah and all who were in it and its borders, from Tirzah, because one did not open. And he struck them, all of its pregnant women he ripped open. **17** In the year of 39, the year to Azariah, the king of Judah, Menahem, the son of Gadi, reigned over Israel, ten years in Samaria. **18** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin, all of his days. **19** Pul, the king of Assyria, came against the land, and Menahem gave to Pul 1,000 kikkars of silver so that his hands would be with him to strengthen the kingdom in his hand. **20** And Menahem brought forth the silver over Israel, over all of the mighty of valor, to give to the king of Assyria, 50 silver shekels to one man. And the king of Assyria returned, and he did not stay there in the land. **21** Now the rest of the matters of Menahem and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel? **22** And Menahem lay down with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his place.

23 In the year of 50, the year to Azariah, the king of Judah, Pekahiah, the son of Menahem, reigned over Israel in Samaria, two years. **24** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. **25** And Pekah, the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and he struck him in Samaria, in the citadel of the house of the king, Argob and Arieh, and with him 50 men of the sons of the Gileadites. And he killed him, and he reigned in his place. **26** Now the rest of the matters of Pekahiah and all that he did, behold them, written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel.

27 In the year of 52, the year to Azariah, the king of Judah, Pekah, the son of Remaliah, reigned over Israel in Samaria, 20 years. **28** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah, the king of Israel, Tiglath Pileser, the king of Assyria, came, and he took Ijon and Abel Beth Maacah and Janoah and Kedesh and Hazor and Gilead and Galilee, all of the land of Naphtali, and he exiled them to Assyria. **30** And Hoshea, the son of Elah, conspired a conspiracy against Pekah, the son of Remaliah, and he struck him, and he killed him. And he reigned in his place, in the year of 20 to Jotham, the son of Uzziah.

31 Now the rest of the matters of Pekah and all that he did, behold them, written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Israel.

32 In the year of two to Pekah, the son of Remaliah, the king of Israel, Jotham, the son of Azariah, the king of Judah, reigned. 33 He was a son of 25 years when he reigned, and he reigned 16 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok. 34 And he did right in the eyes of Yahweh. Like all that Azariah his father did, he did. 35 Only the high places were not removed. The people still were sacrificing and were burning incense at the high places. He, he built the upper gate of the house of Yahweh. 36 Now the rest of the matters of Jotham that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? 37 In those days, Yahweh began to send Rezin, the king of Aram, and Pekah, the son of Remaliah, against Judah. 38 And Jotham lay down with his fathers, and he was buried with his fathers in the City of David his father. And Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

16 1 In the year of 17, the year to Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the king of Judah, reigned. 2 Ahaz was a son of 20 years when he reigned, and he reigned 16 years in Jerusalem. But he did not do right in the eyes of Yahweh his God like David his father. 3 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel. And he even made his son pass through the fire, like the abominations of the nations that Yahweh had driven them out from the face of the sons of Israel. 4 And he sacrificed and burned incense at the high places and on hills and under every green tree.

5 Then Rezin, the king of Aram, came up with Pekah, the son of Remaliah, the king of Israel, to Jerusalem for battle. And they besieged against Ahaz, but they were not able to fight. 6 (At that time, Rezin, the king of Aram, restored Elath to Aram, and he drove the Judeans from Elath. And Arameans came to Elath, and they have lived there to this day.)

7 And Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser, the king of Assyria, saying, “I am your servant and your son. Come up and save me from the palm of the king of Aram and from the palm of the king of Israel, the ones having arisen against me.” 8 And Ahaz took the silver and the gold found in the house of Yahweh and in the treasuries of the house of the king, and he sent a gift to the king of Assyria. 9 And the king of Assyria listened to him, and the king of Assyria came up against Damascus, and he captured it. And he exiled it to Kir, but he killed Rezin.

10 And King Ahaz went to meet Tiglath Pileser, the king of Assyria, in Damascus, and he saw the altar that was in Damascus. And King Ahaz sent to Uriah the priest a likeness of the altar and its pattern for all of its work. **11** And Uriah the priest built the altar according to all that King Ahaz sent from Damascus. Thus Uriah the priest did before King Ahaz came from Damascus. **12** And the king came from Damascus, and the king saw the altar. And the king drew near to the altar, and he offered on it. **13** And he burned his burnt offering and his grain offering and poured out his drink offering and sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings that were to him on the altar. **14** And the altar of bronze that was to the face of Yahweh, he then brought forward from the face of the house, from between the altar and from between the house of Yahweh, and he put it to the side of the altar, to the north. **15** And King Ahaz commanded Uriah the priest, saying, "On the large altar burn the burnt offering of the morning and the grain offering of the evening and the burnt offering of the king and his grain offering and the burnt offering of all of the people of the land and their grain offering and their drink offerings. And you shall sprinkle on it all of the blood of the burnt offering and all of the blood of the sacrifice. But the altar of bronze will be for me to seek." **16** And Uriah the priest did according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 And King Ahaz cut off the panels of the stands, and he removed the basin from upon them, and he took down the sea from upon the oxen of bronze that were beneath it and put it on a pavement of stones, **18** and the canopy of the Sabbath that they had built at the house and the outer entrance of the king, he removed from the house of Yahweh, from the face of the king of Assyria. **19** Now the rest of the matters of Ahaz that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? **20** And Ahaz lay down with his fathers, and he was buried with his fathers in the City of David. And Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

17 **1** In the year of 12 to Ahaz, the king of Judah, Hoshea, the son of Elah, reigned in Samaria over Israel, 9 years. **2** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, only not like the kings of Israel who were to his face. **3** Shalmaneser, the king of Assyria, came up against him, and Hoshea became a servant to him, and he paid tribute to him. **4** And the king of Assyria found a conspiracy in Hoshea, that he had sent messengers to So, the king of Egypt, and he had not brought up tribute to the king of Assyria, as year by year. And the king of Assyria shut him up and bound him in a house of imprisonment. **5** Now the king of Assyria came up against all of the land, and he came up to Samaria, and he besieged against

it for three years. 6 In the year of nine to Hoshea, the king of Assyria captured Samaria, and he exiled Israel to Assyria. And he settled them in Halah and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of Media.

7 And it happened because the sons of Israel sinned against Yahweh their God, the one having brought them up from the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. And they feared other gods, 8 and they walked in the statutes of the nations that Yahweh drove out from the face of the sons of Israel, and the kings of Israel that they did. 9 And the sons of Israel covered things against Yahweh their God that were not thus. For they built for themselves high places in all of their cities, from a tower of watchmen to a city of fortification. 10 And they set up for themselves pillars and Asherahs on every high hill and under every green tree. 11 And they burned incense there in all of the high places, like the nations that Yahweh had exiled from their faces. And they did evil things, making Yahweh angry. 12 And they served idols, about which Yahweh had said to them, "You shall not do this thing." 13 And Yahweh warned Israel and Judah by the hand of all of his prophets, every seer, saying, "Turn from your evil ways and keep my commandments, my statutes, according to all of the law that I commanded your fathers and that I sent to you by the hand of my servants the prophets." 14 But they did not listen, and they stiffened their neck, like the neck of their fathers who did not trust in Yahweh their God. 15 And they rejected his statutes and his covenant that he had cut with their fathers and his testimonies that he testified against them. And they walked after vapor, and they became vapor, and after the nations that were around them, about whom Yahweh had commanded them not to act like them. 16 And they forsook all of the commandments of Yahweh their God, and they made for themselves a molded image, two calves. And they made an Asherah, and they prostrated themselves to the whole army of the heavens, and they served Baal. 17 And they made their sons and their daughters pass through the fire. And they divined divinations, and they observed signs. And they sold themselves to do evil in the eyes of Yahweh, making him angry. 18 And Yahweh was exceedingly enraged at Israel, and he removed them away from his face. None was left, only the tribe of Judah alone.

19 Even Judah did not keep the commandments of Yahweh their God. And they walked in the statutes of Israel that they did. 20 And Yahweh rejected all of the seed of Israel, and he afflicted them, and he gave them into the hand of plunderers, until he cast them away from his face. 21 For he tore Israel away from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, king. And Jeroboam drove Israel away from after Yahweh, and

he made them sin a great sin. 22 And the sons of Israel walked in all of the sins of Jeroboam that he did. They did not turn away from it, 23 until Yahweh removed Israel away from his face, according to what he had spoken by the hand of all of his servants the prophets. And Israel went into exile away from its land to Assyria, to this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought people from Babylon and from Kuthah and from Avva and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and he settled them in the cities of Samaria in place of the sons of Israel. And they possessed Samaria, and they lived in its cities. 25 And it happened, at the beginning of their settling there, they did not fear Yahweh. And Yahweh sent lions among them, and they were killing among them. 26 And they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, "The nations that you exiled and settled in the cities of Samaria do not know the custom of the God of the land. And he has sent lions against them, and behold them, killing them because they are not knowing the custom of the God of the land."

27 And the king of Assyria commanded, saying, "Make go there one from the priests whom you exiled from there. And let them go and settle there, and let him teach them the custom of the God of the land." 28 And one from the priests whom they had exiled from Samaria came, and he settled in Bethel. And he was teaching them how they should fear Yahweh. 29 And they were making, a nation, a nation, its gods, and they put them in the house of the high places that the Samaritans had made, a nation, a nation, in their cities where they were settling there. 30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth, and the men of Kuthah made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, 31 and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak. And the Sepharvites were burning their sons in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvim. 32 And they were fearing Yahweh, but they made for themselves priests of high places from their extremities, and they were making sacrifices to them in the house of the high places. 33 They were fearing Yahweh, but they were serving their gods according to the custom of the nations from which they had exiled them from there.

34 To this day, they are acting according to the first customs. They are not fearing Yahweh, and they are not acting according to their statutes or according to their judgment or according to the law or according to the commandment that Yahweh commanded the sons of Jacob, whose name he made Israel. 35 For Yahweh had cut a covenant with them, and he had commanded them, saying, "You shall not fear other gods, and you shall not prostrate yourselves to them, and you shall not serve them, and you shall not sacrifice to them, 36 except Yahweh, who brought you up from the land of Egypt with great power and

an outstretched arm. You shall fear him, and you shall prostrate yourselves to him, and you shall sacrifice to him. **37** And the statutes and the judgments and the law and the commandment that he wrote for you, you shall be careful to do all of the days, and you shall not fear other gods. **38** And you shall not forget the covenant that I cut with you, and you shall not fear other gods, **39** except you shall fear Yahweh your God, and he, he will deliver you from the hand of all of your enemies." **40** But they are not careful, but rather they are acting according to their first custom. **41** For these nations are fearing Yahweh, but they are serving their idols. Both their sons and the sons of their sons, just as their fathers acted, they are acting to this day.

18 **1** And it happened in the year of three to Hoshea, the son of Elah, the king of Israel, Hezekiah, the son of Ahaz, the king of Judah, reigned. **2** He was a son of 25 years when he reigned, and he reigned 29 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Abi, the daughter of Zechariah. **3** And he did right in the eyes of Yahweh, like all that David his father had done. **4** He, he removed the high places, and he shattered the pillars, and he cut down the Asherah. And he broke up the serpent of bronze that Moses had made, because until those days the sons of Israel were offering incense to it (and one called it Nehushtan). **5** He trusted in Yahweh the God of Israel, and after him none was like him among all of the kings of Judah or those who were to his face. **6** And he clung to Yahweh, he did not turn away from after him, and he kept his commandments, which Yahweh had commanded Moses. **7** And Yahweh was with him. In every place where he went out, he succeeded. And he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and he did not serve him. **8** He, he struck the Philistines to Gaza and its borders, from a tower of watchmen to a fortified city.

9 And it happened in the fourth year of King Hezekiah (it was the seventh year of Hoshea, the son of Elah, the king of Israel), Shalmaneser, the king of Assyria, came up against Samaria, and he besieged against it. **10** And they captured it at the end of three years. In the year of six to Hezekiah, it was the year of nine to Hoshea, the king of Israel, Samaria was captured. **11** And the king of Assyria exiled Israel to Assyria. And he led them into Halah and into the Habor, the river of Gozan, and into the cities of Media, **12** because they did not listen to the voice of Yahweh their God, but they transgressed his covenant, all that Moses, the servant of Yahweh, had commanded, and they did not listen, and they did not do.

13 And in 14, the year to King Hezekiah, Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, came up against all of the fortified cities of Judah, and he captured them. **14** And Hezekiah, the king of Judah, sent to the king of Assyria, to Lachish, saying, "I have sinned. Turn back from against me. Whatever you put on me, I will bear." And the king of Assyria set for Hezekiah, the king of Judah, 300 kikkars of silver and 30 kikkars of gold. **15** And Hezekiah gave all of the silver found in the house of Yahweh and in the storerooms of the house of the king. **16** At that time, Hezekiah cut off the doors of the temple of Yahweh and the doorposts that Hezekiah, the king of Judah, had overlaid, and he gave them to the king of Assyria. **17** And the king of Assyria sent the Tartan and the Rabsaris and the Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a heavy army to Jerusalem. And they went up, and they came to Jerusalem. And they went up, and they came, and they stopped by the conduit of the Upper Pool that was on the highway of the Field of the Fuller. **18** And they called to the king, and Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, who was over the house, and Shebna the scribe and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, went out to them.

19 And the Rabshakeh said to them, "Now say to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, "What is this trust that you trust? **20** You speak only a word of lips, 'Counsel and might for war.' Now in whom do you trust, that you rebel against me? **21** Now behold, you trust for yourself in the staff of this broken reed, in Egypt, on which a man supports himself and it goes into his palm and pierces it. Thus is Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, to all of the ones trusting in him."' **22** But if you say to me, 'We trust in Yahweh our God,' is it not he whose high places and altars Hezekiah has removed and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'To the face of this altar in Jerusalem you shall prostrate yourselves'? **23** 'And now, wager, please, with my master, with the king of Assyria. And I will give to you 2,000 horses if you are able to put riders on them for yourself. **24** But how would you turn back the face of a captain of one of the least servants of my master? So you trust for yourself in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen.' **25** '"Now have I come up against this place to destroy it without Yahweh? Yahweh said to me, 'Go up against this land and destroy it."'"

26 And Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, with Shebnah and Joah, said to the Rabshakeh, "Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we are understanding. But do not speak with us in Judean in the ears of the people who are on the wall." **27** But the Rabshakeh said to them, "Did my master send me to speak these words to your master and to you? Was it not to the men sitting on the wall, who will eat their dung and drink their urine with you?"

28 And the Rabshakeh stood, and he called out in a great voice in Judean. And he spoke and said, “Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. 29 Thus says the king, ‘Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he is not able to deliver you from his hand. 30 And do not let Hezekiah make you trust in Yahweh, saying, “Delivering, Yahweh will deliver us, and this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.”’ 31 Do not listen to Hezekiah, for thus says the king of Assyria: ‘Make a blessing with me, and come out to me, and eat, a man of his vine and a man of his fig tree, and drink, a man from the waters of his well, 32 until I come and take you to a land like your land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive of oil and honey. So live, and do not die. And do not listen to Hezekiah when he misleads you, saying, “Yahweh will deliver us.” 33 Delivering, did the gods of the nations deliver, a man his land from the hand of the king of Assyria? 34 Where were the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where were the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah? Indeed, did they deliver Samaria from my hand? 35 Who are they among all of the gods of the lands that have delivered their land from my hand, that Yahweh should deliver Jerusalem from my hand?’”

36 But the people were silent and did not answer him a word, for it was a commandment of the king, saying, “You shall not answer him.” 37 Then Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, who was over the house, with Shebna the scribe and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah, torn of clothes. And they declared to him the words of the Rabshakeh.

19 1 And it happened when King Hezekiah heard that he tore his clothes, and he covered himself with sackcloth, and he went into the house of Yahweh. 2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the house, and Shebna the scribe and the elders of the priests, having covered themselves with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. 3 And they said to him, “Thus says Hezekiah, ‘This day is a day of trouble and chastisement and reproach, for sons have come to the birth canal, but there is no strength to give birth. 4 Perhaps Yahweh your God will have heard all of the words of the Rabshakeh, him whom the king of Assyria, his master, sent to taunt the living God, and he will chastise the words that Yahweh your God has heard. And may you lift up a prayer on behalf of the remnant that is found.’” 5 And the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah, 6 and Isaiah said to them, “Thus you shall say to your master, ‘Thus says Yahweh, “Do not be afraid from the face of the words that you have heard, by which the servants of the king of Assyria have

blasphemed me. 7 Behold me, putting a spirit in him, and he will hear a report, and he will return to his land, and I will make him fall by the sword in his land.”’” 8 And the Rabshakeh returned, and he found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish. 9 Then he heard concerning Tirhakah, the king of Cush, saying, “Behold, he has come out to fight with you.” And he returned and sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 10 “Thus you shall say to Hezekiah, the king of Judah, saying, ‘Do not let your God, in whom you are trusting, deceive you, saying, “Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” 11 Behold, you, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all of the lands by destroying them. So you, will you be delivered? 12 Did the gods of the nations that my fathers destroyed deliver them, Gozan or Haran or Rezeph or the sons of Eden who were in Tel Assar? 13 Where is the king of Hamath or the king of Arpad or the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, or Ivvah?’”

14 And Hezekiah took the writings from the hand of the messengers, and he read them. And he went up to the house of Yahweh, and Hezekiah spread it out to the face of Yahweh. 15 And Hezekiah prayed to the face of Yahweh and said, “Yahweh, the God of Israel, sitting above the cherubim, you are he, God, you alone, over all of the kingdoms of the earth. You, you made the heavens and the earth. 16 Incline your ear, Yahweh, and hear. Open your eyes, Yahweh, and see. And hear the words of Sennacherib by which he has sent it to taunt the living God. 17 Truly, Yahweh, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their land. 18 And they have put their gods in the fire, for they are not gods, but rather the work of the hands of man, wood and stone, and they have destroyed them. 19 And now, Yahweh our God, please save us from his hand, so that all of the kingdoms of the earth will know that you, Yahweh, are God, you alone.”

20 And Isaiah, the son of Amoz, sent to Hezekiah, saying, “Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, ‘What you have prayed to me about Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, I have heard.’ 21 This is the word that Yahweh has spoken about him. ‘The virgin, the daughter of Zion, despises you, she derides you. The daughter of Jerusalem shakes a head after you. 22 Whom have you mocked and taunted? And against whom have you raised a voice and lifted your eyes upward? Against the Holy One of Israel! 23 By the hand of your messengers you mocked the Lord and said, “With the multitude of my chariotry, I, I went up to the height of the mountains, the recesses of Lebanon. And I cut down the heights of its cedars, the choicest of its cypress trees, that I might enter the lodging place of its end,

the forest of its garden. 24 I, I dug, and I drank foreign waters. And with the sole of my feet I will dry up all of the streams of Matsor."

25 Have you not heard? From long ago, I did it; from days of antiquity, I formed it. Now I have brought it, that you should be for devastating fortified cities into ruined heaps. 26 And their dwellers are short of hand; they feel dismay and feel shame. They are vegetation of the field or green of herb; grass of roofs, blasting to the face of growing up. 27 But I know your dwelling and your going out and your coming in and your raging against me. 28 Because of your raging against me, and your arrogance has come up into my ears, I will put my hook in your nose and my bit in your lips, and I will make you return on the way by which you came.'

29 And this will be the sign for you. This year, you will eat wild grain, and in the second year, its offspring. But in the third year, sow and harvest, and plant vineyards and eat their fruit. 30 And the remaining survival of the house of Judah will again take root downward, and it will make fruit upward. 31 For a remnant will come out from Jerusalem, and a survival from Mount Zion. The zeal of Yahweh will do this. 32 Therefore, thus says Yahweh about the king of Assyria: 'He will not come to this city, and he will not shoot an arrow there, and he will not come before it with a shield, and he will not pour out a mound against it. 33 He will return by the way on which he came, and he will not come to this city.' The declaration of Yahweh. 34 'For I will cover over this city to save it, for my sake and for the sake of David my servant.'"

35 And it happened in that night that the angel of Yahweh went out and struck in the camp of Assyria 185,000. And they arose early in the morning and behold, all of them were dead corpses. 36 And he departed and went, and Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, returned and stayed in Nineveh. 37 And it happened, he was prostrating himself in the house of Nisroch his god, and Adrammelech and Sharezer struck him with the sword, and they, they escaped to the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.

20 1 In those days, Hezekiah was sick to dying. And Isaiah, the son of Amoz, the prophet, came to him and said to him, "Thus says Yahweh, 'Command regarding your house, for you are dying, and you will not live.'" 2 And he turned his face to the wall, and he prayed to Yahweh, saying, 3 "Oh Yahweh, please remember that I have walked about to your face in faithfulness and with a whole heart, and I have done good in your eyes." And

Hezekiah wept a great weeping. **4** And it happened, Isaiah had not gone out of the middle courtyard, and the word of Yahweh was to him, saying, **5** "Return, and you shall say to Hezekiah, the leader of my people, 'Thus says Yahweh, the God of David your father, "I have heard your prayer. I have seen your weeping. Behold me, healing you. On the third day, you will go up to the house of Yahweh. **6** And I will add 15 years to your days, and I will deliver you and this city from the palm of the king of Assyria. And I will cover over this city for my sake and for the sake of David my servant."'" **7** And Isaiah said, "Bring a cake of figs." And they brought it, and they put it on the sore, and he lived.

8 Now Hezekiah had said to Isaiah, "What is the sign that Yahweh will heal me, that I will go up on the third day to the house of Yahweh?" **9** And Isaiah said, "This is the sign for you from Yahweh that Yahweh will do the thing that he has spoken. The shadow has gone forward ten steps. If it shall go back ten steps?" **10** And Hezekiah said, "It is easy for the shadow to stretch out ten steps. No, but let the shadow go backward ten steps." **11** And Isaiah the prophet called to Yahweh, and he made the shadow go back on the steps that it had gone down on the steps of Ahaz, backward ten steps.

12 At that time, Berodach Baladan, the son of Baladan, the king of Babylon, sent writings and a gift to Hezekiah, for he had heard that Hezekiah was sick. **13** And Hezekiah listened to them, and he showed them the whole house of his treasure, the silver and the gold and the spices and the fine oil and the house of his armor and everything that was found in his treasuries. There was not a thing that Hezekiah did not show them in his house or in all of his realm. **14** And Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and said to him, "What did these men say, and from where did they come to you?" And Hezekiah said, "They came from a distant land, from Babylon." **15** And he said, "What did they see in your house?" And Hezekiah said, "They saw everything that is in my house. There was not a thing in my treasuries that I did not show them."

16 And Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of Yahweh. **17** 'Behold, days are coming when everything that is in your house and that your fathers have stored up to this day will be carried away to Babylon. A thing will not be left,' says Yahweh. **18** 'And they will take some of your sons who will come forth from you, whom you will beget, and they will be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.'" **19** And Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "The word of Yahweh that you have spoken is good." For he said, "Is it not, if peace and stability will be in my days?" **20** Now the rest of the matters of Hezekiah and all of his

might, and how he made the pool and the conduit and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? 21 And Hezekiah lay down with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his place.

21 1 Manasseh was a son of 12 years when he reigned, and he reigned 55 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Hephzibah. 2 And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, like the abominations of the nations that Yahweh had driven out from the face of the sons of Israel. 3 And he returned and built the high places that Hezekiah his father had destroyed. And he set up altars for Baal, and he made an Asherah, just as Ahab, the king of Israel, had done. And he prostrated himself to the whole army of the heavens, and he served them. 4 And he built altars in the house of Yahweh, about which Yahweh had said, "In Jerusalem I will put my name." 5 And he built altars for the whole army of the heavens in the two courts of the house of Yahweh. 6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and he practiced divination, and he observed signs, and he made a ritual pit and familiar spirits. He multiplied doing evil in the eyes of Yahweh, making him angry. 7 And he put the image of Asherah that he made in the house about which Yahweh had said to David and to Solomon his son, "In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all of the tribes of Israel, I will put my name forever. 8 And I will not add to make the foot of Israel wander from the ground that I gave to their fathers if only they will take care to act according to all that I have commanded them and to all of the law that my servant Moses commanded them." 9 But they were not careful, and Manasseh misled them to do more evil than the nations that Yahweh had destroyed from the face of the sons of Israel.

10 And Yahweh spoke by the hand of his servants the prophets, saying, 11 "Because Manasseh, the king of Judah, has done these evil abominations more than all that the Amorite did who was to his face, and he has also made Judah sin with his idols,
12 therefore, thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, 'Behold me, bringing disaster on Jerusalem and Judah that everyone hearing it, the two of his ears will tingle. 13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the measuring line of Samaria and the plumb line of the house of Ahab. And I will wipe Jerusalem away, just as one wipes a dish, he wipes it and turns it on its face. 14 And I will abandon the remnant of my inheritance, and I will give them into the hand of their enemies. And they will become spoil and plunder for all of their enemies,
15 because they have done evil in my eyes and they have been making me angry from the day that their fathers came out from Egypt and to this day.'"

16 And Manasseh also poured out very much innocent blood, until he filled Jerusalem
mouth to mouth, besides his sin by which he made Judah sin by doing evil in the eyes of
Yahweh. 17 Now the rest of the matters of Manasseh and all that he did and his sin that he
sinned, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah?
18 And Manasseh lay down with his fathers, and he was buried in the garden of his house,
in the garden of Uzza. And Amon his son reigned in his place.

19 Amon was a son of 22 years when he reigned, and he reigned two years in
Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz, from
Jotbah. 20 And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, just as Manasseh his father had done.
21 And he walked in every way that his father had walked. And he served the idols that his
father had served, and he prostrated himself to them. 22 And he abandoned Yahweh, the
God of his fathers, and he did not walk in the way of Yahweh. 23 And the servants of
Amon conspired against him, and they killed the king in his house. 24 But the people of the
land struck all having conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made
Josiah his son reign in his place. 25 Now the rest of the matters of Amon that he did, are
they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? 26 And one
buried him in his tomb in the garden of Uzza. And Josiah his son reigned in his place.

22 1 Josiah was a son of 8 years when he reigned, and he reigned 31 years in
Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Yedidah, the daughter of Adaiah, from Bozkath.
2 And he did right in the eyes of Yahweh, and he walked in every way of David his father,
and he did not turn away, right or left.

3 And it happened in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, the king sent Shaphan, the son
of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of Yahweh, saying, 4 "Go up to
Hilkiah, the great priest, and he shall complete the silver having been brought into the
house of Yahweh, which the keepers of the threshold have collected from the people. 5 And
let them give it into the hand of the doers of the work, the ones appointed over the house of
Yahweh. And they shall give it to the doers of the work that is in the house of Yahweh, to
strengthen the damage of the house, 6 to the craftsmen and to the builders and to the
masons, and to buy wood and stones of hewing to strengthen the house." 7 However, the
silver given to their hand shall not be reckoned with them, because they are acting in
faithfulness.

8 And Hilkiah the great priest said to Shaphan the scribe, “I have found a scroll of the Law in the house of Yahweh.” And Hilkiah gave the scroll to Shaphan, and he read it. **9** And Shaphan the scribe went to the king, and he brought a word back to the king and said, “Your servants have poured out the silver found in the house, and they have given it into the hand of the doers of the work, the ones appointed over the house of Yahweh.” **10** And Shaphan the scribe declared to the king, saying, “Hilkiah the priest has given a scroll to me.” And Shaphan read it to the face of the king. **11** And it happened when the king heard the words of the scroll of the Law that he tore his clothes. **12** And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest and Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Akbor, the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe and Asaiah, the servant of the king, saying, **13** “Go, seek Yahweh for me and for the people and for all of Judah concerning the words of this scroll having been found. For great is the heat of Yahweh, that which is kindled against us because our fathers did not listen to the words of this scroll, to act according to everything written concerning us.”

14 And Hilkiah the priest went with Ahikam and Akbor and Shaphan and Asaiah to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, the keeper of the clothes (now she was living in Jerusalem, in the Second Quarter), and they spoke to her. **15** And she said to them, “Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, ‘Say to the man who sent you to me, **16** “Thus says Yahweh, ‘Behold me, bringing disaster to this place and upon its inhabitants, all of the words of the scroll that the king of Judah has read, **17** because they abandoned me and burned incense to other gods, so that they made me angry by all of the works of their hands. So my heat is kindled against this place, and it will not extinguish.’”’ **18** But to the king of Judah, the one having sent you to seek Yahweh, thus you shall say to him, ‘Thus says Yahweh, the God of Israel, about the words that you heard, **19** “Because your heart is tender and you humbled yourself from the face of Yahweh when you heard what I spoke against this place and against its dwellers, that they would become a horror and a curse, and you tore your clothes and wept to my face, now I, I have also heard.” The declaration of Yahweh. **20** “Therefore, behold me, gathering you to your fathers, and you will be gathered to your graves in peace, and your eyes will not see all of the disaster that I am bringing upon this place.”’” And they brought a word back to the king.

23 [1] And the king sent, and they gathered to him all of the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. [2] And the king went up to the house of Yahweh, and every man of Judah and all of the dwellers of Jerusalem with him, and the priests and the prophets, and all of the people from small and to great. And he read in their ears all of the words of the scroll of the covenant having been found in the house of Yahweh. [3] And the king stood by the pillar, and he cut a covenant to the face of Yahweh to walk after Yahweh and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all of the heart and with all of the soul, to raise up the words of this covenant written on that scroll. And all of the people stood in the covenant.

[4] And the king commanded Hilkiah the great priest and the priests of the second rank and the keepers of the threshold to bring out from the temple of Yahweh all of the vessels having been made for Baal and for Asherah and for the whole army of the heavens. And he burned them outside of Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and he brought their ashes to Bethel. [5] And he made cease the idol-priests whom the kings of Judah had appointed that one should burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah and the environs of Jerusalem and the ones burning incense to Baal, to the sun and to the moon and to the constellations and to the whole army of the heavens. [6] And he brought out the Asherah from the house of Yahweh to outside of Jerusalem, to the Valley of Kidron, and he burned it in the Valley of Kidron. And he crushed it to dust, and he threw its dust over the grave of the sons of the people. [7] And he tore down the houses of the cultic prostitutes that were by the house of Yahweh, where women were weaving houses there for Asherah. [8] And he brought all of the priests from the cities of Judah, and he defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense there, from Geba to Beersheba. And he tore down the high places of the gates that were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua, the commander of the city, which was on the left of a man at the gate of the city. [9] (However, the priests of the high places did not go up to the altar of Yahweh in Jerusalem. Rather, they ate unleavened bread in the midst of their brothers.) [10] And he defiled Topheth, which was in the Valley of Ben Hinnom, so that a man could not make his son or his daughter pass through the fire to Molech. [11] And he removed the horses that the kings of Judah had dedicated to the sun from the entrance of the house of Yahweh, by the chamber of Nathan Melech the eunuch, which was in the precincts. And he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. [12] And the king tore down the altars that were on the roof, the upper chamber of Ahaz, that the kings of Judah had made and the altars that Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of

Yahweh. And he ran from there and threw their dust into the Valley of Kidron. 13 And the king defiled the high places that were on the face of Jerusalem, which were on the right of the Mount of Destruction, which Solomon, the king of Israel, had built for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Sidonians, and for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom, the abomination of the sons of Ammon. 14 And he shattered the pillars, and he cut down the Asherahs, and he filled their place with bones of man.

15 And also the altar that was in Bethel, the high place that Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, made, who caused Israel to sin, both that altar and the high place, he tore down, and he burned the high place. He crushed them to dust, and he burned the Asherah. 16 And Josiah turned and saw the graves that were there on the mountain, and he sent and took bones from the graves and burned them on the altar. So he defiled it, according to the word of Yahweh that the man of God proclaimed who had proclaimed these things. 17 And he said, "What is this monument that I am seeing?" And the men of the city said to him, "The grave of the man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things that you have done against the altar of Bethel." 18 And he said, "Let him stay. Let not a man disturb his bones." And they rescued his bones, with the bones of the prophet who came from Samaria. 19 And Josiah also removed all of the houses of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made, provoking anger. And he did to them like all of the works that he had done in Bethel. 20 And he sacrificed on the altars all of the priests of the high places who were there, and he burned bones of man on them. Then he returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all of the people, saying, "Do Passover for Yahweh your God, as written in this scroll of the covenant." 22 Now like this Passover was not done from the days of the judges who judged Israel or all of the days of the kings of Israel or the kings of Judah, 23 except in the eighteenth year of King Josiah this Passover was done for Yahweh in Jerusalem.

24 And Josiah also removed the ritual pits and the familiar spirits and the teraphim and the idols and all of the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, in order to raise up the words of the Law written in the scroll that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of Yahweh. 25 And to his face a king was not like him, who returned to Yahweh with all of his heart and with all of his soul and with all of his strength, according to all of the Law of Moses. And after him, one has not arisen like him.

26 However, Yahweh did not turn from the great burning of his nose with which his nose burned against Judah because of all of the provocations by which Manasseh had provoked him. **27** And Yahweh had said, “I will also remove Judah away from my face, just as I removed Israel. And I will reject this city that I chose, Jerusalem, and the house about which I said, ‘My name will be there.’”

28 Now the rest of the matters of Josiah and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? **29** In his days, Pharaoh Neco, the king of Egypt, went up to the king of Assyria at the Euphrates River. And King Josiah went to meet him, but he killed him at Megiddo when he saw him. **30** And his servants caused him to ride dead from Megiddo and brought him to Jerusalem. And they buried him in his grave. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz, the son of Josiah, and they anointed him and made him king in place of his father.

31 Jehoahaz was a son of 23 years when he reigned, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah, from Libnah. **32** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, like all that his fathers had done. **33** And Pharaoh Neco bound him in Riblah, in the land of Hamath, from reigning in Jerusalem. And he imposed tribute on the land, 100 kikkars of silver and a kikkar of gold. **34** And Pharaoh Neco made Eliakim, the son of Josiah, reign in place of Josiah his father, and he changed his name to Jehoiakim. But he took Jehoahaz, and he came to Egypt, and he died there. **35** And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he assessed the land to give the silver according to the mouth of Pharoah. From a man according to his assessment, he exacted the silver and the gold from the people of the land to give to Pharoah Neco.

36 Jehoiakim was a son of 25 years when he reigned, and he reigned 11 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Zebidah, the daughter of Pedaiah, from Rumah. **37** And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, like all that his fathers had done.

24 **1** In his days, Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, came up, and Jehoiakim was a servant to him for three years. Then he returned and rebelled against him. **2** And Yahweh sent against him raiding bands of Chaldeans and raiding bands of Aram and raiding bands of Moab and raiding bands of the sons of Ammon. And he sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of Yahweh that he had spoken by the hand of his servants

the prophets. [3] Surely at the mouth of Yahweh it was against Judah, to remove them away from his face for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did, [4] and also for the innocent blood that he poured out, for he had filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, and Yahweh was not willing to forgive. [5] Now the rest of the matters of Jehoiakim and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the matters of the days of the kings of Judah? [6] And Jehoiakim lay down with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place. [7] And the king of Egypt did not resume again to go out from his land, because the king of Babylon took all that had been to the king of Egypt from the wadi of Egypt to the Euphrates River.

[8] Jehoiachin was a son of 18 years when he reigned, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And the name of his mother was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan, from Jerusalem. [9] And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, like all that his father had done.

[10] At that time, the servants of Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, came up to Jerusalem, and the city entered into siege. [11] And Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, came to the city while his servants were besieging against it. [12] And Jehoiachin, the king of Judah, went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother and his servants and his commanders and his eunuchs. And the king of Babylon took him in the year of eight to his reigning. [13] And he brought out from there all of the treasuries of the house of Yahweh and the treasuries of the house of the king, and he cut off all of the furnishings of gold that Solomon, the king of Israel, had made for the temple of Yahweh, just as Yahweh had spoken. [14] And he exiled all of Jerusalem and all of the commanders and all of the mighty of valor, exiling 10,000 and every craftsman and smith. One was not left except the poor of the people of the land. [15] And he exiled Jehoiachin to Babylon. And the mother of the king and the wives of the king and his eunuchs and the leaders of the land he led into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon, [16] and all of the men of valor, 7,000, and the craftsman and the smith, 1,000, the whole, the mighty, the makers of war. And the king of Babylon brought them into exile to Babylon. [17] And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah, his uncle, king in his place, and he changed his name to Zedekiah.

[18] Zedekiah was a son of 21 years when he reigned, and he reigned 11 years in Jerusalem. And the name of his mother was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah, from Libnah. [19] And he did evil in the eyes of Yahweh, like all that Jehoiakim had done. [20] For

because of the nose of Yahweh it was against Jerusalem and against Judah, until he cast them away from his face. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

25 **1** And it happened in the ninth year of his reigning, in the tenth month, on ten of the month, Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, came, he and all of his army, against Jerusalem. And he encamped against it, and they built a siege mound against it all around. **2** And the city entered into siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. **3** On nine of the month, then famine seized the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. **4** And the city was breached, and all of the men of war at night the way of the gate between the two walls that were near the garden of the king (now the Chaldeans were against the city all around), and he went the way of the Arabah. **5** But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and they overtook him in the plains of Jericho. And all of his army were scattered away from him. **6** And they captured the king, and they brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah. And they pronounced judgment on him. **7** And they slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah to his eyes. And he blinded the eyes of Zedikiah, and he bound him with two bronze chains, and he brought him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth month, on seven of the month, it was the year of 19, the year to King Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan, the chief of the guards, the servant of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem. **9** And he burned the house of Yahweh and the house of the king. And all of the houses of Jerusalem and every house of the great, he burned with fire. **10** And all of the army of the Chaldeans who were with the chief of the guards tore down the walls of Jerusalem all around. **11** But the rest of the people left in the city and the ones having fallen, who had fallen to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude, Nebuzaradan, the chief of the guards, exiled. **12** But the chief of the guards let some of the poor of the land remain as vinedressers and as farmers.

13 And the Chaldeans broke up the pillars of bronze that were in the house of Yahweh and the stands and the sea of bronze that were in the house of Yahweh, and they carried their bronze to Babylon. **14** And they took the pots and the shovels and the trimmers and the palms and all of the articles of bronze with which they served. **15** And the chief of the guards took the firepans and the bowls that were gold gold and that were silver silver. **16** The two pillars, the one sea, and the stands that Solomon had made for the house of Yahweh, a weight was not for the bronze of all of these vessels. **17** The height of one pillar was 18 cubits, and the capital on it was bronze. And the height of the capital was three

cubits, and a network and pomegranates were on the capital all around. The whole was bronze. And like these were to the second pillar, with a network.

18 And the chief of the guards took Seraiah, the high priest, and Zephaniah, the priest of the second rank, and the three guards of the threshold. **19** And from the city he took a eunuch because he was the overseer over the men of war and five men from the seers of the face of the king who were found in the city and the scribe, the commander of the army, the one mustering the people of the land and 60 men from the people of the land found in the city. **20** And Nebuzaradan, the chief of the guards, took them and made them go to the king of Babylon, to Riblah. **21** And the king of Babylon struck them and killed them in Riblah in the land of Hamath. And Judah went into exile away from its land.

22 Now as for the people having been left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, left, he appointed Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, over them. **23** And all of the captains of the armies, they and the men, heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah, and they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah, and Ishmael, the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, the son of Kareah, and Seraiah, the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah, the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. **24** And Gedaliah swore to them and to their men and said to them, “Do not be afraid of the servants of the Chaldeans. Dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will be well with you.” **25** But it happened in the seventh month, Ishmael, the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, from the seed of the kingdom, came, and ten men with him, and he struck Gedaliah, and he died, and the Judeans and the Chaldeans who were with him at Mizpah. **26** Then all of the people from small and to great and the captains of the armies arose and went to Egypt, for they were afraid from the face of the Chaldeans.

27 And it happened in year 37 of the exile of Jehoiachin, the king of Judah, in month 12, on 27 of the month, Evil Merodach, the king of Babylon, in the year of his reigning, lifted the head of Jehoiachin, the king of Judah, from the house of imprisonment. **28** And he spoke good things to him, and he put his seat above the seat of the kings who were with him in Babylon. **29** And he changed the clothes of his imprisonment, and he ate bread regularly to his face all of the days of his life. **30** And his allowance, a continual allowance, was given to him from the king, a matter of a day in its day, all of the days of his life.

Ezra

1 [1] Now in year one of Cyrus, the king of Persia, in order to accomplish the word of Yahweh from the mouth of Jeremiah, Yahweh stirred up the spirit of Cyrus, the king of Persia. So he caused a sound to pass throughout all his kingdom, and also in writing, saying: [2] "Thus says Cyrus, the king of Persia: Yahweh, the God of heaven, has given to me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he himself has appointed me to build for him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. [3] Whoever among you is from all his people, may his God be with him, and may he go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and may he build the house of Yahweh, the God of Israel. He is the God who is in Jerusalem. [4] And every one who is remaining in all of the places where he is sojourning there, let the men of his place lift him with silver and with gold, and with goods and with livestock, along with the freewill offering for the house of God, which is in Jerusalem."

[5] Then the heads of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, that is, all whose spirit God had stirred up, arose to go up to build the house of Yahweh, which is in Jerusalem. [6] And all those around them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with livestock, and with precious gifts, apart from all that was freely offered. [7] And the king Cyrus brought out the vessels of the house of Yahweh that Nebuchadnezzar had brought out from Jerusalem and had put in the house of his gods. [8] And Cyrus, the king of Persia, brought them out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer. And he counted them out to Sheshbazzar, the ruler of Judah. [9] And this was their number: 30 basins of gold, 1,000 basins of silver, 29 knives, [10] 30 bowls of gold, 410 bowls of silver of a second kind, and 1,000 other vessels. [11] All the vessels of gold and of silver were 5,400. Sheshbazzar brought up all this with the going up of the exiles from Babylon to Jerusalem.

2 [1] Now these are the sons of the province, the ones who went up from the captivity of the exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, had exiled to Babylon. And they returned to Jerusalem and Judah, a man to his city; [2] who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The sons of Parosh were 2,172.

4 The sons of Shephatiah were 372.

5 The sons of Arah were 775.

6 The sons of Pahath-Moab, of the sons of Jeshua and Joab were 2,812.

7 The sons of Elam were 1,254.

8 The sons of Zattu were 945.

9 The sons of Zakkai were 760.

10 The sons of Bani were 642.

11 The sons of Bebai were 623.

12 The sons of Azgad were 1,222.

13 The sons of Adonikam were 666.

14 The sons of Bigvai were 2,056.

15 The sons of Adin were 454.

16 The sons of Ater, of Hezekiah were 98.

17 The sons of Bezai were 323.

18 The sons of Jorah were 112.

19 The sons of Hashum were 223.

20 The sons of Gibbar were 95.

21 The sons of Bethlehem were 123.

22 The men of Netophah were 56.

23 The men of Anathoth were 128.

24 The sons of Azmaveth were 42.

25 The sons of Kirjath-Arim, Kephirah, and Beeroth were 743.

26 The sons of the Ramah and Geba were 621.

27 The men of Michmas were 122.

28 The men of Bethel and the Ai were 223.

29 The sons of Nebo were 52.

30 The sons of Magbish were 156.

31 The sons of the other Elam were 1,254.

32 The sons of Harim were 320.

33 The sons of Lod, Hadid, and Ono were 725.

34 The sons of Jericho were 345.

35 The sons of Senaah were 3,630.

36 The priests: the sons of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua were 973. **37** The sons of Immer were 1,052. **38** The sons of Pashhur were 1,247. **39** The sons of Harim were 1,017.

40 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the sons of Hodaviah, were 74.

41 The singers: the sons of Asaph were 128.

42 The sons of the gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, and the sons of Shobai were 139 in all.

43 The temple servants: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth, **44** the sons of Keros, the sons of Siaha, the sons of Padon, **45** the sons of Lebanah, the sons of Hagabah, the sons of Akkub, **46** the sons of Hagab, the sons of Shalmai, and the sons of Hanan, **47** the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, the sons of Reaiah, **48** the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, the sons of Gazzam, **49** the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah,

the sons of Besai, [50] the sons of Asnah, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephusim, [51] the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur, [52] the sons of Bazluth, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha, [53] the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Temah, [54] the sons of Neziah, and the sons of Hatipha.

[55] The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Hassophereth, the sons of Peruda, [56] the sons of Jaalah, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel, [57] the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth Hazzebaim, and the sons of Ami. [58] All the temple servants and the sons of the servants of Solomon were 392.

[59] And these were the ones who went up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Kerub, Addon, and Immer; but they were not able to tell the house of their fathers or their seed, whether they were from Israel. [60] The sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, and the sons of Nekoda were 652. [61] And from the sons of the priests: the sons of Habaiah; the sons of Hakkoz; and the sons of Barzillai, who took a wife from the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, so he was called by their name. [62] These ones sought their record among the ones who were enrolled by genealogy, but they were not found. And they were desecrated from the priesthood. [63] And the Tirshatha said to them that they must not eat from the holiest holy food until a priest stood with Urim and with Thummim.

[64] All the assembly, as one, was 42,360: [65] apart from their male servants and their female servants, these were 7,337; and for them were 200 men who sang and women who sang. [66] Their horses were 736. Their mules were 245. [67] Their camels were 435. Their donkeys were 6,720.

[68] And when some from the heads of the fathers came to the house of Yahweh which is in Jerusalem, they freely gave for the house of God to cause it to stand upon its place. [69] They gave according to their ability to the treasury of the work: 61,000 gold darics, and 5,000 silver minas, and 100 tunics of the priests.

[70] So the priests, and the Levites, and some from the people, and the singers, and the gatekeepers, and the temple servants dwelt in their cities. So all Israel was in their cities.

3 [1] Then the seventh month came and the sons of Israel were in their cities. And the people were gathered together as one man to Jerusalem. [2] Then arose Jeshua the son of

Jozadak, and his brothers the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brothers, and they built the altar of the God of Israel to offer up burnt up offerings on it as is written in the law of Moses, the man of God. **3** And they set up the altar on its foundation, for dread was on them because of the peoples of the lands. Then they offered up on it burnt up offerings to Yahweh, burnt up offerings at the morning and at the evening. **4** Then they performed the Festival of Huts as is written, with a burnt up offering day by day, by number according to the ordinance of the matter of the day, on its day. **5** And after this was a continual burnt up offering, and for the new moons, and for all the consecrated appointed times of Yahweh, and for everyone who freely offered a freewill offering to Yahweh. **6** From day one of the seventh month they began to offer up burnt up offerings to Yahweh, but the temple of Yahweh had not been founded. **7** And they gave silver to the masons and to the carpenters, and food, and drink, and oil to the Sidonians and to the Tyrians, to bring trees of cedar from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the permission of Cyrus, the king of Persia, given to them.

8 Then in the second year of their coming to the house of God in Jerusalem, in the second month, Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brothers the priests and the Levites, and all the ones who came from captivity to Jerusalem began, and they appointed the Levites from a son of 20 years and above to act as overseers for the work of the house of Yahweh. **9** And Jeshua, his sons and his brothers, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, stood as one to act as overseers for the ones doing the work at the house of God, the sons of Henadad, their sons, and their brothers the Levites.**11 10** Then the ones who were building laid the foundation of the temple of Yahweh. And they caused to stand the clothed priests with the trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with the cymbals, to praise Yahweh in accordance with the hands of David, the king of Israel. **11** Then they sang in response, praising and giving thanks to Yahweh: “For he is good, for his covenant faithfulness to Israel is to eternity!” And all the people shouted a great shout in praise to Yahweh because the foundation of the house of Yahweh had been laid. **12** But many from the priests and the Levites, and the heads of the fathers, the old men who had seen the first house, at the founding of this house in their eyes, were weeping with a loud voice. Yet many with a shout, with joy, were lifting up a voice. **13** So the people could not differentiate the sound of the shout of joy from the sound of the weeping of the people. For the people were shouting a great shout, and the sound was heard as far as from a remote place.

4 **1** Now the enemies of Judah and Benjamin heard that the sons of the exile were building a temple for Yahweh, the God of Israel. **2** So they came to Zerubbabel and to the heads of the fathers and they said to them, “Let us build with you, for, like you, we seek your God and to him we have been sacrificing since the days of Esarhaddon, the king of Assyria, the one who caused us to come up here.”

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of the fathers of Israel said to them, “It is not for you and for us to build a house for our God, but we ourselves together will build for Yahweh, the God of Israel, just as the king Cyrus, the king of Persia, has commanded us.”

4 And it happened that the people of the land were making the hands of the people of Judah weak, and making them afraid to build, **5** and hiring counselors against them to frustrate their plans all the days of Cyrus, the king of Persia, and until the reign of Darius, the king of Persia.

6 Now in the reign of Ahasuerus,**12** in the beginning of his reign, they wrote an accusation against those who dwelled in Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel and the rest of his companions wrote to Artaxerxes, the king of Persia, and the script of the letter was written in Aramaic and was interpreted in Aramaic.

8 Rehum, a lord of decree, and Shimshai the scribe wrote one letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king as follows:

9 Then Rehum, a lord of decree, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions, the judges and the rulers, the officials, the Persians, the Erechites, the Babylonians, the Susaites (that is, the Elamites), **10** and the rest of the nations whom Ashurbanipal the great and the noble caused to be exiled and caused them to dwell in the cities of Samaria, and the rest of Beyond-the-River. And now: **11** (This is a copy of the letter that they sent to him.)

“To Artaxerxes the king; your servants, men of Beyond-the-River; and now:

12 let it be known to the king that the Jews who went up from near you have come to us at Jerusalem. Rebuilding the rebellious and evil city, they are completing the walls and

repairing the foundations. 13 Now let it be known to the king that if that city is built and the walls are completed, they will not give tax, tribute, or custom, and the revenue of the kings will suffer harm.

14 Now, because we have eaten the salt of the palace, and it is not appropriate for us to see the nakedness of the king, on account of this we have sent and made known to the king, 15 so that he may search in the book of the records of your fathers. And you will discover in the book of the records and learn that that city is a rebellious city and one that has caused harm to kings and provinces, and they have made revolt in its midst since the ancient days. On account of this, that city was destroyed. 16 We are making known to the king that if that city is built and the walls are completed, because of this there will be no share for you in Beyond-the-River."

17 The king sent the answer:

"To Rehum, a lord of decree, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions who dwell in Samaria, and the rest of Beyond the River: Peace. And now:

18 The letter that you sent to us has been carefully read aloud before me. 19 So from me was set a decree, and they searched and discovered that that city since the ancient days has risen up against kings and rebellion and revolt have been made in it. 20 And mighty kings were over Jerusalem, even rulers over all of Beyond the River; and tax, tribute, and custom were paid to them.

21 Now, set a decree to stop these men, so that city may not be rebuilt until the decree is set from me. 22 And be careful of negligence of action concerning this. Why should the damage increase to the harm of the kings?"

23 Then from when the copy of the letter of Artaxerxes the king was read aloud before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in a hurry to Jerusalem against the Jews, and they stopped them by an arm and strength. 24 At that time the work of the house of God which is in Jerusalem stopped, and it was stopped until the second year of the reign of Darius, the king of Persia.

5 1 Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet and Zechariah, the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews who were in Judah and in Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel who was

over them. **2** Then Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, arose and began to build the house of God which is in Jerusalem, and the prophets of God were with them, supporting them.

3 At that time, Tattenai, the governor of Beyond-the-River, and Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions came to them and spoke to them thus, "Who set for you a decree to build this house and to complete this structure?"

4 Then accordingly we said to them, "What are the names of the men who are building this building?"

5 But the eye of God was on the elders of the Jews, and they did not stop them until the report came to Darius, and then they returned the letter concerning this matter.

6 A copy of the letter that Tattenai, the governor of Beyond-the-River, and Shethar-Bozenai and his companions, the officials who were in Beyond-the-River, sent to Darius the king. **7** They sent a report to him and thus was written within it:

"To Darius the king: All peace.

8 Let it be known to the king that we went to Judah, the province, to the house of the great God, and it is being built of large stones, and timber is being placed in the walls. And this work is being done diligently and is succeeding in their hand. **9** Then we asked these elders, we said thus to them, 'Who set a decree for you to build this house and to complete this structure?' **10** And also we asked of them their names, to let you know, so that we could write down the names of the men who were at their head.

11 And thus is the answer they returned us, saying, 'We are servants of him who is the God of heaven and earth, and we are building the house that was built many years before this, and a great king of Israel built it and completed it. **12** However, because of this, that our fathers caused the God of heaven to be angry, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, and he destroyed this house and caused the people to be exiled to Babylon.

13 But in year one of Cyrus, the king of Babylon, Cyrus the king set a decree to build this house of God. **14** And also the vessels of the house of God, of gold and silver, that

---

11. *the sons of Judah* or perhaps *the sons of Hodaviah* (Ezra 2:40).

Nebuchadnezzar had taken out from the temple that was in Jerusalem and had brought them to the temple of Babylon—Cyrus the king took them out from the temple of Babylon and they were given to one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had set as governor.
15 Then he said to him, “Take away these vessels. Go deposit them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be built on its place.” **16** Then that Sheshbazzar came; he laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem. And from then even until now it is being built, but it is not complete.’

17 And now, if it is good to the king, let a search be made in the house of the treasures of the king which is there in Babylon, if it is that a decree was set by Cyrus the king to build this house of God in Jerusalem. And let him send to us the will of the king concerning this.”

6 **1** Then Darius the king set a decree and they searched in the house of the books where the treasures had been deposited there in Babylon. **2** And one scroll was found in the fortress at Ecbatana that is in the province of Media, and the record was written within it thusly:

3 “In year one of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king set a decree about the house of God in Jerusalem:

‘Let the house be built, a place where sacrifices are sacrificed, and let its foundations be raised. Its height will be 60 cubits. Its width will be 60 cubits, **4** with three layers of large stone and a layer of new timber. And let the cost be given from the house of the king.
5 And also, the vessels of the house of God, of gold and silver, that Nebuchadnezzar had taken out from the temple that was in Jerusalem and had brought to Babylon, must be returned. And let each go to the temple that is in Jerusalem, to its place. So you must put them in the house of God.’”

6 “Now Tattenai, the governor of Beyond-the-River, Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions, the officials who are in Beyond-the-River: be far away from there. **7** Leave alone the work of that house of God. Let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build that house of God on its place. **8** And from me is set a decree for what it is that you shall do with these elders of the Jews to build that house of God. And from the treasures of the king (that is, the tribute of Beyond-the-River) let the expense be given to

---

12. Also known as *Xerxes*.

those men diligently, so that it does not stop. **9** And whatever is needed (whether sons of bulls, or rams, or lambs for burnt up offerings to the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, or oil, according to the command of the priests who are in Jerusalem), let it be given to them day by day (that is, without neglect), **10** so that they may be offering sweet-smelling sacrifices to the God of heaven and praying for the life of the king and his sons.

11 And from me is set a decree that, for any man who changes this edict, a beam shall be pulled from his house, and, being erect, he shall be impaled on it. And his house shall be made a rubbish heap on account of this. **12** And may the God who has caused his name to dwell there overthrow any king or people who stretches out his hand to change, to destroy that house of God which is in Jerusalem. I, Darius, have set a decree. Let it be done diligently."

13 Then Tattenai, the governor of Beyond-the-River, Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions did thus diligently, according to what Darius the king had sent. **14** And the elders of the Jews were building and prospering by the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they built and completed by the decree of the God of Israel and by the decree of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes, the king of Persia. **15** And this house was done by day three of the month of Adar, which was year six of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the sons of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the sons of the exile performed the dedication of this house of God with joy. **17** And they offered for the dedication of this house of God 100 bulls, 200 rams, 400 lambs, and 12 bucks of goats for a sin offering for all Israel, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. **18** And they caused the priests to stand in their divisions, and the Levites in their sections, for the service of the God who is in Jerusalem, according to the writing of the book of Moses.

19 So the sons of the exile performed the Passover on day 14 of the first month. **20** For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves as one, all of them were pure. And they slaughtered the Passover for all the sons of the exile, and for their brothers, the priests, and for themselves. **21** And the sons of Israel ate, the ones who had returned from the exile and every one who separated himself to them from the uncleanness of the nations of the land in order to seek Yahweh, the God of Israel. **22** Then they performed the Festival of Unleavened Bread seven days with joy, because Yahweh had caused them to be joyful, and

had caused the heart of the king of Assyria to turn toward them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

7 **1** Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes, the king of Persia: Ezra (the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, **2** the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, **3** the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, **4** the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, **5** the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the head priest), **6** this Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a skilled scribe in the law of Moses that Yahweh, the God of Israel, had given. And the king granted to him all his request according to the hand of Yahweh his God upon him.

7 And some from the sons of Israel and from the priests, and the Levites, and the ones who sang, and the gatekeepers, and the temple servants went up to Jerusalem in year seven of Artaxerxes the king. **8** And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. **9** For on the first of the first month was the beginning of the ascent from Babylon. And on the first of the fifth month he came to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. **10** For Ezra had made his heart firm to seek the law of Yahweh, and to do it, and to teach statute and ordinance in Israel.

11 Now this is a copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, a scribe of the words of the commandments of Yahweh and his statutes for Israel:

12 "Artaxerxes, the king of kings, to Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven: Peace. And now:

13 from me is set a decree that everyone in my kingdom who freely offers to go to Jerusalem with you, from the people 'Israel' and its priests and the Levites, may go.

14 Because it was sent from before the king and his seven counselors to inquire about Judah and about Jerusalem by the law of your God which is in your hand, **15** and to bring silver and gold that the king and his counselors have freely offered to the God of Israel whose dwelling is in Jerusalem, **16** with all the silver and the gold that you find in all the province of Babylon, along with the freewill offering of the people and the priests who freely give for the house of God, which is in Jerusalem: **17** therefore, diligently you shall buy with this money bulls, rams, lambs, and their grain offerings and their drink offerings;

and you shall offer them on the altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem.
18 And you may do whatever seems good to you and to your brothers to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, according to the will of your God. 19 And the vessels that were given to you for the service of the house of your God, deliver in full before the God of Jerusalem. 20 And the rest of what is needed for the house of your God that falls to you to give, you may give from the house of the treasures of the king.

21 And from me myself, Artaxerxes the king, is set a decree for all the treasurers who are in Beyond-the-River: that all that Ezra (the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven) may ask of you, let it be done diligently; 22 as much as 100 silver kikkars, and as much as 100 cors of wheat, and as much as 100 baths of wine, and as much as 100 baths of oil, and salt which is not written. 23 Everything that is from the decree of the God of heaven shall be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven. For why should there be wrath against the kingdom of the king and his sons?

24 And to you is made known that there is no authority to set tax, tribute, or custom upon all the priests, and the Levites, the singers, the gatekeepers, the temple servants, and the servants of that house of God. 25 And as for you, Ezra, according to the wisdom of your God that is in your hand, appoint magistrates and judges who may judge all the people who are in Beyond-the-River, all who know the laws of your God. And you shall teach those who do not know. 26 And everyone who will not do the law of your God and the law of the king, judgment shall be exacted from him diligently, whether for death, whether for banishment, whether for confiscation of goods, or for imprisonment."

27 Blessed be Yahweh, the God of our fathers, who gave according to this in the heart of the king, to glorify the house of Yahweh, which is in Jerusalem, 28 and caused covenant faithfulness to extend to me before the face of the king, and his counselors, and before all the mighty officials of the king. And as for me, I gained strength according to the hand of Yahweh my God upon me, and I gathered from Israel heads to go up with me.

8 1 Now these are the heads of their fathers and their enrollment by genealogy, the ones who went up with me from Babylon in the reign of Artaxerxes the king:

2 From the sons of Phinehas: Gershom.

From the sons of Ithamar: Daniel.

From the sons of David: Hattush,

3 from the sons of Shecaniah.

From the sons of Parosh: Zechariah, and with him were 150 males enrolled by genealogy.

4 From the sons of Pahath-Moab: Eliehoenai, the son of Zerahiah, and with him were 200 males.

5 From the sons of … Shecaniah the son of Jahaziel, and with him were 300 males.[13]

6 And from the sons of Adin: Ebed, the son of Jonathan, and with him were 50 males.

7 And from the sons of Elam: Jeshaiah, the son of Athaliah, and with him were 70 males.

8 And from the sons of Shephatiah: Zebadiah, the son of Michael, and with him were 80 males.

9 From the sons of Joab: Obadiah, the son of Jehiel, and with him were 218 males.

10 And from the sons of … Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him were 160 males.[14]

11 And from the sons of Bebai: Zechariah, the son of Bebai, and with him were 28 males.

12 And from the sons of Azgad: Johanan, the son of Hakkatan, and with him were 110 males.

13 And from the last sons of Adonikam, and these were their names: Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah, and with them were 60 males.

14 And from the sons of Bigvai: Uthai and Zaccur, and with him were 70 males.

15 And I gathered them to the river, the one that goes to Ahava, and we encamped there three days. And I examined the people and the priests, but I did not find there any from the sons of Levi. **16** Then I sent for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for

Jarib, and for Elnathan and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, the heads; and for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding. **17** And I commanded them to go to Iddo, the head at the place Kasiphia. And I put in their mouth words to speak to Iddo and his brothers, the temple servants in the place Kasiphia, to bring to us those who minister for the house of our God.

18 And according to the good hand of our God upon us, they brought to us: a man of insight from the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, even Sherebiah, and his sons and his brothers were 18; **19** and Hashabiah, and with him, Jeshaiah, from the sons of Merari, whose brothers and their sons were 20; **20** and 220 temple servants from the temple servants whom David with the officials had given for the service of the Levites. All of them were designated by names.

21 Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river Ahava, to afflict ourselves before the face of our God to seek from him a straight way for us, and for our children, and for all our property. **22** For I was ashamed to ask from the king an army and horsemen to help us from an enemy on the way. For we had spoken to the king, saying, "The hand of our God is for good upon all those who seek him, but his might and his nose are against all those who forsake him." **23** So we fasted and sought from our God concerning this, and he was entreated by us.

24 Then I separated 12 from the leaders of the priests to Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and with them ten from their brothers. **25** And I weighed out to them the silver and the gold and the vessels, the offering of the house of our God that the king, and his counselors, and his officials, and all Israel (the ones who were found) had offered. **26** And I weighed out to their hand 650 kikkars of silver, and vessels of silver of 100 kikkars, 100 kikkars of gold, **27** and 20 bowls of gold of 1,000 darics, and two good, gleaming vessels of bronze, precious as gold. **28** And I said to them, "You are holy to Yahweh, and the vessels are holy. And the silver and the gold are a freewill offering to Yahweh, the God of your fathers. **29** Watch and keep until you weigh them out before the face of the leaders of the priests and the Levites and the leaders of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of Yahweh."

---

13. *From the sons of Shekaniah was the son of Jahaziel* or perhaps *From the sons of Zattu was Shekaniah, the son of Jahaziel* (Greek Septuagint and other ancient versions).

30 So the priests and the Levites received the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem, to the house of our God.

31 Then we set out from the river Ahava on day 12 of the first month to go to Jerusalem. And the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the palm of the enemy and ambush on the way. **32** So we came to Jerusalem, and we stayed there three days. **33** And on the fourth day, the silver and the gold and the vessels were weighed out: in the house of our God into the hand of Meremoth, the son of Uriah, the priest, and with him was Eleazar, the son of Phinehas (and with them were Jozabad, the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah, the son of Binnui, the Levites); **34** by number and weight of everything. And all the weight was written at that time.

35 The ones who had come from the captivity, the sons of the exile, offered burnt up offerings to the God of Israel: 12 bulls for all Israel, 96 rams, 77 lambs, 12 male goats of a sin offering. The whole was a burnt up offering to Yahweh.

36 And they gave the laws of the king to the satraps of the king and the governors of Beyond-the-River. And they lifted the people and the house of God.

9 **1** Now as soon as these things were finished, the leaders came to me, saying, "The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands according to their abominations, of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Jebusite, the Ammonite, the Moabite, the Egyptian, and the Amorite. **2** For they have lifted from their daughters for themselves and for their sons, so they have mixed the seed of holiness with the peoples of the lands. And the hand of the leaders and the rulers has been first in this unfaithfulness."

3 And as soon as I heard this matter, I tore my garment and my robe. And I pulled out some from the hair of my head and my beard, and I sat down appalled. **4** And all who trembled at the words of the God of Israel on account of the unfaithfulness of the exiles were gathered to me. And I was sitting appalled until the offering of the evening.

5 And at the offering of the evening I arose from my humiliation, and when I tore my garment and my robe. And I knelt down on my knees, and spread out my palms to Yahweh

---

14. *From the sons of Shelomith was the son of Josphiah* or perhaps *From the sons of Bani was Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah* (Greek Septuagint and other ancient versions).

my God. **6** And I said, “My God, I am ashamed and humiliated to raise my face to you, my God. For our iniquities have multiplied to above the head, and our guilt has grown up as far as to the heavens. **7** From the days of our fathers until this day we are in great guilt. And in our iniquities, we ourselves, our kings, and our priests have been given into the hand of the kings of the lands by sword, by captivity, and by plunder, and by shame of face, as this day.

8 But now, according to a little moment, favor has come from with Yahweh our God to leave for us survivors and to give to us a peg in his holy place, for our God to brighten our eyes and to give us a little reviving in our slavery. **9** For we are slaves, yet our God has not forsaken us in our slavery. But he has extended to us covenant faithfulness before the face of the kings of Persia to give to us reviving, to raise up the house of our God and to cause its ruins to stand, and to give to us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 So now, our God, what can we say after this? For we have forsaken your commandments, **11** which you commanded by the hand of your servants, the prophets, saying, ‘The land that you are entering to possess is a land of impurity by the impurity of the peoples of the lands, by their abominations that have filled it from mouth to mouth with their uncleanness. **12** So now, neither give your daughters to their sons nor lift their daughters for your sons, nor shall you seek their peace or their good until eternity, so that you may be strong and eat the good things of the land and cause your sons to inherit it until eternity.’

13 Yet after all that has come upon us because of our evil deeds and because of our great guilt (although you, our God, you have restrained it to lower than our iniquities, and you have given to us a survival such as this), **14** should we return to breaking your commandments and to intermarrying with the peoples of these abominations? Would you not be angry with us as far as completion, so that there is neither remnant nor survivors?

15 Yahweh, the God of Israel, you are righteous, for we are left as survivors, as this day. Behold us, before your face in our guilt, for there is none to stand before your face on account of this.”

10

1 And when Ezra prayed, and when he confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the face of the house of God, an extremely great assembly from Israel, men and women and children, gathered to him. Indeed the people wept an abundant weeping.

2 Then Shecaniah, the son of Jehiel, from the sons of Elam, answered and said to Ezra, “We ourselves have acted unfaithfully against our God and have caused foreign women from the peoples of the land to dwell. But now, there is hope for Israel concerning this. **3** So now, let us cut a covenant with our God to cause all the women to go out, and the ones who were born from them, by the counsel of my lord and the ones who tremble at the commandment of our God. And let it be done according to the law. **4** Arise, for the matter is on you, and we are with you. Be strong and do.”

5 And Ezra arose and caused the leaders of the priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear an oath to do according to this word. So they swore an oath. **6** And Ezra rose up from before the face of the house of God, and he went to the chamber of Jehohanan, the son of Eliashib. And he went there. He did not eat bread and he did not drink water, but was mourning on account of the unfaithfulness of the exiles.

7 And they caused a sound to pass throughout Judah and Jerusalem for all the sons of the exile to gather to Jerusalem. **8** And for all who did not come in three days according to the counsel of the leaders and the elders, all his property would be devoted to the ban. And he himself would be separated from the assembly of the exiles. **9** So all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered to Jerusalem in three days. It was the ninth month, on 20 in the month. And all the people sat in the open place of the house of God, trembling on account of the matter and because of the rains.

10 And Ezra the priest rose up and said to them, “You yourselves have acted unfaithfully and have caused foreign wives to dwell, to add to the guilt of Israel. **11** But now, give praise to Yahweh, the God of your fathers, and do his will, and separate yourselves from the peoples of the land, and from the foreign women.”

12 Then all the assembly answered and said in a loud voice, “Thus, according to your word, it is on us to do. **13** However, the people are many, and the time is rain showers and there is no strength to stand in the outdoors. And the work is neither for one day nor for two, for we have done much to rebel in this matter. **14** Let our leaders stand for all the assembly. And let all who are in our cities, the ones who have caused foreign women to dwell, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of city by city and its magistrates, until the burning of the nose of our God is turned back from us as far as it concerns this matter.”

15 Only Jonathan, the son of Asahel, and Jahzeiah, the son of Tikvah, stood against this. And Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite supported them. **16** So the sons of the exile did thus, and men (the heads of the fathers by the house of their fathers, and all of them by names) were separated to Ezra the priest. And they sat down on day one of the tenth month to seek out the matter. **17** And they finished with all the men, the ones who had caused foreign women to dwell, by day one of the first month.

18 And some were found from the sons of the priests who had caused foreign women to dwell: from the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brothers: Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. **19** So they gave their hand to cause their wives to go out, and, being guilty ones, a ram of the flock for their guilt.

20 And from the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah.

21 And from the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And from the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 And from the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (that is, Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 And from the singers: Eliashib. And from the gatekeepers: Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And these were from Israel. From the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Izziah, and Malkijah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malkijah, and Benaiah.**15**

26 And from the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah.

27 And from the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 And from the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And from the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluk, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, Jeremoth.[16] **30** And from the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Kelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And from the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malkijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, **32** Benjamin, Malluk, Shemariah.

33 From the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 From the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel, **35** Benaiah, Bedeiah, Keluhi, **36** Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, **37** Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasu, **38** and Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,[17] **39** and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah, **40** Maknadebai, Shashai, Sharai, **41** Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah, **42** Shallum, Amariah, Joseph.

43 From the sons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All of these had lifted foreign women. And there were women among them, and they bore sons.[18]

---

15. *and Malkijah, and Benaiah* or perhaps *and Hashabiah, and Benaiah* (LXX).

Nehemiah

1 **1** The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah:

And it happened in the month of Kislev, in year 20, that I myself was in Susa the citadel. **2** And Hanani, one of my brothers, came, he and men from Judah. And I asked them about the Jews who escaped, who were left behind from the captivity, and about Jerusalem.

3 And they said to me, “The ones left behind, who were left behind from the captivity there in the province, are in great evil and in reproach. And the wall of Jerusalem is broken down, and its gates have been burned with fire.”

4 And it happened that, when I heard these words, I sat down and wept, and I mourned for days. And I was fasting and praying before the face of the God of heaven.

5 And I said, “Ah! Yahweh, the God of heaven, the great and fearsome God, who keeps the covenant and covenant faithfulness to those who love him and to those who keep his commandments: **6** Please let your ear be attentive and your eyes opened to listen to the prayer of your servant that I am praying before your face today, day and night, on account of the sons of Israel, your servants. And I am confessing on account of the sins of the sons of Israel that we have sinned against you. Even I and the house of my father, we have sinned. **7** With extreme corruption we have acted corruptly against you. And we have not kept the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments that you commanded Moses your servant.

8 Please remember the word that you commanded Moses your servant, saying, ‘If you yourselves act unfaithfully, I myself will scatter you among the peoples. **9** But if you return to me and keep my commandments and do them, although your banished ones are at the extremity of heaven, from there I will gather them and bring them to the place where I have chosen to cause my name to dwell there.’

10 And they are your servants and your people, whom you redeemed by your great power and by your strong hand. **11** Ah! My Lord, please let your ear be attentive to the

prayer of your servant and to the prayer of your servants, the ones who delight to fear your name. And please cause your servant to succeed today, and give him mercies before the face of this man." Now as for me, I was a cupbearer for the king.

2 **1** And it happened that, in the month of Nisan, in year 20 of Artaxerxes the king, wine was before his face. And I lifted the wine, and I gave it to the king, and I was not unpleasant before his face.

2 And the king said to me, "Why is your face unpleasant? Now as for you, you are not sick. This is nothing except unpleasantness of heart." And I was extremely much afraid.

3 And I said to the king, "May the king live to eternity! Why should not my face be unpleasant, when the city, the house of the graves of my fathers, is desolate, and its gates have been consumed by fire."

4 And the king said to me, "For what is this you are seeking?" And I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said to the king, "If it is good to the king, and if your servant is good before your face, that you would send me to Judah, to the city of the graves of my fathers, and I will build it."

6 And the king said to me, with the queen sitting beside him, "Until when will be your journey? And when will you return?" And it was good before the face of the king, and he sent me, and I gave to him a time.

7 And I said to the king, "If it is good to the king, let letters be given to me for the governors of Beyond-the-River, that they will bring me across as far as where I enter into Judah; **8** and a letter to Asaph, the keeper of the forest that belongs to the king, that he will give to me timbers to lay the beams of the gates of the citadel, which is for the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house into which I will enter."

And the king gave to me, according to the good hand of my God upon me. **9** And I came to the governors of Beyond-the-River, and I gave to them the letters of the king. And the king sent with me officers of the army and horsemen.

---

17. *and Bani, and Binnui* or perhaps *the sons of Binnui* (LXX).

10 And Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah, the servant, the Ammonite, heard. And it was evil to them, a great evil, that someone had come to seek good for the sons of Israel. 11 And I came to Jerusalem, and I was there three days.

12 And I arose in the night, myself and a few men with me, and I did not tell anyone what my God had been giving to my heart to do for Jerusalem. Now there was no animal with me except the animal upon which I was riding. 13 And I went out at the gate of the valley at night, even to the face of the spring of the dragon, and to the gate of dung. And I was looking intently at the walls of Jerusalem, seeing that they were broken down, and its gates had been consumed by fire.19 14 And I crossed to the gate of the spring and to the pool of the king, but there was no place for the animal under me to pass. 15 And I was going up by the wadi at night, and I was looking intently at the wall. And I turned back, and I came in at the gate of the valley, and I returned.

16 Now the prefects did not know where I had gone or what I was doing. And until this time I had not yet told the Jews, or the priests, or the nobles, or the prefects, or the rest of the doers of the work.

17 And I said to them, “You see the evil that we are in, that Jerusalem is desolate and its gates have been burned by fire. Come, and let us build the wall of Jerusalem, and we will no longer be a reproach.” 18 And I declared to them the hand of my God, that it was good upon me, and also the words of the king that he had spoken to me.

And they said, “We will rise up and build.” And they strengthened their hands for good.

19 And Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah, the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard, and they mocked us, and they despised us. And they said, “What is this thing that you are doing? Are you rebelling against the king?”

20 And I returned them a word, and I said to them: “The God of heaven, he will cause us to succeed, and we ourselves, his servants, will rise up and build. But for you there is neither share nor right nor memorial in Jerusalem.”

3 1 And Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brothers the priests, and they built the gate of sheep. They themselves consecrated it and erected its doors. And they consecrated it

as far as the tower of the hundred and as far as the tower of Hananel. [2] And the men of Jericho built at his hand.

And Zaccur the son of Imri built at his hand.

[3] And the sons of Hassenaah built the gate of fish. They themselves laid its beams and erected its doors, its bolts, and its bars.

[4] And Meremoth, the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz, strengthened at their hand.

And Meshullam, the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel, strengthened at their hand.

And Zadok the son of Baana strengthened at their hand.

[5] And the Tekoites strengthened at their hand, but their nobles did not bring their necks to the service of their lords.

[6] And Joiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah, strengthened the gate of old. They themselves laid its beams and erected its doors, its bolts, and its bars.

[7] And Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, men of Gibeon and the Mizpah, strengthened at their hand, to the seat of authority of the governor of Beyond-the-River.

[8] Uzziel, the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths, strengthened at his hand.

And Hananiah, a son of the perfumers, strengthened at his hand. And they restored Jerusalem as far as the broad wall.

[9] And Rephaiah, the son of Hur, the administrator for half of the district of Jerusalem, strengthened at their hand.

[10] And Jedaiah the son of Harumaph strengthened at their hand, even in front of his house.

And Hattush the son of Hashabneiah strengthened at his hand.

---

16. *Bani* or perhaps *Binnui* (LXX).

11 Malkijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-Moab, strengthened a second section along with the tower of ovens.

12 And Shallum, the son of Hallohesh, the administrator for half of the district of Jerusalem, strengthened at his hand, he and his daughters.

13 Hanun and the inhabitants of Zanoah strengthened the gate of the valley. They themselves built it and erected its doors, its bolts, and its bars, and a thousand cubits of the wall as far as the gate of dung.

14 And Malkijah, the son of Recab, the administrator for the district of Beth-Hakkerem, strengthened the gate of dung. He himself was building it and erecting its doors, its bolts, and its bars.

15 And Shallun, the son of Kol-Hozeh, the administrator for the district of the Mizpah, strengthened the gate of the spring. He himself was building it and covering it and erecting its doors, its bolts, and its bars, and the wall of the pool of Shelach at the garden of the king even as far as the stairs descending from the city of David.[20]

16 After him, Nehemiah, the son of Azbuk, the administrator for half of the district of Beth-Zur, strengthened as far as in front of the graves of David, and as far as the pool that was made, and as far as the house of the mighty men.

17 After him, the Levites strengthened: Rehum the son of Bani; at his hand, Hashabiah, the administrator for half of the district of Keilah, strengthened for his district;

18 after him, their brothers strengthened, Binnui, the son of Henadad, the administrator for half of the district of Keilah.

19 And at his hand, Ezer, the son of Jeshua, the administrator for the Mizpah, was strengthening a second section opposite the ascent to the armory at the angle.

20 After him, Baruch the son of Zabbai burned, and strengthened a second section from the angle as far as the opening of the house of Eliashib the high priest.[21]

---

19. *they were broken down* or perhaps *the broken-down places* (Hebrew Ketiv).

21 After him, Meremoth, the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz, strengthened a second section, from the opening of the house of Eliashib even as far as the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him, the priests, the men of the valley, strengthened.

23 After him, Benjamin and Hasshub strengthened in front of their house.

After him, Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, strengthened beside his house.

24 After him: Binnui the son of Henadad strengthened a second section from the house of Azariah as far as the angle and as far as the corner; **25** Palal the son of Uzai, from opposite the angle and the tower projecting from the upper house of the king which is by the court of the guard; after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 And the Nethinim were dwelling in the Ophel, as far as in front of the gate of water to the east and the projecting tower.

27 After him, the Tekoites strengthened a second section from in front of the high projecting tower even as far as the wall of the Ophel.

28 The priests strengthened from above the gate of horses, a man to the front of his house.

29 After him, Zadok the son of Immer strengthened in front of his house.

And after him, Shemaiah, the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the gate of the east, strengthened.

30 After him, Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, with Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, strengthened a second section.

After him, Meshullam the son of Berechiah strengthened in front of his chamber.[22]

---

18. *And there were women among them, and they bore sons* or perhaps *And they sent them away with their sons* (1 Esdras 9:36).

31 After him, Malkijah, a son of the goldsmiths, strengthened as far as the house of the Nethinim and the merchants in front of the gate of mustering, even as far as the upper chamber of the corner.[23]

32 And the goldsmiths and the merchants strengthened between the upper chamber of the corner to the gate of sheep.

4 **1** And it happened that, when Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, it burned him, and he was very angry. And he mocked at the Jews.

2 And he spoke before the face of his brothers and the army of Samaria, and he said, "What are the feeble Jews doing? Will they restore for themselves? Will they sacrifice? Will they finish in a day? Will they bring to life the stones from piles of dust, when they have been burned?"

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beside him. And he said, "Yes, if a fox goes up on what they are building, then he would break down their wall of stones!"

4 Hear, our God, that we are a contempt, and cause their taunts to return on their heads! And give them for plunder in a land of captivity. **5** And do not cover over their iniquity, and do not wipe out their sin from before your face, for they have provoked anger before the front of the builders.

6 So we built the wall, and all the wall was joined together up to half of it. And the heart of the people was for working.

7 And it happened that, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the health of the walls of Jerusalem was going up and the breaks were beginning to be closed, it burned them extremely. **8** And all of them together conspired to come to fight against Jerusalem and to make confusion for it. **9** And we prayed to our God. And we set up a guard on account of them, by day and by night against their faces.

10 And Judah said,

"The strength of the burden-bearers is failing, and there is much rubble.

---

20. *and erecting* or perhaps *and they were erecting* (Hebrew Ketiv).

And as for us, we are not able to build the wall."

11 And our adversaries said, "They will not know, and they will not see until when we come into their midst and kill them. And we will cause the work to stop."

12 And it happened that, when the Jews dwelling beside them came, they said to us ten times, "From all the places where you turn, they are on us!"[24]

13 And I stationed from the lowest of places behind the wall, in the bare places; and I stationed the people by families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. **14** And I looked, and I rose up, and I said to the nobles, and to the prefects, and to the rest of the people, "Do not be afraid of their faces. Remember my great and fearsome Lord! And fight for your brothers, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses."

15 And it happened that, when our enemies heard that it was known to us, and God had frustrated their counsels, all of us returned to the wall, a man to his work. **16** And it happened that, from that day, half of my young men were doing the work, and half of them were grasping, even the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the breastplates. And the officials were behind all the house of Judah. **17** Those who were building the wall, and those who were carrying burdens, the loaders, they were doing the work with one of his hands and one grasping weaponry. **18** And the builders: a man girded his sword to his loins and built. And the one who blew the ram's horn was beside me.

19 And I said to the nobles and to the prefects and to the rest of the people, "The work is great and vast, and we are separated on the wall, a man far from his brother. **20** At the place where you hear the sound of the ram's horn, you shall gather to us there. Our God will fight for us."

21 So we were doing the work. And half of them were grasping spears from the rising of the dawn until the coming out of the stars. **22** Also, at that time I said to the people, "Let a man and his young man lodge the night in the midst of Jerusalem, and they will be for us by night a guard and by day a worker." **23** And neither I nor my brothers nor my young men nor the men of the guard who were behind me, none of us stripped off our clothes, or a man his weapon at the water.[25]

---

21. *Zabbai* or perhaps *Zakkai* (Hebrew Qere).

5 **1** And there was a great outcry of the people and their wives against their brothers, the Jews.

2 And there were those who said, “Our sons and our daughters, we are many. And let us take grain, so we can eat, and we can live.”

3 And there were those who said, “We are mortgaging our fields and our vineyards and our houses so we can get grain during the famine.”

4 And there were those who said, “We have borrowed silver for the tribute of the king on our fields and our vineyards. **5** And now, our flesh is as the flesh of our brothers, our sons are as their sons. And behold, we are putting our sons and our daughters into bondage as slaves. There are those even of our daughters who have been put into bondage, and there is nothing to God in our hand, for our fields and our vineyards belong to others.”

6 And it burned me extremely when I heard their outcry and these words. **7** And my heart reigned over me, and I contended with the nobles and with the prefects. And I said to them, “You are lending interest, a man against his brother!” And I put forth a great assembly against them.

8 And I said to them, “We ourselves, according to our ability, have bought back our brothers, the Jews, the ones who were sold to the nations. But even you yourselves are selling your brothers, and they are being bought back by us!” Then they were silent, and they did not find a word.

9 And I said, “This thing that you are doing is not good. Should you not walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the nations, our enemies?[26] **10** Also, even I, my brothers, and my young men are lending against them silver and grain. Please, let us forsake this interest! **11** Please, even today, return to them their fields, their vineyards, their olive orchards, and their houses, and a hundred of the silver and the grain, the new wine, and the oil that you are lending against them.”

12 And they said, “We will return, and we will seek nothing from them. Thus we will do according to what you say.” And I called the priests, and I caused them to swear to do according to this word.

---

22. *After him* or perhaps *Afterwards* (Hebrew Ketiv).

13 Also, I shook out my bosom, and I said, “Thus may God shake out from his house and from his labor every man who does not cause this word to stand. And thus may he be shaken out and emptied.”

And all the assembly said, “Amen!” And they praised Yahweh, and the people did according to this word.

14 Also, from the day that he appointed me to be their governor in the land of Judah, from year 20 even until year 32 of Artaxerxes the king, twelve years, I myself did not eat the bread of the governor, nor did my brothers. **15** But the former governors who were before my face had been heavy on the people, and they took from them bread and wine, after forty silver shekels. Also, their young men had acted dominantly over the people. But I myself did not do thus, from the face of the fear of God. **16** Yes, also I held fast to the work of this wall, and we did not buy a field. And all my young men were gathered there for the work.

17 Now the Jews and the prefects were 150 men at my table, with the ones coming to us from the nations that were around us. **18** And what was made for one day was one bull, six choice sheep, and birds were made for me, and between ten days all kinds of wine in abundance. So with this I did not seek the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy on this people.

19 Remember me, my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

6 **1** And it happened, when it was heard by Sanballat and Tobiah, and by Geshem the Arabian, and by the rest of our enemies, that I had built the wall and a break was not remaining in it (although until that time I had not set up the doors in the gates), **2** that Sanballat and Geshem sent to me, saying, “Come, and let us appoint a time to meet together among the villages in the valley of Ono.” And they were thinking to do evil to me.

3 And I sent messengers to them, saying, “I am doing a great work, and I am not able to go down. Why should the work stop while I abandon it and go down to you?”

4 And they sent to me according to this word four times, and I turned them back according to this word.

---

23. *After him* or perhaps *Afterwards* (Hebrew Ketiv).

5 Then Sanballat sent his young man to me a fifth time according to this word, and an opened letter was in his hand. **6** In it was written, “It is heard among the nations, and Gashmu is saying, that you and the Jews are thinking to rebel, therefore you are building the wall. And you are becoming a king over them, according to these words. **7** And also, you have set up prophets to call out concerning you in Jerusalem, saying, ‘A king is in Judah!’ And now, it will be heard by the king according to these words. So now, come, and let us consult together.”

8 And I sent to him, saying, “No such thing has been done according to these words that you are saying, but you are inventing them out of your own heart.”

9 For all of them were frightening us, saying, “Their hands will drop from the work, and it will not be done.” So now, strengthen my hands.

10 Now as for me, I entered the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, and he was confined. And he said, “Let us appoint a time to meet in the house of God, in the midst of the temple. And let us shut the doors of the temple, for they are coming to kill you. Yes, at night they are coming to kill you.”

11 And I said, “Should a man such as I run away? And who, such as I, is it that could go in to the temple and live? I will not go in!”

12 And I recognized, and behold, God had not sent him. But he spoke the prophecy against me, for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. **13** For this purpose he was hired, so that I would be afraid, and I would do thus and sin. And it might become an evil name to them, so that they could reproach me.

14 My God, remember Tobiah, and Sanballat according to these deeds of his, and also Noadiah the prophetess, and the rest of the prophets who are frightening me.

15 And the wall was finished on 25 of Elul, on day 52. **16** And it happened that, when all our enemies heard, all the nations that were around us were afraid, and they fell extremely in their eyes. And they knew that this work was done by our God. **17** Also, in those days, the nobles of Judah were multiplying their letters going to Tobiah, and those belonging to Tobiah were coming to them. **18** For many in Judah were masters of oath to him, because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah. And Jehohanan his son

---

24. *From all the places where you turn, they are on us* meaning of Hebrew uncertain

had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah. **19** Also, they were saying his good deeds before my face, and they were taking out my words to him. Tobiah sent letters to frighten me.

7 **1** And it happened that, when the wall was built and I had set up the doors, the gatekeepers and the ones who sang and the Levites were appointed. **2** And I gave Hanani, my brother, and Hananiah, the official for the citadel, charge over Jerusalem. For he was according to a faithful man, and he feared God more than many.

3 And I said to them, "Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun becomes hot. And while they are still standing, let them shut the doors, and they must bar them. And set up watches for those who dwell in Jerusalem, a man in his watch, and a man in front of his house."

4 Now the city was wide on two hands and great, and the people were few in the midst of it. And there were no built houses. **5** And my God gave to my heart, and I gathered together the nobles and the prefects and the people to be enrolled by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy for the ones who came up at the first.

And I found written in it:

6 "These are the sons of the province, the ones who went up from the captivity of the exiles, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon exiled. And they returned to Jerusalem and to Judah, a man to his city, **7** the ones who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel:

8 The sons of Parosh were 2,172.

9 The sons of Shephatiah were 372.

10 The sons of Arah were 652.

11 The sons of Pahath-Moab, of the sons of Jeshua and Joab, were 2,818.

12 The sons of Elam were 1,254.

---

25. *or a man his weapon at the water* meaning of Hebrew uncertain

13 The sons of Zattu were 845.

14 The sons of Zakkai were 760.

15 The sons of Binnui were 648.

16 The sons of Bebai were 628.

17 The sons of Azgad were 2,322.

18 The sons of Adonikam were 667.

19 The sons of Bigvai were 2,067.

20 The sons of Adin were 655.

21 The sons of Ater, of Hezekiah, were 98.

22 The sons of Hashum were 328.

23 The sons of Bezai were 324.

24 The sons of Hariph were 112.

25 The sons of Gibeon were 95.

26 The men of Bethlehem and Netophah were 188.

27 The men of Anathoth were 128.

28 The men of Beth Azmaveth were 42.

29 The men of Kiriath Jearim, Kephirah, and Beeroth were 743.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba were 621.

31 The men of Michmas were 122.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai were 123.

---

26. *And I said* or perhaps *And he said* (Hebrew Ketiv).

33 The men of the other Nebo were 52.

34 The sons of the other Elam were 1,254.

35 The sons of Harim were 320.

36 The sons of Jericho were 345.

37 The sons of Lod, Hadid, and Ono were 721.

38 The sons of Senaah were 3,930.

39 The priests: the sons of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, were 973; 40 the sons of Immer were 1,052; 41 the sons of Pashhur were 1,247; 42 the sons of Harim were 1,017.

43 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the sons to Hodevah, were 74.[27]

44 The ones who sang: the sons of Asaph were 148.

45 The gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai, were 138.

46 The Nethinim were: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth, 47 the sons of Keros, the sons of Sia, the sons of Padon, 48 the sons of Lebana, the sons of Hagaba, the sons of Shalmai, 49 the sons of Hanan, the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, 50 the sons of Reaiah, the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, 51 the sons of Gazzam, the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah, 52 the sons of Besai, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephushesim, 53 the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur, 54 the sons of Bazluth, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha, 55 the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Temah, 56 the sons of Neziah, the sons of Hatipha.

57 The sons of the servants of Solomon were: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Sophereth, the sons of Perida, 58 the sons of Jaala, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel, 59 the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the sons of Amon.

60 All the Nethinim and the sons of the servants of Solomon were 392.

61 And these are the ones who went up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Kerub, Addon, and Immer, but they were not able to tell the house of their fathers and their seed, whether they were from Israel.

62 The sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, were 642.

63 And from the priests: the sons of Habaiah; the sons of Hakkoz; the sons of Barzillai, who took a wife from the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and he was called by their name.

64 These ones sought their record among the ones who were enrolled by genealogy, but it was not found. And they were desecrated from the priesthood. **65** And the Tirshatha said to them that they must not eat from the holiest holy food until the priest stood with Urim and Thummim.

66 All the assembly, as one, was 42,360: **67** apart from their male servants and their female servants, these were 7,337; and for them, the men who sang and the women who sang were 245.

68 The horses were 736.

The mules were 245.[28]

69 The camels were 435.

The donkeys were 6,720.

70 And some from the extremity of the heads of the fathers gave to the work.

The Tirshatha gave to the treasury 1,000 gold darics, 50 basins, 530 tunics of priests.

71 And some from the heads of the fathers gave to the treasury of the work 20,000 gold darics and 2,200 silver minas.

72 And what the remnant of the people gave was 20,000 gold darics, and 2,000 silver minas, and 67 tunics of priests."

---

27. *of the sons to Hodevah* or perhaps *of Binnui, of Hodevah* (Ezra 2:40).

73 And the priests, and the Levites, and the gatekeepers, and the ones who sang, and some from the people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel dwelt in their cities. And the seventh month came, and the sons of Israel were in their cities.

8 **1** And all the people gathered as one man to the open area that is before the face of the gate of water. And they said to Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which Yahweh had commanded Israel. **2** And Ezra the priest brought the law before the face of the assembly of both men and women and all who were understanding to hear, on day one of the seventh month. **3** And he read it aloud before the face of the open area that is before the face of the gate of water, from the light until the middle of the day, in front of the men and the women, and the ones who were understanding. And the ears of all the people listened to the book of the law. **4** And Ezra the scribe stood on a platform of wood that they had made for the purpose. And beside him stood: Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and from his left, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malkijah, and Hashum, and Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, Meshullam. **5** And Ezra opened the book before the eyes of all the people, for he was higher than all the people. And as soon as he opened it, all the people stood.

6 And Ezra blessed Yahweh the great God. And all the people answered, "Amen! Amen!" with their hands uplifted. And they knelt and prostrated themselves to Yahweh, nostrils to the ground. **7** And Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites were causing the people to understand the law. And the people were in their place. **8** And they read aloud carefully from the book, from the law of God, and set the interpretation. And they understood the reading.[29]

9 And Nehemiah, who was the Tirshatha, and Ezra, the priest, the scribe, and the Levites who were causing the people to understand, said to all the people: "Today is holy; it belongs to Yahweh your God. Do not mourn and do not weep." For all the people were weeping after they heard the words of the law.

---

28. The best Hebrew manuscripts do not include this verse. The text of this verse is taken from Ezra 2:66.

10 And he said to them, “Go, eat the fat and drink the sweet, and send portions to those for whom nothing is prepared, for today is holy, belonging to our Lord. And do not grieve, for, the joy of Yahweh, it is your strength.”

11 And the Levites caused all the people to be silent, saying, “Hush, for today is holy. And do not grieve.”

12 And all the people went to eat and to drink and to send away portions and to make a great rejoicing, for they understood the words that had been made known to them.

13 And on the second day, the heads of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites were gathered to Ezra the scribe, even to give attention to the words of the law. **14** And they found written in the law that Yahweh commanded by the hand of Moses: that the sons of Israel should live in huts during the feast in the seventh month; **15** and that they should cause others to hear and cause a sound to pass throughout all their cities and in Jerusalem, saying, “Go out to the mountain, and bring branches of olive, and branches of oil trees, and branches of myrtle, and branches of palms, and branches of leafy trees, to make huts, as it is written.”

16 And the people went out and brought and made huts for themselves, a man on his roof, and in their courtyards, and in the courtyards of the house of God, and in the open area of the gate of water, and in the open area of the gate of Ephraim. **17** And all the assembly, the ones who returned from the captivity, made huts, and they dwelt in the huts. For the sons of Israel had not done thus from the days of Joshua the son of Nun until that day. And there was extremely great rejoicing. **18** And he read aloud from the book of the law of God, day by day, from the first day to the last day. And they made a seven-days feast, and on the eighth day an assembly, according to the ordinance.

9 **1** And on day 24 of this month the sons of Israel were gathered in fasting and in sackcloth, and dust was upon them. **2** And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all the sons of a foreigner. And they stood, and they confessed concerning their sins and the iniquities of their fathers. **3** And they rose up in their place, and they read aloud the book of the law of Yahweh their God a fourth of the day, and a fourth of the day were confessing and prostrating themselves to Yahweh their God.

---

29. *and set the interpretation* meaning of Hebrew uncertain

4 And Jeshua rose up on the stairs of the Levites, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, Kenani. And they cried out with a loud voice to Yahweh their God. **5** And the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, Pethahiah, said:

"Rise up! Bless Yahweh your God from eternity to eternity! And may they bless your glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. **6** You alone are he, Yahweh: you yourself made the heavens, the heavens of the heavens and all their host, the earth and all that is on it, the seas and all that is in them; and you cause all of them to live; and the host of the heavens prostrates themselves to you.[3031]

7 You are he, Yahweh, the God who chose Abram. Also, you brought him out from Ur of the Chaldees. Also, you made his name 'Abraham.' **8** Also, you found his heart faithful before your face: and cut with him the covenant, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give to his seed; and you have caused your words to stand, for you are righteous.

9 And you saw the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and you heard their cry at the Sea of Reeds. **10** And you gave signs and wonders to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all the people of his land, because you knew that they were acting presumptuously toward them. And you made for yourself a name, as it is this day. **11** And you split open the sea before their face, and they passed through the midst of the sea on the dry land. And you cast their pursuers into the depths, like a stone in mighty waters. **12** And you led them with a pillar of cloud by day, and with a pillar of fire by night to shine for them on the way in which they should go. **13** And you came down on the mountain of Sinai and spoke with them from heaven. And you gave to them just judgments and laws of truth, good statutes and commandments. **14** And you made known to them your holy sabbath. And you charged them with commandments, and statutes, and a law, by the hand of Moses your servant. **15** And you gave to them bread from heaven for their hunger, and you brought out for them water from a rock for their thirst. And you said to them to go in to possess the land that you had raised your hand to give to them.

16 But they and our fathers, they acted presumptuously. And they stiffened their neck and did not listen to your commandments. **17** And they refused to hear, and they did not remember your wonderful deeds that you performed with them. And they stiffened their

neck and in their rebellion chose a head in order to return to their servitude. But you are a God of forgiveness, gracious and compassionate, long of nostrils and abounding in covenant faithfulness, and you did not forsake them. **18** Even when they made for themselves a calf image and said, 'This is your God who brought you up from Egypt,' and they performed great blasphemies, **19** still you, in your great mercies, did not forsake them in the wilderness. He did not take away the pillar of cloud from over them by day to lead them on the way, nor the pillar of fire by night to shine for them and on the way in which they should go. **20** And you gave your good spirit to give them insight. And you did not withhold your manna from their mouth, and you gave them water for their thirst. **21** And you sustained them forty years in the wilderness; they did not lack. Their clothes did not wear out, and their feet did not swell. **22** And you gave to them kingdoms and peoples, and you allocated to them as far as the corners. And they took possession of the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, the king of Bashan. **23** And you multiplied their sons like the stars of the heavens. And you brought them to the land that you said to their fathers to enter in order to possess it.

24 And the sons went in and possessed the land, and before their face you subdued the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites. And you gave them into their hands, and their kings, and the peoples of the land, to do with them according to their will. **25** And they captured fortified cities and fat ground. And they possessed houses full of all good things, hewn cisterns, vineyards, and olive orchards, and food trees in abundance. And they ate and were satisfied and grew fat and reveled in your great goodness.

26 And they disobeyed and rebelled against you, and they cast your law behind their back. And they killed your prophets, who testified against them in order to bring them back to you. And they performed great blasphemies. **27** And you gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they harassed them. And in the time of their distress they cried out to you, and you yourself heard from heaven. And, according to your many mercies, you gave to them saviors, and they saved them from the hand of their adversaries.

28 And after rest belonged to them, they returned to doing evil before your face. And you left them to the hand of their enemies, and they oppressed them. And they returned and cried out to you, and you yourself heard from heaven and delivered them many times according to your mercies. **29** And you testified against them to bring them back to your law. But as for them, they acted presumptuously and did not listen to your commandments.

---

30. *the heavens of the heavens* meaning of Hebrew uncertain

And, concerning your judgments, they sinned against them, which, if a person does, then he will live by them. And they gave a stubborn shoulder, and stiffened their neck, and did not hear.

30 And you continued with them many years, and you testified against them with your spirit by the hand of your prophets, but they did not give an ear. And you gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands. **31** But, in your many mercies, you did not make a complete end of them, and you did not forsake them. For you are a gracious and merciful God.

32 So now, our God, the great, mighty, and fearsome God, who keeps the covenant and covenant faithfulness, do not let all the hardship be little before your face, that has found us, our kings, our leaders, and our priests, and our prophets, and our fathers, and all your people from the days of the kings of Assyria until this day. **33** And you are righteous concerning all that has come upon us. For you have acted faithfully; but as for us, we have acted wickedly. **34** And our kings, our leaders, our priests, and our fathers have not done your law. And they have not attended to your commandments or to your testimonies that you testified against them. **35** And as for them, they did not serve you in their kingdom, and in your great goodness that you gave to them, and in the wide and fat land that you gave before their face. And they did not turn away from their evil deeds.

36 Behold us today; we are servants. And the land that you gave to our fathers, to eat its fruit and its goodness; behold us, we are servants in it! **37** And its great produce belongs to the kings whom you have given to be over us in our sins, and to be ruling over our bodies and over our livestock, according to their will. And we are in great distress. **38** And in all of this, we are cutting a faithful covenant, and writing even on a sealed document our leaders, our Levites, our priests."

10 **1** And on the sealed documents were: Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah, **2** Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, **3** Pashhur, Amariah, Malkijah, **4** Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluk, **5** Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, **6** Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, **7** Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, **8** Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah. These were the priests.

---

31. *all their host* meaning of Hebrew uncertain

9 And the Levites were: even Jeshua, the son of Azaniah; Binnui, from the sons of Henadad; Kadmiel; **10** also their brothers, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, **11** Mika, Rehob, Hashabiah, **12** Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, **13** Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The heads of the people were: Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, **15** Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, **16** Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, **17** Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur, **18** Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai, **19** Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,**32 20** Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, **21** Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua, **22** Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, **23** Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub, **24** Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek, **25** Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, **26** Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, **27** Malluk, Harim, Baanah.

28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the ones who sing, the Nethinim, and all the ones who were separating themselves from the peoples of the lands to the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, all who were knowing, being able to understand, **29** were clinging to their brothers, their nobles, and were entering into a curse and into an oath: to walk in the law of God, which was given by the hand of Moses the servant of God; and to keep and to do all the commandments of Yahweh our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes; **30** and that we would not give our daughters to the peoples of the land, and we would not take their daughters for our sons; **31** and, on the sabbath or on a holy day, we would not take from the peoples of the land, the ones bringing goods and all kinds of grain to sell on the day of the sabbath; and we would leave alone the seventh year and interest of every hand. **32** Also, we caused to stand for us commandments to give over us a third of a shekel in a year for the service of the house of our God: **33** for the bread in rows and the continual offering, and for the continual burnt offering, the sabbaths, the new moons, for the appointed times, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to cover over for Israel, and all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people: concerning the offering of pieces of wood, to bring them to the house of our God, for the house of our fathers at the appointed times year by year, for burning on the altar of Yahweh our God as written in the law; **35** and to bring the firstfruits of our soil and the firstfruits of all the fruit of every tree, year by year, to the house of Yahweh; **36** and the firstborns of our sons and our livestock, as written in the law, even the firstborns of our herds and our flocks, to bring

them to the house of our God, to the priests, the ones who minister in the house of our God. **37** And we will bring: the first of our dough and our offerings, and the fruit of every tree, wine, and oil, for the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and a tithe of our soil for the Levites. And they, the Levites, will be the ones receiving tithes in all the cities of our labor. **38** And a priest who is a son of Aaron will be with the Levites when the Levites receive tithes. And the Levites will bring a tithe of the tithe to the house of our God, to the chambers of the house of the treasury. **39** For the sons of Israel and the sons of Levi shall bring to the chambers the offerings of grain, wine, and oil. And there shall be the vessels for the sanctuary, and the priests, the ones who are ministering, and the gatekeepers, and the ones who sing. And we shall not neglect the house of our God.

11 **1** And the leaders of the people dwelt in Jerusalem. And the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine hands were in the cities. **2** And the people blessed all the men, the ones who freely offered to dwell in Jerusalem.

3 And these are the heads of the province who dwelt in Jerusalem. And in the cities of Judah they dwelt, a man on his property, in their cities: Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinim, and the sons of the servants of Solomon.

4 And some from the sons of Judah and from the sons of Benjamin dwelt in Jerusalem. Those from the sons of Judah were: Athaiah, the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, from the sons of Perez; **5** and Maaseiah, the son of Baruch, the son of Kol-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, a son of the Shilonite.**33 6** All the sons of Perez, the ones dwelling in Jerusalem, were 468 men of strength. **7** And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu, the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiah; **8** and after him, Gabbai, Sallai, 928. **9** And Joel the son of Zichri was the overseer for them. And Judah, the son of Hassenuah, was the second over the city.

10 From the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib; Jakin; **11** Seraiah, the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the leader of the house of God; **12** and their brothers, who were doing the work for the house, were

---

32. *Nebai* or perhaps *Nobai* (Hebrew Ketiv).

822; and Adaiah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malkijah; **13** and his brothers, the heads of fathers, were 242; and Amashsai, the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer; **14** and their brothers, mighty men of strength, were 128. And Zabdiel the son of Haggedolim was overseer for them.[34]

15 And from the Levites: Shemaiah, the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; **16** and Shabbethai and Jozabad, from the heads of the Levites, were over the work outside of the house of God; **17** and Mattaniah, the son of Mika, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, the head of the beginning who offered the thanksgiving prayer; and Bakbukiah, second from his brothers; and Abda, the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.[3536] **18** All the Levites in the holy city were 284.

19 And the gatekeepers, Akkub, Talmon, and their brothers, the ones who guarded at the gates, were 172.

20 And the rest of Israel, the priests, the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, a man in his inheritance. **21** And the Nethinim were dwelling in the Ophel, and Ziha and Gishpa were over the Nethinim.

22 And the overseer of the Levites in Jerusalem was Uzzi, the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mika, from the sons of Asaph, the ones who sang, who were over the work of the house of God. **23** For the commandment of the king was upon them, that support for the ones who sang was a daily matter in its day. **24** And Pethahiah, the son of Meshezabel, from the sons of Zerah, the son of Judah, was at the hand of the king for every matter of the people.

25 And for the villages in their fields, some from the sons of Judah dwelt: in Kiriath Arba and its daughters; and in Dibon and its daughters; and in Jekabzeel and its villages; **26** and in Jeshua; and in Moladah; and in Beth-Palet; **27** and in Hazar-Shual; and in Beersheba and its daughters; **28** and in Ziklag; and Mekonah and its daughters; **29** and in En-Rimmon; and in Zorah; and in Jarmuth; **30** Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages; Lachish and its fields; Azekah and its daughters. And they encamped from Beersheba as far

---

33. *Shiloni* or perhaps *Shelani* (1 Chronicles 9:5).

as the valley of Hinnom: [31] and the sons of Benjamin from Geba, at Mikmash, and Aija, and Bethel and its daughters, [32] Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, [33] Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, [34] Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, [35] Lod, and Ono, the valley of the craftsmen; [36] and some from the Levites, who were divisions of Judah, in Benjamin.

12 [1] And these are the priests and the Levites who came up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, [2] Amariah, Malluk, Hattush, [3] Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, [4] Iddo, Ginnethon, Abijah, [5] Mijamin, Moadiah, Bilgah, [6] Shemaiah and Joiarib, Jedaiah, [7] Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the heads of the priests and their brothers in the days of Jeshua.

[8] And the Levites were: Jeshua; Binnui; Kadmiel; Sherebiah; Judah; Mattaniah, he and his brothers were over the thanksgiving songs; [9] and Bakbukiah and Unni, their brothers, were opposite them in the service watches. [10] And Jeshua fathered Joiakim; and Joiakim fathered Eliashib; and Eliashib, Joiada; [11] and Joiada fathered Jonathan; and Jonathan fathered Jaddua.

[12] And in the days of Joiakim priests were the heads of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; [13] of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; [14] of Malluk, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;[37] [15] of Harim, Adna; of Meremoth, Helkai; [16] of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; [17] of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; [18] of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; [19] of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; [20] of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; [21] of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel.

[22] In the days of Eliashib, the Levites Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were written as heads of fathers: also the priests, during the reign of Darius the Persian.

[23] The sons of Levi, the heads of fathers, were written in the book of the events of days even until the days of Johanan, the son of Eliashib. [24] And the heads of the Levites were Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua, the son of Kadmiel, with their brothers opposite them, service watch by service watch, to praise and give thanks by the commandment of David, the man of God. [25] Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were

---

34. *the son of Haggedolim* or perhaps *a son of the great men*

guardians, gatekeepers, a guard at the storehouses of the gates. **26** These were in the days of Joiakim, the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor and Ezra, the priest, the scribe.

27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought out the Levites from all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem to perform the dedication with rejoicing, and with thanksgivings, and with song, cymbals, lyres, and harps. **28** And the sons of the ones who sang gathered themselves, both from the circle around Jerusalem and from the villages of the Netophatites, **29** and from Beth-Gilgal and from the fields of Geba and Azmaveth; for the ones who sang had built villages for themselves around Jerusalem. **30** And the priests and the Levites purified themselves. And they purified the people, and the gates, and the wall. **31** And I caused the officials of Judah to go up on top of the wall. And I caused to stand two great thanksgiving groups, and processions to the right hand on top of the wall toward the gate of dung. **32** And after them went Hoshaiah with half of the officials of Judah, **33** and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, **34** Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah. **35** And some from the sons of the priests had trumpets: Zechariah, the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph; **36** and his brothers, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel and Judah, Hanani, with the instruments of song of David, the man of God. And Ezra the scribe was before their face. **37** And by the gate of the spring and opposite them, they went up on the stairs of the city of David, at the ascent of the wall on top of the house of David and as far as the gate of water, east. **38** And the second thanksgiving group, the one proceeding to the opposite direction, and I after it, with half of the people on top of the wall, on top of the tower of ovens even as far as the broad wall, **39** and on top of the gate of Ephraim, and above the gate of old, and above the gate of fish and the tower of Hananel and the tower of the hundred, even as far as the gate of sheep: and they stood in the gate of the guard. **40** And the two thanksgiving groups stood at the house of God: also I, and half of the prefects with me; **41** and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, Hananiah, with trumpets; **42** and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malkijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ones who sang made themselves heard, with Jezrahiah the overseer. **43** And on that day they sacrificed great sacrifices, and they rejoiced, for God had made them glad with great

---

35. *Zabdi* or perhaps *Zichri* (1 Chronicles 9:15).

rejoicing. Yes, even the women and the children rejoiced, so the rejoicing of Jerusalem was heard from far away.

44 And on that day men were appointed over the chambers for the storehouses, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them from the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and for the Levites. For Judah rejoiced over the priests and over the Levites, the ones who were standing. **45** And they kept the service watch of their God and the service watch of purification, also the ones who sang and the gatekeepers, according to the commandment of David and Solomon his son. **46** For in the days of David and Asaph, from ancient time there was a head of the ones who sang, and songs of praise and thanksgiving to God.[38] **47** And in the days of Zerubbabel and in the days of Nehemiah, all Israel was giving the portions of the ones who sang and the gatekeepers, as a daily matter in its day. And they were consecrating for the Levites, and the Levites were consecrating for the sons of Aaron.

13 **1** On that day it was read in the book of Moses, in the ears of the people, and it was found written in it, that no Ammonite or Moabite shall enter into the assembly of God until eternity. **2** For they did not meet the sons of Israel with bread and with water. And he hired Balaam against them to curse them, but our God overturned the curse to a blessing. **3** And it happened that, as soon as they heard the law, they separated all the mixed company from Israel.

4 Now, before the face of this, Eliashib the priest, nearly-related to Tobiah, was being put in the chamber of the house of our God. **5** And he made for him a great chamber, and there previously they were putting offerings: the frankincense; and the vessels; and the tithes of the grain, the wine, and the oil, the commandment for the Levites, and the ones who sang, and the gatekeepers; and the offerings of the priests. **6** And during all this I was not in Jerusalem. For I had gone to the king in year 32 of Artaxerxes, the king of Babylon. And at an end of days I requested leave from the king.

7 And I came to Jerusalem. And I noticed the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah by making for him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. **8** And it was extremely evil to me, and I cast out all the things of the house of Tobiah from the storeroom to the outside.

---

36. *beginning* or perhaps *praise songs* (some ancient versions).

9 And I spoke, and they purified the chambers. And I returned to there the vessels of the house of God, with the offering and the incense.

10 And I knew that the portions of the Levites had not been given, and the Levites and the ones who sang, who did the work, had fled, a man to his field. **11** And I contended with the prefects, and I said, "Why is the house of God forsaken?" And I gathered them and caused them to stand at their stations. **12** And all Judah brought the tithe of the grain, and the wine, and the oil to the treasuries. **13** And I appointed treasurers over the treasuries: Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and Pedaiah from the Levites; and at their hand was Hanan, the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah. For they were considered faithful, and it was for them to apportion to their brothers.

14 Remember me, my God, concerning this, and do not wipe out my faithful kindness that I have done for the house of my God and for its service watches.

15 In those days I saw in Judah ones treading winepresses on the sabbath, and ones bringing in grain-heaps, and ones loading onto donkeys, yes, even wine, grapes, and figs, and all kinds of loads, and ones bringing to Jerusalem on the day of the sabbath. And I protested on the day of their selling provisions. **16** And the Tyrians who dwelt in it were bringing in fish and all kinds of merchandise and were selling them on the sabbath to the sons of Judah, even in Jerusalem. **17** And I contended with the nobles of Judah. And I said to them, "What is this evil thing that you are doing, and profaning the day of the sabbath? **18** Did not your fathers do thus, and our God brought all this evil on us and on this city? And you are increasing wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath."

19 And it happened that, when the gates of Jerusalem grew dark before the face of the sabbath, I spoke, and the doors were shut, and I said that they should not open them until after the sabbath. And I caused some from my young men to stand at the gates; a load could not enter on the day of the sabbath. **20** And the ones who traded and the ones who sold all kinds of goods to sell lodged outside of Jerusalem a time or two. **21** And I testified against them, and I said to them, "Why are you lodging in front of the wall? If you repeat, I will stretch out a hand on you!" From that time, they did not come on the sabbath.

22 And I said to the Levites that they should purify themselves and come keep the gates to consecrate the day of the sabbath.

---

37. *Malluk* or perhaps *Meliku* (Hebrew Qere).

Remember me concerning this also, my God, and have pity on me according to the greatness of your covenant faithfulness.

23 In those days I also saw Jews who had given a dwelling to Ashdodite, Ammonite, and Moabite women. **24** And their sons, half were speaking Ashdodite, and none of them were knowing to speak Hebrew, but according to the tongue of people group by people group. **25** And I contended with them, and cursed them, and struck some of their men, and pulled out their hair. And I caused them to swear an oath by God: "If you give your daughters to their sons, or if you lift from their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves! **26** Did not Solomon, the king of Israel, sin concerning these things? Yet among many nations there was no king like him: and he was beloved by his God, and God gave him as king over all Israel. The foreign women caused even him to sin. **27** Should we then listen to you, to do all this great evil, to act unfaithfully toward our God and give a dwelling to foreign women?"**39**

28 And one from the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite. And I caused him to flee from beside me.

29 Remember them, my God, on account of the defiling of the priesthood and the covenant of the priesthood and the Levites.

30 And I purified them from everything foreign. And I caused the service watches to stand: for the priests and for the Levites, a man in his work; **31** and for the offering of pieces of wood at the appointed times; and for the firstfruits.

Remember me, my God, for good.

---

38. *head* or perhaps *heads* (Hebrew Qere).

Esther

1 **1** Now it happened in the days of Ahasuerus (he was Ahasuerus, the one who ruled from India even as far as Ethiopia, 127 provinces); **2** in those days, as the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his royalty, which was in Susa the citadel: **3** in year three of his reign, he made a feast for all his officials and his administrators, the army of Persia and Media, the noblemen, and the officials of the provinces before his face, **4** when he displayed the wealth of the glory of his kingdom and the splendor of the beauty of his greatness for many days, 180 days.

5 And when those days were fulfilled, the king made a feast for all the people who were found in Susa the citadel, from the greatest even to the least, for seven days, in the courtyard of the garden of the palace of the king. **6** Linens cotton and blue were hanging by cords of byssus and purple on rings of silver and pillars of marble. Couches of gold and silver were on the pavement of porphyry and alabaster and pearl and precious stone. **7** And the serving was in vessels of gold, with vessels differing from other vessels, and the wine of royalty was abundant according to the hand of the king. **8** And the drinking was according to the law "There is no compulsion," for thus the king had established for every overseer of his house to do according to the desire of man by man. **9** Also Vashti the queen made a feast of women in the palace of royalty that belonged to the king Ahasuerus.

10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was pleased by the wine, he said to Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha and Abagtha, Zethar and Karkas (the seven eunuchs who served before the face of the king Ahasuerus), **11** to bring Vashti the queen to the face of the king in a crown of royalty in order to show the people and the officials her beauty, for she was pleasing of appearance. **12** But the queen Vashti refused to come at the word of the king that was by the hand of the eunuchs. Then the king became very angry, and his rage burned within him.

13 Then the king said to the wise men, who were knowers of the times (for thus was the manner of the king before the face of all those who were knowers of law and judgment,

---

39. *Should we then listen to you* or perhaps *Will it then be heard of you*

14 and the ones near to him were Karshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Mersena, Memukan, seven officials of Persia and Media who were seers of the face of the king, the ones who sat first in the kingdom): 15 "According to law, what is to be done with the queen Vashti on account of this, that she did not perform the command of the king Ahasuerus by the hand of the eunuchs?"

16 And Memukan replied before the face of the king and the officials, "Not toward the king alone has Vashti the queen done wrong, but toward all the officials and toward all the peoples who are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. 17 For the matter of the queen will go out to all the women in order to make their husbands despised in their eyes when they say, 'The king Ahasuerus said to bring Vashti the queen before his face, but she did not come.' 18 Now this day, the noblewomen of Persia and Media who have heard the matter of the queen will speak to all the officials of the king. And there will be contempt and wrath enough! 19 If it is good to the king, let a decree of royalty go out from before his face, and let it be written in the laws of Persia and Media (which do not pass away) that Vashti shall never come before the face of the king Ahasuerus. And let the king give her royalty to her female neighbor, the woman who is better than she. 20 And the decree of the king will be heard that he will make for all his kingdom, though it is great. Then all the women will give honor to their husbands, from the greatest to the least."

21 And the word seemed good in the eyes of the king and the officials. And the king acted according to the word of Memukan. 22 And he sent letters to all the provinces of the king, to province by province according to its own writing, and to people by people according to its own tongue: that every man should be ruling in his house and speaking according to the tongue of his people.

2 1 After these things, when the rage of the king Ahasuerus subsided, he remembered Vashti and what she had done, and what had been decided concerning her. 2 And the young men of the king who served him said, "Let them seek for the king young women who are virgins and pleasing of appearance. 3 And let the king appoint administrators in all the provinces of his kingdom. Then let them gather every young woman who is a virgin and pleasing of appearance to Susa the citadel, to the house of women into the hand of Hegai (the eunuch of the king who is overseer of the women). Then give their ointments. 4 And let the young woman who is pleasing in the eyes of the king become queen instead of Vashti." And the word was pleasing in the eyes of the king, so he did thus.

5 A man, a Jew, was in Susa the citadel, and his name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish (a man, a Benjamite, **6** who had been exiled from Jerusalem with the exiles who had been exiled along with Jeconiah, the king of Judah, who Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had exiled). **7** And he was fostering Hadassah (she is Esther), the daughter of his uncle, because there was not for her a father or a mother. Now the young woman was beautiful of form and pleasing of appearance. And at the death of her father and her mother, Mordecai had taken her for him as a daughter. **8** And it happened that, when the decree of the king and his law were heard, and when many young women were gathered to Susa the citadel into the hand of Hegai, Esther was taken to the palace of the king, into the hand of Hegai (who was overseer of the women). **9** And the young woman was pleasing in his eyes, and she lifted kindness before his face. And he quickly gave her ointments, gave her portions of food, and gave her seven young women chosen from the house of the king. And he transferred her and her young women to the best of the house of women. **10** Esther had not declared her people or her ancestry, for Mordecai had laid a charge upon her that she should not tell it. **11** And always, day by day, Mordecai was walking about before the face of the courtyard of the house of women in order to know the peace of Esther and what was being done with her.

12 Now when the turn came for young woman by young woman to go to the king Ahasuerus, it was after her 12 months, according to the law of women. For thus the days of their beautification would be fulfilled: six months by oil of myrrh, then six months by perfumes and by the ointments of women. **13** Then at this, the young woman would go to the king. Anything that she said would be given to her, to go with her from the house of women to the house of the king. **14** In the evening she would go, and in the morning she would return to the second house of women, into the hand of Shaashgaz (the eunuch of the king who was overseer of the concubines). She would not go to the king again unless the king had delighted in her and she was called by name.

15 Now when the turn of Esther (the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for him as a daughter) came to go to the king, she did not seek anything except what Hegai (the eunuch of the king who was overseer of the women) said. And Esther was a lifter of favor in the eyes of everyone who saw her. **16** And Esther was taken to the king Ahasuerus, to the palace of his royalty, in the tenth month (which is the month of Tebeth), in year seven of his reign. **17** And the king loved Esther more than all the women and she lifted favor and kindness before his face more than all the virgins. And he

set a crown of royalty on her head, and he made her queen instead of Vashti. **18** And the king made a great feast for all his officials and his servants, the feast of Esther. And he made a holiday for the provinces, and he gave gifts according to the hand of the king.

19 Now when virgins were being gathered a second time, Mordecai was then sitting at the gate of the king. **20** Esther had not yet declared her ancestry (that is, her people), according to the charge that Mordecai had laid upon her. And Esther continued to do the command of Mordecai according to how she was with him in her fostering. **21** In those days, when Mordecai was sitting at the gate of the king, Bigthan and Teresh (two eunuchs of the king who were guardians of the doorway) became angry; and they sought to stretch out a hand against the king Ahasuerus. **22** And the matter was made known to Mordecai, and he declared it to Esther the queen. And Esther spoke to the king in the name of Mordecai. **23** And the matter was sought out and was found out, and the two of them were hanged on a pole. And it was written in the book of the events of days before the face of the king.

3 **1** After these things, the king Ahasuerus made Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, great. And he lifted him up and placed his seat of authority from over all the officials who were with him. **2** And all the servants of the king who were at the gate of the king were bowing down and prostrating themselves to Haman, for thus the king had commanded concerning him. But Mordecai would neither bow down nor would he prostrate himself. **3** And the servants of the king who were at the gate of the king said to Mordecai, "Why are you trespassing the command of the king?" **4** And it happened that, when they spoke to him day after day, he did not listen to them. So they told Haman to see if the words of Mordecai would stand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.**40 5** And Haman saw that Mordecai would neither bow down nor prostrate himself to him. And Haman was filled with rage. **6** And it was despised in his eyes to stretch out a hand against Mordecai alone, for they had told him the people of Mordecai. And Haman sought to annihilate all the Jews, the people of Mordecai, who were in all the kingdom of Ahasuerus.

7 In the first month, which is the month of Nisan, in year 12 of the king Ahasuerus, a Pur (which is "the lot") was cast before the face of Haman from day to day and from month to month: the twelfth, which is the month of Adar. **8** And Haman said to the king Ahasuerus, "He has one people scattered and dispersed among the peoples in all the

provinces of your kingdom. And their laws are different from every people, and the laws of the king they do not obey. And there is no profit to the king to leave them untouched. **9** If it is good to the king, let it be written to destroy them, and I will weigh out 10,000 talents of silver into the hands of the doers of the work, to bring into the treasuries of the king." **10** And the king removed his signet ring from on his hand, and he gave it to Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the adversary of the Jews. **11** And the king said to Haman, "The silver is given to you, and the people, to do with them as is good in your eyes."

12 And the scribes of the king were called in the first month, on day 13 of it, and it was written according to all that Haman commanded: to the satraps of the king, and to the governors who were over province by province, and to the officials of people by people, province by province according to its writing, and people by people according to its tongue. In the name of the king Ahasuerus it was written, and it was sealed with the signet ring of the king. **13** And letters were sent by the hand of runners to all of the provinces of the king, to annihilate, to slaughter, and to destroy all the Jews from young even to old, children and women, in one day, on the thirteenth of month 12 (which is the month of Adar), and to plunder their spoils. **14** A copy of the writing, to be given as a law in every province by province, was uncovered for all the peoples to be ready for this day. **15** The runners went out, hurrying by decree of the king, and the law was given in Susa the citadel. And the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city of Susa was in confusion.

4 **1** Now when Mordecai knew about all that had been done, Mordecai tore his garments and put on sackcloth and ashes. And he went out into the midst of the city and cried out a great and bitter outcry. **2** And he came only as far as before the face of the gate of the king because no one was to come into the gate of the king while wearing sackcloth. **3** And in every province by province, any place where the decree of the king and his law reached, there was great mourning by the Jews, and fasting and weeping and lamenting; sackcloth and ashes were laid out by the multitudes. **4** When the young female attendants of Esther came with her eunuchs and they told her, even the queen was seized with extreme fear. And she sent garments to clothe Mordecai and to take off his sackcloth from upon him, but he did not accept.

5 And Esther called for Hathak, from the eunuchs of the king whom he had caused to stand before her face. She commanded him concerning Mordecai to know what this was

and on account of what this was. **6** And Hathak went out to Mordecai, to the open place of the city that was before the face of the gate of the king. **7** And Mordecai reported to him all that had happened to him, and the exact amount of silver that Haman had said to weigh out into the treasuries of the king against the Jews to destroy them. **8** Also he gave to him a copy of the writing of the law that had been given in Susa to annihilate them, in order to show Esther and to inform her and to lay a charge upon her to go to the king to implore his favor and to seek from before his face concerning her people. **9** And Hathak went and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 And Esther spoke to Hathak and commanded him to say to Mordecai: **11** "All the servants of the king and the people of the provinces of the king are knowing that for any man or woman who goes to the king, to the inner court, who has not been called, his law is one: to cause to die, apart from when the king holds out to him the scepter of gold; then he will live. But as for me, I have not been called to come to the king these 30 days." **12** And they told to Mordecai the words of Esther.

13 And Mordecai said to return to Esther: "Do not think to yourself to escape in the palace of the king, different from all the Jews. **14** For if you indeed remain silent at this time, relief and deliverance will arise for the Jews from another place, but you and the house of your father will perish. And who knows if you have arrived at royalty for such a time as this?"

15 And Esther said to return to Mordecai: **16** "Go, gather all the Jews who are found in Susa. And fast on account of me, neither eating nor drinking for three days, both night and day. Also, I myself and my young female attendants will fast likewise. Then, in such circumstances, I will go to the king, which is not according to the law. And if I perish, I perish." **17** And Mordecai went and did according to the whole charge that Esther had laid upon him.

5 **1** And it happened on the third day that Esther put on royalty and stood in the inner court of the palace of the king, opposite to the house of the king. Now the king was sitting on the throne of his royalty in the palace of royalty opposite to the entrance of the palace. **2** And it happened that, as soon as the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, she

---

40. *when they spoke to him* or perhaps *as soon as they spoke to him* (Hebrew Qere).

lifted favor in his eyes. And the king held out to Esther the scepter of gold that was in his hand, so Esther approached and touched the head of the scepter.

3 And the king said to her, “What is to you, Esther the queen? And what is your request? As much as half of the kingdom, and let it be given to you.” **4** And Esther said, “If it is good to the king, let the king come with Haman today to the banquet that I have made for him.” **5** And the king said, “Bring Haman quickly in order to do the word of Esther.” And the king came with Haman to the banquet that Esther had made.

6 And the king said to Esther during the banquet of wine, “What is your petition? And let it be given to you. And what is your request? As much as half of the kingdom, and let it be done.” **7** And Esther answered and said, “My petition and my request: **8** if I have found favor in the eyes of the king, and if it is good to the king to grant my petition and to perform my request, let the king come with Haman to the banquet that I will make for them, and tomorrow I will do according to the word of the king.”

9 And Haman went out that day joyful and pleased of heart. But as soon as Haman saw Mordecai at the gate of the king, that he neither rose up nor trembled from him, then Haman was filled with rage on account of Mordecai. **10** But Haman restrained himself and went to his house. Then he sent and brought his friends and Zeresh his wife. **11** And Haman recounted to them the glory of his wealth and the multitude of his sons and all about how the king had made him great and how he had lifted him over the officials and administrators of the king. **12** And Haman said, “In addition, Esther the queen did not bring anyone with the king to the banquet that she had made except me. And also for tomorrow, I am called by her with the king. **13** But all of this is not equal for me to every time that I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the gate of the king.” **14** And Zeresh his wife, with all of his friends, said to him, “Let them make a pole 50 cubits high. And in the morning speak to the king, and let them hang Mordecai on it. Then go with the king to the banquet joyful.” And the word was good before the face of Haman, and he made the pole.

6 **1** That night the sleep of the king fled away. And he said to bring the book of records of the events of days, and they were being called out before the face of the king. **2** And it was found written that Mordecai had told about Bigthana and Teresh, two of the eunuchs of the king who were from the guardians of the doorway, that they had sought to stretch out a hand against the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, “What honor or greatness was done for Mordecai on account of
this?” And the young men of the king who served him said, “Not a thing has been done
with him.” 4 And the king asked, “Who is in the court?” Now Haman had come into the
outer court of the house of the king to say to the king to hang Mordecai on the pole that he
had prepared for him. 5 And the young men of the king said to him, “Behold, Haman is
standing in the courtyard.” And the king said, “Let him come.”

6 And Haman came, and the king said to him, “What is one to do for the man in whose
honor the king is delighted?” Then Haman said in his heart, “For whom would the king
delight to do honor more than me?” 7 And Haman said to the king, “For a man whom the
king delights to honor: 8 let them bring a garment of royalty with which the king has
clothed himself, and a horse on which the king has ridden and which has been given a
crown of royalty for its head. 9 And give this garment and this horse into the hand of a man
from the most noble officials of the king. And let them clothe the man whom the king
delights to honor, and cause him to ride on the horse in the open square of the city, and
proclaim before his face, ‘Thus shall it be done for the man whom the king delights to
honor!’” 10 And the king said to Haman, “Hurry, take the garment and the horse, according
to how you have spoken, and do thus for Mordecai the Jew, the man who sits at the gate of
the king. Do not allow a word to fall of all that you have spoken.”

11 And Haman took the garment and the horse, and he clothed Mordecai and caused
him to ride in the open place of the city and called out before his face, “Thus shall it be
done for the man whom the king delights to honor!” 12 And Mordecai returned to the gate
of the king, but Haman hurried to his house, mourning with a covering of head. 13 And
Haman recounted to Zeresh his wife and to all his friends everything that had happened to
him. Then his wise men and Zeresh his wife said to him, “If Mordecai, before whose face
you have begun to fall, is from the seed of the Jews, then you will not prevail against him,
but you will surely fall before his face.” 14 They were still speaking with him when the
eunuchs of the king arrived. And they hurried to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther
had made.

7 1 And the king came with Haman to drink with Esther the queen. 2 And the king said
to Esther again on the second day during the banquet of wine, “What is your petition,
Esther the queen? And let it be given to you. And what is your request? As much as half of
the kingdom, and let it be done.” 3 And Esther the queen answered and said, “If I have

found favor in your eyes, O king, and if it is good to the king, let my life be given to me at my petition and my people at my request. **4** For we have been sold, I and my people, for annihilation, for slaughter, and for destruction. Now if we had been sold as slaves and female servants, I would have kept silent, because the distress would not have been equal to a burden of the king."

5 And the king Ahasuerus spoke and said to Esther the queen, "Who is he, this man? Where is this man, he whose heart is full to do thus?" **6** Esther answered, "A man, an adversary, and an enemy—this evil Haman!" Then Haman was terrified from before the face of the king and the queen. **7** And the king rose up in his rage from the banquet of wine to the garden of the palace. But Haman remained in order to seek for his life from Esther the queen, for he saw that evil was determined against him by the king. **8** Now when the king returned from the garden of the palace to the house of the banquet of wine, Haman was fallen on the couch on which Esther was. And the king said, "Is it also to subdue the queen with me in the house?" The word was going out from the mouth of the king when they covered the face of Haman.

9 And Harbona, one from the eunuchs before the face of the king, said, "Also, behold, the pole that Haman made for Mordecai, who spoke good for the king, is standing at the house of Haman 50 cubits high." And the king said, "Hang him on it." **10** And they hanged Haman on the pole that he had prepared for Mordecai, and the rage of the king subsided.

8 **1** On that day, the king Ahasuerus gave to Esther the queen the house of Haman, the adversary of the Jews. And Mordecai came before the face of the king because Esther told what he was to her. **2** And the king removed his signet ring, which he had caused to pass from Haman, and he gave it to Mordecai. And Esther placed Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 And Esther repeated her action, and she spoke before the face of the king. She fell before the face of his feet and wept and implored favor from him to take away the evil of Haman the Agagite and his plot that he had plotted against the Jews. **4** And the king held out to Esther the scepter of gold, so Esther rose up and stood before the face of the king. **5** And she said, "If it is good to the king, and if I have found favor before his face, and the word is proper before the face of the king, and I am good in his eyes, let it be written to bring back the letters, the plot of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the provinces of the king. **6** For how could I bear

to see the evil that my people would find? And how could I bear seeing the destruction of my kindred?”

7 And the king Ahasuerus said to Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, “Behold, I have given the house of Haman to Esther, and they have hanged him on the pole on account of this, that he stretched out his hand against the Jews. **8** So, in the name of the king, you write for the Jews as is good in your eyes, and seal it with the signet ring of the king. For there is none to take back a writing that has been written in the name of the king and has been sealed with the signet ring of the king.”

9 And the scribes of the king were called at that time, in the third month, which is the month of Sivan, on the twenty-third of it. And according to all that Mordecai commanded, it was written to the Jews, and to the satraps, and the governors and officials of the provinces that were from India even as far as Ethiopia: 127 provinces, province by province according to its writing, and people by people according to its tongue, and to the Jews according to their writing and according to their tongue. **10** And he wrote in the name of the king Ahasuerus, and he sealed with the signet ring of the king. And he sent letters (by the hand of runners on horses, riders of the royal pack horses, sons of the mares) **11** that the king gave to the Jews who were in every city, city by city: to gather and to stand for their life, to annihilate, and to slaughter, and to destroy any strength of a people or province that would attack them, children and women, and plunder their spoil; **12** on one day in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, on the thirteenth of month 12, which is the month of Adar. **13** A copy of the writing was to be given as a law in every province by province, being uncovered for all the peoples, and for the Jews to be prepared for that day to take revenge from their enemies. **14** The runners, the riders of the royal pack horses, went out hastened and hurried by the word of the king. And the law was given in Susa the citadel.

15 And Mordecai went out from before the face of the king in a garment of royalty of blue and white, with a great crown of gold and a robe of fine linen and purple, and the city of Susa cheered and rejoiced. **16** For the Jews there was light and joy and rejoicing and honor. **17** In every province by province and in every city by city, any place where the word of the king and his law came, there was joy and rejoicing for the Jews, a feast and a good day. And many from the peoples of the land became Jews because dread of the Jews had fallen upon them.

9 [1] Now in month 12, which is the month of Adar, on day 13 of it, when the word of the king and his law had reached the time to be done, on the day when the enemies of the Jews hoped to dominate them: but being overturned, it happened that the Jews themselves dominated those who hated them. [2] The Jews assembled themselves in their cities in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus to stretch out a hand against those seeking their evil. But a man did not stand to their face, for sudden fear of them had fallen on all the peoples. [3] And all the officials of the provinces, and the satraps and the governors and those doing the work that was for the king were lifting up the Jews, for dread of Mordecai had fallen on them. [4] For Mordecai was great in the palace of the king, and the report of him was going out into all the provinces, for the man Mordecai was progressing and becoming great.

[5] And the Jews struck to all their enemies a strike of sword and slaughter and destruction. And they did to those who hated them according to their pleasure. [6] And in Susa the citadel the Jews slaughtered and destroyed 500 men. [7] And Parshandatha and Dalphon and Aspatha [8] and Poratha and Adalia and Aridatha [9] and Parmashta and Arisai and Aridai and Vaizatha, [10] the ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the adversary of the Jews, they slaughtered. But they did not stretch out their hand to the plunder. [11] On that day, the report of the number of those who were killed in Susa the citadel came to the face of the king.

[12] And the king said to Esther the queen, “In Susa the citadel the Jews have slaughtered and destroyed 500 men, with the ten sons of Haman. In the rest of the provinces of the king, what have they done? Now what is your petition? And it will be given to you. And what is your request? Again, and it will be done.” [13] And Esther said, “If it is good to the king, let it be given also tomorrow to the Jews who are in Susa to do according to the law of today, and let the ten sons of Haman hang on the pole.” [14] And the king said for this to be done. And a law was given in Susa, and they hanged the ten sons of Haman. [15] And the Jews who were in Susa assembled themselves also on day 14 of the month of Adar, and they killed 300 men in Susa. But they did not stretch out their hand to the plunder.

[16] And the rest of the Jews who were in the provinces of the king assembled themselves and stood for their lives, and they rested from their enemies, and they slaughtered 75,000 of those who hated them. But they did not stretch out their hand to the plunder. [17] On day 13 of the month of Adar, then they rested. On the fourteenth of it, then

they made it a day of feasting and rejoicing. **18** But the Jews who were in Susa assembled themselves on the thirteenth of it and on the fourteenth of it. And they rested on the fifteenth of it, and they made it a day of feasting and rejoicing. **19** Therefore, the Jews, the ones of the open country, the ones who dwell in the cities of the open areas, make day 14 of the month of Adar for rejoicing and for feasting and a good day and for the sending of gifts, a man to his friend.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things. And he sent letters to all the Jews who were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, the near ones and the far ones, **21** to set up for them to be making day 14 of the month of Adar and day 15 of it, every year by year, **22** as the days when the Jews rested on them from their enemies and as the month when it had turned for them from sorrow into joy and from mourning into a good day, in order to make them days of feasting and rejoicing and sending of gifts, a man to his friend and gifts to the needy. **23** And the Jews accepted what they had begun to do and what Mordecai had written to them.

24 For Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the adversary of all the Jews, had plotted concerning the Jews to annihilate them. And he had cast a Pur (which is "the lot") to vex them and to destroy them. **25** But when she came to the face of the king, he said with the letter, "Let his evil plot that he plotted concerning the Jews return on his head, and let them hang him and his sons on the pole." **26** Therefore, they called these days "Purim," on account of the name of Pur. Therefore, on account of all the words of this letter and what they had seen concerning this and what had come upon them, **27** the Jews set up and accepted for themselves and for their seed and for all those who unite themselves to them (and it will not pass away) to be making these two days according to their writing and according to their appointed time every year by year. **28** And these days are remembered and are made in every generation by generation, family by family, province by province, and city by city. And these days of Purim will not pass away from the midst of the Jews, and their remembrance will not come to an end from their seed.

29 And Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew wrote with all power to set up this second letter of Purim. **30** And he sent letters to all the Jews, to 127 provinces, the kingdom of Ahasuerus, words of peace and truth **31** to set up these days of Purim at their appointed times according to what Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had set up for them and according to what they had set up concerning their lives and

concerning their seed, the matters of the fasts and their outcry. **32** And the decree of Esther set up these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

10 **1** And the king Ahasuerus set a tribute on the land and the islands of the sea. **2** And all the deeds of his power and his might, with the full account of the greatness of Mordecai to which the king had made him great, are they not written in the book of the events of days for the kings of Media and Persia? **3** For Mordecai the Jew was second to the king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and favored by the multitude of his brothers, seeking good for his people and speaking peace to all its seed.

Job

1 [1] There was a man in the land of Uz. Job was his name, and that man was blameless and righteous, both fearful of God and turning from evil. [2] Seven sons and three daughters were born to him. [3] And his stock was 7,000 sheep and 3,000 camels and 500 pairs of oxen and 500 donkeys and a very large retinue. And that man was greater than all the sons of the East. [4] And his sons went and made a feast, a man in his house on his day, and they sent and called their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. [5] And it happened that when the days of the feast had gone around, Job sent and consecrated them. He arose early in the morning and offered burnt offerings according to the number of all of them. For Job said, "Perhaps my sons have sinned and blessed God in their hearts." Thus Job did all the days.

[6] And it was the day, and the sons of God came to present themselves to Yahweh. And the adversary also came in the midst of them. [7] And Yahweh said to the adversary, "From where have you come?" And the adversary answered Yahweh and said, "From wandering on the earth and from going back and forth on it." [8] And Yahweh said to the adversary, "Have you set your heart upon my servant Job? For there is not like him on the earth, a blameless and righteous man, fearful of God and turning from evil." [9] And the adversary answered Yahweh and said, "Does Job fear God for nothing? [10] Have you not put a hedge around him and around his house and around all that is his, from every side? You have blessed the works of his hands, and his cattle have burst forth in the land. [11] However, just stretch out your hand and touch all that is his, if he will not bless you to your face." [12] And Yahweh said to the adversary, "Behold, all that is his is in your hand. Only against him do not stretch out your hand." And the adversary went away from the face of Yahweh.

[13] And it was the day, and his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in the house of their eldest brother. [14] And a messenger came to Job and said, "The oxen were plowing and the donkeys were feeding at their hand. [15] And Sheba fell on them and took them, and they struck the servants with the edge of the sword, and only I alone have escaped to tell you." [16] That one was still speaking and another came and said, "The fire of God fell from the heavens and burned up the sheep and the servants and consumed them, and only I alone have escaped to tell you." [17] That one was still speaking and another came

and said, “The Chaldeans formed three groups and rushed against the camels and took them, and they struck the servants with the edge of the sword, and only I alone have escaped to tell you.” **18** That one was still speaking and another came and said, “Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in the house of their eldest brother. **19** And behold, a great wind came from across the desert and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people and they died, and only I alone have escaped to tell you.”

20 And Job arose and tore his robe and shaved his head and fell to the ground and prostrated himself. **21** And he said, “Naked I came from the womb of my mother, and naked I will return there. Yahweh gave, and Yahweh has taken. May the name of Yahweh be blessed.” **22** In all of this, Job did not sin and he did not ascribe impropriety to God.

2 **1** And it was the day, and the sons of God came to present themselves to Yahweh, and the adversary also came in their midst to present himself to Yahweh. **2** And Yahweh said to the adversary, “From where have you come?” And the adversary answered Yahweh and said, “From wandering on the earth and from going back and forth on it.” **3** And Yahweh said to the adversary, “Have you set your heart on my servant Job? For there is not like him on the earth, a blameless and righteous man, fearful of God and turning from evil. And still he is holding firmly to his integrity, although you incited me against him, to devour him for nothing.” **4** And the adversary answered Yahweh and said, “Skin for skin! Indeed, all that is to a man, he will give for his life. **5** However, just stretch out your hand and touch upon his bones and upon his flesh, if he will not bless you to your face.” **6** And Yahweh said to the adversary, “Behold him in your hand; only spare his life.”

7 And the adversary went away from the face of Yahweh, and he struck Job with bad boils from the sole of his foot to his pate. **8** And he took for himself a shard to scrape himself with it, and he was sitting in the midst of the ash pile. **9** And his wife said to him, “Are you still holding firmly to your integrity? Bless God and die.” **10** But he said to her, “Like the speaking of the foolish one, you are speaking. Indeed, will we receive the good from God and not receive the bad?” In all of this, Job did not sin with his lips.

11 And the three friends of Job heard that all this evil had come on him, and they each came from his place, Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite, and they gathered together to come to sympathize with him and to comfort

him. 12 And they raised their eyes from afar and they did not recognize him, and they raised their voice and wept, and they each tore his robe, and they threw dust heavenward upon their heads. 13 And they sat with him on the ground for seven days and seven nights, and there was no speaking a word to him, for they saw that his grief was very great.

3 1 After this, Job opened his mouth and cursed his day. 2 Job answered and said,

"May the 3 day on which I was born perish,
and the night that said, 'A boy has been conceived.'
That day—4 may it be dark!
May God not seek it from above,
and may light not shine upon it.
May darkness 5 and a dark shadow claim it;
may a cloud dwell over it;
may the blacknesses of the day terrify it.
That night 6—may gloom take it!
May it not rejoice among the days of the year;
into the number of the months may it not come.
Behold: That 7 night—may it be barren!
May a joyful shout not come into it.
May the ones 8 cursing a day curse it,
the ones skillful to awaken Leviathan.
May the stars 9 of its twilight be dark;
may it wait for light but there be none,
and may it not see the eyelids of the dawn,
because it did 10 not close the doors of my womb
and hide trouble from my eyes.
Why did I not 11 die from the womb,
come out of the belly and expire?
Why did knees 12 welcome me,
and why breasts, that I should suck?
For now I had 13 lain down and was reposing,
I had slept, then it was being rest to me

with kings and counselors of the earth,
14 the ones having built monuments for themselves,
or with princes, gold having been to them,
15 the ones having filled their houses with silver.
Or, like a hidden stillborn child, I might not have been,
16 as infants sometimes do not see the light.
There the wicked stop troubling,
17 and there the weary in strength rest.
Captives relax together;
18 they do not hear the voice of a taskmaster.
Small and great are there the same,
19 and a servant is free from his master.
Why is light given to the miserable,
20 and life to the bitter in soul,
the ones longing for death, but it is not to them,
21 and they dig for it more than for hidden treasure,
the ones rejoicing unto gladness,
22 and they celebrate when they find a grave,
to a man whose way is hidden,
23 and God has hedged around him?
For my sighing comes before my food,
24 my groaning flows out like waters.
For I feared a fear and it has arrived with me;
25 what I dreaded has come to me.
I have not relaxed, and I have not reposed, and I have not rested,
26 but trouble comes.”

4 1 And Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

“If a word is tried with you, will you tire?
2 But to refrain from a word, who is able?
Behold, you have instructed many,
3 you have strengthened weak hands.

Your words have upheld the one stumbling,
and buckling knees you have strengthened.
But now it comes to you and you tire;
it touches you and you panic.
Is not your fear your confidence,
your hope, even the integrity of your ways?
Remember, now: Who, he being innocent, has perished?
And when were the righteous destroyed?
According to what I have seen, the ones plowing misery
and sowing trouble reap it.
By the breath of God they perish,
and by the blast of his nose they cease to be.
The roar of the lion! The voice of the fierce lion!
But the teeth of the young lions are broken.
The strong lion perishes for lack of prey,
and the cubs of the lioness are scattered.
Now a word was confided to me,
and my ear received a whisper of it.
In troubling thoughts from visions of the night,
in the falling of deep sleep upon men,
fear happened to me, and trembling,
and it frightened all my bones.
And a spirit was gliding before my face;
the hair of my flesh was bristling.
It was standing still, but I was not recognizing its appearance.
An image was in front of my eyes.
There was silence, then I heard a voice:
'Will a man be more righteous than God?
If a man will be more pure than his Maker?'
Behold, he does not trust in his servants,
and he charges his angels with folly.
How much less dwellers in houses of clay
that have their foundation in the dust!

They crumble them before a moth!
20 From morning to evening they are destroyed;
they perish forever without anyone noticing.
21 Is not their tent cord pulled up away from them?
They will die, and not in wisdom.

5 Call out now; is there one answering you?
To which of the holy ones will you turn?
2 For indignation kills the foolish,
and resentment kills the one being simple.
3 I myself have seen the foolish taking root,
but right away I cursed his abode.
4 His children are far from safety,
and they are crushed at the gate,
and there is none rescuing them,
5 whose harvest the hungry one devours;
they even take it from among the thorns,
and the thirsty ones pant for their wealth.
6 For misery does not come out from the dust,
and trouble does not sprout from the ground.
7 For man is born to trouble,
and sons of the flame soar to fly.
8 But I myself would seek for God,
and to God I would commit my cause,
9 the one doing great things and there is no searching,
marvelous things until there is no number,
10 the one giving rain on the face of the earth
and sending waters on the face of the fields,
11 setting the humble on high,
and the ones mourning are high in safety,
12 frustrating the plans of the crafty,
and their hands do not accomplish an initiative,
13 catching the cunning in their craftiness,

and the plan of the ones being deceptive is hastened.
14 They encounter darkness by day,
and they grope at midday as at night.
15 But he saves the poor from the sword in their mouths
and from the hand of the mighty.
16 And hope is to the poor,
and injustice shuts her mouth.
17 Behold, blessed is the man God corrects,
and the chastening of the Almighty do not despise.
18 For he injures and binds up,
he wounds and his hands heal.
19 In six troubles he will rescue you,
and in seven, harm will not touch you.
20 In famine he will redeem you from death,
and in war, from the hands of the sword.
21 From the scourge of the tongue you will be hidden,
and you will not fear destruction when it comes.
22 You will laugh at destruction and at famine,
and you will not fear the beast of the earth.
23 For with the stones of the field will be your covenant,
and the beast of the field will be made peaceable to you.
24 You will know that your tent is in peace;
you will visit your sheepfold and you will not miss anything.
25 And you will know that your seed will be great
and your offspring, like the grass of the earth.
26 You will come to the grave in old age,
like the lifting of a stack of grain in its time.
27 Behold this! We have examined it, thus it is;
listen to it and know it for yourself.”

6 1 And Job answered and said,

“2 If only my anguish, being weighed, were weighed,

and my calamity lay in the balances together with it!
3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the seas;
therefore my words raved.
4 For the arrows of the Almighty are in me,
whose poison my spirit is drinking;
the terrors of God array themselves against me.
5 Does a wild donkey bray over grass?
If an ox bellows over its fodder?
6 Will the unsavory be eaten without salt?
If there is taste in the white of an egg?
7 My soul has refused to touch;
they are like disease in my food.
8 Who will grant that my request may come?
And may God grant my longing
9 and may God be willing and may he crush me,
may he loose his hand and cut me off!
10 Yet may it still be my consolation—
indeed, let me exult in pain, may he not spare—
that I have not concealed the sayings of the Holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I should wait?
And what is my end, that I should prolong my life?
12 If my strength is the strength of stones?
If my flesh is bronze?
13 If my help is not in me,
and initiative has been taken away from me?
14 To the despairing, covenant faithfulness from his friend,
and the fear of the Almighty he forsakes.
15 My brothers have dealt treacherously like a wadi,
like a channel of wadis they pass away,
16 the ones being dark from ice over it,
it hides itself with snow.
17 In the time they dry up, they are annihilated;
in their being hot, they are exterminated from their place.

18 Caravans turn themselves aside from their way;
they go up into wasteland and they perish.
19 Caravans from Tema looked;
processions of Sheba hoped in them.
20 They were ashamed, because they had been confident;
they went as far as it, and they were confounded.
21 For now you are nothing;
you see a terror and you fear.
22 Is it that I said, ‘Give me something’?
Or, ‘Make a gift to me from your wealth’?
23 Or, ‘Save me from the hand of the enemy’?
Or, ‘From the hand of the oppressors rescue me’?
24 Teach me, and I will be silent,
and how I have strayed, make me understand.
25 How words of uprightness are forceful!
But what does correcting from you correct?
26 Do you think to correct my words,
and to the wind the words of one despairing?
27 Indeed, you cast lots for the fatherless,
and you haggle over your friend.
28 But now, be willing, look at me,
and if I would lie to your faces!
29 Please turn, let injustice not be;
yes, turn, my righteousness is yet in it.
30 Is there injustice on my tongue?
If my mouth does not discern iniquity?

7 1 Is not hardship to a man on earth?
And are not his days like the days of a hireling?
2 As a slave longs for shade,
and as a hireling awaits his wages,
3 so I have been caused to inherit months of futility,
and they have appointed nights of trouble to me.

When I lie 4 down, I say,
‘When will I get up?’
But the night extends,
and I am full of tossings until dawn.
My flesh 5 wears the worm and the clod of dust;
my skin breaks and festers.
My days 6 are swifter than a shuttle,
and they end without hope.
Remember 7 that my life is a breath;
my eye will not return to see good.
The eye of 8 the one seeing me will not regard me;
your eyes will be on me, but I will not exist.
A cloud 9 disappears and goes away;
so the one descending to Sheol does not ascend.
He will not 10 return again to his house,
and his place will not know him again.
Therefore 11 I will not restrain my mouth;
I will speak in the distress of my spirit;
I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.
Am 12 I the sea or the sea monster,
that you will set a guard over me?
When I say, 13 ‘My couch will comfort me,
my bed will take away my complaint,’
then you scare 14 me with dreams
and you terrify me through visions,
and my soul 15 chooses strangling,
death, rather than my bones.
I loathe; I 16 will not live forever.
Cease from me, for my days are vapor.
What is man, 17 that you will magnify him
and that you will set your heart on him,
and you will 18 visit him in the mornings
and you will test him in the moments?

For how long will you not look away from me?
Will you not slacken until I swallow my saliva?
If I have sinned,
what have I done to you, the one watching man?
Why have you made me a target for you?
Indeed, am I a burden to myself?
Why will you not pardon my transgression and take away my iniquity?
For now I will lie down in the dust,
and you will seek me diligently, but I will not exist.”

8 Then Bildad the Shuhite answered and said,

“Until when will you say these things,
and the words of your mouth be a mighty wind?
Does God pervert justice?
Or does the Almighty pervert righteousness?
If your children sinned against him,
then he put them in the hand of their sins.
If you seek diligently for God,
and to the Almighty you appeal,
if you are pure and upright,
surely now he will rouse himself for you
and restore the habitation of your righteousness.
Though your beginning was small,
yet your end will increase greatly.
For inquire now of the former generations
and consider the finding of their fathers.
For we are of yesterday and we do not know,
for our days on earth are a shadow.
Will they not teach you? They will speak to you,
and from their hearts they will bring forth words.
Does papyrus grow without a marsh?
Does a reed grow without waters?

12 It is still in its greenness, it is not cut down,
but it withers before any other plant.
13 Thus are the paths of all the ones forgetting God,
and the hope of the godless will perish,
14 whose confidence snaps
and whose trust is the house of a spider.
15 He leans himself against his house and it does not stand;
he takes hold of it, but it does not arise.
16 It is lush to the face of the sun,
and its shoots go out over its garden.
17 Its roots are wrapped around a heap;
it looks for a house of rocks.
18 When one destroys it from its place,
then it will deny him, ‘I did not see you.’
19 Behold, this is the joy of his way,
and from the dust other plants will sprout.
20 Behold, God will not reject the innocent,
but he will not hold the hand of evildoers.
21 He will yet fill your mouth with laughter,
your lips with shouting.
22 The ones hating you will wear shame,
and the tent of the wicked will not exist.”

9 1 And Job answered and said,

2 “I know truly that this is so.
But how will a man be righteous with God?
3 If he desires to contend with him,
he will not answer him one from a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart and mighty in strength.
Who has hardened himself against him and been whole?—
5 the one removing mountains and they do not know,
who in his nose overturns them;

6 the one shaking the earth from its place
and causing its pillars to tremble;
7 the one speaking to the sun and it does not rise,
and upon the stars he seals;
8 stretching out the heavens by himself
and treading on the waves of the sea;
9 making the Bear, Orion, the Pleiades,
and the chambers of the south;
10 doing great things until there is no searching
and distinguished things until there is no number.
11 Behold, he goes by me, but I do not see,
and he passes, but I do not perceive him.
12 If he takes away, who will turn him back?
Who will say to him, ‘What are you doing?’
13 God will not turn aside his nose;
the helpers of Rahab bow beneath him.
14 Indeed that I will answer him,
choose words with him!—
15 whom, if I were righteous, I would not answer;
I would plead to my judge for mercy.
16 If I called and he answered me,
I would not believe that he was giving ear to my voice,
17 who would break me with a tempest
and multiply my wounds for nothing.
18 He does not allow me to cause my breath to return,
for he fills me with bitterness.
19 If to strength, behold, he is mighty!
And if to justice, who will summon him?
20 If I were righteous, my mouth would condemn me;
if I were blameless, yet it would convict me.
21 I am blameless. I do not know my soul;
I loathe my life.
22 It is one; therefore I have said,

‘The blameless and the wicked, he is destroying.’
23 When a scourge suddenly kills,
he mocks the despair of the innocent ones.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked.
He covers the faces of its judges.
If not, then who is it?
25 And my days are swifter than a runner, they flee.
They do not see good.
26 They glide with boats of papyrus,
as an eagle pounces on food.
27 If I said, ‘Let me forget my complaint,
let me change my face,
let me be cheerful,’
28 I would fear all my sorrows;
I know that you would not acquit me.
29 I am wicked;
why, then, would I toil in vain?
30 If I washed myself with water of snow
and cleansed my hands with lye,
31 then you would plunge me into a ditch,
and my clothes would abhor me.
32 For I would not be answering a man like me,
we would not be coming together into judgment.
33 There would be no judge between us
who would lay his hand upon the two of us,
34 who would turn from upon me his rod,
and his terror, may it not frighten me.
35 I would speak and I would not fear him.
But I am not thus with me.

10 1 My soul is weary of my life;
I will abandon my complaint upon myself;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

I will say 2 to God, ‘Do not condemn me;
cause me to know for what you are accusing me.
Is it good 3 to you that you will oppress me,
that you will despise the work of your hands,
but on the plans of the wicked you shine?
Are 4 eyes of flesh to you?
If you see according to the seeing of a man?
Are 5 your days like the days of a man?
If your years are like the days of a man,
that you seek 6 for my iniquity
and for my sin you search,
above your 7 knowledge that I am not wicked
and there is no one rescuing me from your hand?
Your hands 8 formed me and made me entirely round about,
yet you are destroying me.
Remember 9, please, that you made me like clay,
and will you turn me into dust?
Have you not 10 poured me like milk
and caused me to curdle like cheese?
You have clothed 11 me with skin and flesh
and you have knit me together with bones and tendons.
You made 12 life and covenant faithfulness alongside me,
and your visitation has guarded my spirit.
But in your 13 heart you hid these things
(I know that this was with you):
If I sinned, 14 then you would notice me,
and you would not acquit me of my iniquity.
If I am wicked, 15 woe to me!
And if I am righteous,
I will not lift my head.
I am full of disgrace.
Yes, see my affliction!
And should 16 it arise,

you would stalk me like a lion,
and you would return, you would distinguish yourself against me.
17 You would renew your witnesses against me
and you would increase your anger against me;
changes and an army are with me.
18 So why did you bring me out from the womb?
Would that I had expired and an eye had not seen me!
19 Would that I had been as though I had not existed!
Would that I had been brought from the womb to the grave!
20 Are my days not few?
So cease and put from me,
and let me smile a little.
21 Before I go—and do not return—
to the land of darkness and deep darkness,
22 the land of obscurity
like the gloom of dark shadow
and no order,
and it shines like gloom.’”

11 1 And Zophar the Naamathite answered and said,

2 “The multitude of words, will it not be answered?
Or if a man of lips will be justified?
3 Will your boastings make people silent?
Or will you mock and no one is shaming?
4 For you have said, ‘My doctrine is pure,
and I am clean in your eyes.’
5 But who will give God to speak
and open his lips against you
6 and declare to you the secrets of wisdom?
For it is double to understanding.
And know that God is forgetting for you some of your iniquity.
7 Will you find God by searching?

If unto perfection you will find the Almighty?
The height[8] of the heavens! What will you do?
Deeper than Sheol! What will you know?
Its measure[9] is longer than the earth
and wider than the sea.
If he comes[10] and imprisons and assembles,
then who will turn him back?
For he knows[11] people of worthlessness,
and will he see iniquity and not notice it?
But an empty[12] man will get a heart
and the colt of a wild donkey will be born to a man.
If you prepare[13] your heart
and stretch out your hands to him;
if iniquity[14] is in your hand, put it far away,
and do not let unrighteousness dwell in your tents;
for then you[15] will lift your face without blemish,
and you will be established and you will not fear;
for you will[16] forget trouble;
as waters pass by, you will remember it.
And life will[17] arise more than noon;
darkness will become like dawn.
You will be[18] confident, because there is hope,
and you will look around, you will lie down in safety.
Yes, you will[19] recline and no one will be making you afraid,
and many will stroke your face.
But the eyes[20] of the wicked will fail,
and escape will perish from them,
and their hope will be an expiration of breath."

12 [1] And Job answered and said,

"Truly, then,[2] you are the people,
and wisdom will die with you.

A heart is also to me, like you.
I am not falling below you.
And with whom are not such things as these?
I, the one calling on God and he answered him,
have become laughter to his neighbor:
just, blameless—laughter!
In the thought of the secure there is contempt for misfortune,
prepared for the ones slipping of foot.
The tents of robbers prosper,
and securities are to the provokers of God,
to the one who carries God in his hand.
But now ask the beasts, and one will teach you,
the birds of the heavens, and one will declare to you.
Or speak to the earth, and it will teach you,
and the fish of the sea will recount to you.
Which of all these does not know
that the hand of Yahweh has done this?—
in whose hand is the life of every living thing
and the breath of all flesh of man.
Does not the ear test words
and the palate taste the food that is to it?
With the aged is wisdom,
and in length of days is understanding.
With him are wisdom and might;
to him are counsel and understanding.
Behold, he breaks down and it is not rebuilt;
he closes upon a man and it is not opened.
Behold, he withholds the waters and they dry up,
and he sends them out and they overthrow the land.
With him are strength and prudence;
to him are the one straying and the one causing to stray.
He is the one leading counselors away naked,
and judges he makes foolish.

He removes 18 the bond of kings
and he wraps a cloth around their loins,
the one leading 19 priests away naked,
and the incumbent ones, he overthrows;
the one removing 20 the lip that is to the ones being trusted,
and the discernment of the elders he takes away;
the one pouring 21 contempt on nobles,
and the belt of the mighty ones he loosens;
the one revealing 22 deep things out of darkness,
and he brings dark shadow into the light;
the one magnifying 23 nations, and he destroys them;
the one enlarging nations, and he exiles them;
the one removing 24 a heart from the leaders of the people of the earth,
and he causes them to wander in a wasteland with no path.
They grope 25 in darkness and not in light;
he makes them wander like a drunkard.

13 Behold, 1 my eye has seen all;
my ear has heard and understood it.
As you know, 2 I also know.
I am not falling below you.
But I will 3 speak with the Almighty,
and to plead with God I desire.
But you are 4 plasterers of a lie;
all of you are healers of no value.
Who will 5 give that being silent, you will be silent?
And it will be to you for wisdom.
Please hear 6 my reasoning
and heed the pleadings of my lips.
Will you speak 7 unrighteously for God,
and will you talk deceitfully for him?
Will you lift 8 his face?
Or will you plead for God?

9 Is it good that he will examine you?
Or will you deceive him as deceiving a man?
10 Reproving, he would reprove you
if in secret you were lifting faces.
11 Would not his majesty terrify you
and the dread of him fall on you?
12 Your maxims are proverbs of ashes;
your defenses are defenses of clay.
13 Be silent from me and let me speak,
and let come upon me what will.
14 Why do I take my flesh in my teeth
and put my life in my hands?
15 Behold, he kills me, I will hope in him;
I will surely defend my ways to his face.
16 Even this will be for salvation to me:
that the godless will not enter to his face.
17 Hearing, hear my word,
and may my declaration be in your ears.
18 Behold now, I have prepared my defense;
I know that I am righteous.
19 Who is he who will contend with me?
For then I will be silent and expire.
20 Only two things do not do to me,
then I will not hide myself from your face:
21 Withdraw your hand from upon me,
and with your fear do not terrify me.
22 And call, and I will answer,
or I will speak, and answer me.
23 How many iniquities and sins are to me?
Make me know my transgression and my sin.
24 Why do you hide your face
and consider me an enemy to you?
25 Will you terrify a driven leaf?

Or will you pursue dry stubble?
26 For you write bitter things against me,
and you make me inherit the iniquities of my youth,
27 and you put my feet in shackles,
and you watch all of my paths;
you engrave around the soles of my feet.
28 And he decays like a rotten thing,
like a garment—a moth has eaten it.

14 Man, born of woman—
1 few of days and full of trouble!
2 Like a flower, he comes forth and withers,
and like a shadow, he flees and does not stand.
3 Even on such do you open your eye,
and do you bring me into judgment with you?
4 Who will bring clean from unclean?
Not one!
5 Since his days are determined,
the number of his months is with you;
you have set his limit and he will not pass it,
6 look away from him, that he may desist
until he fulfills his day like a hireling.
7 For there is hope for a tree if it is cut down,
that it will sprout again
and its stalk will not cease.
8 Though its root grows old in the earth
and its stump dies in the ground,
9 from the scent of waters it will bud
and make a branch like a plant.
10 But a man dies,
and a man weakens and expires,
and where is he?
11 Waters disappear from a lake

and a river dwindles and dries up,
12 and a man lies down and does not arise.
Until the heavens are no more,
they will not awake
and they will not be roused from their sleep.
13 Who will give that you will conceal me in Sheol,
that you will hide me until the turning of your nose,
that you will set a limit for me and remember me?
14 If a man dies, will he live?
All the days of my hardship I will wait
until the coming of my change.
15 You would call, and I would answer you.
You would desire the work of your hands.
16 For then you would number my steps;
you would not watch over my sin.
17 My transgression would be sealed in a bag,
and you would plaster over my iniquity.
18 However, a falling mountain crumbles,
and a rock moves from its place,
19 waters wear down stones,
its flooding washes away the dust of the earth,
and you destroy the hope of man.
20 You forever overpower him, and he goes away;
changing his face, you send him away.
21 His sons achieve honor and he does not know,
or they become insignificant and he does not perceive them.
22 Only his flesh grieves for him,
and only his soul mourns for him.”

15 1 And Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 “Will the wise answer with knowledge of wind
and fill his belly with the east wind,

reasoning with a word that does not benefit
and with words that do not have profit in them?
Indeed, you destroy fear,
and you diminish devotion to the face of God,
for your iniquity teaches your mouth,
and you choose the tongue of the crafty.
Your mouth condemns you, and not I,
and your lips testify against you.
Were you born the first man,
and to the face of the hills were you formed?
Do you hear the counsel of God?
Do you limit wisdom to yourself?
What do you know, and we do not know?
What do you understand, and it is not with us?
Both the gray-haired and the aged are with us,
greater than your father in days.
Are the consolations of God too small for you,
or a word in gentleness to you?
Why does your heart carry you away
and why do your eyes flash,
that you turn your spirit against God
and bring out words from your mouth?
What is man, that he should be pure,
or that one born of a woman should be righteous?
Behold, he does not trust in his holy ones,
and the heavens are not clean in his eyes;
indeed that the abominable and the corrupted,
a man drinking iniquity like water!
I will show you; listen to me,
and what I have seen, let me also recount,
what the wise have declared—
and not hidden—from their fathers.
To them alone the land was given,

and no stranger passed in their midst.
20 All of the days of the wicked, he is writhing,
and the number of years, they are reserved for the oppressor.
21 The sound of terrors is in his ears;
in prosperity the destroyer comes upon him.
22 He does not believe to return from darkness,
and he is selected for the sword.
23 He is wandering for bread—'Where is it?'
He knows that the day of darkness is prepared at hand.
24 Distress and anguish terrify him;
it overpowers him like a king ready for battle,
25 because he has stretched out his hand against God
and against the Almighty he has vaunted himself.
26 He rushes against him with the neck,
with the thickness of the bosses of his shields,
27 though he has covered his face with his fat
and made blubber on the flanks.
28 And he lives in ruined cities,
in houses that no one dwells in,
which are ready to be heaps.
29 He will not be rich, and his wealth will not stand,
and their possessions will not spread over the land.
30 He will not depart from darkness;
a flame will dry up his shoots,
and he will depart at the breath of his mouth.
31 Let him not trust in emptiness, deceiving himself;
for emptiness will be his recompense.
32 When it is not his day, it will be fulfilled,
and his branch will not be green.
33 He will shake off his unripe grapes like a grapevine,
and he will cast off his blossoms like an olive tree.
34 For the company of the godless is barren,
and fire devours the tents of bribery.

35 They conceive trouble and bear iniquity,
and their womb fashions deceit.”

16

1 And Job answered and said,

“I have heard many such things;
2 all of you are comforters of trouble.
3 Is there an end to words of wind?
Or what compels you that you answer?
4 I also would speak like you
if your souls were where my soul is.
I would join words together against you
5 and I would shake my head at you. I would strengthen you with my mouth,
and the moving of my lips would relieve you.
6 If I speak, my pain is not relieved,
but if I refrain, what goes from me?
7 But now he has exhausted me;
you have devastated my whole family,
8 and you have shriveled me—
it has become a witness,
and my leanness rises up against me,
it testifies against my face.
9 In his nose, he has torn me and he has attacked me;
he gnashes his teeth against me.
My enemy sharpens his eyes against me.
10 They have gaped at me with their mouth;
in reproach they have struck my cheek;
they have gathered themselves together against me.
11 God delivers me to sinners,
and into the hands of the wicked he throws me.
12 I was tranquil, but he has shattered me,
and he has seized my neck and shaken me to pieces.
And he has set me up as a target for him;

his archers have surrounded me.
13 He pierces my kidneys and he does not spare;
he pours my bile on the ground.
14 He breaches me, breach upon the face of breach;
he runs against me like a warrior.
15 I have sewn sackcloth on my skin,
and I have thrust my horn into the dust.
16 My face is red with weeping,
and on my eyelids is a dark shadow,
17 although violence is not in my hands
and my prayer is pure.
18 Earth, do not conceal my blood,
and may there not be a hiding place for my cry.
19 Even now, behold, my witness is in the heavens,
and my advocate is in the heights.
20 My intercessors are my friends;
my eye weeps to God.
21 And he will argue for a man with God,
and a son of man for his neighbor.
22 For years of number will come,
and I will go on a path, I will not return.

17
1 My spirit is destroyed, my days are extinguished;
graves are for me.
2 If there are not mockers with me?
And on their provocations my eye lingers.
3 Please set down, be surety for me with you.
Who is he who will strike himself to my hand?
4 For you have hidden their hearts away from understanding;
therefore you will not exalt them.
5 He who denounces friends for a reward,
even the eyes of his sons will fail.
6 But he has made me a saying of the peoples,

and I have become a spitting in the face,
7 and my eye is dim from sorrow,
and my members are like a shadow, all of them.
8 The upright wonder at this,
and the innocent rouses himself against the godless.
9 And the righteous will hold his way,
and the clean of hands will add strength.
10 But all of them, may you return, and come now,
but I will not find a wise person among you.
11 My days have passed, my plans are broken,
the desires of my heart.
12 They change night into day.
Light is near from the face of darkness.
13 If I hope for Sheol as my house,
if in the darkness I have spread out my bed,
14 if I call to the pit, 'You are my father,'
to the worm, 'My mother' or 'My sister,'
15 where then would be my hope?
And my hope, who would see it?
16 Will they descend to the bars of Sheol?
If our rest will be together in the dust?"

18 1 And Bildad the Shuhite answered and said,

2 "Until when will you make ends of words?
Consider, and afterward we will speak.
3 Why are we regarded as beasts,
as if we are stupid in your eyes?
4 The one tearing himself in his nose—
will the earth be forsaken for your sake,
or will the rock move from its place?
5 Indeed, the light of the wicked goes out;
the flame of his fire will not shine.

6 The light in his tent will be dark,
and his lamp will go out above him.
7 The steps of his strength will shorten,
and his plan will cast him down.
8 For he will be cast into a net by his feet,
and he will wander into a pitfall.
9 A snare will seize him by the heel;
a trap will hold onto him.
10 His rope is hidden in the ground,
and his trap for him on the path.
11 Terrors on every side will frighten him,
and they will chase him at his feet.
12 His strength becomes hungry,
and disaster is prepared at his side.
13 It devours parts of his skin;
the firstborn of death devours his parts.
14 He is pulled from his tent, his safety,
and one marches him to the king of terrors.
15 One will dwell in his tent, which is not to him;
sulfur is scattered upon his home.
16 Below, his roots dry up,
and above, his branch withers.
17 His memory will perish from the earth,
and no name will be to him upon the face of the land.
18 They will drive him from light into darkness,
and they will chase him from the world.
19 No son is to him, and no grandson among his people,
and no survivor in his dwellings.
20 The ones after will wonder at his day,
and the ones before will seize horror.
21 Surely these are the dwellings of the wicked,
and this is the place of one who does not know God.”

19 1 And Job answered and said,

2 “Until when will you afflict my soul
and crush me with words?
3 These ten times you have reproached me;
you are not ashamed, you mistreat me.
4 And even if truly I have erred,
my error remains with me.
5 If truly you will exalt yourselves above me
and plead my disgrace against me,
6 then know that God has wronged me,
and his net has closed around me.
7 Behold, I cry, ‘Violence!’ but I am not answered;
I call for help, but there is no justice.
8 He has walled up my way and I do not pass,
and he has set darkness upon my paths.
9 He has stripped my glory from upon me,
and he has removed the crown of my head.
10 He has broken me down on every side, and I have gone away,
and he has removed my hope like a tree.
11 And he has kindled his nose against me,
and he regards me as an enemy to him.
12 His troops come together,
and they build up their ramps against me,
and they encamp around my tent.
13 He has put my brothers far from me,
and my acquaintances indeed have turned away from me.
14 My kin have forsaken me,
and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 Guests of my house and my female servants regard me as a stranger;
I have become a foreigner in their eyes.
16 I call to my servant, but he does not answer;
with my mouth I entreat him.

My breath is strange to my wife,
17 though I was gracious to the sons of my womb.
Even young children despise me;
18 let me arise, and they speak against me.
All of the friends of my counsel abhor me,
19 and those I love have been turned against me.
My bone clings to my skin and to my flesh,
20 and I have escaped with the skin of my teeth.
Pity me, pity me, you my friends,
21 for the hand of God has touched me.
Why do you pursue me as God would?
22 And will you not be satisfied with my flesh?
Who will give that now my words will be written down?
23 Who will give that they will be inscribed on a scroll?
With a stylus of iron and with lead
24 may they be engraved on a rock forever!
But I know that my redeemer lives,
25 and that at the last he will stand upon the dust,
and that after my skin, they strike this off,
26 yet from my flesh I will behold God,
whom I will behold for myself
27 and my eyes will see, and not a stranger.
My kidneys fail within my belly.
If you say, How we will persecute him!
28 For the root of the matter is found in me,'
be afraid for yourselves of the face of the sword,
29 for from wrath is the punishment of the sword,
so that you will know that there is judgment."

20 1 And Zophar the Naamathite answered and said,

"Therefore my thoughts turn me back,
2 because of my urgency in me.

I hear a rebuke of dishonor to me,
but a spirit from my understanding answers me.
Do you not know this from long ago,
from the placing of man upon the earth,
that the triumph of the wicked is from near,
and the joy of the godless is for a moment?
Though his height rises to the skies
and his head reaches to the cloud,
he will perish forever like his dung.
The ones having seen him will say, 'Where is he?'
He will fly away like a dream, and they will not find him,
and he will be chased away like a vision of the night.
The eye that saw him will not continue,
and his place will no longer observe him.
His children will recompense the poor,
and his hands will return his wealth.
His bones are full of vigor,
but it will lie down with him in the dust.
Although wickedness is sweet in his mouth,
he hides it under his tongue,
he has pity on it and does not forsake it
but keeps it in the midst of his palate,
his food changes in his bowels;
it becomes the bitterness of asps inside him.
He swallows wealth, but he will vomit it;
God will expel it from his belly.
He will suck the poison of asps;
the tongue of the viper will kill him.
He will not enjoy the streams,
the rivers of torrents of honey and butter.
He will return his gain and will not consume it,
and he will not have enjoyment according to the wealth of his commerce.
For he has oppressed, he has forsaken the poor;

he has seized a house and he did not build it.
20 Because he has not known satisfaction in his belly,
he will not rescue any desired thing of his.
21 There is no remnant for his eating;
therefore his prosperity does not endure.
22 In the filling of his wealth it will become narrow to him;
every hand of the troubling will come against him.
23 He will be about to fill his belly, he will send the burning of his nose against him,
and he will rain it upon him in his eating.
24 He flees from a weapon of iron,
a bow of bronze pierces him.
25 He pulls, and it comes out of his back,
and the gleaming goes out of his liver.
Terrors are upon him!
26 All darkness is hidden for his treasured things;
a fire not blown will devour him;
it will consume the remnant in his tent.
27 The heavens will reveal his iniquity,
and the earth will raise itself up against him.
28 The wealth of his house will depart,
flowing away on the day of his nose.
29 This is the portion of the wicked man from God,
and the heritage of his appointment from God."

21

1 And Job answered and said,

"Hearing, hear my words,
2 and let this be your consolation.
Tolerate me and I will speak,
3 and after I have spoken, you may mock.
As for me, is my complaint to a man?
4 And if, why may my breath not be short?
Look at me and wonder,
5

and lay the hand upon the mouth.
For when I remember, then I am terrified,
and trembling seizes my flesh.
Why do the wicked live,
grow old, and become mighty in power?
Their seed is established with them to their faces,
and their descendants to their eyes.
Their houses are peace, without fear,
and the rod of God is not upon them.
His bull breeds and it does not fail;
his cow calves and it does not miscarry.
They send out their babes like a flock,
and their children dance.
They lift up the tambourine and the harp,
and they rejoice to the sound of the flute.
They spend their days in prosperity,
and they go down to Sheol in a moment.
They say to God, ‘Turn away from us,
for we do not desire knowledge of your ways.
Who is the Almighty, that we should serve him?
And how will we profit, that we should pray to him?’
Behold, their prosperity is not in their hand!
May the counsel of the wicked be far from me!
How often does the lamp of the wicked go out,
or does their calamity come upon them?
How often, in his nose, does he distribute pains?
How often are they like stubble to the face of the wind
or like chaff that a storm carries away?
‘God lays up his guilt for his sons.’
Let him repay to him, and he will know!
Let his eyes see his destruction,
and from the wrath of the Almighty let him drink.
For what is his interest in his house after him

when the number of his months is cut off?
Will one teach knowledge to God,
since he judges the ones being high?
This one dies in the bone of his perfection;
all of him is tranquil and secure.
His pails are full of milk,
and the marrow of his bones is moistened.
But that one dies in the soul of bitterness,
and he has not eaten the good.
They lie down alike in the dust,
and the worm covers over them.
Behold, I know your thoughts
and the notions you wrest against me.
For you say, ‘Where is the house of the tyrant?
Where is the tent of the habitation of the wicked?’
Have you not asked travelers of the way?
Or do you not acknowledge their signs,
that the wicked is spared in the day of calamity;
in the day of wrath they are brought forth?
Who will denounce his way to his face?
And what he has done, who will repay to him?
Indeed, he will be brought forth to the grave,
and one will watch over the burial mound.
The clods of the torrent will be sweet to him,
and every man will extend after him,
and to his face there is not numbering.
So how do you comfort me in vain?
And falsehood is left in your answers!”

22 1 And Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

“Can a man be useful to God?
For the one being wise is useful to himself.

3 Is it pleasure to the Almighty that you are righteous?
Or if it is gain that you perfect your ways?
4 For your fear does he rebuke you,
enter into judgment with you?
5 Is not your wickedness great?
And there is no end to your iniquities!
6 For you have bound your brother with a pledge without cause,
and you have stripped off the clothing of the naked.
7 You have not quenched the weary with water,
and from the hungry you have withheld bread.
8 But the man of arm, the earth was to him,
and the lifted of face dwelt upon it.
9 You have sent widows away empty,
and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore snares are around you
and fear suddenly terrifies you.
11 Or darkness—you cannot see!
And an abundance of waters covers you.
12 Is not God in the height of the heavens?
And behold the head of the stars, that they are high!
13 But you say, ‘What does God know?
Will he judge through thick darkness?
14 Clouds are a covering to him and he does not see;
indeed, he walks around on the dome of the heavens.’
15 Will you keep the old way
that men of iniquity have walked,
16 who were carried off and it was not time;
their foundations were washed away by a torrent;
17 the ones saying to God, ‘Turn away from us,’
and, ‘What will the Almighty do to them?’
18 Yet he filled their houses with good,
so may the counsel of the wicked be far from me!
19 The righteous see and rejoice,

and the innocent scorn them.
‘If our enemy is not cut off?
20
And fire has devoured their possessions!’
Reconcile now with him and be at peace;
21
by these, good will come to you.
Now accept instruction from his mouth,
22
and set his words in your heart.
If you return to the Almighty, you will be built up,
23
if you distance unrighteousness from your tent.
And set gold in the dust,
24
and Ophir among the stones of the torrents,
then the Almighty will be your golds
25
and silver of heights to you.
For then you will delight yourself in the Almighty,
26
and you will lift your face to God.
You will pray to him, and he will hear you,
27
and your vows you will pay.
And you will decree a word and it will stand for you,
28
and on your paths light will shine.
When they cast down and you say, ‘Lifting up!’
29
then he will save the lowered of eyes.
He will rescue the not-innocent,
30
indeed, he will be rescued through the cleanness of your hands.”

23

1 And Job answered and said,

“Even today my complaint is bitter;
2
my hand is heavy upon my groaning.
Who will give that I knew and I would find him?
3
I would come to his place!
I would set forth my case to his face,
4
and I would fill my mouth with arguments.
I would know the words he would answer me,
5

and I would perceive what he would say to me.
Would he 6 argue against me in the greatness of power?
No, he would only set upon me.
There the 7 upright is arguing with him,
and I would escape forever the one judging me.
Behold, I 8 go to the east, but he is not there,
and to the west, but I do not perceive him;
in his working in the north, I do not behold 9 him;
he turns to the south, but I do not see him.
Nevertheless, 10 he knows the way that is with me;
he has tested me, I have come out like gold.
My foot has 11 held onto his step;
I have kept to his way and I have not turned aside.
I have not 12 departed from the commandment of his lips;
I have treasured the words of his mouth more than my portion.
But he 13 is of one, and who will turn him back?
For his soul desires, and he does.
For he will 14 carry out my decree,
and many like these are with him.
Therefore, 15 I am terrified from his face;
I consider, and I am afraid of him.
For God has 16 softened my heart,
and the Almighty has terrified me.
For I was 17 not cut off from the face of the darkness,
and from my face gloom covers.

24 Why 1 are times not set by the Almighty?
And why do the ones knowing him not see his days?
They remove 2 boundary markers;
they seize the flock and pasture it.
The donkey 3 of the fatherless they lead away;
they take in pledge the ox of the widow.
They turn 4 the needy from the way;

the poor of the land are hidden together.
5 Behold, like wild donkeys in the wilderness they go out in their work, searching for food;
the Arabah is to him bread for their children.
6 They gather his fodder in the field,
and the vineyard of the wicked they glean.
7 They lie naked all night without a garment,
and there is no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains,
and from being without shelter, they hug the rock.
9 They snatch the fatherless from the breast,
and upon the poor they bind a pledge.
10 They go about naked, without clothing,
and, hungry, they carry a sheaf.
11 Within their walls they press oil;
they tread their winepresses, but they thirst.
12 From the city, men groan
and the soul of the wounded cries out,
but God does not ascribe impropriety.
13 They are among the ones rebelling against the light;
they do not regard its ways,
and they do not stay in its paths.
14 At light the murderer arises;
he kills the poor and the needy,
and he is like a thief in the night.
15 And the eye of the adulterer watches for twilight,
saying, ‘No eye will perceive me,’
and he puts a cover over his face.
16 One digs into houses in the darkness;
by day they shut themselves up;
they do not know the light.
17 For together, morning for them is deep darkness,
for one regards the terrors of thick darkness.
18 He is swift on the face of the waters;

their portion of the land is cursed;
one does not turn to the way of their vineyards.
19 Drought and heat strip away the waters of snow;
Sheol, those who have sinned.
20 The womb will forget him,
the worm will dine on him,
until he is not remembered
and wickedness is broken like a tree,
21 the one devouring the barren, who has not borne,
and he does not do good to the widow.
22 But he drags away the mighty by his power;
he arises and he does not believe in life.
23 He gives him security and he is supported,
but his eyes are on their ways.
24 They are exalted a little, then there is not to them;
indeed, they are brought low;
like all, they are gathered and,
like the tops of ears of grain, they are cut off.
25 And if not, then who will falsify me
and make my word nothing?”

25 1 And Bildad the Shuhite answered and said,

“Dominion and fear are with him,
2 the one making peace in his heights.
3 Is there a number to his troops?
And upon whom does his light not arise?
4 So how will a man be righteous with God?
Or how will one born of a woman be pure?
5 Behold, even the moon does not shine
and the stars are not pure in his eyes.
6 Indeed that a man, a worm,
or a son of man, a grub!”

26

1 And Job answered and said,

2 “How you have helped the one without power!
You have saved the arm of no strength!
3 How you have advised one without wisdom!
Insight in abundance, you have made known!
4 With whom did you declare words?
And the breath of whom came out from you?
5 The Raphaites tremble
from below the waters
and the ones inhabiting them.
6 Sheol is naked before him,
and there is no covering to Abaddon,
7 the one stretching out the north over nothingness,
hanging the earth upon nothing;
8 the one binding the waters in his clouds,
but the cloud is not torn under them;
9 the one covering the face of the full moon,
spreading his cloud upon it.
10 He has circled a limit on the face of the waters
unto the boundary of light with darkness.
11 The pillars of the heavens tremble
and marvel at his rebuke.
12 He calmed the sea with his power,
and by his understanding he shattered Rahab.
13 By his breath the skies become clearness;
his hand pierced the fleeing serpent.
14 Behold, these are the edges of his ways,
and how small a word we hear of him!
And the thunder of his power, who will understand?”

27

1 And Job continued to take up his discourse, and he said,

2 “As God lives, who has taken away my justice,
the Almighty, who has made my life bitter,
3 that, any of my life still being in me,
and breath from God being in my nose,
4 if my lips speak wickedness,
or my tongue, if it utters deceit!
5 Sacrilege to me if I justify you!
Until I expire, I will not turn my integrity away from me.
6 I grasp my righteousness and I will not let it go;
my heart will not reproach me from my days.
7 May my enemy be like the wicked,
and the one rising up against me like the unrighteous!
8 For what is the hope of the godless when he cuts him off,
when God takes away his life?
9 Will God hear his cry
when trouble comes upon him?
10 If he will delight himself in the Almighty?
Will he call to God in every time?
11 I will teach you about the hand of God;
what is with the Almighty I will not conceal.
12 Behold, you have seen this yourselves, all of you;
why then do you vainly speak this vanity?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God,
and the heritage of oppressors, they receive it from the Almighty:
14 If his children multiply, it is for the sword,
and his offspring will not have enough bread.
15 His survivor will be buried in death,
and his widows will not lament.
16 If he heaps up silver like the dust
and he piles up clothing like clay mounds,
17 he piles up, but the righteous clothes himself
and the innocent receives silver.
18 He builds his house as a moth does,

and like a hut that a guard makes.
He lies down rich, but he does not continue;
he opens his eyes and there is not to him.
Terrors overwhelm him like waters;
a storm carries him away in the night.
The east wind takes him away, and he leaves;
indeed, it blasts him from his place.
And it hurls itself upon him and does not pity;
fleeing, he flees from its hand.
It claps its hands at him
and hisses at him from his place.

28 Surely there is a mine for silver,
and a place where they refine gold.
Iron is taken from the dust,
and one smelts copper from stone.
Setting an end to darkness,
he is searching out, to every extremity,
a stone of gloom and deep darkness.
He opens a shaft away from habitation,
the ones forgotten by the foot.
Away from man, they dangle and swing.
The earth, from it comes bread,
but beneath it, it is overturned as with fire.
Its stones are the place of sapphire,
and dusts of gold are to it.
No bird of prey knows the path,
and the eye of the falcon has not seen it.
The sons of pride have not walked it,
and the lion has not passed over it.
He stretches out his hand against flinty rock;
he overturns mountains from their roots.
He cuts out channels among the rocks,

and his eye sees every valuable thing.
He binds the torrents from flowing,
and he brings a hidden thing to light.
But where is wisdom found?
And where is that, the place of understanding?
Man does not know its disposition,
and it is not found in the land of the living.
The deep says, ‘It is not in me,’
and the sea says, ‘It is not with me.’
Gold is not given for it,
nor is silver weighed for its price.
It is not valued with the gold of Ophir,
with precious onyx or sapphire.
Neither gold nor crystal compares with it,
nor is its exchange a vessel of fine gold.
Coral and jasper are not mentioned;
indeed, the price of wisdom is more than rubies.
The topaz of Cush does not equal it;
it is not valued in pure gold.
From where, then, does wisdom come?
And where is that, the place of understanding?
It is hidden from the eyes of each living thing;
even from the birds of the heavens it is concealed.
Abaddon and death say,
‘We have heard a rumor of it with our ears.’
God understands its way,
and he knows its place.
For he looks to the ends of the earth;
he sees beneath all of the heavens.
When he made the weight for the wind
and apportioned the waters by measure,
when he made a decree for the rain
and a path for the flash of the thunders,

then he saw it and recounted it;
he established it and also explored it.
28 And he said to man,
‘Behold, the fear of the Lord—that is wisdom,
and to turn from evil is understanding.’”

29 1 And Job continued to take up his discourse, and he said,

2 “Who will give me to be as in the months of the past,
as in the days when God was keeping me,
3 when his lamp shone over my head,
when I walked in darkness by his light,
4 as that I was in the days of my prime,
when the friendship of God was upon my tent,
5 when the Almighty was still with me,
my children around me,
6 when my steps were bathed in butter
and the rock poured out streams of oil for me!
7 When I went out to the gate of the city,
when I took my seat in the square,
8 young men saw me and hid themselves,
and old men rose, they stood.
9 The princes refrained from words,
and they put a hand on their mouth.
10 The voice of the nobles—they were hushed,
and their tongue stuck to their palate.
11 For the ear heard, and they blessed me,
and the eye saw, and they attested me
12 because I rescued the afflicted crying out
and the fatherless when there was no help to him.
13 The blessing of the one perishing came upon me,
and I gladdened the heart of the widow.
14 I clothed myself with righteousness, and it clothed me;

my justice was like a robe and a turban.
15 I was eyes to the blind,
and I was feet to the lame.
16 I was a father to the needy,
and the case that I did not know, I examined it.
17 And I broke the jaws of the unrighteous,
and I made the prey drop from his teeth.
18 And I said, I will expire in my nest,
and I will multiply days like sand.
19 My root is spread out to the waters,
and the dew lodges on my branch.
20 My glory is fresh in me,
and my bow sprouts in my hand.'
21 They listened to me and they waited,
and they kept silent for my counsel.
22 After my word, they did not also speak,
for my speech dripped on them.
23 And they waited for me as for rain,
and they opened their mouth as for the latter rain.
24 I smiled on them when they did not believe,
and they did not cause the light of my face to fall.
25 I chose their way and I sat as a chief,
and I dwelt like a king in an army,
as when one comforts mourners.

30 1 But now the fewer in days than me laugh at me,
whose fathers I disdained to put with the dogs of my flock.
2 Indeed, the strength of their hands, for what is it to me?
In them old age has perished.
3 They are gaunt from poverty and from hunger,
ones gnawing the dry land yesterday in waste and desolation,
4 ones plucking mallow among the brush,
and the root of broom trees is their bread.

They are driven out from the midst;
they shout after them as after a thief,
to dwell on the slope of wadis,
in holes of the dust and rocks.
Among the shrubs they bray;
they are gathered together under thorn bushes.
Sons of a fool, indeed, sons of one without a name!
They are scourged from the land.
But now I have become their song,
and I am a word for them.
They abhor me, they stay away from me,
but from my face they do not withhold spit.
For he has loosed my cord and humbled me,
so they cast away restraint from my face.
On my right the brood arise;
they thrust aside my foot,
and they pile up roads of destruction against me.
They destroy my path,
they advance my calamity;
there is no help for them.
As through a wide breach they come;
amid the ruin they roll on.
Terrors are turned against me;
each one pursues my dignity like the wind,
and my deliverance passes away like a cloud.
And now my life pours itself out within me;
days of affliction seize me.
Night pierces my bones from upon me,
and the ones gnawing me do not rest.
By great force my clothing is changed;
it binds me like the collar of my tunic.
He has thrown me into the mud,
and I have become like dust and ashes.

I cry to you, 20 but you do not answer me;
I stand, but you gaze at me.
You have changed 21 to be cruel to me;
with the strength of your hand you attack me.
You lift me up 22 on the wind; you make me ride on it,
and you toss me about in a storm.
For I know 23 you are bringing me to death
and to the house of appointment to all the living.
Nevertheless, 24 does not one in a heap stretch out a hand?
If in his trouble he does not therefore cry out?
If I did not weep 25 for the difficult of day?
My soul grieved for the needy.
For I hoped 26 for good, but bad came,
and let me wait for light, but darkness comes.
My innards 27 are boiled and they do not rest;
days of affliction confront me.
I go about being 28 dark not by the sun;
I stand up in the assembly and cry out.
I have become 29 a brother to jackals
and a companion to the daughters of clamor.
My skin is black 30 from upon me,
and my bone burns from heat.
So my harp 31 is to mourning
and my flute to the sound of ones weeping.

31 I have cut 1 a covenant with my eyes;
how then would I gaze upon a virgin?
For what would be 2 the portion from God above,
or the inheritance from the Almighty in the heights?
Is 3 not calamity for the unrighteous
and disaster for doers of wickedness?
Does he not 4 see my ways
and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with falsehood
or my foot has hurried to deceit—
6 let him weigh me in balances of righteousness,
and God will know my integrity—
7 if my step has turned aside from the way,
or my heart has gone after my eyes,
or a spot has stuck to my hands,
8 let me sow and may another eat,
or may my crops be uprooted!
9 If my heart has been opened by a woman
and I have lurked at the door of my neighbor,
10 may my wife grind for another,
and may others bow down upon her.
11 For that would be lewdness,
and it would be iniquity of judges.
12 For it is a fire, it consumes unto Abaddon,
and it would uproot all of my harvest.
13 If I disdained the justice of my male servant or my female servant
in their case against me,
14 then what would I do if God arose?
Or if he visited, how would I answer him?
15 Did not the one making me in the belly make him?
And did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld from the desire of the poor,
or I have made the eyes of the widow fail,
17 or I have eaten my morsel alone
and the fatherless did not eat from it—
18 for from my youth he has grown up with me as a father,
and from the belly of my mother I have guided her.
19 If I have seen one perishing from lack of clothing
or that there was not a covering for the needy,
20 if his loins have not blessed me
and he has not warmed himself from the wool of my sheep,

if I have shaken my hand against the fatherless 21
because I saw my help at the gate,
may my upper arm fall from the shoulder blade; 22
yes, may my arm be broken from its socket!
For the destruction of God was a dread to me, 23
and from his majesty, I was not able.
If I have made gold my hope 24
and I have said to fine gold, ‘My confidence’;
if I have rejoiced because my wealth was great 25
and because my hand had acquired much!
If I have seen the light when it shone 26
or the moon walking in splendor,
and my heart opened in secret 27
and my hand kissed my mouth,
this also would be iniquity of judges, 28
for I would have denied God above.
If I have rejoiced at the destruction of one hating me 29
or lifted myself up because evil found him!
For I have not caused my palate to sin 30
by asking for his life with a curse.
If the men of my tent have not said, 31
‘Who will give one who has not been satisfied from his flesh?’!
The sojourner has not stayed overnight in the outdoors; 32
I have opened my doors to the traveler.
If, like man, I have concealed my sins 33
by hiding my guilt in my chest,
because I feared the great multitude 34
and the contempt of the clans terrified me,
and I kept silent, I did not go out the door!
Who will give to me one hearing me? 35
Behold, my mark! May the Almighty answer me!
And the scroll that the man of my case has written?
If I would not bear it on my shoulder? 36

I would bind it to me as crowns!
37 I would declare to him an account of my steps;
I would approach him like a noble.
38 If my soil cries out against me
and its furrows weep together,
39 if I have eaten its yield without silver
or caused the breath of its masters to expire,
40 may a thorn grow instead of wheat
and a weed instead of barley!”

The words of Job have ended.

32 1 And the three of these men ceased from answering Job, because he was righteous in his eyes. 2 Then the nose burned of Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite, from the clan of Ram. His nose burned against Job upon him declaring himself righteous rather than God. 3 And against the three of his friends his nose burned upon that they had not found an answer but they had declared Job wrong. 4 Now Elihu had awaited Job with words, because they were older in days than he was. 5 But Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouths of the three of the men, and his nose burned.

6 And Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite answered and said,

“I am young in days and you are aged.
Upon that, I was timid and I was afraid of telling you my knowledge.
7 I said, ‘Let days speak,
and let a multitude of years teach wisdom.’
8 Nevertheless, a spirit, it is in man,
and the breath of the Almighty gives them understanding.
9 The great are not wise,
and the aged do not understand justice.
10 Therefore I say, ‘Listen to me;
I also will declare my knowledge.’
11 Behold, I waited for your words;
I listened to your reasonings

while you searched for words.
12 Indeed, I paid attention to you,
but behold, there was no one proving Job wrong,
not one of you answering his words,
13 lest you say, ‘We have found wisdom!’
Let God refute him, not man.
14 Now he has not arrayed words against me,
and I will not answer him with your words.
15 They are dismayed; they do not answer any longer;
words have gone from them.
16 Shall I wait because they are not speaking,
because they stand, they answer no more?
17 I also will answer on my part;
I also will declare my knowledge.
18 For I am full of words;
the spirit in my belly compels me.
19 Behold, my belly is like wine that has no vent;
like new wineskins, it is bursting open.
20 I will speak and refresh myself;
I will open my lips and answer.
21 Now let me not lift the face of a man,
and let me not give a title to a man.
22 For I do not know giving titles;
my Maker would soon take me away.

33 But now, Job, please hear my words;
yes, listen to all of my words.
2 Behold, I have now opened my mouth;
my tongue has spoken on my palate.
3 My words are from the uprightness of my heart,
and my lips speak pure knowledge.
4 The Spirit of God made me;
yes, the breath of the Almighty enlivened me.

If you can, answer me;
array to my face; station yourself.
Behold, I am for God according to your mouth.
I too have been formed from clay;
behold, my fear will not terrify you,
and my pressure will not be heavy on you.
Indeed, you have spoken in my ears,
and I have heard the sound of the words.
‘I am pure, without transgression;
I am innocent, and iniquity is not to me.
Behold, he finds occasions against me;
he considers me an enemy to him.
He puts my feet in shackles;
he watches all of my paths.’
Behold, in this you are not right.
I will answer you,
for God is greater than man.
Why do you contend against him,
that he does not answer any of one’s words?
For God speaks once—yes, twice;
one does not perceive it.
In a dream, in a vision of the night,
in the falling of deep sleep upon men,
in slumbers upon a bed,
then he opens the ear of men
and seals their correction[41]
to bring a man back from his doing
and to conceal pride from a man.
He spares his soul from the pit
and his life from crossing over by a weapon.
He is also chastened with pain on his bed
and the contention of his bones is continual.

20 So his life abhors bread,
and his soul food of desire.
21 His flesh wastes from sight,
and his bones, not seen, are exposed,
22 and his soul draws near to the pit,
and his life to the ones causing death.
23 If there is an angel for him, an interpreter,
one of a thousand,
to declare to a man his uprightness,
24 and he is gracious to him and says,
‘Redeem him from going down to the pit,
I have found a ransom,’
25 his flesh becomes fresher than in childhood;
it returns to the days of his youth.
26 He will pray to God, and he will accept him,
and he will see his face with joy,
and he will restore to the man his righteousness.
27 He will sing to men and say,
‘I sinned and I turned aside uprightness,
but he did not requite to me.
28 He has redeemed my soul from going over into the pit,
and my life will see light.’
29 Behold, God does all these things twice, thrice, with a man
30 to bring his soul back from the pit
for being enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Heed, Job, listen to me.
Be silent, and I will speak.
32 If there are words, answer me;
speak, for I desire to justify you.
33 If not, you listen to me;
be silent, and I will teach you wisdom.”

---

41. Some modern versions have *and terrifies them with warnings*.

34 1 And Elihu answered and said,

“Hear my words, wise ones,
2 and listen to me, ones knowing.
For the ear tests words,
3 and the palate tastes food.
Let us choose justice for ourselves;
4 let us know among ourselves what is good.
For Job has said, ‘I am righteous,
5 but God has taken away my justice.
Would I lie about my justice?
6 My arrow is incurable, without transgression.’
What man is like Job?
7 He drinks scorn like water,
and he travels in company with doers of iniquity
8 and walks with men of wickedness!
For he has said, ‘It does not benefit a man
9 when he delights himself with God.’
Therefore, men of heart, listen to me:
10 Sacrilege to God from wickedness, and the Almighty from iniquity!
For the deed of a man he repays to him,
11 and according to the path of a man, he causes it to find him.
Indeed, God truly does not act wickedly,
12 and the Almighty does not pervert justice.
Who appointed him over the earth?
13 And who set the world, all of it?
If he set his heart upon himself,
14 if he gathered his Spirit and his breath to himself,
all flesh would expire together,
15 and man would return to the dust.
But if understanding, hear this;
16 listen to the sound of my words.
Will one hating justice indeed govern?
17

Or if you will condemn the Righteous One, the Mighty One,
18 the one saying ‘Worthless!’ to a king,
‘Wicked!’ to nobles,
19 who does not lift the faces of princes
and does not acknowledge the rich to the face of the poor,
for all of them are the work of his hands.
20 In a moment they die,
and in the middle of the night people are shaken and they pass,
and they take away the mighty, not by a hand.
21 For his eyes are upon the ways of a man,
and he sees all of his steps.
22 There is no darkness and there is no deep darkness
for the doers of iniquity to be hidden there.
23 For he does not set upon a man further,
to go to God for judgment.
24 He shatters the mighty with no investigation,
and he establishes others instead of them.
25 Because he regards their deeds,
he overthrows them in the night, and they are crushed.
26 He strikes them for their wickednesses
in the place of the ones seeing,
27 that because they turned from after him
and they did not consider any of his ways,
28 to cause the cry of the poor to come to him,
and he heard the cry of the lowly.
29 If he is silent, then who will condemn him?
If he hides his face, then who will perceive him?
Yet he is over a nation and over a man alike,
30 from the reigning of a godless man,
from snares of the people.
31 If one says to God,
‘I have borne, I will not offend,
32 besides what I see, you teach me;

if I have done iniquity, I will not continue,'
from with you will he repay it?
33
Since you despise, then you will choose and not I.
So what you know, speak.
Men of heart will say to me,
34
and a man of wisdom hearing me,
'Job does not speak with knowledge,
35
and his words are not with understanding.'
If only Job were tested to the end
36
upon his answers among men of iniquity.
For he adds transgression to his sin;
37
he claps among us,
and he multiplies his words against God."

35 1 And Elihu answered and said,

"Do you consider this to be justice?
2
You say, 'I am more righteous than God'!
For you have said, 'What does it benefit you?
3
What do I gain more than my sin?'
I will answer you with words,
4
and your friends with you.
Observe the heavens and see,
5
and look, the clouds soar above you.
If you sin, what do you accomplish against him?
6
Or if your transgressions multiply, what do you do to him?
If you are righteous, what do you give to him,
7
or what does he receive from your hand?
Your wickedness is to a man like you,
8
and your righteousness is to a son of man.
From the multitude of oppressions they make a cry;
9
they shout from the arm of the mighty.
But one does not say, 'Where is God my Maker,
10

the one giving songs in the night,
the one teaching us more than the beasts of the earth,
11 making us wiser than the birds of the heavens?’
There they cry out, but he does not answer
12 from the face of the pride of evil ones.
Surely God does not hear vanity,
13 and the Almighty does not regard it.
How much less that you say you do not see him,
14 the case is to his face, and you are waiting for him,
and now that in his nose, he does not visit,
15 and he does not take much notice of transgression!
So Job opens his mouth in vain;
16 without knowledge, he multiplies words.”

36

1 And Elihu continued and said,

“Be patient with me a little and I will show you,
2 for there are yet words to God.
I will carry my knowledge to from afar,
3 and I will attribute righteousness to my Maker.
For truly my words will not be false;
4 the complete in knowledge is with you.
Behold, God is mighty, and he does not despise;
5 mighty, strong in heart.
He does not keep the wicked alive,
6 but he gives the lowly justice.
He does not withdraw his eyes from the righteous,
7 but he sets them on a throne with kings forever,
and they rise high.
But if they are bound in chains
8 and they are caught in cords of affliction,
then he declares to them their deeds and their transgressions,
9 for they magnified themselves,

and he opens their ear to correction
10
and says that they shall return from iniquity.
If they hear and serve him,
11
they will complete their days in good
and their years in pleasantness.
But if they do not hear, they will cross over by a weapon,
12
and they will expire as without knowledge.
And the godless of heart keep the nose;
13
they do not cry out when he binds them.
Their soul dies in youth,
14
and their life is among the cultic prostitutes.
He delivers the afflicted by his affliction,
15
and he opens their ear by oppression.
And indeed, he has drawn you from the mouth of distress
16
to a broad place with no constriction under it,
and the setting of your table he has filled with fatness.
But you are full of the judgment of the wicked;
17
judgment and justice take hold.
For wrath, lest it entice you into clapping,
18
and the greatness of a ransom will not deliver you.
Will he esteem your riches?
19
Not gold or all of the strengths of wealth!
Do not desire the night,
20
which is to the departing of peoples from their place.
Watch yourself, do not turn to sin,
21
for you have chosen upon that rather than affliction.
Behold, God causes to be high in his power.
22
Who is a teacher like him?
Who has appointed his way to him?
23
Or who has said, ‘You have committed unrighteousness?’
Remember that you magnify his work,
24
which men have sung.
Every man has looked upon it;
25

man has regarded from afar.
26 Behold, God is great, but we do not know him;
the number of his years, indeed, there is no searching.
27 For he draws up the drops of water;
they distill as rain into his stream,
28 which the clouds pour down;
they drop upon man in abundance.
29 Indeed, if one will understand the spread of the cloud,
the thunder from his booth?
30 Behold, he spreads his lightning upon it,
and he covers the roots of the sea.
31 For by them he judges the peoples;
he gives food in abundance.
32 He covers over his hands with lightning
and he enjoins upon it against the mark.
33 He declares his shout about it;
the cattle also about the thing arising.

37 Indeed, my heart trembles at this,
and it leaps from its place.
2 Hearing, hear the roar of his voice
and the sound that comes from his mouth!
3 He lets it loose under all of the heavens,
and his lightning to the edges of the earth.
4 A voice roars after it;
he thunders with the voice of his majesty,
and he does not restrain them when his voice is heard.
5 God thunders marvelously with his voice,
doing great things and we do not know.
6 For he says to the snow, 'Be on the earth,'
and to the shower of rain,
to the shower of rains, 'Strength!'
7 He seals the hand of every man

for the knowing of all of men of his making.
8 And the beast goes into its den
and remains in its lairs.
9 The storm comes from the chamber,
and the cold from the north winds.
10 From the breath of God ice is made,
and the breadth of the waters is in narrowness.
11 Indeed, he loads the cloud with moisture;
he scatters the cloud of his lightning.
12 And it is turning itself around by his counsels
for them doing all of what he commands them
above the face of the habitation of the earth.
13 If to the rod, if to his earth, if to kindness, he causes it to find it.
14 Do hear this, Job;
stand and consider the marvelous things of God.
15 Do you know of the placing of God upon them,
and his cloud causes lightning to flash?
16 Do you know about the balancing of the cloud,
the wonders of the perfect in knowledges?
17 You whose garments are hot
in the quieting of the earth from the south,
18 will you hammer out the sky with him,
strong as a cast mirror?
19 Teach us what we shall say to him;
we can not array, from the face of darkness.
20 Shall it be recounted to him that I would speak?
If a man spoke, that he would be swallowed up?
21 And now, they do not look at the bright light that is in the skies
when the wind has passed through and cleansed them.
22 Out of the north comes gold;
around God is awesome majesty.
23 The Almighty, we do not find him!
He is great in power,

and he does not oppress justice and an abundance of righteousness.
Therefore, 24 fear him, men.
He does not regard any of the wise of heart.”

38 1 And Yahweh answered Job from the storm and said,

“Who 2 is this, darkening counsel
by words without knowledge?
Now gird 3 up your loins like a man,
and I will question you and you will inform me.
Where 4 were you in my founding of the earth?
Declare, if you know understanding.
Who set 5 its measurements? If you know!
Or who stretched a line over it?
On what 6 were its foundations sunk?
Or who laid its cornerstone,
in the singing 7 together of the stars of the morning,
and all the sons of God shouted?
And 8 who enclosed the sea with doors
in its issuing from the womb, when it came out,
in my making 9 the cloud its clothing
and thick darkness its swaddling bands?
And I broke 10 upon it my boundary,
and I set a bar and doors,
and I said, 11 ‘Unto here you will come, but you will not continue,
and here one has set for the pride of your waves.’
From your 12 days, have you commanded the morning?
Have you caused the dawn to know its place,
for taking 13 hold of the edges of the earth,
and the wicked are shaken from it?
It is changed 14 like clay under a seal,
and they stand out like a garment.
And from 15 the wicked, their light is withheld,

and their high arm is broken.
16 Have you gone to the springs of the sea?
Or have you walked around in the recesses of the deep?
17 Have the gates of death been revealed to you?
Or have you seen the gates of deep darkness?
18 Have you given attention to the breadths of the earth?
Declare, if you know all of it.
19 Where is this, the way to where light dwells,
and darkness, where is this, its place,
20 that you would take it to its territory,
and that you would perceive the paths of its house?
21 You know, for you were born then,
and the number of your days is many!
22 Have you entered into the storehouses of the snow,
or have you seen the storehouses of the hail,
23 which I keep for a time of trouble,
for a day of battle and war?
24 Where is this, the way to where the light is distributed,
the east wind scatters over the earth?
25 Who cut a channel for the downpour,
or a way for the lightning of the thunder,
26 to cause rain upon a land where no man is,
a wilderness with no man in it,
27 to satisfy the waste and the desolation,
and to cause the shoot of the grass to sprout?
28 Is there a father to the rain?
Or who begets the drops of dew?
29 From whose womb does ice come?
And the frost of the skies, who bears it?
30 As under stone, the waters hide themselves,
and the face of the deep freezes.
31 Will you tie the bands of the Pleiades, or loose the cords of Orion?
32 Will you bring out Mazzaroth in its time?

Or will you guide the Bear with its sons?
33 Do you know the statutes of the skies?
If you will establish its rule over the earth?
34 Will you raise your voice to the cloud
and an abundance of waters will cover you?
35 Will you send out lightning bolts and they will go,
and they will say to you, ‘Behold, us’?
36 Who has put wisdom in the clouds,
or who has given understanding to the mist?
37 Who by wisdom will number the clouds?
Or the water skins of the skies, who will tilt
38 in the hardening of the dust into a mass,
and the clods stick together?
39 Will you hunt prey for a lioness
or satisfy the life of her cubs
40 when they crouch in their dens,
when they lie in wait in a shelter for an ambush?
41 Who provides to the raven its food
when its children cry out to God,
when they stagger without food?

39 1 Do you know the time of the bearing of the goats of the rock?
Will you watch the fawning of the does?
2 Will you number the months they will fulfill?
Or will you know the time of their bearing?
3 They crouch down, they deliver their offspring;
they cast forth their labor pains.
4 Their sons become strong, they grow up in the field;
they go out, and they do not return to them.
5 Who set the wild donkey free?
And who untied the ropes of the donkey,
6 whose house I have made the Arabah,
and his habitations the salt land?

7 It laughs at the commotion of the city;
the shouts of the driver it does not hear.
8 It ranges the mountains as its pasture,
and it seeks after every green thing.
9 Will the wild ox consent to serve you?
If it will lodge by your manger?
10 Will you bind a wild ox in a furrow with its rope?
If it will harrow the valleys after you?
11 Will you trust in it because its strength is great?
Will you leave your labor to it?
12 Will you depend on it, that it will bring in your seed
and gather it to your threshing floor?
13 The wing of ostriches flaps vigorously.
If it is a kind feather and plumage?
14 For it leaves its eggs on the earth,
and it warms them in the dust,
15 and it forgets that a foot might crush it
and a beast of the field might trample it.
16 It treats its sons harshly, as if not to it;
vain is its labor, without fear,
17 because God has caused it to forget wisdom,
and he has not given understanding to it.
18 As for the time it lifts itself on high,
it laughs at the horse and at its rider.
19 Have you given strength to the horse?
Have you clothed its neck with a mane?
20 Have you made it jump like a locust?
The majesty of its snorting is terrifying!
21 They paw in the valley, and it rejoices in strength;
it goes out to meet the weaponry.
22 It laughs at fear and it is not frightened,
and it does not turn back from the face of the sword.
23 The quiver rattles upon him,

the flashing of the spear and the javelin.
24 With shaking and rage it swallows the ground,
and it does not stand still when there is the sound of the horn.
25 In the abundance of the horn, it says, ‘Aha!’
And it smells the battle from far away,
the thunder of the princes and the battle-cry.
26 By your wisdom does the hawk soar,
does it stretch its wings toward the south?
27 If at your mouth the eagle mounts up
and that its nest is high?
28 It dwells and lodges on a crag,
on the peak of a crag and a stronghold.
29 From there it seeks food;
its eyes look to from afar.
30 And its eaglets suck up blood,
and at where the slain are, there it is.”

40 1 And Yahweh answered Job and said,

2 “Is a reprover to contend with the Almighty?
The one correcting God, let him answer it!”

3 And Job answered Yahweh and said,

4 “Behold, I am slight; how shall I answer you?
I put my hand over my mouth.
5 I spoke once, but I will not answer,
and twice, but I will not continue.”

6 And Yahweh answered Job from the storm and said,

7 “Now gird up your loins like a man!
I will question you, and you will inform me.
8 Would you actually annul my judgment?
Would you condemn me so that you may be right?

Or if like God an arm is to you?
Or like him will you thunder with a voice?
10 Then adorn yourself in majesty and greatness,
and clothe yourself in glory and splendor.
11 Scatter the outbursts of your nose,
and look at every proud one and bring him down.
12 Look at every proud one and subdue him,
and trample the wicked under them.
13 Hide them in the dust together;
cover their faces in the hidden place.
14 And then I will praise you,
because your right hand can save you.
15 Now behold Behemoth, which I made with you;
it eats grass like an ox.
16 Now behold, its strength is in his loins,
and its power is in the muscles of his belly.
17 It bends its tail like a cedar;
the sinews of its thighs are intertwined.
18 Its bones are tubes of bronze;
its legs are like bars of iron.
19 It is the first of the ways of God.
Its Maker has brought near its sword.
20 For the hills provide food for it,
and all of the beasts of the field play there.
21 It lies beneath lotus trees,
in the covering of the reed and the marsh.
22 The lotus trees cover it with their shade;
the willows of the river surround it.
23 Behold, a river will overflow, it does not tremble;
it is confident, if the Jordan should surge to its mouth.
24 Will one capture it with its eyes?
Will one pierce its nose with cords?

41 Will you draw out Leviathan with a hook?
Or will you tie its tongue with a rope?
2 Will you put a rope into its nose,
or will you pierce its jaw with a hook?
3 Will it multiply supplications to you?
If it will speak tender things to you?
4 Will it cut a covenant with you?
Will you take it for a servant forever?
5 Will you play with it as with a bird?
Or will you tie it for your girls?
6 Will partners bargain over it?
Will they divide it among merchants?
7 Can you fill its hide with harpoons
or its head with spears of fish?
8 Put your hand on it;
remember the battle; do not continue!
9 Behold, his hope is deceived;
is one not cast down even at its appearance?
10 One is not fierce, that he will awaken it.
Then who is he who will stand to my face?
11 Who has anticipated me and I shall repay?
Beneath all of the skies, it is to me.
12 I will not keep silent about its limbs
or the matter of its strengths or the beauty of its form.
13 Who has removed the face of its clothing?
Into the double of its bridle, who has entered?
14 The doors of its face, who has opened?
Around its teeth is terror!
15 Rows of shields are its pride,
shut together with a tight seal.
16 One with one, they are close,
and air does not come between them.

A man with his brother, they are joined together;
they clasp themselves and they do not separate themselves.
Light flashes from its snortings,
and its eyes are like the eyelids of the dawn.
Flames come from its mouth;
sparks of fire leap out!
From its nostrils goes smoke
like a blown pot and a reed.
Its breath kindles coals,
and a flame goes out from its mouth.
Strength lodges in its neck,
and fear leaps up to its face.
The folds of its flesh join together;
they are firm on it, they will not be moved.
Its heart is hard like stone;
yes, it is hard like a lower millstone.
At its rising, the mighty fear;
from its thrashings, they withdraw.
The sword reaching it does not stand;
the spear, the dart, the javelin.
It regards iron as straw,
bronze as rotten wood.
The son of the bow does not make it flee;
with it, the stones of the sling are turned into chaff.
Clubs are regarded as chaff,
and it laughs at the rattling of a spear.
Beneath it are points of a shard;
it spreads like a threshing sledge upon the mud.
It makes the deep boil like a pot;
it makes the sea like an ointment pot.
It makes a path shine behind it;
one considers the deep to be white-haired.
Upon the dust there is not its equal,

the one made without fear.
It sees all of the high;
it is king over all of the sons of pride.”

42 1 And Job answered Yahweh and said,

“I know that you are able to do everything,
and no plan is withheld from you.
‘Who is this, concealing counsel without knowledge?’
Therefore I have declared, but I did not understand,
things too wonderful for me, and I did not know.
‘Listen, now, and I will speak;
I will question you, and you will inform me.’
With the hearing of my ear I had heard about you,
but now my eye sees you.
Therefore I despise,
and I repent in dust and ashes.”

7 And it happened, after Yahweh had spoken these words to Job, that Yahweh said to Eliphaz the Temanite, “My nose burns against you and against the two of your friends, for you have not spoken about me what is right as my servant Job has. 8 So now take for yourselves seven bulls and seven rams and go to my servant Job and offer a burnt offering for yourselves. And Job my servant will pray for you; I will surely lift his face, lest I deal with you according to your folly. For you have not said what is right about me like my servant Job.” 9 And Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went and did as Yahweh had spoken to them, and Yahweh lifted the face of Job.

10 And Yahweh turned the captivity of Job when he prayed for his friends, and Yahweh added to all that was to Job to double. 11 And all of his brothers and all of his sisters and all of the ones knowing him before came to him, and they ate bread with him in his house. And they consoled him and comforted him for all of the troubles that Yahweh had brought upon him, and they each gave one kesitah to him and each gave one earring of gold. 12 And Yahweh blessed the finish of Job more than his start. And it was to him 14,000 sheep and 6,000 camels and 1,000 yoke of oxen and 1,000 female donkeys. 13 And it was to him seven sons and three daughters. 14 And he called the name of the first Jemimah and the

name of the second Keziah and the name of the third Keren-Happuch. **15** And one was not found among women as beautiful as the daughters of Job in all of the land. And their father gave an inheritance to them in the midst of their brothers. **16** And Job lived 140 years after this, and he saw his sons and the sons of his sons, to four generations. **17** And Job died, old and full of days.

Psalms

Book One

1 1 The happinesses of the man who walks not in the advice of the wicked,
and stands not in the pathway of sinners,
and sits not in the seat of scoffers,
2 but in the instruction of Yahweh is his delight,
and in his instruction he meditates day and night.
3 And he is like a tree set to grow by streams of water,
which gives its fruit in its season,
and its leaf does not wither,
and he makes successful all that he does.

4 Not so the wicked!
But they are like the chaff that wind chases away.
5 Thus the wicked will not stand in the judgment,
nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For Yahweh knows the way of the righteous,
but the way of the wicked will perish.

2 1 Why do nations conspire
and peoples plot futilely?
2 The kings of the earth take their stand,
and the rulers conspire together
against Yahweh and against his anointed.
3 “Let us tear apart their bonds
and cast their cords away from us.”

4 He who is sitting in the heavens laughs;
the Lord mocks them.
5 Then he will speak to them in his anger

and terrify them in his fury,
“I, I have poured out my king
on Zion, the mountain of my holiness.”

I will describe a decree of Yahweh.
He said to me, “You are my son!
Today I have begotten you.
Ask from me, and I will give nations as your inheritance
and the extremities of the earth as your possession.
You will break them with an iron rod;
like a jar of a potter, you will smash them to pieces.”

And now kings, act prudently;
be admonished, rulers of the earth.
Serve Yahweh with fear
and rejoice with trembling.
Kiss the son, lest he be angry
and you perish in the way,
for his anger burns for just a moment.
The happinesses of all the seekers of refuge in him.

3

A psalm of David, when he fled from the face of Absalom his son

Yahweh, how many my oppressors have become!
The risers against me are many.
There are many sayers about me,
“There is no salvation for him in God.” *Selah*

But you, Yahweh, are a shield round about me,
my glory, and the lifter up of my head.
With my voice I call to Yahweh,
and he answered me from the hill of his holiness. *Selah*
I laid myself down and slept. I awoke,
for Yahweh protects me.
I will not fear the multitudes of people

who stand against me round about.

7 Rise up, Yahweh! Save me, my God!
For you hit all my enemies on the cheek;
the teeth of the wicked you break.
8 Salvation is of Yahweh.
Your blessing is on your people. *Selah*

4

For the chief musician; with stringed instruments; a psalm of David.

1 Answer me when I call, God of my righteousness;
in distress you relieve me.
Be gracious to me and hear my prayer.

2 Son of man, until when will my glory become shame?
Until when will you love futility, until when will you seek falsehood? *Selah*
3 But know that Yahweh has set apart the faithful for himself.
Yahweh hears when I call to him.
4 Tremble and do not sin!
Meditate in your heart on your bed and be silent. *Selah*
5 Sacrifice sacrifices of righteousness
and trust in Yahweh.

6 Many say, "Who will show us good?"
Lift up the light of your face on us, Yahweh!
7 You have put joy in my heart
more than the time when their grain and their new wine abound.
8 In peace I will both lie down and sleep,
for you alone, Yahweh, cause me to dwell securely.

5

For the chief musician; on the flutes; a psalm of David

1 To my words give ear, Yahweh!
Understand my murmuring!
2 Listen attentively to the sound of my cry for help,
my king and my God,

for to you I pray!

3 Yahweh, in the morning you hear my voice.
In the morning I prepare for you and watch.
4 For you are not a god pleased with wickedness;
evil ones will not sojourn with you.
5 The arrogant will not stand in front of your eyes;
you hate all doers of iniquity.
6 You will destroy speakers of falsehood;
the man of blood and deceit Yahweh abhors.
7 But I, in the greatness of your covenant faithfulness, I will come into your house;
I will bow down toward your temple of holiness in fear.

8 Yahweh, guide me in your righteousness because of my watchers;
straighten before my face your path.
9 For there is no firmness in his mouth;
their inward being is destruction.
An open tomb is their throat;
their tongue they make smooth.
10 Make them guilty, God;
may they fall due to their schemes!
Because of their many transgressions, drive them out,
for they rebel against you!
11 But may all refuge seekers in you rejoice;
may they shout joyfully to eternity,
and may you cover over them,
and may lovers of your name exult in you.

12 For you, Yahweh, you bless the righteous,
you surround him with favor as a shield.

6

For the chief musician; with stringed instruments; on Sheminith; a psalm of David.

1 Yahweh, rebuke me not in your nose,
and in your rage discipline me not.

2 Be gracious to me, Yahweh, for I am frail!
Heal me, Yahweh, for my bones are shaking!
3 And my soul is very disturbed.
And you, Yahweh, until when?
4 Turn back, Yahweh! Rescue my soul!
Save me for the sake of your covenant faithfulness!
5 For in death, there is no remembrance of you.
In Sheol, who will thank you?

6 I am weary with my groaning.
During every night, I cause my bed to swim,
With my tears, my couch I melt.
7 My eye has wasted away from grief,
it advances because of all my adversaries.

8 Turn away from me, all you doers of iniquity,
for Yahweh has heard the sound of my sobbing!
9 Yahweh has heard my appeal for mercy,
Yahweh accepts my prayer.
10 Let all my enemies be shamed and greatly disturbed.
Let them turn back. Let them be shamed in an instant.

7

A musical composition of David, which he sang to Yahweh concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

1 Yahweh my God, in you I have taken refuge;
save me from all my pursuers, and rescue me!
2 Lest he rip my life apart like a lion,
tearing apart, and there is no one to rescue.
3 Yahweh my God, if I have done this,
if there is wrong on my hands,
4 if I have repaid evil to one who was at peace with me,
or senselessly rescued my adversary,
5 let my enemy pursue my soul and overtake it,
and let him trample my life to the ground

and cause my honor to live in the dust. *Selah*

6 Arise, Yahweh!
In your nose, be lifted with the rage of my adversaries!
And wake up for me!
You have ordered judgment.
7 And an assembly of peoples surround you,
and over it return on high!
8 Yahweh, adjudicate the peoples!
Judge me, Yahweh,
according to my righteousness and according to my integrity, Most High!
9 May the evil of the wicked end, and would you establish the righteous.
The righteous God examines hearts and kidneys.
10 My shield is with God,
the savior of the upright of heart.
11 God is a righteous judge,
and a God who is indignant on every day.
12 If he does not repent, his sword he will sharpen,
his bow he has bent and prepared.
13 And for him he has prepared implements of death;
he has made his arrows into burning arrows.
14 Behold he is pregnant with wickedness,
and he conceives trouble,
and he births lies.
15 He digs a pit and hollows it out
and falls into the hole he has made.
16 His trouble returns on his head,
and his violence comes down on the top of his head.
17 I will thank Yahweh according to his righteousness,
and sing praise to the name of Yahweh, the Most High.

8

For the chief musician; on Gittith. A psalm of David.

1 Yahweh, our Lord, how magnificent is your name in all the earth,
you whose splendor is bestowed on the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of children and nursing ones you have established strength
because of your adversaries,
to cause the enemy and avenger to end.
3 When I look at your heavens, the work of your fingers,
the moon and the stars, which you have set in place,
4 what is mankind that you remember him,
or the son of man that you pay attention to him?
5 Yet you have made him to lack little from the heavenly beings,
and with glory and majesty you have crowned him.
6 You made him rule over the works of your hands,
everything you have put under his feet:
7 sheep and oxen—all of them,
and also the animals of the field,
8 birds of the sky, and the fish of the sea,
the passers on the paths of the seas.
9 Yahweh, our Lord,
how magnificent is your name in all the earth!

9

For the chief musician; on "The Death of the Son." A psalm of David.

1 I will thank Yahweh with all my heart,
I will recount all your wonders.
2 I will rejoice and exult in you,
I will sing praise to your name, Most High!
3 When my enemies turn back,
they stumble and perish from your face.
4 For you have done my justice and my claim;
you have sat on your throne, a judge of righteousness!
5 You rebuked nations; you destroyed the wicked;
you blotted out their name forever and ever.
6 The enemy are finished—desolation forever,
and you pulled up cities.
As for them, their remembrance perished,
7 but Yahweh will sit forever.

He has established his throne for justice,
as for him, he will judge the world with righteousness,
8 and he will adjudicate for the peoples with fairness.
And may Yahweh be a secure height for the oppressed,
9 a secure height for times with distress.
And may the knowers of your name trust in you,
10 because you have not abandoned the seekers of you, Yahweh.
Sing praises to Yahweh, the sitter in Zion!
11 Declare his deeds among the peoples
for the seeker of vengeance for bloodshed remembered them;
12 he does not forget the cry of the poor.
Have mercy on me, Yahweh! See my affliction from my haters,
13 O lifter of me from the gates of death,
in order that I might recount all your praise
14 in the gates of the daughter of Zion.
I will rejoice in your salvation!
The nations have sunk down into the pit they made;
15 their foot is caught in the net that they hid.
Yahweh has revealed himself, he has done justice;
16 the wicked is ensnared by the work of his hands. *Higgaion Selah*
The wicked will turn back to Sheol;
17 all nations are forgetful of God.
But the needy will not be forgotten eternally,
18 nor will the hope of the afflicted perish forever.
Arise, Yahweh! Let not humanity prevail!
19 On your face let nations be judged.
Put terror to them, Yahweh!
20 May nations know they are human. *Selah*

10 Why, Yahweh, do you stand far-off?
1 Why do you hide in times of trouble?
In arrogance, the wicked hotly pursue the afflicted;
2 may they be caught by the schemes that they have planned.

3 Indeed, the wicked boasts about the desires of his soul
and he blesses the robber; he despises Yahweh.
4 According to the haughtiness of his nose the wicked seeks not;
All his thoughts are, "There is no God."
5 His ways endure at every time;
your judgments are high from in front of him;
as for all his enemies, he snorts at them.
6 He says in his heart, "I will not be shaken;
to generation and generation it is I who will not be in distress."
7 His mouth is full of curses and lies and oppression;
under his tongue are mischief and evil.
8 He sits in ambush near the villages; in the secret places he murders the innocent;
his eyes stealthily watch for a helpless person.
9 He ambushes in a secret place like a lion in cover;
he ambushes to seize the afflicted.
He seizes the afflicted by pulling in his net.
10 He stoops, crouches,
and unfortunate people fall by his power.
11 He says in his heart, "God has forgotten;
he has hidden his face; to perpetuity he sees not."
12 Arise, Yahweh! God, lift up your hand!
Do not forget the afflicted ones.
13 Why does the wicked despise God?
He says in his heart, "You will not seek."
14 You have seen! Indeed, you notice mischief and vexation to take it in your hand.
The helpless person entrusts himself to you;
as for the orphan you, even you, are his helper.
15 Break the arm of the wicked and the evil.
May it seek his wickedness, but not find it.
16 Yahweh is king forever and ever;
the nations have perished from his land.
17 The desire of afflicted ones, you have heard, Yahweh;
you strengthen their heart, you cause your ear to attend:

to judge the orphan and oppressed;
18 that mankind who is from the earth will never again terrify.

11

To the chief musician; of David.

1 In Yahweh I take refuge.
How can you say to my soul,
"Flutter like a bird to your mountain.
2 For behold, the wicked, they bend a bow;
they have set their arrow on the string
to shoot in the darkness at the upright of heart.
3 If the foundations are destroyed,
what can the righteous do"?
4 Yahweh is in his holy temple;
Yahweh is in the heavens, his throne.
His eyes see, his eyelids test the sons of man.
5 Yahweh tests the righteous and the wicked,
and the one loving violence his soul hates.
6 May he rain snares upon the wicked;
fire and brimstone and a scorching wind the portion of their cup!
7 For Yahweh is righteous, he loves righteousness;
the upright will see his face.

12

For the chief musician; on Sheminith; a psalm of David.

1 Help, Yahweh, for the faithful have come to an end;
for the faithful have vanished from among the sons of man.
2 Man, they speak falsehood with his neighbor;
they speak with lip of smoothness,
with a heart and a heart.
3 May Yahweh cut off all lips of smoothness,
the tongue speaking great things,
4 which say, "With our tongue we will make strong.
Our lips are with us, who is master over us?"
5 "Because of oppression of the poor, because of the groaning of the needy,

Now I will arise," says Yahweh.
"I will place in the safety he pants for it."
6 The words of Yahweh are pure words,
silver refined in a furnace on the ground,
purified seven.
7 You Yahweh, you will keep them.
You will protect him from this generation for eternity.
8 The wicked walk about on every side
when vileness is high among the sons of man.

13 *To the chief musician; a psalm of David.*

1 How long, Yahweh? Will you forget me forever?
How long will you hide your face from me?
2 How long must I take counsel in my soul,
sorrow in my heart by day?
How long will the one being hostile to me be high over me?
3 Consider and answer me, Yahweh my God;
give light to my eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death,
4 Lest the one being hostile to me say, "I have prevailed over him,"
and my adversaries rejoice when I am shaken.
5 But I have trusted in your covenant faithfulness;
let my heart rejoice in your salvation.
6 I will sing to Yahweh,
because he has dealt bountifully with me.

14 *For the chief musician; of David*

1 The fool says in his heart, "No God."
They are corrupt, they do a deed abominably.
There is none doing good.
2 Yahweh looks down from the heavens on the sons of man
to see whether there is one understanding, one seeking God.
3 The whole has turned aside. Together they have corrupted themselves.
There is none doing good, not even one.

Do they not know, all of the doers of iniquity,
the ones eating my people as they eat bread?
They do not call upon Yahweh. 5 There they feared a fear,
for God is with the generation of the righteous.
You shame the counsel of the afflicted,
but Yahweh is his refuge.
Who will give the salvation of Israel from Zion?
When Yahweh restores the prosperity of his people,
Jacob will be glad, Israel will rejoice.

15

A psalm of David

Yahweh, who may sojourn in your tent?
Who may dwell on your holy mountain?
The one walking blamelessly,
and doing righteousness
and speaking truth in his heart.
He does not slander with his tongue,
he does not do evil to his neighbor,
and an insult he does not raise up against one close to him.
In whose eyes one being rejected is despised,
but those who fear Yahweh he honors.
He swears to his own hurt, and does not change.
He does not put out his money at interest,
and a bribe against the innocent he does not take.
The one doing these things will not be shaken for eternity.

16

A miktam of David.

Protect me, God, for I take refuge in you.
You said to Yahweh, “You are my Lord; my good is not beyond you.”
As for the holy ones who are on the earth, they are the majestic ones; all my delight is in them.
Their sorrows will be multiplied, they who hasten after another god. I will not pour out their drink offerings from blood,

and I will not take up their names on my lips.

5 Yahweh, the portion of my inheritance and my cup. You are holding my lot.

6 The measuring cords have fallen for me in pleasant places; indeed, the inheritance is beautiful for me.

7 I will bless Yahweh, who has given me counsel; even in the night my kidneys instruct me.

8 I have set Yahweh continually before me, because he is at my right hand, I will not be shaken.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoices. Also, my flesh will dwell in security.

10 For you will not abandon my soul to Sheol. You will not hand over your faithful one to see the pit.

11 You make known to me the path of life; abundance of joys are before your face; in your right hand are delights forever!

17 *A prayer of David*

Listen, Yahweh to righteousness. Pay attention to my cry!

Give ear to my prayer from lips without deceit.

2 Let my vindication come from your face; let your eyes see rightly!

3 You have examined my heart, you have visited me in the night,

you have tested me and have detected nothing. I have purposed that my mouth will not transgress.

4 With regard to the actions of man, by the word of your lips I have kept myself away from the paths of the violent.

5 My steps hold firmly to your tracks; my footsteps have not slipped.

6 I have called upon you, for you will answer me, God; Incline your ear to me; listen to my speech.

7 Set apart your covenant faithfulness, you, the one saving by your right hand the ones seeking refuge in you from those rising up!

8 Keep me as the pupil of your eye; hide me under the shadow of your wings,

9 from the faces of the wicked who deal violently with me, the ones being hostile against my soul, they surround me.

10 Their fat they have closed up; with their mouths they speak with pride.

11 They have surrounded me now in our steps. Their eyes they have set, crouching down to the earth.

His likeness[12] is as a lion, he longs to tear; and as a young lion he is dwelling in hiding places.

Arise, Yahweh, confront his face, make him bow down! Rescue my soul from the wicked[13] with your sword!

From men with your hand Yahweh, from men from the world, their portion in life,[14]
and with your treasure you fill their belly. They are satisfied with sons, and they leave their abundance to their children.

I, in righteousness, will see your face; when I awake, I will be satisfied with your[15] manifestation.

18

To the chief musician. Of David, the servant of Yahweh, who spoke to Yahweh the words of this song on the day that Yahweh delivered him from the palm of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul.

And he said,[1] "I love you, Yahweh, my strength.

Yahweh is[2] my rock and my stronghold and my deliverer; my God, my rock; I take refuge in him,
my shield and the horn of my salvation, my high tower.

To the one[3] being praised I call, to Yahweh, and I am saved from my enemies.

The cords[4] of death encompassed me, and the torrents of wickedness terrified me.

The cords[5] of Sheol surrounded me; the snares of death confronted me.

In my distress,[6] I called to Yahweh, and to my God I cried out for help. He heard my voice from his temple,
and my cry to his face went in his ears.

Then the earth[7] shook and trembled, and the foundations of the mountains quaked
and shook themselves because it burned to him.

Smoke went[8] up from his nose, and fire from his mouth devoured. Coals from him burned.

And he lowered[9] the heavens, and he came down, and a dark cloud was under his feet.

And he rode[10] on a cherub, and he flew, and he flew swiftly on the wings of the wind.

He set darkness[11] his covering, the booth around him was a darkness of waters, clouds of the skies.

From the brightness[12] before him, hailstones and coals of fire broke through his thick clouds.

And Yahweh[13] thundered in the heavens and the Most High uttered his voice, hailstones and coals of fire.[42]

14 And he sent out his arrows and he scattered them and lightnings in abundance and he panicked them.
15 And the channels of the sea were seen,
and the foundations of the world were uncovered,
from your rebuke, Yahweh,
from the blast of the breath of your nose.
16 He stretched out from the height, he took hold of me. He drew me out of many waters.
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, from the ones hating me, for they were stronger than me.
18 They confronted me on the day of my calamity, but Yahweh was my support!
19 And he brought me out to an open space; he delivered me because he delighted in me.
20 Yahweh has rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands he has given back to me.
21 For I have kept the ways of Yahweh, and I have not been wicked from my God.
22 For all of his judgments **are** before me, and his statutes, I have not turned away from them.
23 And I have been blameless with him, and I have kept myself from my iniquity.
24 And Yahweh has given back to me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands before his eyes.
25 With the faithful you show yourself faithful;
with a blameless man, you show yourself blameless.
26 With the purified, you show yourself pure, but with the crooked, you show yourself cunning.
27 For you save a lowly people, but the eyes **of** the ones being high, you bring them down.
28 For you light my lamp; Yahweh my God lightens my darkness.
29 For by you I run **after** a troop, and by my God I leap **over** a wall.
30 This God, his way **is** perfect. The word of Yahweh is refined.
He **is** a shield to all of the ones taking refuge in him.
31 For who is God except Yahweh? And who is a rock except our God?
32 This God is the one girding me **with** valor, and he makes my way perfect,
33 making my feet like a deer, and he makes me stand on my high places,
34 training my hands for war, and my arms bend a bow of bronze.

---

42. Some modern versions add after shouted, *hailstones and coals of fire* this expression may be an accidental repetition from the previous verse.

35 And you give to me the shield of your salvation, and your right hand supports me, and your humility makes me great.

36 You enlarge my step under me, and my feet do not slip.

37 I pursue my enemies, and I destroy them, and I do not return until I have ended them.

38 I severely wounded them so that they were not able to rise; they fell under my feet.

39 And you gird me with valor for war; you make the ones rising up under me bow down.

40 And my enemies, you give to me the back of their neck; the ones hating me, I destroyed them.

41 They called out for help, but there was none saving; to Yahweh, but he did not answer them.

42 And I beat them fine as dust upon the face of the wind; like the mud of the streets I cast them out.

43 You rescue me from the disputes of people. You made me as the head of nations. People I did not know serve me.

44 At the hearing of an ear, they hear me; sons of the foreigner cringe to me.

45 Sons of the foreigner fade away, and they come trembling from their fortresses.

46 Yahweh is alive! And blessed be my rock, and may the God of my salvation be exalted,

47 the God giving vengeance to me, and he subdues peoples under me,

48 the one delivering me from my enemies. Also, from the ones arising against me you lift me up, from a man of violence, you deliver me.

49 Therefore, I thank you among the nations, Yahweh; and I will sing praise to your name,

50 the one magnifying the salvation of his king and doing covenant faithfulness to his anointed, to David, and to his seed until forever."

19 *To the chief musician; a psalm of David*

1 The heavens are declaring the glory of God,

and the sky is proclaiming the work of his hands.

2 Day to day makes flow forth a word,

and night to night declares knowledge.

3 There is no speech and there are no words, their voice is not being heard.

4 Their line has gone out through all of the earth,

and their words to the end of the world.

He has set in them a tent for the sun,

5 and that is like a bridegroom coming out from his chamber,

it rejoices like a strong man to run its path.
6 From the end of the heavens is its going forth,
and its circuit to the ends of them,
and there is nothing hidden from its heat.
7 The law of Yahweh is perfect, restoring the soul;
the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The precepts of Yahweh are right, making the heart rejoice;
the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring forever;
the judgments of Yahweh are true, they are altogether righteous.
10 They are to be desired more than gold, and more than much fine gold,
and they are more sweet than honey and nectar of honeycombs.
11 Also, by them your servant is warned;
in keeping them there is great reward.
12 Who can discern his errors?
Acquit me from hidden faults.
13 Also, keep back your servant from presumptuous ones;
let them not rule over me.
Then I will be blameless,
and I will be innocent from great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart
be acceptable to your face,
Yahweh, my strength and the one redeeming me.

20 *To the chief musician; a psalm of David*

1 May Yahweh answer you in the day of trouble;
may the name of the God of Jacob set you on high.
2 May he send you help from the sanctuary
and support you from Zion.
3 May he remember all of your grain offerings
and regard as fat your burnt offering. *Selah*
4 May he grant you according to your heart,
and may he fulfill all of your plans.

5 We will shout for joy over your salvation,
and in the name of our God we will set up our banners.
May Yahweh fulfill all of your petitions.
6 Now I know that Yahweh saves his anointed;
he will answer him from his holy heaven
with mighty deeds of salvation of his right hand.
7 These in chariots and these in horses,
but we will remember the name of Yahweh our God.
8 They bow down and fall,
but we rise and stand upright!
9 Save, Yahweh;
may the king answer us on the day we call.

21 *To the chief musician; a psalm of David.*

1 Yahweh, in your strength the king rejoices,
and in your salvation how greatly he exults!
2 You have given to him the desire of his heart,
and the request of his lips you have not withheld. *Selah*
3 For you meet him with blessings of good;
you place on his head a crown of refined gold.
4 He asked life from you; you gave it to him,
length of days, forever and ever.
5 His glory is great through your salvation;
splendor and majesty you place on him.
6 For you place on him eternal blessings;
you make him glad with joy with your face.
7 For the king is trusting in Yahweh,
and through the covenant faithfulness of the Most High, he will not be shaken.
8 Your hand will find all of your enemies;
your right hand will find the ones hating you.
9 You will make them as an oven of fire at the time of your face.
In his nose Yahweh will swallow them
and will consume them with fire.

10 You will destroy their fruit from the earth
and their seed from among the sons of man.
11 Though they stretch out evil against you,
they plan a plot they will not be able.
12 For you will make them shoulder;
on your strings you will set your arrows toward their faces.
13 Be exalted, Yahweh, in your strength;
we will sing and we will praise your power.

22

For the chief musician; on "The Doe of the Dawn." A psalm of David.

1 My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?
Why are you far from the salvation of me, far from the words of my groaning?
2 My God, I call by day, but you do not answer,
and in the night, and there is no silence for me.
3 Yet you are holy,
sitting in the praises of Israel.
4 In you our fathers trusted;
they trusted, and you delivered them.
5 To you they cried and they were rescued.
In you they trusted and they were not ashamed.
6 But I am a worm and not a man,
a reproach of mankind and despised by the people.
7 All of the ones seeing me mock me;
they open wide with the lip. They shake the head,
8 "Roll to Yahweh;
let him deliver him.
Let him rescue him, since he delights in him."
9 Yet you are the one pulling me out from the womb,
making me trust upon the breasts of my mother.
10 Upon you I was cast from the womb;
from the womb of my mother, you have been my God.
11 You do not be far away from me, for trouble is near,
for there is no one helping me.

12 Many bulls surround me;
strong ones of Bashan encircle me.
13 They open their mouths against me,
a tearing and roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water,
and all of my bones are dislocated.
My heart is like wax;
it has melted within my inner parts.
15 My strength is dried up like a shard,
and my tongue is being made to cling to my gums,
and to the dust of death you lay me.
16 For dogs have surrounded me;
a company of ones doing evil have encircled me,
like the lion, my hands and my feet.
17 I can count all of my bones.
They look and they stare at me.
18 They divide my garments among them,
and they cast lots for my clothing.
19 But you, Yahweh, do not be far away.
My strength, hurry to help me.
20 Deliver my life from the sword,
my only one from the hand of the dog.
21 Save me from the mouth of the lion,
and from the horns of wild oxen, answer me.
22 I will declare your name to my brothers;
in the midst of the assembly I will praise you.
23 You who fear Yahweh, praise him!
All of the seed of Jacob, honor him,
and be terrified from him, all of the seed of Israel!
24 For he has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted,
and he has not hidden his face from him,
but when he cried to him, he heard.
25 From with you my praise in the great assembly;

I will fulfill my vows before those who fear him.
26 The poor will eat and be satisfied.
The ones seeking Yahweh will praise.
May your heart live forever.
27 All of the ends of the earth will remember and turn to Yahweh,
and all of the families of the nations will bow down to your face.
28 For to Yahweh the kingdom,
and he is ruling over the nations.
29 All of the fat of the earth will eat and will bow down;
to his face will kneel all of the ones going down to the dust,
even his self he kept not alive.
30 Seed will serve him;
it will be told of the Lord to the generation.
31 They will come and will declare his righteousness to a people who will be born,
that he has done it!

23

A psalm of David

Yahweh is my shepherd; I will lack nothing.
2 He makes me lie down in green pastures;
he leads me to waters of rest.
3 He restores my soul.
He leads me in right paths for the sake of his name.
4 Even though I walk through the valley of deep darkness,
I will fear no evil, for you are with me;
your rod and your staff, they comfort me.
5 You arrange a table before my face in front of my enemies;
you have anointed my head with oil;
my cup overflows.
6 Surely goodness and covenant faithfulness will pursue me all the days of my life,
and I will dwell in the house of Yahweh for length of days!

24

A psalm of David

To Yahweh is the earth and its fullness,

the world and the ones dwelling in it.
2 For he has founded it upon the seas
and established it upon the rivers.
3 Who may ascend on the mountain of Yahweh?
And who may stand in his holy place?
4 The one clean of hands and pure of heart,
who has not lifted up his soul to what is false,
and has not sworn deceitfully.
5 He will take up a blessing from Yahweh
and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of the ones seeking him,
the ones seeking your face, Jacob. *Selah*
7 Lift up your heads, you gates,
and be lifted up, you ancient doors,
so that the King of Glory may come in.
8 Who is this King of Glory?
Yahweh, strong and mighty; Yahweh, mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, you gates,
and lift up, you ancient doors,
so that the King of Glory may come in.
10 Who is he, this King of Glory?
Yahweh of Armies,
he is the King of Glory. *Selah*

25

Of David 1

To you, Yahweh, I lift up my soul.
2 My God, in you I trust;
do not let me have shame;
do not let my enemies exult over me.
3 Indeed, all the ones waiting on you will not have shame;
the ones acting treacherously without cause will have shame.
4 Make me know your ways, Yahweh;
teach me your paths.

Lead me in your truth and teach me,
for you are the God of my salvation;
on you I wait all the day.
Remember your compassion, Yahweh, and your covenant faithfulness,
for they are from ancient times.
Do not remember the sins of my youth or my transgressions;
according to your covenant faithfulness remember me,
for the sake of your goodness, Yahweh!
Good and upright is Yahweh,
therefore he teaches the sinful in the way.
He leads the humble in justice,
and he teaches the humble his way.
All the paths of Yahweh are covenant love and faithfulness
for the ones keeping his covenant and his testimonies.
For the sake of your name, Yahweh,
forgive my iniquity, for it is great.
Who is the man fearing Yahweh?
He will teach him in the way he is to choose.
His soul will remain in good,
and his seed will inherit the earth.
The secret of Yahweh is for the ones fearing him
and his covenant, to cause them to know it.
My eyes are continually toward Yahweh,
for he will make my feet go out of the net.
Turn toward me and be gracious to me,
for I am alone and afflicted.
The troubles of my heart are enlarged;
bring me out of my distresses.
See my affliction and my trouble,
and forgive all of my sins.
See my enemies, for they are many,
and with hatred of violence they hate me.
Guard my life and deliver me;

do not let me have shame, for I take refuge in you!
May integrity and uprightness preserve me,
21 for I wait for you.
God, redeem Israel
22 from all of his troubles!

26
of David 1

Vindicate me, Yahweh, for I have walked in my integrity,
and in Yahweh I have trusted without wavering.
Examine me, Yahweh, and test me;
2 try my kidneys and my heart.
For your covenant faithfulness is before my eyes,
3 and I walk about in your truth.
I do not sit with men of falsehood,
4 and I will not go with the ones concealing themselves.
I hate the assembly of the ones doing evil,
5 and I will not sit with the wicked.
I wash my hands in innocence,
6 so I will go around your altar, Yahweh,
to cause to be heard the sound of thanksgiving
7 and recount all of your wonderful acts.
Yahweh, I love the habitation of your house,
8 and the place of the dwelling place of your glory.
Do not gather my soul with the sinful,
9 nor my life with men of blood,
who have in their hands an evil scheme
10 and their right hand is full of bribes.
But I will walk in my integrity;
11 redeem me and be gracious to me.
My foot stands on level ground;
12 among the assemblies will I bless Yahweh!

27
Of David 1

Yahweh is my light and my salvation;
whom will I fear?
Yahweh is the refuge of my life;
whom will I dread?
2 When the ones doing evil advance against me to devour my flesh,
my enemies and the ones being hostile to me, they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an army encamps against me,
my heart will not fear;
though war arises against me,
in this I will be confident.
4 One thing I have asked from Yahweh, that I will seek:
that I may dwell in the house of Yahweh all the days of my life,
to look upon the beauty of Yahweh
and to inquire in his temple.
5 For in the day of trouble he will hide me in his hut;
he will hide me in the hiding-place of his tent.
He will lift me high upon a rock.
6 And now my head will be lifted up above the ones being hostile to me who are all around me,
and I will sacrifice in his tent sacrifices of a shout of joy.
I will sing and make music to Yahweh!
7 Hear, Yahweh, my voice when I cry out,
and be gracious to me, and answer me.
8 "Seek my face." My heart said to you,
"Your face, Yahweh, I will seek."
9 Do not hide your face from me;
do not turn your servant away in anger.
You have been my help.
Do not abandon me nor leave me, God of my salvation.
10 For my father and my mother have left me,
but Yahweh will care for me.
11 Teach me your way, Yahweh,

and lead me on a level path
because of my enemies.
12 Do not give me up to the desire of my adversaries,
for false witnesses have risen against me,
and a witness of violence.
13 Unless I had believed that I would look on the goodness of Yahweh in the land of the living.
14 Wait on Yahweh.
Be strong, and let your heart be courageous,
and wait on Yahweh.

28

Of David 1

To you, Yahweh, I cry; my rock, do not be deaf to me,
lest you be deaf to me, and I be equal with those going down to the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my pleas when I cry to you for help,
when I lift up my hands toward your inner sanctuary of holiness.
3 Do not drag me away with the wicked and with the workers of iniquity,
the ones speaking of peace with their neighbors while evil is in their hearts.
4 Give to them according to their work and according to the evil of their deeds;
give to them according to the work of their hands; return to them their recompense.
5 Because they do not give heed to the works of Yahweh or the action of his hands,
he will tear them down and not build them up.
6 Blessed be Yahweh,
because he has heard the voice of my pleas.
7 Yahweh is my strength and my shield;
in him my heart trusts, and I am helped;
therefore my heart exults,
and with my song I will praise him.
8 Yahweh is strength for his people,
and he is a refuge of help for his anointed.
9 Save your people and bless your inheritance,
and shepherd them and carry them unto the eternity.

29 *A psalm of David*

Ascribe to Yahweh, sons of God,
ascribe to Yahweh glory and strength.
2 Ascribe to Yahweh the glory of his name;
bow down to Yahweh in the adornment of holiness.
3 The voice of Yahweh over the waters,
the God of glory thunders,
Yahweh over many waters.
4 The voice of Yahweh is with power;
the voice of Yahweh is with majesty.
5 The voice of Yahweh is breaking cedars,
and Yahweh breaks the cedars of Lebanon.
6 And he makes Lebanon skip like a calf
and Sirion like a son of wild oxen.
7 The voice of Yahweh is hewing out with flames of fire.
8 The voice of Yahweh shakes the wilderness;
Yahweh shakes the wilderness of Kadesh.
9 The voice of Yahweh causes the deer to give birth
and strips the forests bare,
and in his temple everyone is saying, “Glory!”
10 Yahweh sits over the flood;
Yahweh sits as king forever.
11 Yahweh will give strength to his people;
Yahweh will bless his people with peace.

30 *A psalm a song at the dedication of the house; of David.*

1 I will extol you, Yahweh,
for you have drawn me up
and have not let the ones being hostile
to me rejoice over me.
2 Yahweh my God,
I cried out to you for help,

and you healed me.
3 Yahweh, you have brought up my soul from Sheol;
you have kept me alive from the ones
going down to the pit.
4 Sing praise to Yahweh, you his faithful ones,
and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.
5 For his anger is for a moment,
but his favor is for a lifetime.
In the evening weeping may come to lodge
but rejoicing comes in the morning.
6 And I, in my ease, said,
"I will never be shaken."
7 Yahweh, by your favor
you have made my mountain stand strong;
you hid your face, and I was dismayed.
8 To you, Yahweh, I cried out,
and to the Lord I pled for favor.
9 "What profit is there in my blood,
in my descent to the pit?
Will the dust praise you?
Will it declare your faithfulness?
10 Hear, Yahweh, and be gracious to me.
Yahweh, be my helper."
11 You have turned for me my mourning to dancing;
you have loosed my sackcloth
and have clothed me with gladness
12 in order that my glory may sing praise to you and not be silent.
Yahweh my God, I will give thanks to you forever.

31 *To the chief musician; a psalm of David.*

1 In you, Yahweh, I take refuge;
do not ever let me have shame;
in your righteousness deliver me.

Incline your ear to me; rescue me quickly;
2 be for me a rocky summit of refuge,
a dwelling place of strongholds to save me.
Indeed, you are my rock and my stronghold;
3 therefore for the sake of your name you lead me and guide me.
You will pull me out of the net which they have secretly laid for me,
4 for you are my refuge.
Into your hand I commit my spirit;
5 you have redeemed me, Yahweh, God of faithfulness.
I hate the ones keeping idols of worthlessness,
6 but I trust in Yahweh.
I will be glad and rejoice in your covenant faithfulness,
7 for you have seen my affliction;
you have known the troubles of my soul,
and you have not delivered me into the hand of the ones being hostile to me;
8 you have set my feet in an open space.
Be gracious to me, Yahweh, for I am in distress;
9 my eye has wasted away from grief, my soul and my body.
For my life has come to an end with sorrow,
10 and my years with groaning;
my strength fails from my iniquity,
and my bones waste away.
Among all of the ones being hostile to me I have become a reproach,
11 and especially to my neighbors,
and dread to the ones knowing me;
the ones seeing me outside flee from me.
I have been forgotten like a dead man out of mind;
12 I am like a broken vessel.
For I hear the whispering of many—
13 terror on every side!—
while they conspire together against me;
they plan to take my life.
But I trust in you, Yahweh;
14

I say, “You are my God.”
My times are in your hand;
15
rescue me from the hand of the ones being hostile to me and from the ones pursuing me.
Make your face shine upon your servant;
16
save me in your covenant faithfulness.
Yahweh, do not let me have shame, for I have called upon you;
17
let the wicked have shame; let them be silent in Sheol.
Let lying lips be silenced,
18
the ones speaking insolent things against the righteous,
in pride and contempt.
How great is your goodness
19
which you have stored up for the ones fearing you,
which you have done for the ones taking refuge in you,
before the sons of man!
You hide them in the hiding-place of your presence from the plots of man;
20
you hide them in a shelter from the strife of tongues.
Blessed be Yahweh,
21
for he has shown marvelously his covenant faithfulness to me in a besieged city.
For I said in my alarm,
22
“I am cut off from your eyes.”
But indeed you heard the voice of my pleas when I cried out to you.
Love Yahweh, all you faithful ones!
23
Yahweh preserves the faithful,
but he pays back fully the proud person.
Be firm and let your heart be courageous,
24
all the ones waiting for Yahweh.

32

A maskil of David

The happinesses of the one whose transgression is lifted up,
the one covered from sin!
The happinesses of the man to whom Yahweh reckons no guilt,
2
and in whose spirit there is no deceit!
When I kept silent, my bones wasted away
3

through my screaming all of the day.
4 For by day and night your hand was heavy upon me.
My vitality was changed as by the heat of summer. *Selah*
5 My sin I acknowledged to you,
and my guilt I did not cover.
I said, "I will confess my transgressions to Yahweh,"
and you lifted up the guilt of my sin. *Selah*
6 For this reason let everyone who is faithful pray to you at a time of finding;
surely in a flood of great waters, they will not reach to him.
7 You are a hiding place for me;
you preserve me from distress;
you will surround me with shouts of deliverance. *Selah*
8 I will instruct you and teach you in the way which you are to go.
I will counsel you with my eye upon you.
9 Do not be like a horse or like a mule which are without understanding;
ornament of him to curb with bit and bridle,
or else they will not come near to you.
10 Many are the pains of the wicked,
but the one trusting in Yahweh, covenant faithfulness surrounds him.
11 Be glad in Yahweh and rejoice, righteous,
and shout for joy, all you upright of heart.

33 1 Shout for joy in Yahweh, righteous ones;
praise is fitting for the upright.
2 Give thanks to Yahweh with the harp;
with a lyre of ten strings, make music to him.
3 Sing to him a new song;
be skillful to play with a shout!
4 For the word of Yahweh is upright,
and all of his work is in faithfulness.
5 Loving righteousness and justice,
the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh fills the earth.
6 By the word of Yahweh, the heavens were made,

and by the breath of his mouth, all of their host.
7 Gathering the waters of the sea like a heap;
putting the deeps into storehouses,
8 let all of the earth fear Yahweh;
let all of the dwellers of the world be in dread of him.
9 For he, he spoke, and it came to be;
he, he commanded, and it stood.
10 Yahweh frustrates the counsel of nations;
he thwarts the plans of peoples.
11 The counsel of Yahweh stands forever,
the plans of his heart, to generation and generation.
12 The happiness of the nation which Yahweh is its God,
the people he chose for an inheritance for himself.
13 From the heavens, Yahweh looks down;
he sees all of the sons of man.
14 From the place of his dwelling he gazes
at all of the dwellers of the earth,
15 the one forming their hearts together,
the one understanding all of their works.
16 The king is not saved by a great army;
a warrior is not delivered by great strength.
17 The horse is a falsehood for salvation,
and by its great strength, it does not deliver.
18 Behold, the eye of Yahweh is toward the fearers of him,
toward those hoping for his covenant faithfulness,
19 to deliver their soul from death
and to keep them alive in the famine.
20 Our soul waits for Yahweh;
he is our help and our shield.
21 For in him our heart rejoices;
for in the name of his holiness we trust.
22 Let your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh, be upon us,
just as we have hoped in you.

34

Of David; when he changed his behavior to the face of Abimelech and he sent him away and he left.

1 I shall bless Yahweh at all times;
continually his praise is in my mouth.
2 In Yahweh my soul will boast;
the humble will hear and rejoice.
3 Magnify Yahweh with me,
and let us exalt his name together.
4 I sought Yahweh, and he answered me,
and from all of my fears he delivered me.
5 They looked to him and are radiant;
let their faces not have shame.
6 This afflicted one called, and Yahweh heard,
and from all of his troubles he saved him.
7 The angel of Yahweh is encamping around the fearers of him,
and he rescues them.
8 Taste and see that Yahweh is good;
the happinesses of the man—he takes refuge in him!
9 Fear Yahweh, his holy ones,
for there is no lack for the fearers of him.
10 Young lions are poor and hungry,
but the seekers of Yahweh will not lack any good thing.
11 Come, sons, listen to me;
the fear of Yahweh I will teach you.
12 Who is the man, the one desiring life,
loving days to see good?
13 Guard your tongue from evil,
and your lips from speaking deceit.
14 Turn away from evil and do good;
seek peace and pursue it.
15 The eyes of Yahweh are toward the righteous,
and his ears are toward their cry.
16 The face of Yahweh is against the doers of evil,

to cut off their remembrance from the earth.
17 They cry out, and Yahweh hears,
and from all of their troubles he delivers them.
18 Yahweh is near to the broken of heart,
and the crushed of spirit he saves.
19 Many are the evils of the righteous,
but Yahweh delivers him from all of them.
20 He is guarding all of his bones;
not one of them is broken.
21 Evil will put to death the wicked,
and the haters of the righteous will be guilty.
22 Yahweh is redeeming the soul of his servants,
and everyone taking refuge in him will not be guilty.

35

of David 1

Yahweh, oppose my opponents;
fight those fighting me.
2 Grab the small shield and large shield;
rise up as my helper!
3 Draw out spear and javelin to meet those chasing me;
say to my soul, "I am your salvation."
4 May those who seek my life have shame and be dishonored.
May those who plan my harm be turned back and confounded.
5 May they be as chaff before the wind,
and the angel of Yahweh driving them away.
6 May their way be dark and slippery places,
and the angel of Yahweh chasing them.
7 For without cause they hid for me a pit, their net;
without cause they dug for my life.
8 Let destruction overtake him; he does not know.
Let the net that he hid catch him.
In destruction, let him fall into it.
9 But my soul will be joyful in Yahweh;

it will rejoice in his salvation.
10 All my bones will say, “Yahweh, who is like you,
rescuing the oppressed from those stronger than them
and the oppressed and needy from those robbing them?”
11 Witnesses of violence rise up;
what I do not know they ask me.
12 They repay me evil in place of good—
bereavement to my soul.
13 But I, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth;
I afflicted my soul with fasting,
and my prayer returned upon my bosom.
14 As for a friend, as for a brother to me, I walked about;
as one lamenting for a mother, mourning, I bowed down.
15 But at my stumbling they rejoiced and gathered together;
they gathered together against me, the stricken ones, and I did not know.
They tore and did not cease.
16 Among godless mockers of food,
they gnashed their teeth at me.
17 Lord, how long will you look on?
Restore my soul from their destructions,
my only one from the young lions!
18 I will thank you in the great assembly;
I will praise you among many people.
19 Do not let my deceitful enemies rejoice over me;
let not the haters of me without cause wink the eye.
20 For they do not speak peace,
and against the quiet ones of the earth
they devise words of deceits.
21 They open their mouth wide against me;
they say, “Aha, Aha, our eyes have seen.”
22 You have seen, Yahweh; do not be silent;
Lord, do not be far from me.
23 Awake and arouse yourself for my justice,

my God and my Lord, for my cause.
24 Judge me according to your righteousness, Yahweh my God,
and do not let them rejoice over me.
25 Do not let them say in their heart, “Aha, our soul!”
Do not let them say, “We have swallowed him up.”
26 Let them be ashamed and confounded together,
those rejoicing at my evil.
Let them be clothed with shame and humiliation,
the ones magnifying themselves against me.
27 Let them shout for joy and be glad,
those delighting in my righteousness,
and let them say continually, “Let Yahweh be great,
the one delighting in the peace of his servant.”
28 And my tongue will meditate on your righteousness,
all the day, your praise.

36 *For the chief musician; of the servant of Yahweh; of David.*

1 The declaration of transgression to the wicked is in the midst of my heart:
there is no dread of God before his eyes.
2 For it is slippery to him in his eyes
to find his iniquity to hate it.
3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit;
he has ceased to act wisely, to do good.
4 He devises iniquity on his bed;
he stations himself on the not-good road;
he does not reject evil.
5 Yahweh, your covenant faithfulness is in the heavens;
your trustworthiness, to the clouds.
6 Your righteousness is like the mountains of God;
your judgments are the great deep.
You save man and beast, Yahweh.
7 How precious is your covenant faithfulness, God!
And the sons of man take refuge in the shadow of your wings.

They are refreshed from the fatness of your house,
8 and from the river of your delights you give them drink.
For with you is the fountain of life;
9 in your light we see light.
Extend your covenant faithfulness to the knowers of you,
10 and your righteousness to the upright of heart.
Let not the foot of pride come to me,
11 and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.
There the doers of iniquity have fallen;
12 they are thrust down and are not able to rise.

37

Of David 1

Do not be upset about evildoers;
do not be envious of the doers of unrighteousness.
For like the grass they will quickly wither,
2 and like a green plant they will fade.
Trust in Yahweh and do good;
3 inhabit the land and feed faithfulness.
And delight yourself in Yahweh,
4 and he will give to you the desires of your heart.
Roll your way upon Yahweh,
5 and trust in him, and he, he will act
and he will bring out your righteousness like the light,
6 and your justice like the noonday.
Be silent to Yahweh and tremble for him.
7 Do not be angry because of the one making his way prosper,
because of a man doing schemes.
Let go of nose and abandon wrath;
8 do not be angry; only to cause evil.
For evildoers will be cut off,
9 but the ones waiting for Yahweh, they, they will inherit the land.
And yet a little and there are no wicked;
10 then you will look carefully at his place, but he is not.

11 But the meek will inherit the land
and will delight themselves over an abundance of peace.
12 The wicked is plotting against the righteous
and is gnashing his teeth against him.
13 The Lord laughs at him,
for he sees that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have opened a sword and have trodden their bow
to bring down the poor and the needy,
to slaughter the upright of way.
15 Their sword will come into their heart,
and their bows will be broken.
16 Better is the little of the righteous
than the abundance of many wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked will be broken,
but Yahweh is supporting the righteous.
18 Yahweh is knowing the days of the blameless,
and their inheritance will be forever.
19 They will not have shame in a time of evil,
and in the days of famine they will have enough.
20 For the wicked will perish,
and the enemies of Yahweh will be like the precious of pastures;
they vanish, in smoke they vanish.
21 The wicked is borrowing and does not repay,
but the righteous is showing grace and giving.
22 For those blessed by him will inherit the land,
but those cursed by him will be cut off.
23 From Yahweh the steps of a man are established,
and he delights in his way.
24 Though he falls, he will not be hurled down,
for Yahweh is supporting his hand.
25 I was a youth, and I am old,
and I have not seen the righteous abandoned
or his seed seeking bread.

All the day 26 he is showing grace and lending,
and his seed are for a blessing.
Turn away 27 from evil and do good,
and dwell forever.
For Yahweh 28 is loving justice,
and he will not abandon his faithful.
Forever they are preserved,
but the offspring of the wicked will be cut off.
The righteous 29 will inherit the land
and will dwell forever upon it.
The mouth 30 of the righteous murmurs wisdom,
and his tongue speaks justice.
The law of 31 his God is in his heart;
his steps will not slip.
The wicked 32 is watching the righteous
and is seeking to kill him.
Yahweh will 33 not abandon him into his hand,
and will not condemn him when he is judged.
Wait for 34 Yahweh and keep his way,
and he will raise you up to inherit the land.
When the wicked are cut off, you will see it.
I have seen 35 a wicked, violent one,
and spreading himself out like a green native tree.
And he passed 36 away, and behold, he was not,
and I sought him, and he was not found.
Watch the 37 blameless and see the upright,
for there is a future for the man of peace.
But the transgressors 38 are destroyed together;
the future of the wicked is cut off.
And the salvation 39 of the righteous is from Yahweh,
their fortress in the time of distress.
And Yahweh 40 helps them and delivers them;
he delivers them from the wicked and saves them,

because they have taken refuge in him.

38 *A psalm of David; to bring to remembrance.*

1 Yahweh, do not rebuke me in your anger,
nor discipline me in your wrath.
2 For your arrows have sunk into me,
and your hand has come down on me.
3 There is no soundness in my flesh from the face of your indignation;
there is no peace in my bones from the face of my sin.
4 For my iniquities have passed over my head;
like a heavy burden, they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink, they fester
from the face of my foolishness.
6 I am twisted; I am bowed down exceedingly;
all the day I go about mourning.
7 For my loins are full of burning,
and there is no soundness in my flesh.
8 I am numb and crushed exceedingly;
I roar from the groaning of my heart.
9 Lord, all of my desire is before you,
and my sighing is not hidden from you.
10 My heart pounds; my strength has left me,
and the light of my eyes—even they are not with me.
11 My loved ones and my friends stand from before my plague,
and my relatives stand from afar.
12 And the seekers of my life lay snares,
and the pursuers of my harm speak destructions
and mutter treacheries all the day.
13 But I am like a deaf man; I do not hear,
and like a mute man—he does not open his mouth.
14 And I am like a man who is not hearing,
and there are no rebukes in his mouth.
15 Because for you, Yahweh, I have waited;

you, you will answer, Lord my God.
For I said,16 Lest they rejoice over me;
at the slipping of my foot, they magnify themselves against me.”
For I am set17 up for a stumbling,
and my pain is before me continually.
For I declare18 my iniquity;
I am anxious because of my sin.
But my living19 enemies are strong,
and my haters of falsehood are many.
And the repayers20 of evil in exchange for good
accuse me in exchange for my pursuing of good.
Do not forsake21 me, Yahweh;
my God, do not be far from me.
Hurry to my22 help,
Lord, my salvation.

39

For the chief musician; on Jeduthun. A psalm of David.

I said, “Let1 me guard my ways
from sinning with my tongue.
Let me guard a muzzle for my mouth
while the wicked is before me.”
I was mute2 with silence;
I was silent from good,
and my pain was stirred up.
My heart became3 hot within me;
in my sighing, fire burned.
I spoke with my tongue:
“Make me4 know my end, Yahweh,
and the measure of my days, what it is.
May I know how transient I am.
Behold, you5 have given my days as handbreadths,
and my lifetime is as nothing before you.
Surely every man stands as all vapor. *Selah*

Surely a man walks about as an image;
surely they make an uproar for vapor.
He heaps up and does not know
who will be gathering them.
And now, what do I wait for, Lord?
My hope, it is for you.
Deliver me from all my transgressions;
do not make me the reproach of a fool.
I am mute, I do not open my mouth,
for you, you have done it.
Remove your plague from upon me;
from the blow of your hand, I, I am finished.
With rebukes on account of iniquity you discipline a man,
and you dissolve like a moth his desired thing.
Surely all mankind is vapor. *Selah*
Hear my prayer, Yahweh,
and give ear to my cry for help.
Do not be deaf to my weeping,
for I am a sojourner with you,
a foreigner like all my fathers.
Look away from me that I may be cheerful
before I go and I am no more."

40 *For the chief musician; of David; a psalm*

Waiting, I waited for Yahweh,
and he inclined to me
and heard my cry.
And he brought me up from the pit of tumult,
from the mud of the mire,
and he set my feet on a rock;
he established my steps.
And he put a new song in my mouth,
praise to our God.

Many will see and will fear
and will trust in Yahweh.
4 The happinesses of the man who has made
Yahweh his trust,
and has not turned to the proud
and the goers aside to falsehood!
5 Many things you have done, you,
Yahweh my God,
your wonderful deeds and your thoughts toward us;
there is none to line up against you.
Should I declare and speak them,
they are more than to recount.
6 Sacrifice and grain offering you have not desired;
ears you have dug for me.
Burnt offering and sin offering
you have not asked for.
7 Then I said, “Behold, I have come;
in the scroll of the book it is written about me.
8 To do your will, my God, I have delighted,
and your law is in the midst of my inward parts.”
9 I have proclaimed righteousness in the great assembly;
behold, I will not restrain my lips.
Yahweh, you, you know.
10 I have not concealed your righteousness in the midst of my heart;
I have declared your faithfulness and your salvation.
I have not hidden your covenant faithfulness and your trustworthiness
from the great assembly.
11 You, Yahweh, will not withhold your compassion from me;
your covenant faithfulness and your trustworthiness
will continually preserve me.
12 For evils have surrounded me
until there is no number;
my iniquities have overtaken me,

and I am not able to see.
They are more numerous than the hairs of my head,
and my heart has abandoned me.
13 Be pleased, Yahweh, to rescue me;
Yahweh, hurry to my help.
14 Let them have shame and have disgrace together,
the seekers of my life to sweep it away.
Let them be turned back and be confounded,
those pleased with my harm.
15 Let them be appalled on account of their shame,
the ones saying to me, “Aha! Aha!”
16 Let all the seekers of you
rejoice and be glad in you;
let the lovers of your salvation say continually,
“May Yahweh be great!”
17 And I am poor and needy;
the Lord thinks of me.
You are my help and my deliverer;
my God, do not delay.

41 *For the chief musician; a psalm of David*

1 The happinesses of the one considering the lowly!
In the day of evil, Yahweh will rescue him.
2 Yahweh will guard him and will keep him alive,
and he will be called happy in the land;
so do not give him into the soul of his enemies.
3 Yahweh will support him on the bed of suffering;
you transformed each bed of his in his sickness.
4 I, I said, “Yahweh, be gracious to me!
Heal my soul, for I have sinned against you.”
5 My enemies say evil concerning me,
“When will he die and his name perish?”
6 And if he comes to see me, he speaks worthlessness;

his heart gathers iniquity to itself.
He goes out to the outside; he speaks.
7 Together against me all my haters whisper;
against me they plan evil to me.
8 "A matter of wickedness is poured on him,
and he who has lain down will not repeat to rise."
9 Even the man of my peace, whom I trusted in him,
the eater of my bread,
has made great the heel against me.
10 But you, Yahweh, be gracious to me and raise me up,
so that I may repay them.
11 By this I know that you delight in me,
that my enemy does not shout over me.
12 And I, in my integrity you upheld me,
and you set me to your face forever.
13 Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel,
from the everlasting and unto the everlasting.
Amen and amen.

Book Two

42

For the chief musician. A maskil of the sons of Korah.

1 As a deer pants for streams of water,
so my soul pants for you, God.
2 My soul thirsts for God, for the living God.
When will I come and appear to the face of God?
3 My weeping is bread to me day and night,
in their saying to me all of the day, "Where is your God?"
4 Let me remember these,
and let me pour out my soul within me,
that I went over with the crowd.
I led them in procession to the house of God
with a voice of rejoicing and praise,

a multitude celebrating a festival.
Why have you bowed yourself down, my soul,
and are clamoring within me?
Wait for God, for I will again thank him,
the salvation of his face.
My God, my soul has bowed itself down within me.
Therefore I will remember you
from the land of the Jordan and the Hermons,
from Mount Mizar.
Deep is calling to deep at the sound of your waterfalls.
All of your breakers and your waves pass over me.
By day, Yahweh commands his covenant faithfulness,
and at night, his song is with me,
a prayer to the God of my life.
Let me say to God, my rock,
"Why have you forgotten me?
Why do I walk about mourning
because of the oppression of the enemy?"
With crushing in my bones,
the ones afflicting me reproach me
in their saying to me all of the day,
"Where is your God?"
Why have you bowed yourself down, my soul,
and why are you clamoring within me?
Wait for God, for I will again thank him,
the salvation of my face and my God.

43

Vindicate me, God, and plead my plea against a nation not faithful.
Rescue me from a deceitful and unjust man.
For you are the God of my refuge.
Why have you rejected me?
Why do I walk about mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
Send out your light and your faithfulness,

them, let them lead me.
Let them bring me to the mountain of your holiness
and to your dwellings.
4 Let me come to the altar of God,
to the God of the joy of my gladness.
I will thank you with the lyre,
God, my God.
5 Why have you bowed yourself down, my soul,
and why are you clamoring within me?
Wait for God, for I will again thank him,
the salvation of my face and my God.

44 *For the chief musician. A maskil of the sons of Korah.*

1 God, we have heard with our ears,
our fathers have recounted to us,
the work you worked in their days,
in the days of antiquity.
2 You, you drove out the nations by your hand,
but you planted them.
You caused harm to the peoples,
but you sent them.
3 For they did not possess the land with their sword,
and their arm did not save them,
but your right hand and your arm and the light of your face,
for you favored them.
4 You are he, my king, God.
Command the salvation of Jacob.
5 By you we gore our enemies;
by your name we trample the ones arising against us.
6 For I do not trust in my bow,
and my sword does not save me,
7 but you save us from our enemies,
and you shame the ones hating us.

8 In God we boast all of the day,
and we will praise your name forever. *Selah*
9 But you have rejected and humiliated us,
and you do not go out with our armies.
10 You make us turn back from the enemy,
and the ones hating us plunder for themselves.
11 You have made us like sheep of food,
and you have scattered us among the nations.
12 You have sold your people for not-wealth,
and you have not increased by their price.
13 You have made us a reproach to our neighbors,
a scorn and a derision to those around us.
14 You have made us a proverb among the nations,
a shaking of the head among the peoples.
15 All of the day my disgrace is before me,
and the shame of my face covers me,
16 from the voice of one reproaching and one reviling,
from the face of an enemy and one avenging.
17 All of this has come to us,
but we have not forgotten you
and we have not dealt falsely with your covenant.
18 Our heart has not turned itself back,
nor have our steps turned aside from your way.
19 But you have crushed us into a place of jackals,
and you have covered over us with a dark shadow.
20 If we had forgotten the name of our God
and spread out our palms to a foreign god,
21 would God not have discovered this?
For he is knowing the secrets of the heart.
22 But because of you we are killed all of the day,
we are considered like sheep of slaughter.
23 Awake! Why are you sleeping, Lord?
Wake up! Do not reject us forever!

Why do you hide your face,
24 forget our affliction and our oppression?
For our soul has sunk down into the dust,
25 our belly clings to the earth.
Arise as a helper to us
26 and redeem us because of your covenant faithfulness.

45 *For the chief musician; on "Lilies." A maskil of the sons of Korah; a song of loves.*

My heart boils over with a good matter.
1 I am reciting my works to the king.
My tongue is the stylus of a quick scribe.
You are fairer than the sons of man.
2 Grace is poured onto your lips.
Therefore God has blessed you forever.
Gird your sword on your thigh, warrior,
3 in your glory and your majesty.
And in your majesty prosper, ride out
4 for the sake of truth and humility and righteousness.
May your right hand teach you fearful things.
Your arrows are sharp;
5 the peoples fall under you;
in the heart of the enemies of the king.
Your throne, God, is forever and ever.
6 A scepter of justice is the scepter of your kingdom.
You love righteousness, and you hate wickedness.
7 Therefore God, your God, has anointed you
with the oil of joy more than your companions.
Myrrh and aloes, cassia, are all of your garments.
8 From palaces of ivory, stringed instruments make you rejoice.
Daughters of kings are among your precious ones.
9 The queen is stationed at your right hand in gold of Ophir.
Listen, daughter, and consider, and incline your ear,
10

and forget your people and the house of your father.
11 Then the king will desire your beauty.
Because he is your lord, prostrate yourself to him.
12 The daughter of Tyre with a gift;
the rich of the people will entreat your face.
13 All glorious is the daughter of the king within;
from interweavings of gold is her clothing.
14 She will be led to the king in embroidery.
The virgins after her, her companions,
will be brought to you.
15 They will be led by joy and rejoicing;
they will enter into the palace of the king.
16 In place of your fathers will be your sons;
you will make him princes in all of the earth.
17 Let me make people remember your name in every generation to generation;
therefore the peoples will thank you forever and ever.

46 *For the chief musician. Of the sons of Korah. On "Maidens." A song.*

1 God is to us a refuge and strength,
being found greatly a help in trouble.
2 Therefore we will not fear in the changing of the earth
and the shaking of the mountains into the heart of the seas,
3 should its waters roar and foam,
should the mountains quake at its swelling. *Selah*
4 A stream, its channels make the city of God rejoice,
the holy place of the dwellings of the Most High.
5 God is in the midst of her, she will not be shaken.
God will help her at the turning of the morning.
6 Nations may roar; kingdoms may shake.
He utters with his voice; the earth melts.
7 Yahweh of Armies is with us;
the God of Jacob is a stronghold to us. *Selah*
8 Come, see the works of Yahweh,

who makes desolations on the earth,
9 making wars cease to the end of the earth.
He shatters the bow and cuts the spear in pieces;
he burns the wagons with fire.
10 "Be still and know that I am God.
I will be high among the nations, I will be high on the earth."
11 Yahweh of Armies is with us;
the God of Jacob is a stronghold to us. *Selah*

47 *For the chief musician. A psalm of the sons of Korah.*

1 Clap a palm, all peoples!
Shout to God with a voice of rejoicing.
2 For Yahweh, the Most High, is to be feared,
the great king over all of the earth.
3 He subdues peoples under us
and nations under our feet.
4 He chose our inheritance for us,
the pride of Jacob, whom he loved. *Selah*
5 God has gone up with a shout,
Yahweh with the sound of a shofar.
6 Sing praise to God, sing praise!
Sing praise to our king, sing praise!
7 For God is the king of all of the earth.
Sing praise with a maskil.
8 God reigns over the nations;
God sits on the throne of his holiness.
9 The nobles of the peoples will gather themselves
as the people of the God of Abraham,
for to God are the shields of the earth.
He is greatly exalted!

48 *A song. A psalm of the sons of Korah.*

1 Yahweh is great, and he is being praised greatly

in the city of our God, on the mountain of his holiness.
2 Beautiful of elevation, the joy of all of the earth,
is Mount Zion in the recesses of the north,
the city of the great king.
3 God is in her citadels.
He is known as a stronghold.
4 For behold, kings assembled themselves,
they advanced together.
5 They, they saw, then they marveled.
They were terrified, they hastened themselves away.
6 Trembling seized them there,
pain like childbearing.
7 With the wind of the east,
you shatter ships of Tarshish.
8 As we have heard, so we have seen
in the city of Yahweh of Armies, in the city of our God.
God will establish it to forever. *Selah*
9 We have compared your covenant faithfulness, God,
in the midst of your temple.
10 As is your name, God,
so is your praise to the ends of the earth.
Your right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let Mount Zion rejoice,
let the daughters of Judah be glad,
because of your judgments.
12 Circle Zion and go around her.
Count her towers,
13 put your heart to her rampart, consider her citadels,
so that you may recount to a later generation.
14 For this God is our God forever and ever.
He, he will guide us until death.

49 *For the chief musician. A psalm of the sons of Korah.*

Hear this, all peoples! 1
Listen, all dwellers of the world,
both sons of a human and sons of a man, 2
the rich and the poor together.
My mouth will speak wisdom, 3
and the meditation of my heart, understanding.
I will incline my ear to a proverb; 4
I will open my enigma with a harp.
Why should I fear in the days of evil, 5
when the iniquity of my heels surrounds me,
the ones trusting in their wealth, 6
and in the abundance of their treasure they boast?
Redeeming, a man does not redeem a brother, 7
he does not give his ransom to God.
For the redemption of their life is costly, 8
and it ceases forever,
that one should live on forever, 9
that one should not see the pit.
For one will see. 10
The wise die, likewise the fool and the brute perish,
and they leave their wealth to others.
Inside of them, their houses are forever, 11
their dwellings are to generation and generation.
They call over lands by their names.
But a human does not abide in honor. 12
He is likened to the beasts, they are destroyed.
This, their way, is folly to them, 13
but after them, they delight in their mouths. *Selah*
Like sheep, they appoint them to Sheol; 14
death will shepherd them.
And the upright will rule over them in the morning,

and Sheol will consume their form from the dwelling to it.
But God will redeem my soul from the hand of Sheol,
for he will take me. *Selah*
Do not fear when a man becomes rich,
when the glory of his house increases.
For in his death, he will not take anything;
his glory will not go down after him.
Although in his life he blesses his soul
(and they do praise you when you do well for yourself),
he will come to the generation of his fathers;
forever they will not see light.
A human in honor, but he does not understand,
he is likened to the beasts, they are destroyed.

50

A Psalm of Asaph

The God of gods, Yahweh, has spoken,
and he has summoned the earth
from the rising of the sun to its setting.
From Zion, the perfection of beauty,
God has shined forth.
Our God comes, and he is not silent.
A fire devours to his face,
and around him it is stormed greatly.
He calls to the heavens above and to the earth
so that he may judge his people.
"Gather my faithful ones to me,
the cutters of my covenant by sacrifice."
The heavens declare his righteousness,
that God, he is judge. *Selah*
"Hear, my people, and I will speak;
Israel, and I will testify against you.
I am God, your God.
I do not accuse you regarding your sacrifices,

for your burnt offerings are always before me.
9 I will not take a bull from your house,
goats from your folds.
10 For every beast of the forest is to me,
the cattle on a thousand hills.
11 I know all the birds of the mountains,
and the creature of the field is with me.
12 If I were hungry, I would not say that to you,
for the world and its fulness are to me.
13 Do I eat the flesh of bulls,
or do I drink the blood of goats?
14 Sacrifice a thank offering to God,
and pay your vows to the Most High.
15 Call on me in the day of trouble;
I will deliver you, and you will glorify me."
16 But to the wicked one God says,
"What to you to recount my statutes,
or that you should lift up my covenant onto your mouth?
17 For you, you hate instruction,
and you cast my words behind you.
18 When you see a thief, you approve of him,
and you partake with adulterers.
19 You send your mouth in evil,
and your tongue frames deceit.
20 You sit, you speak against your brother;
you impute slander against the son of your mother.
21 You have done these things,
but I have been silent.
You thought the being of I AM was like you.
I will accuse you,
and let me array to your eyes.
22 Consider this now, forgetters of God,
lest I tear and none be delivering!

The one sacrificing a thank offering glorifies me, 23
and the one placing a way,
I will make him look upon the salvation of God.”

51

For the chief musician. A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came to him after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

Be merciful to me, God, according to your covenant faithfulness. 1
According to the multitude of your compassions, wipe away my transgressions.
Make great, wash me from my iniquity, 2
and cleanse me from my sin.
For I, I know my transgressions, 3
and my sin **is** always before me.
Against you, you only, I have sinned 4
and done evil in your eyes,
so you are right in your speaking,
you are blameless in your judging.
Behold, I was born in iniquity, 5
and in sin my mother conceived me.
Behold, you desire truth in the kidneys, 6
and you teach me wisdom in the closed **place**.
May you purify me with hyssop, that I may be clean. 7
May you wash me, that I may be whiter than snow.
Make me hear joy and gladness; 8
may the bones you have crushed rejoice.
Hide your face from my sins, 9
and wipe away all of my iniquities.
Create for me a clean heart, God, 10
and renew an established spirit within me.
May you not cast me away from your face, 11
and may you not take the Spirit of your holiness from me.
Restore to me the joy of your salvation, 12
and support me **with** a willing spirit.
Let me teach transgressors your ways, 13

that sinners may return to you.
14 Deliver me from blood, God, the God of my salvation,
may my tongue sing about your righteousness.
15 Lord, may you open my lips,
that my mouth may declare your praise.
16 For you do not delight in sacrifice, or I would give it;
you do not accept a burnt offering.
17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit.
A broken and crushed heart, God, you will not despise.
18 Do good to Zion in your acceptance;
build the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then you will delight in sacrifices of righteousness,
a burnt offering and a whole one.
Then they will offer bulls on your altar.

52

For the chief musician. A maskil of David. When Doeg the Edomite came and declared to Saul and said to him, "David came to the house of Ahimelech."

1 Why do you boast about harm, O warrior?
The covenant faithfulness of God all of the day.
2 Like a sharpened razor, your tongue devises calamities,
worker of betrayal!
3 You love evil more than good,
lying more than speaking righteousness. *Selah*
4 You love all words of destruction,
tongue of betrayal!
5 God will also tear you down forever.
He will take you away and tear you from the tent
and uproot you from the land of the living. *Selah*
6 And the righteous will see and fear,
and they will laugh at him.
7 "Behold, the man did not make God his refuge,
but he trusted in the abundance of his wealth;
he was strong in his calamity."

But I **am** like a green olive tree in the house of God.
I will trust in the covenant faithfulness of God forever and ever.
I will thank you forever,
for you have done **this**.
I will await your name,
for **it is** good before your faithful **ones**.

53

For the chief musician; on "Weakness." A maskil of David.

The fool says in his heart, "No God."
They are corrupt, and they do iniquity abominably.
There is none doing good.
God looks down from the heavens on the sons of man
to see whether there is one understanding,
one seeking God.
All of him has turned away.
Together they have corrupted themselves.
There is none doing good, not even one.
Do they not know, the doers of iniquity,
the ones eating my people **as** they eat bread?
They do not call **upon** God.
There they feared a fear **when** no fear was,
because God scattered the bones of the one encamping against you.
You have shamed **them**,
for God despises them.
Who will give the salvation of Israel from Zion?
When God restores the prosperity of his people,
Jacob will be glad, Israel will rejoice.

54

For the chief musician; with stringed instruments. A maskil of David. When the Ziphites came and said to Saul, "Is not David hiding himself among us?"

Save me, God, by your name,
and vindicate me by your might.
Hear my prayer, God;

listen to the words of my mouth.
3 For foreigners have arisen against me,
and violent ones seek my life.
They do not set God before them. *Selah*
4 Behold, God is a helper to me;
the Lord is with the sustainers of my life.
5 He will return harm to my enemies.
In your faithfulness, destroy them!
6 With a freewill offering, I will sacrifice to you.
I will praise your name, Yahweh, for it is good.
7 For he delivers me from every trouble,
and my eye looks at my enemies.

55 *For the chief musician; with stringed instruments. A maskil of David.*

1 Listen to my prayer, God,
and do not hide yourself from my plea.
2 Attend to me and answer me.
I am restless in my complaint, and let me moan
3 from the voice of the enemy,
from the face of the oppression of the wicked.
For they shake trouble onto me,
and in nose they persecute me.
4 My heart writhes in the midst of me,
and the terrors of death have fallen onto me.
5 Fear and trembling have come on me,
and horror has covered me.
6 I have said, "Who will give the wing of a dove to me?
Let me fly away and let me dwell.
7 Behold, I would make distance, wandering;
I would lodge in the wilderness. *Selah*
8 Let me hasten for myself
to an escape from the storming wind,
from the tempest."

Swallow them, Lord, divide their tongue!
For I have seen violence and strife in the city.
Day and night they go around it on its walls,
and iniquity and trouble are in the midst of it.
Calamity is in the midst of it,
and oppression and deceit do not depart from its open square.
For an enemy does not reproach me;
then I would bear it.
One hating me has not made great against me;
then I would hide myself from him.
But it was you, a man according to my valuation,
my companion and my acquaintance,
we who together made counsel sweet;
we walked in the house of God with the throng.
May desolations be upon them;
may they go down to Sheol alive,
for evils are in their dwelling,
in the midst of them.
I, I will call to God,
and Yahweh will save me.
Evening and morning and noon,
let me complain and moan,
and he will hear my voice.
He redeems my life in peace from the battle against me,
for with many they are against me.
God will hear and answer them,
even the one sitting from antiquity, *Selah*
to whom there are no changes,
so they do not fear God.
He stretches out his hands against his friends;
he defiles his covenant.
The curds of his mouth were smooth,
but his heart was war.

His words were softer than oil,
but they were unsheathed swords.
22 Cast your burden on Yahweh,
and he, he will sustain you.
Forever he will not allow shaking to the righteous.
23 But you, God, will make them go down to the pit of the grave.
Men of blood and treachery will not halve their days.
But I, I will trust in you.

56

For the chief musician; on "A Faraway Silent Dove." Of David. A miktam. When the Philistines seized him in Gath.

1 Be gracious to me, God, for man tramples me!
All of the day, fighting, he oppresses me.
2 My enemies trample me all of the day,
for many are fighting against me arrogantly.
3 The day I fear,
I, I will trust in you.
4 In God—I praise his word—in God I trust.
I will not fear. What will flesh do to me?
5 All of the day they vex my matters;
all of their thoughts are against me for harm.
6 They gather together, they hide;
they, they watch my heels because they await my life.
7 Upon iniquity shall there be an escape for them?
In nose, make the peoples go down, God.
8 You, you record my wandering.
Put my tears in your bag.
Are they not in your record?
9 Then my enemies will turn back on the day I call.
This I know, for God is for me.
10 In God—I praise his word—
in Yahweh—I praise his word—
11 in God I trust.

I will not fear. What will man do to me?

12 Your vows are on me, God.

I will pay a thank-offering to you.

13 For you deliver my life from death.

Are not my feet from stumbling,

that I may walk about to the face of God in the light of the living?

57

For the chief musician; "May You Not Destroy." Of David; a miktam. When he fled from the face of Saul, in the cave.

1 Be gracious to me, God, be gracious to me,

for in you my soul takes refuge,

and in the shadow of your wings I take refuge

until the calamities have passed by.

2 I call to God Most High,

to God, the one accomplishing for me.

3 May he send from the heavens and save me.

May he reproach the one trampling me. *Selah*

May God send his covenant faithfulness and his truth.

4 My soul is in the midst of lions;

I must lie down among blazing ones, sons of man.

Their teeth are a spear and arrows,

and their tongue is a sharp sword.

5 Be high above the heavens, God,

may your glory be above all of the earth.

6 They prepare a net for my steps;

my soul bows down.

They dig a pit to my face;

they fall into the midst of it. *Selah*

7 My heart is established, God, my heart is established.

Let me sing and make music.

8 Awake, my glory!

Awake, lyre and harp!

Let me awaken the dawn.

I will thank you, Lord, among the peoples;
9 I will make music to you among the nations.
For your covenant faithfulness is great to the heavens,
10 and your truth to the clouds.
Be high above the heavens, God,
11 may your glory be above all of the earth.

58 *For the chief musician; "May You Not Destroy." Of David; a miktam.*

Truly in silence do you speak righteousness?
1 Do you judge uprightly, sons of man?
No, in the heart you do wickedness.
2 Your hands weigh out violence on the earth.
The wicked turn aside from the womb;
3 they stray from the belly, speaking falsehood.
The poison to them is like the likeness of the poison of a serpent.
4 They are like a deaf adder that shuts its ears,
that does not listen to the voice of charmers,
5 one charming charms, being made wise.
God, break their teeth in their mouth!
6 Break out the fangs of the young lions, Yahweh!
May they be melted like waters that run off to them.
7 When he treads his arrows, may they be as if they are cut off.
May they be like a snail that melts; it goes away.
8 May they be like the miscarriage of a woman; they do not see the sun.
Before your pots perceive the thorn, like the living, like the burning,
9 he will whirlwind it away.
The righteous will rejoice when he sees vengeance.
10 He will wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
Then man will say, "Truly, fruit is to the righteous.
11 Truly, there is a God judging the earth."

59

For the chief musician; "May You Not Destroy." Of David; a miktam. When Saul sent and they watched the house to kill him.

1 Deliver me from my enemies, my God!
Set me on high, away from the ones rising up against me.
2 Deliver me from workers of iniquity,
and save me from men of blood.
3 For behold, they lie in wait for my life;
the mighty gather against me.
Not for my transgression
and not for my sin, Yahweh,
4 without iniquity, they run and prepare themselves.
Awake to meet me, and see!
5 So you, Yahweh, God of armies, the God of Israel,
wake up to punish all of the nations!
Do not be gracious to any treacherous workers of iniquity. *Selah*
6 They return at evening,
they growl like a dog and go around the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth,
swords are in their lips,
for, "Who is hearing?"
8 But you, Yahweh, laugh at them.
You mock all of the nations.
9 Let me wait for you, his strength,
for God is my stronghold.
10 The God of my covenant faithfulness will meet me.
God will make me look upon my enemies.
11 Do not slay them, lest my people forget.
Scatter them by your power and bring them down, Lord, our shield.
12 For the sin of their mouth, the word of their lips,
may they be taken in their pride,
and for the curse and for the lying they tell.
13 Consume them in wrath;
consume them that they may not be,

that they may know that God is ruling in Jacob
to the ends of the earth. *Selah*
14 They return at evening;
they growl like a dog and go around the city.
15 They, they wander around to eat.
If they are not full, then they lodge.
16 But I, I will sing about your strength,
and I will sing aloud in the morning about your covenant faithfulness!
For you are a stronghold to me
and a refuge in the day of trouble to me.
17 Let me make music to you, my strength,
for God is my stronghold, the God of my covenant faithfulness.

60

For the chief musician; on "The Lily." A testimony. A miktam of David, for teaching. When he fought with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, and Joab returned and struck Edom in the Valley of Salt, 12,000.

1 God, you have rejected us; you have broken through us.
You have become angry; restore us!
2 You have made the earth tremble; you have broken it.
Heal its breaches, for it shakes.
3 You have made your people see the difficult.
You have made us drink the wine of staggering.
4 You have given a banner to the ones fearing you,
to be displayed from the face of the bow. *Selah*
5 So that your beloved may be delivered,
save us with your right hand and answer me.
6 God has spoken in his holiness,
"I will rejoice;
I divide Shechem and measure out the Valley of Succoth.
7 To me is Gilead, and to me is Manasseh.
And Ephraim is the protection of my head; Judah, my scepter.
8 Moab is the tub of my washing.
Over Edom I throw my sandal.

Over me, Philistia, shout triumphantly."

9 Who will bring me into the city of fortification?

Who will lead me to Edom?

10 You, God, have you not rejected us?

And you do not go out with our armies, God.

11 Give help against the enemy to us,

for the salvation of man is futility.

12 With God we will do valor,

for he, he will trample our adversaries.

61 *For the chief musician; on a stringed instrument. Of David.*

1 Hear my cry, God;

listen to my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth I call to you when my heart is faint.

Lead me to the rock that is higher than me.

3 For you are a refuge to me,

a strong tower from the face of the enemy.

4 Let me sojourn in your tent forever!

I will take refuge in the shelter of your wings. *Selah*

5 For you, God, have listened to my vows.

You have given me the inheritance of the fearers of your name.

6 Days upon days of the king, may you add to his years,

as generation and generation.

7 May he dwell forever to the face of God.

Appoint covenant faithfulness and truth; may they preserve him.

8 Thus let me make music to your name forever,

that I may pay my vows day, day.

62 *For the chief musician; on Jeduthun. A psalm of David.*

1 Truly toward God my soul is in silence.

From him is my salvation.

2 He alone is my rock and my salvation, my stronghold.

I will not be greatly shaken.

3 Until when will you shout at a man?
You will be smashed, all of you,
like a leaning wall, an overthrown fence.
4 They consult only to cast him down from his elevation.
They delight in a lie;
with his mouth, they bless,
but in their inside, they curse. *Selah*
5 Be silent, my soul, toward God alone,
for my hope is from him.
6 He alone is my rock and my salvation, my stronghold.
I will not be shaken.
7 In God is my salvation and my glory;
the rock of my strength, my refuge, is in God.
8 Trust in him in every time, people.
Pour out your heart to his face.
God is a refuge for us. *Selah*
9 Surely sons of a human are vapor,
sons of a man are a lie.
To go up on the scales,
they together would be lighter than vapor.
10 Do not trust in oppression,
and do not hope vainly in robbery.
Wealth, if it increases, do not set the heart.
11 Once God has spoken, twice I have heard this,
that power is to God.
12 Also to you, Lord, is covenant faithfulness,
for you, you repay to a man according to his doing.

63 *A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.*

1 God, you are my God. I seek you earnestly.
My soul thirsts for you, my flesh faints for you
in a land of dryness and weary, without water.
2 Thus in the sanctuary I have gazed at you

to see your power and your glory.
3 Because your covenant faithfulness is better than life,
my lips will praise you.
4 Thus I will bless you in my life;
I will lift up my palms in your name.
5 As with fat and fatness my soul will be full,
and with lips of joyful shouts my mouth will praise you.
6 When I remember you on my bed,
I meditate on you in the night watches.
7 For you have been a help to me,
and in the shadow of your wings I shout joyfully.
8 My soul clings after you;
your right hand upholds me.
9 But they, they seek my life for devastation;
they will come into the lowest parts of the earth.
10 They will pour him into the hands of the sword;
they will be a portion of jackals.
11 But the king will rejoice in God;
all of the swearers by him will exult,
for the mouth of speakers of falsehood will be shut.

64 *For the chief musician. A psalm of David.*

1 Hear my voice, God, in my complaint.
Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the council of evildoers,
from the throng of the workers of iniquity,
3 who have sharpened their tongue like a sword.
They tread their arrow, a bitter word,
4 to shoot the innocent from secret places;
suddenly they shoot, and they do not fear.
5 They strengthen for themselves an evil matter;
they recount hiding snares.
They say, “Who will see them?”

They devise iniquities.
“We have perfected a well-devised device!”
Both the inside of man and the heart are deep.
But God will shoot an arrow;
suddenly their wounds will happen.
And they will make it stumble over them, their tongue.
Everyone seeing them will flee.
And all of mankind will fear,
and they will declare the work of God,
for they will consider his deed.
The righteous will rejoice in Yahweh and take refuge in him,
and all of the upright of heart will celebrate.

65 *For the chief musician. A psalm of David. A song.*

Praise is in silence toward you, God, in Zion,
and to you a vow will be paid.
Hearer of prayer,
to you all flesh will come.
Matters of iniquities prevail against me;
our transgressions, you, you cover them.
The happinesses of the one you choose and bring near,
that he may dwell in your courts!
May we be full of the goodness of your house,
the holiness of your temple.
Doing fearsome things, you answer us in righteousness,
God of our salvation,
the confidence of all of the ends of the earth
and the distant seas,
the one establishing mountains by his strength,
being girded with might;
the one stilling the roar of the seas,
the roar of their waves,
and the tumult of the peoples.

8 And the dwellers of the ends fear at your signs;
you make the goings forth of the morning and the evening shout joyfully.
9 You visit the earth and saturate it;
you greatly enrich it.
The channel of God is full of water;
you prepare their grain,
for thus you prepare it.
10 Watering its furrows,
settling its ridges,
you soften it with showers;
you bless its growth.
11 You crown the year with your goodness,
and your tracks drip fatness.
12 The pastures of the wilderness drip,
and the hills gird on rejoicing.
13 The meadows put on a flock,
and the valleys cover themselves with grain.
They shout joyfully;
indeed, they sing.

66

For the chief musician; a song; a psalm.

1 Shout to God, all of the earth!
2 Make music to the glory of his name;
make his praise glorious.
3 Say to God, "How fearsome are your deeds!
Because of the greatness of your power, your enemies cringe before you.
4 All of the earth bows down to you
and makes music to you;
they make music to your name." *Selah*
5 Come and see the works of God,
fearsome in doing toward the sons of man.
6 He turned the sea into dry land;
they passed through the river on foot.

There let us rejoice in him!
7 He is ruling by his might forever;
his eyes watch over the nations.
Let the ones rebelling not exalt themselves. *Selah*
8 Bless our God, peoples,
and make the sound of his praise heard,
9 the one putting our soul among the living,
and he does not allow our foot to slip.
10 For you tested us, God;
you refined us like the refining of silver.
11 You brought us into a net;
you put pressure on our loins.
12 You made man ride over our head;
we went through fire and through waters,
but you brought us out to abundance.
13 I will come into your house with burnt offerings;
I will pay my vows to you,
14 for which my lips opened
and my mouth spoke when trouble was to me.
15 I will offer up burnt offerings of fatlings to you
with the smoke of rams;
I will offer cattle with male goats. *Selah*
16 Come, listen, and let me recount,
all fearers of God,
what he has done for my soul.
17 I called to him with my mouth,
and he was exalted from my tongue.
18 If I had regarded iniquity in my heart,
the Lord would not have heard.
19 Surely God has heard;
he has attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed be God,
who has not turned away my prayer

or his covenant faithfulness from me.

67 *For the chief musician; on stringed instruments. A psalm. A song.*

1 May God be gracious to us and bless us;
may he make his face shine on us, *Selah*
2 for the knowing of your way on the earth,
your salvation among all of the nations.
3 May the peoples thank you, God;
may the peoples thank you, all of them.
4 May the nations rejoice and shout joyfully,
for you judge the peoples with uprightness,
and the nations on the earth, you guide them. *Selah*
5 May the peoples thank you, God;
may the peoples thank you, all of them.
6 The earth has given its produce;
may God, our God, bless us.
7 May God bless us,
and may all of the ends of the earth fear him.

68 *For the chief musician. A psalm of David. A song.*

1 Let God arise, let his enemies scatter,
and let the ones hating him flee from his face.
2 As smoke is driven away, drive them away;
as wax melts from the face of fire,
let the wicked perish from the face of God.
3 But let the righteous rejoice, let them exult to the face of God,
and let them be glad with rejoicing.
4 Sing to God, make music to his name,
lift up to the one riding over the plains.
In Yah is his name; yes, exult to his face.
5 A father of orphans and a judge of widows
is God in the abode of his holiness.
6 God is making the lonely dwell in a house;

he is bringing out prisoners into prosperity.
But the ones rebelling dwell in dryness.
7 God, when you went out to the face of your people,
when you marched in the wilderness, *Selah*
8 the earth quaked; indeed, the heavens dripped
from the face of God;
this Sinai, from the face of God, the God of Israel.
9 A rain of generosities you shook out, God;
your inheritance, when it was wearied, you, you established it.
10 Your flock dwelt in it;
in your goodness, you prepared for the poor, God.
11 The Lord utters the word;
the **women** proclaiming good news **are** a great army.
12 Kings of armies flee, they flee,
and the habitation of the house, she divides the spoil.
13 Though you lie down between the sheepfolds,
the wings of a dove covered with silver
and its feathers, with greenness of gold.
14 When Shaddai scattered kings in it,
it snowed on Zalmon.
15 Mount Bashan **is** a mountain of God;
Mount Bashan **is** a mountain of peaks.
16 Why do you look enviously, mountains, peaks,
at the mountain God desired for his dwelling?
Indeed, Yahweh will inhabit **it** forever.
17 The chariotry of God **is** two myriads, thousands of repetition.
The Lord **is** among them; Sinai **is** in the holy **place**.
18 You have ascended to the height,
you have taken captivity captive,
you have received gifts among men
and even **among** the ones rebelling,
that Yah God might dwell **there**.
19 Blessed **be** the Lord! Day, day he bears for us,

the God of our salvation. *Selah*

20 God is to us a God of salvations,
and to Yahweh the Lord are exits from death.
21 Surely God will crush the head of his enemies,
the pate of hair of the one walking ahead in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, “I will bring back from Bashan,
I will bring back from the depths of the sea,
23 so that your foot may smash in blood,
the tongue of your dogs, its portion from the enemies.”
24 They see your processions, God,
the processions of my God, my king, into the holy place.
25 The singers go ahead; the ones playing stringed instruments, behind,
maidens playing timbrels, in the midst.
26 Bless God in the assemblies,
Yahweh, from the fountain of Israel.
27 There is Benjamin, the littlest,
ruling them; the princes of Judah, their throngs;
the princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.
28 Your God has commanded your strength.
Be strong, God! You have done this for us.
29 Because of your temple over Jerusalem,
kings will bring a gift to you.
30 Rebuke the beast of the reed,
the assembly of the mighty with the calves of the peoples,
humbling himself with pieces of silver.
He scatters the peoples who delight in battles.
31 Nobles will come from Egypt;
Cush will make its hands run to God.
32 Kingdoms of the earth, sing to God!
Make music to the Lord, *Selah*
33 to the rider on the heavens, of the heavens of antiquity.
Behold, he utters with his voice, a voice of power.
34 Ascribe strength to God;

his majesty is over Israel,
and his strength is in the clouds.
God, you are 35 fearsome from your sanctuary!
The God of Israel, he is giving strength and forces to the people.
Blessed be God!

69 *For the chief musician; on "Lilies"; of David*

Save me, 1 God,
for waters have come up to my life.
I have sunk 2 in mire of depth,
and there is no standing.
I have come into depths of waters,
and a flood overflows me.
I am weary 3 in my calling out;
my throat is parched.
My eyes fail
as I am waiting for my God.
The ones hating 4 me gratuitously
are more than the hairs of my head.
The ones destroying me are mighty,
my enemies of falsehood.
What I did not steal,
yet I must restore.
God, you, 5 you know my foolishness,
and my sins are not hidden from you.
May the ones 6 waiting for you not have shame because of me,
Lord Yahweh of Armies.
May the ones seeking you not be humiliated because of me,
God of Israel.
For because 7 of you I have borne reproach;
humiliation has covered my face.
I have become 8 a stranger to my brothers
and a foreigner to the sons of my mother.

9 For zeal for your house has consumed me,
and the reproaches of the ones reproaching you have fallen on me.
10 Though I wept in my soul with fasting,
yet it became reproaches to me;
11 though I made my clothing sackcloth,
yet I became a proverb to them.
12 The sitters at the gate speak about me,
and the songs of the drinkers of beer.
13 But I, my prayer is to you, Yahweh.
At a time of favor, God,
in the greatness of your covenant faithfulness,
answer me in the truth of your salvation.
14 Deliver me from the mire, and let me not sink.
Let me be delivered from the ones hating me
and from the depths of the waters.
15 Let the flood of waters not overflow me,
and let the deep not swallow me,
and let the pit not close its mouth over me.
16 Answer me, Yahweh, for your covenant faithfulness is good;
according to the greatness of your compassion, turn to me.
17 And may you not hide your face from your servant,
for trouble is to me; hurry, answer me.
18 Draw near to my soul, redeem it;
because of my enemies, ransom me.
19 You, you know my reproach
and my shame and my humiliation.
All of my adversaries are before you.
20 Reproach has broken my heart,
and I am sick.
Though I waited for sympathy, yet there was none,
and for comforters, yet I did not find.
21 But they put gall in my food,
and they made me drink vinegar for my thirst.

22 Let their table become a snare to their faces
and a trap for their welfare.
23 Let their eyes darken from seeing,
and make their loins tremble continually.
24 Pour your indignation on them,
and let the burning of your nose overtake them.
25 Let their encampment be deserted;
let there not be a dweller in their tents.
26 For you, whom you have struck, they have persecuted,
and they talk about the pain of your wounded.
27 Add iniquity to their iniquity,
and let them not come into your righteousness.
28 Let them be wiped from the book of the living,
and let them not be written with the righteous.
29 But I am poor and feeling pain;
may your salvation, God, set me on high.
30 I will praise the name of God with a song,
and I will magnify him with thanksgiving.
31 And this will be better to Yahweh than an ox,
a bull having horns and having hooves.
32 The poor will see, they will rejoice;
seekers of God, let your heart live.
33 For Yahweh is hearing the needy,
and he does not despise his prisoners.
34 Let the heavens and the earth praise him,
the seas and everything moving in them.
35 For God will save Zion,
and he will build the cities of Judah,
that they may dwell there and possess it.
36 And the seed of his servants will inherit it,
and the ones loving his name will dwell in it.

70 *For the chief musician. Of David. To cause to remember.*

1 Hurry, God, to deliver me,
Yahweh, to my help!
2 Let the ones seeking my life have shame and have confusion;
let the ones delighting in my harm be turned back and disgraced.
3 Let them turn back on account of their shame,
the ones saying, “Aha! Aha!”
4 Let all of the seekers of you rejoice and be glad in you,
and let the lovers of your salvation say continually, “God is great!”
5 But I am poor and needy;
God, hurry to me!
You are my help and my deliverer;
Yahweh, do not delay!

71

1 In you, Yahweh, I take refuge;
let me not ever have shame.
2 In your righteousness, deliver me and rescue me;
incline your ear to me and save me.
3 Be to me a rock of abode for coming continually;
you command to save me,
for you are my rock and my stronghold.
4 My God, rescue me from the hand of the wicked,
from the palm of the one doing wrong and the one being cruel;
5 for you are my hope, Lord Yahweh,
my confidence from my youth.
6 I have supported myself on you from the womb;
you were taking me from the belly of my mother.
My praise is about you continually.
7 I have become like a wonder to many,
but you are my refuge of strength.
8 Let my mouth be filled with your praise,
all of the day with your splendor.
9 May you not cast me away in the time of old age;

may you not forsake me when my strength fails.
10 For my enemies have spoken against me,
and the ones watching my life have consulted together,
11 saying, “God has forsaken him;
pursue and seize him,
for there is none delivering.”
12 God, may you not be far from me;
my God, hasten to my help.
13 Let them shame and finish, the adversaries of my life;
let them cover with reproach and disgrace, the ones seeking my harm.
14 But I, I will hope continually,
and I will add to all of your praise.
15 My mouth will recount your righteousness,
all of the day, your salvation,
for I do not know the numbers.
16 I will come in the forces of Lord Yahweh;
I will remember your righteousness, yours alone.
17 God, you have taught me from my youth,
and to this I declare your wonderful doings.
18 And also until old age and gray hair,
God, do not forsake me,
until I declare your arm to a generation,
your might to everyone who will come.
19 For your righteousness, God, is to height,
you who do great things;
God, who is like you?
20 You who have made me see many and evil troubles,
may you return, may you revive me,
and may you return, may you bring me up from the depths of the earth.
21 May you increase my greatness,
and may you turn around, may you comfort me.
22 Also I, I will praise you with the instrument of the lute
for your faithfulness, my God;

Let me make music to you with the harp, Holy One of Israel.
23 My lips will shout joyfully when I make music to you,
and my soul, which you have redeemed.
24 Also my tongue will meditate on your righteousness all of the day,
for they will shame, for they will confound the ones seeking my harm.

72

Of Solomon.

God, give your judgments to the king
and your righteousness to the son of the king.
2 May he judge your people with righteousness
and your poor with justice.
3 May the mountains bring peace to the people,
and the hills, in righteousness.
4 May he judge the poor of the people;
may he save the sons of the needy,
and may he crush the oppressor.
5 May they fear you with the sun
and to the face of the moon, generation of generations.
6 May he come down like rain on mown grass,
like showers, a drenching of the earth.
7 May the righteous flourish in his days,
and abundance of peace until the moon is not.
8 May he rule from sea to sea
and from the River to the ends of the earth.
9 May desert-dwellers kneel to his face,
and may his enemies lick the dust.
10 May the kings of Tarshish and the coastlands return tribute;
may the kings of Sheba and Seba bring near a gift.
11 And may all kings bow down to him;
may all nations serve him.
12 For may he deliver the needy crying out
and the poor when no helper is to him.
13 May he have pity on the weak and the needy,

and may he save the lives of the needy.
14 May he redeem their life from oppression and from violence,
and may their blood be precious in his eyes.
15 May he live! And may one give to him from the gold of Sheba,
and may one pray for him continually;
may they bless him all of the day.
16 May there be an abundance of grain in the land;
on the head of the mountains may its fruit sway like Lebanon,
and may they flourish from the city like the grass of the earth.
17 May his name be forever;
may his name continue to the face of the sun.
And may they be blessed by him;
may all of the nations acclaim him.
18 Blessed be Yahweh God, the God of Israel,
the one doing wonders, he alone.
19 And blessed be the name of his glory forever,
and let all of the earth be filled with his glory.
Amen and amen.
20 The prayers of David son of Jesse are finished.

Book Three

73
A psalm of Asaph

Surely God is good to Israel,
to those with a pure heart.
2 But as for me, my feet almost slipped;
my steps almost were caused to slide out from under me
3 because I was envious of the arrogant
when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For they have no ropes until their death,
and their belly is fat.
5 They are free from the trouble of man,
and with the rest of man they are not afflicted.

Therefore 6 pride is a necklace for them;
a garment of violence covers them.
Their eyes 7 bulge out from fatness;
the imaginations of their heart overflow.
They mock 8 and speak with evil of oppression;
they speak from an elevated place.
They set their 9 mouth in the heavens,
and their tongue goes through the earth.
Therefore 10 his people turn here,
and waters of a full cup are drained by them.
And they say, 11 “How does God know?
And is there knowledge in the Most High?”
Behold, these 12 wicked;
they are always at ease, they increase in wealth.
Surely in vain 13 I have kept my heart clean
and washed my hands in innocence.
For I have been stricken 14 all of the day
and punished every morning.
If I had said, 15 “I will recount such things,”
behold, I would have betrayed the generation of your children.
And when 16 I thought how to understand this,
it was troublesome in my eyes
until I went 17 into the sanctuaries of God,
then I discerned their end.
Surely you 18 set them in slippery places;
you make them fall to destruction.
How they 19 are brought to desolation as in a moment!
They come to an end, they perish by terrors.
Like a dream 20 after one awakes,
Lord, when you rouse yourself, you will despise their image.
When my heart 21 was embittered,
and I was pierced in my kidneys,
I was stupid 22 and I was not knowing;

I was an animal with you.
23 Yet I am continuously with you;
you hold me by my right hand.
24 You guide me with your counsel,
and afterward you will take me to glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven but you?
And besides you there is nothing on the earth I desire.
26 My flesh and my heart fail,
but God is the rock of my heart and my portion forever.
27 For behold, those who are far from you will perish;
you destroy every one being unfaithful to you.
28 But for me, the closeness of God for me is good.
I have made the Lord, Yahweh, my refuge
in order to recount all your works.

74

A maskil. Of Asaph.

Why, God, have you rejected us forever?
Why does your nose smoke against the flock of your pasture?
2 Remember your congregation that you acquired in antiquity,
which you redeemed, the tribe of your inheritance,
this Mount Zion on which you have dwelt.
3 Lift up your feet to the destructions of perpetuity,
to all the enemy has damaged in the holy place.
4 Your adversaries roared in the midst of your meeting place;
they set up their signs as signs.
5 It was known like one bringing upward
axes in a thicket of trees.
6 And now with hatchet and hammers
they have broken down its carvings altogether.
7 They sent your holy place into fire;
they profaned the dwelling of your name to the ground.
8 They said in their heart, “Let us oppress them altogether.”
They burned all of the meeting places of God in the land.

9 We do not see our signs;
there is no longer a prophet
and not one with us knowing until when.
10 Until when, God, will the adversary reproach?
Will the enemy despise your name forever?
11 Why do you hold back your hand, even your right hand?
From the midst of your bosom finish them!
12 But God is my king from antiquity,
working salvations in the midst of the earth.
13 You, you divided the sea by your strength;
you broke the heads of the sea monsters in the waters.
14 You, you crushed the heads of Leviathan;
you gave him as food to a people, to the desert-dwellers.
15 You, you split open spring and wadi;
you, you dry up perpetual rivers.
16 The day is to you; the night is also to you.
You, you established the light and the sun.
17 You, you set all of the boundaries of the earth;
summer and winter, you, you formed them.
18 Remember this: the enemy has reproached Yahweh,
and a foolish people has despised your name.
19 May you not give the life of your dove to a beast;
may you not forget the life of your poor forever.
20 Regard the covenant,
for pastures of violence fill the dark places of the land.
21 May the weak not return ashamed;
may the poor and the needy praise your name.
22 Arise, God! Plead your case!
Remember your reproach from the fool all of the day.
23 Do not forget the voice of your adversaries,
the uproar of the ones rising against you, going up continually.

75 *For the chief musician; "May You Not Destroy." A psalm of Asaph; a song.*

1 We give thanks to you, God;
we give thanks, and your name is near;
they recount your wonders.

2 When I take the appointed time;
I, I will judge with equity.
3 The earth and all its inhabitants are melting;
I, I established its pillars. *Selah*

4 I said to the boasters, "Do not boast,"
and to the wicked, "Do not lift up a horn.
5 Do not lift up your horn to the height,
or speak with an arrogant neck."

6 For not from the east or from the west,
and not from the wilderness comes lifting up.
7 For God is the judge;
this one he brings low, and this one he lifts up.
8 For a cup is in the hand of Yahweh,
and the wine foams, a full mixture,
and he pours out from this;
surely its dregs they will drain;
all the wicked of the earth will drink.

9 But I, I will declare to eternity;
I will sing praise to the God of Jacob.

10 "And all the horns of the wicked I will cut off;
the horns of the righteous will be lifted up."

76 *For the chief musician; on stringed instruments. A psalm of Asaph, a song.*

1 In Judah God is known;
in Israel his name is great.
2 And his abode is in Salem,

and his dwelling place is in Zion.
There he broke the flames of the bow,
the shield, and the sword, and the battle. *Selah*

You are shining, majestic,
from the mountains of prey.
The stout of heart were plundered;
they slept their sleep,
and all of the men of strength found not their hands.
At your rebuke, O God of Jacob,
both rider and horse fell deeply asleep.

You, you are to be feared,
and who can stand before your face from the time of your nose?
From heaven you caused judgment to be heard;
the earth feared and was quiet
when God arose to judgment,
to save all the humble of the earth. *Selah*

For the wrath of man will thank you;
the remainder of wrath you will gird on.
Vow and pay to Yahweh your God;
let all who are around him bring a gift to the Fear.
He cuts off the spirit of princes;
he is to be feared by the kings of the earth.

77 *For the chief musician; on Jeduthun; a psalm of Asaph.*

My voice is to God, and I cry out;
my voice is to God, and he listens to me.
In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord;
my hand was stretched out at night, and it did not slacken.
My soul refused to be comforted.
I remembered God and I groaned;
I meditated, and my spirit grew faint. *Selah*

You held the lids of my eyes;
I was troubled and I did not speak.
I thought about days from antiquity,
years of long ago.
I will remember my song in the night;
with my heart I will meditate,
and my spirit searches.
Will the Lord reject me forever?
And will he not again add to show favor?
Has his covenant faithfulness ceased forever?
Has a promise ended for generation and generation?
Has God forgotten to be gracious?
Or has he shut up his compassions in his nose? *Selah*
And I said, "This is my wounding:
the changing of the right hand of the Most High."
I will remember the deeds of Yah;
for I will remember your wonder from antiquity.
And I will ponder on all your deeds,
and on your works I will meditate.
Your way, God, is in holiness;
what god is great like God?
You are the God who does wonders;
you have revealed your strength among the peoples.
You have redeemed your people with your arm,
the sons of Jacob and Joseph. *Selah*
The waters saw you, God;
the waters saw you, and they trembled;
indeed the depths shook.
The clouds poured down water;
the skies gave a sound;
your arrows also flew about.
The sound of your thunder was in the whirlwind;
the lightning lit up the world;

the earth trembled and shook.
19 Your way went through the sea
and your path through many waters,
but your footprints were not discerned.
20 You led your people like a flock
by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

78

A maskil of Asaph.

Hear my teaching, my people;
incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable;
I will pour out riddles from antiquity.
3 These are things that we have heard and learned,
things that our fathers have told us.
4 We will not keep them from their descendants.
We will tell the next generation about the praises of Yahweh,
his strength, and his wonders that he has done.
5 And he established a testimony in Jacob
and appointed a law in Israel,
which he commanded our fathers
to teach them to their children,
6 So that the later generation might know, the children yet to be born,
and they will rise up and tell to their children.
7 And they would place their confidence in God
and not forget the deeds of God
but keep his commandments.
8 And they would not be like their fathers,
a stubborn generation and a rebellious generation,
which did not cause its heart to be steadfast,
and its spirit was not faithful with God.

9 The sons of Ephraim being armed with shooters of bows,
they turned back on the day of battle.

10 They did not keep the covenant of God,
and they refused to walk in his law.
11 And they forgot his deeds,
and his wonders that he had shown them.
12 He did wonders before their fathers
in the land of Egypt, in the territory of Zoan.
13 He divided the sea and led them across it,
and he made the waters to stand like a heap.
14 And by day he led them with the cloud
and all the night with the light of fire.
15 He split open the rocks in the wilderness,
and he gave drink abundantly as the deep.
16 He made streams flow out of the rock
and made the water flow like rivers.
17 And they added still to sin against him,
to rebel against the Most High in the dry land.
18 And they tested God in their hearts
by asking for food for their appetite.
19 And they spoke against God.
They said, “Can God arrange a table in the wilderness?
20 Behold, he struck the rock
and waters gushed out
and streams overflowed.
Is he able to give bread also?
Or can he provide meat for his people?”
21 Therefore, Yahweh heard and was furious,
and a fire was kindled against Jacob,
and also his nose went up against Israel,
22 because they did not believe in God
and did not trust in his salvation.
23 Yet he commanded the clouds from above
and opened the doors of the sky.
24 And he rained down manna to eat on them,

and gave to them the grain of heaven.
25 Man ate the bread of the mighty.
He sent to them provision to their satisfaction.
26 He caused the east wind to blow in the sky,
and by his power he guided the south wind.
27 And he rained down meat on them like dust,
and birds of wing as the sands of the sea.
28 And he caused them to fall in the middle of his camp,
around his dwellings.
29 And they ate and were very satisfied.
And he brought their craving to them.
30 They were not separated from their craving,
their food was still in their mouth,
31 and the nose of God went up in them
and he killed some of their stoutest people,
and he caused the young men of Israel to bow down.
32 In all this they sinned again,
and did not believe in his wonders.

33 So he consumed their days in a vapor,
and their years in terror.
34 When he killed them, then they would seek him,
and they would return and look earnestly for God.
35 And they would remember that God was their rock
and that God Most High was their redeemer.
36 And they would deceive him with their mouth
and lie to him with their tongues.
37 And their hearts were not steadfast with him,
and they were not faithful in his covenant.
38 Yet he, being merciful, atoned for their iniquity and did not destroy them.
And many times he held back his nose
and did not stir up all his wrath.
39 And he remembered that they were flesh,

a wind going and it does not return.

40 How often they rebelled against him in the wilderness!
They grieved him in the desert!
41 And they returned and they tested God
and grieved the Holy One of Israel.
42 They did not remember his hand,
the day when he redeemed them from the adversary,
43 when he set his signs in Egypt
and his wonders in the field of Zoan.
44 And he turned their rivers to blood
and their streams they could not drink.
45 He sent a swarm among them, and it devoured them,
and the frog and it destroyed them.
46 And he gave their produce to the locust
and their labor to the swarming locust.
47 He slew their vines with hail
and their sycamore trees with frost.
48 And he gave over their cattle to the hail
and their livestock to the bolts of lightning.
49 He sent among them the burning of his nose,
fury and indignation and distress,
a group of messengers of calamity.
50 He made level a path for his anger;
he did not spare their soul from death,
and their life he gave over to the plague.
51 And he struck every firstborn in Egypt,
the beginning of strength in the tents of Ham.
52 And he made his people journey like sheep,
and he led them like a flock in the wilderness.
53 And he guided them in security, and they did not fear,
and the sea covered their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his holiness,

this mountain that his right hand acquired.
55 And he drove out nations from before them
and caused them to fall in a portion of inheritance,
and he caused the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 But they tested and rebelled against God Most High,
and they did not keep his testimonies.
57 And they turned back and acted treacherously like their fathers;
they turned themselves like a bow of deceit.
58 And they provoked him to anger with their high places,
and with their carved images they moved him to jealousy.
59 God heard and was furious,
and he rejected Israel greatly.
60 And he abandoned the dwelling of Shiloh,
the tent in which he had dwelt among mankind.
61 And he gave his strength to captivity
and his splendor into the hand of the enemy.
62 And he delivered his people over to the sword,
and he was furious with his inheritance.
63 Fire consumed his young men,
and his virgins were not praised in wedding songs.
64 His priests fell by the sword,
and his widows did not weep.
65 Then the Lord awoke as one sleeping,
as a mighty man shouting from wine.
66 And he struck his adversaries backward;
he gave to them a reproach of perpetuity.
67 And he rejected the tent of Joseph,
and he did not choose the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But he chose the tribe of Judah,
Mount Zion, which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like the heights,
like the earth he founded it forever.
70 And he chose David his servant

and took him from the folds of the flock.
71 From behind the nursing ewes he brought him,
to shepherd Jacob his people
and Israel his inheritance.
72 And he shepherded them according to the integrity of his heart,
and with the skillfulness of his hands he guided them.

79

A psalm. Of Asaph.

God, nations have come into your inheritance;
they have defiled the temple of your holiness;
they have made Jerusalem into heaps.
2 They have given the corpse of your servants as food to the bird of the heavens,
the flesh of your faithful to the beast of the earth.
3 They have poured out their blood like water around Jerusalem,
and there is no burying.
4 We have become a reproach to our neighbors,
scorn and derision to the ones around us.
5 Until when, Yahweh? Will you be angry forever?
Will your jealousy burn like fire?
6 Pour out your wrath on the nations that have not known you
and on the kingdoms that have not called on your name.
7 For one has devoured Jacob,
and they have desolated his habitation.
8 Do not remember former iniquities against us;
hasten, let your compassions meet us,
for we have become very weak.
9 Help us, God of our salvation, on account of the glory of your name, and deliver us
and cover over our sins for the sake of your name.
10 Why should the nations say, “Where is their God?”
Let the vengeance of the poured-out blood of your servants
be known among the nations to our eyes.
11 Let the groaning of the prisoner come to your face;
according to the greatness of your arm, preserve the sons of death.

12 And return to our neighbors sevenfold, into their bosom,
their reproach with which they have reproached you, Lord.
13 And we, your people and the flock of your pasture,
will give thanks to you forever;
to generation and generation we will recount your praise.

80 *For the chief musician; on "Lilies." A testimony. Of Asaph; a psalm.*

1 Shepherd of Israel, give ear,
the one leading Joseph like a flock.
Sitter on the cherubim, shine forth.
2 To the face of Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh,
awaken your might and come to us for salvation.
3 God, restore us,
and make your face shine and let us be saved.
4 Yahweh, God of armies,
until when will you smolder against the prayer of your people?
5 You have made them eat bread of tears,
and you have made them drink tears in triple measure.
6 You have made us strife to our neighbors,
and our enemies mock among themselves.
7 God of armies, restore us,
and make your face shine and let us be saved.
8 You pulled up a vine from Egypt;
you drove out nations and planted it.
9 You cleared to the face of it,
and it rooted its roots and filled the land.
10 The mountains were covered with its shadow,
and its branches were cedars of God.
11 It sent out its branches to the sea,
and its shoots to the River.
12 Why have you broken down its walls,
so that all the ones passing on the way pluck it?
13 The boar from the forest ravages it,

and the creature of the field grazes on it.
14 God of armies, return, please.
Look down from heaven and see,
and visit this vine,
15 even the stock that your right hand planted,
and on the son you strengthened for yourself.
16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down;
from the rebuke of your face they perish.
17 Let your hand be on the man of your right hand,
on the son of man you strengthened for yourself.
18 And we will not turn back from you;
revive us, and we will call on your name.
19 Yahweh, God of armies, restore us.
Make your face shine, and let us be saved.

81 *For the chief musician; on Gittith; of Asaph.*

1 Shout joyfully to God, our strength;
shout out to the God of Jacob.
2 Raise a song and put forth the tambourine,
the pleasant harp with the lyre.
3 Blow a shofar at the new moon,
at the full moon for the day of our festival.
4 For it is a statute for Israel,
a judgment of the God of Jacob.
5 He set it as a testimony in Joseph
when he went out over the land of Egypt,
where I heard a lip I did not know.
6 "I removed his shoulder from the burden;
his palms passed from the basket.
7 In distress you called, and I delivered you;
I answered you from the secret place of thunder.
I tested you at the waters of Meribah. *Selah*
8 Hear, my people, and let me testify against you.

Israel, if you would listen to me!
9 There shall not be a strange god among you,
and you shall not bow down to a god of foreignness.
10 I am Yahweh your God,
the one having brought you up from the land of Egypt.
Open wide your mouth, and I will fill it.
11 But my people did not listen to my voice,
and Israel did not submit to me.
12 So I sent them away in the stubbornness of their heart;
they walked in their counsels.
13 If only my people were listening to me,
if Israel would walk in my ways!
14 As a little thing I would subdue their enemies,
and I would turn my hand against their adversaries.
15 The haters of Yahweh would cringe before him,
and their time would be forever.
16 And he would feed him with the fat of the wheat,
and I would satisfy you with honey from the rock."

82

A psalm. Of Asaph.

God is standing in the congregation of God;
in the midst of gods he judges:
2 "Until when will you judge with injustice
and lift up the faces of the wicked? *Selah*
3 Judge the poor and the orphan;
vindicate the poor and the destitute.
4 Rescue the poor and the needy;
deliver them from the hand of the wicked.
5 They do not know and they do not understand;
they walk about in darkness.
All of the foundations of the earth are shaken.
6 I, I said, 'You are gods
and sons of the Most High, all of you.

7 But you will die like man,
and like one of the princes, you will fall.’”
8 Arise, God, judge the earth,
for you, you will inherit among all of the nations.

83 *A song. A psalm. Of Asaph.*

1 God, may silence not be to you;
do not be still, and do not be quiet, God!
2 For behold, your enemies roar,
and the ones hating you lift up the head.
3 They are cunning with counsel against your people,
and they conspire against your treasured ones.
4 They have said, “Come, and let us destroy them from being a nation,
that the name of Israel may not be remembered anymore.”
5 For they have conspired against you, heart together;
they have cut a covenant:
6 the tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites,
Moab and the Hagrites,
7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek,
Philistia with the dwellers of Tyre.
8 Also Assyria has joined with them;
they are an arm to the sons of Lot. *Selah*
9 Do to them as to Midian,
as to Sisera, as to Jabin at the river of Kishon.
10 They were destroyed at En Dor;
they became dung for the ground.
11 Make them, their nobles, like Oreb and like Zeeb
and like Zebah and like Zalmunna, all of their princes,
12 who said, “Let us possess for ourselves
the pastures of God.”
13 My God, make them like tumbleweed,
like chaff to the face of the wind.
14 As fire burns a forest,

and as flame kindles mountains,
15 thus pursue them with your tempest,
and terrify them with your whirlwind.
16 Fill their faces with shame,
that they may seek your name, Yahweh.
17 May they have shame and be terrified, eternities of eternity,
and may they have disgrace and may they perish.
18 And may they know that you, your name is Yahweh,
you alone are the Most High over all of the earth.

84

For the chief musician; on Gittith. Of the sons of Korah. A psalm.

1 How amiable are your dwellings,
Yahweh of Armies!
2 My soul longs and even faints
for the courts of Yahweh;
my heart and my flesh cry out
to the living God.
3 Even the sparrow has found a house,
and the swallow, a nest for herself,
where she may lay her young—
your altars, Yahweh of Armies,
my king and my God.
4 The happinesses of the dwellers of your house!
They praise you continually. *Selah*
5 The happinesses of the man, strength to him is in you!
Highways are in their heart.
6 Passing through in the Valley of Baca,
they make it a spring;
the early rain also covers it with blessings.
7 They go from strength to strength;
each one appears before God in Zion.
8 Yahweh, God of armies, hear my prayer;
listen, God of Jacob. *Selah*

9 See our shield, God,
and regard the face of your anointed.
10 For a day in your courts is better than a thousand.
I choose to stand at the threshold in the house of my God
rather than dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For Yahweh God is a sun and a shield;
Yahweh gives favor and glory.
He does not withhold good
from the ones walking in blamelessness.
12 Yahweh of Armies,
the happinesses of the man trusting in you!

85 *For the chief musician. Of the sons of Korah. A psalm.*

1 You favored your land, Yahweh;
you restored the captivity of Jacob.
2 You bore the iniquity of your people;
you covered all of their sin. *Selah*
3 You gathered up all of your wrath;
you turned back from the burning of your nose.
4 Restore us, God of our salvation,
and break up your vexation with us.
5 Will you be angry with us forever?
Will you prolong your nose to generation and generation?
6 You, will you not return?
May you revive us, that your people may rejoice in you.
7 Make us see your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh,
and give your salvation to us.
8 Let me hear what God Yahweh will speak,
for he will speak peace to his people and to his faithful ones,
but let them not return to folly.
9 Surely his salvation is near to his reverent ones,
for glory to dwell in our land.
10 Covenant faithfulness and truth will meet together;

righteousness and peace will kiss.
Truth will sprout from the earth,
11 and righteousness will look down from the heavens.
Also, Yahweh will give the good,
12 and our land will give its produce.
Righteousness walks before him,
13 and it puts his steps in the way.

86

A prayer. Of David.

Incline your ear, Yahweh;
1 answer me, for I am poor and needy.
Guard my soul, for I am faithful.
2 You, my God, save your servant,
the one trusting in you.
Favor me, Lord,
3 for to you I call all of the day.
Gladden the soul of your servant,
4 for to you, Lord, I lift up my soul.
For you, Lord, are good and forgiving
5 and plentiful of covenant faithfulness to all of the ones calling on you.
Listen to my prayer, Yahweh,
6 and attend to the voice of my pleas.
In the day of my trouble I call on you,
7 for you will answer me.
There is none like you among the gods, Lord,
8 and there is nothing like your works.
All of the nations that you have made
9 will come and bow down to your face, Lord,
and they will glorify your name.
For you are great and are doing wonderful things;
10 you are God, you alone.
Teach me your way, Yahweh.
11 that I may walk in your truth.

Unite my heart to fear your name.
12 I will thank you, Lord my God, with all of my heart,
and I will glorify your name forever.
13 For your covenant faithfulness is great toward me,
and you have delivered my soul from lowest Sheol.
14 God, the arrogant arise against me,
and the congregation of the violent seek my life,
and they do not set you before them.
15 But you, Lord, are a merciful and gracious God,
long of nostrils and plentiful of covenant faithfulness and truth.
16 Turn to me and favor me;
give your strength to your servant,
and save the son of your female servant.
17 Work for me a sign for good,
that the ones hating me may see and have shame,
for you, Yahweh, you help me and comfort me.

87

Of the sons of Korah. A psalm. A song.

1 His foundation is on the mountains of holiness.
2 Yahweh is loving the gates of Zion
more than all of the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of you,
city of God. *Selah*
4 I will mention Rahab and Babylon
to the ones knowing me;
behold, Philistia and Tyre
with Cush—
"This one was born there."
5 And of Zion it will be said,
"Man and man was born in her,
and he, he will establish her,
the Most High."
6 Yahweh will recount in the writing of the peoples,

"This one was born there." *Selah*

7 And the singers, like the pipers,

"All of my springs are in you."

88

A song. A psalm. Of the sons of Korah. For the chief musician. On "Weakness of Afflicting." A maskil of Heman the Ezrahite.

1 Yahweh, God of my salvation,

by day, in the night, I cry out before you.

2 Let my prayer come to your face;

incline your ear to my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles,

and my life has come near to Sheol.

4 I am reckoned with the ones going down into the pit;

I have become like a man without strength,

5 free among the ones having died,

like the slain lying in the grave,

whom you do not remember them anymore,

and they, they are cut off from your hand.

6 You have set me in the pit of the depths,

in dark places, in deep places.

7 Your wrath rests heavily on me,

and you overwhelm me with all of your waves. *Selah*

8 You have distanced my acquaintances from me;

you have made me abominations to them.

I am shut in, and I do not go out.

9 My eye mourns from affliction.

I call out to you, Yahweh, in all of the day;

I spread out my palms to you.

10 Will you do a wonder for the ones having died?

Or will the Raphaites arise? Will they thank you? *Selah*

11 Will your covenant faithfulness be recounted in the grave,

your faithfulness in Abaddon?

12 Will your wonder be known in the darkness,

or your righteousness, in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But I, I cry out to you, Yahweh,
and in the morning my prayer precedes you.
14 Why, Yahweh, do you reject my soul?
Why do you hide your face from me?
15 I have been weak and expiring since youth;
I have borne your terrors; I must despair.
16 Your indignations pass over me;
your terrors destroy me.
17 They surround me like water all of the day;
they close in upon me together.
18 You have distanced friend and acquaintance from me;
the ones known to me are darkness.

89 *A maskil. Of Ethan the Ezrahite.*

1 I will sing the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh forever;
to generation and generation I will make known your faithfulness with my mouth.
2 For I said, "Covenant faithfulness will be built up forever;
the heavens, you establish your faithfulness in them."
3 "I have cut a covenant with my chosen;
I have sworn to David my servant:
4 'Until forever I will establish your seed,
and I will build up your throne to generation and generation.'" *Selah*
5 And the heavens praise your wonder, Yahweh;
your faithfulness also, in the assembly of the holy ones.
6 For who in the sky arrays with Yahweh,
compares to Yahweh among the sons of God?
7 God is greatly dreaded in the council of the holy ones
and feared above all of the ones around him.
8 Yahweh, God of Armies,
who is like you, mighty Yah?
And your faithfulness is your surroundings.
9 You are ruling over the surging of the sea;

when its waves rise, you, you still them.
10 You, you shattered Rahab like a slain one;
with the arm of your strength you scattered your enemies.
11 To you are the heavens, also to you, the earth;
the world and its fullness, you, you founded them.
12 The north and the south, you, you created them;
Tabor and Hermon shout joyfully in your name.
13 To you is an arm with might;
your hand is strong; your right hand is high.
14 Righteousness and justice are the foundation of your throne;
covenant faithfulness and truth precede your face.
15 The happinesses of the people knowing the joyful shout!
Yahweh, they walk in the light of your face.
16 In your name they rejoice all of the day,
and in your righteousness they rise high;
17 for you are the splendor of their strength,
and by your favor you raise up our horn.
18 For our shield is to Yahweh,
and our king, to the Holy One of Israel.
19 Then you spoke in a vision to your faithful ones and said,
“I have placed help on a warrior;
I have raised up a chosen one from the people.
20 I have found David my servant;
I have anointed him with the oil of my holiness,
21 with whom my hand will be established;
my arm will also strengthen him.
22 The enemy will not exact from him,
and a son of wickedness will not oppress him.
23 And I will crush his adversaries from his face,
and I will strike down the ones hating him.
24 And my faithfulness and my covenant faithfulness will be with him,
and in my name his horn will be high.
25 And I will set his hand on the sea

and his right hand on the rivers.
He, he will call to me, ‘You are my Father,
my God and the rock of my salvation.’
And I, I will make him the firstborn,
the highest of the kings of the earth.
I will keep my covenant faithfulness for him forever,
and my covenant will be confirmed to him.
And I will set up his seed forever
and his throne like the days of the heavens.
If his sons forsake my law
and they do not walk in my judgments,
if they profane my statutes
and they do not keep my commandments,
then I will punish their transgression with a rod
and their iniquity with blows.
But my covenant faithfulness I will not break off from him,
and I will not deal falsely in my faithfulness.
I will not profane my covenant,
and I will not change the utterance of my lips
Once I have sworn by my holiness,
‘If I should lie to David!
His seed will be forever,
and his throne, like the sun before me.
It will be established forever like the moon,
yes, the attested witness in the sky.’” *Selah*
But you, you have rejected and spurned;
you have passed yourself over from your anointed one.
You have voided the covenant of your servant;
you have profaned his crown to the ground.
You have broken down all of his walls;
you have made his fortifications a ruin.
All of the passers of the way plunder him;
he has become a reproach to his neighbors.

42 You have raised up the right hand of his adversaries;
you have made all of his enemies rejoice.
43 You have also turned back the edge of his sword,
and you have not made him stand in battle.
44 You have made his splendor cease,
and you have cast his throne to the ground.
45 You have shortened the days of his youth;
you have covered him over with shame. *Selah*
46 Until when, Yahweh? Will you hide yourself forever?
Will your wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember me, what life is,
for what emptiness you created all of the sons of man.
48 What man will live and not see death,
will deliver his soul from the hand of Sheol? *Selah*
49 Where are your former covenant faithfulnesses, Lord,
which you swore to David in your faithfulness?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of your servants;
my carrying in my bosom all of many peoples
51 with which your enemies have taunted, Yahweh,
with which they have taunted the footsteps of your anointed.
52 Blessed be Yahweh forever!
Amen and amen.

Book Four

90

A prayer of Moses, the man of God.

1 Lord, you have been a habitation to us
in generation and generation.
2 Before the mountains were born
or you brought forth the earth and the world,
even from forever to forever, you are God.
3 You cause man to return to dust,
and you say, “Return, sons of man.”

4 For a thousand years in your eyes
are like the day before when it has passed,
and a watch in the night.
5 You flood them away—they are sleep;
in the morning, like grass, it passes along.
6 In the morning it sprouts and passes along;
in the evening it withers and dries up.
7 For by your nose, we perish,
and by your wrath we are terrified.
8 You have set our iniquities before you,
our hidden sin in the light of your face.
9 For all of our days turn in your wrath;
we end our years like a sigh.
10 The days of our years, in them are 70 years,
or, if by strength, 80 years
but their expanse is trouble and sorrow,
for it passes quickly, and we fly away.
11 Who knows the power of your nose,
or your wrath according to your fear?
12 So teach us to number our days
that we might bring in a heart of wisdom.
13 Return, Yahweh! Until when?
Have compassion on your servants.
14 Satisfy us in the morning with your covenant faithfulness
and we will rejoice and be glad in all of our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days you afflicted us
the years we have seen trouble.
16 May your work be seen by your servants,
and your majesty by their sons.
17 May the favor of the Lord our God be upon us.
And the work of our hands, establish for us;
indeed, the work of our hands, establish it.

91

1 The one dwelling in the shelter of the Most High
will remain in the shadow of Shaddai.
2 I will say to Yahweh, “My refuge and my fortress,
my God, I trust in him.”
3 For he will rescue you from the snare of the trapper,
from the plague of calamities.
4 He will cover you with his feathers,
and under his wings you will shelter.
His faithfulness is a shield and rampart.
5 You will not be afraid of the terror of the night,
of the arrow that flies by day,
6 of the plague that walks in darkness,
of the destruction that wastes at midday.
7 A thousand may fall at your side,
and a myriad at your right hand;
it will not approach toward you.
8 You will only observe with your eyes
and see the recompense of the wicked.
9 Because you have made Yahweh, my refuge,
the Most High, your dwelling,
10 evil will not happen to you,
and a plague will not approach your tent.
11 For he will command his angels concerning you,
to guard you in all of your ways.
12 They will lift you up in their hands,
lest you hit your foot against a stone.
13 You will tread on the lion and the adder;
you will trample the young lion and the serpent.
14 “Because he clings to me, indeed I will deliver him.
I will protect him because he knows my name.
15 He will call me and I will answer him.
I will be with him in trouble;

I will rescue him and I will honor him.
16 I will satisfy him with length of days,
and I will show him my salvation.”

92 *A psalm, a song for the Sabbath day.*

It is good 1 to give thanks to Yahweh
and to sing praises to your name, Most High,
2 to proclaim your covenant faithfulness in the morning
and your truthfulness in the nights,
3 with a ten-string
and with a lyre;
with a melody on a harp.
4 For you, Yahweh, have made me glad through your deeds.
I will sing for joy because of the deeds of your hands.
5 How great are your deeds, Yahweh!
Your thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish person does not know,
nor does a stupid one understand this:
7 When the wicked sprout like grass,
and all evildoers thrive,
they will be destroyed for eternity.
8 But you, Yahweh, are exalted forever.
9 For behold your enemies, Yahweh!
For behold your enemies—they will perish!
All those who do evil will be scattered.
10 But you have lifted up my horn like a wild ox;
I am saturated with fresh oil.
11 My eye has looked on my foes, those rising up against me;
those doing evil my ears have heard.
12 The righteous one will flourish like the palm tree;
he will grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 They are planted in the house of Yahweh;
they flourish in the courts of our God.

They bear fruit even when they are old;
14 they are juicy and green,
to proclaim that Yahweh is just,
15 my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

93 Yahweh reigns; he wears majesty;
1 Yahweh wears, he girds himself with, strength.
Indeed, the world is firmly established; it cannot be moved.
Your throne is established from before;
2 you are from everlasting.
The seas rise, Yahweh;
3 the seas have lifted up their voice;
the seas lift up their pounding waves.
More than the sounds of many waters,
4 than the mighty breakers of the sea,
Yahweh on high is mighty.
Your decrees are very trustworthy;
5 holiness adorns your house,
Yahweh, for length of days.

94 God of vengeance,
1 Yahweh, God of vengeance,
shine forth! Rise up, judge of the earth,
2 return recompense upon the proud.
Until when will the wicked, Yahweh,
3 until when will the wicked rejoice?
They pour out, they speak, arrogance;
4 all doers of evil praise themselves.
They crush your people, Yahweh;
5 they afflict your inheritance.
They kill the widow and the sojourner,
6 and they murder the fatherless.
They say, "Yah does not see,
7 the God of Jacob does not perceive."

8 Understand, stupid ones among the people!
O fools, when will you have insight?
9 The one planting the ear, does he not hear?
Or the one forming the eye, does he not observe?
10 The one instructing nations, does he not rebuke?
Does the one teaching mankind lack knowledge?
11 Yahweh knows the thoughts of mankind,
that they are vapor.
12 The joys of the man whom you instruct, Yah,
and from your law you teach him,
13 to give rest to him from days of evil
until a pit is dug for the wicked.
14 For Yahweh will not forsake his people
and he will not abandon his inheritance.
15 For judgment will return to the right;
and all the upright in heart **are** after it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers?
Who will stand up for me against the workers of wickedness?
17 Unless Yahweh **had been** a help to me,
shortly my soul would have dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, “My foot is slipping,”
Your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh, supported me.
19 When my cares within me **are** many, your consolations gladden my soul.
20 Can a throne of destruction be your ally,
one creating injustice by statute?
21 They conspire together against the life of the righteous
and they condemn innocent blood.
22 But Yahweh has been to me a high tower,
and my God, the rock of my refuge.
23 He will return on them their iniquity
and he will destroy them in their wickedness.
Yahweh our God will destroy them.

95

1 Come, let us sing to Yahweh;
let us shout to the rock of our salvation!
2 Let us meet his face with thanksgiving;
with psalms, let us sing joyfully to him.
3 For Yahweh is a great God
and a great king above all gods,
4 who in his hand has the depths of the earth;
and the heights of the mountains are to him,
5 who to him is the sea, and he, he made it,
and his hands formed the dry land.
6 Come, let us worship and bow down;
let us kneel to the face of Yahweh, our maker:
7 For he is our God,
and we are the people of his pasture and the flock of his hand.
Today—if only you would listen to his voice!
8 "Do not harden your heart, as at Meribah,
as on the day of Massah in the wilderness,
9 where your fathers tested me,
tried me, though they had seen my deeds.
10 For 40 years I was angry with the generation
and said, 'They are a people wandering of heart
and they, they have not known my ways.'
11 Therefore I vowed in my nose,
'if they enter into my rest.'"

96

1 Sing to Yahweh a new song;
sing to Yahweh, all the earth.
2 Sing to Yahweh, bless his name;
announce his salvation from day to day.
3 Recount his glory among the nations,
his marvelous deeds among all the peoples.
4 For Yahweh is great and is to be praised greatly.
He is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the peoples are idols,
but Yahweh made the heavens.
6 Splendor and majesty are to his face.
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
7 Ascribe to Yahweh, clans of peoples,
ascribe to Yahweh glory and strength.
8 Give to Yahweh the glory of his name.
Bring an offering and come into his courts.
9 Bow down to Yahweh in the splendor of holiness;
tremble from his face, all the earth.
10 Say among the nations, “Yahweh reigns.”
Indeed, the world is established; it cannot be shaken.
He judges the peoples with evenness.
11 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
let the sea roar and its fullness.
12 Let the fields rejoice and all that is in them.
Then let all the trees in the forest shout for joy
13 to the face of Yahweh, for he is coming,
for he is coming to judge the earth.
He will judge the world with righteousness
and the peoples with his faithfulness.

97 1 Yahweh reigns; let the earth rejoice;
let the many coastlands be glad.
2 Clouds and darkness surround him.
Righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne.
3 Fire goes to his face
and burns his adversaries all around.
4 His lightning lights up the world;
the earth sees and trembles.
5 The mountains melt like wax from to the face of Yahweh,
from to the face of the Lord of all the earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness,

and all the peoples see his glory.
7 Let all those serving a carved image have shame,
those boasting in worthless idols—
bow down to him, all you gods!
8 Zion heard and was glad,
and the daughters of Judah rejoiced
because of your judgments, Yahweh.
9 For you, Yahweh, are most high above all the earth.
You are exalted far above all gods.
10 Lovers of Yahweh, hate evil!
The protector of the lives of his faithful,
from the hand of the wicked he snatches them.
11 Light is sown for the righteous
and for the upright of heart, gladness.
12 Be glad in Yahweh, you righteous;
and give thanks to the remembrance of his holiness!

98

A psalm. 1
Sing to Yahweh a new song,
for he has done marvelous things;
his right hand and the arm of his holiness have brought him salvation.
2 Yahweh has made known his salvation;
to the eyes of the nations he has revealed his righteousness.
3 He remembers his covenant loyalty and his faithfulness to the house of Israel;
all the ends of the earth will see the salvation of our God.
4 Shout to Yahweh, all the earth;
burst into song, sing for joy, and make music!
5 Make music to Yahweh with the harp,
with the harp and the voice of a song.
6 With trumpets and the sound of the shofar,
shout to the face of the King, Yahweh!
7 Let the sea roar and its fulness,
the world and the dwellers in it!

8 Let the rivers clap palm;
let the mountains rejoice together
9 to the face of Yahweh who is coming to judge the earth;
he will judge the world with righteousness
and the peoples with fairness.

99 1 Yahweh reigns—let the peoples tremble—
sitting above the cherubim; let the earth quake!
2 Yahweh in Zion is great,
and he is high above all the peoples.
3 Let them praise your great and fearsome name;
holy is he.
4 And the strength of the king: he loves justice.
You, you have established fairness;
you, you have done justice and righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt Yahweh our God
and worship at the stool for his feet.
Holy is he.
6 Moses and Aaron were among his priests,
and Samuel was among those calling his name.
They called to Yahweh, and he, he answered them.
7 In the pillar of cloud he spoke to them.
They kept his testimonies
and the statutes he gave to them.
8 Yahweh our God, you, you answered them.
A forgiving God you were to them,
but avenging concerning their deeds.
9 Exalt Yahweh our God,
and worship at the hill of his holiness,
for Yahweh our God is holy.

100 *A psalm of thanksgiving.*
Shout to Yahweh, all the earth.

Serve Yahweh with gladness;
come to his face with rejoicing.
3 Know that Yahweh, he is God;
he, he made us, and not we,
his people and the sheep of his pasture.
4 Enter his gates with thanksgiving
and his courts with praise.
Give thanks to him; bless his name.
5 For Yahweh is good; his covenant faithfulness is to eternity
and his truthfulness until generation and generation.

101

A psalm of David

I shall sing of covenant faithfulness and justice;
to you, Yahweh, I shall sing praises.
2 I shall study the blameless way.
When will you come to me?
I will walk in the integrity of my heart within my house.
3 I will not put a worthless thing before my eyes;
I hate to do transgressions;
it will not cling to me.
4 A perverse heart will turn away from me;
I will not know evil.
5 The one slandering his neighbor in secret, him I will destroy.
The one lofty of eyes and the one wide of heart, him I cannot.
6 My eyes are on the faithful ones of the land to sit with me;
The one walking in the way of integrity, he may serve me.
7 A doer of deceit will not remain within my house;
a speaker of lies will not be established before my eyes.
8 In the mornings I will destroy all the wicked of the land,
to cut off all workers of evil from the city of Yahweh.

102 *A prayer of the lowly when he is faint and pours out his meditation to the face of Yahweh.*

1 Hear my prayer, Yahweh;
let my cry come unto you.
2 Do not hide your face from me on the day it distresses me.
Incline your ear to me.
On the day I call out, hurry, answer me.
3 For my days expire like smoke,
and my bones are charred like a fireplace.
4 My heart is struck like grass and withered,
for I have forgotten to eat my bread.
5 From the voice of my groaning,
my bone clings to my flesh.
6 I am like an owl of the wilderness;
I have become like a screech owl in the ruins.
7 I am alert,
and I have become like a bird alone on a roof.
8 My enemies taunt me all the day;
those mocking me swear by me.
9 As ashes as bread I eat,
and I mix my drink with weeping
10 from the face of your fury and rage,
for you have lifted me up and thrown me.
11 My days are like a lengthening shadow,
and I, like grass, have withered.
12 But you, Yahweh, sit forever,
and your remembrance is to generation and generation.
13 You, you will arise, you will have mercy on Zion;
for it is the time to favor her;
for the appointed time has come.
14 For your servants cherish her stones
and favor her dust.
15 The nations will fear the name of Yahweh,

and all the kings of the earth, your glory.
16 For Yahweh builds Zion;
he appears in his glory.
17 He turns to the prayer of the destitute
and he does not despise their prayer.
18 This will be written for a future generation,
and a people being created will praise Yah;
19 that he looked down from the height of his holiness;
Yahweh from heaven regarded the earth,
20 to hear the groaning of the prisoner,
to release the sons of execution.
21 To recount the name of Yahweh in Zion
and his praise in Jerusalem
22 when peoples and kingdoms gather together
to serve Yahweh.
23 He has broken my strength on the road.
He has shortened my days.
24 I said, “My God, do not take me away in the middle of my days;
your years are a generation of generations.
25 Formerly you set the earth,
and the heavens are the work of your hands.
26 They, they will perish, but you, you will stand,
and all of them will wear out like a garment;
like clothing, you will pass them off, and they will pass away.
27 But you are he,
and your years will not end.
28 The sons of your servants will abide,
and their seed will be established to your face.”

103

of David 1

Bless Yahweh, my soul!
And all of my inward parts, the name of his holiness.
2 Bless Yahweh, my soul!

And do not forget all of his benefits.
3 The one pardoning all your sins;
the one healing all your diseases.
4 The one redeeming your life from the pit;
the one crowning you with covenant faithfulness and mercy.
5 The one satisfying your ornaments with good;
your youth renews itself like the eagle.
6 Yahweh, doing righteousness and justice for all those being oppressed.
7 He made known his ways to Moses,
his deeds to the children of Israel.
8 Yahweh is merciful and gracious,
long of nostrils and abundant in covenant faithfulness.
9 He will not contend to the end,
and he will not maintain forever.
10 He does not deal with us according to our sins,
and he does not treat us according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heavens are high above the earth,
his covenant faithfulness is strong toward those fearing him.
12 As far as the sunrise is from the sunset,
he has removed our transgressions from us.
13 As a father has compassion on his children,
Yahweh has compassion on those fearing him.
14 For he, he knows our form;
remembering that we are dust.
15 A man, his days are like grass;
like a flower of the field, thus he flourishes.
16 For the wind passes over it, and it is no more,
and its place does not acknowledge it again.
17 But the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh is from everlasting to everlasting on those fearing him,
and his righteousness is to the children of children,
18 to the ones keeping his covenant,
and to the ones remembering his precepts, to do them.

19 Yahweh has established his throne in the heavens,
and his kingdom rules over all.
20 Bless Yahweh, his angels,
warriors of strength, doers of his word,
listening to the voice of his word!
21 Bless Yahweh, all his hosts,
ministering to him, doing his pleasure!
22 Bless Yahweh, all his works,
in all the places of his reign!
Bless Yahweh, my soul!

104

1 Bless Yahweh, my soul!
Yahweh my God, you are very great;
you are clothed with splendor and majesty,
2 wrapping light as the garment;
spreading out the heavens as the tent curtain;
3 the one setting his upper chambers on the waters;
the one appointing the clouds his chariot;
the one walking on the wings of the wind;
4 making the winds his messengers,
flaming fire, his servants.
5 He set the earth upon its foundations;
it will not be moved forever and ever.
6 You covered it with the deep like a garment;
the waters stood above the mountains.
7 From your rebuke they fled;
from your voice of thunder they hurried away.
8 They ascended the mountains; they descended the valleys,
to the place that you had appointed for them.
9 You set a boundary they cannot pass;
they will not return to cover the earth.
10 The one sending springs into the wadis—
between the mountains they flow.

They give drink to all his animals of the field;
11
the wild donkeys break their thirst.
Alongside them the birds of the heavens dwell;
12
from between the branches they give voice.
The one watering the mountains from his upper chambers—
13
from the fruit of your works the earth is satisfied.
The one making grass grow for the cattle
14
and plants for the work of man
to bring forth bread from the earth.
And wine he gladdens the heart of man,
15
to make the face shine from oil,
and bread—he sustains the heart of man.
The trees of Yahweh are satisfied—
16
the cedars of Lebanon which he planted,
where birds make their nests there,
17
the stork, the cypress tree her home,
the high mountains for the wild goats,
18
the cliffs, a refuge for the hyraxes.
He made the moon for appointed times;
19
the sun knows its setting.
You set darkness and it is night;
20
in it all of his creatures of the forest crawl—
the young lions roaring for prey
21
and seeking their food from God.
The sun rises, they retreat,
22
and lie down in their dens.
Man goes out to his work
23
and to his labor until evening.
How many are your works, Yahweh!
24
You made all of them with wisdom;
the earth is full of your creation.
There is the sea, great and broad of hands;
25
creeping things are there,

and there is no number,
living things, small with great.
26 Ships travel there;
Leviathan, which you formed to play in it.
27 All of them look to you to give
their food at its time.
28 You give to them; they gather it;
you open your hand; they are satisfied with good.
29 You hide your face; they are terrified;
you take away their breath; they expire
and return to their dust.
30 You send out your breath; they are created,
and you renew the face of the land.
31 May the glory of Yahweh be forever;
may Yahweh rejoice in his creation!
32 The one looking at the earth, and it shakes—
he touches the mountains, and they smoke.
33 I shall sing to Yahweh in my life;
I shall sing praise to my God during my existence.
34 May my meditation be sweet to him;
I, I will rejoice in Yahweh.
35 May sinners cease from the earth,
and the wicked be no more.
Bless Yahweh, my soul!
Hallelu Yah!

105

1 Give thanks to Yahweh, call on his name;
make known his deeds among the peoples!
2 Sing to him, make music to him;
exclaim about all of his marvelous deeds!
3 Boast in the name of his holiness;
let the heart of the seekers of Yahweh rejoice.
4 Seek Yahweh and his strength;

search for his face continually.
5 Recall the marvelous things that he has done,
his miracles and the decrees from his mouth,
6 seed of Abraham his servant,
sons of Jacob, his chosen ones.
7 He is Yahweh, our God.
His decrees are in all the earth.
8 He remembers his covenant forever,
the word he commanded for a thousand generations,
9 that he cut with Abraham
and his oath to Isaac.
10 He confirmed it to Jacob as a statute;
to Israel, an everlasting covenant,
11 saying, “I will give to you the land of Canaan
as the portion of your inheritance,”
12 when they were few in number,
very few, and strangers in it.
13 They wandered from nation to nation,
from a kingdom to other people.
14 He did not allow anyone to oppress them;
he rebuked kings because of them.
15 “Do not touch my anointed ones,
and do not harm my prophets.”
16 He called for a famine on the land;
he broke all of the staff of bread.
17 He sent a man ahead of them;
Joseph was sold as a servant.
18 They oppressed his feet in a shackle;
his neck went into the iron,
19 until the time of his word coming to pass.
The speaking of Yahweh refined him.
20 The king sent and released him;
the one ruling the people, and liberated him.

He appointed him lord of his house
21
and ruler over all of his possessions
to bind his princes according to his soul
22
and he taught his elders wisdom.
Then Israel came into Egypt,
23
and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
He made his people very fruitful,
24
and he made him stronger than his enemies.
He turned their hearts to hate his people,
25
to plot against his servants.
He sent Moses, his servant,
26
Aaron, whom he had chosen him.
They performed among them the matters of his signs,
27
and his wonders in the land of Ham.
He sent darkness and made it dark,
28
and they did not rebel against his words.
He turned their water into blood
29
and killed their fish.
Their land swarmed with frogs—
30
in the rooms of their kings!
He spoke, and flies came;
31
gnats in all their territory.
He made their rain hail,
32
fire of flames on their land.
He struck their vines and their figs;
33
he shattered the trees of their territory.
He spoke, and the locust came,
34
and the young locust, and there was no number.
And they ate all of the vegetation in their land;
35
and they ate the fruit of their ground.
Then he struck every firstborn in their land,
36
the first of all their strength.
He brought them out with silver and gold;
37

and there was no stumbling among his tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed,
for the dread of them had fallen upon them.
39 He spread a cloud for a covering
and fire to light up the night.
40 He asked, and he brought quail
and satisfied them with bread from heaven.
41 He split the rock and waters gushed out;
they went forth in the desert a river.
42 For he remembered the word of his holiness
with Abraham his servant.
43 He led his people out with joy,
his chosen with shouts of triumph.
44 Then he gave to them the lands of the nations,
and they took possession of the toil of the peoples
45 so that they might keep his statutes
and comply with his laws.
Hallelu Yah!

106

1 Hallelu Yah!
Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of Yahweh,
proclaim all of his praise?
3 The happinesses of the guardians of justice,
the doers of righteousness at all times!
4 Remember me, Yahweh, in the favor of your people;
visit me in your salvation,
5 to look on the good of your chosen,
to rejoice in the gladness of your nation,
to boast with your inheritance.
6 We have sinned like our fathers;
we have done wrong; we have done evil.

7 Our fathers did not consider your marvelous deeds in Egypt;
they did not remember the abundance of your covenant faithfulness,
and they rebelled at the sea, the Sea of Reeds.
8 But he saved them on account of his name,
to make known his power.
9 He rebuked the Sea of Reeds, and it dried up.
Then he led them through the depths, as through a desert.
10 So he saved them from the hand of the hater,
and he rescued them from the hand of the enemy.
11 Then the waters covered their adversaries;
one of them was not left.
12 Then they believed his words;
they sang his praise.
13 But they hurried, they forgot his deeds;
they did not wait for his instructions.
14 And they craved a craving in the wilderness,
and they tested God in the wasteland.
15 So he gave to them their request,
but he sent a wasting disease upon their lives.
16 And they became envious of Moses in the camp,
of Aaron, the holy one of Yahweh.
17 The earth opened and swallowed Dathan
and covered over the congregation of Abiram.
18 Fire blazed up in their congregation;
a flame burned up the wicked.
19 They made a calf at Horeb
and worshiped a cast image.
20 Thus they traded their Glory
for the likeness of a bull eating grass.
21 They forgot God their Savior,
the doer of great deeds in Egypt:
22 wonders in the land of Ham,
awesome acts at the Sea of Reeds.

So he said to annihilate them—
had not Moses, his chosen one, stood in the breach to his face,
to turn away his heat from destroying.
Then they despised the delightful land;
they did not believe his word,
but grumbled in their tents;
they did not listen to the voice of Yahweh.
Then he raised his hand to them
to make them fall in the desert,
and to make their seed fall among the nations,
and to scatter them among the lands.
They joined themselves to the Baal of Peor
and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
And they angered with their actions,
and a plague broke out among them.
Then Phinehas stood and intervened,
and the plague was restrained.
It was counted to him as righteousness
to generation and generation until forever.
And they angered at the waters of Meribah,
and it was bad for Moses on account of them.
For they rebelled against his spirit,
and he spoke rashly with his lips.
They did not destroy the peoples,
which Yahweh had said to them,
but they mingled with the nations
and learned their ways
and served their idols,
and they became a snare to them.
And they sacrificed their sons and their daughters to demons.
And they shed innocent blood,
the blood of their sons and their daughters,
whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan,

and the land was desecrated by bloodshed.
39 And they became unclean by their deeds;
and they prostituted themselves by their actions.
40 So Yahweh's nose burned with his people,
and he despised his inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the nations,
and the haters of them ruled over them.
42 And their enemies oppressed them,
and they were humbled under their hand.
43 Many times he rescued them,
but they, they were rebellious in their counsel
and sank in their sin.
44 Yet he saw in the narrow to them,
when he was hearing their cry.
45 And he remembered his covenant with them
and relented because of the abundance of his covenant faithfulness.
46 He gave them for compassion to the face of all of their captors.
47 Save us, Yahweh, our God!
Gather us from the nations
to give thanks to the name of your holiness,
to glory in your praises.
48 May Yahweh, the God of Israel, be blessed
from everlasting and to everlasting,
and all the people say, "Amen.
Hallelu Yah!"

Book Five

107

1 Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
2 Let the redeemed of Yahweh say it,
who he rescued them from the hand of the opponent.
3 And he has gathered them from lands,

from the sunrise and from the evening,
from the north and from the sea.
4 They wandered in the desert with wilderness for a road;
a city for a home they did not find.
5 Hungry and thirsty,
their soul fainted within them.
6 Then they called out to Yahweh in the distressing to them;
he rescued them from their distresses.
7 He led them by a direct path
to go to a city of dwelling.
8 May they thank Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness
and his amazing deeds for the sons of man!
9 For he satisfies the thirsty soul,
and the hungry soul he fills with good.
10 Sitting in darkness and gloom,
prisoners of affliction and iron
11 because they had rebelled against the words of God
and despised the counsel of the Most High,
12 he humbled their hearts through hardship;
they stumbled and there was no helper.
13 Then they cried out to Yahweh in the distressing to them;
he saved them from their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness and gloom
and broke apart their bonds.
15 May they thank Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness
and his amazing deeds for the sons of man!
16 For he has broken the gates of bronze
and cut through the bars of iron.
17 Foolish from their rebellious way
and afflicted from their sins,
18 their soul detested all food,
and they touched the gates of death.
19 Then they cried out to Yahweh in the distressing to them;

he saved them from their distresses.
20 He sent his word and healed them,
and he delivered them from their destruction.
21 May they thank Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness
and his amazing deeds for the sons of man!
22 May they sacrifice sacrifices of thanksgiving
and recount his deeds with a shout!
23 Going down to the sea in ships,
doing business on abundant waters,
24 they, they saw the deeds of Yahweh
and his wonders in the deep.
25 Then he spoke and aroused the wind of a hurricane
and raised up his waves.
26 They went up to the sky; they went down to the depths.
Their souls melted in the disaster.
27 They swayed and staggered as intoxicated
and all their wisdom became confounded.
28 Then they cried out to Yahweh in the distressing to them
and he rescued them from their distresses.
29 He raised the storm to calmness
and he quieted the waves.
30 Then they rejoiced because they subsided,
and he guided them to the harbor of their desire.
31 May they thank Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness
and his amazing deeds for the sons of man!
32 May they exalt him in the assembly of the people
and praise him at the seat of the elders.
33 He turns rivers into a desert
and springs of water into thirsty land,
34 fruitful ground into salt land,
from the wickedness of the dwellers in it.
35 He turns the wilderness into a pool of water
and dry land into springs of water.

He settles 36 the hungry there,
and they build a city of dwelling.
Then they 37 sow fields and plant vineyards,
and they produce the fruit of the harvest.
He blesses 38 them and they become very many
and their cattle do not become few.
Then they 39 become few and become low
from distress of evil and sorrow.
He pours 40 contempt on the leaders
and causes them to wander in an empty place of no road.
But he raises 41 up the needy from affliction
and establishes families like a flock.
The upright 42 see and rejoice,
and all wickedness shuts its mouth.
Who is wise 43? Then may he keep these things
and may they ponder the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh.

108 *A song; a psalm of David.*

My heart is 1 made steadfast, God;
I will sing and I will make music, indeed, with my glory!
Awaken, lyre and harp;
I will awaken the dawn.
I will thank 3 you, Yahweh, among the peoples;
I will make music to you among the nations.
For your covenant faithfulness 4 is great from above the heavens,
and your trustworthiness, above the clouds.
Be exalted 5, God, above the heavens,
and your glory, over all the earth.
So that your 6 beloved ones may be rescued,
save with your right hand and answer me.
God has spoken 7 in his holiness: “I shall rejoice;
I shall divide Shechem and measure out the Valley of Succoth.
To me is 8 Gilead; to me is Manasseh,

and Ephraim is the protection of my head,
Judah, my scepter.
Moab is a tub for my washing;
9 over Edom I throw my sandal;
over Philistia I shout triumphantly."
Who will bring me into the strong city?
10 Who will lead me to Edom?
God, have you not rejected us?
11 And you do not go out with our army, God.
Give to us help against the enemy,
12 and futility is the deliverance of man.
With God we will accomplish valor;
13 and he, he will trample our adversaries.

109

To the chief musician: a psalm of David.

God of my praise, do not be silent!
1 For a wicked mouth and a mouth of deceit open against me;
they speak a tongue of untruth with me,
2 and words of hatred surround me,
and they attack me without cause.
3 In return for my love they accuse me,
but I—prayer.
4 They put upon me evil in return for good,
and hatred in return for my love.
5 Appoint a wicked one over him;
and may an accuser stand at his right hand.
6 When he is judged, may he come out guilty;
and may his prayer be as sin.
7 May his days be few;
and may another take his position.
8 May his children be fatherless,
and his wife a widow.
9 And wandering, may his children wander and beg
10

and seek from their desolations.
11 May a creditor snare all that is to him;
may strangers plunder his work.
12 May there not be to him one extending covenant faithfulness;
and may there not be one pitying his orphans.
13 May his posterity be to cut off;
may their name be blotted out in the next generation.
14 May the sin of his fathers be remembered to Yahweh;
and the offense of his mother not be blotted out.
15 May they be before Yahweh continually
and may he cut off their remembrance from the earth,
16 because he never remembered to do covenant faithfulness,
but pursued the humble man and the needy
and the dejected in heart to death.
17 And he loved cursing, and it came to him,
and he did not delight in blessing, and it was far from him.
18 And he put on cursing as his garment,
and it entered into his inner being like water,
and like oil into his bones.
19 May it be to him like the clothing he wears,
and for the belt he always girds himself with it.
20 This, the payment of my accusers from Yahweh,
and those speaking evil against my soul.
21 But you, Yahweh, my Lord, do with me on account of your name.
Because your covenant faithfulness is good, rescue me!
22 For I am poor and needy,
and my heart breaks within me.
23 Like a shadow when it lengthens I am made to go;
I am shaken off like a locust.
24 My knees are weak from fasting
and my flesh is gaunt from fatness.
25 And I, I am a disgrace to them;
they see me; they shake their head.

Help me, Yahweh my God;
26 save me according to your covenant faithfulness,
so that they know that this is your hand;
27 you, Yahweh, you have done it.
They, they will curse, but you, you will bless;
28 they arise, but then become ashamed,
and your servant will rejoice.
May my accusers be clothed with disgrace;
29 may they wear their shame like a robe.
With my mouth I greatly thank Yahweh;
30 and in the midst of many I will praise him.
For he stands at the right hand of the needy,
31 to save him from the judges of his soul.

110

Of David, a psalm.

The declaration of Yahweh to my lord the king:
"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet."
2 Yahweh will stretch out the scepter of your strength from Zion;
rule in the midst of your enemies!
3 Your people, freewill offerings on the day of your strength, in the beauty of holiness;
from the womb of the dawn, the dew of your youth is to you.
4 Yahweh has sworn, and will not revoke it:
"You are a priest forever,
after the manner of Melchizedek."
5 The Lord is at your right hand.
He crushes kings on the day of his nose.
6 He will judge the nations;
he fills with bodies, he crushes the head,
upon abundant land.
7 He will drink from the stream along the path,
Therefore, he will lift up the head.

111

Hallelu Yah!
1 I will thank Yahweh with the whole heart
in the assembly of the upright and congregation.
2 The works of Yahweh are great,
searched by everyone desirous of them.
3 His work is splendor and majesty,
and his righteousness stands forever.
4 He makes a remembrance for his wonders;
Yahweh is gracious and merciful.
5 He gives food to those fearing him.
He remembers his covenant forever.
6 He showed the power of his works to his people,
to give to them the inheritance of the nations.
7 The works of his hands are truth and justice;
all of his precepts are reliable.
8 They are established forever, for eternity,
done in faithfulness, and upright.
9 He has sent redemption to his people;
he ordained his covenant forever;
holy and awesome is his name.
10 The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom;
good understanding to all those doing them.
His praise stands forever!

112

Hallelu Yah!
1 The happinesses of the man fearing Yahweh,
greatly delighting in his commandments!
2 His seed will be powerful on the earth;
a generation of upright ones will be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches are in his house,
and his righteousness stands forever.
4 Light shines in the darkness for the upright ones;
gracious and compassionate and just.

a gracious and lending man is good;
he conducts his affairs with justice.
For he will not be moved for forever;
the righteous will be for an eternal remembrance.
He does not fear bad news;
his heart is sure, trusting in Yahweh.
His heart is upheld, he does not fear,
until he looks over his adversaries.
He scatters, he gives to the poor;
his righteousness stands forever;
his horn is high with honor.
The wicked will see and be angry;
he will grind his teeth and he will melt away;
the desire of the wicked will perish.

113

Hallelu Yah!
Praise him, servants of Yahweh;
praise the name of Yahweh!
Blessed be the name of Yahweh,
from now and to forever.
From the rising of the sun to its setting,
may the name of Yahweh be praised.
Yahweh is high above all nations;
his glory above the skies.
Who is like Yahweh our God,
the one making high to sit,
the one making low to look
on the sky and on the earth?
raising up the poor from the dust,
he lifts the needy from the garbage,
to seat him with princes,
with the princes of his people.
He causes the barren woman of the house to dwell,

the joyful mother of children!
Hallelu Yah!

114

When Israel went out from Egypt,
the house of Jacob from a people speaking a foreign language,
Judah became his sanctuary,
Israel his realm.
The sea looked and fled;
the Jordan turned backward.
The mountains skipped like rams,
the hills like sons of the flock.
What is to you, sea, that you flee?
Jordan, you turn backwards?
Mountains, you skip like rams,
hills, like sons of the flock?
Tremble, earth, from to the face of the Lord,
from to the face of the God of Jacob,
the one turning the rock into a pool of water,
flint into a spring of water!

115

Not to us, Yahweh, not to us,
but to your name give honor,
upon your covenant faithfulness, upon your trustworthiness.
Why should the nations say,
“Where, then, is their God?”
And our God is in heaven;
everything that he desires, he does.
Their idols are silver and gold,
the work of the hands of man.
A mouth is to them, but they do not speak;
eyes are to them, but they do not see;
ears are to them, but they do not hear;
a nose is to them, but they do not smell.
Their hands, but they do not feel;

their feet, but they cannot walk;
they do not murmur in their throats.
8 Their makers are like them—
everyone who is trusting in them.
9 Israel, trust in Yahweh;
he is their help and their shield.
10 House of Aaron, trust in Yahweh;
he is their help and their shield.
11 Fearers of Yahweh, trust in Yahweh;
he is their help and their shield.
12 Yahweh remembers us; he will bless;
he will bless the house of Israel;
he will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He will bless those fearing Yahweh,
the small with the great.
14 May Yahweh add to you,
to you and to your sons.
15 May you be blessed by Yahweh,
the maker of heaven and earth.
16 The heavens of heavens are to Yahweh;
but the earth he has given to the sons of man.
17 The dead do not praise Yah,
and not any descending to silence;
18 But we, we will bless Yah
from now and to forever!
Hallelu Yah!

116

1 I love him because Yahweh hears
my voice, my pleas,
2 because he extends his ear to me;
and throughout my days I will call out.
3 The cords of death surrounded me,
and the constrictions of Sheol found me;

I found anguish and sorrow.
Then I called on the name of Yahweh:
“Please Yahweh, rescue my life.”
Yahweh is merciful and righteous,
and our God is compassionate.
Yahweh guards the naive;
I was low, and he saved me.
Return to your rest, my soul,
for Yahweh has repaid you.
For you rescued my soul from death,
my eye from weeping,
my foot from stumbling.
I will walk to the face of Yahweh
in the lands of the living.
I trusted, though I spoke,
“I, I am very wretched.”
I, I said in my panic,
“All mankind lies.”
How can I return to Yahweh
all of his bestowments to me?
I will raise the cup of salvation,
and call on the name of Yahweh.
I will fulfill my vows to Yahweh
right in front of all of his people.
Precious in the eyes of Yahweh
is the death of his faithful.
Indeed, Yahweh, for I am your servant;
I am your servant, the son of your servant woman;
you have undone my bonds.
I will sacrifice to you the sacrifice of thanksgiving
and I will call on the name of Yahweh.
I will fulfill my vows to Yahweh
right in front of all of his people,

19 in the courts of the house of Yahweh,
in your midst, Jerusalem.
Hallelu Yah!

117

1 Praise Yahweh, all nations;
extol him, all peoples!
2 For his covenant faithfulness is strong toward us,
and the trustworthiness of Yahweh is to forever.
Hallelu Yah!

118

1 Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever!
2 Let Israel indeed say,
“For his covenant faithfulness is to forever.”
3 Let the house of Aaron indeed say,
“For his covenant faithfulness is to forever.”
4 Let the fearers of Yahweh indeed say,
“For his covenant faithfulness is to forever.”
5 From the constriction I called out to Yah;
Yah answered me with wideness.
6 Yahweh is for me; I will not be afraid;
what can man do to me?
7 Yahweh is for me as my helper,
and I, I will gaze on the haters of me.
8 Better to take shelter in Yahweh
than to trust in man.
9 Better to take shelter in Yahweh
than to trust in princes.
10 All the nations surrounded me;
in the name of Yahweh, indeed I fended them off.
11 They surrounded me; yes, they surrounded me;
in the name of Yahweh, indeed I fended them off.
12 They surrounded me like bees;
they were extinguished like a fire of thorns;

in the name of Yahweh, indeed I fended them off.
13 To push down, you pushed me down to fall,
but Yahweh helped me.
14 Yah is my strength and song,
and he is to me for salvation.
15 The voice of a shout and salvation is in the tents of the righteous;
the right hand of Yahweh does valor!
16 The right hand of Yahweh is high;
the right hand of Yahweh does valor!
17 I will not die, but live
and I will declare the deeds of Yah.
18 To chastise, Yah has chastised me;
but to death he has not given me.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness;
I will enter them; I will thank Yah.
20 This is the gate of Yahweh;
the righteous may enter through it.
21 I will thank you, for you answered me,
and you have become salvation for me.
22 The stone that the builders rejected
has become the head of the corner.
23 This is from Yahweh;
it is marvelous in our eyes.
24 This is the day Yahweh made;
Let us rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Please, Yahweh, save please!
Please, Yahweh, give success please!
26 Blessed is the one coming in the name of Yahweh;
we bless you from the house of Yahweh.
27 Yahweh is God, and he has given light to us;
bind the sacrifice with cords to the horns of the altar.
28 You are my God, and I will thank you;
my God, I will exalt you.

29 Give thanks to Yahweh; for he is good;
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever!

119 ALEPH

1 The happinesses of the blameless of way,
the ones walking in the teaching of Yahweh!
2 The happinesses of the keepers of his testimonies!
They seek him with a whole heart.
3 Surely they do not practice injustice;
they walk in his ways.
4 You, you have commanded your precepts
to keep diligently.
5 Oh, that my paths would be established
to keep your statutes!
6 Then I would not have shame
when I look to all of your commandments.
7 I will thank you with uprightness of heart
when I learn the judgments of your righteousness.
8 I will keep your statutes;
do not utterly leave me.

BETH

9 How can a young man keep his path pure?
By keeping according to your word.
10 With all of my heart I seek you.
Do not let me stray from your commandments.
11 I have hidden your word in my heart
so that I might not sin against you.
12 Blessed are you, Yahweh;
teach me your statutes.
13 With my lips I have recounted

all of the judgments of your mouth.
I rejoice in the14 way of your testimonies
as upon all riches.
I will meditate15 on your precepts
and I will study your paths.
I delight in16 your statutes;
I will not forget your word.

GIMEL

Deal kindly17 with your servant
so that I may live and keep your word.
Uncover my18 eyes so that I may gaze
on the marvelous things from your teaching.
I am a sojourner19 in the land;
do not hide your commandments from me.
My soul languishes20 with longing
for your judgments at all times.
You rebuke the21 proud, the cursed,
those wandering from your commandments.
Roll from upon22 me disgrace and humiliation,
for I have guarded your testimonies.
Though rulers23 sit and discuss against me,
your servant meditates on your statutes.
Indeed, your24 testimonies are my pleasure,
my men of counsel.

DALETH

My soul clings25 to the dust!
Revive me according to your word.
I recounted26 my ways, and you answered me.
Teach me your statutes.

27 Make me understand the way of your precepts,
so that I can meditate on your wonders.
28 My soul melts from grief.
Lift me up by your word.
29 Turn from me the path of deceit,
and favor me with your teaching.
30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness;
I agree with your judgments.
31 I cling to your testimonies;
Yahweh, do not let me be shamed.
32 I run in the way of your commandments,
for you enlarge my heart.

HE

33 Teach me, Yahweh, the way of your statutes,
and I will keep it to the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I will guard your teaching,
and I will keep it with a whole heart.
35 Guide me in the path of your commandments,
for I delight in it.
36 Incline my heart toward your testimonies
and not toward unrighteous gain.
37 Turn away my eyes from looking at worthless things;
in your ways, revive me.
38 Fulfill for your servant your word,
which is for the fear of you.
39 Turn away my reproach, which I dread,
for your judgments are good.
40 Behold, I long for your precepts!
In your righteousness, revive me!

WAW

41 And let your covenant faithfulness come to me, Yahweh;
your salvation, according to your word;
42 then I will answer the one reproaching me with a word,
for I trust in your word.
43 So do not utterly snatch the word of truth from my mouth,
for I wait for your judgments.
44 Then I will observe your teaching continually,
forever and ever.
45 And I will walk about in the broad,
for I seek your precepts.
46 And I will speak of your testimonies before kings,
and I will not have shame.
47 And I delight in your commandments,
which I love.
48 And I will lift up my palms to your commandments, which I love,
and I will meditate on your statutes.

ZAYIN

49 Remember the word to your servant
by which you have given me hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction
because your promise revives me.
51 The proud utterly scoff at me;
from your teaching I do not turn aside.
52 I remember your judgments from ancient times, Yahweh,
and I comfort myself.
53 Rage has seized me
from the wicked rejecting your teaching.
54 Your statutes are music to me
in the house of my sojourning.
55 I remember your name during the night, Yahweh,
and I shall observe your teaching.

56 This is for me,
that I keep your precepts.

HETH

57 Yahweh is my portion;
I promise to observe your words.
58 I entreat your face with a whole heart;
be merciful to me according to your word.
59 I examine my ways
and turn my feet to your testimonies.
60 I hurry and do not delay
to observe your commandments.
61 The cords of the wicked ensnare me;
I do not forget your teaching.
62 In the middle of the night I rise to praise you
because of the judgments of your righteousness.
63 I am a companion to all who fear you
and to observers of your precepts.
64 Your covenant faithfulness fills the earth, Yahweh;
teach me your statutes.

TETH

65 You do good to your servant,
Yahweh, according to your word.
66 Teach me good discernment and understanding,
for I trust in your commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted, I was going astray,
but now I observe your word.
68 You are good, and you do good.
Teach me your statutes.
69 The arrogant smear lies on me;

I, with a whole heart, I keep your precepts.
70 Their heart is unfeeling like fat,
I, in your teaching, I delight.
71 It is good for me that I have suffered
so that I would learn your statutes.
72 The teaching of your mouth is good for me,
more than thousands of gold and silver.

YODH

73 Your hands have made me and established me;
give me understanding so that I may learn your commandments.
74 May the fearful of you see me and rejoice
because I hope in your word.
75 Yahweh, I know that your judgments are just,
and in faithfulness you humble me.
76 Please may your covenant faithfulness be to comfort me,
according to your word to your servant.
77 May your compassion come to me so that I may live,
for your teaching is my delight.
78 Let the proud have shame,
for they have slandered me with a lie;
I, I will meditate on your precepts.
79 May the fearful of you turn to me,
so that they may know your testimonies.
80 May my heart be blameless in your statutes,
so that I may not have shame.

KAPH

81 My soul faints for your salvation!
I wait for your word.
82 My eyes faint for your promise;

saying, “When will you comfort me?”
83 For I have become like a wineskin in the smoke;
I do not forget your statutes.
84 How many are the days of your servant?
When will you act in pursuing justice for me?
85 The proud have dug pits for me,
which is not according to your teaching.
86 All of your commandments are truth.
They pursue me in deceit; help me!
87 As a little they have made an end of me in the land,
but I, I have not rejected your precepts.
88 According to your covenant faithfulness, keep me alive,
so that I may observe the testimony of your mouth.

LAMEDH

89 Forever, Yahweh,
your word is established in the heavens.
90 Your faithfulness is to generation and generation;
you have established the earth, and it stands.
91 By your judgments, they stand today,
for all things are your servants.
92 If your teaching had not been my delight,
then I would have perished in my affliction.
93 I will not forget your precepts forever,
for through them you have preserved me alive.
94 I am yours, save me,
for I seek your precepts.
95 The wicked wait for me to destroy me;
I pay attention to your testimonies.
96 I have seen an end for all perfection;
your commandment is very broad.

MEM

97 How I love your teaching!
It is my meditation all the day.
98 Your commandment makes me wiser than my enemies,
for it is with me forever.
99 I have more insight than all my teachers,
for your testimonies are a meditation to me.
100 I understand more than the elders,
for I have kept your precepts.
101 I have restrained my feet from every evil path,
so that I might keep your word.
102 I have not turned aside from your judgments,
for you, you have taught me.
103 How your word is sweet to my palate,
more than honey to my mouth!
104 From your precepts I gain understanding;
therefore, I hate every path of falsehood.

NUN

105 Your word is a lamp to my foot
and a light to my path.
106 I have sworn and I will confirm it,
to keep the judgments of your righteousness.
107 I have been afflicted exceedingly;
Yahweh, revive me according to your word.
108 Please accept the freewill offerings of my mouth, Yahweh,
and teach me your judgments.
109 My soul is in my palm continually,
but I do not forget your teaching.
110 The wicked have set a snare for me,
but I have not wandered from your precepts.

111 I have inherited your testimonies forever,
for they are the joy of my heart.
112 I have inclined my heart to do your statutes
to forever, the end.

SAMEKH

113 The double-minded I have hated,
but your teaching I have loved.
114 My hiding place and my shield are you;
for your word I wait.
115 Turn aside from me, doers of evil,
and let me keep the commandments of my God.
116 Sustain me according to your word so that I may live,
and do not make me ashamed of my hope.
117 Support me so that I will be saved,
and so I may gaze on your statutes continually.
118 You reject all those straying from your statutes,
for their deceit is falsehood.
119 You cause to cease as dross all the wicked of the earth;
therefore, I love your testimonies.
120 My flesh shudders from dread of you,
and I fear your judgments.

AYIN

121 I have done justice and righteousness;
do not leave me to those oppressing me.
122 Be surety for your servant for good;
do not let the arrogant oppress me.
123 My eyes have failed for your salvation
and for the word of your righteousness.
124 Deal with your servant according to your covenant faithfulness,

and teach me your statutes.

I am your servant; give me understanding,
125
so that I can know your testimonies.

It is time for Yahweh to act;
126
they have broken your law.

Therefore, I love your commandments
127
more than gold and more than fine gold.

Therefore, all the precepts of everything I carefully observe;
128
every path of falsehood I hate.

PE

Your testimonies are wonderful;
129
therefore, my soul has kept them.

The doorway of your words gives light,
130
giving understanding to the simple.

I open wide my mouth and I pant,
131
for I long for your commandments.

Turn to me and be gracious to me,
132
according to the judgment for the ones loving your name.

Establish my steps in your word,
133
and do not let any iniquity rule over me.

Redeem me from the oppression of man,
134
that I may keep your precepts.

Make your face shine on your servant,
135
and teach me your statutes.

Streams of water go down from my eyes,
136
because they do not keep your law.

TSADE

Righteous are you, Yahweh,
137
and upright are your judgments.

You have commanded your testimonies in righteousness
and faithfulness exceedingly.
My zeal consumes me,
for my adversaries have forgotten your words.
Your word is refined exceedingly,
and your servant loves it.
Small am I and despised;
your precepts I have not forgotten.
Your righteousness is righteousness forever,
and your law is truth.
Narrow and distress have found me;
your commandments are my delight.
The righteousness of your testimonies is forever;
give me understanding, so that I may live.

QOPH

I call out with a whole heart; answer me, Yahweh!
I shall keep your statutes.
I call out to you; save me,
so that I may keep your testimonies.
I preempt the dawn and cry for help;
for your words I wait.
My eyes preempt the night watches,
to meditate on your word.
Hear my voice according to your covenant faithfulness;
Yahweh, according to your judgment, revive me.
The pursuers of evil purpose have drawn near;
from your law they are far away.
Near are you, Yahweh,
and all your commandments are truth.
Long ago, I knew from your testimonies
that you have founded them forever.

RESH

153 See my affliction and rescue me,
for I have not forgotten your law.
154 Plead my plea and redeem me;
for your word, revive me.
155 Salvation is far from the wicked,
for they have not sought your statutes.
156 Your compassions are many, Yahweh;
according to your judgments, revive me.
157 Many are my pursuers and my adversaries;
from your testimonies I do not turn aside.
158 I have seen the treacherous, and I was disgusted,
because they have not kept your word.
159 See that I have loved your precepts;
Yahweh, according to your covenant faithfulness, revive me.
160 The head of your word is truth,
and every judgment of your righteousness is forever.

SHIN

161 Princes pursue me without cause,
and my heart trembles from your words.
162 I am rejoicing over your word,
like one finding great plunder.
163 Falsehood I hate and I abhor;
your law I love.
164 Seven times in the day I praise you,
because of the judgments of your righteousness.
165 Great peace is to the ones loving your law,
and there is no stumbling block for them.
166 I hope for your salvation, Yahweh,
and I do your commandments.

My soul keeps your testimonies,
and I love them exceedingly.
168 I keep your precepts and your testimonies,
for all my ways are before you.

TAV

169 May my cry come near to your face, Yahweh;
according to your word, give me understanding.
170 May my plea come to your face;
according to your word, deliver me.
171 May my lips gush out praise,
for you teach me your statutes.
172 May my tongue sing of your word,
for all your commandments are righteousness.
173 May your hand be to help me,
for I have chosen your precepts.
174 I long for your salvation, Yahweh,
and your law is my delight.
175 May my soul live, and may it praise you,
and may your judgments help me.
176 I have strayed like a perishing sheep;
seek your servant, for I have not forgotten your commandments.

120

A song of ascents.

To Yahweh, in the distress to me,
I called, and he answered me.
2 Yahweh, deliver my soul
from a lip of falsehood,
from a tongue of deceit.
3 What will he give to you, and what will he add to you,
O tongue of deceit?
4 Arrows of a warrior, sharpened,

with coals of broom trees.
5 Woe to me, for I am sojourning in Meshech;
I am dwelling with the tents of Kedar.
6 My soul has dwelt much to itself
with a hater of peace.
7 I am peace, but when I speak,
they are for war.

121

A song of ascents.

I lift up my eyes to the mountains.
From where does my help come?
2 My help is from with Yahweh,
maker of heaven and earth.
3 May he not give your foot to the slipping;
may your keeper not slumber.
4 Behold, he will not slumber,
and he will not sleep,
the keeper of Israel.
5 Yahweh is your keeper;
Yahweh is your shade upon your right hand.
6 By day the sun will not strike you,
and the moon by night.
7 Yahweh will keep you from all evil;
he will keep your soul.
8 Yahweh will keep your going out and your coming in,
from now and to forever.

122

A song of ascents; of David.

I rejoiced in the ones saying to me, “Let us go to the house of Yahweh.”
2 Our feet are standing
in your gates, Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem, the one built
like a city that is joined to itself together.

4 Where the tribes go up,
the tribes of Yah,
a testimony to Israel,
to give thanks to the name of Yahweh.
5 For there sit thrones for judgment,
thrones for the house of David.
6 Ask for the peace of Jerusalem;
may the ones loving you prosper.
7 Let there be peace within your rampart,
prosperity in your citadels.
8 For the sake of my brothers and my companions,
let me speak, please, peace in you.
9 For the sake of the house of Yahweh our God,
let me seek good for you.

123

A song of ascents.

To you I lift up my eyes,
the one dwelling in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants are to the hand of their masters,
as the eyes of a maidservant are to the hand of her mistress,
thus our eyes are to Yahweh our God,
until he is gracious to us.
3 Be gracious to us, Yahweh, be gracious to us,
for we are greatly satiated with contempt.
4 Greatly our soul is
satiated with it, the scorn of the arrogant,
the contempt of the proud.

124

A song of ascents; of David.

If not Yahweh who was for us—
let Israel indeed say—
2 if not Yahweh who was for us
when man rose up against us,

then they 3would have swallowed us alive
when their nose burned against us.
Then the 4waters would have overflowed us;
the torrent would have passed over our soul.
Then the 5raging waters would have passed over our soul.
Blessed be 6Yahweh,
who did not make us prey for their teeth.
Our soul is 7like a bird that escaped from the snare of the trappers;
the snare was broken, and we, we escaped.
Our help is 8in the name of Yahweh,
the maker of heaven and earth.

125 *A song of 1ascents.*

Those trusting in Yahweh are like Mount Zion;
it will not be shaken; forever it abides.
Jerusalem 2—mountains are around her,
and Yahweh is around his people,
from now and to forever.
For the 3rod of wickedness will not rest on the lot of the righteous,
so that the righteous will not stretch out their hands in unrighteousness.
Do good, 4Yahweh, to the good,
and to the upright in their hearts.
And those 5twisting their crooked ways,
Yahweh will make them go with the workers of iniquity.
Peace be upon Israel.

126 *A song of 1ascents.*

When Yahweh returned the captivity of Zion,
we were like ones dreaming.
Then our 2mouth was filled with laughter,
and our tongue with a shout of joy.
Then they said among the nations,
“Yahweh has made great to do with these.”

3 Yahweh has made great to do with us;
we are joyful.
4 Return, Yahweh, our captivity,
like the streams in the Negev.
5 The ones sowing in tears
will reap in a shout of joy.
6 Going, he may go and weeping,
carrying the bag of seed.
Coming, he will come in a shout of joy,
carrying his sheaves.

127

A song of ascents; of Solomon.

1 If Yahweh does not build a house,
in vain its builders have labored on it.
If Yahweh does not watch a city,
in vain the watchman has stayed awake.
2 It is vain for you, the ones rising early to get up,
the ones being late to sit down,
the ones eating the bread of toils;
certainly he gives to his beloved one sleep.
3 Behold, the inheritance of Yahweh is sons;
a reward is the fruit of the womb.
4 Like arrows in the hand of a warrior,
thus are the sons of the youth.
5 The happinesses of the man who has filled his quiver of them!
They will not have shame
when they speak with adversaries in the gate.

128

A song of ascents.

1 The happinesses of everyone fearing Yahweh,
the one walking in his ways.
2 The labor of your palms, when you eat it,
is your happiness, and good for you.

Your wife 3 is like a fruitful vine
in the recesses of your house.
Your sons are like shoots of olive trees,
all around your table.
Behold, for 4 thus the man fearing Yahweh will be blessed.
May Yahweh 5 bless you from Zion,
that you may look on the good of Jerusalem
all of the days of your life,
and that you 6 may see sons to your sons.
Peace be upon Israel!

129

A song of 1 ascents.

Abundantly they have afflicted me from my youth.
Let Israel indeed say:
Abundantly 2 they have afflicted me from my youth;
however, they did not prevail against me.
Upon my 3 back the plowers plowed;
they made long their furrows.
Yahweh is 4 righteous;
he has cut the cords of the wicked.
Let them 5 have shame and withdraw backward,
all the haters of Zion.
Let them 6 be like grass of the rooftops,
that before one pulls it out, it dries up,
that the reaper 7 does not fill his palm with,
and the one binding sheaves, does not fill his bosom,
and those 8 passing by do not say, “The blessing of Yahweh be upon you;
we bless you in the name of Yahweh.”

130

A song of 1 ascents.

Out of the depths I cry to you, Yahweh.
Lord, hear 2 my voice;
let your ears be attentive

to the voice of my supplications.
If you, Yah, would mark sins,
Lord, who could stand?
However, there is forgiveness with you,
so that you may be feared.
I wait for Yahweh; my soul waits,
and in his word I hope;
my soul for the Lord,
more than watchmen for the morning,
watchmen for the morning.
Israel, hope in Yahweh,
for with Yahweh is covenant faithfulness,
and with him is abundant redemption.
And he, he will redeem Israel
from all his sins.

131

A song of ascents; of David.

Yahweh, my heart is not high and my eyes are not raised up,
and I do not walk in great and marvelous things beyond me.
Rather, I have stilled and quieted my soul
like a weaned child upon his mother;
like a weaned child upon me is my soul.
Israel, hope in Yahweh
from now and until forever!

132

A song of ascents.

Remember, Yahweh, for David,
all of his afflictions,
who swore to
Yahweh; vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob,
“If I go into the tent of my house,
if I go up on the bed of my couch,
if I give sleep to my eyes,

slumber to my eyelids,
until I find 5 a place for Yahweh,
dwellings for the Mighty One of Jacob.”
Behold, we 6 heard of it in Ephrathah;
we found it in the fields of Jaar.
“Let us go 7 to his dwellings;
let us bow down at the footstool of his feet.”
Arise, Yahweh, 8 to your resting place,
you and the box of your strength.
Let your priests 9 wear righteousness,
and let your faithful shout for joy.
For the sake 10 of David your servant,
do not turn back the face of your anointed.
Yahweh swore 11 to David,
in truth, he will not turn back from it:
“From the fruit of your body
I will set one on the throne for you.
If your sons 12 keep my covenant
and my testimonies that I will teach them,
then also their sons, unto perpetuity,
will sit on the throne for you.”
For Yahweh 13 has chosen Zion;
he desired it for a dwelling for himself.
“This is my 14 resting place unto perpetuity;
here I will dwell, for I have desired it.
Blessing I 15 will bless her provisions;
her needy I will satisfy with bread.
And her priests 16 I will clothe with salvation,
and her faithful, shouting they will shout for joy.
There I will 17 make a horn sprout for David;
I have arranged a lamp for my anointed one.
His enemies 18 I will clothe with shame,
but upon him his crown will flourish.”

133

A song of ascents; of David

1 Behold, how good and how pleasant
is the dwelling of brothers, yes, together!
2 Like the good oil on the head,
coming down on the beard, the beard of Aaron,
that is coming down on the mouth of his garments,
3 like the dew of Hermon
that is coming down on the mountains of Zion,
for there Yahweh commanded the blessing,
life to forever.

134

A song of the ascents.

1 Behold, bless Yahweh,
all servants of Yahweh,
the ones standing in the house of Yahweh in the nights.
2 Lift up your hands to the holiness,
and bless Yahweh.
3 May Yahweh bless you from Zion,
the maker of heaven and earth.

135

1 Hallelu Yah!
Praise the name of Yahweh;
praise him, servants of Yahweh,
2 who are standing in the house of Yahweh,
in the courts of the house of our God.
3 Hallelu Yah, for Yahweh is good;
make music to his name, for it is pleasant.
4 For Yah chose Jacob for himself;
Israel for his special possession.
5 For I, I know that Yahweh is great,
and our Lord than all gods.
6 Everything that Yahweh desires, he does,
in the heavens and on the earth,

in the seas and all deeps—
7 bringing up clouds from the end of the earth,
he makes lightning bolts for the rain—
bringing out wind from his storehouses,
8 who struck the firstborn of Egypt,
from man to beast.
9 He sent signs and wonders
into your midst, Egypt,
against Pharaoh and against all of his servants,
10 who struck many nations
and slew mighty kings:
11 Sihon, king of the Amorite,
and Og, king of the Bashan,
and all the kingdoms of Canaan.
12 And he gave their land as an inheritance,
an inheritance for Israel, his people.
13 Yahweh, your name is to forever;
Yahweh, your remembrance is to generation and generation.
14 For Yahweh vindicates his people,
and he has compassion on his servants.
15 The idols of the nations are silver and gold,
the work of the hands of man.
16 A mouth is to them, but they do not speak;
eyes are to them, but they do not see.
17 Ears are to them, but they do not listen;
indeed there is no breath in their mouths.
18 Their makers are like them—
everyone who is trusting in them.
19 House of Israel, bless Yahweh;
house of Aaron, bless Yahweh.
20 House of the Levite, bless Yahweh;
fearers of Yahweh, bless Yahweh!
21 Blessed be Yahweh from Zion,

the one dwelling in Jerusalem.

Hallelu Yah!

136

1 Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
2 Give thanks to the God of the gods,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
3 Give thanks to the Lord of the lords,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
4 To the doer of great wonders, him alone,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
5 To the maker of the heavens by understanding,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
6 To the one spreading out the earth over the waters,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
7 To the maker of great lights,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever,
8 the sun for dominion in the day,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever,
9 the moon and stars for dominion in the night,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
10 To the striker of Egypt in their firstborn,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
11 And he brought out Israel from their midst,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
12 By a strong hand and by an outstretched arm,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
13 To the parter of the Sea of Reeds into parts,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
14 And he made Israel pass through the midst of it,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
15 And he tossed Pharaoh and his army into the Sea of Reeds,
for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.

To the one leading his people in the wilderness,
16 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
To the one striking great kings,
17 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
And he killed mighty kings,
18 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever,
Sihon, king of the Amorite,
19 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever,
and Og, king of the Bashan,
20 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
And he gave their land as an inheritance,
21 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever,
an inheritance to Israel his servant,
22 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever,
who, in our humiliation, remembered us,
23 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
And he tore us away from our adversaries,
24 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever,
giving bread to all of flesh,
25 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever.
Give thanks to the God of the heavens,
26 for his covenant faithfulness is to forever!

137

By the rivers of Babylon,
1 there we sat down, also we wept,
when we remembered Zion.
On the willows in her midst
2 we hung our harps.
For there our captors requested of us
3 words of a song,
and our tormentors, joy: “Sing for us from a song of Zion.”
How shall we sing the song of Yahweh
4 on the land of foreignness?

If I forget you, Jerusalem,
let my right hand forget.
Let my tongue cling to my palate
if I do not remember you, if I do not cause Jerusalem to go up
above the head of my joy.
Remember, Yahweh, for the sons of Edom,
the day of Jerusalem,
the ones saying, “Lay bare, lay bare,
to the foundation in her!”
Daughter Babylon, the devastated one,
the happinesses of the one who makes complete to you
your repayment that you paid to us!
The happinesses of the one who seizes
and dashes your infants
against the rock!

138

of David 1

I will thank you with my whole heart;
before the gods I will make music to you.
I will bow down toward the temple of your holiness,
and I will praise your name for your covenant faithfulness and for your trustworthiness,
for you have exalted above all of your name your word.
On the day that I called and you answered me,
you emboldened my soul with power.
May all the kings of the earth thank you, Yahweh,
because they heard the words from your mouth.
May they sing of the ways of Yahweh,
for great is the glory of Yahweh.
Though Yahweh is high, yet he sees the lowly,
and the proud he knows from far off.
Though I walk in the middle of trouble, you will keep me alive;
you will stretch out your hand against the nose of my enemies,
and your right hand will save me.

Yahweh will accomplish for my benefit;
your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh, is forever.
Do not forsake the works of your hands.

139

For the chief musician; of David; a psalm.

Yahweh, you have searched me
and you know me.
You, you know my sitting down and my rising up;
you understand my thought from far away.
My path and my lying down you have winnowed,
and you are familiar with all of my ways.
For there is not a word on my tongue;
behold, Yahweh, you know all of it.
Behind and before you have enclosed me,
and you have set your palm upon me.
Such knowledge is too wonderful for me;
it is high; I am not capable of it.
Where shall I go from your spirit?
And where shall I flee from your face?
If I ascend to the heavens, you are there,
and I spread out in Sheol, behold, you!
If I lift up the wings of the dawn,
dwell in the farthest part of the sea,
even there your hand will lead me,
and your right hand will hold me.
And I said, "Surely darkness will crush me,
and night, the light around me."
Even darkness does not make it dark to you,
and the night shines like the day;
like darkness, like light.
For you, you created my kidneys;
you knit me together in the womb of my mother.
I will thank you because fearsomely,

I am wonderfully made.
Wonderful are your works,
and my soul knows it very well.
15 My frame was not hidden from you
when I was made in the secret place, when I was woven in the depths of the earth,
16 your eyes saw my unformed substance.
And in your book all of them were written:
the days were formed,
and yet not one of them was.
17 And to me, how precious are your thoughts, God!
How numerous are their heads!
18 If I should count them, they are more than the sand.
I awake, and I am still with you.
19 If only you would kill the wicked, God!
And men of bloodshed, depart from me,
20 who speak of you for an evil purpose;
they lift up your name to emptiness—your enemies.
21 Do I not hate the ones hating you, Yahweh?
And do I not loathe the ones rising up against you?
22 With a completeness of hatred I hate them;
they have become enemies to me.
23 Search me, God, and know my heart;
examine me and know my cares.
24 And see if a way of hurtfulness is in me,
and lead me in the way of eternity.

140 *For the chief musician; a psalm of David.*

1 Rescue me, Yahweh, from an evil man;
from a man of violence preserve me,
2 who plot evil things in the heart;
all the day they travel around to battles.
3 They have sharpened their tongue like a serpent;
venom of a viper is under their lips. *Selah*

Guard me,[4] Yahweh, from the hands of the wicked;
from the man of violence preserve me,
who have planned to push down my steps.
The proud[5] have hidden a snare for me, and cords;
they have spread out a net to the hand of the path;
traps they have set for me. *Selah*

I have said[6] to Yahweh, "You are my God."
Give ear, Yahweh, to the voice of my supplications.
Yahweh, Lord,[7] the strength of my salvation,
you have covered my head in the day of weaponry.

Do not grant,[8] Yahweh, the desires of the wicked;
do not bring forth his plot, lest they rise up. *Selah*

The head[9] of the ones surrounding me—
let the mischief of their lips cover them.
Let burning coals[10] fall on them;
let him cast them into the fire,
into pits, let them not rise up.

Let not a man[11] of tongue be established in the land;
a man of violence—let evil hunt him with blows.

I know that[12] Yahweh will do the cause of the poor,
the justice of the needy.
Surely the righteous[13] will praise your name;
the upright will dwell before your face.

141

A psalm of David

Yahweh, I cry out to you, "Hurry to me!
Give ear to my voice when I cry out to you."
May my prayer[2] be established like incense to your face,
a raising of my palms like the evening sacrifice.
Yahweh, place[3] a guard over my mouth;
guard the door of my lips.

4 Do not turn my heart toward an evil thing
to wantonly act in activities in wickedness
with men, doers of evil.
And may I not dine on their delicacies.
5 Let the righteous hit me—covenant faithfulness, and he is correcting me!
Oil for the head may my head not refuse.
For my prayer is continually against their wickedness.
6 Their judges are thrown down beside a cliff;
and they hear my words, that they are pleasant.
7 "Just as splitting and breaking up in the ground,
our bones are scattered at the mouth of Sheol."
8 Yet my eyes are on you, Yahweh, Lord;
in you I take refuge; do not uncover my soul.
9 Keep me from the hands of the snare they have laid for me,
and the traps of the workers of evil.
10 Let the wicked fall into his nets together,
I, while I cross over.

142 *A maskil of David; when he was in the cave; a prayer.*

1 My voice to Yahweh—I cry out;
my voice to Yahweh—I plead for favor.
2 I pour out my lament to his face;
my distress to his face I declare.
3 When my spirit faints within me,
then you, you know my path.
Along this path I walk
they have hidden a trap for me.
4 Look right and see
and there is no one who recognizes me.
A refuge has become lost from me;
there is no one caring for my soul.
5 I cried out to you, Yahweh;
I said, "You are my shelter,

my portion in the land of the living.”

6 Listen to my cry,
for I am very low;
rescue me from my pursuers,
for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring out my soul from prison
to praise your name.
The righteous will gather around me
because you will fulfill for me.

143

A psalm of David

Hear my prayer, Yahweh; listen to my pleas!
On account of your faithfulness answer me in your righteousness!
2 And do not enter into judgment with your servant,
for everyone living is not righteous to your face.
3 For the enemy has pursued my soul;
he has crushed my life to the ground;
he has made me to live in dark places
like the dead of ages.
4 So my spirit faints within me;
my heart despairs inside me.
5 I remember days from before;
I meditate on all your works;
I reflect on the works of your hands.
6 I spread out my hands to you;
my soul, as a thirsty land, to you. *Selah*
7 Hurry! Answer me, Yahweh; my spirit is expiring!
Do not hide your face from me,
or I will become equal with those going down to the pit.
8 Let me hear your covenant faithfulness in the morning,
for I trust in you.
Make known to me this way I should walk,
for I lift up my soul to you.

Rescue me 9 from my enemies, Yahweh;
I hide in you.
Teach me 10 to do your will,
for you are my God.
May your good Spirit
lead me in a level land.
Yahweh, for 11 the sake of your name, may you preserve my life;
in your righteousness may you bring my soul out of distress.
And in your 12 covenant faithfulness may you destroy my enemies
and exterminate all the adversaries of my soul,
for I am your servant.

144

Of David. 1

Blessed be Yahweh, my rock,
the one teaching my hands for war,
my fingers for battle,
my covenant 2 faithfulness and my fortress,
my stronghold and the one rescuing me,
my shield, and in whom I take refuge,
the one subduing my people under me.
Yahweh, what 3 is man, that you know him,
the son of man, that you consider him?
Man compares 4 to vapor;
his days are like a passing shadow.
Yahweh, bow 5 your heavens and come down;
touch the mountains, that they may smoke.
Light lightning 6 and scatter them;
send your arrows and rout them.
Send your 7 hands from above;
break me free and deliver me from many waters,
from the hand of sons of a foreigner,
who, their 8 mouth speaks worthlessness,
and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

God, I will sing a new song to you;
with a lyre of ten strings I will make music to you,
10 the one giving salvation to kings,
the one breaking free David his servant
from the evil sword.
11 Break me free and deliver me
from the hand of the sons of a foreigner,
who, their mouth speaks worthlessness,
and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood,
12 that our sons may be like plants
having been enlarged in their youth,
our daughters, like corner pillars
carved in the pattern of a palace.
13 May our granaries be full,
furnishing from kind to kind;
may our flocks be thousanding,
may they be myriading in our fields.
14 May our oxen be burdened;
no breach and no going out
and no cry in our squares.
15 The happinesses of the people for whom it is thus to it!
The happinesses of the people for whom Yahweh is its God!

145

A psalm of David.

I will exalt you, my God, the King,
and I will bless your name forever and ever.
2 I will bless you every day,
and I will praise your name forever and ever.
3 Yahweh is great and being much praised,
and there is no searching of his greatness.
4 Generation to generation will proclaim your works,
and they will declare your mighty acts.
5 On the splendor of the glory of your majesty

and on the deeds of your making wonderful, let me meditate.
6 And they will tell the strength of your making fearful,
and let me recount it, your greatness.
7 They will pour forth the remembrance of the abundance of your goodness,
and they will sing joyfully about your righteousness.
8 Yahweh is gracious and compassionate,
long of nostrils and great of covenant faithfulness.
9 Yahweh is good to all,
and his compassions are over all of his works.
10 All your works will thank you, Yahweh,
and your faithful will bless you.
11 They will tell the glory of your kingdom,
and they will speak of your power,
12 to make known to the sons of man his mighty acts
and the glory of the splendor of his kingdom.
13 Your kingdom is a kingdom of all of eternities,
and your dominion is in every generation and generation.
14 Yahweh is supporting all of the ones falling
and raising up all of the ones being bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait for you,
and you, you are giving their food to them in its time,
16 opening your hand
and satisfying every living thing with respect to desire.
17 Yahweh is righteous in all of his ways
and faithful in all of his works.
18 Yahweh is near to all of the ones calling on him,
to all who call on him in truth.
19 He does the desire of the ones fearing him,
and he hears their cry, and he saves them.
20 Yahweh is keeping all of the ones loving him,
but he destroys all of the wicked.
21 My mouth will speak the praise of Yahweh,
and all flesh will bless the name of his holiness forever and ever.

146

Hallelu Yah!
1 Praise Yahweh, my soul!
2 Let me praise Yahweh in my life;
let me make music to my God while I yet am.
3 Do not trust in nobles,
in the son of man, in whom there is no salvation.
4 His breath goes out, he returns to his ground;
on that day, his thoughts perish.
5 The happinesses of the one who has the God of Jacob for his help;
his hope is in Yahweh his God,
6 the one having made the heavens and the earth,
the sea and all that is in them,
the one keeping faithfulness forever,
7 doing justice for the oppressed,
giving bread to the hungry.
Yahweh is releasing the bound ones.
8 Yahweh is opening the blind;
Yahweh is raising up the one bowed down;
Yahweh is loving the righteous.
9 Yahweh is guarding the sojourners;
he upholds the orphan and the widow,
but the way of the wicked, he overturns.
10 Yahweh reigns forever;
your God, Zion, to generation and generation.
Hallelu Yah!

147

1 Hallelu Yah!
For it is good to make music to our God,
for praise is pleasant and suitable.
2 Yahweh builds up Jerusalem;
he gathers the scattered of Israel,
3 healing the broken of heart
and binding up their wounds;

4 counting the number of the stars,
he calls names to all of them.
5 Great is our Lord, and abundant of power,
his understanding is without number.
6 Yahweh is lifting up the poor,
bringing down the wicked to the ground.
7 Sing to Yahweh with thanksgiving;
make music to our God with the harp,
8 the one covering the heavens with clouds;
the one preparing rain for the earth,
the one making the mountains sprout with grass.
9 He gives its food to the beast,
to the sons of the raven when they call.
10 He does not delight in the strength of a horse;
he does not take pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 Yahweh takes pleasure in the ones fearing him,
the ones hoping for his covenant faithfulness.
12 Extol Yahweh, Jerusalem;
praise your God, Zion.
13 For he strengthens the bars of your gates;
he blesses your sons in your midst.
14 The one putting peace at your borders,
he satisfies you with the fat of wheat.
15 The one sending his command to the earth,
his word runs to swiftness.
16 The one making snow like wool,
he scatters frost like ashes.
17 The one sending his hail like crumbs,
who can stand to the face of his cold?
18 He sends his word, and he makes them melt;
he makes his wind blow, and the waters flow.
19 He declared his word to Jacob,
his statutes and his judgments to Israel.

He has not done this for any other nation,
and his judgments, they do not know them.
Hallelu Yah!

148

Hallelu Yah!
Praise Yahweh from the heavens;
praise him in the heights.
Praise him, all of his angels;
praise him, all of his armies.
Praise him, sun and moon;
praise him, all of the stars of light.
Praise him, heavens of the heavens,
and the waters that are above the heavens.
Let them praise the name of Yahweh,
for he, he commanded, and they were created.
And he established them forever and ever;
he gave a decree, and it will not pass away.
Praise Yahweh from the earth,
sea creatures and all depths,
fire and hail, snow and vapor,
wind of tempest, doing his word,
mountains and all hills,
tree of fruit and all cedars,
the living creature and every beast,
the creeper and the bird of wing,
kings of the earth and all peoples,
princes and all judges of the earth,
young men and also young women,
old men with youths.
Let them praise the name of Yahweh,
for his name alone is exalted;
his splendor is over the earth and the heavens.
And he has raised up a horn for his people,

praise for all of his faithful,
for the sons of Israel, a people near to him.
Hallelu Yah!

149

1 Hallelu Yah!
Sing to Yahweh a new song,
his praise in the assembly of the faithful.
2 Let Israel rejoice in his Maker;
let the sons of Zion be glad in their king.
3 Let them praise his name in the dance;
let them make music to him with the tambourine and the harp.
4 For Yahweh is taking pleasure in his people;
he beautifies the humble with salvation.
5 Let the faithful exult in glory;
let them sing joyfully on their beds.
6 Let the exaltations of God be in their throat,
and a sword of mouths in their hand,
7 to execute vengeance on the nations,
punishments on the peoples,
8 to bind their kings with chains
and their nobles with shackles of iron,
9 to execute on them the judgment written.
It is honor to all of his faithful.
Hallelu Yah!

150

1 Hallelu Yah!
Praise God in his sanctuary;
praise him in the expanse of his strength.
2 Praise him for his mighty deeds;
praise him according to the abundance of his greatness.
3 Praise him with the blast of a shofar;
praise him with the lyre and the harp.
4 Praise him with the tambourine and the dance;
praise him with stringed instruments and the flute.

Praise him with cymbals of hearing;
praise him with cymbals of a shout.
Let all of the breath praise Yah!
Hallelu Yah!

Proverbs

1 1 The proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, the king of Israel:

2 To know wisdom and instruction,
to understand sayings of understanding;
3 to receive instruction of insight,
righteousness and justice and integrity;
4 to give to naive ones prudence,
to a young man knowledge and discretion
5 (may a wise one hear and increase learning,
and an understanding one acquire guidance),
6 to understand a proverb and a parable,
the words of the wise ones and their riddles.
7 The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of knowledge;
fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 Hear, my son, the instruction of your father
and do not forsake the law of your mother,
9 for they are a garland of grace for your head
and pendants for your neck.
10 My son, if sinners entice you,
do not consent.
11 If they say, "Come with us!
Let us lie in wait for blood.
Let us hide to ambush the innocent one without cause.
12 Let us swallow them, the living ones, like Sheol,
and the whole ones like those going down to a pit.
13 We will find all precious wealth.
We will fill our houses with spoil.
14 You must cause your lot to fall in our midst;
one purse will be for all of us."

My son, do not walk on the road with them;
restrain your foot from their path,
for their feet run to evil,
and they hurry to pour out blood.
Surely in vain is the net spread out in the eyes of any owner of wing,
but they lie in wait for their blood;
they hide in ambush for their lives.
So are the paths of all who unjustly gain unjust gain;
it takes the life of its owner.
Wisdom calls out outside;
she gives her voice in the open areas.
At the head of the tumultuous places she calls out;
at the opening of the gates in the city, she says her sayings,
"Until when will naive ones love naiveté
and mockers delight in mockery for themselves
and stupid ones hate knowledge?
Turn to my rebuke.
Behold, I shall allow my spirit to gush forth to you,
I shall cause you to know my words.
Because I have called and you have refused,
I have stretched out my hand, and there was no one listening attentively,
and you have ignored all my counsel,
and my rebuke you did not accept,
I too shall laugh at your calamity,
I shall mock when your dread comes,
when your dread comes like a storm[43]
and your calamity happens like a whirlwind,
when distress and anguish come upon you.
Then they will call out to me, but I will not answer.
They will diligently seek me, but they will not find me,
for the reason that they hate knowledge
and the fear of Yahweh they did not choose,

they did not want my counsel,
and they despised my every rebuke.
And they will eat from the fruit of their way,
and from their plans they will be satisfied.
For the turning away of the naive ones will slay them
and false security will lead stupid ones to ruin.
But the one who listens to me will dwell securely
and will be at ease from the dread of evil."

2 My son, if you receive my sayings,
and my commandments you store up with you,
to cause your ear to be attentive to wisdom,
you incline your heart to understanding—
indeed, if for insight you call out,
for understanding you lift up your voice,
if you seek it as silver,
and as hidden treasures you search for it,
then you will understand the fear of Yahweh,
and the knowledge of God you will find.
For Yahweh gives wisdom;
from his mouth are knowledge and understanding.
And he stores up[44] for the upright ones sound wisdom;
a shield for those walking with integrity,
to guard the paths of justice,
and the way of his faithful ones he will preserve.
Then you will understand righteousness and justice and integrity—every good track,
for wisdom will enter into your heart,
and knowledge will be pleasant to your soul.
Discretion will watch over you;
understanding will guard you,
to rescue you from the way of evil,
from a man speaking perversions,

---

43. Instead of *like a storm* some versions have *like a ruin.*

the ones who forsake the paths of straightness
to walk in the ways of darkness,
the ones who are glad to do evil,
they rejoice in perverse things of evil,
whose paths are crooked
and going astray in their tracks;
to rescue you from a strange woman,
from a foreign woman who makes her sayings smooth,
the one who forsakes the companion of her youth,
and the covenant of her God, she has forgotten.
For her house sinks down to death
and her tracks, to the spirits of dead ones.
All those who enter her will not return,
and they will not reach the paths of life.
So you shall walk in the way of the good ones
and the paths of the righteous ones you shall keep.
For the upright will dwell in the land,
and the blameless will remain in it,
but wicked ones will be cut off from the land,
and treacherous ones will be torn away from it.

3 My son, do not forget my law,
and my commandments let your heart guard.
For length of days and years of life and peace, they will add to you.
Do not let covenant faithfulness and trustworthiness leave you;
tie them on your neck,
write them on the tablet of your heart,
and find favor and good insight
in the eyes of God and man!
Trust in Yahweh with all your heart
and on your understanding do not lean.
In all your ways acknowledge him,

---

44. Some versions omit *And.*

and he himself will straighten your paths.
7 Do not be wise in your eyes;
fear Yahweh and turn away from evil.
8 It will be healing for your navel
and refreshment for your bones.
9 Honor Yahweh from your wealth
and from the first of all your produce,
10 and your storehouses will be filled with abundance,
and with new wine, your wine vats will burst open.
11 The correction of Yahweh, my son, do not reject,
and do not abhor his rebuke.
12 For whom Yahweh loves, he disciplines,
and like a father, a son in whom he delights.
13 Happy is a man who finds wisdom
and a man who obtains understanding.
14 For better is its profit than the profit of silver,
and than gold, its produce.
15 She is more precious than coral pearls,
and all your desired things do not compare with her.
16 Length of days is in her right hand;
in her left hand are riches and honor.
17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
and all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life to the ones who take hold of her,
and those who grasp her are happy.
19 Yahweh by wisdom founded the earth;
he established the heavens by understanding.
20 By his knowledge, the depths broke open
and the clouds dripped dew.
21 My son, do not let them depart from your eyes;
guard prudence and discretion,
22 and they will be life for your soul
and grace for your neck.

Then you will walk your way to security
23 and your foot will not stumble.
If you lie down, you will not be in dread.
24 You will lie down, and your sleep will be pleasant.
Do not be afraid of sudden dread
25 and of the devastation of the wicked when it comes.
For Yahweh will be your confidence,
26 and he will keep your foot from capture.
Do not withhold good from its owners,
27 when it is in the power of your hand to act.
Do not say to your neighbor,
28 “Go and return, and tomorrow I will give it,”
and it is with you.
Do not plot evil against your neighbor,
29 and he is dwelling securely with you.
Do not contend with a man without cause
30 if he has not done you evil.
Do not be envious of a man of violence,
31 and do not choose any of his ways.
For an abomination to Yahweh is he who goes astray,
32 but with the upright ones is his secret counsel.
The curse of Yahweh is on the house of a wicked one,
33 but he blesses the abode of the righteous.
Though to the mockers he himself mocks,
34 yet to the humble ones he gives favor.
Wise ones will inherit honor,
35 but stupid ones lift up dishonor.

4 Hear, sons, the instruction of a father,
1 and listen attentively in order to know understanding.
For I give good teaching to you;
2 do not forsake my law.
When I was a son of my father,
3

the tender and only one to the face of my mother,
4 then he taught me and said to me,
“Let your heart grasp my words;
keep my commandments and live!
5 Acquire wisdom, acquire understanding;
do not forget and do not veer from the sayings of my mouth.
6 Do not forsake her, and she will preserve you;
love her, and she will guard you.
7 Wisdom is first. Acquire wisdom!
And with all your acquisition acquire understanding!
8 Cherish her, and she will raise you up;
she will honor you when you embrace her.
9 She will give for your head a garland of grace;
with a crown of splendor she will cover you.”
10 Hear, my son, and receive my sayings,
and they will multiply for you the years of life.
11 In the way of wisdom I taught you;
I caused you to tread in the tracks of uprightness.
12 In your walking, your step will not be restricted;
and if you run, you will not stumble.
13 Grasp on to instruction, do not let go;
guard it, for it is your life.
14 On the path of wicked ones do not go,
and do not advance on the way of evil ones.
15 Avoid it, do not pass through it;
veer from it and pass on!
16 For they do not sleep if they do not do evil
and their sleep is robbed if they do not cause stumbling.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness
and the wine of violent acts, they drink.
18 But the path of the righteous ones is like the light of brightness,
going and shining until the day is established.
19 The way of the wicked is like the darkness;

they do not know on what they stumble.
20 My son, listen attentively to my words;
incline your ear to my sayings.
21 Do not let them depart from your eyes;
keep them in the midst of your heart.
22 For they are life to those who find them
and healing to all of his flesh.
23 Guard your heart more than all that is protected,
for from it are the sources of life.
24 Remove from you perversity of mouth,
and the deviousness of lips put far away from you.
25 Cause your eyes to gaze to the front,
and cause your eyelids to be straight in front of you.
26 45 Make level the track of your foot
and all your ways will be firm.
27 Do not veer right or left;
cause your foot to turn away from evil.

5 My son, listen attentively to my wisdom;
incline your ear to my understanding
2 in order to keep discretion,
and your lips may guard knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange woman drip fresh honey
and smoother than oil is her palate,
4 but her aftermath is bitter as wormwood,
sharp as a sword of mouths.
5 Her feet are going down to death;
her steps take hold of Sheol,
6 lest she observe the path of life;
she does not know her tracks are unstable.
7 And now, sons, listen to me;
and do not turn away from the sayings of my mouth.
8 Keep your way far from her,

and do not come near to the opening of her house,
9 lest you give to others your splendor
and your years to a cruel one,
10 lest strangers be satisfied with your strength,
and your toils in the house of a foreigner,
11 and you groan at your end,
when your flesh and your body are finished.
12 And you will say, “How I hated correction,
and my heart despised rebuke!
13 And I did not listen to the voice of my teachers,
and to my instructors I did not incline my ear.
14 I am as a little in all evil
in the midst of the assembly and the congregation.”
15 Drink water from your cistern
and flowing waters from the midst of your well.
16 Should your springs overflow outside,
channels of water in the open areas?
17 Let them be for you, for you alone,
and not for strangers with you.
18 May your fountain be blessed,
and be glad because of the wife of your youth!
19 A doe of loves and a mountain goat of grace,
may her breasts drench you on every occasion;
may you continually stagger in her love.
20 And why would you stagger, my son, with a strange woman,
or embrace the bosom of a foreign woman?
21 For in front of the eyes of Yahweh **are** the ways of a man,
and all of his paths he observes.
22 His iniquities capture him, the wicked one,
and by the cords of his sin he is grasped.
23 He will die because there is no correction,

---

45. Instead of *make level* some scholars read the Hebrew word as *examine.*

and in the abundance of his folly he staggers.

6 1 My son, if you pledge for your neighbor,
you clasp your palms for a stranger,
2 you are ensnared by the sayings of your mouth,
you are caught by the sayings of your mouth,
3 then do this, my son, and rescue yourself:
Since you have come into the palm of your neighbor,
go, humble yourself, and press your neighbor.
4 Do not give sleep to your eyes
and slumber to your eyelids.
5 Rescue yourself like a gazelle from a hand
and like a bird from the hand of the trapper.
6 Go to the ant, lazy one!
See its ways and be wise,
7 which, without a commander,
officer, or ruler for it,
8 prepares its bread in the summer;
it gathers its food in the harvest.
9 Until when, lazy one, will you lie down?
When will you rise from your sleep?
10 “A little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to lie down”—
11 and your poverty will come like one who walks
and your need like a man of shield.
12 A man of worthlessness, a man of iniquity,
is one who walks with perversity of mouth,
13 one who winks with his eye, one who rubs with his foot,
one who points with his fingers.
14 Perverse things are in his heart, plotting evil on every occasion;
he sends forth quarrels.
15 Therefore his calamity will come instantly;
suddenly he will be broken and without healing.

16 Six are they that Yahweh hates,
and seven are abominations to his self:
17 uplifted eyes, a tongue of falsehood,
and hands pouring out innocent blood,
18 a heart devising plans of iniquity,
feet hurrying to run to evil,
19 a witness of falsehood breathing out lies,
and sending forth quarrels between brothers.
20 Guard, my son, the commandment of your father
and do not forsake the law of your mother.
21 Bind them on your heart continually;
tie them around your neck.
22 When you walk about, it will guide you;
when you lie down, it will preserve you;
then you will wake up; it itself will converse with you.
23 For commandment is a lamp and law is a light,
and the rebukes of instruction are the way of life,
24 to keep you from a woman of evil,
from the smoothness of the tongue of a foreign woman.
25 Do not desire her beauty in your heart
and do not let her take you with her eyelashes.
26 For the price of a prostitute woman is as a loaf of bread,
but the wife of a man hunts a precious life.
27 Could a man carry a fire on his chest
and his clothes not be burned?
28 If a man walks on coals
then will his feet not be scorched?
29 So is the one going to the wife of his neighbor:
Every one who touches her will not remain blameless.
30 They do not despise the thief
if he steals to satisfy his appetite when he is hungry;
31 but if he is found, he must repay sevenfold;
all the wealth of his house he must give.

32 One who commits adultery with a woman is lacking of heart;
destroying his life, he does it.
33 He will find a wound and disgrace,
and his shame will not be wiped out.
34 For jealousy is the heat of a man,
and he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not lift up the face of any ransom,
and he will not be willing if you increase the bribe.

7 1 My son, keep my sayings
and store up my commandments with you.
2 Keep my commandments and live,
and my law, as the pupil of your eyes.
3 Tie them on your fingers;
write them on the tablet of your heart.
4 Say to Wisdom, "You are my sister,"
and call to Understanding, "Kinsman,"
5 in order to keep you from the strange woman,
from the foreign woman who makes her sayings smooth.
6 For at the window of my house,
through the window lattice, I looked down.
7 And I saw among the naive ones,
I discerned among the sons, a young man lacking of heart
8 passing through the lane beside her corner,
and he steps in the way of her house,
9 in the twilight breeze, in the evening of day,
in the pupil of the night and darkness.
10 And behold, there is a woman to meet him,
with the garment of a prostitute and guarded of heart.
11 (She is a loud and rebellious one;
her feet do not stay in her house.
12 At one time in the street, at another time in the open areas,
and beside every corner she lies in wait.)

13 And she grabs him and kisses him;
she strengthens her face and says to him,
14 “The sacrifices of peace offerings are with me;
today I paid my vows.
15 Therefore, I came out to meet you,
to diligently seek your face, and I found you.
16 I have spread my couch with coverings,
colored linen of Egypt.
17 I have sprinkled my bed
with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us drink fully of lovemaking until the morning;
let us delight ourselves with loves!
19 For the man is not in his house;
he went on a road far away.
20 He took the bag of silver in his hand;
on the day of the full moon he will enter his house.”
21 She leads him astray with the abundance of her instruction;
with the smoothness of her lips she compels him.
22 Following after her suddenly,
like an ox to slaughter he goes,
and like an ankle chain to the correction of a fool,
23 until an arrow splits his liver;
like a bird rushing into a trap,
and he did not know that it was for his life.
24 And now, sons, listen to me,
and be attentive to the sayings of my mouth.
25 Do not let your heart turn aside to her ways;
do not wander into her tracks.
26 For she has caused many pierced ones to fall,
and numerous are all her slain ones.
27 Her house is the ways of Sheol,
descending to the rooms of death.

8 1 Does not Wisdom call out,
and Understanding give her voice?
2 At the head of the heights beside the road,
the house of the paths, she stations herself.
3 At the hand of the gates, at the mouth of the city,
the entrance of the openings, she cries out.
4 “To you, men, I call,
and my voice is to the sons of man.
5 Understand prudence, naive ones,
and stupid ones, understand heart.
6 Listen, for noble things I will speak,
and the opening of my lips will be upright things.
7 For my palate will utter truth,
and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness;
there is nothing twisted or crooked in them.
9 All of them are straightforward things for the understanding one
and upright things for finders of knowledge.
10 Take my instruction and not silver,
and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For wisdom is better than coral pearls,
and all desired things do not compare with her.
12 I, Wisdom, dwell with Prudence,
and knowledge of discretion I find.
13 The fear of Yahweh is to hate evil.
Pride and arrogance and the evil way and the mouth of perverse things I hate.
14 Counsel and sound wisdom are mine;
I am understanding; strength is mine.
15 By me kings reign and dignitaries decree righteousness.
16 By me, princes rule,
and nobles, all judges of righteousness.
17 I myself love those who love me,

and those who diligently seek me will find me.
18 Riches and honor are with me,
lasting wealth and righteousness.
19 My fruit is better than gold and than refined gold,
and my produce, than choice silver.
20 I walk in the path of righteousness,
in the midst of the pathways of justice,
21 to cause those who love me to inherit substance;
and their treasuries, I will fill.
22 Yahweh possessed me at the beginning of his way,
before his works from then.
23 From eternity I was poured out,[46]
from the head, from the ancient times of the earth.
24 When there were no watery depths, I was brought forth,
when there were no springs heavy[47] with water.
25 Before the mountains were sunk,
to the face of the hills, I was brought forth,
26 before he made the earth or the outside places
or the head of the loose soil of the world.
27 When he established the heavens, I was there,
when he inscribed a circle over the face of the watery deep,
28 when he made firm the clouds above,
when the springs of the watery deep became strong,
29 when he set up for the sea its statute,
so waters do not cross over his mouth,
when he inscribed the foundations of the earth.
30 Then I was beside him as a skilled worker,
and I was a delight day by day,
frolicking before his face at every time.
31 Frolicking in the world of his earth,
and my delights were with the sons of man.
32 And now, sons, listen to me,

and happy are they who keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction,
and be wise, and do not neglect it.
34 Happy is the man listening to me,
keeping vigil over my doors day by day,
keeping watch over the doorposts of my entrances.
35 For a finder of me is a finder of life,
and he obtains favor from Yahweh.
36 But a misser of me does violence to his life;
all haters of me love death.”

9 Wisdom has built her house;
she has hewn out her seven pillars.
2 She has slaughtered her slaughter, she has mixed her wine,
also she has arranged her table.
3 She has sent out her young women;
she calls out on the tops of the heights of the city.
4 “Whoever is naive, let him turn aside here,”
she says to him lacking of heart.
5 “Come, eat my bread,
and drink the wine I have mixed.
6 Forsake naive things and live;
and stride on the way of understanding.
7 The instructor of a mocker receives disgrace for himself,
and the rebuker of a wicked one, his injury.
8 Do not rebuke a mocker, lest he hate you;
rebuke a wise one, and he will love you.
9 Give to a wise one, and he will become more wise;
inform a righteous one, and he will increase learning.
10 The beginning of wisdom is the fear of Yahweh
and knowledge of holy things is understanding.
11 Indeed, by me your days will increase,

---

46. Instead of *was poured out*, some read the Hebrew word as *was shaped.*

and years of life will be added to you.
12 If you are wise, you are wise for yourself,
and if you mock, you alone will bear it."
13 The woman of stupidity is loud,
naive, and she does not know anything.
14 And she sits at the opening of her house,
on a seat by the heights of the city,
15 to call to those who pass over the way,
the ones going straight on their paths.
16 "Whoever is naive, let him turn aside here!"
And she says to him, the lacking of heart,
17 "Stolen waters are sweet,
and bread of secrecies is pleasant."
18 But he does not know that the spirits of the dead are there;
in the depths of Sheol are her called ones.

10

1 The proverbs of Solomon:

A wise son gladdens a father,
but a stupid son is the grief of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness do not profit,
but righteousness delivers from death.
3 Yahweh does not let the life of the righteous starve,
but the desire of the wicked he thrusts away.
4 A palm of idleness makes poverty,
but the hand of the diligent ones makes rich.
5 One who gathers in the summer is a son who has insight,
but one who sleeps in the harvest is a son who acts shamefully.
6 Blessings are for the head of the righteous,
but the mouth of the wicked covers violence.
7 The memory of the righteous one is for a blessing,
but the name of the wicked ones will rot.

---

47. Instead of *heavy*, some versions read the Hebrew word as *overflowing.*

8 The one wise of heart receives commands,
but the one stupid of lips will be thrown down.
9 One who walks with integrity will walk securely,
but one who causes his ways to be crooked will be known.
10 One who winks an eye gives pain,
and the one foolish of lips will be thrown down.
11 A fountain of life is the mouth of the righteous one,
but the mouth of the wicked ones covers violence.
12 Hatred stirs up quarrels,
but love covers over all transgressions.
13 On the lips of the discerning one, wisdom is found,
but a rod is for the back of the one lacking of heart.
14 Wise ones store up knowledge,
but the mouth of a fool is near ruin.
15 The wealth of the rich one is the city of his strength;
the ruin of lowly ones is their poverty.
16 The wage of a righteous one is to life;
the income of a wicked one is to sin.
17 On a path to life is one who keeps instruction,
but one who forsakes rebuke goes astray.
18 One who covers hate has lips of falsehood,
and one who causes an evil report to go forth, he is a stupid one.
19 With a multitude of words, transgression does not cease,
but one who restrains his lips is insightful.
20 Choice silver is the tongue of the righteous one;
the heart of the wicked ones is like little.
21 The lips of the righteous one shepherd many,
but fools die by lack of heart.
22 The blessing of Yahweh, it causes riches,
and striving does not add more with it.
23 Like laughter for a stupid one is doing a wicked plan,
but wisdom, for a man of understanding.
24 The terror of the wicked one, it will come to him,

but the desire of the righteous ones will be given.
25 When a whirlwind passes over, then there is no more wicked,
but a righteous one is a foundation of eternity.
26 Like vinegar to the teeth and smoke to the eyes,
so is the lazy one to one who sends him.
27 The fear of Yahweh will add days,
but the years of the wicked ones will be short.
28 The hope of the righteous ones is joy,
but the expectation of the wicked ones will perish.
29 A stronghold for the one with integrity is the way of Yahweh,
but ruin for doers of iniquity.
30 A righteous one will not falter to eternity,
but wicked ones will not dwell in the land.
31 The mouth of the righteous one bears the fruit of wisdom,
but the tongue of the perverse ones will be cut off.
32 The lips of the righteous one know favor,
but the mouth of the wicked ones, perverse things.

11 1 Scales of deceit are an abomination to Yahweh
but a whole stone is his delight.
2 When presumptuousness comes, then disgrace comes,
but with modest ones is wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright ones will guide them,
but the crookedness of the treacherous ones will destroy them.
4 Wealth will not profit in the day of rage,
but righteousness will deliver from death.
5 The righteousness of a blameless one will make his way straight,
but by his wickedness, a wicked one will fall.
6 The righteousness of the upright will deliver them,
but by the desire of treacherous ones they will be captured.
7 At the death of a wicked man expectation will perish,
and the hope of strength perishes.
8 A righteous one is drawn away from distress,

and a wicked one enters instead of him.
9 With a mouth a godless one destroys his neighbor,
but with knowledge, the righteous will be delivered.
10 In the good of the righteous a city exults;
and when the wicked perish, a shout of joy.
11 With the blessing of the upright a city is raised up,
but with the mouth of the wicked it is torn down.
12 One despising his neighbor is lacking of heart,
but a man of understandings will keep quiet.
13 One going about with gossip uncovers a secret,
but one faithful of spirit covers a matter.
14 When there are no directions, a people falls,
but salvation is in an abundance of counsel.
15 One will be harmed with harm if he pledges for a stranger,
but one hating hand clasps is secure.
16 A woman of grace will grasp honor,
but the ruthless will grasp riches.
17 A man of covenant faithfulness repays his soul,
but a cruel one troubles his flesh.
18 A wicked one makes a wage of falsehood,
but one sowing righteousness, a wage of truth.
19 True righteousness is to life,
but one who pursues evil is to his death.
20 An abomination to Yahweh is the crooked of heart,
but his delight is the blameless of way.
21 Hand to hand, a wicked one will not remain blameless,
but the seed of the righteous will safely escape.
22 A ring of gold in the nose of a pig
is a beautiful woman turning away from discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous is only good;
the expectation of the wicked is rage.
24 There is a scatterer yet being added to more,
and one withholding more than what is right,

yet to poverty.
25 A life of blessing will be fattened,
and the one who drenches, he also will be drenched.
26 One withholding grain, people will curse him,
but a blessing is for the head of the seller.
27 One diligently seeking good seeks favor,
but one searching for evil, it will come to him.
28 One trusting in his riches, he himself will fall,
but like a leaf, the righteous will sprout.
29 One troubling his house will inherit wind,
and a fool will be a slave to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life,
and one taking souls is wise.
31 Behold, a righteous one in the land will be repaid,
how much more a wicked one and a sinner!

12 1 The lover of correction loves knowledge,
but the hater of rebuke is stupid.
2 A good one obtains favor from Yahweh,
but a man of schemes he will condemn.
3 A man will not be established by wickedness,
but the root of the righteous will not be shaken.
4 A wife of worth is the crown of her husband,
but she who causes shame is like rottenness in his bones.
5 The plans of the righteous are justice;
the directions of the wicked are deceit.
6 The words of the wicked lie in wait for blood,
but the mouth of the upright will deliver them.
7 The wicked are overthrown, and they are naught,
but the house of the righteous will stand.
8 For the mouth of his insight a man will be praised,
but one twisted of heart will be for contempt.
9 Better is being disregarded and having a servant

than honoring oneself and lacking bread.
10 A righteous one knows the life of his animal,
but the compassion of the wicked is cruel.
11 Bread will satisfy one who works his ground,
but one who pursues empty things is lacking of heart.
12 A wicked one desires the snare of the evil,
but the root of the righteous will give.
13 In the transgression of lips is the snare of an evil one,
but a righteous one will go out from distress.
14 From the fruit of the mouth of a man will he be satisfied with good,
and the accomplishment of the hands of a man will return to him.
15 The way of a fool is right in his eyes,
but a wise one listens to counsel.
16 A fool—his anger is known on the day,
but a prudent one covers dishonor.
17 He who breathes out faithfulness tells righteousness,
but a witness of falsehoods, deceit.
18 There is one speaking thoughtlessly like the thrusts of a sword,
but the tongue of the wise ones—healing.
19 A lip of truth will be established to perpetuity,
but a tongue of falsehood as long as I would blink.
20 Deceit is in the heart of devisers of evil,
but joy is for advisers of peace.
21 Any iniquity will not be allowed to happen to the righteous,
but the wicked are full of evil.
22 An abomination to Yahweh are lips of falsehood,
but doers of faithfulness are his delight.
23 A prudent man covers knowledge,
but the heart of the stupid calls out folly.
24 The hand of the diligent will rule,
but an idle one will become a forced laborer.
25 Concern in the heart of a man weighs it down,
but a good word gladdens it.

26 A righteous one searches out from his neighbor,
but the way of the wicked leads them astray.
27 A negligent one will not roast his game,
but the wealth of a man is precious for a diligent one.
28 In the path of righteousness is life,
and the way of the beaten path is no death.

13 1 A wise son, the instruction of a father,
but a mocking one does not listen to rebuke.
2 From the fruit of the mouth of a man he eats good,
but the appetite of the treacherous ones, violence.
3 One guarding his mouth keeps his life;
one opening his lips, ruin for him.
4 A lazy one, his appetite is craving and there is nothing,
but the appetite of the diligent will be fattened.
5 A righteous one hates a word of falsehood,
but a wicked one causes a stink and causes embarrassment.
6 Righteousness guards the blameless of way,
but wickedness leads a sinful one astray.
7 There is one pretending to be rich, but there is nothing at all;
one pretending to be poor, but much wealth.
8 The ransom of the life of a man is his riches,
but a poor one does not hear a rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous will be glad,
but the lamp of the wicked goes out.
10 With presumptuousness comes only contention,
but with those who are counseled, wisdom.
11 Wealth from emptiness will dwindle,
but one gathering by hand will increase.
12 Hope deferred makes a heart sick,
but a desire fulfilled is a tree of life.
13 One despising a word, it will go badly for him,
but one fearing a command, that one will be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life,
to turn away from the snares of death.
15 Good insight gives favor,
but the way of treacherous ones is permanent.
16 Every prudent one acts with knowledge,
but a stupid person displays folly.
17 A wicked messenger falls into evil,
but an envoy of faithfulness causes healing.
18 Poverty and shame are for one avoiding correction,
but one keeping a rebuke will be honored.
19 A desire that occurs will be pleasing to the self,
but the abomination of the stupid is turning away from evil.
20 One walking with wise ones will become wise,
but one associating with stupid ones will be harmed.
21 Evil will pursue the sinful,
but goodness will reward the righteous.
22 The good will cause sons of sons to inherit,
but the wealth of a sinner is stored up for the righteous.
23 Much food is in the unplowed field of poor ones,
but there is food being swept away by no justice.
24 One who withholds his rod hates his son,
but one who loves him diligently seeks him with discipline.
25 A righteous one eating to the satisfaction of his appetite,
but the stomach of the wicked will lack.

14 1 The wisest of women builds her house,
but a foolish woman tears it down with her hands.
2 The one walking in his uprightness fears Yahweh,
but the one crooked in his ways despises him.
3 In the mouth of a fool is a rod of pride,
but the lips of the wise ones will preserve them.
4 Where there are no cattle is a trough of cleanness,
but an abundance of produce is by the strength of an ox.

5 A witness of faithfulness will not lie,
but a witness of falsehood breathes out lies.
6 A mocker seeks wisdom and there is none,
but knowledge is easy for the understanding one.
7 Go before a man of stupidity,
and you will not know lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of a prudent one is to understand his way,
but the folly of the stupid is deceit.
9 The foolish mock the guilt offering,
but among the upright is favor.
10 A heart knows the bitterness of itself,
and in its joy a stranger will not share.
11 The house of the wicked will be destroyed,
but the tent of the upright will flourish.
12 There is a straight road to the face of a man,
but its end is the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter a heart may ache,
and the end of joy may be grief.
14 A backsliding heart will be filled from his ways,
but a good man, from his deeds.
15 A naive one believes every word,
but a prudent one considers his step.
16 A wise one fears and turns away from trouble,
but a stupid one interferes and is confident.
17 One short of nostrils does folly,
and a man of schemes is hated.
18 Simpletons inherit folly,
but the prudent will wear a crown of knowledge.
19 The evil will bow down to the face of the good,
and the wicked at the gates of the righteous one.
20 One who is poor is hated even by his neighbor,
but those who love the rich are many.
21 The one despising his neighbor sins,

but the one who shows favor to the lowly, happy is he.
22 Do not devisers of evil go astray?
But covenant faithfulness and trustworthiness are devisers of good.
23 With all toil is profit,
but the word of lips is only for lack.
24 The crown of the wise ones is their riches;
the folly of stupid ones is folly.
25 A witness of truth rescues lives,
but a fraud breathes out lies.
26 In the fear of Yahweh is strong confidence,
and for his sons he will be a refuge.
27 The fear of Yahweh is a fountain of life,
to turn away from the snares of death.
28 With the abundance of people is the majesty of a king,
but with the end of the population comes the ruin of the ruler.
29 One long of nostrils is abundant in understanding,
but one short of spirit lifts up folly.
30 A heart of healing is life to bodies,
but envy is the decay of bones.
31 An oppressor of a lowly one taunts his maker,
but one showing favor to a needy one honors him.
32 By his evil the wicked one is thrust down,
but the righteous one finds refuge in his death.
33 In the heart of the understanding one rests wisdom,
and in the midst of the stupid she will be known.
34 Righteousness raises a nation,
but sin is shame for peoples.
35 The delight of a king is for the servant who has insight,
but his rage is for one who acts shamefully.

15 1 A gentle answer turns back heat,
but a word of pain lifts up a nose.
2 The tongue of the wise makes knowledge good,

but the mouth of the stupid gushes forth folly.
3 The eyes of Yahweh are in every place,
watching the evil and the good.
4 A healing tongue is a tree of life,
but crookedness in it is a breaking in the spirit.
5 A fool despises the correction of his father,
but one who keeps rebuke is prudent.
6 The house of the righteous has much treasure,
but in the harvest of the wicked is being troubled.
7 The lips of the wise scatter knowledge,
but the heart of the stupid is not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to Yahweh,
but the prayer of the upright is his delight.
9 An abomination to Yahweh is the way of the wicked,
but a pursuer of righteousness he loves.
10 Severe discipline is for one who forsakes the path;
one who hates rebuke will die.
11 Sheol and Abaddon are before Yahweh;
how much more the hearts of the sons of man!
12 A mocker does not love one who rebukes him;
to the wise, he will not go.
13 A joyful heart makes a face glad,
but by pain of heart, a spirit is stricken.
14 The heart of the understanding one seeks knowledge,
but the mouth of the stupid feeds on folly.
15 All the days of the afflicted are evil,
but the good of heart has a feast continually.
16 Better is a little with the fear of Yahweh
than much treasure and anxiety with it.
17 Better is a portion of vegetables and love there
than a fattened ox and hatred with it.
18 A man of heat stirs up a quarrel,
but one long of nostrils will quiet a dispute.

19 The way of the lazy is like a hedge of briar,
but the path of the upright is a built-up highway.
20 A wise son gladdens a father,
but a stupid man despises his mother.
21 Folly is a joy to the lacking of heart,
but the man of understanding makes to go straight.
22 Plans are broken with no counsel,
but with a multitude of advisers, it will stand.
23 Joy is for the man in the answer of his mouth,
and how good is a word in its time.
24 The path of life is upward for the insightful one,
in order to turn away from Sheol below.
25 Yahweh will tear down the house of the proud,
but he will set up the boundary of the widow.
26 Evil thoughts are an abomination to Yahweh,
but words of pleasantness are pure ones.
27 One who unjustly gains unjust gain troubles his house,
but one who hates bribes will live.
28 The heart of the righteous considers how to answer,
but the mouth of the wicked gushes forth evils.
29 Yahweh is far from the wicked,
but the prayer of the righteous, he hears.
30 The luminary of the eyes gladdens the heart;
good news fattens the bone.
31 An ear hearing the rebuke of life
will lodge in the midst of the wise ones.
32 One who avoids correction rejects his life,
but one who hears rebuke acquires heart.
33 The fear of Yahweh is instruction of wisdom,
and to the face of honor is humility.

16 1 The arrangements of the heart are a man's,
but the answer of the tongue is from Yahweh.

2 All the ways of a man are pure in his eyes,
but Yahweh examines spirits.
3 Roll to Yahweh your works,
and your plans will be established.
4 Yahweh has made all for its purpose
and even a wicked one for the day of evil.
5 An abomination to Yahweh is each one high of heart,
hand to hand he will not remain blameless.
6 By covenant faithfulness and trustworthiness, iniquity is atoned for,
and by the fear of Yahweh, one turns away from evil.
7 When Yahweh is pleased with the ways of a man,
he causes even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 Better is a little with righteousness
than an abundance of produce with no justice.
9 The heart of a man plans his way,
but Yahweh establishes his step.
10 Divination is on the lips of a king,
in judgment, his mouth must not act unfaithfully.
11 A scale with the two balances of justice belong to Yahweh;
all the stones of the bag are his work.
12 An abomination of kings is doing wickedness,
for by righteousness is a throne established.
13 The delight of kings is lips of righteousness,
and he loves one who speaks upright things.
14 The heat of a king is messengers of death,
but a wise man will atone for it.
15 In the light of the face of the king is life,
and his favor is like a cloud of spring rain.
16 How much better it is to acquire wisdom than gold,
and to acquire understanding is to be chosen more than silver.
17 The highway of the upright ones turns away from evil;
one who protects his life guards his way.
18 To the face of a breaking is pride,

and to the face of a stumbling is a height of spirit.
19 Better to be lowly of spirit with afflicted ones
than to share a portion of spoil with proud ones.
20 One who comprehends concerning a matter will find good,
and one who trusts in Yahweh, he is happy.
21 The wise of heart will be called an understanding one,
and the sweetness of lips increases learning.
22 A fountain of life is the insight of its owner,
but the instruction of fools is folly.
23 The heart of the wise makes his mouth insightful,
and on his lips it increases learning.
24 Words of pleasantness are a honeycomb of honey,
sweet to the soul and healing to the bone.
25 There is a straight road to the face of a man
but its end is the ways of death.
26 The appetite of the laborer labors for him,
for his mouth presses on him.
27 A man of worthlessness digs up evil
and on his lips it is like a scorching fire.
28 A man of perverse things lets loose strife,
and a murmurer separates the friendly.
29 A man of violence entices his neighbor,
and he leads him on a road that is not good.
30 One who shuts his eyes plans perverse things;
one who compresses his lips brings evil to completion.
31 Gray hair is a crown of splendor;
on the road of righteousness it is found.
32 Better is one long of nostrils than a mighty one,
and one ruling his spirit than one capturing a city.
33 Into the lap a lot is cast,
but its every judgment is from Yahweh.

17 1 Better is a dry morsel and ease with it

than a house full of sacrifices of quarreling.
2 An insightful servant will rule over a shameful son,
and in the midst of brothers, he will share an inheritance.
3 The smelting-pot is for the silver and the furnace is for the gold,
and Yahweh tests hearts.
4 The evildoer listens attentively to the lips of iniquity;
a liar gives ear to a tongue of destruction.
5 A mocker of one who is poor taunts his maker;
one glad at calamity will not remain blameless.
6 The crown of the old is sons of sons,
and the splendor of sons is their fathers.
7 A lip of excess is not suitable for a worthless one;
how much less a lip of falsehood for a noble.
8 A stone of favor is a bribe in the eyes of its owner;
he succeeds to all that he turns.
9 One who covers a transgression seeks love,
but one who repeats a matter separates a close friend.
10 A rebuke goes down into an understanding one
more than striking a stupid one a hundred times.
11 An evil one seeks only rebellion,
and a cruel messenger will be sent against him.
12 Let a female bear robbed of offspring meet a man
and not a stupid one in his folly!
13 One who returns evil for good,
evil will not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of a quarrel is the releasing of water,
so leave the dispute before it breaks out.
15 One who declares a wicked one righteous
and one who declares a righteous one wicked,
even the two of them are an abomination to Yahweh.
16 Why is this? A payment is in the hand of a stupid one
to acquire wisdom, but there is no heart?
17 At every time the friend loves,

and a brother is born for distress.
18 A man lacking of heart is one who clasps a palm,
pledging a pledge to the face of his neighbor.
19 One who loves transgression loves contention;
one who makes his opening high seeks a breaking.
20 One crooked of heart will not find goodness,
and one who is turned away in his tongue will fall into evil.
21 One who begets a stupid one, it is for grief for him,
and the father of a worthless one will not rejoice.
22 A joyful heart makes healing good,
but a broken spirit dries up bone.
23 A wicked one takes a bribe from the bosom
to bend the paths of justice.
24 Wisdom is with the face of an understanding one,
but the eyes of a stupid one are at the end of the earth.
25 A stupid son is a grief to his father
and bitterness to her who bore him.
26 Actually to fine the righteous is not good;
to strike nobles is against uprightness.
27 One restraining his words is one knowing knowledge,
and the cool of spirit is a man of understanding.
28 Even a fool keeping silent will be considered wise;
one shutting his lips—understanding.

18 1 One who separates himself seeks for desire;
against all sound wisdom, he breaks out.
2 A stupid one does not delight in understanding
but rather in his heart revealing itself.
3 When a wicked one comes, contempt also comes,
and with shame, reproach.
4 The words of the mouth of a man are deep waters;
a fountain of wisdom is a gushing stream.
5 It is not good to lift the face of the wicked,

to turn aside the righteous in the judgment.
6 The lips of a stupid one enter into a dispute,
and his mouth calls for blows.
7 The mouth of a stupid one is ruin for him,
and his lips are a snare of his life.
8 The words of a murmurer are like things swallowed greedily,
and they themselves go down into the rooms of the belly.
9 Also, one who slacks in his work,
he is a brother to an owner of destruction.
10 The name of Yahweh is a tower of strength;
the righteous one runs into it and is set on high.
11 The wealth of the rich one is the city of his strength
and like a wall set on high—in his imagination.
12 To the face of breaking, the heart of a man is exalted,
but to the face of honor—humility.
13 One who returns a word before he listens,
it is folly to him and shame.
14 The spirit of a man will endure his illness,
but a crushed spirit, who can lift it?
15 The heart of an understanding one acquires knowledge,
and the ear of the wise seeks knowledge.
16 The gift of a man will make room for him,
and before the face of great ones it will guide him.
17 The first one with his case is right;
then his neighbor comes and examines him.
18 The lot causes quarrels to cease,
and between mighty ones, it makes a separation.
19 A brother offended is more than a city of strength,
and quarrels are like the gate bar of a fortress.
20 From the fruit of the mouth of a man his belly is satisfied;
with the produce of his lips, he is satisfied.
21 Death and life are in the hand of the tongue,
and those who love it will eat its fruit.

He who finds a wife finds good,
and he obtains favor from Yahweh.
One who is poor speaks pleas,
but a rich one answers harshly.
A man of companions is to be broken,
but there is one who loves, clinging more than a brother.

19 Better is one who is poor who walks in his integrity
than one who is crooked in his lips and he is a stupid one.
Also, zeal with no knowledge is not good,
and one who hurries with feet misses the way.
The folly of a man will lead astray his way,
and his heart will rage against Yahweh.
Wealth adds many companions,
but a lowly one is separated from his companions.
A witness of falsehoods will not be blameless,
and he who breathes out lies will not escape.
Many will entreat the face of a noble,
and everyone is the friend of a man of gift.
All the brothers of one who is poor hate him;
how much more do his friends go far away from him!
He pursues with words; they are not.
The one acquiring heart is loving his life;
the one keeping understanding is to find good fortune.
A witness of falsehoods will not be blameless,
and one who breathes out lies will perish.
Luxury is not suitable for a stupid one;
how much less for a slave to rule over princes!
The insight of a man makes his nose long,
and his splendor is to pass over a transgression.
The rage of a king is a growling like the young lion,
but his favor is like dew on vegetation.
A stupid son is destruction to his father,

and a continual dripping, the quarrels of a wife.
14 A house and wealth are the inheritance of fathers,
but from Yahweh is a wife who has insight.
15 Laziness causes deep sleep to fall,
and a life of idleness is hungry.
16 One who keeps a commandment keeps his life;
one who despises his ways will die.
17 One who is gracious to a lowly one lends to Yahweh,
and his dealing he will repay to him.
18 Discipline your son when there is hope,
and do not lift up your soul to put him to death.
19 One great of heat lifts up a fine;
for if you rescue, then you will continue to do so again.
20 Listen to counsel and accept instruction,
so that you will become wise in your afterwards.
21 Many are the plans in the heart of a man,
but the counsel of Yahweh, it will stand.
22 The desire of a man is his covenant faithfulness,
and better is one who is poor than a man of lying.
23 The fear of Yahweh is to life
and the satisfied one will stay overnight;
he will not be visited by evil.
24 A lazy one hides his hand in the dish;
he will not even return it to his mouth.
25 You strike a mocker and a naive one will become prudent,
and rebuke an understanding one—he will understand knowledge.
26 One who does violence to a father, who causes a mother to flee,
is a son who causes shame and causes embarrassment.
27 My son, cease to hear instruction
to stray from the words of knowledge.
28 A witness of worthlessness mocks justice,
and the mouth of the wicked ones swallows iniquity.
29 Judgments are prepared for the mockers,

and blows for the back of stupid ones.

20 1 The wine is a mocker, beer is a brawler,
and everyone who staggers by it is not wise.
2 The terror of a king is a growling like the young lion;
one who infuriates him is one who wrongs his life.
3 Honor for a man is cessation from strife,
but every fool breaks out.
4 A lazy one will not plow from winter,
and he begs in the harvest, but there is nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of a man is deep waters,
but a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 Many a man proclaims, each man, his covenant faithfulness,
but a man of faithful acts, who can find?
7 A righteous one walks about in his integrity;
happy are his sons after him.
8 A king who sits on the throne of judgment
is one who winnows all evil with his eyes.
9 Who can say, "I have made my heart pure;
I am clean from my sin"?
10 Stone and stone, ephah and ephah
are an abomination to Yahweh, both the two of them.
11 Even a young man will make himself known by his deeds,
if pure and if upright is his behavior.
12 A hearing ear and a seeing eye,
Yahweh made both the two of them.
13 Do not love sleep lest you become impoverished.
Open your eyes; be satisfied with bread.
14 "Bad! Bad!" says the buyer,
but when he departs on his way, then he praises himself.
15 There is gold and an abundance of corals,
but lips of knowledge are a vessel of preciousness.
16 Take his garment when he has pledged for a stranger,

and on behalf of a foreign woman hold it in pledge.
17 Sweet to a man is bread of falsehood,
but afterward his mouth will be filled with gravel.
18 Plans by counsel are established,
and by guidance make war.
19 One who goes about as a gossip reveals a secret,
and with one who opens his lips do not associate yourself.
20 One who curses his father and his mother,
his lamp will be extinguished in the pupil of darkness.
21 An inheritance gained quickly in the beginning,
its end will not be blessed.
22 Do not say, "I will repay evil."
Wait for Yahweh, and he will save you.
23 Stone and stone are an abomination to Yahweh,
and scales of deceit are not good.
24 From Yahweh are the steps of a strong man,
so how can a man understand his way?
25 A snare of a man: He says rashly, "It is holy,"
and after vows, considers.
26 A wise king is one who winnows the wicked,
and he brings back a wheel over them.
27 The breath of a man is the lamp of Yahweh,
searching all the rooms of the belly.
28 Covenant faithfulness and trustworthiness guard a king,
and his throne is sustained by covenant faithfulness.
29 The splendor of young men is their strength
and the adornment of old ones is gray hair.
30 Blows of a wound cleanse away evil
and strikes, the rooms of the belly.

21 1 The heart of a king is channels of water in the hand of Yahweh;
he steers it according to all that he desires.
2 Every way of a man is right in his eyes,

but Yahweh examines hearts.
3 To do righteousness and justice
is preferred to Yahweh more than a sacrifice.
4 Height of eyes and broadness of heart,
the lamp of wicked ones, are sin.
5 The plans of the diligent one surely are to profit,
but everyone hurrying about surely is to lack.
6 The making of treasures by a tongue of falsehood
is scattered vapor, seekers of death.
7 The violence of the wicked will drag them away,
for they refuse to do justice.
8 Perverse is the way of a guilty man,
but the pure one, upright is his behavior.
9 Better to dwell on the corner of a roof
than with a woman of quarrels and a house of companionship.
10 The soul of the wicked one craves evil;
his neighbor is not shown grace in his eyes.
11 When fining a mocker, a naive one becomes wise,
and when giving insight to a wise one, he receives knowledge.
12 A righteous one evaluates the house of a wicked one;
overturning the wicked to evil.
13 One who shuts his ears from the outcry of a lowly one,
he also will cry out but will not be answered.
14 A gift in secrecy subdues nose,
and a bribe in the bosom, strong heat.
15 A joy for the righteous is doing justice,
but a terror for doers of iniquity.
16 A man wandering from the way of understanding
will rest in the assembly of the spirits of the dead.
17 A man of lack loves joy;
a lover of wine and oil will not become rich.
18 A ransom for the righteous one is a wicked one,
and instead of the upright, one who acts treacherously.

Better to dwell in a land of wilderness
than with a woman of quarrels and vexation.
Desirable treasure and oil are in the home of a wise one,
but a stupid man swallows it up.
A pursuer of righteousness and covenant faithfulness
will find life, righteousness, and honor.
A wise one ascends a city of mighty ones,
and he brings down the strength of its confidence.
One who keeps his mouth and his tongue
keeps his life from distress.
A presumptuous, haughty one, “Mocker” is his name,
acting with the rage of presumption.
The desire of the lazy one causes him to die,
for his hands refuse to act.
All the day he desires desire for himself,
but a righteous one gives and does not withhold.
The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination;
how much more when he brings it with a wicked plan!
A witness of lies will perish,
but a listening man will speak to perpetuity.
A wicked man strengthens his face,
but an upright one, he considers his ways.[48]
There is no wisdom and there is no understanding
and there is no counsel in front of Yahweh.
A horse is made ready for the day of battle,
but the salvation is of Yahweh.

22 A name is to be chosen more than abundant riches;
favor is better than silver and than gold.
A rich one and a poor one meet together;
Yahweh is maker of all of them.
A prudent one sees evil and hides himself,
but the naive pass on and they are fined.

4 The result of humility, the fear of Yahweh,
is riches and honor and life.
5 Thorns, traps are in the way of the crooked;
one guarding his life will stay far away from them.
6 Train up the boy upon the mouth of his way;
even when he is old, he will not turn away from it.
7 A rich one rules over those who are poor,
and a borrower is a slave to a man who lends.
8 A sower of iniquity will reap disaster,
and the rod of his rage will come to an end.
9 The one good of eye, he will be blessed,
for he gives from his bread to the lowly one.
10 Drive out a mocker and strife will go out,
and judgment and dishonor will cease.
11 One who loves a pure heart,
his lips are gracious, the king is his friend.
12 The eyes of Yahweh guard knowledge,
but he overturns the words of a treacherous one.
13 A lazy one says, "A lion is outside!
I will be killed in the midst of the open areas!"
14 The mouth of a strange woman is a deep pit;
one who is cursed of Yahweh will fall there.
15 Folly is bound up in the heart of a boy;
the rod of discipline will cause it to be far away from him.
16 One oppressing a lowly one to increase for him,
one giving to the rich, surely will be to lack.
17 Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise ones,
and you must set your heart to my knowledge!
18 For it will be pleasant if you keep them in your inner parts,
they are ready together on your lips.
19 For your trust to be in Yahweh,

---

48. Instead of *he considers his ways* some read the Hebrew as *he establishes his way.*

I have caused you to know today, even you.
Have I not written for you 30 things[49]
20 with counsels and knowledge,
21 to cause you to know the truth of the words of trustworthiness,
to return trustworthy words to one who sent you?
22 Do not rob a lowly one because he is a lowly one,
and do not crush an afflicted one at the gate.
23 For Yahweh will plead their dispute,
and he will plunder of life those who plunder them.
24 Do not befriend an owner of nose,
and do not go with a man of heat,
25 lest you learn his paths
and you take a snare for your life.
26 Do not be among those who clasp a palm,
among those who pledge for loans.
27 If there is nothing to you to make payment,
why should he take away your bed from under you?
28 Do not move the ancient boundary
that your fathers made.
29 You see a skilled man in his work.
He will station himself before the face of kings;
he will not station himself before the face of obscure ones.

23 1 When you sit to eat with a ruler,
consider carefully what is before your face,
2 and you should put a knife at your throat
if you are an owner of appetite.
3 Do not desire his delicious morsels,
for it is bread of lies.
4 Do not weary yourself to gain riches;
from your understanding, cease.
5 Will you cause your eyes to fly to it, but it is not there?
For making, it will make wings for itself;

like an eagle, it will fly into the sky.
6 Do not eat the bread of one evil of eye,
and do not desire his delicious morsels.
7 For like one who calculates in his soul, so he is.
"Eat and drink!" he will say to you,
but his heart is not with you.
8 You will vomit up your morsel you ate,
and you will ruin your pleasant words.
9 Do not speak in the ears of a stupid one,
for he will show contempt for the insight of your words.
10 Do not move an ancient boundary,
and do not enter into the fields of fatherless ones,
11 for their redeemer is strong;
he himself will plead their dispute against you.
12 Bring your heart to correction
and your ear to words of knowledge.
13 Do not withhold discipline from a boy;
when you strike him with the rod, he will not die.
14 You, with the rod you will strike him,
and you will rescue his life from Sheol.
15 My son, if your heart is wise,
my heart, even myself, will be glad,
16 and my inner parts will exult,
when your lips speak upright things.
17 Do not let your heart be envious of sinners,
but rather in the fear of Yahweh all the day.
18 Surely there is a future
and your hope will not be cut off.
19 Listen, you my son, and be wise,
and lead your heart in the way.
20 Do not be among drinkers of much wine,

---

49. Instead of *30 things*, some manuscripts have *three times.* The Hebrew word could also be read as *officers.*

among gluttonous eaters of flesh for themselves.
21 For one who drinks much and one who eats gluttonously will become poor,
and slumber will clothe with rags.
22 Listen to your father, this one begot you,
and do not despise your mother when she is old.
23 Acquire truth and do not sell,
wisdom and instruction and understanding.
24 The father of a righteous one, rejoicing, will rejoice,
and one who begets a wise one, he will be glad in him.
25 May your father and your mother be glad,
and may she who bore you rejoice.
26 My son, give your heart to me,
and may your eyes watch[50] my ways.
27 For a prostitute is a deep pit,
and a foreign woman is a narrow well.
28 Surely she herself lies in wait like a robber,
and she adds to the treacherous ones among man.
29 For whom is woe? For whom is sorrow? For whom are quarrels?
For whom is a lament? For whom are wounds without reason?
For whom is dullness of eyes?
30 For those who linger over wine,
for those coming to search out mixed wine.
31 Do not look at wine when it is red;
when its eye gives in the cup,
it goes with evenness.
32 Its end bites like a snake,
and it stings like a viper.
33 Your eyes will see strange things,
and your heart will speak perverse things.
34 And you will be like one who lies down in the heart of the sea
and like one who lies down at the head of a mast.
35 "They struck me. I was not hurt.

They beat me. I did not know.
When will I awake? I will add, I will seek it again.”

24 1 Do not be envious of men of evil,
and do not desire to be with them.
2 For their heart plots violence,
and their lips speak trouble.
3 By wisdom a house is built,
and by understanding it is established.
4 And by knowledge the rooms are filled
with all precious and pleasant wealth.
5 A man of wisdom is with strength
and a man of knowledge strengthens power.
6 For by guidance you make war for yourself
and salvation is in an abundance of counsel.
7 Wise things are too high for a fool;
at the gate he will not open his mouth.
8 One who plans to do evil,
they will call him an owner of schemes.
9 A scheme of folly is sin,
and a mocker is an abomination to man.
10 If you make yourself slack in the day of distress,
your strength is narrow.
11 Rescue those being taken for the death,
and those staggering to the slaughter if you hold back!
12 If you say, “Behold, we did not know this,”
does not he, the examiner of hearts, understand,
and he, the guard of your life, know,
and he, give back to a man according to his work?
13 My son, eat honey because it is good
and the fresh honey is sweet on your palate.
14 Know wisdom is thus for your soul;

---

50. Instead of *watch*, some manuscripts have *desire.*

if you find it, then there will be a future
and your hope will not be cut off.
15 Do not lie in wait like a wicked one against the abode of the righteous;
do not assault his resting place.
16 For seven times a righteous one falls and rises up,
but the wicked stumble into calamity.
17 When your enemy falls, do not be glad,
and when he stumbles, do not let your heart rejoice,
18 lest Yahweh see, and it be evil in his eyes,
and he turn away his nose from upon him.
19 Do not make yourself hot because of evildoers;
do not envy wicked ones.
20 For a future is not for an evil one,
the lamp of the wicked will be extinguished.
21 My son, fear Yahweh and the king;
do not associate with ones who change.
22 For suddenly their calamity will arise,
and who is knowing the destruction of the two of them?
23 These also are of the wise ones:
Recognizing faces in judgment is not good.
24 One saying to a wicked one, "You are righteous,"
peoples will curse him, nations will denounce him.
25 But for the rebukers it will be pleasant,
and over them will come a blessing of goodness.
26 He kisses lips
who returns straightforward words.
27 Prepare your work in the outdoors,
and make it ready for yourself in the field,
and after, you will build your house.
28 Do not be a witness without cause against your neighbor.
And would you deceive with your lips?
29 Do not say, "Just as he did to me, so I will do to him;
I will return to the man according to his deed."

30 I passed over the field of a lazy man
and over the vineyard of a man lacking of heart.
31 And behold, all of it went up with thorns,
its face was covered with weeds,
and the wall of its stones was torn down.
32 And I myself looked, I set my heart,
I saw, I received instruction:
33 A little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to lie down,
34 and your poverty will come like one who walks around,
and your needs like a man of shield.

25 1 These also are proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah, king of Judah, copied.

2 The glory of God is to hide a matter,
but the glory of kings is to search out a matter.
3 Heavens for height and earth for depth,
and the heart of kings is not searchable.
4 Remove dross from silver
and a vessel comes out for the refiner.
5 Remove a wicked one to the face of the king,
and his throne will be established by righteousness.
6 Do not honor yourself to the face of the king,
and in the place of the great ones do not stand.
7 For, better to say to you, “Come up here,”
than to humiliate you to the face of a noble,
whom your eyes have seen.
8 Do not go out hastily to dispute,
or else what will you do in its end
when your neighbor humiliates you?
9 Dispute your dispute with your neighbor
and the secret of another do not uncover,

lest one who hears shame you,
and the rumor of you not turn back.
11 Apples of gold in sculptures of silver
is a word spoken according to its circumstance.
12 A ring of gold and jewelry of fine gold
is a wise rebuke to a listening ear.
13 Like the coolness of snow in the day of harvest
is a faithful envoy for his senders,
and he brings back the life of his masters.
14 Clouds and wind but without rain
is the man who boasts in a gift of falsehood.
15 By length of nostrils a commander may be persuaded,
and a soft tongue can break a bone.
16 If you find honey, eat enough for you,
lest you become satiated with it and you vomit it up.
17 Make rare your foot from the house of your neighbor,
lest he become satiated with you and hate you.
18 A hammer and a sword and a sharp arrow
is a man who answers a testimony of falsehood against his neighbor.
19 A broken tooth and a shaky foot
is confidence in one who acts treacherously in the day of distress.
20 One removing a garment on a cold day,
vinegar on natron,
so is a singer with songs to a heart of misery.
21 If one who hates you is hungry, cause him to eat bread,
and if thirsty, cause him to drink water;
22 for you are heaping embers on his head,
and Yahweh will repay to you.
23 The wind of the north brings forth rain,
and indignant faces, a tongue of secrecy.
24 Better to dwell on the corner of a roof
than with a wife of quarrels and a house of companionship.
25 Cool water over a weary soul,

so is good news from a distant land.
26 A spring muddied by trampling and a fountain spoiled
is a righteous one swaying to the face of a wicked one.
27 To eat much honey is not good,
also the searching out of their honor, honor.
28 A breached city without a wall
is a man who has no restraint for his spirit.

26 Like the snow in the summer and like the rain in the harvest,
so honor is not suitable for a stupid one.
2 Like the bird for fluttering, like the swallow for flying,
so a curse without cause does not come.
3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the donkey,
and a rod for the back of stupid ones.
4 Do not answer a stupid one according to his folly,
lest you yourself also become like him.
5 Answer a stupid one according to his folly,
lest he become wise in his eyes.
6 One cutting off feet, one drinking violence,
is one sending words by the hand of a stupid one.
7 Legs dangle from a lame one,
and a proverb in the mouth of stupid ones.
8 Like tying a stone in a sling,
so is one who gives honor to a stupid one.
9 A thorn goes up into the hand of a drunkard,
and a proverb in the mouth of stupid ones.
10 An archer piercing everyone,
so is one hiring a stupid one and hiring passersby.
11 Like a dog returning to its vomit
is a stupid one who repeats his folly.
12 You see a man wise in his eyes.
There is more hope for a stupid one than for him.
13 A lazy one says, “A young lion is on the road!

A lion is between the open areas!”
14 The door turns on its hinge,
and a lazy one on his bed.
15 A lazy one hides his hand in the dish;
he is too weary to return it to his mouth.
16 A lazy one is wiser in his eyes
than seven returning discernment.
17 One grabbing the ears of a dog passing by
is one infuriating himself over a dispute not for him.
18 Like an insane one shooting firebrands, arrows, and death,
19 so is a man who deceives his neighbor
and says, “Was I not joking?”
20 With the end of wood pieces a fire goes out,
and when there is no murmurer, a quarrel becomes silent.
21 Charcoal to burning coals and wood to fire,
so a man of quarrels is to kindling of a dispute.
22 The words of a murmurer are like things swallowed greedily,
and they themselves go down into the rooms of the belly.
23 Silver of dross overlaid on a clay vessel
are burning lips and a heart of evil.
24 With his lips one who hates disguises himself,
but within him he sets deceit.
25 When he makes his voice gracious, do not trust in him,
for seven abominations are in his heart.
26 Hatred is covered by guile;
his evil will be uncovered in the assembly.
27 One who digs a pit will fall into it,
and one who rolls a stone, it will come back to him.
28 A tongue of falsehood hates its oppressed ones,
and a smooth mouth makes calamity.

27 1 Do not boast about the next day,
for you do not know what a day will bring forth.

2 Let a stranger praise you and not your mouth,
a foreigner and not your lips.
3 The heaviness of a stone and the weightiness of the sand,
yet the vexation of a fool is heavier than the two of them.
4 Cruelty of heat and a flood of nose,
but who can stand to the face of jealousy?
5 Better is open rebuke
than hidden love.
6 Faithful are the wounds of one loving,
but deceptive are the kisses of one hating.
7 A satiated appetite tramples fresh honey,
but for the appetite of a hungry one everything bitter is sweet.
8 Like a bird wandering from her nest,
so is a man who wanders from his place.
9 Oil and incense gladden the heart,
and the sweetness of his friend is from the counsel of the soul.
10 Do not forsake your friend and the friend of your father,
and do not enter the house of your brother in the day of your calamity.
Better is a nearby inhabitant than a distant brother.
11 Be wise, my son, and gladden my heart
and I shall return a word to one reproaching me.
12 A prudent one sees evil, he hides himself;
naive ones pass on, they are fined.
13 Take his garment when he has pledged for a stranger,
and on behalf of a foreign woman hold it in pledge.
14 One who blesses his neighbor with a great voice in the rising morning,
it will be considered a curse to him!
15 A continual dripping on a day of steady rain
and a woman of quarrels are alike.
16 The one hiding her hides the wind,
and oil meets his right hand.
17 Iron sharpens against iron,
and a man sharpens the face of his neighbor.

18 One guarding a fig tree will eat its fruit,
and one protecting his master will be honored.
19 As the water, the face to the face,
so the heart of the man, to the man.
20 Sheol and Abaddon are not satisfied,
and the eyes of the man are not satisfied.
21 The smelting-pot is for the silver and the furnace is for the gold;
so is a man for the mouth of one who praises him.
22 Even if you pound a fool in a mortar with a pestle in the midst of ground grains,
his folly will not turn away from on him.
23 Know well the faces of your flock;
set your heart to the herds.
24 For treasure is not to eternity,
nor even a crown for generation and generation.
25 The grass disappears, and fresh grass is seen,
and the herbs of the mountains are gathered;
26 lambs will be for your clothing,
and male goats the price of a field.
27 And there will be enough milk of female goats for your food, for the food of your house,
and life for your young women.

28 1 The wicked flee and there is no pursuer,
but the righteous are as confident as a young lion.
2 By the transgression of a land many are its rulers,
but by a man who understands, who knows, so it will endure.
3 A man who is poor and who oppresses the lowly
is a rain that washes away, and there is no bread.
4 Those forsaking the law praise the wicked,
but those keeping the law strive against them.
5 Men of evil do not understand justice,
but seekers of Yahweh understand everything.
6 Better is one who is poor who walks in his integrity
than one crooked of ways, yet he is rich.

7 One who guards the law is a son who understands,
but one who associates with gluttonous eaters humiliates his father.
8 One increasing his wealth by interest and usury
gathers it for one showing favor to the lowly.
9 One turning away his ear from hearing the law,
even his prayer is an abomination.
10 One leading the upright astray in the way of evil
into his pit he himself will fall,
but the blameless will inherit good.
11 A rich man is wise in his eyes,
but a discerning lowly one will search him out.
12 When the righteous exult, there is great splendor,
but when the wicked arise, a man is searched for.
13 One covering his transgressions will not prosper,
but one confessing and forsaking will be shown mercy.
14 Happy is a man fearing continually,
but one hardening his heart will fall into evil.
15 A lion growling and a bear charging
is a wicked ruler over a lowly people.
16 A leader lacking of understanding is also abundant of oppressions;
one hating unjust gain will lengthen days.
17 A man oppressed by the blood of a life
will flee as far as a pit;
let them not support him.
18 One walking blameless will be saved,
but one crooked of ways will fall into one.
19 One working his ground will be satisfied with bread,
but one pursuing empty things will be satisfied with poverty.
20 A man of faithfulness has an abundance of blessings,
but one hurrying to become rich will not remain blameless.
21 Recognizing faces is not good,
yet for a bit of bread a man will transgress.
22 One hurrying to the wealth is a man of an evil eye,

but he does not know that lack will come to him.
23 One rebuking a man, afterward will find favor
more than one making the tongue smooth.
24 One robbing his father and his mother and says, “There is no transgression,”
he is the companion of a man of destruction.
25 One wide of appetite stirs up strife,
but one who trusts in Yahweh will be fattened.
26 One trusting in his heart, he is a stupid one,
but one walking in wisdom, he himself will flee.
27 One giving to the one who is poor—there is no lack,
but one hiding his eyes—an abundance of curses.
28 When wicked ones arise, a man will hide himself,
but when they perish, righteous ones will increase.

29 1 A man of rebukes who stiffens the neck
will suddenly be broken and without healing.
2 When the righteous increase, the people rejoice,
but when a wicked one rules, a people groans.
3 A man who loves wisdom gladdens his father,
but one who associates with prostitutes destroys wealth.
4 A king by justice causes the land to stand,
but a man of contributions tears it down.
5 A man who makes smooth for his neighbor
spreads out a net for his steps.
6 In the transgression of an evil man—a snare,
but a righteous one shouts for joy and is glad.
7 A righteous one knows the legal claim of the lowly;
a wicked one does not understand knowledge.
8 Men of mockery inflame a city,
but the wise turn away nose.
9 A wise man goes to judgment with a foolish man,
but he rages and he laughs, and there is no rest.
10 Men of bloodshed hate a blameless one,

but upright ones seek his life.
11 A stupid one brings out all his spirit,
but a wise one soothes it backward.
12 A ruler who listens attentively to a word of falsehood,
all his servants are wicked ones.
13 A poor one and a man of oppression meet together;
the one enlightening the eyes of the two of them is Yahweh.
14 A king who judges the lowly with truth,
his throne will be established to perpetuity.
15 A rod and rebuke give wisdom,
but a boy let loose causes his mother shame.
16 When the wicked increase, transgression increases,
but the righteous will see their downfall.
17 Discipline your son, and he will cause you to rest,
and he will give delights to your soul.
18 When there is no vision, the people are let loose,
but one keeping the law, happy is he.
19 A servant will not be instructed by words,
for he understands, but there is no answer.
20 You see a man hurrying in his words.
There is more hope for a stupid one than him.
21 Pampering his servant from youth,
then his end will be insolence.
22 A man of anose stirs up strife,
and an owner of heat, much transgression.
23 The pride of a man will make him low,
but one lowly of spirit will grasp honor.
24 One who shares with a thief hates his life;
he hears the oath but does not tell.
25 The anxiety of a man sets a snare,
but the one trusting in Yahweh will be set on high.
26 Many are those who seek the face of a ruler,
but from Yahweh is justice of a man.

27 An abomination to the righteous is a man of injustice,
but an abomination to the wicked is one upright of way.

30

1 The words of Agur son of Jakeh, the burden:

The declaration of the strong man to Ithiel, to Ithiel and Ucal:
2 “Surely, I am more stupid than a man,
and the understanding of man is not mine.
3 And I have not learned wisdom,
nor the knowledge of holy ones do I know.
4 Who has ascended to heaven and descended?
Who has gathered the wind in the hollow of his hands?
Who has wrapped waters in the cloak?
Who has raised up all the ends of the earth?
What is his name? And what is the name of his son? Surely you know!
5 Every saying of God is refined;
he is a shield for those who take refuge in him.
6 Do not add upon his words,
lest he rebuke you and you be shown a liar.
7 Two things I ask from with you,
do not withhold from me before I die:
8 Emptiness and the word of a lie put far away from me.
Do not give to me poverty or riches;
cause me to receive the bread of my portion.
9 Lest I be satiated, and I deny and say, ‘Who is Yahweh?’
And lest I become dispossessed and steal,
and I seize the name of my God.
10 Do not slander a slave to his master,
lest he curse you, and you be found guilty.
11 There is a generation, it curses its father
and does not bless its mother.
12 There is a generation clean in its eyes,
but it is not washed from its excrement.

13 There is a generation, how its eyes are raised up,
and its eyelids are lifted up!
14 There is a generation, its teeth are swords
and its fangs are knives
for devouring the afflicted from the earth and the needy from man.
15 Two daughters are to the leech, ‘Give! Give!’
There are three, they are not satisfied;
four, they do not say, ‘Enough:’
16 Sheol, and the closure of the womb,
a land not satisfied with water,
and a fire—it does not say, ‘Enough!’
17 An eye mocks a father
and shows contempt for the obedience to a mother;
the ravens of the valley will peck it out,
and the sons of the vulture will eat it.
18 Three things, they are too wonderful for me,
and four, I do not understand them:
19 the way of the eagle in the sky,
the way of a snake on a rock,
the way of a ship in the heart of the sea,
and the way of a young man with a young woman.
20 Thus is the way of a woman who commits adultery:
She eats and wipes her mouth
and says, ‘I have not done iniquity.’
21 Under three things the earth quakes,
and under four it is not able to hold up:
22 under a slave when he becomes king
and a worthless one when he is satisfied with bread,
23 under a hated woman when she is married
and a female servant when she dispossesses her mistress.
24 Four things, they are small things of the earth
but they are wise things, being made wise:
25 The ants are a people not strong,

but they prepare their food in the summer.
26 Rock badgers are a people not mighty,
but they set their house in the cliff.
27 There is no king for the locust,
but each of it goes out divided into groups.
28 You can catch a lizard with hands,
yet it is in the palaces of the king.
29 Three things, they are doing well of step,
and four are doing well of walking:
30 a lion, mighty among the animals,
and it will not turn away from the face of anything,
31 a rooster of loins, or a male goat,
and a king against whom one does not rise up.
32 If you have been foolish by lifting up yourself,
or if you have schemed, a hand be to mouth!
33 For the squeezing of milk brings out butter,
and the squeezing of the nose brings out blood,
and the squeezing of nostrils brings out strife.”

31

1 The words of Lemuel the king, a burden that his mother had instructed him:

2 What, my son? And what, son of my womb?
And what, son of my vows?
3 Do not give to women your strength
or your ways to cause kings to be wiped out.
4 It is not for kings, Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine
or for dignitaries or intoxicating drink.
5 Lest he drink and forget what has been decreed
and pervert the legal claim of all the sons of the afflicted one.
6 Give intoxicating drink to the perishing one
and wine to those bitter of soul.
7 He will drink and forget his poverty,
and his trouble he will not remember again.

8 Open your mouth for a mute one,
for the legal claim of all the sons of the one passing away.
9 Open your mouth, judge with righteousness,
and plead the legal case of the afflicted one and poor one.
10 A woman of worth, who can find?
And her value is far more than coral pearls.
11 The heart of her husband trusts in her,
and spoil he will not lack.
12 She does to him good and not evil
all the days of her life.
13 She searches for wool and linens
and works with the delight of her palms.
14 She is like the ships of a merchant;
she brings her bread from far away.
15 And she rises while still night
and gives food to her house
and a portion to her young women.
16 She considers a field and gets it;
from the fruit of her palms she plants a vineyard.
17 She girds her loins with strength,
and she strengthens her arms.
18 She perceives that her profit is good;
her lamp does not go out in the night.
19 She stretches out her hands at the distaff,
and her palms grasp the spindle.
20 She spreads out her palm to the afflicted one,
and she stretches out her hands to the poor one.
21 She does not fear for her house because of snow,
for all her house is clothed with crimson.
22 She makes for herself coverings,
fine linen and purple for her clothing.
23 Her husband is known at the gates,
when he sits with the elders of the land.

She makes a linen garment and sells,
and a belt she gives to the Canaanite.
24
Strength and splendor are her clothing,
and she laughs at a future day.
25
Her mouth opens with wisdom,
and the law of covenant faithfulness is on her tongue.
26
She scans the goings on of her house,
and the bread of laziness she does not eat.
27
Her sons rise up and call her blessed;
her husband also praises her.
28
“Many daughters have acted with worth,
but you yourself have ascended over all of them.”
29
The charm is falsehood and the beauty is vapor;
a woman fearful of Yahweh, she herself will be praised.
30
Give to her from the fruit of her hands
and let her works praise her at the gates.
31

Song of Songs

1

1 The Song of Songs, which is of Solomon.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth,
for better is your love than wine.
3 As for the scent of your oils—they are good;
oil poured out is your name.
Therefore, marriageable women love you.
4 Draw me after you; let us run.
The king has brought me to his bedroom.
Let us be glad and rejoice in you.
Let us profess your love more than wine;
rightly do they love you.
5 I am black but lovely, daughters of Jerusalem,
like the tents of Kedar,
like the curtains of Solomon.
6 Do not look at me, that I am black,
that the sun scorched me.
The sons of my mother were angry with me;
they appointed me as keeper of the vineyards—
my vineyard that is mine I have not kept.
7 Declare to me, you whom my soul loves:
where do you graze?
Where do you make your flocks lie down at noontime?
For why should I be like a woman who covers herself
beside the flocks of your companions?
8 If you do not know, most beautiful among women,
go out in the footprints of the flock,
and pasture your young goats beside the tents of the shepherds.
9 To a mare among the chariots of Pharaoh

I liken you, my darling.
10 Your cheeks are beautiful with earrings;
your neck is beautiful with necklaces.
11 Earrings of gold we will make for you,
with studs of silver.
12 While the king was on his couch,
my nard gave off its scent.
13 A bundle of myrrh is my beloved to me;
between my breasts it stays.
14 A cluster of henna blossoms is my beloved to me,
in the vineyards of Engedi.
15 Behold you, beautiful, my darling!
Behold you, beautiful!
Your eyes are doves.
16 Behold you! You are handsome, my beloved, truly pleasant.
Indeed, our couch is leafy.
17 The beams of our house are cedars;
our rafters are pine.

2 1 I am a wildflower of Sharon,
a lily of the valleys.
2 Like a lily among thorns,
so is my darling among the daughters.
3 Like an apple tree among the trees of the forest,
so is my beloved among the sons.
In his shadow I greatly delighted, and I sat,
and his fruit is sweet to my palate.
4 He brought me to the house of wine
and his banner over me is love.
5 Sustain me with raisin cakes;
refresh me with apples,
for sick with love am I!
6 His left hand is under my head,

and his right hand embraces me.
7 I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem,
by the female gazelles or the does of the field,
do not awaken nor stir love
until it desires.
8 The voice of my beloved! Behold, this one is coming,
leaping over the mountains,
jumping over the hills.
9 My beloved is being like a gazelle or a young stag.
Behold, this one is standing behind our wall,
gazing through the windows,
looking through the lattices.
10 My beloved answered and said to me,
“Get up, my darling,
my beauty, and come,
11 for, behold, the winter has gone;
the rain has passed;
it went away.
12 The blossoms have appeared in the land;
the time of the song has arrived,
and the voice of the turtledove is heard in our land.
13 The fig tree ripens its green figs,
and the vines are in blossom;
they give off a smell.
Get up, come, my darling, my beauty, and come.”
14 My dove, in the clefts of the rock,
in the hiding places of the cliff,
show me your appearance,
make me hear your voice,
for your voice is sweet, and your appearance is lovely.
15 Catch the foxes for us, the little foxes
that destroy the vineyards,
and our vineyards are in blossom.

My beloved 16 belongs to me and I belong to him,
the man grazing among the lilies.
Until the day 17 breathes and the shadows flee,
turn; resemble, my beloved, a gazelle or a young stag
on the mountains of Bether.

3 On my bed 1 in the night
I sought him whom my soul loves;
I sought him, but I did not find him.
I will get up 2 now and go about in the city,
in the streets and in the squares;
I will seek him whom my soul loves.
I sought him, but I did not find him.
The guards 3 going about in the city found me:
"Have you seen him whom my soul loves?"
Hardly had 4 I passed by them
when I found him whom my soul loves.
I held him and I would not let him go
until I had brought him to the house of my mother
and to the room of the woman who conceived me.
I adjure you 5, daughters of Jerusalem,
by the female gazelles or the does of the field,
do not awaken nor stir love until it desires.
Who is that 6 coming up from the wilderness
like columns of smoke,
fragrant smoke of myrrh and frankincense,
from all the powders of the merchant?
Behold—his 7 litter, which belongs to Solomon;
60 warriors surround it,
from the warriors of Israel.
All of them 8 are grasping a sword, studied in war.
Each one has his sword at his thigh,
against the terrors in the nights.

9 He made for himself a palanquin, King Solomon,
from the trees of Lebanon.
10 He made its posts out of silver;
its back, gold;
its seat, purple cloth.
Its interior was fitted with love
from the daughters of Jerusalem.
11 Go out and look, daughters of Zion, at King Solomon,
at the crown with which his mother crowned him
on the day of his wedding,
on the day of the joy of his heart.

4 1 Behold you! You are beautiful, my darling.
Behold you! You are beautiful.
Your eyes are doves from behind your veil.
Your hair is like a flock of goats that hop down from the slopes of Gilead.
2 Your teeth are like a flock of shorn sheep that have come up from the washing,
all of which bear twins,
and there is not among them one which is bereaved.
3 Like a thread of scarlet are your lips,
and your mouth is lovely.
Like a slice of pomegranate are your cheeks
from behind your veil.
4 Like the tower of David is your neck, built of layers—
a thousand shields hanging on it,
all the shields of the warriors.
5 Your two breasts are like two fawns,
twins of a female gazelle,
the ones pasturing among the lilies.
6 Until the day breathes and the shadows flee,
I myself will go to the mountain of myrrh
and to the hill of frankincense.
7 All of you is beautiful, my darling,

and there is no blemish in you.
8 Come with me from Lebanon, my bride;
come with me from Lebanon.
Descend from the top of Amana,
from the top of Senir and Hermon,
from the hiding places of lions,
from the mountains of leopards.
9 You have enchanted my heart, my sister, my bride;
you have enchanted my heart
with one look from your eyes,
with one jewel from your necklace.
10 How your love is beautiful, my sister, my bride!
How your love is better than wine
and the smell of your oils is better than all spices!
11 Your lips drip with nectar, my bride;
honey and milk are under your tongue
and the smell of your garments is like the smell of Lebanon.
12 A locked garden is my sister, my bride,
a locked spring, a sealed fountain.
13 Your shoots are an orchard of pomegranate trees with delicious fruits,
henna with nard,
14 nard and saffron,
calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense,
myrrh and aloes, with all the best spices,
15 a fountain of gardens,
a well of living waters,
and flowing streams from Lebanon.
16 Awake, north wind, and come, south wind;
blow on my garden and let its spices flow.
Let my beloved come to his garden
and eat its delicious fruit.

5 I have come to my garden, my sister, my bride;

I have plucked my myrrh with my spice.
I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey;
I have drunk my wine with my milk.
Eat, friends;
drink, and be drunk, beloved ones.
2 I am asleep, but my heart is awake.
A sound—my beloved is knocking:
"Open to me, my sister, my darling, my dove, my perfect one,
because my head is full of dew,
my hair is full of the drops of the night."
3 "I have taken off my robe; how will I put it on?
I have washed my feet; how could I get them dirty?"
4 My beloved stretched out his hand through the hole
and my belly roared concerning him.
5 I got myself up to open to my beloved
and my hands dripped with myrrh
and my fingers dripped with flowing myrrh
on the hands of the bolt.
6 I myself opened to my beloved,
but my beloved had turned and gone.
My soul went out because he departed.
I searched for him, but I did not find him;
I called him, but he did not answer me.
7 The guards going about in the city found me.
They beat me and wounded me;
they lifted my shawl from me, the guards of the walls.
8 I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem,
if you find my beloved,
what will you declare to him?
Declare to him that sick with love am I.
9 What is your beloved more than another beloved,
most beautiful among women?
What is your beloved more than another beloved,

that thus you adjure us?
My beloved 10 is shimmering and red,
distinguished among ten thousand.
His head 11 is gold, refined gold;
his hairs are wavy, black like the raven.
His eyes 12 are like doves beside stream beds of water,
bathing in milk, sitting beside the pools.
His cheeks 13 are like a bed of spices,
towers of herbal spices.
His lips are lilies, dripping with flowing myrrh.[51]
His arms 14 are rods of gold mounted with topaz;
his belly is a plate of ivory covered with sapphires.
His thighs 15 are pillars of alabaster set on bases of refined gold;
his appearance is like Lebanon, as choice as the cedars.
His mouth 16 is most sweet,
and all of him is most desirable.
This is my beloved, and this is my friend,
daughters of Jerusalem.

6 Where did 1 he go, your beloved,
most beautiful woman among women?
Where did he turn, your beloved,
and let us seek him with you?
My beloved 2 went down to his garden,
to the beds of spices,
in order to graze in the gardens and in order to glean lilies.
I belong to 3 my beloved, and my beloved belongs to me;
he grazes among the lilies.
You are beautiful 4, my darling, like Tirzah,
lovely like Jerusalem,
awe-inspiring like bannered armies.
Turn your 5 eyes away from me,
because they excite me.

Your hair is like a flock of goats
that hop down from Gilead.
6 Your teeth are like a flock of ewes
that have come up from the washing,
all of which bear twins,
and there is not among them one which is bereaved.
7 Like a slice of a pomegranate are your cheeks
from behind your veil.
8 Sixty are they, queens, and eighty concubines,
and marriageable women without number.
9 One is she, my dove;
my perfect one—one is she to her mother;
pure is she to the woman who bore her.
The daughters saw her and called her blessed;
the queens and the concubines—they praised her:
10 "Who is that, the woman who looks down like the dawn,
beautiful like the moon,
pure like the sun,
awe-inspiring like bannered armies?"
11 To the garden of the nut tree I went down,
to look at the green shoots of the valley,
to see—had the vine budded?
Had the pomegranates bloomed?
12 I did not know—my soul put me
among the chariots of my people, a noble.
13 Return, return, Shulammite,
return, return and let us look at you.
Why do you look at the Shulammite
like the dance of two armies?

7 1 How your feet are beautiful in sandals, daughter of a noble!
The curves of your thighs are like ornaments,

---

51. Instead of *towers of,* many Bible scholars think the text reads *yielding.*

the work of the hands of a craftsman.
Your navel 2 is the rounded bowl—
that never lacks spiced wine.
Your belly is a heap of wheat
encircled with the lilies.
Your two 3 breasts are like two fawns,
twins of a gazelle.
Your neck 4 is like a tower of ivory.
Your eyes are pools in Heshbon
by the gate of Bath Rabbim.
Your nose is like the tower of Lebanon,
looking to the face of Damascus.
Your head 5 on you is like Carmel,
and the loose hair of your head is like purple;
a king is held captive in the tresses.
How you 6 are beautiful and how you are lovely—
love with delights![52]
This is your 7 height—it is like a palm tree,
and your breasts like its clusters.
I said, "I will 8 go up the palm tree;
I will grab hold of its fruit stalks."
And, please, let your breasts be like the clusters of the vine,
and let the smell of your nose be like apples,
and let your 9 mouth be like the best wine.
Going down for my beloved smoothly,
gliding over the lips of those who sleep.[53]
I belong to 10 my beloved
and his longing is for me.
Come, my 11 beloved, let us go out to the fields;
let us spend the night in the villages.
Let us go 12 early to the vineyards;
let us see if the vine has budded,

if the blossoms have opened,
if the pomegranates have bloomed.
There I will give my love to you.
13 The mandrakes give off a scent,
and over our doors are all choice fruits,
new ones and also old ones.
My beloved, I have stored these up for you.

8 1 Who will give you like a brother to me,
who nursed at the breasts of my mother?
If I found you outside, I would kiss you.
Yes, they would not despise me.
2 I would lead you; I would bring you to the house of my mother,
she who taught me.
I would make you drink from the wine of spice,
from the juice of my pomegranate.
3 His left hand is under my head
and his right hand embraces me.
4 I adjure you, daughters of Jerusalem,
do not awaken and do not stir love
until it desires.
5 Who is that coming up from the wilderness,
leaning against her beloved?
Under the apple tree I awakened you;
there your mother was in labor with you;
there she was in labor; she gave birth to you.
6 Place me like the seal on your heart,
like the seal on your arm,
because strong like death is love;
unyielding like Sheol is zeal.
Its flashes are flashes of fire,
the flame of Yah.

---

52. Instead of *love,* some manuscripts read *one who is loved.*

7 Many waters are not able to quench this love
and rivers will not drown it.
If a man would give all the wealth of his house in exchange for love,
they would utterly despise it.
8 A sister belongs to us—a little one—
and breasts there are not for her.
What will we do for our sister
on the day when it is spoken for her?
9 If she is a wall,
we will build on her a battlement of silver.
And if she is a door,
we will enclose over her boards of cedar.
10 I was a wall
and my breasts are like towers;
then I was, in his eyes, like a person who finds peace.
11 There was a vineyard for Solomon in Baal Hamon.
He gave the vineyard to keepers.
Each person brought in exchange for its fruit a thousand pieces of silver.
12 My vineyard that belongs to me is to my face.
The thousand belong to you, Solomon,
and the two hundred belong to the people who are keepers of its fruit.
13 You who reside in the gardens;
companions are listening intently for your voice—
let me hear it.
14 Flee, my beloved,
and resemble a gazelle or a young stag
on the mountains of spices.

---

53. Instead of *the lips of those who sleep,* many Bible scholars think the text should read *lips and teeth.*

Lamentations

1 ALEPH

1 How she sits alone,
the city that was great with people!
She has become like a widow
who was great among the nations.
The princess among the provinces
has become a forced laborer.

BETH

2 She weeps bitterly in the night,
and her tears are on her cheeks.
She has no comforter
from all those who love her.
All her companions have betrayed her;
they have become enemies to her.

GIMEL

3 Judah has gone into exile
from affliction and from the greatness of forced labor.
She herself has settled among the nations;
she has not found a resting place.
All her pursuers have overtaken her
between the narrow passes.

DALETH

4 The roads of Zion are mourning
because no one is coming to the appointed feast.
All her gates are desolate;
her priests are groaning.
Her young women are grieving,
and it is bitter to her.

HE

5 Her adversaries have become the head;
her enemies are prospering,
for Yahweh has afflicted her
over the greatness of her transgressions.
Her children have gone away
as captives before the adversary.

WAW

6 And from the daughter of Zion
all her majesty has departed.
Her princes have become like deer
that have found no pasture.
And they have walked without strength
before the pursuer.

ZAYIN

7 Jerusalem remembered
in the days of her affliction and of her wanderings,
all her precious things
that were from the days of old.
When her people fell into the hand of the adversary
and there was no helper for her,

the adversaries saw her;
they laughed over her collapse.

HETH

8 Jerusalem has grievously sinned;
therefore she has become an abhorrence.
All who honored her have despised her,
because they have seen her nakedness.
And she herself has groaned
and turned backward.

TETH

9 Her uncleanness is in her skirts;
she did not remember her end.
And she went down astonishingly;
there is no comforter for her.
“See, Yahweh, my affliction,
for the enemy has magnified himself.”

YODH

10 The adversary has spread out his hand
over all her precious things,
for she has seen nations
entering her sanctuary—
those whom you commanded
should not enter your assembly.

KAPH

11 All her people are groaning,
seeking bread.

They have given their precious things for food
to restore life.
“See, Yahweh, and look,
for I have become despised.”

LAMEDH

12 “Is it nothing to you,
all you who pass along the way?
Look and see
if there is any pain like my pain
that has been done to me,
which Yahweh has inflicted
on the day of his burning anger.

MEM

13 From on high he sent fire
into my bones, and it ruled over them.
He spread a net for my feet;
he turned me back.
He made me desolate,
faint all the day.

NUN

14 The yoke of my transgressions was bound fast,
they are intertwined by his hand;
they have come up onto my neck.
He has caused my strength to stumble;
the Lord has given me into the hands
of those I am not able to rise against.

SAMEKH

15 The Lord has rejected all the mighty men in my midst.
He has called an appointed time against me
to crush my young men.
The Lord has trodden the winepress
for the virgin daughter of Judah.

AYIN

16 Over these things I, I am weeping;
my eye, my eye is running down with water,
for a comforter who restores my life
is far from me.
My sons are desolate
because the enemy has prevailed.”

PE

17 Zion has spread out her hands;
there is no comforter for her.
Yahweh has commanded against Jacob
that his adversaries should be around him.
Jerusalem has become
an abhorrence among them.

TSADHE

18 “Yahweh is righteous,
for I have rebelled against his mouth.
Hear, please, all peoples,
and see my pain.
My young women and my young men

have gone into captivity.

QOPH

19 I called to those who love me;
they, they deceived me.
My priests and my elders
expired in the city,
when they were seeking food for themselves
to restore their life.

RESH

20 See, Yahweh, for I am in distress;
my inward parts are churning;
my heart has been overturned within me,
for I have bitterly rebelled.
Outside the sword bereaves;
inside it is like death.

SIN

21 They have heard that I am groaning;
there is no comforter for me.
All my enemies have heard of my calamity;
they have rejoiced, because you have done it.
You have brought the day you proclaimed,
and let them be like me.

TAW

22 Let all their evil come before you,
and deal with them
as you have dealt with me

over all my transgressions,
for my groaning is many
and my heart is faint.”

The Lord has punished Jerusalem

2 ALEPH

How the 1Lord has covered with a cloud the daughter of Zion in his nose!
He has cast from heaven to earth the splendor of Israel,
and he did not remember the footstool of his feet on the day of his nose.

BETH

The Lord 2has swallowed up;
he did not spare all the pastures of Jacob.
He has torn down in his wrath
the fortifications of the daughter of Judah;
he has brought them to the ground.
He has profaned the kingdom and her princes.

GIMEL

He has cut 3off in the burning of nose every horn of Israel.
He has turned back his right hand from the face of the enemy,
and he burned in Jacob like a fire of flame consuming all around.

DALETH

He has bent 4his bow like an enemy;
his right hand is stationed like an adversary,
and he has slain all the delights of the eye.

In the tent of the daughter of Zion,
he has poured out his anger like fire.

HE

5 The Lord has become like an enemy;
he has swallowed up Israel.
He has swallowed up all her citadels;
he has destroyed his fortifications,
and he has multiplied in the daughter of Judah mourning and groaning.

WAW

6 And he has done violence like to his garden booth;
he has destroyed his appointed place.
Yahweh has caused people in Zion to forget appointed festival and Sabbath,
and he has despised king and priest in the indignation of his nose.

ZAYIN

7 The Lord has rejected his altar;
he has abhorred his sanctuary.
He has delivered up into the hand of the enemy
the walls of her palaces.
They raised a shout in the house of Yahweh
as on the day of an appointed festival.

HETH

8 Yahweh planned to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion.
He stretched out the measuring line;
he did not turn back his hand from swallowing up.
And he caused the rampart and wall to mourn;
together they have languished.

TETH

9 Her gates have sunk into the ground;
he has destroyed and shattered her bars.
Her king and her princes are among the nations;
there is no law.
Also, her prophets do not find a vision from Yahweh.

YODH

10 They sit on the ground;
the elders of the daughter of Zion are silent.
They have thrown up dust on their heads;
they have put on sackcloth.
The virgins of Jerusalem have bowed their heads to the ground.

KAPH

11 My eyes have failed with tears;
my inner parts churn.
My liver is poured out to the ground
over the destruction of the daughter of my people,
when child and infant faint in the streets of the city.

LAMEDH

12 To their mothers they say,
“Where is grain and wine?”
when they faint like the slain in the streets of the city,
when their life is poured out in the lap of their mothers.

MEM

13 What can I testify to you?
To what can I compare you, O daughter of Jerusalem?
To what can I liken you,
that I may comfort you, O virgin daughter of Zion?
For your brokenness is as great as the sea;
who can heal you?

NUN

14 Your prophets have seen for you falsehood and worthlessness,
and they did not expose your iniquity to restore your fortunes.
But they have seen for you oracles of falsehood and enticement.

SAMEKH

15 All those passing along the road clap **their** hands at you.
They hiss and shake their heads at the daughter of Jerusalem:
“Is this the city that they called ‘the perfection of beauty, the joy of all the earth’?”

AYIN

16 All your enemies have opened their mouths against you.
They hiss and gnash **their** teeth;
they say, “We have swallowed **her** up!
Surely this is the day we waited for;
we have found it, we have seen it!”

PE

17 Yahweh has done what he planned;
he has fulfilled his word that he commanded from days of old.
He has torn down and has not shown compassion,
and he has made the enemy rejoice over you;
he has lifted up the horn of your adversaries.

TSADHE

18 Their heart cried out to the Lord.
O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears flow down like a river day and night!
Do not give yourself relief;
do not let the daughter of your eye rest.

QOPH

19 Arise, cry out in the night,
at the beginning of the night watches!
Pour out your heart like water before the face of the Lord.
Lift up your hands to him for the life of your children,
who are fainting with hunger at the head of every street.

RESH

20 See, O Yahweh, and look!
To whom have you dealt thus?
Should women eat their fruit, children of their nursing?
Should priest and prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

SIN

21 Young and old lie down on the ground in the streets.
My young women and my young men have fallen by the sword.
You have slain on the day of your anger;
you have slaughtered;
you have not shown compassion.

TAW

22 You have summoned, as on a day of an appointed festival, my terrors from all around,

and there was not on the day of the anger of Yahweh an escapee or a survivor.
Those whom I carried and multiplied, my enemy has consumed them.

3 ALEPH

I **am** the man seeing affliction 1
by the rod of his wrath.
He drove me and made **me** walk 2
in darkness and not light.
Surely against me he turns; 3
he turns his hand all the day.

BETH

He wore out my flesh and my skin; 4
he shattered my bones.
He built against me 5
and surrounded **me with** poison and hardship.
In dark places he made me dwell, 6
like the dead of long ago.

GIMEL

He walled me in, and I cannot go out; 7
he made my chains heavy.
Even when I cry out and call for help, 8
he shuts out my prayer.
He walled up my ways with hewn stone; 9
my paths he has made crooked.

DALETH

He **is** a bear lying in ambush to me, 10

a lion in hiding places.
He turned aside my ways[11]
and tore me apart;
he made me desolate.
He bent his bow[12]
and set me up like a target for the arrow.

HE

He caused to enter into my kidneys[13]
the sons of his quiver.
I became a laughingstock to all my people,[14]
their mocking song all the day.
He filled me with bitter herbs;[15]
he saturated me with wormwood.

WAW

And he made my teeth grind on gravel;[16]
he pressed me down in the ashes.
And my soul was deprived of peace;[17]
I have forgotten good.
And I said,[18] "My endurance has perished,
and my hope from Yahweh."

ZAYIN

Remember my affliction and my wandering,[19]
the wormwood and the poison.
Remembering, it remembers,[20]
and my soul bows down upon me.
This I bring back to my heart;[21]
therefore I will hope.

HETH

22 The covenant faithfulness of Yahweh—for we have not perished,
for his compassions have not come to an end.
23 They are new in the mornings;
great is your faithfulness.
24 “Yahweh is my portion,” my soul said;
therefore I will hope in him.

TETH

25 Yahweh is good to the ones waiting for him,
to the soul that seeks him.
26 It is good to wait and be silent
for the salvation of Yahweh.
27 It is good for a man
that he bears a yoke in his youth.

YODH

28 Let him sit alone and be silent,
for he has laid it upon him.
29 Let him put his mouth in the dust;
perhaps there is hope.
30 Let him give his cheek to the one striking him;
let people fill him with reproach.

KAPH

31 For the Lord will not reject forever.
32 For though he causes grief,
he will have compassion according to the abundance of his covenant faithfulness.
33 For he does not afflict from his heart,

or grieve the sons of man.

LAMEDH

34 To crush under his feet
all the prisoners of the earth,
35 to turn aside the justice of a man
before the face of the Most High,
36 to pervert a man in his dispute—
the Lord does not see it.

MEM

37 Who is this who spoke and it came to be?
Did the Lord not command it?
38 From the mouth of the Most High
do not the evil things and the good go forth?
39 Why should a living man complain,
a man about his sins?

NUN

40 Let us search our ways and examine them,
and let us return to Yahweh.
41 Let us lift up our hearts with our hands
to God in the heavens.
42 We, we have transgressed and rebelled;
you have not forgiven.

SAMEKH

43 You covered yourself in nose and pursued us;
you killed; you did not show pity.
44 You covered yourself in a cloud,

from a prayer passing through.
Offscouring 45 and refuse you make us
in the midst of the peoples.

AYIN

All our enemies 46
opened their mouth against us.
Terror and the pit have come to us, 47
the desolation and the destruction.
Streams of water go down from my eye, 48
over the destruction of the daughter of my people.

PE

My eye pours out and does not cease, 49
without stopping,
until he looks down 50
and Yahweh sees from the heavens.
My eye brings grief to my soul 51
because of all the daughters of my city.

TSADHE

Hunting, they hunted me like a bird, 52
my enemies without cause.
They silenced my life in the pit 53
and cast a stone against me.
Waters flowed over my head; 54
I said, “I am cut off.”

QOPH

I called on your name, Yahweh, 55

from the pit of the depths.
You heard 56 my voice;
do not hide your ear to my relief, to my cry for help.
You drew 57 near on the day I called on you;
you said, “Do not fear.”

RESH

Lord, you 58 pleaded the cases of my soul;
you redeemed my life.
You have 59 seen, Yahweh, my wrong;
judge my case.
You have 60 seen all their vengeance,
all their plans against me.

SIN

You have 61 heard their reproach, Yahweh,
all their plans against me,
the lips of 62 those rising against me and their muttering
against me all the day.
Look at their 63 sitting and their rising;
I am their mocking song.

TAW

You will 64 return to them recompense, Yahweh,
according to the work of their hands.
You will give 65 them a covering of heart;
your curse will be on them.
You will pursue 66 in nose and destroy them
from under the heavens of Yahweh.

4 ALEPH

How the gold is tarnished;
people have changed the good fine gold.
The stones of holiness are poured out
at the head of every street.

BETH

The precious sons of Zion,
weighed against fine gold,
how they are regarded as jars of clay,
the work of the hands of a potter!

GIMEL

Even jackals offer the breast;
they nurse their young.
But the daughter of my people has become cruel,
like ostriches in the wilderness.

DALETH

The tongue of the nursing infant sticks
to the roof of his mouth with thirst.
Children ask for bread;
there is no one breaking it for them.

HE

The ones eating delicacies
are desolate in the streets.
The ones reared on scarlet

embrace garbage heaps.

WAW

6 And the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater
than the sin of Sodom,
which was overthrown as in a moment,
and hands did not tremble for her.

ZAYIN

7 Her Nazirites were purer than snow;
they were whiter than milk.
Their bones were more ruddy than corals;
their form was sapphire.

HETH

8 Their appearance is darker than soot;
they are not recognized in the streets.
Their skin has shriveled on their bones;
it has become dry as wood.

TETH

9 Better were the slain of the sword
than the slain of hunger,
for they waste away,
pierced for lack of the fruits of the field.

YODH

10 The hands of compassionate women
boiled their children;

they became food for them
in the breaking of the daughter of my people.

KAPH

11 Yahweh brought to completion his wrath;
he poured out the burning of his nose.
And he kindled a fire in Zion,
and it consumed her foundations.

LAMEDH

12 The kings of the earth did not believe,
nor any of the dwellers of the world,
that an adversary and an enemy
would enter into the gates of Jerusalem.

MEM

13 Because of the sins of her prophets,
the iniquities of her priests,
the ones pouring out
the blood of the righteous in her midst.

NUN

14 They wandered blind in the streets;
they were defiled with blood,
so that none were able
to touch their garments.

SAMEKH

15 “Turn aside! Unclean!” they called to them.

“Turn aside! Turn aside! Do not touch!”
For they fled,
and they also wandered.
They said among the nations,
“They shall not continue to sojourn.”

AYIN

16 The face of Yahweh divided them;
he will not continue to look at them.
The face of the priests they did not lift up,
and the elders they did not show grace.

PE

17 Our eyes still ended looking for
our help—a vapor.
In our watching, we watched for
a nation that does not save.

TSADHE

18 They hunted our steps
from walking in our open places.
Our end drew near;
our days are full,
for our end had come.

QOPH

19 Our pursuers were swifter
than the eagles of the heavens.
On the mountains they chased us;
in the wilderness they lay in wait for us.

RESH

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of Yahweh,
was captured in their pits,
of whom we said,
“In his shadow we will live among the nations.”

SIN

21 Rejoice and be glad, daughter of Edom,
dweller in the land of Uz.
Also to you the cup will pass;
you will become drunk and will make yourself naked.

TAW

22 Your iniquity is complete, daughter of Zion;
he will not continue to exile you.
He will visit your iniquity, daughter of Edom;
he will uncover your sins.

5

1 Remember, Yahweh, what has happened to us;
look and see our reproach.
2 Our inheritance has been turned over to strangers,
our houses to foreigners.
3 We have become orphans,
and there is no father;
our mothers are like widows.
4 Our water we drink for silver;
our wood comes at a price.
5 We are pursued on our necks;
we are weary, and rest is not given to us.
6 We have given a hand to Egypt,
to Assyria, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers sinned;
they are no more, and we, we bear their iniquities.
8 Servants rule over us;
there is no one tearing us away from their hand.
9 At our lives we bring in our bread,
from the face of the sword of the wilderness.
10 Our skin glows hot like an oven,
from the face of the burning heat of famine.
11 They violate women in Zion,
virgins in the cities of Judah.
12 Princes are hung by their hands;
the faces of elders are not honored.
13 Young men carry a grinding stone,
and boys stumble under wood.
14 Elders have ceased from the gate,
young men from their music.
15 The joy of our heart has ceased;
our dancing has turned to mourning.
16 The crown of our head has fallen.
Woe now to us, for we have sinned!
17 On account of this, our heart has become sick;
on account of these things, our eyes have grown dim.
18 On account of Mount Zion, which is desolate,
foxes walk on it.
19 You, Yahweh, sit forever;
your throne is to generation and generation.
20 Why do you forget us forever,
why do you forsake us for the length of days?
21 Return us to yourself, Yahweh, and let us return;
renew our days as of old.
22 For have you rejecting, rejected us?
Have you been angry against us beyond measure?

Joel

1 1 The word of Yahweh that was to Joel, the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, you elders,
and listen, all of the dwellers of the land!
Has this been in your days
or in the days of your fathers?
3 Recount about it to your sons,
and your sons to their sons,
and their sons to the generation after.
4 The residue of the cutting locust, the swarming locust has eaten,
and the residue of the swarming locust, the hopping locust has eaten,
and the residue of the hopping locust, the destroying locust has eaten.
5 Wake up, drunkards, and weep!
And wail, all of the drinkers of wine,
upon the sweet wine, for it has been cut off from your mouth.
6 For a nation has come up against my land,
strong and without number.
Its teeth are the teeth of a lion,
and the fangs of a lioness are to it.
7 It has made my vine into a waste
and my fig tree into splinters.
Stripping, it has stripped it and thrown it away;
its branches have become white.
8 Mourn like a virgin dressed in sackcloth for the husband of her youth.
9 The grain offering and the drink offering have been cut off from the house of Yahweh.
The priests mourn, the servants of Yahweh.
10 The field has been destroyed;
the ground mourns, for the grain has been destroyed;
the new wine dries up,

the oil is made weak.
11 Feel shamed, farmers;
wail, vinedressers,
for the wheat and for the barley,
for the harvest of the field has perished.
12 The vine has dried up and the fig tree has been made weak.
The pomegranate tree, also the palm tree and the apple tree,
all of the trees of the field have dried up.
So joy has dried up from the sons of man.
13 Dress and lament, you priests!
Wail, you servants of the altar.
Come, lodge in sackcloth, servants of my God,
for the grain offering and the drink offering have been withheld from the house of your God.
14 Consecrate a fast,
call an assembly.
Gather the elders and all of the dwellers of the land
to the house of Yahweh your God,
and cry out to Yahweh.
15 Alas for the day!
For the day of Yahweh is near,
and as destruction from Shaddai it will come.
16 Has not food been cut off before our eyes,
joy and gladness from the house of our God?
17 The seeds shrivel under their clods.
The storehouses are desolate,
the granaries have been broken down,
for the grain has dried up.
18 How the beast groans!
The herds of cattle are perplexed,
for no pasture is to them.
Also the flocks of sheep are punished.
19 To you, Yahweh, I cry,

for fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness,
and the flame has burned all of the trees of the field.
20 Even the beasts of the field pant for you,
for the streams of water have dried up,
and fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

2 1 Blow the shofar in Zion,
and shout on the mountain of my holiness!
Let all of the dwellers of the land tremble,
for the day of Yahweh is coming,
for it is near,
2 a day of darkness and gloom,
a day of clouds and thick darkness.
Like the dawn being spread upon the mountains,
a great and mighty people.
Like it there has not been from antiquity,
and after it there will not be again
to years of generation and generation.
3 A fire is devouring to its face,
and behind it a flame is burning.
To its face the land is like the garden of Eden,
but behind it is a wilderness of desolation,
and indeed, there is no escape from it.
4 Like the appearance of horses is its appearance,
and like steeds, thus they run.
5 Like the sound of chariots, they leap on the tops of the hills;
like the sound of a flame of fire devouring stubble,
like a mighty people arrayed for war.
6 From its face peoples writhe;
all of their faces gather beauty.
7 They run like warriors;
like men of war, they climb the wall.
And they walk, a man in his ways,

and they do not pledge their paths.
8 And a man does not crowd his brother;
they walk, a man in his road.
Among the weapons they fall,
and they do not break off.
9 Upon the city they rush;
on the wall they run;
into the houses they climb;
through the windows they enter like thieves.
10 The earth shakes to their face,
the heavens tremble,
the sun and the moon become dark,
and the stars withdraw their brightness.
11 Yahweh utters his voice to the face of his army,
for very great is his camp,
for mighty is the doer of his word.
For the day of Yahweh is great and very fearful,
and who will endure it?
12 "Yet even now," the declaration of Yahweh,
"return to me with all of your heart,
and with fasting and with weeping and with mourning."
13 And tear your heart and not your garments,
and return to Yahweh your God.
For he is gracious and merciful,
long of nostrils and great of kindness,
and relenting from harm.
14 Who knows? He may turn and relent
and leave a blessing after him,
a grain offering and a drink offering for Yahweh your God.
15 Blow the shofar in Zion,
consecrate a fast,
call an assembly.
16 Gather the people,

consecrate the congregation,
assemble the elders,
gather the children
and the ones sucking the breasts.
May the bridegroom come out from his chamber
and the bride from her room.
17 Let the priests, the servants of Yahweh,
weep between the porch and the altar.
And let them say, “Have pity upon your people, Yahweh,
and do not give your inheritance to reproach,
for the nations to rule over them.
Why should they say among the peoples,
‘Where is their God?’”
18 Then Yahweh was jealous for his land,
and he had pity on his people.
19 And Yahweh answered and said to his people,
“Behold me, sending to you grain and new wine and oil,
and you will have enough with it,
and I will no longer make you a reproach among the nations.
20 And I will distance the northerner from upon you,
and I will banish him into a land of dryness and desolation,
his face into the eastern sea
and his back into the western sea.
And his stench will rise,
and his odor will rise,
for he has been great in doing.”
21 Do not fear, land! Be glad and rejoice,
for Yahweh has been great in doing.
22 Do not fear, beasts of the field,
for the pastures of the wilderness have sprouted,
for the tree has borne its fruit,
the fig tree and the vine have yielded their strength.
23 And be glad, sons of Zion,

and rejoice in Yahweh your God,
for he has given to you the early rain for vindication
and has brought down the shower to you,
the early rain and the late rain in the first.
24 And the threshing floors will be full of grain,
and the vats will overflow with new wine and oil.
25 “And I will restore to you the years that the swarming locust, the hopping locust
and the destroying locust and the cutting locust have eaten—
my great army that I sent among you.
26 And eating, you will eat and be full,
and you will praise the name of Yahweh your God,
who has done with you working wondrously,
and forever my people will not feel shame.
27 And you will know that I am in the midst of Israel,
that I am Yahweh your God
and there is no other,
and forever my people will not feel shame.
28 And it will happen after this,
I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh,
and your sons and your daughters will prophesy,
your old men will dream dreams,
your young men will see visions.
29 And even on male servants and on female servants,
in those days I will pour out my Spirit.
30 And I will give wonders in the heavens and on the earth,
blood and fire and pillars of smoke.
31 The sun will be turned into darkness
and the moon into blood,
to the face of the coming of the great and terrible day of Yahweh.
32 And it will be, everyone who calls on the name of Yahweh will be saved.
For on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be escape,
just as Yahweh has said,
and among the survivors

whom Yahweh is calling.

3 For behold, in those days and at that time,
when I return the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
then I will gather all of the nations,
and I will bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat,
and I will judge them there
because of my people and my inheritance, Israel,
whom they scattered among the nations,
and they divided up my land.
And they cast the lot for my people,
and they traded a boy for a prostitute,
and they sold a girl for wine,
and drank.
And indeed, what are you to me,
Tyre, Sidon, and all of the regions of Philistia?
Are you repaying a recompense to me?
And if you are recompensing me,
swiftly, speedily I will return your recompense upon your head,
because you took my silver and my gold,
and you brought my precious treasures into your temples.
And you sold the sons of Judah and the sons of Jerusalem to the sons of Javan,
in order to remove them far from their territory.
Behold me rousing them from the place where you sold them there,
and I will return your recompense onto your head.
For I will sell your sons and your daughters
into the hand of the sons of Judah,
and they will sell them to the Sabeans,
to a faraway nation.”
For Yahweh has spoken.
Proclaim this among the nations:
“Consecrate a war!
Rouse the warriors!

May they approach:
may all of the men of war come up.
10 Beat your plowshares into swords
and your pruning hooks into spears.
Let the weak say,
‘I **am** strong.’
11 Hurry and come,
all of you surrounding nations,
and gather yourselves there.”
Yahweh, bring down your warriors!
12 “Let the nations rouse themselves
and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat,
for there will I sit to judge
all of the surrounding nations.
13 Stretch out the sickle,
for the harvest has ripened.
Come, go down,
for the winepress is full.
The vats overflow,
for their wickedness is great.”
14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision,
for the day of Yahweh **is** near in the valley of decision!
15 The sun and the moon become dark,
and the stars withdraw their brightness.
16 Yahweh will roar from Zion,
and from Jerusalem he will utter his voice,
and the heavens and the earth will shake.
But Yahweh **will be** a shelter for his people
and a stronghold for the sons of Israel.
17 “Then you will know that I **am** Yahweh your God
living in Zion, the mountain of my holiness.
And Jerusalem will be holy,
and strangers will not pass through it again.

18 And it will be on that day,
the mountains will drip sweet wine,
and the hills will flow with milk,
and all of the brooks of Judah will flow with water,
and a spring will go forth from the house of Yahweh
and water the Valley of Shittim.
19 Egypt will become desolation,
and Edom will become a desolate wilderness
for the violence of the sons of Judah,
that they shed innocent blood in their land.
20 But Judah will dwell forever,
and Jerusalem to generation and generation.
21 And I will acquit their blood that I have not acquitted,
for Yahweh is dwelling in Zion.”

Obadiah

1 1 The vision of Obadiah: thus says my Lord Yahweh concerning Edom.

We have heard a message from Yahweh, and a messenger has been sent off among the nations:
Get up! And let us rise up against her for battle!

2 Behold, I am making you small among the nations,
you are extremely despised.
3 The pride of your heart has deceived you: he who dwells in the clefts of the rock, lofty in his dwelling;
he who says in his heart, “Who will bring me down to earth?”
4 If you make yourself high like the eagle,
even if your nest is set between the stars,
from there I will bring you down: a declaration of Yahweh.
5 If thieves came to you,
and plunderers by night (how you are being destroyed!), would they not steal enough for them?
If grape-cutters came to you, would they not leave behind gleanings?
6 How Esau is being ransacked,
his hidden treasures being searched out!
7 All the men of your covenant are sending you away as far as the border.
The men of your peace are deceiving you and are prevailing against you.
They of your bread will set a trap under you. There is no understanding in him.

8 Will I not on that day (a declaration of Yahweh)
destroy wise men from Edom,
and understanding from the mountain of Esau?
9 And your mighty men will be dismayed, O Teman,
so that a man will be cut off from the mountain of Esau by slaughter.
10 Because of violence against your brother Jacob, shame will cover you,

and you will be cut off for eternity.

11 On the day that you stood opposite,
on the day that strangers took captive his wealth,
and foreigners entered his gates and cast lots for Jerusalem,
you also were like one of them.

12 But you should not have looked on the day of your brother, on the day of his misfortune.
And you should not have rejoiced over the sons of Judah in the day of their perishing.
And you should not have made your mouth great in a day of distress.

13 You should not have entered the gate of my people in the day of their calamity.
You should not have looked—yes, you!—on his evil in the day of his calamity.
And you women should not have looted his wealth in the day of his calamity.

14 And you should not have stood at the crossroads to cut down his fugitives.
And you should not have delivered up his survivors in a day of distress.

15 For the day of Yahweh is near upon all the nations.
According to what you have done, it will be done to you;
your recompense will return on your own head.

16 For according to how you drank on the mountain of my holiness, all the nations shall drink continually.
And they will drink, and they will swallow, and they will become like they never existed.

17 But in the mountain of Zion there will be an escape,
and there will be holiness,
and the house of Jacob will possess their own possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob will become a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau as stubble. And they will burn them, and consume them.
And there will be no survivor for the house of Esau,
for Yahweh has spoken.

19 And the Negev will possess the mountain of Esau,
and the Shephelah, the Philistines.
And they will possess the field of Ephraim and the field of Samaria,
and Benjamin, Gilead.

20 And the exile of this army of the sons of Israel, who are Canaanites, as far as Zarephath,
and the exile of Jerusalem, who are in Sepharad:

they will possess the cities of the Negev.
21 And saviors will go up to the mountain of Zion to judge the mountain of Esau,
and the kingdom will belong to Yahweh.

Jonah

1 **1** And the word of Yahweh came to Jonah son of Amittai, saying, **2** "Get up, go to Nineveh, the great city, and call out against it, because their evil has risen up before my face." **3** But Jonah got up to run away to Tarshish from before the face of Yahweh. And he went down to Joppa and found a ship going to Tarshish. So he paid the fare and went down into it to go with them to Tarshish, away from before the face of Yahweh.

4 But Yahweh sent out a great wind on the sea and a great storm happened on the sea, so that the ship was thinking to be broken apart. **5** Then the sailors were frightened, and they cried out, a man to his god. And they threw the things that were in the ship into the sea to lighten it from upon them. But Jonah had gone down into the innermost parts of the ship, and had lain down, and was deeply asleep.

6 Then the captain of the crew came to him and said to him, "What to you, sleeping? Get up! Cry out to your god! Maybe that god will notice us, and we will not perish."

7 Then they said, a man to his friend, "Come, and let us cast lots, so that we may know on whose account this evil is happening to us." So they cast lots, and the lot fell on Jonah. **8** Then they said to him, "Please tell us on whose account this evil is happening to us. What is your occupation, and where do you come from? What is your country, and from which people are you?"

9 So he said to them, "I am a Hebrew, and I fear Yahweh, the God of heaven, who has made the sea and the dry land."

10 Then the men feared a great fear, and they said to him, "What is this that you have done?" For the men knew that he was running away from before the face of Yahweh, because he had told them. **11** Then they said to him, "What should we do to you so that the sea will calm down from upon us?" For the sea was progressing and storming.

12 And he said to them, "Lift me up and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will calm down from upon you, for I know that this great storm is upon you because of me."

13 But the men rowed hard to return themselves to the land, but they could not, because
the sea was progressing and storming over them. 14 So they cried out to Yahweh and said,
“Ah! Yahweh, please do not let us perish on account of the life of this man, and do not put
innocent blood upon us, because you, Yahweh, have done just as you desired.” 15 So they
lifted up Jonah and threw him into the sea, and the sea ceased from its raging. 16 Then the
men feared Yahweh with great fear, and they sacrificed a sacrifice to Yahweh and vowed
vows.

17 Now Yahweh appointed a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was in the
abdomen of the fish three days and three nights.[54]

2 1 And Jonah prayed to Yahweh his God from the abdomen of the fish. 2 And he said,

“I cried out to Yahweh from my distress, and he answered me.
From the belly of Sheol I cried out; you heard my voice.
Now you had cast me to the deep, into the heart of the seas, and a current surrounded me;
all your billows and your waves passed over me.
But I, I said, ‘I have been driven out from before your eyes;
yet I might again look toward the temple of your holiness.’
Water had closed around me even as far as life, the deep was surrounding me;
seaweed was wrapped around my head.
I had gone down to the bases of the mountains. The earth, its bars were around me forever,
but you brought up my life from the pit, Yahweh, my God!
When my life fainted upon me, I remembered Yahweh
and my prayer came to you, to the temple of your holiness.
Those who give attention to vanities of worthlessness
forsake their covenant faithfulness.
But I, I will sacrifice to you with a voice of thanksgiving;
I will fulfill what I have vowed.
Salvation belongs to Yahweh!”

10 And Yahweh spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah onto the dry land.

3 1 Then the word of Yahweh came to Jonah a second time, saying, 2 "Get up, go to
Nineveh, the great city, and proclaim to it the proclamation that I tell to you." 3 So Jonah
got up and went to Nineveh, according to the word of Yahweh.

Now Nineveh was a city great to God, a journey of three days. 4 So Jonah began to go
into the city a journey of one day, and he called out and said, "Still 40 days, then Nineveh
will be overthrown."

5 And the men of Nineveh believed God. And they proclaimed a fast and put on
sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them. 6 Then the word came to the
king of Nineveh, and he rose up from his throne, and he took off his robe from being on
him, and he covered himself with sackcloth and sat down on the ash heap.

7 And he proclaimed and spoke within Nineveh from a decree of the king and his
nobles, saying: "The person and the animal, the herd and the flock, must not taste anything;
they must not graze, and they must not drink water. 8 But let the man and the beast be
covered with sackcloth, and they must cry out to God with strength, and each man must
turn back from his evil way and from the violence that is in their hands. 9 Who knows?
This god might turn back and have compassion and relent from the burning of his nose so
that we will not perish."

10 And God saw their deeds, that they turned away from their evil ways. And God
relented in regard to the evil that he had said he would do to them, and he did not do it.

4 1 But it made evil to Jonah a great evil, and it burned to him. 2 So he prayed to
Yahweh and said, "Ah! Yahweh, was this not my word while I was in my country? Because
of this I acted beforehand to flee to Tarshish, because I knew that you are a gracious and
compassionate God, long of nostrils and abundant in covenant faithfulness, and one who
relents from evil. 3 So now, Yahweh, I beg you, take my life from me, for my death is
better than my life."

4 And Yahweh said, "Is it right that it burns to you?"

---

54. *Now Yahweh appointed ... and three nights* Some versions place this text at the beginning of verse 1 in chapter 2.

5 Then Jonah went out from the city and sat down facing the city from the east. And there he made a shelter for himself, and he sat under it in the shade until he might see what would be within the city.

6 Then Yahweh God appointed a plant and caused it to grow up from over Jonah to be a shade over his head in order to rescue him from his evil. And Jonah rejoiced with great rejoicing because of the plant. **7** Then God appointed a worm at the rising of the dawn of the next day; and it attacked the plant, and it withered. **8** And as soon as the rising of the sun happened, then God appointed a hot east wind; and the sun beat on the head of Jonah, and he became faint. Then he asked his spirit to die and said, “My death is better than my life.”

9 Then God said to Jonah, “Is it right that it burns to you about the plant?” And he said, “It is right that it burns to me, even as far as death.”

10 Then Yahweh said, “You, you feel troubled about the plant, for which you did no work, nor did you make it grow; it came as a son of a night, and it perished as a son of a night. **11** So I, should I not feel troubled about Nineveh, the great city, in which there are more than 120,000 people who do not know between their right hand to their left hand, and many animals?”

Nahum

1 1 The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum, the Elkoshite.

2 Yahweh is a jealous and avenging God; Yahweh is an avenger and master of wrath;
Yahweh takes vengeance on his adversaries, and he maintains against his enemies.
3 Yahweh is long of nostrils and great in power; and to acquit he will not acquit.
Yahweh—in whirlwind and storm is his way, and cloud is the dust of his feet.
4 He rebukes the sea and makes it dry, and all the rivers he dries up.
Bashan withers, also Carmel; and the flowers of Lebanon wither.
5 Mountains shake before him, and the hills melt;
and the earth heaves before his face; and the world and all the dwellers in it.
6 To the face of his indignation, who can stand? And who can arise against the burning of his nose?
His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken apart before him.
7 Yahweh is good, for a stronghold in a day of trouble, and knowing those taking refuge in him.
8 But he will make a complete end to its place with an overwhelming flood; darkness will pursue his enemies.
9 What are you plotting against Yahweh?
He will make a complete end to it; trouble will not rise up a second time.
10 For like tangled thorn-bushes and like their drink being drunk,
they are devoured—like dried stubble—fully.
11 From you came out a plotter of evil against Yahweh, an advisor of wickedness.
12 Thus says Yahweh:
"Even if they are full and likewise numerous, also likewise they have been sheared,
and he has passed away. Though I have afflicted you, I will afflict you no more.
13 And now I will break his yoke from upon you, and your shackles I will tear off."
14 And Yahweh has commanded concerning you:
"One will not be sown from your name any more.
I will cut off the carved figures and the cast metal figures from the house of your gods.

I will prepare your graves, for you are worthless.”
15 Behold, on the mountains, the feet of a herald, announcing peace!
Celebrate your celebrations, O Judah, and keep your vows,
for the wicked will not repeat to invade you again; he is completely cut off.

2 A scatterer has come up against your face.
Guard the city walls, watch the road,
strengthen your loins, greatly fortify your power!
2 For Yahweh has restored the majesty of Jacob, indeed, the majesty of Israel,
although the plunderers plundered them and destroyed their vine branches.
3 The shields of his mighty men are red; the men of valor are clothed in scarlet;
the chariot flashes with fire of metal on the day of preparing it, and the cypresses quiver.
4 The chariots race madly through the streets; they rush back and forth in the squares.
Their appearance is like torches; they run like lightning.
5 He calls his officers; they stumble in their advance;
they hurry to her city wall. The siege-shelter is prepared.
6 The gates of the rivers have been opened, and the palace has melted away.
7 It is established: she is taken into exile; she is led away,
and her female servants moan like the sound of doves, beating on their hearts.
8 Though Nineveh was like a pool of water throughout her days, now they are fleeing away.
“Stop, stop!” But there is no turning back.
9 Plunder silver, plunder gold, for there is no end to the supply;
a wealth of all things of delight.
10 Empty and desolate and ruined! And the heart is melted, and a shaking of knees,
and anguish is in all loins, and all of their faces gather beauty.
11 Where now is the lions’ den and that feeding place for the young lions,
where the lion walked, the lioness there, the cubs of the lion, and nothing made them afraid?
12 The lion, tearing enough for his cubs and strangling for his lionesses,
he filled his caves with prey, his dens with torn carcasses.
13 “Behold me, against you—the declaration of Yahweh of armies—
I will burn her chariot in the smoke, and the sword will devour your young lions.
I will cut off your prey from your land, and the voices of your messengers will be heard no more.”

3 1 Woe to the city of bloodshed!
All of it is lies, full of plunder; the prey never departs.
2 The sound of a whip and the sound of a rattling wheel
and a galloping horse and a bounding chariot!
3 A charging horseman and a flash of a sword and a gleam of a spear and many slain and heaps of corpses.
There is no end to the dead bodies; they stumble over their dead bodies.
4 From the many harlotries of the prostitute, pleasing in beauty, the mistress of witchcraft,
the seller of nations through her prostitution, and peoples through her witchcraft.
5 “Behold me, against you—the declaration of Yahweh of armies—I will remove your skirt over your face
and show the nations your nakedness and the kingdoms your shame.
6 I will throw filth on you and regard you as vile; I will set you up as a spectacle.
7 It will come about that everyone looking at you will flee from you and say,
‘Nineveh is destroyed; who will sympathize with her?’
From where can I find a comforter for you?”
8 Are you better than Thebes, situated on the Nile River, water all around her,
whose defense was the sea, water her wall?
9 Cush and Egypt were her strength, and there was no end;
Put and Libya were among your allies.
10 Yet she as an exile went into captivity;
also her young children were dashed in pieces at the head of every street;
and for her honored ones they cast lots,
and all her great ones were bound in chains.
11 You also will become drunk; you will be hidden;
you also will seek a refuge from your enemy.
12 All of your fortresses are fig trees with first fruits:
if they are shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, your people are women in your midst;
the gates of your land opening have been opened to your enemies;
fire has devoured your bars.
14 Draw siege-water for yourself; strengthen your fortresses;
go into the clay and tread in the mortar;

pick up the brick mold.

15 Fire will devour you there, and the sword will cut you off. It will devour you as the creeping locust.

Multiply yourself as the creeping locust; multiply yourself as the swarming locust!

16 You have multiplied your merchants more than the stars of the heavens; a locust stripped and flew away.

17 Your guards are like the locust, and your generals, like a swarm of locusts,

the ones settling on the walls on a cold day.

The sun shines and it flies away and its place is not known where they are.

18 King of Assyria, your shepherds are asleep; your nobles are lying down.

Your people are scattered on the mountains, and there is no one gathering them.

19 There is no relief for your destruction. Your wound is severe.

Everyone hearing the news of you will clap their hands over you.

For upon whom has not come your endless evil?

Habakkuk

1

1 The oracle that Habakkuk the prophet saw.

2 “Until when, Yahweh, will I cry aloud, but you will not listen?
I cry out to you ‘Violence!’ but you do not save.
3 Why do you make me see iniquity, and why do you behold trouble?
And destruction and violence are to the front of me, and there is strife, and contention arises.
4 Therefore the law weakens, and justice does not go forth to perpetuity.
For the wicked surrounds the righteous, therefore justice goes forth perverted.”
5 “See among the nations and consider, and be amazed, be amazed!
For I am working a work in your days that you will not believe when it is recounted.
6 For behold me, raising up the Chaldeans, the bitter and hastening nation,
the one going through the breadths of the earth to seize dwellings not to him.
7 He is dreadful and terrifying;
from him goes forth his justice and his dignity.
8 And his horses are swifter than leopards,
and they are fiercer than wolves of the evening.
And his horsemen spread out, and his horsemen come from a distance,
they fly like an eagle rushing to devour.
9 All of them will come for violence.
The direction of their faces is eastward, and he gathers captives like the sand.
10 And he, he mocks at kings, and rulers are laughter to him.
He, he laughs at every fortress, for he piles up dirt and captures it.
11 Then he sweeps by like the wind and goes on.
But he will become guilty, this one whose might is his god.”
12 “Are you not from ancient times, Yahweh my God, my Holy One?
We will not die.
Yahweh, you have appointed him for judgment,
and Rock, you have established him for correcting.

13 Your eyes are pure from seeing evil, and you are not able to look at trouble.
Why do you look at treacherous ones,
keep silent when the wicked devours one more righteous than him?
14 And you make man like the fish of the sea,
like a creeping thing with no ruler over it.
15 All of them, he brings up with a hook.
He drags him with his net,
and he gathers him with his dragnet.
Therefore he rejoices and exults.
16 Therefore he sacrifices to his net and burns incense to his dragnet,
for by them his portion is fat and his food is rich.
17 Therefore will he empty his net,
and will he not spare to slay the nations continually?”

2 I shall stand at my watchpost
and shall station myself on the watchtower,
and I will watch to see what he will say to me
and what I will respond concerning my complaint.
2 Then Yahweh answered me and said, “Write the vision, and make it plain on the tablets,
so that the one reading it may run.
3 For the vision is still for the appointed time;
it speaks of the end and will not lie.
Though it tarries, wait for it.
For coming, it will come; it will not delay.
4 Behold! His soul is puffed up;
it is not upright within him,
but the righteous will live by his faithfulness.
5 And moreover wine deceives the arrogant warrior;
and he will not rest,
who enlarges his appetite like Sheol,
and he is like death and is never satisfied.
And he gathers to himself all of the nations
and collects for himself all of the peoples.

6 Will not these, all of them, take up a proverb against him,
and ridicule, a riddle about him, so that it says,
‘Woe to the one increasing what is not his’—until when?
‘and loading onto himself pledges’!
7 Will not your biters suddenly rise up,
and the ones shaking you awaken?
Then you will become spoils for them.
8 Because you have plundered many nations,
all of the remainder of the peoples will plunder you,
from the bloodshed of man and the violence of the land,
the city, and all the dwellers in it.
9 ‘Woe to the one gaining an evil gain for his house,
to set his nest on high, to be delivered from the hand of evil.’
10 You have counseled shame for your house,
cutting off many peoples, and sinning against your soul.
11 For a stone will cry out from the wall,
and a beam from the wood will answer it,
12 ‘Woe to the one building a city with bloodshed,
and who establishes a town with injustice.’
13 Behold, is it not from Yahweh of armies
that peoples labor for fire and nations become weary for emptiness?
14 For the earth will be filled with knowing the glory of Yahweh,
as the waters cover over the sea.
15 ‘Woe to the one causing his neighbor to drink,
pouring out your wineskin, and even making him drunk,
in order to look upon their nakedness.
16 You have become full of shame instead of glory.
Drink, you also, and be uncircumcised!
The cup of the right hand of Yahweh will come around to you,
and disgrace upon your glory.
17 For the violence of Lebanon will cover you
and the destruction of beasts will terrify them,
from the bloodshed of man and the violence of the land,

the city, and all the dwellers in it.’
18 What does a carved image profit when its fashioner has carved it,
a molten idol and a teacher of lies?
For the one forming its form has trusted in it,
to make mute idols.
19 ‘Woe to the one saying to the wood, Awake,
to the silent stone, Arise!’
It teaches!
Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver,
but there is not any breath within it.
20 But Yahweh is in the temple of his holiness!
Hush, all the earth from his face!”

3 1 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, on shigyonoth.

2 Yahweh, I have heard your report;
I feared, Yahweh, your work.
In the midst of the years, revive it;
in the midst of the years, make it known.
In wrath, remember compassion.

3 God came from Teman,
and the Holy One, from Mount Paran. *Selah*
His splendor covered the heavens,
and his praise filled the earth.
4 And his brightness was like the light;
his rays came from his hand,
and there was the hiding of his strength.
5 Before his face plague went,
and fiery bolts went out at his feet.
6 He stood, and he measured the earth.
He looked, and he made the nations spring apart.
The eternal mountains were shattered;
the everlasting hills sank down.

His goings are everlasting.

7 Under trouble I saw the tents of Cushan;
the curtains of the land of Midian trembled.

8 Was it against the rivers that Yahweh burned?
Or was your nose against the rivers?
Or was your fury against the sea,
that you rode on your horses,
your chariots of salvation?
9 Your bow was completely bared;
the oaths sworn to the staffs were a word. *Selah*
You split the earth with rivers.
10 The mountains saw you; they writhed.
A torrent of waters swept past.
The deep gave its voice;
it lifted its hands on high.
11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation,
at the light of your arrows as they flew,
at the gleam of the lightning of your spear.
12 In indignation you marched through the earth;
in anger you threshed the nations.
13 You went out for the salvation of your people,
for the salvation of your anointed one.
You struck the head from the house of the wicked,
laying bare the foundation to the neck. *Selah*
14 You pierced with his own staffs the head of his warriors.
They stormed to scatter me;
their exultation was as if to devour the afflicted in secret.
15 You trod the sea with your horses,
through the heap of great waters.

16 I heard, and my belly trembled;
at the sound, my lips quivered.
Decay entered into my bones,

and in my place I trembled.
Yet I may rest for the day of distress,
to come up against the people who attack us.
17 Though the fig tree does not blossom,
and there is no produce on the vines,
the work of the olive has been deceptive,
and the fields have not produced food,
the flock has been cut off from the fold,
and there are no cattle in the stalls—
18 yet I, I will exult in Yahweh;
I will rejoice in the God of my salvation.
19 Yahweh the Lord is my strength,
and he made my feet like deer,
and on my high places he makes me tread.

To the chief musician, on my stringed instruments.

Zephaniah

1 1 The word of Yahweh that was to Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah,
the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of
Judah.

2 "Removing, I will exterminate everything from upon the face of the ground"—the
declaration of Yahweh.
3 "I will take away man and beast;
I will take away the birds of the skies and the fish of the sea
and the stumbling blocks with the wicked,
and I will cut off man from upon the face of the ground"
—the declaration of Yahweh.
4 "And I will stretch out my hand against Judah
and against all of the ones living in Jerusalem,
and I will cut off from this place the remnant of Baal,
the name of the idol-priests with the priests,
5 and the ones bowing down on the housetops
to the army of the skies,
and the ones bowing down,
swearing to Yahweh but swearing by their king,
6 and the ones turning back from after Yahweh,
and who do not search for Yahweh and do not seek him."
7 Hush from the face of Lord Yahweh,
for the day of Yahweh is near.
For Yahweh has prepared a sacrifice,
he has sanctified his invited ones.
8 "And it will happen on the day of the sacrifice of Yahweh
that I will visit upon the princes and upon the sons of the king
and upon all the ones wearing foreign clothing,
9 and on that day I will visit upon all the ones leaping over the threshold,

the ones filling the house of their lords with violence and fraud.
10 And it will happen on that day”
—the declaration of Yahweh—
“the sound of a cry from the Fish Gate
and a wailing from the Second District
and a great ruin from the hills.
11 Wail, inhabitants of the Maktesh,
for all of the people of Canaan will be destroyed,
all of the ones weighing silver will be cut off.
12 And it will happen at that time,
I will search Jerusalem with lamps,
and I will visit upon the men thickening on their sediment,
the ones saying in their heart,
‘Yahweh will not do good, and he will not do bad,’
and their wealth will become plunder
and their houses a ruin,
and they will build houses, but they will not inhabit them,
and they will plant vineyards, but they will not drink their wine.
14 The great day of Yahweh is near,
near and hastening quickly!
The sound of the day of Yahweh is bitter;
the warrior cries out then!
15 That day will be a day of wrath,
a day of distress and anguish,
a day of destruction and desolation,
a day of darkness and gloom,
a day of cloud and overcast,
16 a day of horn and battle cry
against the fortified cities and against the high corners.
17 For I will bring distress to man,
and they will walk like the blind,
for they have sinned against Yahweh.
And their blood will be poured out like dust,

and their innards like dung.
18 Even their silver, even their gold, will not be able to deliver them
on the day of the wrath of Yahweh.”
For in the fire of his jealousy the whole earth will be consumed.
For he will make all of the inhabitants of the earth
a consummation, indeed, a hastened one.

2 1 Gather yourselves together!
Yes, gather, O nation not desired,
2 before the bringing forth of the decree,
before the day passes like chaff,
before the burning of the nose of Yahweh does not come upon you,
before the day of the nose of Yahweh does not come upon you.
3 Seek Yahweh, all the humble of the earth
who do his justice.
Seek righteousness. Seek humility.
Perhaps you will be hidden on the day of the nose of Yahweh.
4 For Gaza will become abandoned,
and Ashkelon a ruin.
Ashdod, they will expel her at noon,
and Ekron will be uprooted.
5 Woe to the inhabitants of the region of the sea,
the nation of the Kerethites!
The word of Yahweh is against you,
Canaan, land of the Philistines:
“And I will destroy you until there is no inhabitant.”
6 And the region of the sea will become
pastures of meadows of shepherds and pens of flocks.
7 And the region will be to the remnant of the house of Judah.
They will shepherd upon them;
in the houses of Ashkelon they will lie down in the evening,
for Yahweh their God will visit them,
and he will restore their fortune.

8 “I have heard the reproach of Moab
and the insults of the sons of Ammon,
that they have reproached my people
and made themselves great against their border.
9 Therefore, as I am alive”—
the declaration of Yahweh of Armies, the God of Israel—
“that Moab will become like Sodom,
and the sons of Ammon like Gomorrah,
a possession of the nettle and the pit of salt
and a ruin forever.
The remnant of my people will plunder them,
and the remainder of my nation will occupy them.”

10 This will be to them instead of their pride,

for they reproached and made themselves great
against the people of Yahweh of Armies.
11 Yahweh will be fearsome against them,
for he will starve all of the gods of the earth.
And all of the islands of the nations will bow down to him,
a man from his place.
12 “Also you, Cushites,
they will be pierced by my sword.”
13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north,
and he will destroy Assyria.
And he will make Nineveh a ruin,
a dry place like the desert.
14 And herds will lie down in its midst,
every animal of the nation.
Both the desert owl and the screech owl
will lodge on its columns.
A call will hoot in the window;
devastation will be in the threshold,
for the cedar-work will be bare.

15 This is the exultant city,
the one dwelling in security,
the one saying in its heart,
"I am, and besides me there is not another."
How it has become a ruin,
a lair for the beast!
Every one passing by will hiss at it;
he will shake his fist.

3 1 Woe to the one rebelling and being defiled,
the oppressing city!
2 She does not hear the voice;
she does not take correction.
In Yahweh she does not trust;
to her God she does not draw near.
3 Her princes are roaring lions in her midst.
Her judges are wolves of the evening;
they do not gnaw in the morning.
4 Her prophets are light, men of treacheries.
Her priests profane the holy; they violate the law.
5 Yahweh is righteous in her midst.
He does not commit unrighteousness.
In the morning, in the morning he gives his justice;
at light he is not left out.
Yet the unrighteous does not know shame.
6 "I have cut off nations, their corners have been demolished;
I have destroyed their streets, without one passing over them.
Their cities are ruined, without a man,
with no one dwelling.
7 I said, 'Surely you will fear me; you will take correction.
Then her dwelling will not be cut off
by all that I have visited upon her.'
Nevertheless, they rose early,

they corrupted all of their deeds.
8 Therefore, wait for me”—the declaration of Yahweh—
“for the day of my arising to the prey.
For my judgment is to gather nations,
for me to assemble kingdoms,
to pour out my indignation on them,
all of the burning of my nose.
For in the fire of my jealousy
all of the earth will be consumed.
9 Then I will surely give to the peoples a pure lip,
for all of them to call upon the name of Yahweh,
to serve him with one shoulder.
10 From across the rivers of Cush, my worshipers,
the daughter of my scattered one,
will bring my offering.
11 On that day you will not feel shame from all of your deeds by which you transgressed against me,
for then I will remove from your midst the exultant ones of your pride,
and you will not continue still to be haughty on my holy mountain.
12 And I will leave in your midst a humble and lowly people,
and they will trust in the name of Yahweh.
13 The remnant of Israel will not commit unrighteousness and they will not speak a lie,
and a tongue of deceit will not be found in their mouth.
But they will graze and lie down, and there will be none frightening them.”
14 Sing, daughter of Zion!
Shout, Israel!
Rejoice and exult with all of your heart,
daughter of Jerusalem!
15 Yahweh has taken away your judgments;
he has turned back your enemy.
The king of Israel, Yahweh, is in your midst.
You will not fear harm again!
16 In that day it will be said to Jerusalem,

“Do not fear, Zion!
Do not slacken your hands!
17 Yahweh your God is in your midst;
a Mighty One, he will save you.
He will rejoice over you with gladness;
he will be silent in his love;
he will exult over you with rejoicing.”
18 “I will gather the ones grieving for the solemn assembly, they are from you;
the reproach was a burden upon her.
19 Behold, I will be dealing with all of your oppressors at that time.
And I will save the lame and gather the cast-out one.
And I will turn them into praise,
and their shame into a name in all of the earth.
20 At that time I will bring you in,
yes, at the time of my gathering you.
Then I will give you for a name and for praise among all of the peoples of the earth,
in my restoring your fortunes before your eyes.”
Yahweh has spoken.

Haggai

1 1 In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, on the first day of the
month, the word of Yahweh was by the hand of Haggai the prophet to the governor of
Judah, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and to the high priest, Joshua son of Jehozadak, saying,
2 "Thus says Yahweh of Armies, saying: 'This people, they say, "The time has not come to
rebuild the house of Yahweh."'" 3 Then the word of Yahweh came by the hand of Haggai
the prophet, saying, 4 "Is it a time for you yourselves to live in your paneled houses, while
this house is desolate? 5 So now, thus says Yahweh of Armies: 'Set your heart upon your
ways!

6 You have sown much, but you have brought in little.
You eat, but not to satiety.
You drink, but not enough to become drunk.
One wears clothes, but he does not warm himself.
7 And the wage earner earns wages into a punctured bag!' Thus says Yahweh of Armies: 'Set
your heart upon your ways!
8 Go up to the mountain and bring timber and build the house,
and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified,' says Yahweh.
9 'You looked for much, but behold, little!
And you brought it home, but I blew upon it!

Because of what?'—the declaration of Yahweh of Armies.

'Because of my house, that it is desolate,
but you are running, a man to his house.
10 Therefore the heavens above you refrain from dew
and the earth withholds its produce.
11 And I have called for desolation upon the land and upon the mountains
and upon the grain and upon the new wine
and upon the oil and upon what the ground produces
and upon the man and upon the beast

and upon all the labor of your hands!'"

12 Then Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel and Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and all of the remnant of the people listened to the voice of Yahweh their God and to the words of Haggai the prophet, because Yahweh their God had sent him and the people feared the face of Yahweh. 13 Then Haggai, the messenger of Yahweh, spoke the message of Yahweh to the people, saying, "'I am with you!'—the declaration of Yahweh." 14 And Yahweh awakened the spirit of the governor of Judah, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and the spirit of Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all of the remnant of the people, and they came and did the work on the house of Yahweh of Armies, their God, 15 on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month in the second year of Darius the king,

2 1 in the seventh, on the twenty-first of the month, the word of Yahweh was by the hand of Haggai the prophet, saying, 2 "Speak now to Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, the governor of Judah, and to Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying, 3 'Who is the one left among you who saw this house in its former glory? How are you seeing it now? Compared with that, is it not like nothing in your eyes? 4 But now, be strong, Zerubbabel!'—the declaration of Yahweh—'and be strong, Joshua son of Jehozadak, you high priest, and be strong, all people of the land!'—the declaration of Yahweh—'and work, for I am with you!'—the declaration of Yahweh of Armies. 5 'The word that I covenanted with you when you came out of Egypt, and my Spirit remains in your midst. Do not fear!' 6 For thus says Yahweh of Armies: 'Yet once, it will be a little while,

and I will be shaking the heavens and the earth
and the sea and the dry land!
And I will shake all of the nations,
and they will come with the treasure of all of the nations,
and I will fill this house with glory,' says Yahweh of Armies. 8 'The silver is mine, and the gold is mine'—the declaration of Yahweh of Armies. 9 'The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former,' says Yahweh of Armies, 'and in this place I will give peace'—the declaration of Yahweh of Armies."

10 On the twenty-fourth of the ninth, in the second year of Darius, the word of Yahweh was to Haggai the prophet, saying, 11 "Thus says Yahweh of Armies: 'Now ask the priests

about the law, saying, 12 “If a man carries holy flesh in the fold of his garment and he touches with his fold upon bread or upon stew or upon wine or upon oil or upon any food, does it become holy?”” And the priests answered and said, “No.” 13 Then Haggai said, “If the unclean by a person touches any of these, will it be unclean?” And the priests answered and said, “It will be unclean.” 14 And Haggai answered and said, “‘Thus is this people and thus is this nation to my face!’—the declaration of Yahweh—‘and thus is every work of their hands, and what they offer there, it is unclean! 15 And now, do set your hearts from before until this day, from before the placing of stone upon stone in the temple of Yahweh. 16 From their being, one came to a heap of twenty but there were ten; one came to a vat to draw out fifty from the press but there were twenty. 17 I struck you with blight and with mildew and with hail, all of the work of your hands, but it was not you to me’—the declaration of Yahweh. 18 ‘Now set your hearts from before until this day, from the day that the temple of Yahweh was founded until this twenty-fourth day of the ninth. Set your hearts! 19 Is the seed yet in the storehouse? And the vine and the fig tree and the pomegranate tree and the olive tree have not yet produced! From this day I will bless you!’”

20 And the word of Yahweh was to Haggai a second time on the twenty-fourth of the month, saying, 21 “Speak to Zerubbabel, the governor of Judah, saying,

‘I am shaking the heavens and the earth.
And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms
and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations!
And I will overthrow the chariot and its rider,
and the horses and their riders will fall,
a man by the sword of his brother.
22 23 On that day’—the declaration of Yahweh of Armies—‘I will take you, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, my servant’—the declaration of Yahweh—‘and I will make you like a signet ring, for I have chosen you’—the declaration of Yahweh of Armies!”

Malachi

1 **1** The burden of the word of Yahweh to Israel by the hand of Malachi.

2 “I have loved you,” says Yahweh. But you say, “In what have you loved us?” “Was not Esau a brother to Jacob?” the declaration of Yahweh. “Yet I loved Jacob, **3** but Esau I hated. And I made his mountains a desolation and his inheritance for the jackals of the wilderness.” **4** Though Edom says, “We are beaten down, but we will return and build the ruins,” thus says Yahweh of Armies: “They themselves may build, but I myself will tear down. And they will call them ‘the territory of wickedness’ and ‘the people whom Yahweh abhors forever.’ **5** And your eyes will see, and you yourselves will say, ‘Great is Yahweh beyond the border of Israel!’

6 A son honors a father, and a servant his master. So if I am a father, where is my honor? And if I am a master, where is my fear?” says Yahweh of Armies to you, O priests, despisers of my name. But you say, “In what have we despised your name?” **7** “You are presenting defiled food upon my altar. But you say, ‘In what have we defiled you?’ In your saying, ‘The table of Yahweh, it is despised.’ **8** And when you present the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? And when you present the lame and the sick, is it not evil? Present it now to your governor. Will he accept you or lift up your face?” says Yahweh of Armies. **9** “And now, please entreat the face of God, that he may be gracious to us. This has been from your hand. Will he lift up your faces?” says Yahweh of Armies. **10** “Who even among you will shut the doors, that you might not kindle fire on my altar in vain? Pleasure in you is not to me,” says Yahweh of Armies, “and I will not accept an offering from your hand. **11** For from the rising of the sun and unto its setting, my name will be great among the nations. And in every place incense will be offered to my name, and a pure offering. For my name will be great among the nations,” says Yahweh of Armies. **12** “But you are profaning it in your saying, ‘The table of the Lord, it is defiled, and its fruit, its food, is despised.’ **13** But you say, ‘Behold, what a weariness!’ And you puff at it,” says Yahweh of Armies. “And you bring the stolen and the lame and the sick—thus you bring the offering! Should I accept this from your hand?” says Yahweh. **14** “But cursed be the deceiver if a male is in

his flock and he vows it, but he sacrifices the blemished to the Lord. For I am a great King, says Yahweh of Armies, and my name is feared among the nations.

2 **1** And now, this commandment is for you, O priests. **2** If you will not listen, and if you will not set it upon the heart to give glory to my name," says Yahweh of Armies, "then I will send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings. And indeed, I have cursed it, for you are not setting this upon the heart. **3** Behold me, rebuking the seed that is to you, and I will spread dung on your faces, the dung of your festivals, and one will take you away with it. **55 56 4** And you will know that I have sent this commandment to you, for my covenant to be with Levi," says Yahweh of Armies. **5** "My covenant was with him, life and peace, and I gave them to him for fear, and he feared me, and before my name he was dismayed. **6** The instruction of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found on his lips. In peace and in uprightness he walked with me, and he turned many from iniquity. **7** For the lips of a priest should guard knowledge, and they should seek instruction from his mouth, for he is the messenger of Yahweh of Armies. **8** But you yourselves have turned from the way. You have caused many to stumble by your instruction. You have corrupted the covenant of Levi," says Yahweh of Armies. **9** "So I myself have also made you despised and humiliated before all the people, because you are not keeping my ways and are lifting faces regarding the instruction."

10 Is not one father to all of us? Did not one God create us? Why do we deal treacherously, a man against his brother, to profane the covenant of our fathers? **11** Judah has dealt treacherously, and an abomination has been done in Israel and in Jerusalem. For Judah has profaned the holy place of Yahweh, which he loves, and has married the daughter of a foreign god. **12** May Yahweh cut off from the tents of Jacob the man who does this, the one being awake and the one answering, even the one bringing an offering to Yahweh of Armies. **57 13** And this second thing you do: covering the altar of Yahweh with tears, with weeping and groaning, because there is no longer turning to the offering or taking it with favor from your hand. **14** But you say, "For what?" Because Yahweh is a witness between you and between the wife of your youth, with whom you yourself have dealt treacherously, though she was your companion and the wife of your covenant. **15** And did he not make one, and a remnant of spirit was to him? And why one? He was seeking seed of God. So guard yourselves in your spirit, and do not deal treacherously with the wife of your youth. **16** "For I hate divorce," says Yahweh, the God of Israel, "and one who covers over his

garment with violence," says Yahweh of Armies. "So guard yourselves in your spirit and do not deal treacherously."

17 You have wearied Yahweh with your words. But you say, "How have we wearied him?" In your saying, "All of the doers of evil are good in the eyes of Yahweh, and he delights in them," or, "Where is the God of justice?"

3 1 "Behold me, sending my messenger, and he will prepare the way to my face. Then suddenly he will come to his temple, the Lord whom you are seeking. And the messenger of the covenant, whom you are desiring, behold, he is coming," says Yahweh of Armies.

2 "But who will be enduring the day of his coming? And who will be the one standing in his appearing? For he will be like the fire of a refiner and like the soap of launderers. 3 And he will sit refining and purifying silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi and refine them like gold and like silver. And they will be to Yahweh bringers of an offering in righteousness. 4 Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasing to Yahweh, as in the days of old and as in former years. 5 And I will draw near to you for judgment. And I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against the ones swearing to a lie, and against the ones oppressing the wage of the hired worker, the widow, and the orphan, and the ones turning aside the foreigner, and they do not fear me," says Yahweh of Armies. 6 "For I, Yahweh, do not change, so you, sons of Jacob, have not come to an end.

7 From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from my statutes and have not kept them. Return to me, and I will return to you," says Yahweh of Armies. "But you say, 'In what shall we return?' 8 Will a human rob God? Yet you are robbing me. But you say, 'In what have we robbed you?' In the tithe and the contribution. 9 With a curse you are cursed, for you are robbing me, the nation, all of it. 10 Bring all of the tithe to the house of treasure, and let there be food in my house. And test me now in this," says Yahweh of Armies, "if I will not open for you the windows of the heavens and pour out for you a blessing until there is no sufficiency. 11 And I will rebuke the devourer for you, and it will not corrupt for you the fruit of the ground. And the vine in the field will not be barren for

---

55. Instead of *rebuke your descendants*, which the Hebrew text has, some ancient and modern versions have *cut off your shoulder* (or *arm*). Some other modern versions have *corrupt your descendants*.

you," says Yahweh of Armies. **12** "And all of the nations will bless you, for you will be a land of delight," says Yahweh of Armies.

13 "Your words have been strong against me," says Yahweh. "But you say, 'What have we spoken among ourselves against you?' **14** You have said, 'Serving God is worthless. And what profit, that we have kept his charge and that we have walked mournfully to the face of Yahweh of Armies? **15** So now we ourselves are blessing the arrogant. Even doers of wickedness are built up; they even test God and escape.'"

16 Then the ones fearing Yahweh spoke among themselves, a man with his neighbor. And Yahweh paid attention and heard. And a book of remembrance was written to his face for the ones fearing Yahweh and for the ones esteeming his name. **17** "And they will be to me," says Yahweh of Armies, "a special possession on the day that I am preparing. And I will have compassion on them just as a man has compassion on his son, the one serving him. **18** And you will return and see between the righteous and to the wicked, between the one serving God and to one who does not serve him.

4 **1** For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, when all of the arrogant and all of the doers of wickedness will be stubble. And the coming day will kindle them," says Yahweh of Armies, "so that it will not leave to them root or branch. **2** But for you fearers of my name, the sun of righteousness will rise, and healing will be upon its wings. And you will go out and skip like calves of the stall. **3** And you will trample the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day that I am preparing," says Yahweh of Armies.

4 "Remember the instruction of Moses my servant, which I commanded him at Horeb for all of Israel, the statutes and the judgments. **5** Behold, I am sending to you Elijah the prophet to the face of the coming of the great and fearsome day of Yahweh. **6** And he will turn the heart of the fathers to the sons, and the heart of the sons to their fathers, lest I come and strike the land with a curse."

---

56. Instead of *he will take you away with it*, which is in the Hebrew text, some ancient and modern versions have *I will take you away from beside me*, that is, *from my presence*.

Matthew

1 **1** The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham:

2 Abraham fathered Isaac, and Isaac fathered Jacob, and Jacob fathered Judah and his brothers, **3** and Judah fathered Perez and Zerah by Tamar, and Perez fathered Hezrom, and Hezrom fathered Aram, **4** and Aram fathered Amminadab, and Amminadab fathered Nahshon, and Nahshon fathered Salmon, **5** and Salmon fathered Boaz by Rahab, and Boaz fathered Obed by Ruth, and Obed fathered Jesse, **6** and Jesse fathered David the king, and David fathered Solomon by the wife of Uriah,

7 and Solomon fathered Rehoboam, and Rehoboam fathered Abijah, and Abijah fathered Asaph, **8** and Asaph fathered Jehoshaphat, and Jehoshaphat fathered Joram, and Joram fathered Ozias, **9** and Ozias fathered Jotham, and Jotham fathered Ahaz, and Ahaz fathered Hezekiah, **10** and Hezekiah fathered Manasseh, and Manasseh fathered Amos, and Amos fathered Josiah, **11** and Josiah fathered Jechoniah and his brothers at the Babylonian deportation,

12 and after the Babylonian deportation, Jechoniah fathered Salathiel, and Salathiel fathered Zerubbabel, **13** and Zerubbabel fathered Abiud, and Abiud fathered Eliakim, and Eliakim fathered Azor, **14** and Azor fathered Zadok, and Zadok fathered Achim, and Achim fathered Eliud, **15** and Eliud fathered Eleazar, and Eleazar fathered Matthan, and Matthan fathered Jacob, **16** and Jacob fathered Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, the one called Christ.

17 Therefore, all the generations from Abraham until David were 14 generations, and from David until the Babylonian deportation were 14 generations, and from the Babylonian deportation until the Christ were 14 generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was thus: His mother, Mary, having been engaged to marry Joseph, before they came together, was found having in the womb from the Holy

---

57. Instead of *the one who is awake and the one who answers*, some versions have other expressions such as *the master and the one who studies*.

Spirit. 19 Now Joseph her husband, being righteous, and not wanting to publicly disgrace her, intended to divorce her secretly. 20 But he having reflected on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him by way of a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, you should not fear to take Mary as your wife, because the one having been conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. 21 And she will bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins.” 22 Now all this happened so that might be fulfilled what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

23 “Behold, the virgin will have in her womb and bear a son, and they will call his name Immanuel”—which is translated, “God with us.”

24 And Joseph, having been awakened from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord commanded him and took her as his wife. 25 And he did not know her until she bore a son. And he called his name Jesus.

2 1 Now, Jesus having been born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, learned men from the east arrived in Jerusalem, 2 saying, “Where is the one having been born King of the Jews? For we saw his star in the east and came to worship him.”

3 But having heard this, Herod the king became troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And having brought together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired from them, “Where is the Christ being born?”

5 And they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it has been written through the prophet,

‘And you, 6 Bethlehem, land of Judah,
are by no means least among the leaders of Judah,
for from you will come out a ruling one
who will shepherd my people Israel.’”

7 Then Herod, having secretly called the learned men, inquired from them the time of the appearing of the star. 8 And having sent them to Bethlehem, he said, “Having gone, search carefully for the young child, and after you have found him, report to me so that I also, having come, might worship him.”

9 And they, having heard the king, went, and behold, the star that they saw in the east was going before them until, having come, it stood over where the young child was. **10** And having seen the star, they rejoiced with very great joy. **11** And having gone into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother. And having fallen down, they worshiped him, and having opened their treasures, they offered him gifts: gold and frankincense and myrrh. **12** And having been warned through a dream not to return to Herod, they departed to their country by another way.

13 Now they having departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appears to Joseph by means of a dream, saying, "Having gotten up, take the young child and his mother, and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you, for Herod is going to seek the young child to kill him." **14** And having gotten up, he took the young child and his mother at night and departed for Egypt, **15** and he was there until the death of Herod, in order that might be fulfilled what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

"Out of Egypt I called my son."

16 Then Herod, having seen that he had been mocked by the learned men, was very angry, and having sent forth, he killed all the male children in Bethlehem and in all its region, from two years and under, according to the time that he had determined exactly from the learned men. **17** Then it was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18
"A voice was heard in Ramah,
weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children,
and not willing to be comforted, because they are no more."

19 Now Herod having died, behold, an angel of the Lord appears by means of a dream to Joseph in Egypt, **20** saying, "Having gotten up, take the young child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for the ones seeking the life of the child have died." **21** And he, having gotten up, took the young child and his mother, and entered into the land of Israel. **22** But having heard that Archelaus is reigning over Judea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. But having been warned by means of a dream, he withdrew to the region of Galilee, **23** and having gone, he lived in a city being called Nazareth, so that it might be fulfilled what was spoken through the prophets, that he will be called a Nazarene.

3 **1** Now in those days, John the Baptist comes, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,
2 saying, “Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is near.” **3** For this is the one spoken of
through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

“A voice of one calling out in the wilderness,
‘Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.’”

4 Now this John had his clothing from the hair of a camel and a leather belt around his
waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey. **5** Then were going out to him Jerusalem,
and all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan, **6** and being baptized by him in the
Jordan River, confessing their sins. **7** Now, having seen many of the Pharisees and
Sadducees coming for his baptism, he said to them, “Offspring of vipers! Who warned you
to flee from the coming wrath? **8** Therefore, produce fruit worthy of repentance. **9** And you
should not think to say in yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as father.’ For I say to you that
God is able to raise up children for Abraham from these stones. **10** But already the ax is set
against the root of the trees. So, every tree not producing good fruit is chopped down and
thrown into a fire. **11** I indeed baptize you with water for repentance. But the one coming
after me is more powerful than I, of whom I am not worthy to carry away his sandals. He
will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire, **12** whose winnowing fork is in his
hand, and he will thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and gather his wheat into the
storehouse. But he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

13 Then Jesus comes from Galilee to the Jordan, to John, to be baptized by him. **14** But
John was hindering him, saying, “I have need to be baptized by you, and yet you come to
me?”

15 But answering, Jesus said to him, “Permit it now, for in this way it is fitting for us to
fulfill all righteousness.” Then he permits him.

16 Now, having been baptized, Jesus immediately came up from the water, and behold,
the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God coming down like a dove,
resting upon him, **17** and behold, a voice from the heavens, saying, “This is my beloved
Son with whom I am well pleased.”

4 **1** Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.

2 And having fasted 40 days and 40 nights, afterward he was hungry. **3** And having approached, the one tempting said to him, “If you are the Son of God, speak so that these stones might become loaves.”

4 But he, answering, said, “It is written, ‘Man will not live on bread alone, but by every word coming through the mouth of God.’”

5 Then the devil takes him into the holy city, and he set him on the highest point of the temple, **6** and says to him, “If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written,

‘He will command his angels concerning you,’
and, ‘They will lift you up in their hands,
lest you strike your foot against a stone.’”

7 Jesus said to him, “Again it is written, ‘You will not test the Lord your God.’”

8 Again, the devil takes him to a very high mountain and shows him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. **9** And he said to him, “All these things I will give you, if having fallen down, you would worship me.”

10 Then Jesus says to him, “Go away, Satan! For it is written, ‘You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.’”

11 Then the devil leaves him, and behold, angels came and began to minister to him.

12 Now, having heard that John had been arrested, he withdrew into Galilee. **13** And having left Nazareth, having come, he lived in Capernaum by the sea, in the territories of Zebulun and Naphtali, **14** so that it might be fulfilled what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

“The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
15 the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles—
the people sitting in darkness
16 have seen a great light,

and to the ones sitting in the region and shadow of death,
upon them has a light arisen."

17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has come near."

18 Now walking beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. 19 And he says to them, "Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men." 20 And immediately, they, having left the nets, followed him. 21 And having gone on from there, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother in the boat with Zebedee their father mending their nets, and he called them, 22 and immediately they, having left the boat and their father, followed him.

23 And he was going around in all of Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people. 24 And the news of him went out into all Syria, and they brought to him all the ones having sickness, being afflicted by various diseases and pains, and being possessed by demons, and the epileptic and the paralytic, and he healed them. 25 And large crowds followed him from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and beyond the Jordan.

5 1 Now, having seen the crowds, he went up on the mountain, and he having sat down, his disciples came to him. 2 And having opened his mouth, he taught them, saying,

"Blessed 3 are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.
Blessed 4 are the ones mourning,
for they will be comforted.
Blessed 5 are the meek,
for they will inherit the earth.
Blessed 6 are the ones hungering and thirsting for righteousness,
for they will be fed.
Blessed 7 are the merciful,
for they will obtain mercy.
Blessed 8 are the pure in heart,

for they will see God.
Blessed are **9** the peacemakers,
for they will be called sons of God.
Blessed are **10** the ones persecuted for the sake of righteousness,
for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens.

11 Blessed are you when they insult you and persecute you and say every evil thing against you, lying,[58] because of me. **12** Rejoice and be very glad, for your reward is great in the heavens, for in this way they persecuted the prophets before you.

13 You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt is made tasteless, with what might it be made salty again? It is good for nothing any longer, except having been thrown out, to be trampled by men.

14 You are the light of the world. A city being set on top of a mountain is not able to be hidden. **15** Neither do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but rather on the lampstand, and it shines for all the ones in the house. **16** Let your light shine before men in such a way so that they might see your good deeds and might glorify your Father in the heavens.

17 Do not think that I came to destroy the law or the prophets. I came not to destroy but to fulfill. **18** For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth passes away, one jot or one tittle will certainly not pass away from the law until all things are accomplished. **19** Therefore, whoever annuls one of the least of these commandments and teaches men to do so will be called least in the kingdom of the heavens. But whoever does and teaches them, that one will be called great in the kingdom of the heavens. **20** For I say to you that unless your righteousness abounds more than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will certainly not enter into the kingdom of the heavens.

21 You have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, ‘Do not kill,’ and, ‘Whoever kills will be subject to the judgment.’ **22** But I say to you that everyone being angry with his brother[59] will be subject to the judgment. And whoever says to his brother, ‘Raka!’ will be subject to the council. And whoever says, ‘You fool!’ will be subject to the Gehenna of fire. **23** Therefore, if you offer your gift at the altar and there you remember that your brother has something against you, **24** leave your gift there in front of the altar and go; first

be reconciled with your brother, and then, having come, offer your gift. **25** Be in agreement with your accuser quickly while you are with him on the way, lest your accuser might hand you over to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and you will be thrown into prison. **26** Truly I say to you, you will certainly not come out from there until you have paid the last quadrans.

27 You have heard that it was said, 'Do not commit adultery.' **28** But I say to you that everyone looking at a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. **29** But if your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members would perish and your whole body would not be thrown into Gehenna. **30** And if your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members would perish and your whole body would not go into Gehenna. **31** Now it has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' **32** But I say to you that everyone divorcing his wife, except for a report of sexual immorality, causes her to commit adultery. And whoever marries the one who has been divorced commits adultery.

33 Again, you have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, 'Do not break an oath, but carry out your oaths to the Lord.' **34** But I tell you not to swear at all, neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; **35** nor by the earth, for it is a footstool for his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. **36** Neither should you swear by your head, for you are not able to make one hair white or black. **37** But let your word be 'Yes, yes,' or 'No, no.' But anything greater than this is from the evil one.

38 You have heard that it was said, 'An eye in exchange for an eye, and a tooth in exchange for a tooth.' **39** But I tell you not to resist the evil one. Instead, whoever strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also. **40** And to the one wanting to have judgment passed upon you and to take away your tunic, let him also have your cloak. **41** And whoever will press you into service for one mile, go with him two. **42** Give to the one asking you, and do not turn away from the one wanting to borrow from you.

43 You have heard that it was said, 'Love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' **44** But I say to you, love your enemies[60] and pray on behalf of the ones persecuting you **45** so that you might be sons of your Father in the heavens. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil

---

58. A few manuscripts do not include *lying.*

and the good, and he sends rain on the just and the unjust. **46** For if you love the ones
loving you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same thing?
47 And if you greet only your brothers, what do you do more? Do not even the Gentiles[61]
do the same thing? **48** Therefore, you shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 **1** Now take heed not to do your righteousness before men to be seen by them,
otherwise, you do not have a reward with your Father in the heavens.

2 So when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before yourself even as the
hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets so that they may be glorified by men.
Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. **3** But you, giving alms, do not let your
left hand know what your right hand is doing **4** so that your alms may be in secret, and
your Father seeing in secret will reward you[62].

5 And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray, having stood
in the synagogues and on the corners of the street, so that they may be seen by men. Truly I
say to you, they have their reward in full. **6** But you, when you pray, enter into your inner
chamber, and having shut your door, pray to your Father in secret, and your Father seeing
in secret will reward you[63]. **7** Now praying, do not make useless repetitions even as the
Gentiles, for they think that because of their many words they will be heard. **8** Therefore,
you should not be like them, for your Father knows what need you have before you ask
him.

9 Therefore, you must pray like this:

‘Our Father in the heavens,
let your name be made holy.
Let your kingdom come,
let your will be done
as in heaven also on earth.
Give us today our daily bread;
and forgive us our debts,
as we also forgave our debtors;

---

59. Some ancient manuscripts add the phrase *without cause* here.

and do not 13bring us into temptation,
but deliver us from the evil one.'[64]

14 For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.
15 But if you do not forgive the men[65], neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Now when you fast, do not be mournful as the hypocrites, for they disfigure their faces so that they may be seen as fasting by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. 17 But you, when fasting, anoint your head and wash your face 18 so that you would not be seen as fasting by men, but only by your Father in secret; and your Father, seeing in secret, will reward you[66].

19 Do not store up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. 20 Instead, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in nor steal.
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, if your eye is healthy, your whole body will be illuminated. 23 But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be dark. Therefore, if the light in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!

24 No one is able to serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and will love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and will despise the other. You are not able to serve God and wealth.

25 Because of this I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you might eat or what you might drink,[67] nor about your body, what you might wear. Is not life more than food, and the body, than clothing? 26 Look at the birds of the sky, that they do not sow nor reap nor gather into barns, but your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not more valuable than they? 27 But which of you, being anxious, is able to add one cubit to his lifespan?

28 And why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field—how they grow. They do not labor, neither do they spin. 29 But I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory clothed himself like one of these. 30 But if God thus clothes the grass of the

---

60. Some ancient manuscripts include here *bless the ones cursing you, do good to the ones hating you.*

field, existing today and tomorrow being thrown into an oven, will he not much more you, ones of little faith? **31** Therefore, you should not be anxious, saying, ‘What might we eat?’ or, ‘What might we drink?’ or, ‘What might we wear?’ **32** For the Gentiles seek all these things; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all of these things. **33** But seek first the kingdom[68] and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.
34 Therefore, you should not be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient for the day is its evil.

7 **1** Do not judge, so that you will not be judged. **2** For with the judgment by which you judge, you will be judged, and with the measure by which you measure, it will be measured to you. **3** Now why do you look at the speck of wood that is in the eye of your brother, but you do not notice the log in your eye? **4** Or how will you say to your brother, ‘Let me take out the speck of wood from your eye,’ while behold, the log is in your eye? **5** You hypocrite! First take out the log from your eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck of wood from the eye of your brother. **6** You should neither give the holy to the dogs nor should you throw your pearls in front of the pigs. Otherwise, they will trample them under their feet, and having turned, they will tear you to pieces.

7 Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. **8** For everyone asking receives; and the one seeking finds; and to the one knocking, it will be opened. **9** Or what man is there from among you, of whom his son will ask for bread—he will not give him a stone, will he? **10** Or he will also ask for a fish—he will not give him a snake, will he? **11** Therefore, if you, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in the heavens give good things to the ones asking him? **12** Therefore, all things in as much as you desire that men do to you, in this manner also, you do to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that is leading to destruction, and there are many entering through it. **14** For the gate is narrow and the road has been made narrow[69] that is leading to life, and there are few finding it.

15 Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. **16** By their fruits you will recognize them. They do not gather

---

61. Instead of *Gentiles,* some manuscripts read *tax collectors.*

grapes from a thornbush or figs from thistles, do they? **17** In the same way, every good tree produces good fruits, but the rotten tree produces bad fruits. **18** A good tree is not able to produce bad fruits, nor a rotten tree to produce good fruits. **19** Every tree not producing good fruit is cut down and thrown into a fire. **20** So then, by their fruits you will recognize them.

21 Not everyone saying to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but the one doing the will of my Father in the heavens. **22** Many will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and in your name cast out demons, and in your name do many mighty deeds?' **23** And then I will publicly declare to them, 'I never knew you! Go away from me, the ones practicing lawlessness!'

24 Therefore, everyone who hears these words of mine and does them will be compared to a wise man who built his house upon the rock. **25** And the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew and struck against that house, but it did not fall down, for it had been founded on the rock. **26** But everyone hearing these words of mine and not doing them will be compared to a foolish man who built his house upon the sand. **27** And the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew and struck against that house, and it fell, and its destruction was great."

28 And it happened that when Jesus finished speaking these words, the crowds were astonished at his teaching, **29** for he was teaching them as having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 **1** Now **when** he had come down from the mountain, large crowds followed him.

2 And behold, a leper, having approached, bowed before him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you are able to make me clean."

3 And having reached out his hand, he touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean." And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. **4** And Jesus says to him, "See that you tell no one, but go, show yourself to the priest and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them."

---

62. Some manuscripts add the phrase *in the open* here.

5 Now when he had entered into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, begging him **6** and saying, “Lord, my servant has been lying in the house paralyzed, being tormented terribly.”

7 And he says to him, “I, when I have come, will heal him.”

8 And answering, the centurion said, “Lord, I am not worthy that you might enter under my roof, but only speak a word, and my servant will be healed. **9** For I also am a man placed under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and to another one, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.”

10 But having heard this, Jesus was amazed and said to the ones following him, “Truly I say to you, I have found such great faith from no one in Israel[70]. **11** But I tell you that many will come from east and west, and they will recline to eat with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of the heavens. **12** But the sons of the kingdom will be thrown out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of the teeth.” **13** And Jesus said to the centurion, “Go! As you believed, let it be done for you.” And the servant was healed at that hour.

14 And when Jesus had come into the house of Peter, he saw his mother-in-law having been laid down and being sick with a fever. **15** And he touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she got up and began to serve him. **16** Now evening having come, they brought to him many being possessed by demons, and he cast out the spirits with a word and healed all the ones having sickness, **17** so that might be fulfilled that which had been spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, “He himself took our sicknesses and bore our diseases.”

18 Now Jesus, having seen a crowd[71] around him, commanded to depart to the other side. **19** And having approached, a scribe said to him, “Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.”

20 And Jesus says to him, “The foxes have dens, and the birds of the sky, nests, but the Son of Man does not have a place where he might lay his head.”

21 Now another of the disciples said to him, “Lord, permit me first to go away and to bury my father.”

---

63. Some manuscripts add the phrase *in the open* here.

22 But Jesus says to him, “Follow me, and let the dead bury their own dead.”

23 And when he had gotten into a boat, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, a great storm happened on the sea, so that the boat was covered by the waves. But he was sleeping. 25 And having approached, they woke him, saying, “Lord, save us; we are perishing!”

26 And he says to them, “Why are you cowardly, you of little faith?” Then, having gotten up, he rebuked the winds and the sea, and a great calm happened.

27 But the men marveled, saying, “What sort of man is he, that even the winds and the sea obey him?”

28 And when he had come to the other side, to the region of the Gadarenes[72], two men met him, being possessed by demons, coming out of the tombs, very violent, so that no one was strong enough to pass through that road. 29 And behold, they cried out, saying, “What to us and to you, Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the set time?” 30 Now a herd of many pigs was feeding at a distance from them. 31 But the demons were begging him, saying, “If you cast us out, send us away into the herd of the pigs.”

32 And he said to them, “Go!” And they, having come out, went away into the pigs; and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep slope into the sea, and they died in the water. 33 Now the ones feeding them ran away and, having gone away to the city, they reported everything, and the things concerning the ones possessed by demons. 34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus. And having seen him, they begged him that he would depart from their region.

9 1 And having gotten into a boat, he crossed over and came to his own city. 2 And behold, they were bringing to him a paralytic lying on a mat. And Jesus, having seen their faith, said to the paralytic, “Child, have courage. Your sins are forgiven.”

3 And behold, some of the scribes said among themselves, “This one blasphemes.”

4 And Jesus, having seen their thoughts, said, “For what reason do you think evil in your hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins have been forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Get up

and walk'? **6** But in order that you might know that the Son of Man has authority on the earth to forgive sins,"—he then says to the paralytic—"Getting up, pick up your mat, and go to your house." **7** And having gotten up, he went away to his house. **8** Now when the crowds had seen this, they were afraid[73] and glorified God, having given such authority to men.

9 And Jesus, passing on from there, saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax collector's office, and he says to him, "Follow me." And having gotten up, he followed him.

10 And it happened that he was reclining to eat in the house, and behold, many tax collectors and sinners, having come, were dining with Jesus and his disciples. **11** And the Pharisees, having seen this, were saying to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

12 But he, having heard this, said, "The ones being healthy do not have need of a physician, but the ones having sickness. **13** But having gone, learn what this is: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

14 Then the disciples of John come to him, saying, "For what reason do we and the Pharisees often fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

15 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of the bridal chamber are not able to mourn while the bridegroom is still with them, are they? But days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. **16** Now no one puts a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for its patch tears away from the garment, and a worse tear happens. **17** Neither do they put new wine into old wineskins. But if not, the skins are burst, and the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are destroyed. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved."

18 While he was saying these things to them, behold, a certain official, having approached, bowed down to him, saying, "My daughter has just now died, but, having come, lay your hand on her, and she will live." **19** And having gotten up, Jesus and his disciples followed him.

---

65. Instead of *the men,* some manuscripts read *men their trespasses.*

20 And behold, a woman suffering from a discharge of blood for 12 years, having approached from behind, touched the edge of his cloak, **21** for she was saying in herself, "If only I touch his cloak, I will be saved."

22 But Jesus, having turned and having seen her, said, "Daughter, take courage; your faith has saved you." And the woman was saved from that hour.

23 And Jesus, having come to the house of the official and having seen the flute players and the crowd being disturbed, **24** said, "Go away, for the girl has not died, but sleeps." And they were laughing at him. **25** But when the crowd had been put outside, having entered, he took her hand, and the girl was raised up. **26** And this report went out into all that region.

27 And as Jesus was departing from there, two blind men followed him, crying out and saying, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!"

28 Now when he had come into the house, the blind men came to him and Jesus says to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?"

They say to him, "Yes, Lord."

29 Then he touched their eyes, saying, "Let it be done to you according to your faith." **30** And their eyes were opened, and Jesus warned them, saying, "See that you let no one know about this." **31** But they, having gone out, reported it in all that region.

32 Now as they were going away, behold, they brought to him a mute, demon-possessed man. **33** And the demon having been cast out, the mute man spoke, and the crowds marveled, saying, "Such as this has never been seen in Israel!"

34 But the Pharisees were saying, "By the ruler of the demons he casts out the demons."

35 And Jesus was going around all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness. **36** Now, having seen the crowds, he felt compassion for them, because they were troubled and discouraged, like sheep not having a shepherd. **37** Then he says to his

---

66. Some manuscripts add the phrase *in the open* here.

disciples, “Indeed, the harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. **38** Therefore, earnestly ask the Lord of the harvest, so that he might send out laborers into his harvest.”

10 **1** And having summoned his 12 disciples, he gave them authority over unclean spirits, so as to cast them out and to heal every disease and every sickness. **2** Now the names of the 12 apostles are these: first, Simon (called Peter), and Andrew his brother; and James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; **3** Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus and Thaddaeus[74]; **4** Simon the Cananaios, and Judas Iscariot, the one having also handed him over.

5 These 12 Jesus sent out, having instructed them, saying, “Do not go on the way to the Gentiles, and do not enter into a city of the Samaritans. **6** But go instead to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. **7** Now as you are going, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of the heavens has come near.’ **8** Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, and cast out demons. Freely you have received; freely give. **9** Do not acquire gold or silver or copper in your belts, **10** nor a bag for the road nor two tunics nor sandals nor a staff, for the laborer is worthy of his food. **11** But whatever city or village you enter into, find someone who is worthy in it and stay there until you go out. **12** Now entering into the house, greet it. **13** And if indeed the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it, but if it is not worthy, let your peace be returned to you. **14** And whoever does not receive you nor listen to your words, departing from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. **15** Truly I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, so become wise as the serpents and harmless as the doves. **17** But beware of the men, for they will hand you over to councils, and they will whip you in their synagogues; **18** and you will be brought also before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. **19** But when they hand you over, do not worry about how or what you will speak, for what you will say will be given to you in that hour. **20** For you are not the one speaking, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.

---

67. Some manuscripts do not include the words *or what you might drink.*

21 Now brother will hand over brother to death, and a father, his child, and children will rise up against parents and put them to death. **22** And you will be hated by all because of my name, but the one having endured to the end, this one will be saved. **23** But whenever they persecute you in this city, flee to the next, for truly I say to you, you will certainly not finish the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

24 A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a slave above his master. **25** It is enough for the disciple that he might be like his teacher, and the slave like his master. If they called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much worse the members of his household!
26 Therefore, do not fear them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and hidden, that will not be made known. **27** What I tell you in the darkness, say in the light, and what you hear in your ear, proclaim upon the housetops. **28** And do not be afraid of the ones killing the body but not being able to kill the soul. But instead, fear the one being able to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna. **29** Are not two sparrows sold for an assarion? And yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father. **30** But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. **31** Therefore, do not fear; you are more valuable than many sparrows.

32 Therefore, everyone who will confess about me before men, I will also confess about him before my Father in the heavens. **33** But whoever denies me before men, I will also deny him before my Father in the heavens.

34 Do not think that I came to bring peace upon the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. **35** For I came to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; **36** and the enemies of a man **will be** the ones of his household.

37 The one loving father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and the one loving son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. **38** And whoever does not take up his cross and follow after me is not worthy of me. **39** The one having found his life will lose it, and the one having lost his life for my sake will find it.

40 The one receiving you receives me, and the one receiving me receives the one having sent me. **41** The one receiving a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a

---

68. Some manuscripts add the phrase *of God* here.

reward of a prophet, and the one receiving a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a reward of a righteous man. 42 And whoever gives to one of these little ones a cup of cold water to drink only in the name of a disciple, truly I say to you, he will certainly not lose his reward."

11 1 And it happened that when Jesus had finished giving orders to his 12 disciples, he departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now John, having heard in the prison about the deeds of Christ, having sent through his disciples, 3 said to him, "Are you the one coming, or should we expect another?"

4 And answering, Jesus said to them, "Having gone, report to John what you hear and see. 5 The blind see again, and the lame walk, lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised, and the poor are being told the gospel. 6 And blessed is whoever is not caused to stumble on me."

7 Now, as these were going on their way, Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? 8 But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Behold, the ones wearing soft clothing are in the houses of the kings. 9 But why did you go out? To see a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. 10 This is he concerning whom it is written,

'Behold, I am sending my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way before you.'

11 Truly I say to you, among those born of women there has not arisen one greater than John the Baptist, but the least in the kingdom of the heavens is greater than he. 12 But from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of the heavens suffers violence, and violent men take it by force. 13 For all the Prophets and the Law have prophesied until John; 14 and if you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah, the one being about to come. 15 The one having ears to hear[75], let him hear.

16 Now to what will I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplace, who are calling out to the others, 17 saying, 'We played a flute for you, and

---

69. Many ancient manuscripts read, *How narrow is the gate and having been made narrow the road.*

you did not dance. We sang a funeral song, and you did not mourn.' 18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon.' 19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Behold a man, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom has been justified by her children."[76]

20 Then he began to rebuke the cities in which most of his miracles were done, because they had not repented. 21 "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles had happened in Tyre and Sidon which happened in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 Nevertheless, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you. 23 And you, Capernaum, you will not be exalted to heaven, will you? You will be brought down as far as Hades.[77] For if the miracles that happened in you had happened in Sodom, it would have remained until today. 24 Nevertheless, I say to you that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you."

25 At that time, answering, Jesus said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and intelligent and revealed them to little children. 26 Yes, Father, for thus it was well-pleasing before you.

27 All things have been handed over to me by my Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son, and to whomever the Son desires to reveal him. 28 Come to me, all the ones laboring and heavy burdened, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke on you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy and my burden is light."

12 1 At that time, Jesus went on the Sabbaths through the grainfields, but his disciples were hungry and began to pick heads of grain and to eat them. 2 But the Pharisees, having seen this, said to him, "Behold, your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on a Sabbath."

3 But he said to them, "Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, and the ones with him— 4 how he went into the house of God and ate the loaves of the Presence, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for the ones with him, except only for the priests?

---

70. Instead of *I have found such great faith from no one in Israel,* some manuscripts read *not even in Israel have I found such great faith.*

5 Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbaths the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, but are innocent? **6** But I say to you that something greater than the temple is here. **7** But if you had known what this is, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the innocent. **8** For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

9 And having departed from there, he went into their synagogue. **10** And behold, a man having a withered hand, and they questioned him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbaths?" so that they might accuse him.

11 But he said to them, "What man will there be among you who will have one sheep, and if it might fall into a pit on the Sabbaths, will not grasp hold of it and lift it out? **12** How much more valuable, then, is a man than a sheep? Therefore, it is lawful to do good on the Sabbaths." **13** Then he says to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and it was restored to health, just like the other. **14** But having gone out, the Pharisees took counsel against him so that they might destroy him.

15 But Jesus, having perceived this, withdrew from there. And many followed him, and he healed them all, **16** and he rebuked them so that they might not make him known, **17** so that it might be fulfilled what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;
my beloved, in whom my soul was well pleased.
I will put my Spirit upon him,
and he will announce justice to the Gentiles.
18
He will not strive nor cry aloud;
19
neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets.
He will not break a bruised reed;
20
and he will not quench a smoking flax,
until he casts out justice to victory,
and in his name Gentiles will hope."
21

22 Then one being demon-possessed was brought to him, blind and mute, and he healed him, so that the mute one spoke and saw. **23** And all the crowds were amazed and were saying, "Is this not the Son of David?"

---

71. Instead of *a crowd,* some manuscripts read *large crowds.*

24 But the Pharisees, having heard this, said, “He does not cast out demons except by Beelzebul, ruler of the demons.”

25 But having known their thoughts, he said to them, “Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. **26** And if Satan casts out Satan, he has been divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? **27** And if I cast out the demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons cast them out? Because of this they will be your judges. **28** But if I cast out the demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. **29** Or how is anyone able to enter into the house of the strong man and steal his possessions if he has not first bound the strong man? And then he will plunder his house.

30 The one not being with me is against me, and the one not gathering with me scatters.

31 For this reason I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy of the Spirit will not be forgiven. **32** And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him. But whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in the one coming.

33 Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree rotten and its fruit rotten, for the tree is known by its fruit. **34** You offspring of vipers, being evil, how are you able to say good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. **35** The good man from his good treasure brings forth good things, and the evil man from his evil treasure brings forth evil things. **36** But I say to you that every careless word that men will speak, they will give an account concerning it in the day of judgment. **37** For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”

38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, “Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you.”

39 But answering, he said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks a sign, but a sign will not be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. **40** For just as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the big fish, in this manner the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. **41** The men of Nineveh will rise up

---

72. Instead of *Gadarenes,* some manuscripts read *Gergesenes,* and other manuscripts read *Gerasenes.*

in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something greater than Jonah is here. 42 The Queen of the South will stand up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.

43 Now when the unclean spirit has gone out from the man, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and it does not find any. 44 Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came out.' And having come, it finds it being empty, having been swept out and put in order. 45 Then it goes and takes along with itself seven other spirits more evil than itself and they having entered, it resides there. And the last things of that man become worse than the first things. Thus it will be also with this evil generation."

46 While he was still speaking to the crowds, behold, his mother and brothers had stood outside, seeking to speak to him. 47 78 Now someone said to him, "Behold, your mother and your brothers have stood outside, seeking to speak to you."

48 But answering, he said to the one speaking to him, "Who is my mother and who are my brothers?" 49 And having stretched out his hand toward his disciples, he said, "Behold, my mother and my brothers! 50 For whoever does the will of my Father in the heavens, he is my brother and sister and mother."

13 1 On that day, Jesus, having gone out of the house, was sitting beside the sea.

2 And large crowds were gathered to him. As a result, having gotten into a boat, he sat down, and the whole crowd stood on the beach.

3 And he spoke many things to them in parables, saying, "Behold, the sower went out to sow. 4 And as he sowed, some fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured them. 5 But others fell on the rocky ground, where it did not have much soil, and immediately it sprang up, because it did not have deep soil. 6 But when the sun had risen, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered. 7 But others fell among the thorns,

---

64. Some ancient manuscripts include here *For yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.*

and the thorns grew up and choked them. 8 But others fell on good soil and were giving fruit, some 100, and some 60, and some 30. 9 The one having ears[79], let him hear."

10 And having approached, the disciples said to him, "For what reason do you speak to them in parables?"

11 But he, answering, said to them, "To you has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of the heavens, but to those it has not been given. 12 For whoever has, it will be given to him, and he will have an abundance. But whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. 13 For this reason I speak to them in parables; because seeing, they do not see; and hearing, they do not hear nor understand. 14 And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is being fulfilled, which says,

'In hearing you will hear, but you will certainly not understand;
and seeing, you will see, but you will certainly not perceive.
For the heart of this people has been thickened,
15 and with their ears they have hardly heard,
and they have shut their eyes,
lest they might see with their eyes,
and they might hear with their ears,
and they might understand with their heart and turn back,
and I would heal them.'

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. 17 For truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous ones longed to see what you see, and did not see, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear.

18 You, therefore, listen to the parable of the sower. 19 Everyone hearing the word of the kingdom and not understanding, the evil one comes and snatches away what had been sown in his heart. This is what was sown beside the road. 20 Now the one having been sown on the rocky ground, this is the one hearing the word and immediately receiving it with joy; 21 but he has no root in himself but is temporary; and tribulation or persecution having happened because of the word, immediately he is caused to stumble. 22 Now the one having been sown among the thorns, this is the one hearing the word, but the worry of

---

73. Instead of *they were afraid,* some manuscripts read *they marveled.*

this age and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. **23** Now the one having been sown on the good soil, this is the one hearing the word and understanding it, who indeed bears fruit and yields, some 100, and some 60, and some 30."

24 He set before them another parable, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens is compared to a man having sown good seed in his field. **25** But while the men slept, his enemy came and sowed darnel among the wheat and went away. **26** Now when the blades sprouted and produced a crop, then the darnel became visible also. **27** Now the servants of the master of the house, having approached, said to him, 'Master, did you not sow good seed in your field? From where then does it have darnel?'

28 But he was saying to them, 'A hostile man did this.'

But the servants say to him, 'Do you therefore desire that, having gone out, we would gather them?'

29 But he says, 'Certainly not, lest gathering the darnel, you might uproot the wheat along with them. **30** Permit both to grow together until the harvest, and at the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather the darnel and tie them in bundles to burn them up but gather the wheat into my barn."'"

31 He set before them another parable, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens is like a mustard seed which, having taken, a man sowed in his field; **32** which is indeed the smallest of all the seeds, but when it grows, it is greater than the vegetable plants and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the sky come and nest in its branches." **33** He spoke to them another parable: "The kingdom of the heavens is like yeast that a woman, having taken, mixed with three seahs of flour until it was all leavened."

34 All these things Jesus spoke in parables to the crowds, and he was speaking nothing to them without a parable, **35** so that what had been said through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,

"I will open my mouth in parables.
I will declare what has been hidden from the foundation of the world."

---

74. Instead of *Thaddaeus,* some manuscripts read *Lebbaeus, who was surnamed Thaddaeus.*

36 Then, having left the crowds, he went into the house. And his disciples approached him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the darnel of the field.”

37 Now answering, he said, “The one sowing the good seed is the Son of Man, **38** and the field is the world, and the good seed—these are the sons of the kingdom. And the darnel are the sons of the evil one, **39** and the enemy having sowed them is the devil. And the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. **40** Therefore, just as the darnel are gathered and burned with fire, thus it will be at the end of the age. **41** The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather from his kingdom all the stumbling blocks and the ones doing lawlessness. **42** And they will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of the teeth. **43** Then the righteous will shine as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. The one having ears[80], let him hear.

44 The kingdom of the heavens is like a treasure hidden in a field, which, having found, a man hid. And from his joy, he goes and sells everything, as much as he has, and buys that field. **45** Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like a man, a merchant, seeking fine pearls. **46** And having found one very valuable pearl, having gone away, he sold everything, as much as he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of the heavens is like a net having been cast into the sea, and having gathered from every kind, **48** which, when it was filled, having dragged onto the beach, and having sat down, they gathered the good things into containers, but the rotten things they threw out. **49** Thus it will be at the end of the age: The angels will go out and will separate the wicked from among the righteous, **50** and they will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of the teeth. **51** Have you understood all these things?”

They say to him, “Yes.”

52 Now he said to them, “For this reason, every scribe having been discipled for the kingdom of the heavens is like a man, the master of the house, who brings forth new and old from his treasure.”

53 And it happened that when Jesus finished these parables, he departed from there. **54** And having come to his hometown, he was teaching them in their synagogue, so that

they were astonished and said, “From where to this one is this wisdom and these miracles? **55** Is not this the son of the carpenter? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brothers, James and Joseph and Simon and Judas? **56** And are not all his sisters with us? From where, therefore, to this one are all these things?”

57 And they were being caused to stumble on him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his hometown and in his house.” **58** And he did not do many miracles there, because of their unbelief.

14 **1** At that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the news about Jesus. **2** And he said to his servants, “This is John the Baptist. He has been raised from the dead, and because of this the powers work in him.”

3 For Herod, having seized John, bound him and put him in prison because of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip. **4** For John was saying to him, “It is not lawful for you to have her.” **5** And wanting to put him to death, he feared the crowd, because they were regarding him as a prophet.

6 But the birthday of Herod having come, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst and pleased Herod, **7** because of which he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked. **8** Now she, having been urged beforehand by her mother, said, “Give me here, on a platter, the head of John the Baptist.” **9** And the king was grieved, but because of the oaths and the ones reclining to eat with him, he commanded it to be given. **10** And having sent, he beheaded John in the prison. **11** And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl, and she brought it to her mother. **12** And having approached, his disciples took away the corpse and buried him. And having come, they reported this to Jesus.

13 Now, having heard, Jesus withdrew from there in a boat to a desolate place by himself. And having heard, the crowds followed him on foot from the cities. **14** And having come out, he saw a large crowd, and he had compassion on them and healed their sick.

15 Now evening having come, the disciples came to him, saying, “This place is desolate, and the hour has already passed by. Send the crowds away so that, having gone away to the villages, they might buy food for themselves.”

---

76. Instead of *her children,* some manuscripts read, *her works.*

16 But Jesus said to them, “They have no need to go away. You give them to eat.”

17 But they say to him, “We have nothing here except five loaves and two fish.”

18 But he said, “Bring them here to me.” **19** And having commanded the crowds to recline on the grass, having taken the five loaves and the two fish, having looked up to heaven, he blessed, and having broken them, he gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds. **20** And they all ate and were satisfied. And they took up the remaining of the broken pieces—12 baskets full. **21** Now the ones eating were about 5,000 men, besides women and children.

22 And immediately he compelled the disciples to get into the boat and to go before him to the other side, while he sent the crowds away. **23** And having sent the crowds away, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray. Now, evening having come, he was there alone. **24** But the boat was already in the middle of the sea[81], being tormented by the waves, for the wind was against it. **25** Now in the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking on the sea. **26** But the disciples, having seen him walking on the sea, were greatly troubled, saying, “It is a ghost,” and they cried out from fear.

27 But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, “Take courage! It is I! Do not be afraid.”

28 But, answering him, Peter said, “Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water.”

29 And he said, “Come.”

And Peter, having gotten out from the boat, walked on the water to go to Jesus. **30** But, seeing the strong wind, he became afraid, and having begun to sink, he cried out, saying, “Lord, save me!”

31 But immediately, Jesus, having stretched out his hand, took hold of him, and says to him, “You of little faith, why did you doubt?”

---

77. Instead of a question and a statement, some manuscripts have just a statement: *And you, Capernaum, the one being exalted to heaven, will be brought down as far as Hades.*

32 And when they had gotten into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 And the ones in the boat worshiped him, saying, “Truly you are the Son of God.”

34 And having crossed over, they came to the land at Gennesaret. 35 And having recognized him, the men of that place sent into all that surrounding area, and they brought to him all the ones having sickness. 36 And they were begging him so that they might only touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched it were healed.

15 1 Then Pharisees and scribes come to Jesus from Jerusalem, saying, 2 “Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread.”

3 But he, answering, said to them, “Why do you also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4 For God commanded, saying[82], ‘Honor your father and your mother,’ and ‘The one speaking evil of his father or mother, let him end in death.’ 5 But you say, ‘Whoever says to his father or mother, “Whatever you might have benefited from me is a gift,” 6 he will certainly not honor his father.’ And you have set aside the word[83] of God because of your tradition. 7 Hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied well about you, saying,

‘This people[8] honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far away from me.
But they worship[9] me in vain,
teaching as doctrines commandments of men.’”

10 And having summoned the crowd, he said to them, “Listen and understand: 11 What enters into the mouth does not defile the man, but what comes out from the mouth, this defiles the man.”

12 Then, having approached, the disciples said to him, “Do you know that the Pharisees, having heard this word, were caused to stumble?”

13 But he, answering, said, “Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted. 14 Leave them! They are blind guides[84]. But if a blind one guides a blind one, both will fall into a pit.”

---

78. Some ancient manuscripts do not include this verse.

15 But answering, Peter said to him, “Explain the parable to us.”

16 But he said, “Are you also still without understanding? **17** Do you not yet understand that everything that enters into the mouth passes into the stomach and is passed out into the latrine? **18** But the things coming out from the mouth come from the heart, and those defile the man. **19** For from the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, sexual immoralities, thefts, false testimonies, blasphemies. **20** These are the things defiling the man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile the man.”

21 And having come out from there, Jesus withdrew into the regions of Tyre and Sidon. **22** And behold, a Canaanite woman, having come out from those regions, was crying out, saying, “Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed.”

23 But he did not answer her a word. And having approached, his disciples were begging him, saying, “Send her away, for she is crying out after us.”

24 But he, answering, said, “I was not sent, except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

25 But she, having come, bowed down to him, saying, “Lord, help me.”

26 Now he, answering, said, “It is not good to take the bread of the children and to throw it to the little dogs.”

27 But she said, “Yes, Lord, for also the little dogs eat from the crumbs falling from the table of their masters.”

28 Then answering, Jesus said to her, “O woman, great is your faith; let it be done for you just as you desire.” And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And having left from there, Jesus went along the Sea of Galilee, and having gone up on a mountain, he was sitting there. **30** And large crowds approached him, having with them the lame, the blind, the crippled, the mute, and many others. And they laid them at his feet, and he healed them, **31** so that the crowd marveled, seeing the mute speaking, the

---

79. Some manuscripts include the phrase *to hear* here.

crippled healthy, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing, and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 But Jesus, having summoned his disciples, said, "I have compassion on the crowd, because they are remaining with me already three days and do not have anything **that** they might eat. And I do not want to send them away hungry, lest they might faint on the way."

33 And the disciples say to him, "From where **would be** to us in a desolate place so many loaves so as to satisfy so large a crowd?"

34 And Jesus says to them, "How many loaves do you have?"

And they said, "Seven, and a few small fish."

35 And having commanded the crowd to recline on the ground, **36** he took the seven loaves and the fish, and having given thanks, he broke **them** and was giving **them** to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds. **37** And they all ate and were satisfied. And they took up the remaining of the broken pieces—seven baskets full. **38** But those eating were 4,000 men, besides women and children. **39** And having sent away the crowds, he got into the boat and went into the regions of Magadan**85**.

16 **1** And the Pharisees and Sadducees, having approached, testing **him**, asked him to show them a sign from heaven.

2 But he answering said to them,**86** "[Evening having come, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.' **3** **87** And in early morning, 'Today will be stormy, for the sky is red, being overcast.' You know to interpret the face of the sky, but the signs of the times you are not able.] **4** An evil and adulterous generation seeks a sign, but a sign will not be given to it except the sign of Jonah." And having left them, he went away.

5 And the disciples, having come to the other side, forgot to take loaves. **6** Now Jesus said to them, "See and guard from the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees."

7 But they were reasoning among themselves, saying, "**It is** because we did not take loaves."

---

80. Some manuscripts include the phrase *to hear* here.

8 But, having known this, Jesus said, “You of little faith, why are you reasoning among yourselves that you do not have loaves? **9** Do you not yet perceive nor remember the five loaves of the 5,000, and how many baskets you received? **10** Nor the seven loaves of the 4,000, and how many baskets you received? **11** How do you not perceive that I did not speak to you about loaves? But guard from the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees.” **12** Then they understood that he had not told them to guard from the yeast of loaves, but from the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now Jesus, having come to the regions of Caesarea Philippi, asked his disciples, saying, “Who do men say the Son of Man is?”

14 And they said, “Some, John the Baptist; and some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.”

15 He says to them, “But who do you say I am?”

16 And answering, Simon Peter said, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”

17 Now answering, Jesus said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon Bar Jonah, because flesh and blood did not reveal this to you, but my Father in the heavens. **18** And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against it. **19** I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth will have been bound in the heavens, and whatever you loose on the earth will have been loosed in the heavens.” **20** Then he commanded the disciples that they tell no one that he is the Christ.

21 From that time Jesus Christ began to show to his disciples that it is necessary for him to go to Jerusalem and to suffer much from the elders and chief priests and scribes and to be killed and to be raised on the third day. **22** And having taken him aside, Peter began to rebuke him, saying, “Merciful to you, Lord; this will certainly not be to you.”

23 But he, having turned, said to Peter, “Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, because you are not considering the things of God, but the things of men.”

24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, “If anyone wants to come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. **25** For whoever wants to save his life will

lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. **26** For what will a man benefit if he gains the whole world but forfeits his life? Or what will a man give in exchange for his life? **27** For the Son of Man is about to come in the glory of his Father with his angels. And then he will repay each one according to his action.

28 Truly I say to you that there are some of the ones standing here who will certainly not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."

17 **1** And after six days, Jesus takes along Peter, and James, and John his brother, and brings them up onto a high mountain by themselves. **2** And he was transfigured before them, and his face shone as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. **3** And behold, Moses and Elijah were seen by them, talking with him. **4** And answering, Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you wish, I will make[88] here three tents, one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, a voice from the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son with whom I am well pleased. Listen to him."

6 And having heard, the disciples fell on their face and were very afraid. **7** And Jesus approached and having touched them, said, "Get up and do not be afraid." **8** But, having lifted up their eyes, they saw no one except only Jesus himself.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man might have risen from the dead."

10 And his disciples questioned him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that it is necessary for Elijah to come first?"

11 But he, answering, said, "Elijah indeed comes and will restore all things. **12** But I say to you that Elijah already came, and they did not recognize him, but they did to him whatever they wanted. In the same way also, the Son of Man is about to suffer by them." **13** Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them about John the Baptist.

---

81. Instead of *was already in the middle of the sea,* some manuscripts read *was already many stadia away from the land.*

14 And having come to the crowd, a man approached him, kneeling before him **15** and saying, “Lord, have mercy on my son, because he is epileptic and has sickness, for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. **16** And I brought him to your disciples, and they were not able to heal him.”

17 But answering, Jesus said, “O unbelieving and perverted generation, until when will I be with you? Until when will I bear with you? Bring him here to me.” **18** And Jesus rebuked it, and the demon came out from him, and the boy was healed from that hour.

19 Then the disciples, having approached Jesus privately, said, “For what reason were we not able to cast it out?”

20 And he says to them, “Because of your little faith. For truly I say to you, if you had faith like a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move, and nothing will be impossible for you. **21** **89** [But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.]”

22 Now they being gathered together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man is about to be handed over into the hands of men, **23** and they will kill him, and on the third day he will be raised up.” And they were very grieved.

24 Now **when** they had come to Capernaum, the ones collecting the two-drachma tax approached Peter and said, “Does not your teacher pay the two-drachma tax?”

25 He says, “Yes.”

And having entered into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, “What do you think, Simon? The kings of the earth—from whom do they receive taxes or tolls? From their sons or from strangers?”

26 But having said, “From strangers,”

Jesus said to him, “Therefore, the sons are free. **27** But in order that we might not cause them to stumble, having gone to the sea, throw in a fishhook, and draw in the first fish having come up. And having opened its mouth, you will find a shekel. Having taken that, give **it** to them on behalf of me and you.”

---

82. Instead of *commanded, saying,* some manuscripts read *said.*

18 **1** At that hour the disciples approached Jesus, saying, “Who then is greatest in the kingdom of the heavens?”

2 And having summoned a little child, he set him in the midst of them **3** and said, “Truly I say to you, unless you turn and become like little children, you will certainly not enter into the kingdom of the heavens. **4** Therefore, whoever will humble himself like this little child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of the heavens. **5** And whoever receives a little child like this in my name receives me.

6 But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it is better for him that a millstone of a donkey would have been hung around his neck and he would have been sunk into the depth of the sea. **7** Woe to the world because of the stumbling blocks! For it is necessary that the stumbling blocks come, but woe to the man through whom the stumbling block comes! **8** Now if your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life crippled or lame than, having two hands or two feet, to be thrown into the eternal fire. **9** And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye than, having two eyes, to be thrown into the Gehenna of fire.

10 See that you would not despise one of these little ones. For I say to you that in heaven their angels always look on the face of my Father in the heavens. **11** **90** [For the Son of Man came to save the one that has been lost.] **12** What do you think? If a certain man has 100 sheep, and one of them goes astray, having left the 99 on the mountains and having gone, does he not seek the one having gone astray? **13** And if he happens to find it, truly I say to you that he rejoices over it more than over the 99 that have not gone astray. **14** In the same way, it is not the will before your Father**91** in the heavens that one of these little ones would perish.

15 But if your brother sins against you**92**, go, reprove him between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. **16** But if he does not listen, take with you yet one or two others, so that ‘by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word might be verified.’ **17** But if he refuses to listen to them, speak to the church. But if he also

---

83. Instead of *the word,* some manuscripts read, *the commandment,* and other manuscripts read, *the law.*

refuses to listen to the church, let him be to you even as the Gentile and the tax collector.
18 Truly I say to you, whatever you bind on the earth will be bound in heaven; and whatever you loose on the earth will be loosed in heaven. **19** Again, truly I say to you that if two of you agree together on the earth about any matter, whatever they might ask, it will be done for them by my Father in the heavens. **20** For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in their midst."

21 Then, having approached, Peter said to him, "Lord, how often will my brother sin against me and I will forgive him? Until seven times?"

22 Jesus says to him, "I do not say to you up to seven times, but up to 77 times. **23** For this reason, the kingdom of the heavens is compared to a man, a king, who wanted to take up a word together with his slaves. **24** Now **when** he had begun to take up together, one debtor of 10,000 talents was brought to him. **25** But, he not being able to repay, the master commanded him to be sold, together with his wife and children and everything, as much as he had, and repayment to be made.

26 So, having fallen down, the slave was bowing down before him, saying, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will repay you everything.'

27 Now, having had compassion, the master of that slave released him and forgave him the debt. **28** But having gone out, that slave found one of his fellow slaves, who owed him 100 denarii, and having seized him, he choked **him**, saying, 'Repay whatever you owe.'

29 So, having fallen down, his fellow slave begged him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will repay you.' **30** But he was not willing. Instead, having gone away, he threw him into prison until he might repay **what** is owed.

31 Therefore, his fellow slaves, having seen **what** had happened, were very grieved. And having come, they explained to their master everything that had happened. **32** Then, having summoned him, his master says to him, 'Wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. **33** Was it not necessary for you also to have had mercy on your fellow slave, just as I also had mercy on you?' **34** And having become angry, his master handed him over to the torturers until he would repay all that is owed. **35** Thus also my

---

84. Some manuscripts add *of the blind* here.

heavenly Father will do to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother out of your hearts."

19 **1** And it happened that when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and came to the regions of Judea beyond the Jordan. **2** And great crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

3 And Pharisees approached him, testing him, and saying whether it is lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason.

4 But he, answering, said, "Have you not read that the one having made them from the beginning 'made them male and female,' **5** and said, 'Because of this, a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will be one flesh'? **6** So then, they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore, what God joined together, let man not separate."

7 They say to him, "Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of divorce and to divorce her?"

8 He says to them, "Because of your hardness of heart, Moses allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not that way. **9** But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery; and the one having married one that has been divorced commits adultery."[93]

10 The disciples say to him, "If thus is the reason of the man with his wife, it is better not to marry."

11 But he said to them, "Not all receive this word, but to whom it has been given. **12** For there are eunuchs who were born thus from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs because of the kingdom of the heavens. The one being able to receive this, let him receive it."

13 Then little children were brought to him so that he would lay his hands on them and would pray, but the disciples rebuked them. **14** But Jesus said, "Permit the little children,

---

85. Instead of *Magadan,* some manuscripts read *Magdala.*

and do not forbid them to come to me, for of the ones such as these is the kingdom of the heavens.” **15** And having laid his hands on them, he went from there.

16 And behold, one, having approached him, said, “Teacher, what good thing should I do in order that I might have eternal life?”

17 But he said to him, “Why do you ask me about **what is** good? One is good, but if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.”

18 He says to him, “Which ones?”

And Jesus said, “Do not kill, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not testify falsely, **19** honor your father and your mother, and love your neighbor as yourself.”

20 The young man says to him, “All these things I have kept. What do I still lack?”

21 Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in the heavens; and come, follow me.” **22** But the young man, having heard the word, went away being grieved, for he was having many possessions.

23 Now Jesus said to his disciples, “Truly I say to you, a rich **person** will enter difficultly into the kingdom of the heavens. **24** And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to pass through an eye of a needle than for a rich **person** to enter into the kingdom of God.”

25 Now, having heard this, the disciples were very astonished, saying, “Then who is able to be saved?”

26 But Jesus, having looked at **them**, said to them, “With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

27 Then answering, Peter said to him, “Behold, we left everything and followed you. What then will there be for us?”

28 And Jesus said to them, “Truly I say to you that in the renewal when the Son of Man sits on his throne of glory, you, the ones having followed me, you also will sit upon 12

---

86. Some ancient manuscripts include the following words here.

thrones, judging the 12 tribes of Israel. **29** And everyone who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or a father, or a mother, or a wife,[94] or children, or lands for the sake of my name, will receive 100 times as much and will inherit eternal life. **30** But many first will be last, and last, first.

20 **1** For the kingdom of the heavens is like a man, the master of the house, who went out with the morning to hire workers for his vineyard. **2** Now, having agreed with the workers for a denarius for the day, he sent them into his vineyard. **3** And having gone out about the third hour, he saw others standing idle in the marketplace. **4** And to them he said, 'You also, go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.' **5** So they went out. Having gone out again about the sixth and ninth hour, he did likewise. **6** Now, having gone out about the eleventh hour, he found others standing, and he says to them, 'Why have you stood here idle the whole day?'

7 They say to him, 'Because no one hired us.'

He says to them, 'You also go into the vineyard.'

8 And evening having come, the owner of the vineyard says to his manager, 'Call the workers and pay them their wages, having begun from the last to the first.' **9** And having come, the ones about the eleventh hour each received a denarius. **10** But having come, the first thought that they will receive more, but they also received a denarius each.

11 But, having received it, they were murmuring against the master of the house, **12** saying, 'These last ones have done one hour, but you made them equal to us, the ones having borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.'

13 But he, answering, said to one of them, 'Friend, I am not wronging you. Did you not agree with me for a denarius? **14** Take what is yours and go away. But I desire to give to this last as also to you. **15** Or is it not lawful for me to do what I desire with what is mine? Or is your eye evil because I am good?' **16** In the same way, the last will be first, and the first last."[95]

17 And Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the 12 disciples aside by themselves, and on the way he said to them, **18** "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man

will be handed over to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death
19 and hand him over to the Gentiles for them to mock and to whip and to crucify him. But
on the third day he will be raised up."

20 Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee approached him with her sons, bowing
down and asking for something from him. **21** And he said to her, "What do you desire?"

She says to him, "Say that these two sons of mine might sit, one at your right hand and
one at your left hand, in your kingdom."

22 But answering, Jesus said, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to
drink the cup that I am about to drink[96]?"

They say to him, "We are able."

23 He says to them, "My cup you will drink[97]. But to sit at my right hand and at my
left hand is not mine to give, but for whom it has been prepared by my Father."

24 And having heard this, the ten were very angry with the two brothers. **25** But Jesus,
having summoned them, said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them,
and the great ones exercise authority over them. **26** It is not this way among you. Instead,
whoever desires to become great among you will be your servant, **27** and whoever desires
to be first among you will be your slave, **28** just as the Son of Man did not come to be
served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom in exchange for many."

29 And as they were going out from Jericho, a great crowd followed him. **30** And
behold, two blind men, sitting beside the road, having heard that Jesus is passing by, cried
out, saying, "Have mercy on us, Lord, Son of David."

31 Now the crowd rebuked them, so that they would be silent, but they cried out even
more, saying, "Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David."

32 And having stood still, Jesus called them and said, "What do you desire that I might
do for you?"

---

75. Some manuscripts do not include the phrase *to hear* here.

33 They say to him, “Lord, that our eyes might be opened.” 34 Now, having had compassion, Jesus touched their eyes. And immediately they saw again, and they followed him.

21 1 And when they came near to Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying to them, “Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied up, and a colt with her. Having untied them, bring them to me. 3 And if anyone says anything to you, you will say, ‘The Lord has need of them,’ and immediately he will send them.” 4 Now this happened so that what was spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,

“Tell the daughter of Zion,[5]
‘Behold, your King is coming to you,
humble and riding on a donkey,
and on a colt, a son of a beast of burden.’”

6 Now the disciples, having gone and having done just as Jesus had directed them, 7 brought the donkey and the colt and put their cloaks on them, and he sat upon them. 8 Now the largest crowd spread their cloaks on the road, and others were cutting branches from the trees and were spreading them on the road. 9 Now the crowds going before him and following were crying out, saying,

“Hosanna to the Son of David!
Blessed is the one coming in the name of the Lord!
Hosanna in the highest!”

10 And when he had entered into Jerusalem, the whole city was shaken, saying, “Who is this?”

11 And the crowds were saying, “This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.”

12 And Jesus entered into the temple and cast out all the ones selling and buying in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of the ones selling

---

88. Instead of *I will make,* some manuscripts read *let us make.*

the doves. **13** And he says to them, “It has been written, ‘My house will be called a house of prayer,’ but you make it a ‘den of robbers.’”

14 And the blind and the lame approached him in the temple, and he healed them. **15** But the chief priests and the scribes, having seen the marvelous things that he did and the children crying out in the temple and saying, “Hosanna to the Son of David,” became very angry.

16 And they said to him, “Do you hear what these are saying?”

But Jesus says to them, “Yes! Have you never read,

‘From the mouths of little children and nursing infants
you have prepared praise’?”

17 And having left them, he went out from the city to Bethany and spent the night there.

18 Now, in the morning, returning to the city, he was hungry. **19** And having seen one fig tree along the road, he went to it and found nothing on it except leaves only. And he says to it, “May there no longer be fruit from you to eternity,” and immediately the fig tree withered.

20 And having seen this, the disciples marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree immediately wither?”

21 But, answering, Jesus said to them, “Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do **what was** of the fig tree, but also if you say to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and be thrown into the sea,’ it will happen. **22** And everything, as much as you request in prayer, believing, you will receive.”

23 And **when** he had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people approached him teaching, saying, “By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you this authority?”

---

89. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 21.

24 But answering, Jesus said to them, “I also will ask you one word, which if you tell me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these things. **25** The baptism of John—from where was it? From heaven or from men?”

But they were reasoning among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will say to us, ‘For what **reason** then did you not believe him?’ **26** But if we say, ‘From men,’ we fear the crowd, for they all regard John as a prophet.”

27 And answering Jesus, they said, “We do not know.”

He also said to them, “Nor do I tell you by what authority I do these things. **28** But what do you think? A man had two children, and having approached the first, he said, ‘Child, go, work today in the vineyard.’

29 But he, answering, said, ‘I will not,’ but afterward, having changed his mind, he went.

30 But, having approached the other, he said likewise.

And he, answering, said, ‘I will, lord,’ but he did not go.

31 Which of the two did the will of his father?”

They say, “The first.”

Jesus says to them, “Truly I say to you that the tax collectors and the prostitutes enter into the kingdom of God before you. **32** For John came to you in the way of righteousness, but you did not believe him. But the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. But you, having seen this, did not change your minds afterward to believe in him.

33 Listen to another parable. There was a man, a master of a house, who planted a vineyard and put a hedge around it and dug a winepress in it and built a watchtower and rented it out to farmers and went abroad. **34** Now, when the time of the fruits came near, he sent his servants to the farmers to receive his fruits. **35** But the farmers, having seized his servants, beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. **36** Again, he sent other servants, more than the first, but they did to them likewise. **37** But afterward, he sent to them his son, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’

---

90. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 11.

38 But the farmers, having seen the son, said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and have his inheritance.’ **39** And having seized him, they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. **40** Therefore, when the lord of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those farmers?”

41 They say to him, “He will severely destroy those evil ones, and he will rent out the vineyard to other farmers who will repay him the fruits in their times.”

42 Jesus says to them, “Did you never read in the Scriptures,

‘A stone that the builders rejected,
this has become the head of the corner.
This came about from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes’?

43 For this reason I say to you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and will be given to a nation producing its fruits. **44** And the one having fallen on this stone will be broken to pieces, but on whomever it falls, it will crush him.”[98]

45 And the chief priests and the Pharisees, having heard his parables, knew that he is speaking about them. **46** And seeking to seize him, they feared the crowds, because they were regarding him as a prophet.

22 **1** And answering, Jesus again spoke to them in parables, saying, **2** “The kingdom of the heavens is compared to a man, a king, who made a wedding feast for his son. **3** And he sent out his servants to call the ones having been invited to the wedding feast, and they were not willing to come. **4** Again he sent other servants, saying, ‘Say to the ones having been invited, “Behold, I have prepared my dinner. My bulls and fattened calves have been killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding feast.”’ **5** But they, having paid no attention, went away, one to his own field and one to his business. **6** But the rest, having seized his servants, mistreated and killed them. **7** But the king became angry, and having sent his soldiers, he destroyed those murderers and burned their city. **8** Then he says to his servants, ‘The wedding feast is ready, but the ones having been invited were not worthy.

---

91. Instead of *your Father,* some manuscripts read *my Father.*

9 Therefore, go to the crossings of the roads and invite as many as you find to the wedding feast.' **10** And those servants, having gone out to the roads, gathered together all whom they found, both evil and good, and the wedding was filled with those reclining to eat.
11 But the king, having come in to look at the ones reclining to eat, saw there a man not wearing wedding clothes. **12** And he says to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here, not having wedding clothes?' But he was silent. **13** Then the king said to the servants, 'Having bound his feet and hands, throw him out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of the teeth.' **14** For many are called, but few chosen."

15 Then, having gone, the Pharisees took counsel how they might entrap him in word.
16 And they send to him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that you are truthful, and you teach the way of God in truth, and it is not a concern to you about anyone, for you do not look at the face of men. **17** Therefore, tell us, what do you think? Is it lawful to give a poll tax to Caesar, or not?"

18 But Jesus, having known their wickedness, said, "Why are you testing me, hypocrites? **19** Show me the coin of the poll tax." And they brought a denarius to him.

20 And he says to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?"

21 They say, "Caesar's."

Then he says to them, "Therefore, give back the things of Caesar to Caesar, and the things of God to God." **22** And having heard it, they marveled, and having left him, they went away.

23 On that day Sadducees, saying there is no resurrection, approached him and questioned him, **24** saying, "Teacher, Moses said, 'If someone dies, not having children, his brother will marry his wife and will raise up seed for his brother.' **25** But there were among us seven brothers, and the first, having married, died. And not having seed, he left his wife to his brother. **26** Likewise also, the second and the third, until the seven. **27** And last of all, the woman died. **28** Therefore, in the resurrection, of which of the seven will she be a wife? For they all had her."

---

92. Some manuscripts do not include the phrase *against you* here.

29 But answering, Jesus said to them, “You are being led astray, not knowing the
Scriptures or the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given
in marriage, but they are like angels in heaven. 31 But concerning the resurrection of the
dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, 32 ‘I am the God of
Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’? He is not a God of the dead, but of
the living.” 33 And having heard this, the crowds were astonished at his teaching.

34 But the Pharisees, having heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, gathered
together at the same place. 35 And one of them, a lawyer, questioned him, testing him—
36 “Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?”

37 But he said to him, “You will love the Lord your God with your whole heart, and
with your whole soul, and with your whole mind. 38 This is the great and first
commandment. 39 Now a second is like it—‘You will love your neighbor as yourself.’
40 On these two commandments are hung the whole Law and the Prophets.”

41 Now the Pharisees having been gathered together, Jesus questioned them, 42 saying,
“What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?”

They say to him, “David’s.”

43 He says to them, “How then does David in the Spirit call him ‘Lord,’ saying,

‘The Lord said to my Lord,
“Sit at my right hand,
until I put your enemies under your feet”’?

45 If David therefore calls him ‘Lord,’ how is he his son?” 46 And no one was able to
answer him a word, nor did anyone dare from that day to question him any longer.

23 1 Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples, 2 saying, “The scribes and
the Pharisees sat in the seat of Moses. 3 Therefore, everything, as much as they say to you,
do and keep. But do not do according to their works, for they say and do not do. 4 And

---

93. Some early manuscripts do not include the words *and the one having married one that has been divorced commits adultery.*

they tie up loads, heavy and difficult to carry, and they put them on the shoulders of men, but they themselves are not willing with their finger to move them. 5 But they do all their deeds to be seen by men. For they broaden their phylacteries and they lengthen their tassels. 6 And they love the first places at the banquets and the first seats in the synagogues, 7 and the greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called 'Rabbi' by men. 8 But you should not be called 'Rabbi,' for one is your teacher, and you are all brothers. 9 And you should not call anyone on the earth your father, for one is your heavenly Father. 10 And you should not be called 'teacher,' for your teacher is one, the Christ. 11 But the greatest among you will be your servant. 12 But whoever will exalt himself will be humbled, and whoever will humble himself will be exalted.

13 But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the kingdom of the heavens in front of men. For you do not enter in, nor do you permit the ones entering to enter.

14 99[But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour the houses of widows, also for a pretext praying at length. For this reason, you will receive greater judgment.]

15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you go around the sea and the dry land to make one proselyte, and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of Gehenna as you.

16 Woe to you, blind guides, the ones saying, 'Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obligated.' 17 Foolish and blind! For which is greater, the gold or the temple having sanctified the gold? 18 And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gift on top of it, he is obligated.' 19 Foolish and blind! For which is greater, the gift or the altar sanctifying the gift? 20 Therefore, the one having sworn by the altar swears by it and by everything that is on top of it. 21 And the one having sworn by the temple swears by it and by the one inhabiting it. 22 And the one having sworn by heaven swears by the throne of God and by the one sitting on it.

23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe the mint and the dill and the cumin, but you have neglected the weightier things of the law—justice and mercy

and faith. But it was necessary to do these and those not to neglect. **24** Blind guides, the ones straining out the gnat but swallowing the camel!

25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of greed and lack of self-control. **26** Blind Pharisee! Clean first the inside of the cup and of the plate, so that the outside of them might become clean also.

27 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs, which on the outside appear beautiful, but on the inside are full of bones of the dead and all uncleanness. **28** In the same way, you also on the outside appear righteous to men, but on the inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the tombs of the righteous. **30** And you say, 'If we were in the days of our fathers, we would not have been sharers with them in the blood of the prophets.' **31** Therefore you testify against yourselves that you are sons of the ones having killed the prophets. **32** And you, fill up the measure of your fathers!

33 Serpents, offspring of vipers, how might you escape from the judgment of Gehenna? **34** For this reason, behold, I am sending to you prophets and wise ones and scribes. From them you will kill and crucify, and from them you will whip in your synagogues and pursue from city to city, **35** so that might come upon you all the righteous blood being shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous to the blood of Zechariah son of Barachiah, whom you killed between the temple and the altar. **36** Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one killing the prophets and stoning the ones having been sent to her! How often I desired to gather your children the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing! **38** Behold, your house is left to you desolate. **39** For I say to you, you will certainly not see me from now until you say, 'Blessed is the one coming in the name of the Lord!'"

24 **1** And Jesus, having gone out from the temple, was going away. And his disciples approached him to show him the buildings of the temple. **2** But he, answering, said to

them, “Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, a stone upon a stone will certainly not be left here, which will not be torn down.”

3 Now as he was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples approached him by themselves, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? And what is the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?”

4 And answering, Jesus said to them, “Be careful that no one leads you astray. **5** For many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and they will lead many astray. **6** And you are going to hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled, for it is necessary for this to happen, but the end is not yet. **7** For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines[100] and earthquakes in various places. **8** But all these things are the beginning of birth pains.

9 Then they will hand you over to tribulation and will kill you, and you will be hated by all the nations because of my name. **10** And then many will be caused to stumble and will hand one another over and will hate one another. **11** And many false prophets will be raised up and will lead many astray. **12** And because lawlessness will be increased, the love of many will grow cold. **13** But the one having endured to the end, this one will be saved. **14** And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

15 Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation having been spoken of by Daniel the prophet standing in the holy place” (let the one reading understand), **16** “then let the ones in Judea flee to the mountains, **17** let the one on the housetop not go down to take anything from his house, **18** and let the one in the field not turn back to take his cloak. **19** But woe to the ones having in the womb and to the ones nursing in those days! **20** But pray that your flight might not happen in winter nor on a Sabbath. **21** For then will be great tribulation, such as has not happened from the beginning of the world until now, nor will ever happen. **22** And if those days had not been shortened, no flesh would be saved. But because of the elect, those days will be shortened.

23 Then if anyone says to you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ!’ or, ‘Here!’ you should not believe it; **24** for false Christs and false prophets will be raised up and will give great signs

---

87. Some ancient manuscripts include the following words here.

and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. **25** Behold, I have told you beforehand. **26** Therefore, if they say to you, 'Behold, he is in the wilderness,' you should not go out; 'Behold, in the inner chambers,' you should not believe it. **27** For, just as the lightning comes out from the east and shines as far as the west, thus will be the coming of the Son of Man. **28** Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will be gathered.

29 But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. **30** And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn. And they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and much glory. **31** And he will send his angels with a great trumpet, and they will gather together his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the heavens to the ends of them.

32 Now learn the parable from the fig tree: When its branch already becomes tender and it puts out leaves, you know that the summer is near. **33** Thus also you, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the doors. **34** Truly I say to you that this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things happen. **35** The heaven and the earth will pass away, but my words will certainly not pass away.

36 But concerning that day and hour no one knows, neither the angels of the heavens, nor the Son,[101] except the Father only. **37** For just as the days of Noah, thus will be the coming of the Son of Man. **38** For as in the days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until that day Noah entered into the ark, **39** and they did not know until the flood came and took them all away, thus also will be the coming of the Son of Man. **40** Then two will be in the field—one is taken, and one is left. **41** Two grinding with the mill—one is taken, and one is left.

42 Therefore, be alert, for you do not know on what day your Lord will come. **43** But know this, that if the master of the house had known in which watch the thief comes, he would have been alert and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. **44** For this reason you also be ready, because in that hour you do not think, the Son of Man comes.

---

96. Here some manuscripts add the words *or to be baptized with the baptism with which I am being baptized.*

45 Who then is the faithful and wise slave whom the master has appointed over his household to give them their food in time? 46 Blessed is that slave whom his master, having come, will find doing thus. 47 Truly I say to you that he will appoint him over all his possessions. 48 But if that evil slave says in his heart, 'My master delays,' 49 and he begins to beat his fellow slaves and eats and drinks with the ones being drunk, 50 the master of that slave will come on a day that he does not expect and at an hour that he does not know, 51 and he will cut him in two and appoint his place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and grinding of the teeth.

25 1 Then the kingdom of the heavens will be compared to ten virgins who, having taken their lamps, went out to a meeting of the bridegroom. 2 Now five of them were foolish and five wise. 3 For the foolish, having taken their lamps, did not take oil with them. 4 But the wise took oil in the containers with their lamps. 5 But the bridegroom delaying, they all became sleepy and were sleeping. 6 But in the middle of the night there was a cry, 'Behold, the bridegroom! Go out to the meeting.' 7 Then all those virgins got up and put their lamps in order.

8 Now the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us from your oil, because our lamps are going out.'

9 But the wise answered, saying, 'Lest there not be enough for us and for you, go instead to the ones selling, and buy for yourselves.' 10 But, they going away to buy, the bridegroom came, and the prepared entered with him into the wedding feast, and the door was shut.

11 But afterward also the rest of the virgins come, saying, 'Lord, lord, open for us!'

12 But he, answering, said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.' 13 Therefore, be alert, for you do not know the day nor the hour[102].

14 For it is as if a man, going abroad, called his own slaves and handed over to them his possessions. 15 And to one he gave five talents, and to one, two, and to one, one—to each

---

97. Here some manuscripts add the words *and you will be baptized with the baptism with which I am being baptized.*

according to his own ability. And immediately he went abroad. **16** Having gone, the one having received the five talents traded with them and gained another five talents. **17** Likewise, the one with the two also gained another two. **18** But the one having received the one, having gone away, dug in the ground and hid the money of his master. **19** Now after a long time, the master of those slaves comes and takes up a word together with them. **20** And having approached, the one having received the five talents brought another five talents, saying, 'Master, you handed over to me five talents; behold, I gained another five talents.'

21 His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few things. I will appoint you over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

22 Having approached, also the one with the two talents said, 'Master, you handed over to me two talents; behold, I gained another two talents.'

23 His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful slave! You were faithful over a few things. I will appoint you over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

24 But having approached, also the one having received the one talent said, 'Master, I knew you, that you are a harsh man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter. **25** And having become afraid, having gone away, I hid your talent in the ground. Behold, you have **what is** yours.'

26 But answering, his master said to him, 'Wicked and lazy slave! Did you know that I reap where I did not sow and gather where I did not scatter? **27** Therefore, it was necessary for you to have put my money with the bankers, and having come, I would have received back **what is** mine with interest.

28 Therefore, take away the talent from him and give it to the one having the ten talents. **29** For to everyone having, it will be given and it will abound. But from the one not having, even what he has will be taken away from him. **30** And throw the worthless slave out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of the teeth.'

31 Now, when the Son of Man comes in his glory and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his throne of glory. **32** And before him will be gathered all the nations, and he

---

98. Some ancient manuscripts do not include this verse.

will separate them from one another, just as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. **33** And he will place the sheep on his right, but the goats on his left. **34** Then the King will say to the ones on his right, ‘Come, the ones having been blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. **35** For I was hungry, and you gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me to drink; I was a stranger, and you gathered together with me; **36** I was naked, and you clothed me; I was sick, and you cared for me; I was in prison, and you came to me.’

37 Then the righteous will answer him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you being hungry and feed you? Or being thirsty and give you to drink? **38** And when did we see you a stranger and gather together with you? Or naked and clothe you? **39** And when did we see you sick or in prison and come to you?’

40 And answering, the King will say to them, ‘Truly I say to you, as much as you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me.’

41 Then he will say also to the ones on his left, ‘Go from me, the ones having been cursed, into the eternal fire that has been prepared for the devil and his angels. **42** For I was hungry, and you did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and you did not give me to drink; **43** I was a stranger, and you did not gather together with me; I was naked, and you did not clothe me; I was sick and in prison, and you did not care for me.’

44 Then they also will answer, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not serve you?’

45 Then he will answer them, saying, ‘Truly I say to you, as much as you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.’

46 And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”

26

1 And it happened that when Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples, **2** “You know that after two days the Passover happens, and the Son of Man is handed over to be crucified.”

3 Then the chief priests and the elders of the people were gathered together in the courtyard of the chief priest, the one called Caiaphas. **4** And they took counsel together in

order that they might seize Jesus by deceit and kill him. **5** But they were saying, “Not during the festival, so that a riot does not happen among the people.”

6 Now, Jesus being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, **7** a woman approached him having an alabaster jar of very expensive perfumed oil, and she poured it upon his head, he reclining to eat. **8** Now, having seen this, the disciples became very angry, saying, “For what is this waste? **9** For this was able to be sold for much and given to the poor.”

10 But Jesus, knowing this, said to them, “Why are you causing trouble for the woman? For she did a good work for me. **11** For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me. **12** For she, putting this perfumed oil on my body, did it to prepare me for burial. **13** Truly I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, also what she did will be spoken in remembrance of her.”

14 Then one of the Twelve, the one called Judas Iscariot, having gone to the chief priests, **15** said, “What are you willing to give me, and I will hand him over to you?” And they weighed out 30 pieces of silver for him. **16** And from then he was seeking an opportunity in order that he might hand him over.

17 Now on the first of the Festival of Unleavened Bread the disciples approached Jesus, saying, “Where do you want that we might prepare for you to eat the Passover?”

18 And he said, “Go into the city to so-and-so and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, “My time is near. I with my disciples am doing the Passover with you.”’” **19** And the disciples did as Jesus directed them, and they prepared the Passover.

20 Now evening having come, he was reclining to eat with the Twelve. **21** And they eating, he said, “Truly I say to you that one of you will hand me over.”

22 And being very grieved, each one began to say to him, “Surely not I, Lord?”

23 But he, answering, said, “The one having dipped his hand with me in the bowl, this one will hand me over. **24** The Son of Man departs just as it has been written about him. But woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is handed over! It would have been good for him if that man had not been born.”

---

94. Some manuscripts do not include the phrase *or a wife* here.

25 But answering, Judas, the one handing him over, said, “Surely not I, Rabbi?”

He says to him, “You said it.”

26 Now they eating, Jesus, having taken bread and having blessed, broke it. And having given it to the disciples, he said, “Take, eat. This is my body.” **27** And having taken a cup and having given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you. **28** For this is my blood of the[103] covenant that is being poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. **29** But I say to you, I will certainly not drink from now from this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in the kingdom of my Father.”

30 And having sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

31 Then Jesus says to them, “You all will be caused to stumble on me in this night, for it is written,

‘I will strike the shepherd
and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’

32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

33 But answering, Peter said to him, “If all will be caused to stumble on you, I never will be caused to stumble.”

34 Jesus said to him, “Truly I say to you that in this night, before a rooster crows, you will deny me three times.”

35 Peter says to him, “Even if it were necessary for me to die with you, I will certainly not deny you.” All the disciples also said likewise.

36 Then Jesus comes with them to a place called Gethsemane and says to the disciples, “Sit here while, having gone away there, I pray.” **37** And having taken along Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, he began to be grieved and greatly troubled. **38** Then he says to them, “My soul is very grieved—unto death. Remain here and be alert with me.” **39** And having gone a little farther, he fell on his face, praying and saying, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me. Yet, not as I will, but as you.”

---

95. Here, some ancient manuscripts include the words *For many are called, but few are chosen.*

40 And he comes to the disciples and finds them sleeping, and he says to Peter, “So, were you not able to be alert with me for one hour? **41** Be alert and pray so that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.” **42** Again, having gone away a second time, he prayed, saying, “My Father, if this is not able to pass away unless I drink it, let your will be done.”

43 And having come again, he found them sleeping, for their eyes were weighed down. **44** And having left them again, having gone away, he prayed a third time, having said the same word again. **45** Then he comes to the disciples and says to them, “Are you still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour has come near, and the Son of Man is handed over into the hands of sinners. **46** Get up, let us go. Behold, the one handing me over has come near.”

47 And he still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the Twelve, came, and with him a large crowd with swords and clubs from the chief priests and elders of the people. **48** Now the one handing him over gave them a sign, saying, “Whomever I kiss is he. Seize him.”

49 And immediately, having approached Jesus, he said, “Rejoice, Rabbi!” and he kissed him.

50 But Jesus said to him, “Friend, for what are you present?”

Then, having approached, they laid hands on Jesus and seized him. **51** And behold, one of the ones with Jesus, having stretched out his hand, drew his sword, and having struck the servant of the high priest, cut off his ear. **52** Then Jesus says to him, “Return your sword to its place, for all the ones having taken a sword will perish by a sword. **53** Or do you think that I am not able to beg my Father, and he will provide me now with more than 12 legions of angels? **54** How then would the scriptures be fulfilled, that it is necessary to happen in this way?”

55 At that hour Jesus said to the crowds, “As against a robber have you come out with swords and clubs to seize me? Every day I was sitting in the temple teaching, and you did not seize me. **56** But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled.” Then all the disciples, having left him, fled.

---

100. Some manuscripts add the phrase *and plagues* here.

57 Now the ones having seized Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. **58** But Peter was following him from a distance, as far as the courtyard of the high priest. And having entered inside, he was sitting down with the officers to see the end. **59** Now the chief priests and the entire Sanhedrin were seeking false testimony against Jesus so that they might put him to death. **60** And they did not find any, many false witnesses having approached. But later two, having approached, **61** said, "This one said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and to rebuild it in three days.'"

62 And having stood up, the high priest said to him, "Do you answer nothing? What are these testifying against you?" **63** But Jesus was silent. And the high priest said to him, "I make you swear by the living God that you tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God."

64 Jesus says to him, "You said it. But I say to you, from now you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power and coming on the clouds of heaven."

65 Then the high priest tore his robes, saying, "He has blasphemed! Why do we still have need of witnesses? Behold, now you have heard the blasphemy. **66** What do you think?"

And they, answering, said, "He is deserving of death."

67 Then they spit in his face and beat him. And they slapped him, **68** saying, "Prophesy to us, Christ. Who is the one having hit you?"

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and one servant girl approached him, saying, "You also were with Jesus of Galilee."

70 But he denied it before all, saying, "I do not know what you are saying."

71 But he having gone out to the gateway, another saw him and says to the ones there, "This one was with Jesus the Nazarene."

72 And again he denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man!"

---

101. Some manuscripts do not include the phrase *nor the Son* here.

73 But after a little while the ones standing there, having approached, said to Peter,
"Truly you also are from them, for also your speech makes you evident."

74 Then he began to curse and to swear, "I do not know the man!" And immediately a
rooster crowed. **75** And Peter remembered the word of Jesus that he had said: "Before a
rooster crows you will deny me three times." And having gone outside, he wept bitterly.

27 **1** Now morning having come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took
counsel against Jesus so as to put him to death. **2** And having bound him, they led him
away and handed him over to Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, the one handing him over, having seen that he was condemned, having
repented, returned the 30 pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, **4** saying, "I have
sinned, having handed over innocent blood."

But they said, "What is that to us? You will see."

5 And having thrown the pieces of silver into the temple, he withdrew. And having
gone out, he hanged himself.

6 Now the chief priests, having taken the pieces of silver, said, "It is not lawful to put
them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood."

7 But, having taken counsel, they bought with them the field of the potter for burial for
strangers. **8** Therefore, that field has been called Field of Blood to this day. **9** Then was
fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

"And they took the 30 pieces of silver, the price of the one having been priced, whom they
from the sons of Israel priced, **10** and they gave them for the field of the potter, just as the
Lord directed me."

11 Now Jesus was stood before the governor, and the governor questioned him, saying,
"Are you the King of the Jews?"

But Jesus said to him, "You say it."

---

102. Some manuscripts include the clause *in which the Son of Man comes* here.

12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and the elders, he answered nothing.
13 Then Pilate says to him, “Do you not hear how many things they are testifying against you?” **14** And he did not answer him, not even to one word, so as to amaze the governor very much.

15 Now at the festival the governor had been accustomed to release to the crowd one prisoner whom they were wishing. **16** Now at that time they were holding a well-known prisoner named Barabbas[104]. **17** Therefore, they being gathered together, Pilate said to them, “Whom do you want that I would release to you? Barabbas[105], or Jesus, the one called Christ?” **18** For he knew that they handed him over because of envy.

19 Now, he sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, “Nothing to you and to that righteous one, for I suffered many things today because of him by means of a dream.”

20 But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds so that they would ask for Barabbas but would destroy Jesus. **21** But answering, the governor said to them, “Whom from the two do you want that I would release to you?”

But they said, “Barabbas.”

22 Pilate says to them, “What then should I do with Jesus, the one called Christ?”

They all say, “Let him be crucified.”

23 But he said, “For what evil did he do?”

But they were crying out even more, saying, “Let him be crucified.”

24 But Pilate, having seen that he is benefiting nothing, but, instead, a riot is happening, having taken water, washed his hands opposite the crowd, saying, “I am innocent from the blood of this one[106]. You will see.”

25 And answering, all the people said, “His blood be on us and on our children!”
26 Then he released Barabbas to them, but having flogged Jesus, he handed him over so that he might be crucified.

---

99. Many ancient manuscripts do not include this verse.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor, having taken Jesus into the Praetorium, gathered together to him the whole cohort. **28** And having stripped him, they placed a scarlet cloak on him. **29** And having woven together a crown of thorns, they put it on his head and a reed in his right hand, and having knelt down before him, they mocked him, saying, "Rejoice, King of the Jews!" **30** And having spat on him, they took the reed and were striking him on his head. **31** And when they had mocked him, they took the cloak off him and put his robes on him and led him away to crucify him.

32 Now coming out, they found a Cyrenean man, Simon by name. They pressed this one into service so that he would carry his cross. **33** And having come to a place called Golgotha, which is called Place of a Skull, **34** they gave him wine mixed with gall to drink. And having tasted it, he was not willing to drink it. **35** Now, having crucified him, they divided up his robes, casting a lot,[107] **36** and sitting down, they were guarding him there. **37** And they put above his head his charge, having been written, "This is Jesus, the King of the Jews."

38 Then two robbers are being crucified with him, one at his right and one at his left. **39** But the ones passing by were blaspheming him, wagging their heads **40** and saying, "The one destroying the temple and in three days rebuilding it, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, also come down from the cross!"

41 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him with the scribes and elders, were saying, **42** "He saved others; he is not able to save himself. He is the King of Israel! Let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in him. **43** He has trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he wants him. For he said, 'I am the Son of God.'" **44** But also the robbers having being crucified with him were reviling him the same.

45 Now from the sixth hour, darkness happened over all the land until the ninth hour. **46** But about the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" This is, "My God, my God, why did you forsake me?"

47 But some of the ones having stood there, having heard it, were saying, "This one calls Elijah." **48** And immediately one of them, having run and having taken a sponge, having both filled it with vinegar and put it around a reed, gave it to him to drink.

---

103. Some manuscripts add the word *new* here.

49 But the rest were saying, “Leave him! Let us see if Elijah comes, saving him.”
50 But Jesus, having cried out again with a loud voice, released his spirit. **51** And behold,
the curtain of the temple was split in two from top to bottom, and the earth was shaken, and
the rocks were split. **52** And the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints having
fallen asleep were raised. **53** And having come out from the tombs after his resurrection,
they entered into the holy city and appeared to many.

54 Now the centurion and the ones with him guarding Jesus, having seen the
earthquake and the things having happened, were very afraid, saying, “Truly this was a Son
of God.”

55 Now there were many women there, watching from a distance, who followed Jesus
from Galilee, serving him. **56** Among them were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of
James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 Now evening having come, a rich man from Arimathea came, Joseph by name, who
also himself was discipled by Jesus. **58** This one, having approached Pilate, asked for the
body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given to him. **59** And Joseph, having taken
the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, **60** and put it in his own new tomb, which he
had cut in the rock. And having rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, he went
away. **61** Now Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were there, sitting opposite the tomb.

62 Now the next day, which is after the Day of Preparation, the chief priests and the
Pharisees were gathered together to Pilate, **63** saying, “Lord, we remember that that
deceiver said, still living, ‘After three days I am being raised up.’ **64** Therefore, command
the tomb to be secured until the third day, lest his disciples, having come, might steal him
and say to the people, ‘He has been raised up from the dead,’ and the last deception will be
worse than the first.”

65 And Pilate said to them, “You have a guard. Go, secure it as you know.” **66** And
they, having gone, secured the tomb, having sealed the stone, with the guard.

28 **1** Now after the Sabbath, at the dawning on the first of the week, Mary Magdalene
and the other Mary came to watch the tomb. **2** And behold, a great earthquake happened,

---

104. Instead of *Barabbas,* some manuscripts read *Jesus Barabbas.*

for an angel of the Lord, having come down from heaven and having approached, rolled away the stone and was sitting on it. **3** Now his appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. **4** And the ones guarding were shaken from the fear of him and became as dead.

5 But answering, the angel said to the women, "You, do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, the one having been crucified. **6** He is not here, for he was raised up, just as he said. Come, see the place where he was lying. **7** And having gone quickly, say to his disciples, 'He has been raised up from the dead. And behold, he is going before you to Galilee. There you will see him.' Behold, I have said it to you."

8 And having quickly gone away from the tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to report this to his disciples. **9** And behold,[108] Jesus met them, saying, "Rejoice!" But they, having approached, seized his feet and worshiped him. **10** Then Jesus says to them, "Do not be afraid. Go, report this to my brothers so that they might go away to Galilee, and there they will see me."

11 Now they going, behold, some of the guard, having come into the city, reported to the chief priests all the things having happened. **12** And having been gathered together with the elders, and having taken counsel, they gave many pieces of silver to the soldiers, **13** saying, "Say, 'His disciples, having come at night, stole him, we sleeping.' **14** And if this is heard by the governor, we will persuade and make you free from concern." **15** And they, having taken the pieces of silver, did as they were taught. And this word has been reported among the Jews until today.

16 Now the 11 disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had directed them. **17** And having seen him, they worshiped, but they doubted. **18** And having approached, Jesus spoke to them, saying, "All authority was given to me in heaven and on the earth. **19** Having gone, therefore, disciple all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; **20** teaching them to keep everything, as much as I commanded you. And behold, I am with you all the days, until the end of the age."[109]

---

105. Instead of *Barabbas,* some manuscripts read *Jesus Barabbas.*

Mark

1 **1** The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.[110] **2** Just as it has been written in Isaiah the prophet,

“Behold, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way;
a voice of **3** one calling out in the wilderness,
‘Make ready the way of the Lord;
make his paths straight.’”

4 John came, the one baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for forgiveness of sins. **5** And all the Judea region and all the Jerusalemites were going out to him and were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. **6** And John was clothed with camel hair and a leather belt around his waist, and he was eating locusts and wild honey. **7** And he was proclaiming, saying, “One more powerful than I is coming after me, of whom I am not worthy, stooping down, to untie the strap of his sandals. **8** I baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.”

9 And it happened that in those days Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee, and he was baptized by John in the Jordan. **10** And immediately, coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens being split open and the Spirit coming down on him like a dove. **11** And a voice came out of the heavens, “You are my beloved Son. With you, I am well pleased.”

12 And immediately, the Spirit casts him out into the wilderness. **13** And he was in the wilderness 40 days, being tempted by Satan. And he was with the wild animals, and the angels were serving him.

14 But after John was handed over, Jesus came to Galilee, proclaiming the gospel of God **15** and saying, “The time has been fulfilled, and the kingdom of God has come near. Repent and believe in the gospel.”

---

106. Instead of *this one,* some manuscripts read *this righteous one.*

16 And passing beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew, the brother of Simon, net-casting into the sea, for they were fishermen. **17** And Jesus said to them, “Come after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.” **18** And immediately, having left the nets, they followed him.

19 And having gone on a little farther, he saw James, the son of Zebedee, and John, his brother, and they were mending the nets in the boat. **20** And immediately he called them and, having left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, they went away after him.

21 And they enter into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbaths, having entered into the synagogue, he was teaching. **22** And they were astonished at his teaching, for he was teaching them as having authority and not as the scribes. **23** And immediately there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, **24** saying, “What to us and to you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!”

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be silenced and come out from him!” **26** And having convulsed him and having cried out with a loud voice, the unclean spirit went out from him.

27 And they all were amazed, so that they discussed among themselves, saying, “What is this? A new teaching according to authority! And he commands the unclean spirits, and they obey him!” **28** And the hearing of him immediately went out everywhere into the whole surrounding region of Galilee.

29 And immediately, having come out from the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, along with James and John. **30** Now the mother-in-law of Simon was lying down, being sick with a fever, and immediately they speak to him concerning her. **31** And having approached, he raised her up, having taken hold of her hand, and the fever left her, and she was serving them.

32 Now evening having come, after the sun had set, they were bringing to him all the ones having sickness and the ones possessed by demons. **33** And the whole city was

---

107. Here some manuscripts include the following words: *so that what was spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, “They divided my robes for themselves, and they cast a lot for my clothing.”*

gathered together at the door. **34** And he healed many having sickness with various diseases and cast out many demons, but he was not permitting the demons to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, while it was still very dark, having gotten up, he went out and went away to a desolate place, and there he was praying. **36** And Simon and the ones with him pursued him **37** and found him and say to him, "All are seeking you."

38 And he says to them, "Let us go elsewhere, into the surrounding towns, so that I may preach there also, because for this I went out." **39** And he went in all Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and casting out the demons.

40 And a leper comes to him, begging him and kneeling down, saying to him, "If you are willing, you are able to make me clean."

41 And having had compassion,[111] having reached out his hand, he touched him and says to him, "I am willing. Be clean." **42** And immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean.

43 But having strictly warned him, he immediately sent him away. **44** And he says to him, "See that you say nothing to anyone, but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them." **45** But he, having gone out, began to proclaim much and to report the word, so that he was able no longer to enter into a town openly, but he was out in desolate places, and they were coming to him from all sides.

2 **1** And having entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was heard that he is in a house. **2** And many were gathered, so that it could no longer receive, not even the areas at the door, and he was speaking the word to them. **3** And they come bringing to him a paralytic, being carried by four men. **4** And not being able to bring him to him because of the crowd, they removed the roof where he was, and having dug it out, they lower the mat where the paralytic was lying. **5** And Jesus, having seen their faith, says to the paralytic, "Child, your sins are forgiven."

---

108. Some manuscripts include the words *as they were going to report to his disciples* here.

6 But some of the scribes were sitting there and debating in their hearts, **7** "Why does this one speak in this way? He blasphemes! Who is able to forgive sins except one, God?"

8 And immediately Jesus, having known in his spirit that they are debating in this way within themselves, says to them, "Why are you debating these things in your hearts? **9** Which is easier to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven' or to say, 'Get up and take up your mat and walk'? **10** But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on the earth to forgive sins,"—he says to the paralytic— **11** "I say to you, get up, pick up your mat, and go to your house."

12 And having gotten up and immediately having taken up the mat, he went out before all, so that all were amazed and glorified God, saying, "We never saw thus."

13 And he went out again beside the sea, and all the crowd was coming to him, and he was teaching them. **14** And passing by, he saw Levi the **son** of Alphaeus sitting at the tax collector's office, and he says to him, "Follow me." And having gotten up, he followed him.

15 And it happens **that** he reclined to eat in his house, and many tax collectors and sinners were dining with Jesus and his disciples, for they were many, and they were following him. **16** And the scribes of the Pharisees, having seen that he eats with the sinners and tax collectors, were saying to his disciples, "Does he eat with the tax collectors and sinners?"

17 And having heard, Jesus says to them, "The ones being healthy do not have need of a physician, but the ones having sickness. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

18 And the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting, and they come and say to him, "For what reason do the disciples of John and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

19 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of the bridal chamber are not able to fast while the bridegroom is still with them, are they? As much time as they have the bridegroom with them, they are not able to fast. **20** But days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and in those days, then they will fast. **21** No one sews a patch of unshrunk

---

109. Some manuscripts include the word *Amen* here.

cloth on an old garment, but if not, the patch tears away from it, the new from the old, and a worse tear happens. **22** And no one puts new wine into old wineskins, but if not, the wine will burst the wineskins and the wine and the wineskins are destroyed, but new wine into new wineskins."

23 And it happened that, on the Sabbaths, he was passing through the grainfields, and his disciples began to make a way, picking the heads of grain. **24** And the Pharisees were saying to him, "Behold, why are they doing what is not lawful on the Sabbaths?"

25 And he says to them, "Have you never read what David did when he had need and was hungry, he and the ones with him— **26** how he went into the house of God in the time of Abiathar the high priest and ate the loaves of the presence, which is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and he also gave to the ones being with him?"

27 And he was saying to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. **28** Therefore, the Son of Man is Lord, even of the Sabbath."

3 **1** And he entered into a synagogue again, and there was a man there having a withered hand. **2** And they were watching him closely, if he will heal him on the Sabbaths, so that they might accuse him. **3** And he says to the man having the withered hand, "Get up in the midst."

4 And he says to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbaths to do good or to do harm; to save a life or to kill?" But they were keeping silent.

5 And having looked around at them with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their heart, he says to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored. **6** And having gone out, the Pharisees immediately were making counsel with the Herodians against him so that they might destroy him.

7 And Jesus, with his disciples, withdrew to the sea, and a great multitude followed from Galilee. And from Judea **8** and from Jerusalem and from Idumea and beyond the Jordan and around Tyre and Sidon a great multitude, hearing how much he was doing, came to him. **9** And he spoke to his disciples so that a small boat might be ready for him

---

110. Some ancient manuscripts do not include here the words *the Son of God.*

because of the crowd, so that they might not press against him. **10** For he healed many, so that as many as had afflictions pressed against him so that they might touch him. **11** And whenever the unclean spirits saw him, they were falling down before him and crying out, saying, "You are the Son of God." **12** And he was rebuking them much so that they might not make him known.

13 And he goes up on the mountain and summons those whom he was wanting, and they went away to him. **14** And he appointed 12, whom he also named apostles,[112] so that they might be with him and so that he might send them to preach **15** and to have authority to cast out the demons. **16** And he appointed the Twelve,[113] and he gave to Simon the name Peter; **17** and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, and he gave names to them, Boanerges, that is, Sons of Thunder; **18** and Andrew and Philip and Bartholomew and Matthew and Thomas and James the son of Alphaeus and Thaddaeus and Simon the Cananaios **19** and Judas Iscariot, who also handed him over.

20 And he comes into a house, and the crowd comes together again, so that they were not able even to eat bread. **21** And the ones from him, having heard, went out to seize him, for they were saying, "He is out of his mind."

22 And the scribes having come down from Jerusalem were saying, "He has Beelzebul" and "By the ruler of the demons he casts out the demons."

23 And having summoned them, in parables he was saying to them, "How is Satan able to cast out Satan? **24** And if a kingdom has been divided against itself, that kingdom is not able to stand. **25** And if a house has been divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. **26** And if Satan rose up against himself and was divided, he is not able to stand, but he has an end. **27** But no one is able, having entered into the house of the strong man, to steal his possessions if he has not first bound the strong man, and then he will plunder his house. **28** Truly I say to you that all the sins and the blasphemies, as much as they may blaspheme, will be forgiven the sons of men, **29** but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit does not have forgiveness to eternity but is guilty of an eternal sin"[114]—

30 because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

---

111. Instead of *having had compassion,* some manuscripts read *having become angry.*

31 And his mother and his brothers come, and standing outside, they sent to him, calling him. **32** And a crowd was sitting around him, and they say to him, “Behold, your mother and your brothers[115] seek you outside.”

33 And answering them, he says, “Who are my mother and my brothers?”

34 And having looked around at the ones sitting in a circle around him, he says, “Behold, my mother and my brothers! **35** For whoever does the will of God, this is my brother and sister and mother.”

4 **1** And again, he began to teach beside the sea, and the largest crowd is gathered to him. As a result, having gotten into a boat, he sat down on the sea, and the whole crowd was on the land beside the sea. **2** And he was teaching them many things in parables, and he was saying to them in his teaching, **3** “Listen! Behold, the sower went out to sow. **4** And it happened that as he sowed, some fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured it. **5** And other fell on the rocky ground, where it did not have much soil, and immediately it sprang up, because it did not have deep soil. **6** And when the sun rose, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered. **7** And other fell into the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it did not give fruit. **8** And others fell on the good soil, and it was giving fruit, growing up and being increased, and one was bearing 30, and one, 60, and one, 100.”

9 And he was saying, “Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear!”

10 And when he was alone, the ones around him with the Twelve were asking him about the parables. **11** And he was saying to them, “To you has been given the mystery of the kingdom of God, but to those, the ones outside, everything is in parables, **12** so that,

‘Looking, they may look but may not see,
and hearing, they may hear but may not understand,
lest they might turn back, and it might be forgiven to them.’”

13 And he says to them, “Do you not understand this parable? And how will you understand all the parables? **14** The sower sows the word. **15** Now these are the ones beside the road, where the word is being sown, but whenever they have heard it, Satan

---

112. Some manuscripts do not include here the words *whom he also named apostles.*

immediately comes and takes away the word that was sown in them. **16** And similarly, these are the ones being sown on the rocky ground, who, whenever they have heard the word, immediately receive it with joy, **17** and they have no root in themselves, but are temporary. Then, tribulation or persecution having happened because of the word, immediately they are caused to stumble. **18** And others are the ones being sown into the thorns. These are the ones having heard the word, **19** and the worries of the age and the deceitfulness of riches and the desires concerning other things, entering in, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. **20** And those are the ones sown on the good soil, who hear the word and receive it and bear fruit—one, 30, and one, 60, and one, 100."

21 And he was saying to them, "The lamp does not come so that it might be put under the basket or under the bed, does it? Is it not so that it might be put on the lampstand? **22** For it is not hidden except so that it might be revealed, nor has it become secret except so that it might come into visibility. **23** If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!"

24 And he was saying to them, "Watch what you hear. With the measure by which you measure, it will be measured to you, and it will be added to you. **25** For he who has, it will be given to him, and he who does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him."

26 And he was saying, "Thus is the kingdom of God: As a man throws the seed on the ground, **27** and he sleeps and gets up, night and day, and the seed sprouts and grows—how, he himself does not know. **28** The soil produces a crop of its own accord: first a blade, then a head, then a mature grain in the head. **29** And whenever the fruit hands over, he immediately sends the sickle, because the harvest has come."

30 And he was saying, "How will we compare the kingdom of God, or in what parable will we put it? **31** It is like a mustard seed, which, when it has been sown in the soil, being the smallest of all the seeds on the earth, **32** and when it has been sown, it grows and becomes greater than all the vegetable plants, and it makes large branches, so that the birds of the sky are able to nest in its shadow."

---

113. Some ancient manuscripts do not include *And he appointed the Twelve*

33 And with many such parables he was speaking the word to them, just as they were
able to hear; 34 but he was not speaking to them without a parable, but by himself he was
explaining everything to his own disciples.

35 And he says to them on that day, evening having come, "Let us cross over to the
other side." 36 And having left the crowd, they take him with them, as he was, in the boat,
and other boats were with him. 37 And a great storm of wind happens, and the waves were
breaking into the boat, so that the boat was already filled.

38 And he himself was in the stern, sleeping on the cushion. And they wake him up and
say to him, "Teacher, is it not a concern to you that we are perishing?"

39 And awaking, he rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Be silent! Be still!" And the
wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said to them, "Why are you cowardly?
Do you not yet have faith?"

41 And they feared a great fear and were saying to one another, "Who then is this, that
even the wind and the sea obey him?"

5 1 And they came to the other side of the sea, to the region of the Gerasenes.[116] 2 And
he having gone out from the boat, immediately a man with an unclean spirit met him from
the tombs, 3 who had his dwelling in the tombs, and no one was able to bind him anymore,
not even with a chain, 4 because he had often been bound with shackles and chains, and the
chains had been torn apart by him and the shackles had been shattered, and no one was
strong enough to subdue him. 5 And throughout every night and day, in the tombs and in
the mountains, he was crying out and cutting himself with stones.

6 And having seen Jesus from a distance, he ran to him and bowed down to him. 7 And
crying out with a loud voice, he says, "What to me and to you, Jesus, Son of the Most High
God? I make you swear by God, do not torment me."

8 For he was saying to him, "Come out from the man, unclean spirit." 9 And he was
asking him, "What is your name?"

---

114. Instead of *guilty of an eternal sin,* some manuscripts read *deserving of eternal judgment.*

And he says to him, “My name is Legion, for we are many.” **10** And he was begging him much that he would not send them out of the region.

11 But there was a great herd of pigs being fed on the hill, **12** and they begged him, saying, “Send us into the pigs, so that we might enter into them.”

13 And he permitted them, and having come out, the unclean spirits entered into the pigs, and the herd—about 2,000—rushed down the steep slope into the sea and were drowned in the sea. **14** And the ones feeding them ran away and reported it in the city and in the countryside, and they went out to see what it is that had happened. **15** And they come to Jesus and see the one being demon-possessed, sitting, clothed and being sound-minded —the one that had had the legion—and they were afraid. **16** And the ones having seen explained to them how it happened to the one being demon-possessed, and about the pigs. **17** And they began to beg him to depart from their region.

18 And he getting into the boat, the one having been demon-possessed was begging him so that he might be with him. **19** And he did not permit him, but he says to him, “Go to your house, to your people, and report to them as much as the Lord has done for you and had mercy on you.” **20** And he went away and began to proclaim in the Decapolis as much as Jesus did for him, and all were marveling.

21 And Jesus having crossed over again to the other side in the boat, a great crowd was gathered around him, and he was beside the sea. **22** And behold, one of the synagogue rulers, Jairus by name, comes, and having seen him, he falls at his feet. **23** And he begs him much, saying, “My little daughter is having her end; so that, coming, you might lay your hands on her in order that she might be saved, and she might live.”

24 And he went away with him.

And a great crowd was following him and was pressing around him. **25** And a woman, being with a flow of blood for 12 years, **26** and having suffered much from many physicians, and having spent everything that was from herself, and benefitting nothing, but instead having come to the worse, **27** having heard the things about Jesus, having come up behind him in the crowd, touched his cloak. **28** For she was saying, “If I touch just his

---

115. Some manuscripts add the words *and your sisters* here.

clothes, I will be saved." **29** And immediately the flow of her blood was dried up, and she knew in her body that she had been healed from the affliction.

30 And immediately Jesus, having realized in himself the power having gone out from him, having turned around in the crowd, was saying, "Who touched my clothes?"

31 And his disciples were saying to him, "You see the crowd pressing around you, and you say, 'Who touched me?'"

32 And he was looking around to see the one having done this. **33** And the woman, having become afraid and trembling, having known what had happened to her, came and fell down before him and told him the whole truth. **34** But he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has saved you. Depart in peace and be healed from your affliction."

35 He still speaking, they come from the synagogue ruler, saying, "Your daughter died. Why trouble the teacher further?"

36 But Jesus, having overheard the word being spoken, says to the synagogue ruler, "Do not fear. Only believe."

37 And he did not allow anyone to accompany him except Peter and James and John the brother of James. **38** And he comes to the house of the leader of the synagogue, and he sees a commotion and weeping and much wailing. **39** And entering, he says to them, "Why are you being disturbed and weeping? The child did not die but is sleeping." **40** And they were laughing at him.

But he, having cast **them** all out, takes along the father of the child and the mother and the ones with him, and he enters where the child was. **41** And having taken the hand of the child, he says to her, "Talitha, koum!" which is translated: "Little girl, I say to you, arise." **42** And immediately the little girl rose up and was walking (for she was 12 years), and they were immediately astonished with great amazement. **43** And he commanded them much that no one might know this, and he said that something should be given to her to eat.

6 **1** And he went out from there and comes to his hometown, and his disciples are following him. **2** And a Sabbath having come, he began to teach in the synagogue. And the

---

116. Instead of *Gerasenes,* some manuscripts read *Gadarenes,* and other manuscripts read *Gergesenes.*

many ones hearing him were astonished, saying, “From where to this one are these things, and what is the wisdom that has been given to this one, and such miracles happening by his hands? 3 Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary and a brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon? And are his sisters not here with us?” And they were being caused to stumble on him.

4 And Jesus was saying to them, “A prophet is not without honor, except in his hometown and among his relatives and in his house.” 5 And he was not able to do any miracle there, except, having laid his hands on a few sick people, he healed them. 6 And he was amazed because of their unbelief. And he was going around the villages in a circle teaching.

7 And he calls the Twelve and began to send them out two by two, and he was giving them authority over the unclean spirits, 8 and he commanded them that they should take nothing for the road except only a staff—no bread, no bag, no money in the belt— 9 but having put on sandals, and, “You may not wear two tunics.” 10 And he was saying to them, “Whenever you enter into a house, remain there until you go out from there. 11 And whatever place does not receive you nor listen to you, going out from there, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony against them.”[117]

12 And having gone out, they proclaimed that they should repent. 13 And they were casting out many demons and anointing many sick people with oil and healing them.

14 And King Herod heard, for his name became known, and they were saying,[118] “John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and because of this the powers work in him.”

15 But others were saying, “He is Elijah.”

But others were saying, “A prophet, like one of the prophets.”

16 But Herod, having heard this, was saying, “The one whom I beheaded, John, this one has been raised.”

17 For Herod himself, having sent, seized John and bound him in prison because of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, because he married her. 18 For John was saying to Herod, “It is not lawful for you to have the wife of your brother.” 19 But Herodias was

angry with him and was wanting to kill him, and she was not able, **20** for Herod was fearing John, knowing him to be a righteous and holy man, and he was keeping him safe, and having heard him, he was much perplexed,[119] and he was listening to him gladly.

21 And an opportune day having come, when Herod made a dinner for his birthday for his great ones and for the chiliarchs and for the first of Galilee, **22** and his daughter, of Herodias,[120] having entered and having danced and having pleased Herod and the ones reclining to eat with him, the king said to the girl, "Ask me whatever you desire, and I will give it to you." **23** And he swore to her, "If you ask me, I will give it to you, up to half of my kingdom."

24 And having gone out, she said to her mother, "What should I ask?"

And she said, "The head of John the Baptist."

25 And immediately, having entered in with haste to the king, she requested, saying, "I desire that you would give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a platter."

26 And the king, having become deeply grieved because of his oaths and the ones reclining to eat with him, did not want to refuse her, **27** and the king, immediately having sent an executioner, commanded him to bring his head, and having departed, he beheaded him in the prison. **28** And he brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother. **29** And his disciples, having heard, came and took away his corpse and placed it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles are gathered together with Jesus and reported to him everything, as much as they did and as much as they taught. **31** And he says to them, "You yourselves, come by yourselves to a desolate place and rest a little while." For the ones coming and the ones going were many, and they were not even having opportunity to eat.

32 And they went away in the boat to a desolate place by themselves. **33** And they saw them leaving, and many knew, and they ran there together on foot from all the cities, and they arrived before them. **34** And having come out, he saw a large crowd, and he had compassion on them because they were like sheep not having a shepherd, and he began to teach them many things.

---

117. Here some manuscripts include the words *Truly I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.*

35 And the hour already having become much, his disciples, having come to him, were saying, “This place is desolate, and the hour is already much. **36** Send them away so that, having gone away into the surrounding countryside and villages, they might buy something for themselves that they might eat.”

37 But he, answering, said to them, “You give them to eat.”

And they say to him, “Having gone away, might we buy loaves of 200 denarii and give them to them to eat?”

38 But he says to them, “How many loaves do you have? Go. See.”

And having known, they say, “Five, and two fish.”

39 And he commanded them all to recline group by group on the green grass. **40** And they reclined group by group according to hundreds and according to fifties. **41** And having taken the five loaves and the two fish, having looked up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves into pieces and was giving them to his disciples so that they might set them before them, and he divided the two fish among all. **42** And they all ate and were satisfied.
43 And they took up the broken pieces, the fillings of 12 baskets, and from the fish.
44 And the ones having eaten the loaves were 5,000 men.

45 And immediately he compelled his disciples to get into the boat and to go ahead to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he sends the crowd away. **46** And having said farewell to them, he went to the mountain to pray. **47** And evening having come, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and he was alone on the land. **48** And having seen them being tormented as they rowed—for the wind was against them—and about the fourth watch of the night, he comes to them, walking on the sea, and he was wishing to pass by them. **49** But they, having seen him walking on the sea, thought that he is a ghost, and they cried out, **50** for they all saw him and were troubled.

But immediately he spoke with them and says to them, “Take courage! It is I! Do not be afraid!” **51** And he got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased, and they were very amazed within themselves. **52** For they did not understand about the loaves, but their heart was having been hardened.

---

118. Instead of *they were saying,* some manuscripts read *he was saying.*

53 And having crossed over, they came to the land at Gennesaret and anchored there. **54** And they having come out from the boat, immediately having recognized him, **55** they ran throughout that whole region, and they began to carry on their mats the ones having sickness where they were hearing that he is. **56** And wherever he was entering into villages or into cities or into fields, they were placing the ones being sick in the marketplaces, and they were begging him so that they might even touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched it were being healed.

7 **1** And the Pharisees and some of the scribes, having come from Jerusalem, are being gathered to him. **2** And having seen some of his disciples, that they eat loaves with defiled hands, that is, unwashed— **3** for the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they would wash their hands with a fist, holding to the tradition of the elders; **4** and from a marketplace, they do not eat unless they baptize, and there are many other things which they received to hold to: baptisms of cups and pitchers and copper vessels[121]— **5** also the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, "Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but they eat bread with defiled hands?"

6 But he, answering, said to them, "Isaiah prophesied well about you hypocrites. As it is written,

'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far away from me.
But they worship me in vain,
teaching as doctrines commandments of men.'

8 Having left the commandment of God, you hold to the tradition of men."[122]

9 And he was saying to them, "Well do you reject the commandment of God so that you may keep[123] your tradition! **10** For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'The one speaking evil of his father or mother, let him end in death.' **11** But you say, 'If a man says to his father or his mother, "Whatever you might have benefited from me is Corban"' (that is, a gift), **12** you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or his

---

119. Instead of *he was much perplexed,* some manuscripts read *he was doing many things.*

mother, **13** setting aside the word of God by your tradition which you handed down, and you do many such similar things."

14 And having summoned the crowd again, he was saying to them, "Listen to me, all of you, and understand: **15** there is nothing from outside the man, entering into him, that is able to defile him; but the things that come out from the man are the things defiling the man. **16** **124** [If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.]"

17 And when he entered into a house from the crowd, his disciples were asking him about the parable. **18** And he says to them, "Are you also thus without understanding? Do you not understand that everything that enters into the man from outside is not able to defile him, **19** because it does not go into his heart, but into the stomach, and passes out into the latrine (cleansing all foods)?"

20 But he was saying, "What is coming out from the man, that defiles the man. **21** For from within, from the heart of men, come out evil thoughts, sexual immorality, thefts, murders, **22** adultery, coveting, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, and folly. **23** All these evils come out from within, and they defile the man."

24 Now having gotten up from there, he went away to the region of Tyre and Sidon, and having entered into a house, he was wanting no one to know it, but he was not able to hide. **25** But immediately having heard about him, a woman, of whom her little daughter had an unclean spirit, having come, fell down at his feet. **26** Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by descent, and she was asking him that he would cast out the demon from her daughter.

27 And he was saying to her, "Permit the children first to be fed, for it is not good to take the bread of the children and to throw it to the little dogs."

28 But she answered and says to him, "Yes, Lord, and the little dogs under the table eat from the crumbs of the children."

29 And he said to her, "Because of this word, go! The demon has gone out from your daughter."

---

120. Instead of *his daughter, of Herodias,* some manuscripts read *the daughter of Herodias herself.*

30 And having gone away to her house, she found the child having been put on the bed and the demon having gone out.

31 And again having gone out from the region of Tyre, he went through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee, in the midst of the region of the Decapolis. **32** And they bring to him one deaf and barely able to speak, and they beg him that he would lay his hand on him. **33** And having taken him aside from the crowd by himself, he put his fingers into his ears, and having spit, he touched his tongue. **34** And having looked up to heaven, he sighed and says to him, "Ephphatha!" (that is, "Be opened!"). **35** And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he began speaking rightly.

36 And he commanded them so that they would tell it to no one. But as much as he commanded them, the more abundantly they were proclaiming it. **37** And they were extremely astonished, saying, "He has done all things well, and he makes the deaf to hear and the mute to speak."

8 **1** In those days, there again being a great crowd, and not having anything that they might eat, having summoned his disciples, he says to them, **2** "I have compassion on the crowd because they are remaining with me already three days and do not have anything that they might eat. **3** And if I would send them away to their home hungry, they will faint on the way, and some of them have come from far way."

4 And his disciples answered him, "From where will anyone be able to satisfy these people with loaves here in a desolate place?"

5 And he asked them, "How many loaves do you have?"

And they said, "Seven."

6 And he commands the crowd to recline on the ground, and having taken the seven loaves, having given thanks, he broke them and was giving them to his disciples so that they might set them before them, and they set them before the crowd. **7** And they had a few small fish, and having blessed them, he said to set these also before them. **8** And they ate and were satisfied, and they took up the remaining of the broken pieces—seven baskets.

---

121. Some manuscripts add the words *and beds* here.

9 Now there were about 4,000, and he sent them away. **10** And immediately, having gotten into the boat with his disciples, he went into the regions of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came out and began to argue with him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, testing him. **12** And having sighed greatly in his spirit, he says, "Why does this generation seek a sign? Truly I say to you, if a sign will be given to this generation …" **13** And having left them, having gotten into a boat again, he went away to the other side.

14 And they forgot to bring loaves, and except for one loaf, they did not have any with them in the boat. **15** And he was commanding them, saying, "See, watch out for the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod."

16 And they were reasoning with each other that they have no loaves.

17 And having known this, Jesus says to them, "Why are you reasoning that you do not have loaves? Do you not yet perceive, nor understand? Has your heart become hardened? **18** Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember? **19** When I broke the five loaves for the 5,000, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?"

They say to him, "12."

20 "And when the seven for the 4,000, the fillings of how many baskets of broken pieces did you take up?"

And they say to him, "Seven."

21 And he was saying to them, "How do you not yet understand?"

22 And they come to Bethsaida, and they bring to him a blind man and beg him that he would touch him. **23** And having taken hold of the hand of the blind man, he led him out from the village. And having spit into his eyes, having laid his hands on him, he was asking him, "Do you see anything?"

24 And having looked up, he was saying, "I see men, for I see them like trees walking."

---

122. Some manuscripts add here the words *washings of pitchers and cups and many other similar such things you do.*

25 Then he again laid his hands upon his eyes, and he looked intently and was restored, and he was seeing everything clearly. **26** And he sent him away to his home, saying, "You may not even enter into the town."[125]

27 And Jesus and his disciples went out into the villages of Caesarea Philippi, and on the way he was questioning his disciples, saying to them, "Who do men say that I am?"

28 But they said to him, saying, "John the Baptist, and others, Elijah, but others, one of the prophets."

29 And he was questioning them, "But who do you say that I am?"

And answering, Peter says to him, "You are the Christ."

30 And he strongly warned them that they might tell no one about him.

31 And he began to teach them that it is necessary for the Son of Man to suffer many things and to be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes and to be killed and to rise up after three days. **32** And he was speaking the word with openness. And having taken him aside, Peter began to rebuke him.

33 But Jesus, having turned and having looked at his disciples, rebuked Peter and says, "Get behind me, Satan! For you are not considering the things of God, but the things of men."

34 And having summoned the crowd along with his disciples, he said to them, "If anyone wants to follow after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. **35** For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for the sake of me and of the gospel will save it. **36** For what does it benefit a man to gain the whole world and to forfeit his life? **37** For what might a man give in exchange for his life? **38** For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

---

123. Instead of *keep,* some manuscripts read *establish.*

9 **1** And he was saying to them, “Truly, I say to you that there are some of the ones standing here who will certainly not taste death until they see the kingdom of God having come with power.”

2 And after six days, Jesus takes along Peter and James and John and brings them up onto a high mountain by themselves, alone, and he was transfigured before them. **3** And his garments became radiantly, extremely white, such as no launderer on the earth is able thus to make them white. **4** And Elijah with Moses were seen by them, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And answering, Peter says to Jesus, “Rabbi, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tents, one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” **6** (For he did not know what he should answer, for they were terrified.)

7 And a cloud appeared, overshadowing them, and there was a voice from the cloud, “This is my beloved Son. Listen to him.”

8 And suddenly, having looked around, they no longer saw anyone with them, but only Jesus.

9 And they coming down from the mountain, he ordered them so that they would relate to no one what they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. **10** And they kept the word to themselves, discussing together what it is “to rise from the dead.”

11 And they were questioning him, saying, “Why do the scribes say that it is necessary for Elijah to come first?”

12 But he was saying to them, “Elijah, having come first, restores all things. And how has it been written about the Son of Man that he would suffer many things and be despised? **13** But I say to you that also Elijah has come, and they did to him whatever they were wanting, just as it is written about him.”

14 And having come to the disciples, they saw a great crowd around them and scribes arguing with them. **15** And immediately, the whole crowd, having seen him, were amazed, and running up to him, they were greeting him.

---

124. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 16.

16 And he asked them, “What are you arguing with them about?”

17 And one from the crowd answered him, “Teacher, I brought my son to you, having a mute spirit. **18** And wherever it might seize him, it throws him down, and he foams at the mouth and grinds his teeth, and he becomes stiff, and I spoke to your disciples so that they would cast it out, and they were not able.”

19 But answering them, he says, “O unbelieving generation, until when will I be with you? Until when will I bear with you? Bring him to me.”

20 And they brought him to him, and having seen him, the spirit immediately shook him with convulsions, and having fallen on the ground, he was rolling around, foaming at the mouth.

21 And he asked his father, “How much time is it while this has been happening to him?”

And he said, “From childhood. **22** And it has often thrown him both into fire and into waters in order that it might destroy him, but if you are able to do anything, help us, having compassion on us.”

23 But Jesus said to him, “‘If you are able’? All things are possible for the one believing.”

24 And immediately the father of the child, having cried out, was saying, “I believe! Help my unbelief!”

25 And Jesus, having seen that a crowd is running to **them**, rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, “Mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out from him, and never enter into him again.”

26 And having cried out and having convulsed him much, it came out, and he became like a dead **person**, so that many said, “He has died.” **27** But Jesus, having taken his hand, raised him up, and he got up.

28 And he having gone into a house, his disciples were asking him privately, “Why were we not able to cast it out?”

---

125. Some manuscripts here add the words *nor speak to anyone in the town.*

29 And he said to them, “This kind is able to come out by nothing except by prayer and fasting.”[126]

30 And having gone out from there, they were passing through Galilee, and he was not wanting that anyone would know, **31** for he was teaching his disciples and saying to them, “The Son of Man is being handed over into the hands of men, and they will kill him. And having been killed, he will rise up after three days.” **32** But they were not understanding the word, and they were afraid to ask him.

33 And they came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he was asking them, “What were you discussing on the way?” **34** But they were silent, for they had been arguing with one another on the way about who was greatest.

35 And having sat down, he called the Twelve together and says to them, “If anyone wants to be first, he will be last of all and a servant of all.”

36 And having taken a little child, he set him in the midst of them, and having taken him in his arms, he said to them, **37** “Whoever receives one of these little children in my name receives me; and whoever receives me does not receive me but the one having sent me.”

38 John was saying to him, “Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in your name,[127] and we were preventing him because he was not following with us.”

39 But Jesus said, “Do not prevent him, for there is no one who will do a mighty work in my name and will be able soon afterwards to speak evil about me. **40** For whoever is not against us is for us. **41** For whoever gives you a cup of water in the name that you are Christ’s, truly I say to you that he will certainly not lose his reward.

42 And whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it is better for him instead if a millstone of a donkey is put around his neck and he has been thrown into the sea. **43** And if your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life crippled than, having two hands, to go away into Gehenna, into the unquenchable fire **44** [where their worm does not end, and the fire is not quenched].[128] **45** And if your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life

lame than, having two feet, to be thrown into Gehenna[129] [46] [where their worm does not end, and the fire is not quenched].[130]

[47] And if your eye causes you to stumble, throw it out. It is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye than, having two eyes, to be thrown into Gehenna,
[48] where their worm does not end, and the fire is not quenched.

[49] For everyone will be salted with fire.[131]

[50] Salt is good, but if the salt becomes unsalty, with what will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another."

10 [1] And having gotten up, he goes from that place to the regions of Judea and beyond the Jordan, and the crowds come together to him again. And he was teaching them again, as he had been accustomed to do.

[2] And having approached, the Pharisees were questioning him whether it is lawful for a husband to divorce a wife, testing him.

[3] But he, answering, said to them, "What did Moses command you?"

[4] And they said, "Moses permitted him to write a certificate of divorce and to divorce her."

[5] But Jesus said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart, he wrote this commandment to you. [6] But from the beginning of creation,

'He made them male and female.'
'Because of this, a man will leave his father and mother,[132]
and the two will be one flesh.'

So then, they are no longer two, but one flesh. [9] Therefore, what God joined together, let man not separate."

---

126. Some manuscripts do not include the words *and fasting* here.

10 And in the house again, the disciples were asking him about this. **11** And he says to them, “Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her. **12** And if she, having divorced her husband, marries another, she commits adultery.”

13 And they were bringing little children to him so that he might touch them, but the disciples rebuked them. **14** But having seen this, Jesus was indignant and said to them, “Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them, for of the ones such as these is the kingdom of God. **15** Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will certainly not enter into it.” **16** And having taken them into his arms, he blessed **them**, placing his hands on them.

17 And he going out on the way, one, having run up to **him** and having knelt before him, was asking him, “Good Teacher, what should I do in order that I might inherit eternal life?”

18 But Jesus said to him, “Why are you calling me good? No one **is** good except one—God. **19** You know the commandments—do not kill, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not testify falsely, do not defraud, honor your father and mother.”

20 But he said to him, “Teacher, all these things I have kept from my youth.”

21 But Jesus, having looked at him, loved him, and said to him, “One thing you lack; go, sell as much as you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.”[133]

22 But he, having become downcast at this word, went away being grieved, for he was having many possessions.

23 And having looked around, Jesus says to his disciples, “How difficultly do the ones having riches enter into the kingdom of God!”

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words, but again answering, Jesus says to them, “Children, how hard it is[134] to enter into the kingdom of God! **25** It is easier for a camel to pass through an eye of a needle than for a rich **person** to enter into the kingdom of God.”

---

127. Some manuscripts include here the words *who does not follow us.*

26 And they were greatly astonished, saying to him,[135] "And who is able to be saved?"

27 Having looked at them, Jesus says, "With men **it is** impossible, but not with God. For all things **are** possible with God."

28 Peter began to speak to him, "Behold, we left everything and have followed you."

29 Jesus was saying, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left a house or brothers or sisters or a mother or a father or children or lands, for the sake of me and of the gospel, **30** who will not receive 100 times **as much** now in this time: houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands with persecutions, and in the age that is coming, eternal life. **31** But many first will be last, and last, first."

32 Now they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going ahead of them. And they were amazed, but the ones following behind were afraid. And having taken the Twelve aside again, he began to tell them the things being about to happen to him: **33** "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be handed over to the chief priests and the scribes, and they will condemn him to death and hand him over to the Gentiles. **34** And they will mock him and spit on him and whip him and kill **him**, and after three days, he will rise."

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, approach him, saying to him, "Teacher, we desire that whatever we ask you, you do for us."

36 And he said to them, "What do you desire **that** I do for you?"

37 And they said to him, "Grant to us that we might sit in your glory, one at your right hand and one at your left hand."

38 But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I drink or to be baptized with the baptism with which I am being baptized?"

39 And they said to him, "We are able."

---

128. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 44.

But Jesus said to them, “The cup that I drink, you will drink, and with the baptism with which I am being baptized, you will be baptized. **40** But to sit at my right hand or at my left hand is not mine to give, but for whom it has been prepared.”

41 And having heard this, the ten began to be very angry with James and John. **42** And having summoned them, Jesus says to them, “You know that the ones considered rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. **43** But it is not this way among you. Instead, whoever desires to become great among you will be your servant, **44** and whoever desires to be first among you will be a slave of all. **45** For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve and to give his life as a ransom in exchange for many.”

46 And they come into Jericho, and he and his disciples and a great crowd going out from Jericho, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, son of Timaeus, was sitting beside the road. **47** And having heard that it is Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out and to say, “Son of David, Jesus, have mercy on me!”

48 And many were rebuking him, so that he would be silent, but he was crying out much more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!”

49 And having stood still, Jesus said, “Call him.”

And they call the blind **man**, saying to him, “Take courage! Get up! He is calling you.” **50** And having thrown aside his coat, having sprung up, he came to Jesus.

51 And answering him, Jesus said, “What do you desire **that** I might do for you?”

And the blind man said to him, “Rabbi, that I might see again.”

52 And Jesus said to him, “Go. Your faith has saved you.” And immediately he saw again, and he was following him on the road.

11 **1** And when they come near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, to the Mount of Olives, he sends out two of his disciples **2** and says to them, “Go into the village opposite you, and immediately, entering into it, you will find a colt tied up, on which no

---

129. Some manuscripts add here the words *into the unquenchable fire.*

one of men has yet sat. Untie it and bring it here. 3 And if anyone says to you, ‘Why are you doing this?’ say, ‘The Lord has need of it and immediately he sends it back[136] here.’”

4 And they went away and found a colt having been tied up at a door outside on the street, and they untie it. 5 And some of the ones standing there were saying to them, “What are you doing, untying the colt?” 6 And they spoke to them just as Jesus told them, and they let them go. 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus and throw their cloaks upon it, and he sat on it. 8 And many spread their cloaks on the road, and others, branches, having cut them from the fields. 9 Both the ones going before and the ones following were crying out,

“Hosanna!
Blessed is the one coming in the name of the Lord.
Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David!
Hosanna in the highest!”

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and having looked around at everything, the hour already being late, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve.

12 And the next day, they having come out from Bethany, he was hungry. 13 And having seen from far away a fig tree having leaves, he went, if perhaps he will find anything on it. And having come to it, he found nothing except leaves, for it was not the season of figs. 14 And answering, he said to it, “May no one any longer eat fruit from you to eternity.” And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come into Jerusalem. And having entered into the temple, he began to cast out the ones selling and the ones buying in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of the ones selling the doves, 16 and he was not permitting that anyone would carry a container through the temple. 17 And he was teaching them and saying, “Has it not been written, ‘My house will be called a house of prayer for all the nations’? But you have made it a ‘den of robbers.’”

18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard this, and they were seeking how they might destroy him, for they were fearing him, for all the crowd was being amazed at his teaching. 19 And when evening came, they were going out outside the city.

---

130. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 46.

20 And passing by in the morning, they saw the fig tree having withered from the roots.
21 And having been reminded, Peter says to him, "Rabbi, behold! The fig tree that you cursed has withered."

22 And answering, Jesus says to them, "Have faith in God. **23** Truly I say to you that whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and be thrown into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is happening, it will be for him.
24 Because of this, I say to you, everything, as much as you pray and request, believe that you have received it, and it will be to you. **25** And when you stand praying, if you have something against anyone, forgive so that your Father in the heavens may also forgive you your trespasses. **26** **137** [But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in the heavens forgive your trespasses.]"

27 And they come to Jerusalem again, and he walking in the temple, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders come to him. **28** And they were saying to him, "By what authority do you do these things, or who gave you this authority, so that you might do these things?"

29 But Jesus said to them, "I also will ask you one word, and you answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. **30** Was the baptism of John from heaven, or from men? Answer me."

31 And they were reasoning with each other, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'For what reason then did you not believe him?' **32** But should we say, 'From men'?"
(They were afraid of the crowd, for they all held that John really was a prophet.)

33 And answering Jesus, they say, "We do not know."

And Jesus says to them, "Nor do I tell you by what authority I do these things."

12 **1** And he began to speak to them in parables: "A man planted a vineyard and put a hedge around it and dug a pit for a winepress and built a watchtower and rented it out to farmers and went abroad. **2** And at the time he sent a servant to the farmers so that he might receive from the farmers from the fruits of the vineyard. **3** And having seized him,

---

131. Some manuscripts add here the words *and every sacrifice will be salted with salt.*

they beat him, and sent him away empty. 4 And again he sent to them another servant, and that one they wounded in the head and treated shamefully. 5 And he sent another, and that one they killed, and many others—beating some and killing others.

6 Having one more, a beloved son, he sent him to them last, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

7 But those farmers said to each other, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' 8 And having seized him, they killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard.

9 What then will the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the farmers and will give the vineyard to others. 10 And have you not read this scripture?

'A stone that the builders rejected,
this has become the head of the corner.
This came about from the Lord,
11
and it is marvelous in our eyes.'"

12 And they were seeking to seize him, and they feared the crowd, for they knew that he spoke the parable against them. And having left him, they went away.

13 And they send some of the Pharisees and the Herodians to him in order to trap him with a word. 14 And having come, they say to him, "Teacher, we know that you are truthful, and it is not a concern to you about anyone, for you do not look at the face of men, but you teach the way of God on the basis of truth. Is it lawful to give a poll tax to Caesar, or not? Should we give, or should we not give?"

15 But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, "Why do you test me? Bring to me a denarius so that I might look at it." 16 And they brought it, and he says to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?"

And they said to him, "Caesar's."

17 And Jesus said to them, "The things of Caesar, give back to Caesar, and the things of God, to God."

---

132. Some manuscripts add here the words *and will be joined to his wife.*

And they were marveling at him.

18 And Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, come to him and were questioning him, saying, **19** "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if someone's brother dies and leaves behind a wife but does not leave a child, his brother should take the wife and raise up seed for his brother. **20** There were seven brothers, and the first took a wife and dying, did not leave seed, **21** and the second took her and died, not having left seed, and the third likewise. **22** And the seven did not leave seed. Last of all, the woman also died. **23** In the resurrection, when they rise again, of which of them will she be a wife? For the seven had her as wife."

24 Jesus said to them, "Are you not being led astray because of this, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God? **25** For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but they are like angels in the heavens. **26** But concerning the dead, that they are raised, did you not read in the book of Moses, at the bush, how God spoke to him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? **27** He is not a God of the dead, but of the living. You are being much deceived."

28 And one of the scribes, having come up, having heard them discussing this together, having seen that he answered them well, questioned him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"

29 Jesus answered, "The first is, 'Hear, Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord. **30** And you will love the Lord your God from your whole heart, and from your whole soul, and from your whole mind, and from your whole strength.' **31** The second is this, 'You will love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."

32 And the scribe said to him, "Well, Teacher! On the basis of truth you have said that he is one, and there is no other besides him. **33** And to love him from the whole heart and from the whole understanding and from the whole strength, and to love the neighbor as oneself is even more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."

34 And Jesus, having seen him, that he had answered wisely, said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." And no one any longer was daring to question him.

---

133. Some manuscripts add here the words *having taken up the cross.*

35 And answering, Jesus, teaching in the temple, said, “How do the scribes say that the Christ is the son of David? **36** David himself, in the Holy Spirit, said,

‘The Lord said to my Lord,
“Sit at my right hand,
until I put your enemies under your feet.”’[138]

37 David himself calls him ‘Lord,’ and how is he his son?”

And a large crowd was listening to him gladly.

38 And in his teaching, he was saying, “Watch out for the scribes, desiring to walk in long robes and greetings in the marketplaces **39** and first seats in the synagogues and first places at the banquets, **40** the ones devouring the houses of the widows, and as a pretext, offering long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation.”

41 And having sat down opposite the treasury, he was watching how the crowd puts money into the treasury. And many rich were putting in much. **42** And having come, one poor widow put in two lepta, which is a quadrans.

43 And having summoned his disciples, he said to them, “Truly I say to you that this poor widow put in more than all the ones putting into the treasury. **44** For all put in from the things abounding to them, but she, from her poverty, put in everything, as much as she had, her whole life.”

13 **1** And he going out from the temple, one of his disciples says to him, “Teacher, look! What manner of stones and what manner of buildings!”

2 And Jesus said to him, “Do you see these great buildings? A stone upon a stone will certainly not be left here, which will certainly not be torn down.”

3 And he sitting on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew were asking him by themselves, **4** “Tell us, when will these things be? And what is the sign when all these things are about to be completed?”

---

134. Some manuscripts include here the words *for the ones trusting in riches.*

5 Now Jesus began to say to them, “Be careful that no one leads you astray. **6** Many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am he!’ and they will lead many astray. **7** But when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled; it is necessary for this to happen, but the end is not yet. **8** For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places; there will be famines.[139] These things are the beginning of birth pains.

9 But you, watch yourselves! They will hand you over to councils, and in synagogues you will be beaten, and you will be made to stand before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them. **10** And first, it is necessary for the gospel to be proclaimed to all the nations. **11** And when they lead you away, handing you over, do not worry about what you will say. But whatever is given to you in that hour, speak that; for you are not the ones speaking, but the Holy Spirit. **12** And brother will hand over brother to death, and a father, his child, and children will rise up against parents and put them to death. **13** And you will be hated by all because of my name. But the one having endured to the end, this one will be saved.

14 But when you see the abomination of desolation standing where he should not be” (let the one reading understand), “then let the ones in Judea flee to the mountains, **15** but let the one on the housetop not go down nor go in to take anything from his house, **16** and let the one in the field not turn back to the things behind to get his cloak. **17** But woe to the ones having in the womb and to the ones nursing in those days! **18** But pray that it might not happen in winter. **19** For there will be in those days tribulation—such as this kind has not happened from the beginning of creation which God created until now and will certainly not happen. **20** And if the Lord did not shorten the days, no flesh would be saved. But because of the elect whom he chose, he shortened the days. **21** And then if anyone says to you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ! Behold, there!’ do not believe it. **22** For false Christs and false prophets will be raised up and will give signs and wonders, to lead astray, if possible, the elect. **23** But you, watch out! Behold, I have told you everything beforehand.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; **25** and the stars will be falling from heaven, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken. **26** And then they will see the Son of Man coming in clouds with

---

135. Instead of *to him,* some manuscripts read *to themselves.*

much power and glory. **27** And then he will send the angels and he will gather together his elect from the four winds, from the end of the earth to the end of heaven.

28 Now learn the parable from the fig tree: When its branch already becomes tender and it puts out leaves, you know that the summer is near. **29** Thus also you, when you see these things happening, know that it is near, at the doors. **30** Truly I say to you that this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things happen. **31** The heaven and the earth will pass away, but my words will certainly not pass away. **32** But concerning that day or the hour, no one knows, neither the angels in heaven, nor the Son, except the Father.

33 Watch! Stay awake and pray,[140] for you do not know when the time is. **34** As a man on a journey, having left his house, and having given authority to his servants, to each his work, also he commanded the doorkeeper that he should stay alert; **35** therefore, stay alert, because you do not know when the lord of the house is coming—whether evening or midnight or at rooster crowing or at morning— **36** lest, having come suddenly, he might find you sleeping. **37** But what I say to you I say to all: Stay alert!"

14 **1** Now the Passover and the Festival of Unleavened Bread was in two days, and the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how, having seized him by deceit, they might kill him. **2** For they were saying, "Not during the festival, so that there will not be a riot of the people."

3 And he being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, he reclining to eat, a woman came, having an alabaster jar of very precious perfumed oil of pure nard. Having broken the jar, she poured it on his head.

4 But there were some being very angry within themselves, "For what has this waste of the perfumed oil happened? **5** For this perfumed oil was able to be sold for more than 300 denarii and given to the poor." And they were scolding her.

6 But Jesus said, "Leave her alone. Why are you causing trouble for her? She did a good work in me. **7** For you always have the poor with you, and whenever you desire, you are able to do good to them, but you do not always have me. **8** What she had, she did. She

---

136. Some manuscripts do not include here the word *back.*

anticipated to anoint my body for burial. **9** And truly I say to you, wherever the gospel is preached in the whole world, also what she did will be spoken in remembrance of her."

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, went away to the chief priests so that he might hand him over to them. **11** And they, having heard it, rejoiced and promised to give him silver. And he was seeking how he might opportunely hand him over.

12 And on the first day of the Festival of Unleavened Bread, when they were sacrificing the Passover, his disciples say to him, "Where do you want that we, having gone away, might prepare so that you may eat the Passover?"

13 And he sends two of his disciples and says to them, "Go into the city, and a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him. **14** And wherever he enters, say to the master of that house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is my guest room where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?"' **15** And he will show you a large upper room, furnished and ready, and prepare it for us there."

16 And the disciples left and went to the city, and they found it just as he said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

17 And evening having come, he comes with the Twelve. **18** And they reclining to eat, and eating, Jesus said, "Truly I say to you that one of you, one eating with me, will hand me over."

19 They began to be grieved and to say to him one by one, "Surely not I?"

20 And he said to them, "It is one of the Twelve, the one dipping with me into the bowl. **21** For the Son of Man departs just as it has been written about him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is handed over! It would have been good for him if that man had not been born."

22 And they eating, having taken bread, having blessed, he broke it and gave it to them and said, "Take. This is my body."

23 And having taken a cup, having given thanks, he gave it to them, and they all drank from it.

---

137. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 26.

24 And he said to them, “This is my blood of the covenant,[141] which is being poured out for many. **25** Truly I say to you that I will certainly not any longer drink from the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.”

26 And having sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus says to them, “You all will be caused to stumble, for it is written,

‘I will strike the shepherd,
and the sheep will be scattered.’

28 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

29 But Peter was saying to him, “Even if all will be caused to stumble, yet not I.”

30 And Jesus says to him, “Truly I say to you that today—this night—before a rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times.”

31 But he was saying emphatically, “Even if it were necessary for me to die with you, I will certainly not deny you.” And they all also were speaking in the same manner.

32 And they come to a place, the name of which is Gethsemane, and he says to his disciples, “Sit here while I pray.” **33** And he takes along Peter and James and John with him and began to be distressed and greatly troubled. **34** And he says to them, “My soul is very grieved, to death. Remain here and be alert.”

35 And having gone a little farther, he fell to the ground and was praying that, if it is possible, the hour might pass from him. **36** And he was saying, “Abba, Father, all things are possible for you. Remove this cup from me. But not what I will, but what you.”

37 And he comes and finds them sleeping, and he says to Peter, “Simon, are you sleeping? Were you not able to be alert for one hour? **38** Be alert and pray so that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

39 And again, having gone away, he prayed, having said the same word. **40** And having come again, he found them sleeping, for their eyes were weighed down, and they did not know what they might answer him.

---

138. Instead of *under your feet,* some manuscripts read *as a footstool of your feet.*

41 And he comes the third time and says to them, “Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come. Behold, the Son of Man is handed over into the hands of the sinners. **42** Get up, let us go. Behold, the one handing me over has come near.” **43** And immediately, he still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrives, and a crowd with him with swords and clubs from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 Now the one handing him over had given them a signal, saying, “Whomever I kiss is he. Seize him and lead him away securely.” **45** And having come, immediately having approached him, he says, “Rabbi,” and he kissed him. **46** And they laid their hands on him and seized him.

47 But a certain one of the ones standing by, having drawn his sword, struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. **48** And answering, Jesus said to them, “As against a robber have you come out with swords and clubs to seize me? **49** Every day I was with you in the temple teaching, and you did not seize me. But so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled.” **50** And having left him, they all fled.

51 And a certain young man was following him, wearing a linen garment over his naked body. And they seize him, **52** but he, having left behind the linen garment, fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes gather together. **54** And Peter followed him from a distance, as far as inside into the courtyard of the high priest, and he was sitting with the officers and warming himself at the fire.

55 Now the chief priests and the entire Sanhedrin were seeking testimony against Jesus to put him to death, and they were not finding any. **56** For many were testifying falsely against him, and their testimonies were not the same.

57 And certain ones, having stood up, were testifying falsely against him, saying, **58** “We heard him saying, ‘I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.’” **59** And not even in this manner was their testimony the same.

---

139. Instead of *famines,* some manuscripts read *famines and troubles.*

60 And having stood up in the midst, the high priest questioned Jesus, saying, “Do you not answer anything? What are these testifying against you?” **61** But he was silent and did not answer anything. Again the high priest was questioning him and says to him, “Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?”

62 And Jesus said, “I am; and you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power and coming with the clouds of heaven.”

63 But the high priest, having torn his tunics, says, “Why do we still have need of witnesses? **64** You have heard the blasphemy. What is evident to you?” And they all condemned him to be deserving of death.

65 And certain ones began to spit on him and to blindfold his face and to beat him and to say to him, “Prophesy!” And the officers received him with slaps.

66 And Peter being below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest comes. **67** And having seen Peter warming himself, having looked closely at him, she says, “You also were with the Nazarene, Jesus.”

68 But he denied **it**, saying, “Neither have I known, nor do I understand what you are saying.” And he went out, outside into the forecourt.[142]

69 And the servant girl, having seen him **there**, began to say again to the ones standing around, “This one is from them!” **70** But he was denying **it** again.

And after a little **while** the ones standing around again were saying to Peter, “Truly you are from them, for also you are a Galilean.”

71 And he began to curse and to swear, “I do not know this man whom you are talking about.”

72 And immediately a rooster crowed a second time, and Peter remembered the word that Jesus said to him: “Before a rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times,” and having broken down, he was weeping.

---

140. Instead of *Stay awake and pray,* some manuscripts read *Stay awake.*

15 **1** And immediately in the morning, having made counsel, the chief priests with the elders and scribes and the entire Sanhedrin, having bound Jesus, led him away and handed him over to Pilate.

2 And Pilate questioned him, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

But he, answering him, says, "You say it."

3 And the chief priests were accusing him of many things. **4** Now Pilate again was questioning him, saying, "Do you not answer anything? See how many things they are accusing you!"

5 But Jesus no longer answered anything, so as to amaze Pilate.

6 Now at the festival, he was releasing to them one prisoner whom they were requesting. **7** Now there was the one called Barabbas, having been bound with the rebels, who had committed murder in the insurrection. **8** And having come up,[143] the crowd began to request just as he was doing for them.

9 And Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you want that I would release to you the King of the Jews?" **10** For he knew that the chief priests had handed him over because of envy. **11** But the chief priests stirred up the crowd so that he would release Barabbas to them instead. **12** And Pilate, answering again, was saying to them, "What therefore should I do with the one you call[144] the King of the Jews?"

13 But they cried out again, "Crucify him!"

14 But Pilate was saying to them, "For what evil did he do?"

But they cried out even more, "Crucify him."

15 Now Pilate, wanting to do what was pleasing to the crowd, released Barabbas to them and handed Jesus over, having flogged him, so that he might be crucified.

16 Now the soldiers led him inside the courtyard (that is, the Praetorium) and call together the whole cohort **17** and put on him a purple robe and place on him, having woven

---

141. Instead of *the covenant,* some manuscripts read *the new covenant.*

it together, a crown of thorns, **18** and they began to greet him: “Rejoice, King of the Jews!” **19** And they were striking his head with a reed and spitting on him, and bending the knee, they were bowing down to him. **20** And when they had mocked him, they took the purple robe off him and put his robes on him and lead him out so that they might crucify him.

21 And they press into service a certain passerby, Simon, a Cyrenean (the father of Alexander and Rufus), coming from the country, so that he might carry his cross. **22** And they bring him to the place Golgotha, which is translated, “Place of a Skull.” **23** And they were giving to him wine having been mixed with myrrh, but he did not receive it. **24** And having crucified him, also they divide his garments, casting a lot for them, who would take what.

25 Now it was the third hour, and they crucified him. **26** And this was the inscription of his charge, having been written: “The King of the Jews.”

27 And they crucify two robbers with him, one at his right and one at his left. **28** **145** [And the scripture was fulfilled that says, “And he was counted with lawless ones.”] **29** And the ones passing by were blaspheming him, wagging their heads and saying, “Aha! The one destroying the temple and rebuilding it in three days, **30** save yourself, having come down from the cross!”

31 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him to each other with the scribes, were saying, “He saved others; he is not able to save himself. **32** Let the Christ, the King of Israel, come down now from the cross so that we might see and might believe,” and the ones having been crucified with him were reviling him.

33 And the sixth hour having come, darkness happened over the whole land until the ninth hour. **34** And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, “Eloi, Eloi, lema sabachthani?” which is translated, “My God, my God, why did you forsake me?”

35 And some of the ones having stood by, having heard it, were saying, “Behold, he calls Elijah.”

36 And someone, having run and having filled a sponge with vinegar, having put it around a reed, was giving it to him to drink, saying, “Leave him! Let us see if Elijah comes

---

142. Some manuscripts add here the words *and a rooster crowed.*

to take him down!” [37] And Jesus, having let out a loud voice, expired. [38] And the curtain of the temple was split in two from top to bottom.

[39] Now the centurion, having stood by opposite him, having seen that he expired in this way,[146] said, “Truly this man was a Son of God.”

[40] Now there were also women watching from a distance, among whom were also Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James the little and of Joses and Salome, [41] who, when he was in Galilee, were following him and serving him, and many other women who had come up with him to Jerusalem.

[42] And evening already having come, because it was the Day of Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath, [43] Joseph, the one from Arimathea, a respected member of the council who also himself was waiting for the kingdom of God, having come, having dared, entered in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. [44] But Pilate marveled if he had already died, and having called the centurion, he questioned him, whether he had already died. [45] And having learned from the centurion, he gave the corpse to Joseph. [46] And having bought a linen cloth, having taken him down, he wrapped him in the linen cloth and put him in a tomb, which was having been cut from rock. And he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. [47] Now Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses were watching where he had been put.

16 [1] And the Sabbath having passed, Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James and Salome bought spices so that, having come, they might anoint him. [2] And very early on the first of the week, they arrive at the tomb, the sun having come up. [3] And they were saying to one another, “Who will roll away the stone for us from the door of the tomb?”

[4] And having looked up, they see that the stone has been rolled away, for it was extremely large. [5] And having entered into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, dressed in a white robe, and they were alarmed.

[6] But he says to them, “Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus, the Nazarene, the one having been crucified. He was raised up! He is not here. Behold, this is the place where

---

143. Instead of *having come up,* some manuscripts read *having cried out.*

they put him. **7** But go, say to his disciples and to Peter, ‘He is going before you to Galilee. There you will see him, just as he said to you.’”

8 And having gone out, they fled from the tomb, for trembling and amazement was gripping them. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

9 **147**[Now having arisen early in the morning on the first of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. **10** That one, going, reported it to the ones having been with him, mourning and weeping. **11** And those ones, having heard that he lives and was seen by her, did not believe.

12 Now after these things, he appeared in a different form to two of them walking, going into the country. **13** And those ones, having gone away, reported it to the rest, but they did not believe those ones.

14 Now later, he appeared to the Eleven, they reclining to eat, and he rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe the ones having seen him, having been raised from the dead.

15 And he said to them, “Having gone into all the world, preach the gospel to all the creation. **16** The one having believed and having been baptized will be saved, but the one not having believed will be condemned. **17** Now these signs will accompany the ones having believed: In my name they will cast out demons; they will speak in new tongues; **18** **148** they will pick up snakes, and if they drink anything deadly, it will certainly not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will get well.”

19 After he spoke to them, the Lord Jesus was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. **20** Now those ones, having gone out, preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.**149**]

---

144. Instead of *with the one you call,* some manuscripts read *with*.

Luke

1 **1** Since many have attempted to compile an account concerning the things that have
been fulfilled among us, **2** just as the ones having been from the beginning eyewitnesses
and servants of the word handed them down to us, **3** it seemed good to me also, having
carefully investigated everything from the beginning, to write for you an orderly account,
most excellent Theophilus, **4** so that you might know the certainty concerning the things
that you have been taught.

5 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a certain priest named Zechariah, from
the division of Abijah. And his wife was from the daughters of Aaron, and her name was
Elizabeth. **6** And they were both righteous in front of God, walking blamelessly in all the
commandments and statutes of the Lord. **7** But they did not have a child, because Elizabeth
was barren, and they were both advanced in their days.

8 And it happened that in his performing as priest before God, in the order of his
division, **9** according to the custom of the priesthood, he came up by lot to enter into the
temple of the Lord to burn incense. **10** And the whole crowd of the people was praying
outside at the hour of the incense offering. **11** Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him,
standing at the right side of the altar of incense. **12** And Zechariah was troubled, having
seen him, and fear fell on him. **13** But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zechariah,
because your prayer has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you
will call his name John. **14** And there will be joy and gladness to you, and many will
rejoice at his birth. **15** For he will be great before the Lord, and he must never drink wine
or strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit even from his mother's womb.
16 And he will turn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord their God. **17** And he will
go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers back to their
children and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous—to make ready for the Lord a
people prepared."

---

145. Some manuscripts include verse 28.

18 Then Zechariah said to the angel, “How will I know this? For I am an old man, and
my wife is advanced in her days.” **19** And answering, the angel said to him, “I am Gabriel,
the one standing before God, and I was sent to speak to you and to bring you this good
news. **20** And behold, you will be silent and not able to speak until that day when these
things take place, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their
time.” **21** And the people were waiting for Zechariah, and they were wondering at his
delaying in the temple. **22** But having come out, he was not able to speak to them and they
perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; and he was making signs to them and
remained unable to speak. **23** And it happened that, when the days of his priestly service
were fulfilled, he went away to his home.

24 And after these days, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and for five months she hid
herself, saying, **25** “Thus the Lord has done for me, in the days in which he looked upon
me, to take away my disgrace among men.”

26 And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee
whose name was Nazareth, **27** to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the
house of David, and the name of the virgin was Mary. **28** And coming to her, the angel said,
“Rejoice, favored one! The Lord is with you.” **29** But she was troubled by the words and
she was considering what kind of greeting this might be. **30** And the angel said to her, “Do
not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. **31** And behold, you will conceive
in your womb and bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus. **32** He will be great and will
be called the Son of the Most High, and the Lord God will give to him the throne of his
father David. **33** And he will reign over the house of Jacob to eternity, and there will be no
end of his kingship.” **34** But Mary said to the angel, “How will this be, since I have not
known a man?” **35** And answering, the angel said to her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon
you, and power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore, the holy one being born
will be called the Son of God. **36** And behold, your relative Elizabeth—she also has
conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month for her, the one called barren.
37 For every word will not be impossible for God.” **38** Then Mary said, “Behold, the
female servant of the Lord. May it happen to me according to your word.” Then the angel
went away from her.

---

146. Instead of *he expired in this way,* some manuscripts read *crying out in this way, he expired.*

39 Then Mary arose in those days and went with haste into the hill country, to a city of
Judah, 40 and she entered into the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. 41 And it
happened that, when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby in her womb leaped, and
Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. 42 And she exclaimed in a loud voice and said,
"Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. 43 And from
where is this to me, that the mother of my Lord would come to me? 44 For behold, as soon
as the sound of your greeting was in my ears, the baby in my womb leaped for joy. 45 And
blessed is the one having believed that there would be a fulfillment of the things that had
been spoken to her from the Lord." 46 And Mary said,

"My soul magnifies the Lord,
and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.
For he has looked upon the low condition of his female servant.
For behold, from now on all generations will call me blessed,
for the Mighty One has done great things for me,
and his name is holy,
and his mercy is unto generation and generation to the ones fearing him.
He has done mighty deeds with his arm;
he has scattered the proud in the thoughts of their hearts.
He has thrown down rulers from their thrones
and he has raised up the lowly.
He has filled the hungry with good things,
but the rich he has sent away empty.
He has helped Israel his servant,
to remember his mercy,
as he spoke to our fathers—to Abraham and to his seed in the ages past."

56 And Mary stayed with her about three months, and returned to her house.

57 And the time was fulfilled for Elizabeth for her to deliver, and she gave birth to a
son. 58 And her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy to
her, and they rejoiced with her.

---

147. Some ancient manuscripts include Mark 16:9-20.

59 And it happened that, on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to call him after the name of his father, Zechariah. 60 But answering, his mother said, “No. Rather, he will be called John.” 61 But they said to her, “There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name.” 62 Then they made signs to his father as to what he wanted to call him. 63 And asking for a writing tablet, he wrote, saying, “His name is John.” And they all were astonished. 64 Then immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue, and he spoke, blessing God. 65 And fear came on all the ones living around them, and all these matters were being talked about throughout all the hill country of Judea. 66 And all the ones having heard stored in their hearts, saying, “What then will this child become?” For indeed the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied, saying,

“Blessed 68 the Lord, the God of Israel,
for he has visited and has accomplished redemption for his people.
And he has 69 raised up a horn of salvation for us
in the house of his servant David
(as he spoke 70 by the mouth of his holy prophets from eternity),
salvation 71 from our enemies
and from the hand of all the ones hating us;
to show 72 mercy to our fathers
and to remember his holy covenant,
the oath that 73 he swore to Abraham our father, to grant us 74 to serve him fearlessly,
having been 75 delivered out of the hand of our enemies, in holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
And indeed, 76 you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most High,
for you will go before the Lord to prepare his paths;
to give the 77 knowledge of salvation to his people
through forgiveness of their sins,
because of the 78 tender mercy of our God,
by which the sunrise from on high will visit us,

---

148. Some manuscripts include here the words *and with their hands.*

to shine on 79 the ones sitting in darkness and a shadow of death; to guide our feet into a path of peace."

80 And the child was growing and was being strengthened in spirit, and he was in the wilderness until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

2 1 And in those days, it happened that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus for all the world to register. 2 This first registration happened while Quirinius was governing Syria. 3 And everyone was traveling to register himself, each one to his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family line of David. 5 He registered himself with Mary, the one that had been engaged to him, being pregnant. 6 And it happened that, while they were there, the days were fulfilled for her to deliver. 7 And she delivered her firstborn son, and she wrapped him in strips of cloth and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds in that area, staying in the open and keeping watch over their flock at night. 9 And an angel of the Lord stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they feared a great fear. 10 And the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy, which will be to all the people. 11 For today has been born for you in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord! 12 And this will be the sign to you: You will find a baby wrapped in strips of cloth and lying in a manger." 13 And suddenly a multitude of the heavenly army was with the angel, praising God, and saying,

"Glory in 14 the highest to God,
and on earth, peace among men
of good pleasure."

15 And it happened that, when the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to each other, "Let us indeed go over as far as Bethlehem, and let us see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us." 16 And they went hastening and found both Mary and Joseph, and the baby, lying in the manger. 17 And

---

149. Some manuscripts do not include here the word *Amen.*

having seen him, they made known about the message that had been told to them about this child. 18 And all the ones having heard it were amazed concerning the things that were spoken to them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, pondering them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for everything that they had heard and seen, just as it had been spoken to them.

21 And when eight days had been fulfilled to circumcise him, then his name was called Jesus, which he had been called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification had been fulfilled, according to the law of Moses, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord 23 (just as it is written in the law of the Lord, "Every male who opens the womb will be called holy to the Lord"), 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to what had been said in the law of the Lord, "a pair of doves or two young pigeons." 25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus for them to do according to the custom of the law concerning him, 28 and he took him into his arms and blessed God, and he said,

"You are now dismissing your servant in peace, Lord, according to your word.
29
For my eyes have seen your salvation,
30
which you have prepared before the face of all the peoples:
31
A light for revelation to the Gentiles and glory to your people Israel."
32

33 And his father and mother[150] were amazed at what is being said about him. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary, his mother, "Behold, this one is appointed for the downfall and rising up of many in Israel and for a sign that is spoken against— 35 and a sword will also pierce your own soul—so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." 36 And Anna was there, a prophetess, a daughter of Phanuel from the tribe of Asher. She had advanced much in days, having lived with her husband for seven years after her virginity, 37 and she was a widow for 84 years who never left the temple, serving with fastings and prayers night and day. 38 And coming up at that very hour, she began giving thanks to God and speaking about him to all the ones waiting for the redemption of

Jerusalem. **39** And when they had completed everything that was according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own town of Nazareth.

40 And the child grew and was strengthened, being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem to the Feast of the Passover. **42** And when he was 12 years old, they went up according to the custom of the feast. **43** And the days having been completed, as they were returning, the boy Jesus remained in Jerusalem, but his parents did not know it. **44** But thinking that he was with the group of travelers, they went a day's journey and they sought him among their relatives and friends. **45** And not finding him, they returned to Jerusalem, searching for him. **46** And it happened that, after three days, they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers and listening to them and asking them questions. **47** And all the ones hearing him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. **48** And having seen him, they were astonished, and his mother said to him, "Child, why have you treated us thus? Behold, your father and I have been tormented searching for you." **49** And he said to them, "Why is it that you were searching for me? Did you not know that I must be in the things of my Father?" **50** But they did not understand the word that he spoke to them. **51** Then he went down with them and came to Nazareth and was subjected to them. But his mother kept all these things in her heart.

52 And Jesus was increasing in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

3 **1** And in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar—Pontius Pilate governing Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip being tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias being tetrarch of Abilene, **2** during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas—the word of God came to John, the son of Zechariah, in the wilderness. **3** And he went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for forgiveness of sins. **4** As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

"A voice of one calling out in the wilderness,

---

150. The most reliable ancient manuscripts read *his father and mother.* Some other manuscripts read *Joseph and his mother.*

‘Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.
Every valley will be filled,
and every mountain and hill will be made low,
and the crooked roads will become straight,
and the rough roads will become smooth,
and all flesh will see the salvation of God.’”

7 So he said to the crowds coming out to be baptized by him, “Offspring of vipers!
Who warned you to flee from the coming wrath? 8 Therefore, produce fruits worthy of
repentance, and do not begin to say within yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as father.’ For I
say to you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham from these stones. 9 But
indeed, the ax is already set against the root of the trees. So, every tree not producing good
fruit is chopped down and thrown into a fire.” 10 And the crowds kept asking him, saying,
“What therefore should we do?” 11 So answering, he said to them, “The one having two
tunics must share with the one not having, and the one having food, let him do the same.”
12 Then tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, “Teacher, what
should we do?” 13 So he said to them, “Collect nothing more than what you have been
ordered.” 14 Then soldiers also asked him, saying, “And us, what should we do?” And he
said to them, “Take nothing by force, and do not accuse falsely, and be contented with your
wages.”

15 And the people were expecting and were all wondering in their hearts concerning
John, whether he might be the Christ. 16 John answered, saying to them all, “I indeed
baptize you with water, but one more powerful than I is coming, of whom I am not worthy
to untie the strap of his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire,
17 whose winnowing fork is in his hand to thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and to
gather the wheat into his storehouse, but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

18 Therefore, also exhorting many other things, he preached good news to the people.
19 But Herod the tetrarch, having been rebuked by him concerning Herodias, the wife of
his brother, and concerning all the evil things that Herod had done, 20 added even this to
them all: He locked John up in prison.

21 And it happened that when all the people were being baptized, Jesus also was
baptized and, as he was praying, heaven was opened, 22 and the Holy Spirit in bodily form
came down on him like a dove, and a voice came from heaven, “You are my beloved Son.
With you I am well pleased.”

23 And Jesus himself was beginning about 30 years old, being the son (as it was
assumed) of Joseph, of Heli, 24 of Matthat, of Levi, of Melchi, of Jannai, of Joseph, 25 of
Mattathias, of Amos, of Nahum, of Esli, of Naggai, 26 of Maath, of Mattathias, of Semein,
of Josech, of Joda, 27 of Joanan, of Rhesa, of Zerubbabel, of Salathiel, of Neri, 28 of
Melchi, of Addi, of Cosam, of Elmadam, of Er, 29 of Joshua, of Eliezer, of Jorim, of
Matthat, of Levi, 30 of Simeon, of Judah, of Joseph, of Jonam, of Eliakim, 31 of Melea, of
Menna, of Mattatha, of Nathan, of David, 32 of Jesse, of Obed, of Boaz, of Salmon, of
Nahshon, 33 of Amminadab, of Admin, of Arni, of Hezron, of Perez, of Judah, 34 of Jacob,
of Isaac, of Abraham, of Terah, of Nahor, 35 of Serug, of Reu, of Peleg, of Eber, of Shelah,
36 of Cainan, of Arphaxad, of Shem, of Noah, of Lamech, 37 of Methuselah, of Enoch, of
Jared, of Mahalaleel, of Cainan, 38 of Enos, of Seth, of Adam, of God.

4 1 Then Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the
Spirit into the wilderness, 2 for 40 days being tempted by the devil. And he did not eat
anything during those days, and he was hungry when they were completed. 3 Then the
devil said to him, “If you are the Son of God, speak to this stone so that it might become
bread.” 4 And Jesus answered to him, “It is written, ‘Man will not live on bread alone.’”
5 Then he led him up and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in an instant of time.
6 And the devil said to him, “I will give to you all this authority and their glory, for it has
been handed over to me, and I can give it to anyone I want. 7 So then, if you will bow in
worship before me, it will all be yours.” 8 But answering, Jesus said to him, “It is written,
‘You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.’” 9 Then he led him to
Jerusalem and set him on the highest point of the temple, and said to him, “If you are the
Son of God, throw yourself down from here. 10 For it is written,

‘He will command his angels concerning you, to protect you,’
and, ‘They 11 will lift you up in their hands,
lest you strike your foot against a stone.’”

12 But answering, Jesus said to him, “It is said, ‘You will not test the Lord your God.’”

13 And having finished every temptation, the devil went away from him until an opportune time.

14 And Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him went out throughout the entire surrounding region. 15 And he began to teach in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been raised, and according to his custom, he entered into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and he stood up to read aloud. 17 And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him and, opening the scroll, he found the place where it was written,

18 “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
because he has anointed me to proclaim the gospel to the poor.
He has sent me to proclaim freedom to the captives,
and recovery of sight to the blind,
to set free the oppressed,
19 to proclaim the favorable year of the Lord.”

20 And having rolled up the scroll and having given it back to the attendant, he sat down. And all the eyes in the synagogue were gazing on him. 21 Then he began to say to them, “Today this scripture has been fulfilled in your ears.” 22 And everyone spoke well of him and they were amazed at the gracious words that were coming out of his mouth, and they said, “Is this not the son of Joseph?” 23 And he said to them, “Surely you will say this proverb to me, ‘Doctor, heal yourself. Whatever we heard happened in Capernaum, also do here in your hometown.’” 24 But he said, “Truly I say to you that no prophet is accepted in his hometown. 25 But in truth I say to you that there were many widows in Israel during the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up for three years and six months, when a great famine came upon all the land. 26 But Elijah was sent to none of them except to Zarephath in Sidon, to a widow woman. 27 And there were many lepers in Israel during the time of Elisha the prophet, but none of them were cleansed except Naaman the Syrian.” 28 And all in the synagogue were filled with rage, having heard these things. 29 And rising up, they drove him out of the town, and they led him to the edge of the hill on which their town was

built, so as to throw him off. **30** But he, passing through the midst of them, went on his way.

31 And he went down to Capernaum, a city in Galilee, and he was teaching them on the Sabbaths. **32** And they were astonished at his teaching, because his word was with authority. **33** And in the synagogue there was a man having a spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, **34** "Ha! What to us and to you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!" **35** And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be silenced, and come out of him!" And having thrown him down in their midst, the demon came out of him, not hurting him. **36** And astonishment came upon everyone, and they were talking to one another, saying, "What **is** this word, that he commands the unclean spirits with authority and power, and they come out?" **37** And a report about him went out into every place of the surrounding region.

38 Then arising from the synagogue, he entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's mother-in-law was suffering with a high fever, and they asked him concerning her. **39** And standing over her, he rebuked the fever, and it left her, and immediately having gotten up, she began to serve them.

40 And **as** the sun was setting, everyone having ones being sick with various diseases brought them to him and, laying his hands on each of them, he was healing them. **41** And demons also were coming out from many, crying out, and saying, "You are the Son of God!" But he was rebuking them, not permitting them to speak, because they knew he was the Christ.

42 And day having come, having gone out, he went to a desolate place, but the crowds were looking for him and came to him, and they restrained him not to go away from them. **43** But he said to them, "It is necessary for me to proclaim the gospel about the kingdom of God also to other cities, because for this I was sent."

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues in Judea.

5 **1** And it happened that the crowd was pressing in on him and listening to the word of God, and he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret. **2** And he saw two boats standing by the lake, but the fishermen had gotten out of them **and** were washing their nets. **3** Then he

got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. Then he sat down and was teaching the crowds from the boat. 4 Then when he stopped speaking, he said to Simon, "Put out into the deep water and let down your nets for a catch." 5 But answering, Simon said, "Master, we worked through the entire night and caught nothing, but at your word, I will let down the nets." 6 And having done this, they caught a very large number of fish, and their nets began to break. 7 And they signaled to their partners in the other boat that they should come to help them, and they came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 But Simon Peter, having seen it, he fell down at the knees of Jesus, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord." 9 For amazement had seized him and all the ones with him at the catch of fish that they had taken, 10 and likewise also James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid; from now on you will be catching men." 11 And having brought the boats to the land, they left everything and followed him.

12 And it happened that he was in one of the cities, and behold, a man full of leprosy. And seeing Jesus, he fell on his face and begged him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you are able to make me clean." 13 And having reached out his hand, he touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean." And immediately the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he commanded him to tell no one, but, "Go, show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing as Moses commanded, for a testimony to them." 15 But the word about him spread even more, and large crowds came together to hear him and to be healed from their sicknesses. 16 But he was withdrawing into the deserted places and praying.

17 And it happened on one of those days that he was teaching, and there were Pharisees and law teachers sitting there who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem, and power of the Lord was upon him to heal. 18 And behold, men carrying on a mat a man who was paralyzed, and they were seeking to bring him inside and to set him before him. 19 And not finding a way to bring him in because of the crowd, having gone up to the housetop, they let him down through the tiles on his mat into the midst before Jesus. 20 And having seen their faith, he said, "Man, your sins are forgiven you." 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to debate, saying, "Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who is able to forgive sins except God alone?" 22 But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, answering said to them, "Why are you debating in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Get up and walk?' 24 But in order

that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on the earth to forgive sins,”—he said to the one that had been paralyzed—“I say to you, get up, and picking up your mat, go to your house.” **25** And immediately he got up before them, picked up that on which he had been lying, and went away to his house glorifying God. **26** And amazement seized them all, and they glorified God, and they were filled with fear, saying, “We have seen astonishing things today.”

27 And after these things, he went out and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at the tax collector’s office, and he said to him, “Follow me.” **28** And having left everything behind, having gotten up, he began to follow him.

29 And Levi made a great banquet in his house for him, and there was a large crowd of tax collectors and others, who were reclining to eat with them. **30** But the Pharisees and their scribes were murmuring to his disciples, saying, “Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?” **31** And answering, Jesus said to them, “The ones being well do not have need of a physician, but the ones having sickness. **32** I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

33 Then they said to him, “The disciples of John often fast and make prayers, and likewise the ones of the Pharisees. But the ones of yours eat and drink.” **34** Then he said to them, “You are not able to make the sons of the bridal chamber fast while the bridegroom is still with them, are you? **35** But days will indeed come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them. Then, in those days, they will fast.” **36** Then he also spoke a parable to them. “No one, having torn a piece of cloth from a new garment, puts it onto an old garment. But if not, the new will tear, and the old will not match the piece that is from the new. **37** And no one puts new wine into old wineskins. But if not, the new wine will burst the wineskins, and it will be spilled out, and the wineskins will be destroyed. **38** But one must put new wine into new wineskins. **39** No one, having drunk the old, wants the new, for he says, ‘The old is better.’”

6 **1** And it happened that, on a Sabbath he was going through grainfields, and his disciples were picking and eating the heads of grain, rubbing them in their hands. **2** But some of the Pharisees said, “Why are you doing what is not lawful on the Sabbaths?” **3** And answering them, Jesus said, “Have you not read this, what David did when he was

hungry, he and the ones being with him: [4] how he went into the house of God and took the loaves of the presence, ate it, and gave it to the ones with him, which is not lawful to eat except only for the priests?" [5] And he said to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

[6] And it happened that, on another Sabbath, he entered into the synagogue and taught, and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered. [7] But the scribes and the Pharisees were watching him closely, if he will heal on the Sabbath, so that they might find to accuse him. [8] But he knew their thinking and he said to the man having the withered hand, "Get up, and stand in the midst." So he got up and stood. [9] Then Jesus said to them, "I ask you if it is lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to destroy?" [10] And having looked around at them all, he said to him, "Stretch out your hand." And he did, and his hand was restored. [11] But they were filled with rage and they were talking to each other about what they might do to Jesus.

[12] And it happened that, in those days, he went out to the mountain to pray, and he was spending the whole night in prayer to God. [13] And when day came, he called his disciples, and he chose 12 from them, whom he also named apostles: [14] Simon (whom he also named Peter) and his brother Andrew; and James and John; and Philip and Bartholomew; [15] and Matthew and Thomas; and James son of Alphaeus; and Simon, the one called the Zealot; [16] and Judas son of James; and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor. [17] And having come down with them, he stood on a level place with a large crowd of his disciples and a great multitude of the people from all Judea and Jerusalem and the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon. [18] They had come to listen to him and to be healed from their diseases. And the ones being troubled by unclean spirits were being healed. [19] And the whole crowd was seeking to touch him because power was coming out from him and healing everyone.

[20] And he, having lifted up his eyes upon his disciples, said, "Blessed are the poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. [21] Blessed are the ones being hungry now, for you will be fed. Blessed are the ones weeping now, for you will laugh. [22] Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude you and insult you and reject your name as evil because of the Son of Man. [23] Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For their fathers did according to the same things to the prophets. [24] But woe to you, the rich, for you have received your comfort. [25] Woe to you, the ones being filled

now, for you will be hungry. Woe to the ones laughing now, for you will mourn and weep.
26 Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for their fathers did according to the same things to the false prophets.

27 But I say to you, the ones listening, love your enemies and do good to the ones hating you. **28** Bless the ones cursing you and pray for the ones mistreating you. **29** To the one striking you on the cheek, offer also the other, and from the one taking away your cloak, also do not withhold your tunic. **30** Give to everyone asking you, and from the one taking away what is yours, do not ask for it back. **31** And as you desire that men would do to you, do the same to them. **32** And if you love the ones loving you, what credit is that to you? For even the sinners love the ones loving them. **33** For if indeed you do good to the ones doing good to you, what credit is that to you? Even the sinners do the same. **34** And if you lend to the ones from whom you expect to receive back, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, so that they may receive back the same things. **35** But love your enemies and do good to them, and lend, expecting nothing in return, and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, for he is kind toward the ungrateful and evil. **36** Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful. **37** And do not judge, and you will certainly not be judged. And do not condemn, and you will certainly not be condemned. Release, and you will be released. **38** Give, and it will be given to you: a good measure—pressed down, shaken together, spilling over—they will pour into your lap. For with the measure by which you measure, it will be measured back to you."

39 Then he also told them a parable. "A blind one is not able to guide a blind one, is he? Would not both fall into a pit? **40** A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone having been fully trained will be like his teacher. **41** And why do you look at the speck of wood that is in the eye of your brother, but you do not notice the log that is in your own eye? **42** How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out the speck of wood that is in your eye,' you yourself not seeing the log in your eye? You hypocrite! First take out the log from your eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck of wood that is in the eye of your brother. **43** For there is no good tree that produces rotten fruit, nor, on the other hand, any rotten tree that produces good fruit. **44** For each tree is known by its own fruit. For they do not gather figs from a thornbush, nor do they gather grapes from a briar bush. **45** The good man from the good treasure of his heart produces what is good, and the evil man from evil produces what is evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

46 And why do you call me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ but not do what I say? **47** Everyone coming to me and hearing my words, and doing them, I will show you what he is like. **48** He is like a man building a house, who dug down and dug deep and laid a foundation on the rock. Then a flood having come, the torrent of water flowed against that house, but it could not shake it, because it had been built well. **49** But the one having heard and not having done, he is like a man having built a house on the ground without a foundation, against which the torrent of water flowed, and immediately it collapsed, and the ruin of that house was great.”

7 **1** When he had finished all his words in the hearing of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain servant of a centurion, who was highly regarded by him, being sick, was about to die. **3** And having heard about Jesus, he sent elders of the Jews to him, asking him to come so that he might save his servant. **4** And the ones having come to Jesus asked him earnestly, saying, “He is worthy that you will grant this to him, **5** because he loves our nation, and he built the synagogue for us.” **6** And Jesus went with them. But he already not being far away from the house, the centurion sent friends, saying to him, “Lord, do not trouble yourself, because I am not worthy that you might enter under my roof. **7** Therefore I did not even consider myself worthy to come to you. But speak with a word and let my servant be healed. **8** For I also am a man placed under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and to another one, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.” **9** And Jesus, having heard this, marveled at him, and turning to the crowd following him, he said, “I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such faith.” **10** And having returned to the house, the ones having been sent found the servant was well.

11 And it happened on the next day that he went into a city called Nain, and his disciples and a great crowd were going with him. **12** And as he approached the gate of the city, and behold, one that had died was being carried out, the one and only son of his mother (and she was a widow), and a rather large crowd from the city was with her. **13** And having seen her, the Lord felt compassion for her, and said to her, “Do not weep.” **14** And having approached, he touched the bier, and the ones carrying it stood still. Then he said, “Young man, I say to you, arise.” **15** And the dead man sat up and began to speak, and he gave him to his mother. **16** Then fear seized all of them, and they were glorifying God,

saying, “A great prophet has been raised among us” and “God has visited his people.”
17 And this word about him went out throughout the whole of Judea and all the surrounding region.

18 And his disciples reported to John concerning all these things. And calling two of his disciples, John **19** sent to the Lord to say, “Are you the one coming, or should we expect another?” **20** And having come to him, the men said, “John the Baptist has sent us to you to say, ‘Are you the one coming, or should we expect another?’” **21** In that hour he healed many from sicknesses and afflictions and evil spirits, and to many blind **people** he granted to see. **22** And answering, he said to them, “Having gone, report to John what you have seen and heard: the blind see again, the lame walk, lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor are being told the gospel. **23** And blessed is whoever is not caused to stumble on me.”

24 Then after the messengers of John had gone away, he began to say to the crowds concerning John, “What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? **25** But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothes? Behold, the ones in expensive clothing and living in luxury are in kings’ palaces. **26** But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. **27** This is he concerning whom it is written,

‘Behold, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.’

28 I say to you, among those born of women, no one is greater than John, but the least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.” **29** (And all the people having heard, including the tax collectors, declared God to be righteous, having been baptized with the baptism of John. **30** But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the purpose of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.) **31** “To what, then, will I compare the men of this generation? And what are they like? **32** They are like children sitting in a marketplace and calling to one another, who say, ‘We played a flute for you, and you did not dance. We sang a funeral song, and you did not wail.’ **33** For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, ‘He has a demon.’ **34** The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, ‘Behold, a man, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ **35** But wisdom has been justified by all her children.”

36 Then one of the Pharisees requested him to eat with him. So entering into the house
of the Pharisee, he reclined to eat. 37 And behold, a woman who was in the city was a
sinner. And having found out that he was reclining to eat in the house of the Pharisee, she
brought an alabaster jar of perfumed oil 38 and stood behind him near his feet, weeping.
She began to wet his feet with her tears, and she was wiping them with the hair of her head
and kissing his feet and anointing them with the perfumed oil. 39 And the Pharisee who
had invited him, having seen this, he said to himself, saying, "If this man were a prophet,
he would know who and of what type is the woman who is touching him, that she is a
sinner." 40 And answering, Jesus said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you."
And he says, "Say it, Teacher!" 41 "There were two debtors to a certain moneylender. The
one owed 500 denarii, and the other 50. 42 When they did not have enough to repay, he
forgave them both. Therefore, which of them will love him more?" 43 Simon answering
said, "I suppose that the one to whom he forgave the most." Then he said to him, "You have
judged correctly." 44 And turning to the woman, he said to Simon, "Do you see this
woman? I entered into your house. You did not give me water for my feet, but she has wet
my feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair. 45 You did not give me a kiss, but
from when I came in, she has not stopped kissing my feet. 46 You did not anoint my head
with oil, but she has anointed my feet with perfumed oil. 47 Therefore I say to you, her
sins, the many, have been forgiven—for she loved much. But the one to whom little is
forgiven loves little." 48 Then he said to her, "Your sins are forgiven." 49 And those
reclining with him to eat began to say among themselves, "Who is this who even forgives
sins?" 50 Then he said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

8 1 And it happened that soon afterward, he also began traveling through city and
village, preaching and proclaiming the gospel about the kingdom of God, and the Twelve
were with him, 2 and certain women who had been healed from evil spirits and diseases:
Mary called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out; 3 and Joanna, the wife of
Chuza, Herod's manager; and Susanna; and many others; who were ministering to them out
of their possessions.

4 And when a large crowd was gathering, and coming to him from each city, he spoke
in a parable: 5 "The sower went out to sow his seed, and as he sowed, some fell beside the
road, and it was trampled underfoot, and the birds of the sky devoured it. 6 And other seed

fell on the rock, and having grown up, it withered, because it had no moisture. 7 And other seed fell in the midst of the thorns, and having grown up with it, the thorns choked it. 8 And other seed fell on the good soil, and having grown up, it produced fruit a hundred times greater." Saying these things, he called out, "The one having ears to hear, let him hear."

9 Then his disciples questioned him, "What is this parable?" 10 And he said, "To you has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest in parables, so that, 'Seeing, they may not see; and hearing, they may not understand.' 11 And the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. 12 And the ones along the path are the ones having heard, but then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts, so they may not believe and be saved. 13 And the ones on the rock are the ones, when they hear, receive the word with joy. But they have no root; they believe for a time, and in a time of testing they go away. 14 And the ones having fallen among the thorns, these are the ones having heard, but as they go on their way, they are choked by worries and riches and pleasures of this life, and they do not produce mature fruit. 15 But the ones on the good soil, these are the ones who, having heard the word with an honest and good heart, hold it securely and bear fruit with endurance.

16 And no one, having lit a lamp, covers it with a bowl or puts it under a bed. Rather, he puts it on a lampstand so that those who enter may see the light. 17 For nothing is hidden that will not become visible, nor secret that will certainly not be known and come into visibility. 18 So be careful how you listen, for whoever has, it will be given to him, but whoever does not have, even what he thinks he has will be taken away from him."

19 Then his mother and brothers came to him, but they were not able to get near him because of the crowd. 20 Then it was reported to him, "Your mother and your brothers have stood outside, wanting to see you." 21 But answering, he said to them, "My mother and my brothers are those hearing and doing the word of God."

22 And it happened that, on one of those days, both he and his disciples got into a boat, and he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side of the lake." So they put out. 23 But as they voyaged, he fell asleep. Then a windstorm came down on the lake, and they were being filled and were in danger. 24 Then they approached and woke him up, saying, "Master! Master! We are perishing!" But awaking, he rebuked the wind and the waves of

the water, and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 Then he said to them, “Where is your faith?” Then having become afraid, they marveled, saying to one another, “Who then is this, that he commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him?”

26 And they sailed to the region of the Gerasenes, which is opposite Galilee. 27 And when he came out onto the land, a certain man from the city, having demons, met him. And for a long time he had not worn clothes, and he did not live in a house, but in the tombs. 28 And having seen Jesus, he cried out, fell down before him, and said in a loud voice, “What to me and to you, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, do not torment me.” 29 For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For many times it had seized him, and he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard, and breaking his bonds, he would be driven by the demon into the wilderness. 30 Then Jesus questioned him, “What is your name?” and he said, “Legion,” for many demons had entered into him. 31 And they were begging him that he would not command them to go away into the abyss. 32 And a large herd of pigs was there feeding on the hillside, and they begged him to permit them to go into them. And he permitted them. 33 Then the demons, having come out from the man, entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep slope into the lake and was drowned. 34 And having seen what had happened, the ones tending the pigs ran away and reported it in the city and in the countryside. 35 Then they went out to see what had happened, and they came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had gone out sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and being sound-minded, and they were afraid. 36 Then the ones having seen reported to them how the one having been possessed by demons had been saved. 37 And all the multitude of the region of the Gerasenes asked him to depart from them, for they were seized by great fear. Then he got into the boat to return. 38 And the man from whom the demons had gone out begged him to be with him, but he sent him away, saying, 39 “Return to your house and describe all that God has done for you.” So he went on his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city all that Jesus had done for him.

40 Then when Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. 41 And behold, a man came whose name was Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And falling at the feet of Jesus, he begged him to come to his house, 42 because he had a one and only daughter, who was about 12 years old, and she was dying. And as he was going, the crowds were crowding around him.

43 And a woman, being with a flow of blood for 12 years, who, having spent all her
living on doctors,[151] was not able to be healed by anyone, 44 having approached from
behind, touched the edge of his cloak, and immediately her flow of blood stopped. 45 And
Jesus said, "Who is the one having touched me?" But when all denied it, Peter said,
"Master, the crowds are crowding around and pressing against you." 46 But Jesus said,
"Someone touched me, for I know power has gone out from me." 47 Then the woman,
having seen that she could not hide, came trembling and having fallen down before him,
she declared before all the people for what reason she had touched him, and how she had
been healed immediately. 48 Then he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has saved you. Go
in peace."

49 He still speaking, someone comes from the synagogue leader, saying, "Your
daughter has died. Do not trouble the Teacher any longer." 50 But Jesus, having heard this,
answered him, "Do not fear; only believe, and she will be saved." 51 And having come to
the house, he did not allow anyone to enter with him, except Peter and John and James, and
the father of the child, and the mother. 52 And they were all mourning and beating their
breasts for her, but he said, "Do not wail, for she has not died, but sleeps." 53 And they
were laughing at him, knowing that she had died. 54 But he, having taken her hand, called
out, saying, "Child, arise!" 55 And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately, and he
ordered something to be given to her to eat. 56 And her parents were astonished, but he
commanded them to tell no one what had happened.

9 1 And having called the Twelve together, he gave them power and authority over all
the demons, and to cure diseases, 2 and he sent them out to proclaim the kingdom of God
and to heal the sick. 3 And he said to them, "Take nothing for the road—neither staff, nor
bag, nor bread, nor silver—nor have two tunics. 4 And whatever house you enter into, stay
there and go out from there. 5 And wherever they do not receive you, going out from that
city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them." 6 Then they went out
and were going through the villages, proclaiming the gospel and healing everywhere.

7 And Herod the tetrarch heard about all that was happening, and he was perplexed,
because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, 8 and by some that Elijah

had appeared, but by others that one of the ancient prophets had risen. **9** But Herod said, “I beheaded John, but who is this about whom I hear such things?” So he was seeking to see him.

10 And the apostles, having returned, described to him as much as they had done. Then taking them, he withdrew by himself to a city called Bethsaida. **11** But the crowds, having come to know, followed him. And he welcomed them **and** spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and he was healing the ones having need of healing. **12** And the day began to end, and the Twelve, having come, said to him, “Send the crowd away so that, going into the surrounding villages and countryside, they may find lodging and food, because we are here in a desolate place.” **13** But he said to them, “You give them to eat.” But they said, “There are not more than five loaves and two fish with us—unless we go **and** buy food for all these people.” **14** (For there were about 5,000 men.) Then he said to his disciples, “Have them recline to eat in groups of about 50 each.” **15** And thus they did, and made **them** all recline to eat. **16** Then having taken the five loaves and the two fish, having looked up to heaven, he blessed them and broke **them** into pieces, and he was giving them to the disciples to set before the crowd. **17** And they all ate and were satisfied, and what was left over to them was picked up—12 baskets of broken pieces.

18 And it happened that, while he was praying alone, the disciples were with him, and he questioned them, saying, “Who do the crowds say that I am?” **19** So answering, they said, “John the Baptist, but others Elijah, and others that one of the ancient prophets has risen.” **20** Then he said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” Then Peter answering said, “The Christ of God.” **21** But he, strongly warning them, commanded **them** to tell this to no one, **22** saying, “It is necessary for the Son of Man to suffer many things and to be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and to be killed, and to be raised on the third day.” **23** Then he said to **them** all, “If anyone wants to come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. **24** For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake, this one will save it. **25** For what does a man benefit, having gained the whole world, but losing or forfeiting himself? **26** For whoever is ashamed of me and my words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of this one when he comes in his own glory, and of the Father and of the holy angels. **27** But I say to

---

151. Scholars are divided whether this phrase should be included here: *having spent all her living on doctors*.

you truly, there are some of the ones standing here who will certainly not taste death until they see the kingdom of God."

28 And it happened that, about eight days after these words, taking along Peter and John and James, he went up on the mountain to pray. **29** And it happened that, as he was praying, the appearance of his face became different, and his clothing flashed white like lightning. **30** And behold, two men began talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah, **31** who were seen in glory, speaking about his departure, which he was about to fulfill in Jerusalem. **32** And Peter and the ones with him were weighted with sleep, but having become fully awake, they saw his glory and the two men standing with him. **33** And it happened that, as they were going away from him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tents, one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah" (not knowing what he says). **34** But as he was saying these things, a cloud appeared and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud. **35** And there was a voice from the cloud, saying, "This is my Son, the chosen one; listen to him." **36** And when the voice had happened, Jesus was found alone. Then they were silent and told no one in those days anything of **the things** they had seen.

37 And it happened that, on the next day, they having come down from the mountain, a large crowd met him. **38** And behold, a man from the crowd cried out, saying, "Teacher, I beg you to look upon my son, for he is my one and only **child**. **39** And behold, a spirit seizes him and he suddenly cries out, and it throws him into convulsions with foam. And it departs from him with difficulty, crushing him. **40** And I begged your disciples so that they would cast it out, and they were not able." **41** But answering, Jesus said, "O unbelieving and perverted generation, until when will I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here." **42** And while he was coming, the demon threw him down and shook **him** with convulsions. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit and healed the boy and gave him back to his father. **43** Then they were all amazed at the majesty of God. But **while** all were marveling at everything that he was doing, he said to his disciples, **44** "You put these words in your ears: For the Son of Man is about to be handed over into the hands of men." **45** But they were not understanding this word, and it was hidden from them, so they could not understand it, and they were afraid to question him about this word.

46 Then an argument started among them as to which of them might be the greatest. **47** But Jesus, knowing the reasoning in their hearts, having taken a little child, set him next

to him, [48] and said to them, “Whoever receives this child in my name, receives me, and whoever receives me, receives the one having sent me. For the one being least among you all, he is great.”

[49] Then answering, John said, “Master, we saw someone casting out demons in your name and we were preventing him, because he does not follow with us.” [50] But Jesus said to him, “Do not prevent him, for whoever is not against you is for you.”

[51] And it happened that, when the days of his being taken up were being fulfilled, then he set his face to go to Jerusalem. [52] And he sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a Samaritan village so as to prepare for him. [53] But they did not welcome him, because his face was going to Jerusalem. [54] And the disciples James and John, having seen this, said, “Lord, do you want us to tell fire to come down from heaven and consume them?” [55] But having turned, he rebuked them, [56] and they went on to another village.

[57] And as they were going along the road, someone said to him, “I will follow you wherever you go.” [58] And Jesus said to him, “The foxes have dens, and the birds of the sky, nests, but the Son of Man does not have a place where he might lay his head.” [59] Then he said to another, “Follow me.” But he said, “Lord, permit me to go first to bury my father.” [60] But he said to him, “Let the dead bury their own dead. But you, go and proclaim the kingdom of God.” [61] Then still another said, “I will follow you, Lord, but first permit me to say goodbye to the ones in my home.” [62] But Jesus replied, “No one, having put his hand on a plow, yet looking to the things behind, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

10 [1] And after these things, the Lord also appointed 72[152] others, and sent them out by twos before his face to every city and place where he himself was about to go. [2] And he said to them, “Indeed the harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. Therefore, earnestly ask the Lord of the harvest, so that he would send out laborers into his harvest. [3] Go. Behold, I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves. [4] Do not carry a money bag, nor a sack, nor sandals, and greet no one on the road. [5] Whatever house you enter into, first say, ‘Peace be to this house!’ [6] And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest upon him; but if not, it will return to you. [7] And remain in that house, eating and drinking what is from

them, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not move around from house to house.
8 And whatever city you enter into, and they receive you, eat what is served to you, **9** and heal the sick in it, and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come close to you.' **10** And into whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say,
11 'Even the dust that clings to us from your city on our feet we wipe off against you! But know this, that the kingdom of God has come near.' **12** I say to you that on that day it will be more tolerable for Sodom than for that city. **13** Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles had happened in Tyre and Sidon which happened in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. **14** But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and for Sidon at the judgment than for you. **15** And you, Capernaum, you will not be exalted to heaven, will you? You will be brought down as far as Hades. **16** The one listening to you listens to me, and the one rejecting you rejects me, and the one rejecting me rejects the one having sent me."

17 Then the 72 returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subjected to us in your name." **18** And he said to them, "I was watching Satan fall from heaven like lightning.
19 Behold, I have given you authority to tread on snakes and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will harm you at all. **20** Nevertheless, do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subjected to you, but rejoice that your names are written in the heavens."

21 At that hour he rejoiced greatly in the Holy Spirit, and said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and intelligent and revealed them to little children. Yes, Father, for thus it was well-pleasing before you.
22 All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and to whomever the Son desires to reveal him." **23** And having turned around to the disciples, he said privately, "Blessed are the eyes that see what you see! **24** For I say to you that many prophets and kings desired to see what you see, and did not see, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear."

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, testing him, saying, "Teacher, doing what, will I inherit eternal life?" **26** But he said to him, "What is written in the law? How do you

---

152. Here and in 10:17, some ancient manuscripts read, *72*, while others read *70.* Scholars are divided as to which is the correct reading.

read it?” 27 And answering, he said, “You will love the Lord your God from your whole
heart and with your whole soul and with your whole strength and with your whole mind,
and your neighbor as yourself.” 28 And he said to him, “You have answered correctly. Do
this, and you will live.” 29 But he, desiring to justify himself, said to Jesus, “And who is
my neighbor?” 30 Then answering, Jesus said, “A certain man was going down from
Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers who, both having stripped him and having laid
on blows, went away, leaving him half dead. 31 Then by coincidence a certain priest was
going down on that road, and having seen him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And
likewise a Levite also, having come to the place and having seen him, passed by on the
other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he traveled along, came upon him, and having
seen him, he felt compassion. 34 And having approached, he bound up his wounds, pouring
on oil and wine. Then, having put him on his own animal, he brought him to an inn and
took care of him. 35 And on the next day, taking out two denarii, he gave them to the
innkeeper and said, ‘Take care of him, and whatever more you spend, when I return, I will
repay you.’ 36 Which of these three do you think became a neighbor to the one having
fallen among the robbers?” 37 And he said, “The one having shown mercy to him.” Then
Jesus said to him, “You go and do likewise.”

38 And as they were traveling along, he entered into a certain village, and a certain
woman named Martha welcomed him. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, and she was
sitting at the feet of Jesus,153 listening to his word. 40 But Martha was distracted with
much service, and coming up, she said, “Lord, are you not concerned that my sister has left
me alone to serve? Therefore, speak to her so that she might help me.” 41 But answering,
the Lord said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things,
42 but one thing is necessary. For Mary has chosen the good part, which will not be taken
away from her.”

11 1 And it happened that, when he was praying in a certain place, when he stopped,
one of his disciples said to him, “Lord, teach us to pray, just as John also taught his
disciples.” 2 And he said to them, “When you pray, say,

‘Father, let your name be made holy.
Let your kingdom come.

Give us our daily bread each day.
4 And forgive us our sins,
for we also forgive everyone
owing us.
And do not bring us into temptation.’”

5 And he said to them, “Which of you will have a friend and will go to him at midnight and say to him, ‘Friend, lend three loaves to me, 6 since my friend has come to me from the road, and I do not have anything to serve to him’? 7 And answering from inside, he may say, ‘Do not cause me trouble. The door has already been shut, and my children are in the bed with me. I am not able to get up to give to you.’ 8 I say to you, even if he does not get up to give it to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence, rising up, he will give to him as much as he needs. 9 I also say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. 10 For everyone asking receives; and the one seeking finds; and to the one knocking, it will be opened. 11 And which father among you, his son will ask for a fish, and instead of a fish, he will give him a snake?[154] 12 Or also he will ask for an egg, he will give him a scorpion? 13 Therefore, if you being evil know to give good gifts to your children, how much more will the Father from heaven give the Holy Spirit to the ones asking him?”

14 And he was casting out a mute demon. And it happened that, the demon having gone out, the mute man spoke, and the crowds marveled. 15 But some of them said, “By Beelzebul, the ruler of demons, he casts out the demons.” 16 And others tested him, seeking from him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, “Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and house against house falls. 18 But if Satan is also divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say I cast out the demons by Beelzebul. 19 But if I cast out the demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons cast them out? Because of this, they will be your judges. 20 But if I cast out the demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. 21 When the strong man who has been fully armed is guarding his own courtyard, his possessions are at peace, 22 but when a stronger than he attacks him, he will overcome him, take away his armor in which he trusted, and divide his spoils. 23 The one not being with me is against

---

153. Many of the best ancient manuscripts read *Jesus,* but some read *the Lord.*

me, and the one not gathering with me scatters. **24** When the unclean spirit has gone out from the man, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and not finding any, it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came out.' **25** And having come, it finds it having been swept out and put in order. **26** Then it goes and takes along seven other spirits more evil than itself and they having entered, it resides there. And the last things of that man become worse than the first things."

27 And it happened that, as he was saying these things, a certain woman from the crowd, lifting up her voice, said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you and the breasts that you nursed at." **28** But he said, "Rather, blessed are the ones hearing the word of God and keeping it."

29 And as the crowds were increasing, he began to say, "This generation is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, but a sign will not be given to it except the sign of Jonah. **30** For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of Man be to this generation. **31** The Queen of the South will stand up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something greater than Solomon is here. **32** The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something greater than Jonah is here.

33 No one, having lit a lamp, puts it in a hidden place, nor under the measure, but on the lampstand, so that the ones entering may see the light. **34** The lamp of the body is your eye. When your eye is healthy, your whole body is also illuminated. But when it is evil, your body is also dark. **35** Therefore, beware that the light that is in you is not darkness. **36** If therefore your whole body is illuminated, not having any part dark, it will all be illuminated, as when the lamp with its brightness illuminates you."

37 And when he had spoken, a Pharisee asks him that he would dine with him. And having gone in, he reclined to eat. **38** And the Pharisee, having seen this, marveled that he did not first wash before the meal. **39** But the Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and of the bowl, but the inside of you is full of greed and evil.

---

154. Some ancient manuscripts have a longer reading here, which also is found in Matthew 7:9: *Which father among you, if your son asks for a loaf of bread, will give him a stone? Or a fish, will give him a snake?*

40 You foolish ones! Did not the one having made the outside also make the inside? 41 But
give as charity what is inside, and behold, all things are clean to you.

42 But woe to you Pharisees, because you tithe the mint and the rue and every garden
herb, but you neglect the justice and the love of God. But it was necessary to do these and
those not to neglect. 43 Woe to you Pharisees, for you love the first seats in the synagogues
and the greetings in the marketplaces. 44 Woe to you, for you are like the unseen graves,
and the men walking over them do not know it."

45 Then answering, one of the lawyers says to him, "Teacher, saying these things, you
insult us too." 46 But he said, "Woe also to you lawyers! For you burden men with burdens
difficult to carry, but you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers.
47 Woe to you, because you build the tombs of the prophets, but your fathers killed them.
48 So you testify and consent to the works of your fathers, for they indeed killed them, but
you are building. 49 Because of this, the wisdom of God also said, 'I will send to them
prophets and apostles, and some of them they will kill and persecute' 50 that the blood of
all the prophets having been shed from the foundation of the world may be required from
this generation, 51 from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the one having
perished between the altar and the house. Yes, I say to you, it will be required from this
generation. 52 Woe to you lawyers, because you have taken away the key of knowledge;
you have not entered yourselves, and you have hindered the ones entering."

53 After he went out from there, the scribes and the Pharisees began to oppose him
fiercely and to argue against him about many things, 54 lying in wait for him to trap
something from his mouth.

12 1 When myriads of the crowd were gathered together so that they trampled on each
other, he began to say to his disciples first, "Guard yourselves from the yeast of the
Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 But nothing is concealed that will not be revealed, and
hidden, that will not be known. 3 Therefore, whatever you have said in the darkness will be
heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in the inner rooms will be
proclaimed upon the housetops. 4 But I say to you, my friends, you should not be afraid of
the ones killing the body, and after that not having anything more to do. 5 But I will show
you whom to fear. Fear the one, after he has killed, having authority to throw into Gehenna.

Yes, I say to you, fear him. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two assaria? Yet not one of
them is forgotten before God. 7 But even the hairs of your head have all been numbered.
Do not fear: you are more valuable than many sparrows. 8 But I say to you, everyone who
confesses about me before men, the Son of Man will also confess about him before the
angels of God, 9 but the one having denied me before men will be denied before the angels
of God. 10 And everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven
him, but to the one having blasphemed against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven.
11 And when they bring you to the synagogues and the rulers and the authorities, do not
worry about how or what you should speak in your defense or what you should say, 12 for
the Holy Spirit will teach you in that hour what is necessary to say."

13 Then someone from the crowd said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the
inheritance with me." 14 But he said to him, "Man, who appointed me a judge or a
mediator over you?" 15 Then he said to them, "See and keep yourselves from all
covetousness, because one's life is not in the abounding to him of his possessions."
16 Then he spoke to them a parable, saying, "The land of a certain rich man yielded
abundantly, 17 and he reasoned with himself, saying, 'What should I do, since I do not
have anywhere to gather my crops?' 18 And he said, 'I will do this: I will take down my
barns and build bigger ones, and there I will gather all of my grain and good things. 19 And
I will say to my soul, "Soul, you have many good things lying in store for many years.
Relax, eat, drink, be merry."' 20 But God said to him, 'Foolish one, this night they are
demanding your soul from you, and what you have prepared, whose will it be?' 21 Thus is
the one storing up treasure for himself, and not being rich toward God."

22 Then he said to his disciples, "Because of this I say to you, do not worry about your
life, what you might eat, nor about your body, what you might wear. 23 For life is more
than food, and the body than clothing. 24 Consider the ravens, that they do not sow nor
reap, to whom is neither storeroom nor barn, but God feeds them. How much more
valuable you are than the birds! 25 But which of you, being anxious, is able to add a cubit
to his lifespan? 26 If then you are not able to do the least, why do you worry about the rest?
27 Consider the lilies—how they grow. They do not labor, neither do they spin. But I say to
you, not even Solomon in all his glory clothed himself like one of these. 28 And if God
thus clothes the grass in the field, existing today and tomorrow being thrown into an oven,

how much more you, ones of little faith! [29] And you, do not seek what you might eat and what you might drink, and do not be anxious. [30] For all the nations of the world seek these things, but your Father knows that you need them. [31] But seek his kingdom, and these things will be added to you. [32] Do not fear, little flock, because your Father is very pleased to give you the kingdom. [33] Sell your possessions and give alms. Make for yourselves purses that do not wear out—unfailing treasure in the heavens, where thief does not come near, nor moth destroy. [34] For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

[35] Let your loins be girded, and the lamps be kept burning, [36] and you be like men waiting for their master when he returns from the wedding feast, so that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open for him. [37] Blessed are those servants whom the master will find watching when he comes. Truly I say to you that he will gird himself and have them recline to eat, and he will come and serve them. [38] Even if he comes in the second, or even in the third watch, and finds them thus, blessed are those. [39] But know this, that if the master of the house had known at which hour the thief comes, he would not have let his house be broken into. [40] You also be ready, because in that hour you do not think, the Son of Man comes."

[41] Then Peter said, "Lord, are you speaking this parable to us, or also to everyone?" [42] And the Lord said, "Who then is the faithful, wise manager whom the master will appoint over his care to give them their portion of food in time? [43] Blessed is that slave whom his master, having come, will find doing thus. [44] Truly I say to you that he will appoint him over all his possessions. [45] But if that slave says in his heart, 'My master delays to come,' and he begins to beat the male servants and the female servants, and to eat and drink, and to become drunk, [46] the master of that slave will come on a day that he does not expect and at an hour that he does not know, and he will cut him in two and appoint his place with the unfaithful. [47] Now that slave, the one having known the will of his master and not having gotten ready or having done according to his will, will be beaten much. [48] But the one not having known and having done things worthy of blows will be beaten little. But everyone to whom much has been given, much will be required from him, and to whom much has been provided, even more will be asked of him.

[49] I came to throw fire upon the earth, and how I wish that it were already kindled! [50] But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how I am distressed until it is completed!

51 Do you think that I came to give peace on the earth? No, I say to you, but rather division. 52 For from now on there will be five in one house divided—three against two and two against three. 53 They will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against her daughter and daughter against her mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law."

54 And he was also saying to the crowds, "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'A shower is coming,' and it happens thus. 55 And when a south wind is blowing, you say, 'There will be scorching heat,' and it happens. 56 Hypocrites! You know how to interpret the face of the sky and of the earth, but how do you not know how to interpret this time? 57 And why do you not even judge for yourselves what is righteous? 58 For as you are going with your adversary to a magistrate, make an effort on the way to be released from him so that he might not drag you to the judge, and the judge hand you over to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. 59 I say to you, you will certainly not come out from there until you have paid the very last lepton."

13 1 And some were present at that time reporting to him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices. 2 And answering, he said to them, "Do you think that these Galileans were more sinful than all the Galileans because they suffered this? 3 No, I say to you. But if you do not repent, you will all perish in the same way. 4 Or those 18 on whom the tower fell in Siloam and killed them: Do you think that they were worse debtors than all the men residing in Jerusalem? 5 No, I say to you. But if you do not repent, you will all likewise perish."

6 Then he spoke this parable: "Someone had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, but did not find any. 7 And he said to the gardener, 'Behold, for three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and have not found any. Cut it down. For what reason is it even idling the ground?' 8 But answering, he says to him, 'Master, leave it this year also, until I dig around it and put on manure. 9 If it indeed bears fruit in the coming one … but if not, you will cut it down!'"

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbaths, 11 and behold, a woman having a spirit of weakness for 18 years, and she was bent over and was not able to straighten up to the complete. 12 And having seen her, Jesus called her over and said to her,

“Woman, you are released from your weakness.” **13** And he placed his hands on her, and immediately she was straightened up, and she glorified God. **14** But answering, the synagogue ruler, being indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, said to the crowd, “There are six days on which it is necessary to work. Therefore come and be healed on them, and not on the day of the Sabbath.” **15** But the Lord answered him and said, “Hypocrites! Does not each of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or donkey from the stall and lead it away to drink? **16** But this one, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan bound, behold, for 18 years, ought she not to have been released from this bond on the day of the Sabbath?” **17** And as he was saying these things, all the ones opposing him were put to shame, but the whole crowd was rejoicing at all the glorious things being done by him.

18 Then he said, “What is the kingdom of God like, and to what will I compare it? **19** It is like a mustard seed that a man took and threw into his garden, and it grew and became a tree, and the birds of the sky nested in its branches.”

20 And again he said, “To what will I compare the kingdom of God? **21** It is like yeast that a woman, having taken, mixed with three seahs of flour until it was all leavened.”

22 And he was traveling through cities and villages, teaching and making his journey toward Jerusalem. **23** And someone said to him, “Lord, if the ones being saved are few?” And he said to them, **24** “Struggle to enter through the narrow door, because many, I say to you, will seek to enter, but will not be able. **25** After the master of the house gets up and closes the door, then you will begin to stand outside and to knock on the door, saying, ‘Lord, open for us.’ But he will answer and say to you, ‘I do not know you, where you are from.’ **26** Then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank before you, and you taught in our streets.’ **27** And he will speak, saying to you, ‘I do not know where you are from. Get away from me, all you workers of unrighteousness!’ **28** In that place, there will be wailing and the grinding of teeth when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but you are thrown outside. **29** And they will come from east and west and from north and south and will recline to eat in the kingdom of God. **30** And behold, there are last ones who will be first, and there are first ones who will be last.”

31 At that hour, certain Pharisees approached, saying to him, “Leave and go away from here, because Herod wants to kill you.” **32** And he said to them, “Go and tell that fox, ‘Behold, I am casting out demons and performing healings today and tomorrow, and on the

third day I will be finished.' 33 Nevertheless, it is necessary for me to journey today, and tomorrow, and the following day, for it is not possible for a prophet to perish outside of Jerusalem. 34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one killing the prophets and stoning the ones having been sent to her! How often I desired to gather your children the way a hen her own brood under her wings, and you were not willing! 35 Behold, your house is left to you. And I say to you, you will certainly not see me until it comes when you say, 'Blessed is the one coming in the name of the Lord.'"

14 1 And it happened that, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a Sabbath to eat bread, they were also watching him closely. 2 And behold, a certain man who was edematous was before him. 3 And answering, Jesus spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?" 4 But they kept silent. And, taking hold of him, he healed him and sent him away. 5 And he said to them, "Of which of you will a son or an ox fall into a well, and he will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?" 6 And they were not able to give an answer to these things.

7 Then he was speaking a parable to the ones that had been invited, noticing how they were choosing the first places, and saying to them, 8 "When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not recline to eat in the first place, lest a more honorable than you may have been invited by him, 9 and when the one having invited you and him arrives, he will say to you, 'Give your place to this one,' and then you will begin with shame to take the last place. 10 But when you are invited, go and recline to eat in the last place, so that when the one that had invited you comes, he will say to you, 'Friend, come up higher.' Then there will be glory to you before all the ones reclining to eat with you. 11 For everyone exalting himself will be humbled, and the one humbling himself will be exalted."

12 Then he also said to the one that had invited him, "When you make a lunch or a supper, do not invite your friends, nor your brothers, nor your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also invite you in return and repayment happen to you. 13 But when you give a banquet, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, and the blind, 14 and you will be blessed, because they do not have to repay you. For it will be repaid to you in the resurrection of the righteous."

15 And one of the ones reclining to eat, having heard these things, said to him, "Blessed is whoever will eat bread in the kingdom of God!" **16** But he said to him, "A certain man made a large supper and invited many. **17** And he sent his servant at the hour of the supper to say to the ones that had been invited, 'Come, because it is now ready.' **18** And they all from one began to excuse themselves. The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I have need to go out to see it. I ask you, have me excused.' **19** And another said, 'I have bought five pairs of oxen, and I am going to try them out. I ask you, have me excused.' **20** And another said, 'I have married a wife, and because of this I am not able to come.' **21** And the servant came and reported these things to his master. Then becoming angry, the master of the house said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city and bring in here the poor and crippled and blind and lame.' **22** And the servant said, 'Master, what you commanded has happened, and there is still room.' **23** And the master said to the servant, 'Go out into the roads and hedges and compel them to come in, so that my house may be filled. **24** For I say to you that none of those men that had been invited will taste of my supper.'"

25 And large crowds were journeying with him, and he turned and said to them, **26** "If anyone comes to me and does not hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters and also even his own life, he is not able to be my disciple. **27** Whoever does not carry his cross and come after me is not able to be my disciple. **28** For which of you, desiring to build a tower, does not first sit down and calculate the cost —whether he has for completion? **29** Otherwise, he having laid a foundation and not being able to finish, all who see it will begin to mock him, **30** saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish.' **31** Or what king, going to fight with another king in war, will not sit down and first determine whether he is able with 10,000 to meet the one coming against him with 20,000? **32** But if not, while he is still far away, sending a delegation, he asks the things for peace. **33** In the same way, then, every one of you who does not renounce all the things that he himself possesses is not able to be my disciple. **34** Salt then is good, but if the salt indeed is made tasteless, with what will it be seasoned? **35** It is useful neither for the soil nor for the manure pile. They throw it outside. The one having ears to hear, let him hear."

15 **1** And all the tax collectors and the sinners were coming to him to listen to him.
2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes were grumbling, saying, “This one receives sinners and eats together with them.”

3 And he spoke this parable to them, saying, **4** “Which man among you, having 100 sheep and having lost one of them, does not leave the 99 in the wilderness and go after the lost one until he finds it? **5** And having found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. **6** And coming to the house, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice together with me, for I have found my lost sheep.’ **7** I say to you that in the same way, there will be joy in heaven over one sinner repenting, more than over 99 being righteous having no need of repentance.

8 Or what woman, having ten drachmas, if she loses one drachma, would not light a lamp and sweep the house and seek diligently until she has found it? **9** And having found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, ‘Rejoice together with me, for I have found the drachma that I lost.’ **10** In the same way, I say to you, there is joy before the angels of God over one sinner repenting.”

11 Then he said, “A certain man had two sons, **12** and the younger of them said to his father, ‘Father, give me the portion of the wealth that falls to me.’ And he distributed his livelihood to them. **13** And after not many days, having gathered everything together, the younger son went to a distant country, and there he wasted his wealth, living recklessly. **14** And when he had spent everything, a severe famine happened throughout that country, and he began to be in need. **15** And he went and attached himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed pigs. **16** And he was longing to be satisfied from the carob pods that the pigs were eating, and no one gave to him. **17** But coming to himself, he said, ‘How many hired servants of my father have more than enough loaves, but I am perishing from hunger here! **18** I will get up and go to my father, and I will say to him, “Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. **19** I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me as one of your hired servants.”’ **20** And having gotten up, he went to his own father. But he being still far away, his father saw him and felt compassion, and he ran, fell upon his neck, and kissed him. **21** Then the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.’ **22** But the father said to his servants, ‘Quickly, bring the first robe and clothe

him, and put a ring on his hand, and sandals on his feet. 23 And bring the fattened calf, kill it, and let us eat and celebrate! 24 For this son of mine was dead, and has come back to life; he was lost, and he has been found.' Then they began to celebrate. 25 And his older son was in the field, and as he came and approached the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 And summoning one of the servants, he asked what these things might be. 27 And he said to him, 'Your brother has come and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has received him back in good health.' 28 But he became angry and was not willing to go in, and his father came out and entreated him. 29 But answering, he said to his father, 'Behold, for so many years I am slaving for you, and I have never disregarded your command, and you never gave a young goat to me so that I might celebrate with my friends, 30 but when this son of yours came, the one having devoured your livelihood with prostitutes, you killed for him the fattened calf.' 31 But he said to him, 'Child, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. 32 But it was proper to celebrate and to rejoice, for this brother of yours was dead, and lived, and he had been lost, and was found.'"

16 1 And he also said to the disciples, "There was a certain rich man who had a manager, and he was reported to him as wasting his possessions. 2 And having called him, he said to him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give a report of your management, for you are no longer able to manage.' 3 Then the manager said to himself, 'What should I do, since my master is taking away the management from me? I am not strong to dig. I am ashamed to beg. 4 I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from the management, they will welcome me into their houses.' 5 And having summoned each one of the debtors of his master, he said to the first one, 'How much do you owe to my master?' 6 And he said, '100 baths of olive oil.' Then he said to him, 'Take your bill and, sitting down, quickly write 50.' 7 Then to another he said, 'And you, how much do you owe?' And he said, '100 cors of wheat.' He says to him, 'Take your bill, and write 80.' 8 And the master praised the unrighteous manager because he had acted shrewdly. For the sons of this age are shrewder than the sons of the light in their own generation. 9 And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of unrighteous wealth, so that when it fails, they may welcome you into the eternal dwellings. 10 The one who is faithful in very little is also faithful in much, and the one who is unrighteous in very little is also unrighteous in much. 11 If therefore you have not been faithful in unrighteous wealth, who will entrust the true to

you? 12 And if you have not been faithful in what belongs to another, who will give to you what is your own? 13 No servant is able to serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and will love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and will despise the other. You are not able to serve God and wealth."

14 And the Pharisees, being lovers of money, heard all these things, and they were ridiculing him. 15 And he said to them, "You are the ones justifying yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is exalted among men is an abomination before God. 16 The Law and the Prophets were until John. From then on, the kingdom of God is proclaimed as good news, and everyone is forcing their way into it. 17 But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one stroke of the law to fall.

18 Everyone divorcing his wife and marrying another commits adultery, and the one marrying one that has been divorced from a husband commits adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was putting on purple and fine linen, feasting sumptuously every day. 20 But a certain poor man named Lazarus was laid at his gate, afflicted with sores, 21 and longing to be fed from the things falling from the table of the rich man. But even the dogs were coming and licking his sores. 22 Then it happened that the poor man died, and he was carried away by the angels to the bosom of Abraham. Then the rich man also died and was buried, 23 and in Hades, lifting up his eyes, being in torment, he sees Abraham from afar, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And crying out, he said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.' 25 But Abraham said, 'Child, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and Lazarus likewise bad things. But now he is comforted here, and you are tormented. 26 And with all these things, between us and you a great chasm has been set in place, so that the ones wanting to cross from here to you may not be able, nor may they go across from there to us.' 27 Then he said, 'I beg you then, Father, that you would send him to the house of my father— 28 for I have five brothers—in order that he might warn them, so that they may not also come to this place of torment.' 29 But Abraham says, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them listen to them.' 30 But he said, 'No, Father Abraham, but if someone goes to them from the dead, they will repent.' 31 But he said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.'"

17 [1] Then he said to his disciples, “It is impossible for stumbling blocks not to come, but woe to the one through whom they come! [2] It would be better for him if a millstone were put around his neck and he were thrown into the sea than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. [3] Pay attention to yourselves. If your brother sins, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him. [4] And if he sins against you seven times in the day, and seven times returns to you, saying, ‘I repent,’ you will forgive him.”

[5] And the apostles said to the Lord, “Increase faith to us.” [6] So the Lord said, “If you had faith like a mustard seed, you would say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be uprooted, and be planted in the sea,’ and it would listen to you. [7] But which of you is it, having a servant plowing or tending sheep, who will say to him, having come in from the field, ‘Come immediately and recline to eat’? [8] Instead, will he not say to him, ‘Prepare something I may eat and, girding yourself, serve me while I eat and drink, and after these things you will eat and drink’? [9] He does not have gratitude to the servant because he did the things commanded, does he? [10] Thus also you, when you have done all the things commanded to you, say, ‘We are worthless servants. We have done what we ought to do.’”

[11] And it happened in the journeying to Jerusalem that he was passing through between Samaria and Galilee. [12] And as he entered into a certain village, ten leprous men, who stood at a distance met him [13] and they lifted up their voice, saying, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.” [14] And having seen them, he said to them, “Go show yourselves to the priests.” And it happened that, as they went away, they were cleansed. [15] Then one of them, having seen that he had been healed, returned, glorifying God with a loud voice. [16] And he fell on his face at his feet, giving thanks to him. And he was a Samaritan. [17] Then answering, Jesus said, “Were not ten cleansed? But where are the nine? [18] Were they not found returning to give glory to God except this foreigner?” [19] And he said to him, “Rise up, and go. Your faith has saved you.”

[20] And having been asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God was coming, he answered them and said, “The kingdom of God is not coming with observation. [21] Neither will they say, ‘Behold, here!’ or ‘There!’ For behold, the kingdom of God is within you.”

[22] Then he said to the disciples, “Days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see it. [23] And they will say to you, ‘Behold,

there!' or 'Behold, here!' Do not go out or run after them, 24 for just as the lightning flashing from a place under the sky shines to a place under the sky, thus will be the Son of Man.155 25 But first it is necessary for him to suffer many things and to be rejected by this generation. 26 And just as it happened in the days of Noah, thus it will be also in the days of the Son of Man. 27 They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage—until that day Noah entered into the ark and the flood came and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise, just as it happened in the days of Lot—they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building. 29 But in the day Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed them all. 30 It will be according to these things in the day the Son of Man is revealed. 31 In that day, whoever is on the housetop and his goods are in the house, let him not go down to take them; and the one in the field, likewise let him not turn back to the things behind. 32 Remember the wife of Lot. 33 Whoever seeks to keep his life will lose it, but whoever will lose it will preserve it. 34 I say to you, in that night there will be two in one bed. The one will be taken, and the other will be left. 35 There will be two grinding in the same place. The one will be taken, but the other will be left." 36 156 [Two in a field; one will be taken and the other will be left.] 37 And answering, they say to him, "Where, Lord?" So he said to them, "Where the body is, there also the vultures will be gathered together."

18 1 Then he spoke a parable to them to show that it was necessary for them always to pray and not to become discouraged, 2 saying, "In a certain city there was a certain judge, not fearing God and not respecting man. 3 And there was a widow in that city, and she was coming to him, saying, 'Vindicate me against my opponent.' 4 And for a time he was not willing, but after these things he said to himself, 'Even if I do not fear God or respect man, 5 yet because this widow causes me trouble, I will vindicate her, so that she will not beat me up by coming to the end.'" 6 Then the Lord said, "Listen to what the unrighteous judge says. 7 And will not God do the vindication of his elect, the ones crying out to him day and night, and he delays long over them? 8 I say to you that he will do the vindication of them quickly. Nevertheless, the Son of Man having come, will he indeed find faith on the earth?"

9 Then he also spoke this parable to some of the ones having become confident in themselves that they were righteous and disdaining others: **10** "Two men went up into the temple to pray—the one a Pharisee, and the other a tax collector. **11** The Pharisee, standing, was praying these things about himself, 'God, I thank you that I am not like the rest of men —robbers, unrighteous, adulterers—or even like this tax collector. **12** I fast twice a week. I tithe all that I acquire.' **13** But the tax collector, standing at a distance, did not even want to lift up his eyes toward heaven, but was beating his breast, saying, 'God, have mercy on me, the sinner.' **14** I say to you, this one went down to his house justified rather than that one. For everyone exalting himself will be humbled, but the one humbling himself will be exalted."

15 And they were bringing even the infants to him so that he might touch **them**, but the disciples, having seen **it**, were rebuking them. **16** But Jesus summoned them, saying, "Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them. For of such is the kingdom of God. **17** Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a child will certainly not enter into it."

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, "Good Teacher, doing what will I inherit eternal life?" **19** But Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one **is** good except one—God. **20** You know the commandments—do not commit adultery, do not kill, do not steal, do not testify falsely, honor your father and mother." **21** But he said, "All these things I have kept from my youth." **22** But Jesus, hearing, said to him, "One thing is still lacking to you. Sell everything, as much as you have, and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in the heavens; and come, follow me." **23** But he, hearing these things, became deeply grieved, for he was very rich. **24** Then Jesus, having looked at him,[157] said, "How difficultly do the ones having riches enter into the kingdom of God! **25** For it is easier for a camel to go through an eye of a needle than for a rich **person** to enter into the kingdom of God." **26** Then the ones having heard said, "And who is able to be saved?" **27** But he said, "The impossible with men is possible with God." **28** Then Peter said, "Behold, we left everything[158] and followed you." **29** So he said to them, "Truly I say to you that there is no one who has left a house or a wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the

---

155. Some manuscripts include*in his day,* but the best manuscripts do not.

kingdom of God [30] who will by no means not receive much more in this time, and in the age that is coming, eternal life."

[31] Then having taken the Twelve aside, he said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that have been written by the prophets about the Son of Man will be accomplished. [32] For he will be given over to the Gentiles, and he will be mocked, and will be mistreated, and will be spit on. [33] And having whipped him, they will kill him, and on the third day he will rise." [34] And they understood none of these things, and this word was hidden from them, and they did not understand the things being spoken.

[35] And it happened that, as he came near to Jericho, a certain blind man was sitting beside the road begging. [36] And hearing a crowd going by, he was asking what this might be. [37] And they reported to him, "Jesus the Nazarene is passing by." [38] And he cried out, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me." [39] And the ones walking ahead were rebuking him so that he would be silent. But he was crying out much more, "Son of David, have mercy on me." [40] Then having stood still, Jesus commanded him to be brought to him. Then when he had come near, he asked him, [41] "What do you desire that I might do for you?" So he said, "Lord, that I might see again." [42] And Jesus said to him, "See again. Your faith has saved you." [43] And immediately he saw again, and he was following him, glorifying God. And all the people, seeing this, gave praise to God.

19 [1] And he entered and was passing through Jericho. [2] And behold a man, called Zacchaeus by name, and he was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. [3] And he was trying to see Jesus, who he was, but he was not able from the crowd, because he was small in stature. [4] And running on ahead, he climbed into a sycamore tree so that he might see him, because he was about to pass through that way. [5] And when he came to the place, looking up, Jesus said to him, "Zacchaeus, hastening, come down, for it is necessary for me to stay in your house today." [6] And hastening, he came down and welcomed him, rejoicing. [7] And having seen this, they all complained, saying, "He has gone in to lodge with a sinful man." [8] But having stood, Zacchaeus said to the Lord, "Behold, Lord, the half of my possessions I give to the poor, and if I have defrauded anything from anyone, I will restore four-fold."

---

156. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 36.

9 Then Jesus said to him, “Today salvation has come to this house, because he too is a son of Abraham. **10** For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the one that has been lost.”

11 And as they were listening to these things, he proceeded to speak a parable, because he was near Jerusalem and they thought that the kingdom of God was about to appear immediately. **12** Therefore he said, “A certain well-born man journeyed to a distant country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. **13** So calling ten of his servants, he gave them ten minas and said to them, ‘Conduct business in that I go.’ **14** But his citizens hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We do not want this one to rule over us.’ **15** And it happened that, when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded to be called to him those servants to whom he had given the silver, so that he might know what they had gained by doing business. **16** Then the first came and said, ‘Master, your mina has earned ten minas.’ **17** And he said to him, ‘Well done, good servant! Because you were faithful in very little, be having authority over ten cities.’ **18** And the second came and said, ‘Your mina, master, has made five minas.’ **19** So he also said to this one, ‘And you be over five cities.’ **20** And the other one came saying, ‘Master, behold your mina, which I have been keeping put away in a cloth, **21** for I feared you, because you are a harsh man. You take up what you did not put down, and you reap what you did not sow.’ **22** He says to him, ‘By your mouth I will judge you, wicked servant! Did you know that I am a harsh man, taking up what I did not put down, and reaping what I did not sow? **23** And for what reason did you not put my silver in a bank, and I, having returned, would have collected it with interest?’ **24** And he said to the ones standing by, ‘Take the mina away from him and give it to the one having the ten minas.’ **25** And they said to him, ‘Master, he has ten minas.’ **26** ‘I say to you that to everyone having, it will be given, but from the one not having, even what he has will be taken away. **27** But these enemies of mine, the ones not having wanted me to reign over them, bring them here and kill them before me.’”

28 And having said these things, he journeyed ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it happened that, when he had come near to Bethphage and Bethany, to the mount called of Olives, he sent two of the disciples, **30** saying, “Go into the village

---

157. Scholars are divided whether the phrase: *[he] became deeply grieved* should be included here. Compare verse 23.

opposite, in which, entering, you will find a colt tied up, on which no one of men has ever sat. Having untied it, bring it here. **31** And if anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' thus you will say, 'The Lord has need of it.'" **32** So the ones that had been sent, going away, found it just as he had said to them. **33** And as they were untying the colt, the owners of it said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?" **34** So they said, "The Lord has need of it." **35** And they brought it to Jesus, and having thrown their cloaks upon the colt, they mounted Jesus on it. **36** And as he was going along, they were spreading their cloaks on the road. **37** And as he was already coming near to the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice concerning all of the mighty works that they had seen, **38** saying, "Blessed is the king coming in the name of the Lord! Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!" **39** And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to him, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples." **40** And answering, he said, "I say to you that if these were silent, the stones would cry out."

41 And as he approached, having seen the city, he wept over it, **42** saying, "If you had known in this day, even you, the things toward peace! But now they have been hidden from your eyes. **43** For days will come upon you, and your enemies will build a barricade around you, and they will surround you and press in on you from every side. **44** And they will dash you to the ground and your children within you. And they will not leave stone upon stone in you because you did not know the time of your visitation."

45 And entering into the temple, he began to cast out the ones selling, **46** saying to them, "It has been written, 'My house will be a house of prayer,' but you made it a 'den of robbers.'"

47 And he was teaching each day in the temple. And the chief priests and the scribes and the first of the people were seeking to destroy him, **48** And they were not finding something that they might do, for all the people were hanging on him listening.

20 **1** And it happened that, on one of the days when he was teaching the people in the temple and proclaiming the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes approached with the elders. **2** And they spoke, saying to him, "Tell us by what authority you do these things, or who the one is having given you this authority." **3** But answering, he said to them, "I also

---

158. Some manuscripts read *our own possessions,* but the best manuscripts read *everything.*

will ask you a word, and you tell me: 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?" 5 Then they reasoned with each other, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'For what reason did you not believe him?' 6 But if we say, 'From men,' the whole people will stone us, for it is persuaded that John was a prophet." 7 And they answered that they did not know from where. 8 And Jesus said to them, "Nor do I tell you by what authority I do these things."

9 Then he began to speak this parable to the people: "A man planted a vineyard and rented it out to farmers and went abroad for a long time. 10 And at the time he sent a servant to the farmers so that they would give him from the fruit of the vineyard. But the farmers sent him away, having beaten him, empty. 11 And he proceeded to send another servant, but they, beating him and treating him shamefully, sent that one also away empty. 12 And he proceeded to send a third, but they, wounding him, cast this one also out. 13 So the lord of the vineyard said, 'What should I do? I will send my beloved son. Perhaps they will respect him.' 14 But having seen him, the farmers were reasoning with each other, saying, 'This is the heir. Let us kill him so that the inheritance may become ours.' 15 And having thrown him out of the vineyard, they killed him. What then will the lord of the vineyard do to them? 16 He will come and destroy these farmers and will give the vineyard to others." But having heard this, they said, "May it not be!" 17 But he, having looked at them, said, "What then is this that is written:

'A stone that the builders rejected,
this has become the head of the corner'?

18 Everyone having fallen on that stone will be broken to pieces, but on whomever it falls, it will crush him."

19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that hour, and they feared the people, for they knew that he spoke this parable against them. 20 And having watched him carefully, they sent spies pretending themselves to be righteous, so that they might take hold of his word, in order to hand him over to the rule and to the authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, "Teacher, we know that you speak and teach rightly, and you do not receive a face, but you teach the way of God in truth. 22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Caesar, or not?" 23 But having perceived their craftiness, he said to them, 24 "Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription does it have?" And

they said, “Caesar’s.” **25** And he said to them, “Therefore give back the things of Caesar to Caesar, and the things of God to God.” **26** And they were not able to take hold of his word in front of the people, and marveling at his answer, they became silent.

27 Then some of the Sadducees, the ones saying there is no resurrection, having approached, questioned him, **28** saying, “Teacher, Moses wrote for us, if someone’s brother dies, having a wife, and he is childless, that his brother should take his wife and raise up seed for his brother. **29** Therefore, there were seven brothers, and the first, having taken a wife, died childless; **30** and the second **31** and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. **32** Last, the woman also died. **33** Therefore, in the resurrection, of which of them is she a wife? For the seven had her as wife.” **34** And Jesus said to them, “The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. **35** But the ones having been considered worthy to obtain that age and the resurrection that is from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage. **36** For neither are they able to die anymore, for they are like angels; and they are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. **37** But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he calls the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. **38** And he is not a God of the dead, but of the living, for all are alive to him.” **39** Then answering some of the scribes said, “Teacher, you have spoken well.” **40** For they no longer dared to ask him anything.

41 Then he said to them, “How do they say that the Christ is the son of David? **42** For David himself says in the book of Psalms,

‘The Lord said to my Lord,
“Sit at my right hand,
until I make **43** your enemies a footstool for your feet.”’

44 David therefore calls him ‘Lord.’ And how is he his son?”

45 And while all the people were listening, he said to his disciples, **46** “Beware of the scribes, desiring to walk in long robes and loving greetings in the marketplaces and first seats in the synagogues and first places at the banquets. **47** They devour the houses of widows, and for a pretext they pray at length. These will receive greater condemnation.”

21 [1] And having looked up, he saw the rich putting their gifts into the treasury. [2] And he saw a certain poor widow putting two lepta there. [3] And he said, “Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all. [4] For all these put in the gifts from the things abounding to them. But she, from her poverty, put in all the life that she had.”

[5] And as some were speaking about the temple, that it was decorated with beautiful stones and offerings, he said, [6] “These things that you are looking at, days will come in which stone upon stone will not be left, which will not be torn down.” [7] So they questioned him, saying, “Teacher, when therefore will these things be? And what will be the sign when these things are about to happen?” [8] Then he said, “Be careful that you are not led astray. For many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am he,’ and, ‘The time has come near.’ Do not go after them. [9] But when you hear of wars and rebellions, do not be terrified, for it is necessary for these things to happen first, but not immediately the end.”

[10] Then he said to them, “Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. [11] There will be both great earthquakes, and famines and plagues in various places. There will be both terrifying events and great signs from heaven. [12] But before all of these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, handing you over to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for the sake of my name. [13] It will turn out for you for a testimony. [14] But put in your hearts not to prepare to be defended, [15] for I will give to you a mouth and wisdom that all the ones opposing you will not be able to resist or contradict. [16] But you will be handed over even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and they will put to death some of you. [17] And you will be hated by all because of my name. [18] And a hair of your head will not at all perish. [19] By your endurance, you will gain your souls.

[20] But when you see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near. [21] Then let the ones in Judea flee to the mountains, and let the ones in the midst of it leave, and let the ones in the fields not enter into it. [22] For these are days of vengeance, to fulfill all the things that have been written. [23] But woe to the ones having in the womb and to the ones nursing in those days! For there will be great distress upon the land and wrath to this people. [24] And they will fall by the mouth of the sword, and they

will be led captive into all the nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled by the nations until the times of the nations are fulfilled.

25 And there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars, and distress of nations on the earth in perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea. **26** Men will be fainting from fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. **27** And then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and much glory. **28** But when these things begin to happen, stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is coming near."

29 And he spoke a parable to them: "Look at the fig tree and all the trees. **30** When they already sprout, seeing for yourselves you know that the summer is already near. **31** Thus also you, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near. **32** Truly I say to you that this generation will certainly not pass away until they all happen. **33** The heaven and the earth will pass away, but my words will certainly not pass away.

34 But pay attention to yourselves, so that your hearts may not be burdened with hangover and drunkenness, and everyday worries, and that sudden day may come upon you **35** like a trap, for it will come upon all the ones sitting on the face of the whole earth. **36** But stay awake in every time, praying, so that you may be strong enough to escape all these things that are about to happen, and to stand before the Son of Man."

37 And during the days, he was teaching in the temple, but during the nights, he went out and lodged on the hill that is called Olivet. **38** And all the people were getting up early to him to hear him in the temple.

22 **1** And the Festival of Unleavened Bread, which is called the Passover, was coming near. **2** And the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how they might kill him, for they were fearing the people.

3 Then Satan entered into Judas, the one called Iscariot, being from the number of the Twelve. **4** And having gone away, he spoke with the chief priests and captains about how he might hand him over to them. **5** And they rejoiced, and they agreed to give him silver.

6 And he agreed and was seeking an opportunity to hand him over to them away from the crowd.

7 Then came the Day of Unleavened Bread, on which it was necessary to sacrifice the Passover. **8** And he sent Peter and John, saying, “Going, prepare for us the Passover, so that we may eat it.” **9** And they said to him, “Where do you wish that we should prepare it?” **10** And he answered them, “Behold, when you have entered into the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house into which he enters. **11** And say to the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, “Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?”’ **12** And that one will show you a large upper room, furnished. Prepare it there.” **13** And having gone away, they found it just as he had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

14 And when it was the hour, he reclined to eat, and the apostles with him. **15** And he said to them, “With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. **16** For I say to you that I will certainly not eat it until when it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.” **17** And having taken a cup and having given thanks, he said, “Take this, and divide it among yourselves. **18** For I say to you, from now on I will certainly not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God comes.” **19** And having taken bread, having given thanks, he broke it and gave it to them, saying, “This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in my remembrance.” **20** And the cup in the same way after the supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you. **21** But behold, the hand of the one handing me over is with me on the table. **22** For the Son of Man indeed goes according to what has been determined. But woe to that man through whom he is handed over!” **23** And they began to discuss among themselves about which of them therefore might be the one going to do this.

24 Then a quarrel also happened among them about which of them seems to be greater. **25** But he said to them, “The kings of the nations lord it over them, and the ones having authority over them are called Benefactors. **26** But you be not thus. Instead, let the greater among you become like the younger. And the one leading like the one serving. **27** For who is greater, the one reclining to eat or the one serving? Is it not the one reclining to eat? But I am in the midst of you as one serving. **28** But you are the ones having continued with me in my trials. **29** And I grant to you, just as my Father has granted to me, a kingdom, **30** so that

you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones judging the 12 tribes of Israel.

31 Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has asked to sift you like wheat. **32** But I have asked concerning you that your faith may not fail. And you, when you have turned back, strengthen your brothers." **33** But he said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death." **34** But he said, "I say to you, Peter, the rooster will not crow today before you deny three times that you know me."

35 And he said to them, "When I sent you out without a money bag and sack and sandals, you did not lack anything, did you?" And they said, "Nothing." **36** Then he said to them, "But now, the one having a money bag, let him take it, and likewise a sack. And the one not having a sword, let him sell his cloak and buy one. **37** For I say to you, this that is written must be accomplished in me, 'And he was reckoned with the lawless.' For indeed the thing concerning me has an accomplishment." **38** Then they said, "Lord, behold! Here are two swords." And he said to them, "It is enough."

39 And having gone out, he went according to his custom to the Mount of Olives, and the disciples also followed him. **40** And having come to the place, he said to them, "Pray not to enter into temptation." **41** And he went away from them about the throw of a stone, and having put down his knees, he was praying, **42** saying, "Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Yet, let not my will, but yours, happen." **43** **159** [And an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. **44** **160** And being in agony, he was praying more earnestly, and his sweat became like drops of blood falling on the ground.] **45** And having risen up from the prayer, having come to the disciples, he found them sleeping from the sorrow. **46** And he said to them, "Why are you sleeping? Having risen up, pray so that you do not enter into temptation."

47 He still speaking, behold a crowd, and the one called Judas, one of the Twelve, was leading them. And he came near to Jesus to kiss him. **48** But Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?" **49** And the ones around him, having seen what was going to happen, said, "Lord, if we will strike with a sword?" **50** And a certain one of them struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. **51** But answering, Jesus said, "Allow up to this!" And touching his ear, he healed him. **52** Then Jesus said to the

ones having come out against him—chief priests and captains of the temple and elders —"As against a robber have you come out with swords and clubs? **53** I being with you each day in the temple, you did not lay hands on me. But this is your hour, and the authority of the darkness."

54 Now having seized him, they led him away and brought him into the house of the high priest. But Peter was following from a distance. **55** And they having kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and having sat down together, Peter was sitting in the midst of them. **56** Then a certain servant girl, having seen him sitting towards the light and looking steadily at him, said, "This one also was with him." **57** But he denied it, saying, "Woman, I do not know him." **58** And after a little while another, having seen him, said, "You also are from them." But Peter said, "Man, I am not." **59** And about one hour having passed, a certain other one was insisting, saying, "In truth, this one was also with him, for he is also a Galilean." **60** But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying." And immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. **61** And turning, the Lord looked at Peter, and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, that he said to him, "Before a rooster crows today you will deny me three times." **62** And going outside, he wept bitterly.

63 And the men holding him were mocking and beating him. **64** And having blindfolded him, they were questioning him, saying, "Prophesy! Who is the one having hit you?" **65** And they were saying many other things to him, blaspheming him.

66 And when it became day, the elders of the people gathered together, both chief priests and scribes, and they led him into their Sanhedrin, **67** saying, "If you are the Christ, tell us." But he said to them, "If I told you, you would certainly not believe; **68** and if I questioned you, you would certainly not answer. **69** But from now, the Son of Man will be sitting at the right hand of the power of God." **70** Then they all said, "Therefore are you the Son of God?" And he said to them, "You are saying that I am." **71** And they said, "Why do we still have need of testimony? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth."

23 **1** And the whole multitude of them, rising up, led him to Pilate. **2** And they began to accuse him, saying, "We found this one perverting our nation and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar and saying that he himself is Christ, a king." **3** But Pilate questioned him,

---

159. Some ancient manuscripts include verses 43 and 44.

saying, “Are you the King of the Jews?” But he, answering him, said, “You say it.” **4** Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, “I find no cause in this man.” **5** But they were insisting, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, indeed, beginning from Galilee as far as here.” **6** And Pilate, having heard this, asked whether the man was a Galilean. **7** And having learned that he was under the authority of Herod, he sent him to Herod, being also in Jerusalem himself in those days.

8 And Herod, having seen Jesus, rejoiced greatly, for he had been desiring to see him for a long time, because he had heard about him, and he was hoping to see some sign happen by him. **9** Then he questioned him in many words, but he answered him nothing. **10** And the chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him. **11** Then Herod, with his soldiers, also despised him and mocked him. Having put elegant clothing around him, he sent him back to Pilate. **12** Then both Herod and Pilate became friends with each other on that day, for they were previously being in hostility between themselves.

13 Then Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, **14** and said to them, “You brought this man to me as turning the people away, and behold, I, having examined him before you, found nothing in this man as cause for what you are accusing against him. **15** But neither did Herod, for he sent him back to us, and behold, nothing that is worthy of death has been done by him. **16** Therefore, having punished him, I will release him.” **17** **161** [But he had obligation to release to them one prisoner at every feast.] **18** But they cried out all together, saying, “Take away this one, but release to us Barabbas!” **19** (He had been put in prison for a certain rebellion that happened in the city, and for murder.) **20** Then Pilate again addressed them, desiring to release Jesus. **21** But they were shouting, saying, “Crucify, crucify him.” **22** Then he spoke to them a third time, “For what evil did this one do? No cause for death have I found in him. Therefore, having punished him, I will release him.” **23** But they were insisting with loud voices, demanding for him to be crucified, and their voices prevailed. **24** And Pilate decreed for their demand to happen. **25** Then he released the one that had been put in prison for rebellion and murder, whom they were requesting, but he handed over Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, seizing Simon, a certain Cyrenean coming from the country, they put the cross on him, to carry behind Jesus.

---

160. See the note on the previous verse.

27 And a great crowd of the people was following him, and of women mourning and wailing for him. **28** But turning to them, Jesus said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. **29** For behold, days are coming in which they will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, yes, the wombs that did not give birth and breasts that did not nurse.’ **30** Then they will begin to say to the mountains, ‘Fall on us,’ and to the hills, ‘Cover us.’ **31** For if they do these things in the moist tree, what will happen in the dry?”

32 And others, two criminals, were also being led away with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came to the place that is called The Skull, there they crucified him, and the criminals—one at the right and one at the left. **34** **162** [But Jesus said, “Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing.”] But, dividing up his robes, they cast a lot. **35** And the people stood by watching, and the rulers were also ridiculing him, saying, “He saved others; let him save himself, if he is the Christ of God, the Chosen One.” **36** Then the soldiers also mocked him, coming up and offering him vinegar, **37** and saying, “If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself.” **38** And there was also an inscription over him, “This is the King of the Jews.”

39 Then one of the criminals having been hung blasphemed him, saying, “Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us.” **40** But answering, the other, rebuking him, said, “Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same judgment? **41** And we justly, for indeed we are receiving worthy of what we did, but this one did nothing wrong.” **42** And he said, “Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom.” **43** And he said to him, “Truly I say to you, today you will be with me in paradise.”

44 And it was already about the sixth hour, and darkness happened over the whole land until the ninth hour. **45** The sun failed, and the curtain of the temple was split in the middle. **46** And crying out with a loud voice, Jesus said, “Father, into your hands I entrust my spirit.” And having said this, he expired. **47** Now the centurion, having seen the thing having happened, was glorifying God, saying, “Truly this man was righteous.” **48** And all the crowds that had come together for this spectacle, having seen the things having

---

161. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 17.

happened, returned, beating their breasts. **49** But all the ones acquainted with him, and the women following him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

50 And behold, a man, Joseph by name, being a council member, a good and righteous man, **51** (this one had not agreed with the council and their action) from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was waiting for the kingdom of God. **52** This one, having approached Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus. **53** And having taken it down, he wrapped it in a linen cloth and put him in a hewn tomb where no one ever had lain. **54** And it was the Day of Preparation, and the Sabbath was dawning. **55** And the women who had come out of Galilee with him, having followed after, saw the tomb and how his body was put. **56** Then, having returned, they prepared spices and ointments. And on the Sabbath they rested, according to the commandment.

24 **1** Now on the first of the week, deeply at dawn, they came to the tomb, bringing spices that they had prepared. **2** And they found the stone having been rolled away from the tomb, **3** but having entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. **4** And it happened that, while they were perplexed about this, and behold, two men in flashing clothing stood by them. **5** And as they became terrified and bowed their faces toward the ground, they said to them, "Why are you seeking the living among the dead? **6** He is not here, but he was raised up! Remember how he spoke to you, still being in Galilee, **7** saying that it was necessary for the Son of Man to be handed over into the hands of sinful men and to be crucified, and on the third day to rise up." **8** And they remembered his words, **9** and having returned from the tomb, they reported all these things to the Eleven and to all the rest. **10** And they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them, telling these things to the apostles. **11** And these words seemed before them like nonsense, and they disbelieved them. **12** But Peter, having risen up, ran to the tomb, and having stooped down, he sees only the linen cloths. So he went away to his home, wondering what had happened.

13 And behold, on that same day, two of them were going to a distant village that was named Emmaus, 60 stadia from Jerusalem, **14** and they were talking to each other about all these things that had happened. **15** And it happened, while they talked and discussed, that

---

162. Some ancient manuscripts include the first part of verse 34.

Jesus himself, approaching, was going with them. 16 But their eyes were being held so as not to recognize him. 17 Then he said to them, “What are these words that you are exchanging with each other as you are walking?” And they stood still, gloomy. 18 Then, answering, one named Cleopas said to him, “Are you alone visiting Jerusalem and have not known the things having happened in her in these days?” 19 And he said to them, “What kind?” And they said to him, “The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a man, a prophet powerful in work and word in front of God and all the people, 20 and how the chief priests and our rulers handed him over to a judgment of death and crucified him. 21 But we were hoping that he was the one going to redeem Israel. But indeed also with all these things, he is spending this third day since these things happened. 22 But indeed, some women among us astonished us, having been at the tomb early 23 and not finding his body, they came saying they had also seen a vision of angels, saying he was alive. 24 And some of the ones with us went to the tomb and they found thus, just as the women had indeed said, but they did not see him.” 25 And he said to them, “O foolish ones and slow in heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! 26 Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory?” 27 And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he explained to them the things concerning himself in all the Scriptures. 28 And they drew near to the village where they were going, and he acted as if he would travel further. 29 And they urged him, saying, “Stay with us, for it is toward evening and the day has already declined.” And he went in to stay with them. 30 And it happened that, when he had reclined to eat with them, taking the bread, he blessed it, and having broken it, he was giving it to them. 31 Then their eyes were opened, and they recognized him, and he became invisible from them. 32 And they said to one another, “Was not our heart burning as he spoke to us on the way, as he opened to us the Scriptures?” 33 And having risen up that same hour, they returned to Jerusalem. And they found the Eleven having been gathered, and the ones with them, 34 saying, “Truly the Lord has been raised, and he has been seen by Simon!” 35 And they related the things on the way, and how he was made known to them in the breaking of the bread.

36 And as they were saying these things, he himself stood in the midst of them and said to them, “Peace to you.” 37 But having been frightened and becoming terrified, they thought they were seeing a spirit. 38 And he said to them, “Why have you been troubled, and why are doubts arising in your heart? 39 See my hands and my feet, that I myself am.

Touch me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see me having."
40 And having said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. **41** And as they were still
disbelieving and wondering from the joy, he said to them, "Do you have something eatable
here?" **42** So they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, **43** and taking it, he ate it before them.

44 Then he said to them, "These are my words that I spoke to you when I was still with
you, that all the things having been written about me in the law of Moses, and in the
prophets, and in the Psalms, must be fulfilled." **45** Then he opened their mind to
understand the Scriptures, and he said to them, **46** "Thus it has been written: The Christ
would suffer, and rise up from the dead on the third day, **47** and repentance for forgiveness
of sins would be proclaimed in his name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.
48 You are witnesses of these things. **49** And I am sending upon you the promise of my
Father. But you stay in the city until you put on power from heaven."

50 Then he led them out as far as towards Bethany, and lifting up his hands, he blessed
them. **51** And it happened that, while he was blessing them, he separated from them and
was carried up into heaven. **52** And they, having worshiped him, returned to Jerusalem with
great joy, **53** and they were through all in the temple, blessing God.

John

1 [1] In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
[2] He was in the beginning with God. [3] All things came into being through him, and
without him came into being not one thing that has come into being. [4] In him was life, and
the life was the light of men. [5] And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did
not overcome it.

[6] There was a man—having been sent from God—his name was John. [7] He came as a
witness in order that he might testify about the light, so that all might believe through him.
[8] That one was not the light, but came so that he might testify about the light. [9] The true
light, which gives light to all men, was coming into the world. [10] He was in the world, and
the world came into being through him, and the world did not know him. [11] He came to his
own, and his own did not receive him. [12] But as many as received him, he gave to them the
authority to become children of God, to the ones believing in his name, [13] the ones not
born from bloods, nor from the will of the flesh, nor from the will of a man, but from God.
[14] And the Word became flesh and dwelled among us, and we beheld his glory, glory as of
the One and Only from the Father, full of grace and truth. [15] John testifies about him and
has cried out, saying, "This was the one of whom I said, 'The one coming after me has
become greater than me, for he was before me.'" [16] For from his fullness we have all
received even grace after grace. [17] For the law was given through Moses. Grace and truth
came about through Jesus Christ. [18] No one has seen God at any time. The One and Only
God, the one being in the bosom of the Father, that one has made him known.

[19] And this is the testimony of John when the Jews sent priests and Levites from
Jerusalem so that they might ask him, "Who are you?" [20] And he confessed—and he did
not deny, but confessed—"I am not the Christ." [21] And they asked him, "What then? Are
you Elijah?" And he says, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" And he answered, "No."
[22] Then they said to him, "Who are you, so that we might give an answer to the ones
having sent us? What do you say about yourself?" [23] He said,

“I am a voice, crying out in the wilderness:
‘Make the way of the Lord straight,’

just as Isaiah the prophet said.” **24** And the ones that had been sent were from the Pharisees, **25** and they asked him and said to him, “Why do you baptize then if you are not the Christ nor Elijah nor the Prophet?” **26** John answered them, saying, “I baptize in water. In the midst of you stands one you do not know, **27** the one coming after me, of whom I am not worthy that I might untie the strap of his sandal.” **28** These things came about in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing. **29** The next day he sees Jesus coming to him and says, “Behold, the Lamb of God, the one taking away the sin of the world! **30** This is he concerning whom I said, ‘After me comes a man who has become greater than me, for he was before me.’ **31** And I did not know him, but so that he might be revealed to Israel, because of this, I came baptizing in water.” **32** And John testified, saying, “I saw the Spirit descending like a dove from heaven, and it remained upon him. **33** And I did not recognize him, but the one having sent me to baptize in water, that one said to me, ‘Upon whomever you might see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, he is the one baptizing in the Holy Spirit.’ **34** And I have seen and have testified that this is the Son of God.”

35 The next day, John was standing again with two of his disciples, **36** and having seen Jesus walking by, he says, “Behold, the Lamb of God!” **37** And his two disciples heard him speaking, and they followed Jesus. **38** But Jesus, having turned and having seen them following, says to them, “What do you seek?” And they said to him, “Rabbi (which being translated means Teacher), where are you staying?” **39** He says to them, “Come and you will see.” So they came and saw where he is staying, and they stayed with him that day. It was about the tenth hour. **40** One of the two having heard from John and having followed him was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter. **41** This one first finds his own brother Simon and says to him, “We have found the Messiah” (which is translated “Christ”). **42** He brought him to Jesus. Jesus, having looked at him, said, “You are Simon, the son of John. You will be called Cephas” (which is translated “Peter”).

43 The next day Jesus wanted to go away to Galilee, and he finds Philip and says to him, “Follow me.” **44** Now Philip was from Bethsaida, from the city of Andrew and Peter. **45** Philip finds Nathaniel and says to him, “We have found the one whom Moses wrote

about in the law, and the prophets—Jesus son of Joseph, from Nazareth." **46** And Nathaniel said to him, "Is any good thing able to be from Nazareth?" Philip says to him, "Come and see." **47** Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him and says about him, "Behold, a true Israelite, in whom is no deceit!" **48** Nathaniel says to him, "How do you know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you, being under the fig tree, I saw you." **49** Nathaniel replied to him, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are King of Israel!" **50** Jesus replied and said to him, "Because I said to you that I saw you underneath the fig tree, do you believe? You will see greater things than these." **51** And he says to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

2 **1** And on the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. **2** Now Jesus also was invited, and his disciples, to the wedding. **3** And having run out of wine, the mother of Jesus says to him, "They do not have wine." **4** And Jesus says to her, "Woman, what to me and to you? My hour is not yet come." **5** His mother says to the servants, "Whatever he might say to you, do." **6** Now there were six stone water pots standing there for the ceremonial washing of the Jews, each containing two or three metretes. **7** Jesus says to them, "Fill the water pots with water." And they filled them up to the brim. **8** And he says to them, "Draw now and take it to the head waiter." And they carried it. **9** But as the head waiter tasted the water that had become wine (and he did not know where it was from, but the servants—the ones that had drawn the water—knew), the head waiter calls the bridegroom **10** and says to him, "Every man serves the good wine first, and the cheaper wine when they have become drunk. You have kept the good wine until now." **11** This beginning of the signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and he revealed his glory, and his disciples believed in him. **12** After this he and his mother and brothers and his disciples went down to Capernaum, and they stayed there not many days.

13 And the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. **14** And he found in the temple the ones selling oxen and sheep and pigeons, and the money changers sitting there. **15** And having made a whip from cords, he drove them all out from the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and he scattered the coins of the money changers and overthrew their tables. **16** And to the ones selling pigeons, he said, "Take these things away from here. Do not make the house of my Father a house of commerce." **17** His disciples

remembered that it is written, “Zeal for your house will consume me.” 18 Then the Jews responded and said to him, “What sign do you show us, since you are doing these things?” 19 Jesus answered and said to them, “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.” 20 Then the Jews said, “This temple was built in 46 years, and you will raise it up in three days?” 21 But that one was speaking about the temple of his body. 22 Therefore, when he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word that Jesus had spoken.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, at the festival, many believed in his name, seeing his signs that he was doing. 24 But Jesus himself did not trust himself to them because he knew all men 25 and because he did not have need that anyone would testify about man, for he himself knew what was in man.

3 1 Now there was a man from the Pharisees, Nicodemus was his name, a ruler of the Jews. 2 This one came to him at night and said to him, “Rabbi, we know that you have come from God as a teacher, for no one is able to do these signs that you do unless God is with him.” 3 Jesus replied and said to him, “Truly, truly I say to you, unless someone would be born again, he is not able to see the kingdom of God.” 4 Nicodemus says to him, “How is a man able to be born, being an old man? He is not able to enter a second time into the womb of his mother and to be born, is he?” 5 Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless someone would be born from water and Spirit, he is not able to enter into the kingdom of God. 6 What has been born from the flesh is flesh, and what has been born from the Spirit is spirit. 7 Do not be amazed that I said to you, ‘It is necessary for you to be born again.’ 8 The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from or where it goes. So is everyone having been born from the Spirit.” 9 Nicodemus replied and said to him, “How are these things able to happen?” 10 Jesus answered and said to him, “Are you the teacher of Israel and yet you do not understand these things? 11 Truly, truly, I say to you that we speak what we know, and we testify about what we have seen, and you do not receive our testimony. 12 If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? 13 And no one has ascended into heaven except the one having descended from heaven—the Son of Man. 14 And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, thus it is

necessary for the Son of Man to be lifted up **15** so that everyone believing in him may have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his One and Only Son, so that everyone believing in him would not perish but would have eternal life. **17** For God did not send the Son into the world so that he might condemn the world, but so that the world might be saved through him. **18** The one believing in him is not condemned, but the one not believing has already been condemned because he has not believed in the name of the One and Only Son of God. **19** Now this is the judgment: that the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light, for their deeds were evil. **20** For everyone is doing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, so that his deeds might not be exposed. **21** But the one doing the truth comes to the light, so that his deeds might be revealed, that they have been worked in God."

22 After these things, Jesus and his disciples went into the land of Judea, and he tarried there with them and was baptizing. **23** Now John was also baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because much water was there, and they were coming and were being baptized— **24** for John had not yet been thrown into prison. **25** Then a dispute came about from the disciples of John with a Jew concerning ceremonial washing. **26** And they went to John and said to him, "Rabbi, the one who was with you beyond the Jordan, about whom you had testified, behold, he is baptizing, and they are all going to him." **27** John replied and said, "A man is not able to receive anything unless it has been given to him from heaven. **28** You yourselves testify to me that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but, 'I have been sent before that one.' **29** The one having the bride is the bridegroom. But the friend of the bridegroom, the one having stood and hearing him, rejoices with joy because of the voice of the bridegroom. Therefore, this my joy has been made complete. **30** It is necessary for that one to increase, but for me to decrease.

31 The one coming from above is above all things. The one being from the earth is from the earth and speaks from the earth. The one coming from heaven is above all things. **32** He testifies about that which he has seen and heard, but no one receives his testimony. **33** The one having received his testimony has set his seal that God is true. **34** For the one whom God has sent speaks the words of God. For he does not give the Spirit by measure. **35** The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand. **36** The one believing in

the Son has eternal life, but the one disobeying the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him."

4 **1** Then when Jesus knew that the Pharisees heard that Jesus is making and baptizing more disciples than John **2** (although Jesus himself was not baptizing, but his disciples), **3** he left Judea and went back again to Galilee. **4** Now it was necessary for him to go through Samaria. **5** Then he comes to a town of Samaria called Sychar, near the piece of land that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. **6** Now the well of Jacob was there. Then Jesus, having grown weary from the journey, was sitting right beside the well. It was about the sixth hour. **7** A woman from Samaria comes to draw water. Jesus says to her, "Give me to drink," **8** for his disciples had gone away into the city so that they might buy food. **9** Then the Samaritan woman says to him, "How do you, being a Jew, ask from me to drink, being a Samaritan woman?" (For Jews do not have dealings with Samaritans.) **10** Jesus answered and said to her, "If you had known the gift of God and who is the one saying to you, 'Give me to drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water." **11** The woman says to him, "Sir, you do not have a vessel and the well is deep. From where then do you have the living water? **12** You are not greater, are you, than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, and his sons and his cattle?" **13** Jesus answered and said to her, "Everyone drinking from this water will thirst again, **14** but whoever drinks from the water that I will give him will never thirst into eternity. Instead, the water that I will give him will become a fountain of water in him, springing up to eternal life." **15** The woman says to him, "Sir, give me this water so that I might not thirst and might not come here to draw water." **16** He says to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here." **17** The woman answered and said to him, "I do not have a husband." Jesus says to her, "You have rightly said, 'I do not have a husband,' **18** for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband. This you have said is true." **19** The woman says to him, "Sir, I see that you are a prophet. **20** Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, but you say that in Jerusalem is the place where it is necessary to worship." **21** Jesus says to her, "Believe me, woman, that an hour is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. **22** You worship what you do not know. We worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. **23** However, an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for indeed the Father seeks such ones worshiping him. **24** God is spirit, and it is

necessary for the ones worshiping him to worship in spirit and truth." **25** The woman says to him, "I know that Messiah is coming (the one called Christ). When he comes, that one will declare everything to us." **26** Jesus says to her, "I am, the one speaking to you."

27 And at this, his disciples came, and they were amazed that he was speaking with a woman. Nevertheless, no one said, "What are you seeking?" or "Why are you speaking with her?" **28** Then the woman left her water pot and went back into the town and says to the men, **29** "Come, see a man who told me all things, as much as I have done. This is not the Christ, is it?" **30** They went out from the town and came to him. **31** In the meantime, the disciples were urging him, saying, "Rabbi, eat." **32** But he said to them, "I have food to eat that you do not know." **33** So the disciples said to each other, "No one brought him to eat, did he?" **34** Jesus says to them, "My food is that I might do the will of the one having sent me and might complete his work. **35** Do you not say, 'There are still four months, and the harvest comes'? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and see the fields, for they are already white for harvest! **36** The one harvesting receives wages and gathers fruit for eternal life, so that the one sowing and the one harvesting might rejoice together. **37** For in this the saying is true, 'One is the one sowing, and another, the one harvesting.' **38** I sent you to harvest that on which you have not labored. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor."

39 Now many of the Samaritans from that city believed in him because of the report of the woman, testifying, "He told me all things that I have done." **40** So when the Samaritans came to him, they asked him to stay with them, and he stayed there two days. **41** And many more believed because of his word. **42** And they said to the woman, "We no longer believe because of your speech, for we ourselves have heard, and we know that this one is truly the Savior of the world."

43 Now after the two days, he departed from there into Galilee; **44** for Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country. **45** When therefore he came into Galilee, the Galileans welcomed him, having seen all **the things**, as much as he had done in Jerusalem at the festival, for they had also gone to the festival.

46 Then he came again to Cana in Galilee, where he had made the water wine, and there was a certain royal official whose son in Capernaum was ill. **47** He, having heard that Jesus had come from Judea to Galilee, went to him and asked that he would come down

and heal his son, for he was about to die. **48** Then Jesus said to him, “Unless you would see signs and wonders, you would certainly not believe.” **49** The royal official says to him, “Sir, come down before my child dies.” **50** Jesus says to him, “Go. Your son lives.” The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went away. **51** Now while he was going down, his servants met him and reported to him, saying that his son lives. **52** So he asked from them the hour in which he began to improve. Therefore, they replied to him, “Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.” **53** Then the father realized that it was at that hour in which Jesus had said to him, “Your son lives.” And he himself and his whole household believed. **54** Now Jesus again did this second sign, having come from Judea to Galilee.

5 **1** After these things, there was a festival of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. **2** Now in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate there is a pool, in Hebrew being called Bethesda, having five roofed porches. **3** In these were lying a crowd of the ones being sick, blind, lame, or paralyzed.**163 4** **164** [For an angel of the Lord went down into the pool and stirred up the water at certain times, and then the one having first stepped in after the stirring of the water was healed from whatever disease he suffered from.] **5** Now a certain man was there, having 38 years in his illness. **6** Jesus, having seen this one lying there and having known that he already is there a long time, says to him, “Do you want to be healthy?” **7** The sick one replied to him, “Sir, I do not have a man so that, when the water is stirred up, he might put me into the pool. But as I am going into it, another goes down before me.” **8** Jesus says to him, “Get up, take up your bed, and walk.” **9** And immediately the man became healthy, and he took up his bed and began to walk.

Now that day was a Sabbath. **10** So the Jews said to the one healed, “It is the Sabbath and not permitted for you to carry your bed.” **11** But he replied to them, “The one having made me healthy, that one said to me, ‘Pick up your bed and walk.’” **12** They asked him, “Who is the man having said to you, ‘Pick it up and walk’?” **13** But the one having been healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had gone away secretly, a crowd being in the place. **14** After these things, Jesus finds him in the temple and said to him, “Behold, you have become healthy! No longer sin, so that something worse might not happen to you.” **15** The man went away and announced to the Jews that Jesus is the one having made him

healthy. **16** And because of this, the Jews began to persecute Jesus, because he was doing these things on the Sabbath. **17** But he replied to them, "My Father is working even now, and I am working." **18** Because of this, therefore, the Jews sought even more to kill him, because he not only was breaking the Sabbath, but also was calling God his own Father, making himself equal to God.

19 Therefore, Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son is able to do nothing from himself except only what he would see the Father doing, for whatever that one would do, these things also the Son does in the same way. **20** For the Father loves the Son and he shows him everything that he himself does, and he will show him greater works than these so that you might be amazed. **21** For just as the Father raises the dead and makes them alive, so also the Son makes alive whom he desires. **22** For not even the Father judges anyone, but he has given all judgment to the Son **23** so that all will honor the Son just as they honor the Father. The one not honoring the Son does not honor the Father having sent him. **24** Truly, truly, I say to you that the one hearing my word and believing the one having sent me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but he has passed from death to life. **25** Truly, truly, I say to you that an hour is coming, and is now, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and the ones having heard will live. **26** For just as the Father has life in himself, so also he gave to the Son to have life in himself, **27** and he gave him authority to do judgment, because he is the Son of Man. **28** Do not be amazed at this, for an hour is coming in which all the ones in the tombs will hear his voice **29** and will come out—the ones having done good, to a resurrection of life, but the ones having practiced evil, to a resurrection of judgment.

30 I am able to do nothing from myself. Just as I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous because I do not seek my own will but the will of the one having sent me. **31** If I testify about myself, my testimony is not true. **32** There is another one testifying about me, and I know that the testimony that he testifies about me is true. **33** You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth. **34** But I do not receive the testimony from man, but I say these things so that you might be saved. **35** That one was the lamp that was burning and shining, but you desired to exult in his light for an hour. **36** But I have the testimony that is greater than that of John: for the works that the Father has given me so that I would

---

163. The best ancient copies do not have the phrase *waiting for the moving of the water.*

accomplish them—the very works that I do—testify about me that the Father has sent me.
37 And the Father having sent me has himself testified about me. You have neither heard
his voice nor have seen his form at any time. 38 And you do not have his word remaining
in you, for the one whom he has sent, this one you do not believe. 39 You search the
Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life, and these are the ones
testifying about me, 40 and you are not willing to come to me so that you might have life.
41 I do not receive glory from men, 42 but I know you, that you do not have the love of
God in yourselves. 43 I have come in the name of my Father, and you do not receive me. If
another comes in his own name, you receive that one. 44 How are you able to believe,
receiving glory from one another, and are not seeking the glory that is from the only God?
45 Do not think that I myself will accuse you before the Father. The one accusing you is
Moses, in whom you have hoped. 46 For if you believed Moses, you would believe me,
because that one wrote about me. 47 But if you do not believe the writings of that one, how
will you believe my words?"

6 1 After these things, Jesus went away to the other side of the Sea of Galilee (of
Tiberias). 2 Now a great crowd was following him because they were seeing the signs that
he was doing on the ones being sick. 3 Now Jesus went up on the mountain, and there he
sat down with his disciples. 4 (Now the Passover, the festival of the Jews, was near.)
5 Then Jesus, having lifted up his eyes and having seen that a great crowd is coming to
him, says to Philip, "From where might we buy bread so that these might eat?" 6 (But he
said this, testing him, for he himself knew what he was going to do.) 7 Philip answered
him, "200 denarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them, so that each one might receive a
little." 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, says to him, 9 "Here is a
little boy who has five barley bread loaves and two small fish, but what are these to so
many?" 10 Jesus said, "Make the men sit down." (Now there was a lot of grass in the
place.) So the men sat down, about 5,000 in number. 11 Then Jesus took the loaves, and
having given thanks, he gave them to the ones reclining to eat; likewise also with the fish,
as much as they wanted. 12 But as they were filled, he says to his disciples, "Gather up the
remaining broken pieces, so that nothing might be lost." 13 So they gathered them up and
filled 12 baskets of broken pieces from the five barley loaves which were left over by the

---

164. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 4.

ones having eaten. **14** Therefore, the men, having seen the sign he did, said, “This truly is the Prophet coming into the world.” **15** Then Jesus, having realized that they were about to come and to seize him so that they might make him king, withdrew again onto the mountain by himself alone.

16 Now as it became evening, his disciples went down to the sea, **17** and having gotten into a boat, they were going over the sea to Capernaum, and darkness had already happened, but Jesus had not yet come to them. **18** A strong wind was blowing, and the sea was being aroused. **19** Then, having rowed about 25 or 30 stadia, they see Jesus walking on the sea and coming near the boat, and they were frightened. **20** But he says to them, “It is I! Do not be afraid.” **21** Then they were willing to receive him into the boat, and immediately the boat came to the land to which they were going.

22 The next day, the crowd that had been standing on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there except one and that Jesus had not entered into the boat with his disciples, but that his disciples had departed alone. **23** Other boats came from Tiberias close to the place where they had eaten the bread loaves after the Lord had given thanks. **24** Therefore, when the crowd saw that neither Jesus nor his disciples are there, they themselves got into the boats and went to Capernaum seeking Jesus. **25** And having found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, “Rabbi, when did you come here?” **26** Jesus replied to them and said, “Truly, truly, I say to you, you seek me not because you saw signs, but because you ate from the bread loaves and were filled. **27** Do not work for the food that perishes, but for the food that endures to eternal life which the Son of Man will give you, for God the Father has set his seal on this one.” **28** Then they said to him, “What should we do, so that we might work the works of God?” **29** Jesus replied and said to them, “This is the work of God: that you would believe in the one whom that one has sent.” **30** So they said to him, “What sign then do you do, so that we might see and might believe you? What will you work? **31** Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, just as it is written, ‘He gave them bread from heaven to eat.’” **32** Then Jesus replied to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses has not given you the bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. **33** For the bread of God is the one coming down from heaven and giving life to the world.” **34** So they said to him, “Sir, give us this bread always.” **35** Jesus said to them, “I am the bread of life. The one coming to me will certainly not hunger, and the one believing in me will certainly not ever thirst. **36** But I told you that

you have both seen me and do not believe. **37** Everyone whom the Father gives me will come to me, and the one coming to me I will certainly not throw out. **38** For I have come down from heaven, not in order that I might do my own will, but the will of the one having sent me. **39** But this is the will of the one having sent me, that I would not lose from it anyone whom he has given me, but will raise it up on the last day. **40** For this is the will of my Father, that everyone seeing the Son and believing in him would have eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day."

41 Then the Jews began to murmur about him because he said, "I am the bread having come down from heaven." **42** And they said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then does he now say, 'I have come down from heaven'?" **43** Jesus replied and said to them, "Do not murmur among yourselves. **44** No one is able to come to me unless the Father having sent me would draw him, and I will raise him up on the last day. **45** It is written in the prophets, 'And all will be taught by God.' Everyone having heard and having learned from the Father comes to me. **46** Not that anyone has seen the Father, except the one being from God—he has seen the Father. **47** Truly, truly, I say to you, the one believing has eternal life. **48** I am the bread of life. **49** Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. **50** This is the bread which comes down from heaven, so that a person might eat from it and might not die. **51** I am the living bread that has come down from heaven. If anyone eats from this bread, he will live into eternity. Now my flesh is also the bread that I will give for the life of the world."

52 Then the Jews began to argue among themselves, saying, "How is this one able to give us his flesh to eat?" **53** Therefore, Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you would eat the flesh of the Son of Man and would drink his blood, you do not have life in yourselves. **54** The one eating my flesh and drinking my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up in the last day. **55** For my flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. **56** The one eating my flesh and drinking my blood remains in me, and I in him. **57** Just as the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so the one eating me, he will also live because of me. **58** This is the bread that has come down from heaven, not just as the fathers ate and died. The one eating this bread will live into eternity." **59** He said these things in a synagogue, teaching in Capernaum.

60 Then many of his disciples, having heard, said, “This word is hard; who is able to
listen to it?” 61 But Jesus, knowing in himself that his disciples were murmuring about
this, said to them, “Does this offend you? 62 Then if you would see the Son of Man going
up to where he was before…? 63 The Spirit is the one making alive; the flesh profits
nothing. The words that I have spoken to you are spirit, and they are life. 64 But there are
some of you who do not believe.” For Jesus knew from the beginning who are the ones not
believing and who is the one that will be betraying him. 65 And he said, “Because of this, I
have said to you that no one is able to come to me unless it would have been granted to him
by the Father.”

66 From this time, many of his disciples stayed behind and no longer were walking
with him. 67 Therefore, Jesus said to the Twelve, “You do not want to go away also, do
you?” 68 Simon Peter answered him, “Lord, to whom will we go? You have words of
eternal life, 69 and we have believed and have come to know that you are the Holy One of
God.”165 70 Jesus replied to them, “Did not I choose you, the Twelve, and one of you is a
devil?” 71 (Now he was speaking of Judas, son of Simon Iscariot, for he, one of the
Twelve, was going to betray him.)

7 1 And after these things, Jesus traveled about in Galilee, for he did not want to walk in
Judea, because the Jews were seeking to kill him. 2 (Now the festival of the Jews, the
Shelter Festival, was near.) 3 Then his brothers said to him, “Leave this place and go to
Judea, so that your disciples also will see your works that you do. 4 For no one does
anything in secret and seeks himself to be in openness. If you do these things, show
yourself to the world.” 5 For not even his brothers were believing in him. 6 Jesus therefore
says to them, “My time is not yet come, but your time is always ready. 7 The world is not
able to hate you, but it hates me because I testify about it that the works of it are evil. 8 You
go up to the festival; I am not yet going to this festival, because my time has not yet been
fulfilled.” 9 Now having said these things to them, he remained in Galilee.

10 But when his brothers had gone up to the festival, then he also went up, not publicly,
but as in secret. 11 Therefore, the Jews were looking for him at the festival and saying,
“Where is that one?” 12 And there was much murmuring among the crowds about him.

Some were saying, “He is good.” But others were saying, “No, but he leads the crowd astray.” **13** However, no one was speaking openly about him, because of the fear of the Jews.

14 Now the festival already being half over, Jesus went up into the temple and began to teach. **15** Therefore, the Jews marveled, saying, “How does this one know letters, not being educated?” **16** Then Jesus answered them and said, “My teaching is not mine, but of the one having sent me. **17** If anyone desires to do his will, he will know about this teaching, whether it is from God, or I speak from myself. **18** The one speaking from himself seeks his own glory, but the one seeking the glory of the one having sent him, this one is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him. **19** Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you does the law. Why do you seek to kill me?” **20** The crowd answered, “You have a demon. Who seeks to kill you?” **21** Jesus answered and said to them, “I did one work, and you all marvel. **22** Because of this, Moses has given you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the fathers), and on the Sabbath you circumcise a man. **23** If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses might not be broken, why are you angry with me because I made a man completely healthy on the Sabbath? **24** Do not judge according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.”

25 Then some from the Jerusalemites said, “Is not this the one they seek to kill? **26** And see, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to him. The rulers do not truly know that this is the Christ, do they? **27** But we know where this one is from. But when the Christ would come, no one knows where he is from.” **28** Then Jesus cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, “You both know me and know where I am from. And I have not come from myself, but the one having sent me is true, whom you do not know. **29** I know him because I am from him, and he sent me.” **30** Therefore, they were seeking to arrest him, but no one laid a hand on him, because his hour had not yet come. **31** But many from among the crowd believed in him, and they were saying, “When the Christ may come, he will not do more signs than what this one has done, will he?” **32** The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things about him, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers so that they might arrest him. **33** Therefore, Jesus said, “I am still with you for a

---

165. The phrase *the Holy One of God* is in the best ancient copies. Some later copies add an additional description, and they read: *the Christ, the Holy One of God.*

short time, and then I go away to the one having sent me. **34** You will seek me, but you will not find me, and where I am, you will not be able to come." **35** The Jews therefore said among themselves, "Where is this one about to go that we will not find him? He is not about to go to the dispersion of the Greeks and to teach the Greeks, is he? **36** What is this word that he said, 'You will seek me, but will not find me, and where I am, you will not be able to come'?"

37 But on the last, great day of the festival, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink. **38** The one believing in me, just as the scripture says, 'Rivers of living water will flow from his stomach.'" **39** (Now he said this about the Spirit, whom the ones having believed in him were about to receive; for the Spirit was not yet, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.) **40** Then some from the crowd, having heard these words, said, "This is truly the Prophet." **41** Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "Indeed, the Christ does not come from Galilee, does he? **42** Has the Scripture not said that the Christ will come from the seed of David and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?" **43** So a division happened in the crowd because of him. **44** (Now some of them wanted to arrest him, but no one laid hands on him.)

45 Then the officers came back to the chief priests and Pharisees, and those ones said to them, "Why did you not bring him?" **46** The officers answered, "Never has a man spoken like this." **47** So the Pharisees replied to them, "You have not also been deceived, have you? **48** None from the rulers have believed in him, or from the Pharisees, have they? **49** But this crowd not knowing the law, they are accursed." **50** Nicodemus (the one having come to him earlier, being one from them) says to them, **51** "Our law does not judge a man unless it first hears from him and knows what he does, does it?" **52** They answered and said to him, "You are not also from Galilee, are you? Search, and see that no prophet rises up from Galilee."

53 **166**[Then each went to his own house.

8 **1** **167**Now Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. **2** Now early in the morning he came to the temple again, and all the people came to him. **3** Now the scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman caught in adultery, and they placed her in the middle. **4** The priests say to

him, testing him in order to have an accusation against him, “Teacher, this woman has been caught in the act of adultery. **5** Now in the law, Moses commanded us to stone such ones, but what do you say now?” **6** But Jesus, having bent down, began to write on the ground with his finger. **7** But when they continued asking him questions, he stood up and said to them, “Let the blameless one among you throw a stone at her first.” **8** And again, having stooped down, he wrote on the ground with his finger. **9** But each of the Jews went out, beginning with the oldest, so that they all went out, and he was left alone, with the woman being in the midst. **10** And Jesus, having stood up, said to the woman, “Where are they? Did no one condemn you?” **11** And she said to him, “No one, Lord.” And he said, “Neither do I condemn you. Go, from now sin no longer.”]

12 Then Jesus again spoke to them, saying, “I am the light of the world; the one following me may certainly not walk in the darkness but will have the light of life.” **13** Then the Pharisees said to him, “You testify about yourself; your testimony is not true.” **14** Jesus answered and said to them, “Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true. For I know where I came from and where I am going, but you do not know where I came from or where I am going. **15** You judge according to the flesh; I do not judge anyone. **16** But even if I judge, my judgment is true, because I am not alone, but I and the Father having sent me. **17** But even in your law it is written that the testimony of two men is true. **18** I am the one testifying about myself, and the Father having sent me testifies about me.” **19** Therefore, they said to him, “Where is your father?” Jesus answered, “You know neither me nor my Father; if you had known me, you would have known my Father also.” **20** He said these words in the treasury, teaching in the temple, and no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come.

21 Then again he said to them, “I go away, and you will seek me, and you will die in your sin. Where I go away, you are not able to come.” **22** Then the Jews said, “He will not kill himself, will he? Is that why he says, ‘Where I go, you are not able to come’?” **23** And he said to them, “You are from the things below; I am from the things above. You are from this world; I am not from this world. **24** Therefore, I said to you that you will die in your sins. For unless you believe that I am, you will die in your sins.” **25** Therefore, they said to him, “Who are you?” Jesus said to them, “What have I even been saying to you from the

---

166. Some ancient manuscripts include John 7:53-8:11.

beginning? **26** I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you. But the one having sent me is true; and the things that I heard from him, these things I say to the world." **27** (They did not understand that he was speaking to them about the Father.) **28** Then Jesus said to them, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then will you know that I am, and that I do nothing from myself. But just as the Father taught me, I speak these things. **29** And the one having sent me is with me. He has not left me alone, because I always do what is pleasing to him." **30** As he is speaking these things, many believed in him.

31 Then Jesus said to the Jews having believed in him, "If you remain in my word, you are truly my disciples; **32** and you will know the truth, and the truth will free you." **33** They replied to him, "We are the seed of Abraham and have never been slaves to anyone; how can you say, 'You will be free'?" **34** Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, that everyone committing sin is a slave of sin. **35** Now the slave does not remain in the house into eternity; the son remains into eternity. **36** Therefore, if the Son frees you, you will be truly free. **37** I know that you are the seed of Abraham, but you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you. **38** What I have seen with the Father, I say; and therefore, what you heard from the father, you do." **39** They answered and said to him, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus says to them, "If you were children of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham. **40** But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. **41** You do the works of your father." Then they said to him, "We have not been born from sexual immorality; we have one Father: God." **42** Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would have loved me, for I came from God and am here; for neither have I come from myself, but that one sent me. **43** Because of what do you not understand my speech? It is because you are not able to hear my words. **44** You are from your father, the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. That one was a murderer from the beginning and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he would speak a lie, he speaks from his own nature, because he is a liar and the father of it. **45** But because I speak the truth, you do not believe me. **46** Which one of you convicts me concerning sin? If I speak the truth, why do you not believe me? **47** He who is from God hears the words of God; because of this you do not hear, because you are not from God." **48** The Jews answered and said to him, "Do

---

167. See the note about John 7:53-8:11 on 7:53 above.

we not rightly say that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?" **49** Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. **50** Now I do not seek my glory; there is one seeking and judging. **51** Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps my word, he will certainly not see death into eternity." **52** The Jews said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham and the prophets died; but you say, 'If anyone keeps my word, he will certainly not taste death into eternity.' **53** You are not greater than our father Abraham who died, are you? The prophets also died. Who do you make yourself out to be?" **54** Jesus answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing; my Father is the one glorifying me—about whom you say, 'He is our God.' **55** And you have not known him, but I know him. And if I would say that I do not know him, I would be like you, a liar. However, I know him and keep his word. **56** Your father Abraham rejoiced that he might see my day, and he saw and was glad." **57** Therefore the Jews said to him, "You do not yet have 50 years, and you have seen Abraham?" **58** Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham came into existence, I am." **59** Therefore, they picked up stones in order to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out from the temple.

9 **1** And passing by, he saw a man blind from birth. **2** And his disciples asked him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this one or his parents, so that he might be born blind?" **3** Jesus answered, "Neither did this one sin, nor his parents, but so that the works of God might be revealed in him. **4** It is necessary for us to work the works of the one having sent me while it is day. Night is coming when no one is able to work. **5** While I am in the world, I am the light of the world." **6** Having said these things, he spat on the ground and made mud from the saliva and smeared on him the mud on his eyes. **7** And he said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam," (which is translated "Sent"). So he went away and washed and came back seeing. **8** Then the neighbors and the ones seeing him previously, that he was a beggar, began saying, "Is not this the one sitting and begging?" **9** Some said, "It is he." Others said, "Not at all, but that one is like him." He kept saying, "It is me." **10** Therefore, they said to him, "How were your eyes opened?" **11** That one answered, "The man called Jesus made mud and smeared it on my eyes and said to me, 'Go to Siloam and wash.' So having gone and having washed, I received my sight." **12** And they said to him, "Where is that one?" He said, "I do not know."

13 They bring him, the one formerly blind, to the Pharisees. **14** (Now it was a Sabbath on the day Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes.) **15** Then again the Pharisees also began asking him how he received his sight. But he said to them, “He put mud on my eyes, and I washed, and I see.” **16** Then some of the Pharisees said, “This man is not from God because he does not keep the Sabbath.” Others said, “How is a man, a sinner, able to do such signs?” And there was a division among them. **17** Therefore, they ask the blind man again, “What do you say about him, since he opened your eyes?” And he said, “He is a prophet.” **18** Therefore, the Jews did not believe about him that he was blind and received his sight until they called the parents of him having received sight. **19** And they asked them, saying, “Is this your son, whom you say was born blind? How then does he now see?” **20** So his parents answered and said, “We know that this is our son and that he was born blind. **21** But how he now sees, we do not know, or who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him; he has full maturity. He will speak for himself.” **22** His parents said these things because they were afraid of the Jews. For the Jews had already agreed that if anyone would confess him as the Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue. **23** Because of this, his parents said, “He has full maturity; ask him.” **24** Therefore, for a second time they called the man who had been blind and said to him, “Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner.” **25** Then that one replied, “I do not know whether he is a sinner. One thing I know: that being blind, now I see.” **26** Then they said to him, “What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?” **27** He answered them, “I have told you already, and you did not listen! Why do you want to listen again? You do not want to become his disciples also, do you?” **28** And they reviled him and said, “You are a disciple of that one, but we are disciples of Moses. **29** We know that God has spoken to Moses, but we do not know where this one is from.” **30** The man answered and said to them, “Now this is a remarkable thing, that you do not know where he is from, and yet he opened my eyes. **31** We know that God does not hear sinners, but if someone is devout and does his will, he hears this one. **32** From eternity it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of one having been born blind. **33** If this one were not from God, he would not be able to do anything.” **34** They answered and said to him, “You were completely born in sins, and you are teaching us?” And they put him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had put him out, and having found him, he said, “Do you believe in the Son of Man?” **36** That one replied and said, “And who is he, sir, so that I

might believe in him?” 37 Jesus said to him, “You have both seen him, and that one is the one speaking with you.” 38 Now he said, “Lord, I believe” and he worshiped him. 39 And Jesus said, “For judgment I came into this world, so that those not seeing might see and those seeing might become blind.” 40 Some of the Pharisees being with him heard these things and asked him, “We are not also blind, are we?” 41 Jesus said to them, “If you were blind, you would have no sin, but now you say, ‘We see.’ Your sin remains.”

10 1 “Truly, truly, I say to you, the one not entering through the gate into the sheep pen but climbing up some other way, that one is a thief and a robber. 2 But the one entering through the gate is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 The gatekeeper opens for this one, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. 4 When he has brought out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. 5 Now they will certainly not follow a stranger, but they will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.” 6 Jesus spoke this parable to them, but those ones did not understand what it was that he was saying to them.

7 Therefore, Jesus said to them again, “Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the gate of the sheep. 8 Everyone who came before me is a thief and a robber, but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the gate. If anyone enters through me, he will be saved, and he will go in and go out and will find pasture. 10 The thief does not come except in order that he might steal and kill and destroy. I have come so that they might have life and might have it abundantly. 11 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. 12 And the hired man, not being a shepherd, of whom the sheep are not his own, sees the wolf coming and abandons the sheep and escapes, and the wolf seizes and scatters them, 13 because he is a hired man, and it is not a concern to him about the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd, and I know the ones of mine, and the ones of mine know me, 15 just as the Father knows me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And I have other sheep that are not from this sheep pen. It is necessary for me to bring them also, and they will hear my voice and there will be one flock, one shepherd. 17 Because of this the Father loves me, because I lay down my life so that I might take it up again. 18 No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down from myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. I received this command from my Father.”

19 A division again occurred among the Jews because of these words. **20** Now many of
them were saying, “He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to him?” **21** Others
were saying, “These are not the words of a demon-possessed man. A demon is not able to
open the eyes of the blind, is he?”

22 Then the Festival of Dedication in Jerusalem happened. It was winter,[168] **23** [169] and
Jesus was walking in the temple on the porch of Solomon. **24** Then the Jews surrounded
him and began saying to him, “How long are you taking away our life? If you are the
Christ, tell us openly.” **25** Jesus replied to them, “I told you, but you do not believe. The
works that I do in the name of my Father, these testify concerning me. **26** But you do not
believe, because you are not from my sheep. **27** My sheep hear my voice, and I know them,
and they follow me. **28** And I give them eternal life, and they will certainly not perish into
eternity, and no one will snatch any of them from my hand. **29** My Father, who has given
them to me, is greater than all, and no one is able to snatch them from the hand of the
Father. **30** I and the Father are one.” **31** The Jews took up stones again so that they might
stone him. **32** Jesus answered them, “I have shown you many good works from the Father.
For which of those works are you stoning me?” **33** The Jews answered him, “We are not
stoning you for a good work, but for blasphemy, and because you, a man, are making
yourself God.” **34** Jesus answered them, “Is it not written in your law, ‘I said, “You are
gods”’? **35** If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture is not
able to be broken), **36** do you say to the one the Father sanctified and sent into the world,
‘You are blaspheming,’ because I said, ‘I am the Son of God’? **37** If I am not doing the
works of my Father, do not believe me. **38** But if I am doing them, even if you do not
believe me, believe in the works so that you might know and might understand that the
Father is in me, and I in the Father.” **39** Therefore, they were seeking to seize him again,
but he went away out of their hand.

40 And he went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John first was
baptizing, and he stayed there. **41** And many came to him and were saying, “John indeed
did no sign, but all that John said about this one was true.” **42** And many believed in him
there.

11 [1] Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus from Bethany, from the village of Mary and her sister Martha. [2] Now Mary was the one having anointed the Lord with myrrh and having wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. [3] Therefore, the sisters sent to him, saying, "Sir, behold, he whom you love is sick." [4] But having heard it, Jesus said, "This sickness is not to death but for the glory of God so that the Son of God may be glorified by it." [5] (Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.)
[6] Therefore, when he heard that he was sick, he then indeed stayed two days in the place where he was. [7] Then after this, he says to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again." [8] The disciples say to him, "Rabbi, right now the Jews are seeking to stone you, and you are going back there again?" [9] Jesus answered, "Are there not 12 hours in the day? If someone walks in the daytime, he does not stumble, because he sees by the light of this world.
[10] But if someone walks at night, he stumbles because the light is not in him." [11] He said these things, and after this, he says to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may wake him out of sleep." [12] Therefore, the disciples said to him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover." [13] (Now Jesus had spoken about his death, but those ones thought that he is speaking about the sleep of slumber.) [14] Therefore, Jesus then said to them plainly, "Lazarus died. [15] And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe. But let us go to him." [16] Therefore, Thomas, called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go, so that we may die with him."

[17] Therefore, having come, Jesus found him having already been in the tomb for four days. [18] Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about 15 stadia away. [19] And many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary so that they might comfort them about their brother.
[20] Then Martha, when she heard, "Jesus is coming," went to meet him, but Mary was sitting in the house. [21] Martha then said to Jesus, "Lord, if you were here, my brother would not have died. [22] But even now, I know that whatever you would ask from God, God will give to you." [23] Jesus says to her, "Your brother will rise again." [24] Martha says to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day." [25] Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; the one believing in me, even if he dies, will live;
[26] and everyone living and believing in me may certainly not die into eternity. Do you believe this?" [27] She says to him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of

---

168. Some versions place *It was winter* at the beginning of verse 23.

God, coming into the world." **28** And having said this, she went away and called her sister Mary privately, having said, "The Teacher is here and is calling you." **29** Now when she heard this, she got up quickly and went to him. **30** (Now Jesus had not yet come into the village but was still in the place where Martha had met him.) **31** Then the Jews being with her in the house and comforting her, having seen that Mary got up quickly and went out, followed her, having thought that she was going to the tomb so that she might weep there. **32** Then as soon as Mary came to the place where Jesus was, having seen him, she fell down at his feet, saying to him, "Lord, if you were here, my brother would not have died." **33** When therefore Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews having come with her weeping, he was deeply disturbed in the spirit and he troubled himself. **34** And he said, "Where have you laid him?" They say to him, "Lord, come and see." **35** Jesus wept. **36** Then the Jews said, "Behold how much he loved him!" **37** But some of them said, "Was this one, having opened the eyes of the blind man, not able to act so that this one also would not die?" **38** Therefore, Jesus again, being deeply disturbed in himself, went to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. **39** Jesus says, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of the one that had died, says to him, "Lord, he will already stink, for it is four days." **40** Jesus says to her, "Did I not say to you that, if you believe, you will see the glory of God?" **41** Therefore, they took away the stone. Then Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I thank you that you heard me. **42** Now I have known that you always hear, but because of the crowd that is standing around I spoke, so that they may believe that you sent me." **43** And having said this, he cried out with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!" **44** The dead man came out, his feet and hands having been bound with cloths, and his face having been bound with a cloth. Jesus says to them, "Untie him, and let him go."

45 Therefore, many of the Jews, having come to Mary and having seen what he did, believed in him. **46** But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done.

47 Therefore, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered the Sanhedrin together and said, "What will we do, for this man does many signs? **48** If we leave him alone like this, all will believe in him, and the Romans will come and will take away both our place and nation." **49** But one certain man among them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to

---

169. Some versions place *It was winter* at the beginning of verse 23 instead of at the end of verse 22.

them, “You do not know anything. 50 You do not consider that it is better for you that one
man would die for the people, and the whole nation would not perish.” 51 (Now this he
said not from himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was going to
die for the nation, 52 and not only for the nation, but so that also the children of God
having been scattered would be gathered together into one.) 53 Therefore, from that day
they plotted so that they might put him to death.

54 Therefore, Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews, but he departed from
there into the country near the wilderness, into a town called Ephraim. There he stayed with
the disciples. 55 Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went up to Jerusalem
from the country before the Passover so that they might purify themselves. 56 So they were
looking for Jesus and speaking one with another as they stood in the temple, “What does it
seem to you? That he may certainly not come to the festival?” 57 Now the chief priests and
the Pharisees had given an order so that if anyone might know where he was, he should
report it so that they might seize him.

12 1 Then, six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was,
whom Jesus had raised from the dead. 2 So they made him a dinner there, and Martha was
serving, but Lazarus was one of the ones reclining to eat with him. 3 Then Mary, having
taken a litra of perfumed oil of very precious pure nard, anointed the feet of Jesus and
wiped his feet with her hair. Now the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfumed
oil. 4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, the one going to betray him, says, 5 “For
what reason was this perfumed oil not sold for 300 denarii and given to the poor?” 6 (Now
he said this, not because it was a concern to him about the poor, but because he was a thief,
and having the moneybag, he was stealing the things being put in it.) 7 Therefore Jesus
said, “Leave her alone so that she might have kept it for the day of my burial. 8 For you
always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me.”

9 Then a large crowd of the Jews learned that he is there, and they came, not only for
Jesus, but also so that they might see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But
the chief priests plotted so that they might also put Lazarus to death; 11 for because of him
many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus.

12 On the next day the great crowd, the one having come to the festival, having heard that Jesus is coming to Jerusalem, **13** took the branches of the palm trees and went out to meet him and cried out, “Hosanna! Blessed is the one coming in the name of the Lord, even the King of Israel.” **14** Now Jesus, having found a young donkey, sat on it, just as it is written,

15 “Do not fear, daughter of Zion; behold, your King is coming, sitting on a colt of a donkey.”
16 His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things to him. **17** Then testified the crowd being with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him up from the dead. **18** Because of this also the crowd went out to meet him: because they heard that he had done this sign. **19** Therefore, the Pharisees said among themselves, “You see that you are accomplishing nothing! Behold, the world has gone after him!”

20 Now certain Greeks were among the ones going up so that they might worship at the festival. **21** Then these men went to Philip, the one from Bethsaida in Galilee, and asked him, saying, “Sir, we want to see Jesus.” **22** Philip goes and speaks to Andrew; Andrew and Philip go and speak to Jesus. **23** Now Jesus answers them, saying, “The hour has come so that the Son of Man might be glorified. **24** Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat, having fallen into the earth, dies, it remains by itself; but if it would die, it bears much fruit. **25** The one loving his life loses it, but the one hating his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. **26** If anyone would serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there will my servant also be. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him. **27** Now my soul has been troubled, and what might I say? ‘Father, save me from this hour’? But because of this I came to this hour. **28** Father, glorify your name.” Then a voice came from heaven, “I have both glorified it, and I will glorify it again.” **29** Then the crowd that had stood by, also having heard it, were saying that thunder had occurred. Others were saying, “An angel has spoken to him.” **30** Jesus answered and said, “This voice did not come for me, but for you. **31** Now is the judgment of this world: Now will the ruler of this world be thrown out. **32** And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw everyone to myself.”
33 Now he was saying this to indicate what kind of death he was about to die. **34** Then the crowd answered him, “We have heard from the law that the Christ remains into eternity. And how do you say that it is necessary for the Son of Man to be lifted up? Who is this Son

of Man?” **35** Jesus then said to them, “The light will be with you yet a short time. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness might not overtake you. And the one walking in the darkness does not know where he goes. **36** While you have the light, believe in the light so that you may be sons of light.”

Jesus said these things, and having departed, was hidden from them. **37** Although he had done so many signs before them, they were not believing in him **38** so that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, in which he said:

“Lord, who has believed our report,
and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?”

39 Because of this they were not able to believe, for Isaiah had again said,

“He has blinded their eyes, and he has hardened their heart;
so that they might not see with their eyes and might understand with their heart,
and might turn,
and I will heal them.”

41 Isaiah said these things because he saw his glory and spoke about him. **42** But nevertheless, even many of the rulers believed in him; but because of the Pharisees, they were not confessing it so that they would not be put out of the synagogue. **43** For they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

44 Now Jesus cried out and said, “The one believing in me believes not only in me but also in the one having sent me, **45** and the one seeing me sees the one having sent me. **46** I have come as a light to the world, so that everyone believing in me might not remain in the darkness. **47** And if anyone hears my words but does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I have not come so that I might judge the world, but so that I might save the world. **48** The one rejecting me and not receiving my words has one judging him. The word which I have spoken, this will judge him on the last day. **49** For I did not speak from myself, but the Father himself, having sent me, has given me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. **50** And I know that his command is eternal life. Therefore, what I say, just as the Father has spoken to me, thus I speak.”

13 **1** Now before the Festival of the Passover, Jesus knew that his hour had come so
that he might depart from this world to the Father. Having loved his own in the world, he
loved them to the end. **2** And supper happening, the devil having already put into the heart
of Judas, son of Simon Iscariot, so that he might betray him, **3** knowing that the Father had
given all things to him, into his hands, and that he had come from God and was going back
to God, **4** he gets up from supper and takes off his outer clothing. And having taken a
towel, he wrapped it around himself. **5** Then he pours water into a basin and began to wash
the feet of the disciples and to dry them with the towel that was tied around himself.
6 Then he comes to Simon Peter. He says to him, "Lord, do you wash my feet?" **7** Jesus
answered and said to him, "What I do you do not understand now, but you will understand
after these things." **8** Peter says to him, "You may certainly not wash my feet into eternity."
Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no share with me." **9** Simon Peter
says to him, "Lord, not only my feet, but also my hands and my head." **10** Jesus says to
him, "The one that has been washed has no need, except to wash his feet, but he is
completely clean, and you are clean, but not all." **11** (For he knew the one betraying him;
because of this he said, "Not all are clean.")

12 So when he had washed their feet and taken his garments and sat down again, he
said to them, "Do you understand what I have done for you? **13** You call me 'The Teacher'
and 'The Lord,' and you are speaking correctly, because I am. **14** If I then, the Lord and the
Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash the feet of one another. **15** For I
have given you an example so that you also would do just as I did to you. **16** Truly, truly, I
say to you, a slave is not greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than the one
having sent him. **17** If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them. **18** I am not
speaking about all of you; I know whom I have chosen—but so that the scripture might be
fulfilled: 'The one eating bread with me lifted up his heel against me.' **19** From this
moment I tell you, before it happens, so that when it happens, you may believe that I am.
20 Truly, truly, I say to you, the one receiving whomever I might send receives me, and the
one receiving me receives the one having sent me."

21 Having said this, Jesus was troubled in spirit, and he testified and said, "Truly, truly,
I say to you that one of you will betray me." **22** The disciples began looking at each other,
wondering about whom he was speaking. **23** Now one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved,

was reclining to eat against the chest of Jesus. 24 Therefore, Simon Peter motioned to this
one to ask, “Who is it about whom he is speaking?” 25 So having thus leaned back against
the chest of Jesus, that one says to him, “Lord, who is it?” 26 Jesus answered, “It is that
one to whom I, having dipped the piece of bread, will hand it over and give it to him.” Then
having dipped the bread, he gave it to Judas, son of Simon Iscariot. 27 And after the bread,
Satan then entered into him. Therefore, Jesus says to him, “What you are doing, do
quickly.” 28 (Now none of the ones reclining to eat knew why he said this to him. 29 For
some were thinking, since Judas had the moneybag, that Jesus says to him, “Buy the things
we need to have for the festival,” or so that he might give something to the poor.)
30 Therefore, having received the bread, he went out immediately. Now it was night.

31 Therefore, when he had gone out, Jesus says, “Now the Son of Man has been
glorified, and God has been glorified in him. 32 And God will glorify him in himself, and
he will glorify him immediately. 33 Little children, I am with you for still a short time. You
will seek me, and just as I said to the Jews, ‘Where I go, you are not able to come.’ Now I
also say this to you. 34 I give to you a new commandment, so that you would love one
another; just as I have loved you, so also you would love one another. 35 By this everyone
will know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another.”

36 Simon Peter says to him, “Lord, where are you going?” Jesus answered him,
“Where I go, you are not able to follow me now, but you will follow later.” 37 Peter says to
him, “Lord, why am I not able to follow you now? I will lay down my life for you.”
38 Jesus answered, “Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, the
rooster may certainly not crow before which you will deny me three times.”

14 1 “Do not let your heart be troubled. Believe in God; believe also in me. 2 In the
house of my Father are many dwelling places. But if not, I would have told you, for I am
going to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come
again and receive you to myself, so that where I am you also may be. 4 And you know the
way where I am going.” 5 Thomas says to him, “Lord, we do not know where you are
going. How are we able to know the way?” 6 Jesus says to him, “I am the way and the
truth and the life; no one comes to the Father except through me. 7 If you have known me,
you will know my Father also. And from now on you know him and have seen him.”
8 Philip says to him, “Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us.” 9 Jesus

says to him, “So long a time I am with you, and you do not know me, Philip? The one that has seen me has seen the Father. How do you say, ‘Show us the Father’? **10** Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak from myself, but the Father remaining in me is doing his work. **11** Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me. But if not, believe because of the works themselves. **12** Truly, truly, I say to you, the one believing in me, the works that I do, he also will do, and he will do greater than these, because I am going to the Father. **13** And whatever you ask in my name, this I will do so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. **14** If you ask me anything in my name, I will do it. **15** If you love me, you will keep my commandments, **16** and I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper so that he may be with you into eternity— **17** the Spirit of Truth whom the world is not able to receive, because it does not see him nor know him. You know him, for he remains with you and will be in you. **18** I will not leave you as orphans; I am coming to you. **19** Yet a short time and the world no longer sees me, but you see me. Because I live, you will also live. **20** In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you. **21** The one having my commandments and keeping them, this is the one loving me, and the one loving me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and I will show myself to him.” **22** Judas (not Iscariot) says to him, “Lord, what has happened that you are about to show yourself to us and not to the world?” **23** Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves me, he will keep my word. And my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and we will make a dwelling place with him. **24** The one not loving me does not keep my words. And the word that you hear is not mine, but of the Father having sent me.

25 I have said these things to you, remaining with you. **26** Now the Helper—the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name—he will teach you everything, and he will remind you of everything that I said to you. **27** I leave you peace; I give you my peace. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid. **28** You heard that I said to you, ‘I am going away, and I will come to you.’ If you loved me, you would be glad because I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I am. **29** And now I have told you before it happens so that, when it may happen, you will believe. **30** I will no longer speak many things with you, for the ruler of the world is coming. And he has nothing in me, **31** but so that the world might know that I love the Father, and just as the Father commanded me, thus I do. Get up. Let us go from here.”

15 1 “I am the true vine, and my Father is the farmer. 2 Every branch in me not
bearing fruit, he takes it away; and every one that bears fruit, he prunes it so that it might
bear more fruit. 3 You are already clean through the word that I have spoken to you.
4 Remain in me, and I in you. Just as a branch is not able to bear fruit from itself unless it
remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in me. 5 I am the vine; you are
the branches. The one remaining in me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for without me
you can do nothing. 6 If anyone does not remain in me, he is thrown outside like a branch
and is dried up, and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned up.
7 If you remain in me, and my words remain in you, ask whatever you desire, and it will be
done for you. 8 My Father was glorified in this, that you would bear much fruit and you
would be my disciples. 9 Just as the Father has loved me, I have also loved you. Remain in
my love. 10 If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, just as I have
kept the commandments of the Father and remain in his love. 11 I have spoken these things
to you so that my joy might be in you and your joy might be complete. 12 This is my
commandment, that you would love one another just as I have loved you. 13 No one has
greater love than this—that he would lay down his life for his friends. 14 You are my
friends if you do what I command you. 15 No longer do I call you servants, for the servant
does not know what his master is doing. But I have called you friends, for all the things I
heard from my Father, I have made known to you. 16 You did not choose me, but I chose
you and appointed you so that you would go and would bear fruit, and your fruit would
remain, so that whatever you would ask of the Father in my name, he would give it to you.
17 These things I command you so that you would love one another. 18 If the world hates
you, know that it has hated me before you. 19 If you were from the world, the world would
love its own. But because you are not from the world, but I chose you from the world, on
account of this the world hates you. 20 Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A slave is
not greater than his master.’ If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept
my word, they will also keep yours. 21 But they will do all these things to you because of
my name, because they do not know the one having sent me. 22 If I had not come and
spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23 The
one hating me also hates my Father. 24 If I had not done the works that no one else did
among them, they would have no sin, but now they have both seen and hated both me and
my Father. 25 But this is so that the word that is written in their law might be fulfilled,

‘They hated me without a cause.’ **26** When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you
from the Father—the Spirit of Truth who goes out from the Father—he will testify about
me. **27** But you also testify because you are with me from the beginning.”

16 **1** “I have spoken these things to you so that you might not fall away. **2** They will
cause you to be put out of the synagogues. But an hour is coming for everyone having
killed you to think he offers a service to God. **3** And they will do these things because they
have not known the Father, nor me. **4** But I have spoken these things to you so that when
their hour comes, you may remember that I told you about them. But I did not tell you these
things in the beginning, because I was with you. **5** But now I go to the one having sent me,
and none of you asks me, ‘Where are you going?’ **6** But because I have said these things to
you, sadness has filled your heart. **7** But I tell you the truth, it is better for you that I would
go away. For if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you. But if I go, I will send
him to you. **8** And having come, that one will reprove the world about sin and about
righteousness and about judgment— **9** about sin, because they do not believe in me; **10** and
about righteousness, because I go to the Father, and you will no longer see me; **11** and
about judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged. **12** I have many more
things to say to you, but you are not able to bear them now. **13** But when that one, the Spirit
of Truth, comes, he will guide you into the whole truth, for he will not speak from himself,
but he will say whatever he will hear, and he will announce to you the things coming.
14 That one will glorify me, because he will take from the things of mine, and he will
announce it to you. **15** Everything, as much as the Father has, is mine. Therefore, I said that
he will take from the things of mine and he will announce it to you. **16** And in a little while
you no longer see me, and again a little while and you will see me.” **17** Then some of his
disciples said to one another, “What is this that he says to us, ‘A little while and you do not
see me, and again a little while and you will see me,’ and, ‘Because I go to the Father’?”
18 Therefore they were saying, “What is this ‘A little while’? We do not know what he is
saying.” **19** Jesus knew that they wanted to question him, and he said to them, “Are you
seeking among yourselves concerning this, that I said, ‘A little while and you do not see me,
and again a little while and you will see me’? **20** Truly, truly, I say to you that you will
weep and lament, but the world will be glad. You will be grieved, but your sorrow will
become joy. **21** When a woman gives birth, she has pain because her hour has come, but
when she has given birth to the child, she no longer remembers her suffering, because of

the joy that a man has been born into the world. 22 And so you have sorrow now, but I will see you again, and your heart will be glad, and no one takes away your joy from you. 23 And in that day you will ask me nothing. Truly, truly, I say to you, whatever you ask of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. 24 Until now you have asked nothing in my name. Ask, and you will receive so that your joy may be fulfilled.

25 I have said these things to you in figures of speech; an hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures of speech, but instead I will tell you plainly about the Father. 26 In that day you will ask in my name, and I do not say to you that I will ask the Father on behalf of you, 27 for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me and have believed that I came from God. 28 I came from the Father, and I have come into the world. Again, I am leaving the world, and I am going to the Father." 29 His disciples say, "See, now you are speaking plainly, and you are not speaking in figures of speech. 30 Now we know that you know all things, and you do not have need that anyone would question you. In this we believe that you have come from God." 31 Jesus answered them, "Just now do you believe? 32 Behold, an hour is coming—and has come—that you might be scattered, each one to his own, and you might leave me alone. Yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 I have spoken these things to you so that you might have peace in me. In the world you have troubles, but have courage. I have conquered the world."

17 1 Jesus said these things and, having lifted up his eyes to the heaven, he said, "Father, the hour has come. Glorify your Son so that the Son might glorify you, 2 since you gave him authority over all flesh so that everyone whom you have given him, he would give to them eternal life. 3 Now this is eternal life, that they would know you, the only true God, and the one you sent, Jesus Christ. 4 I glorified you on the earth, having completed the work that you have given me so that I might do it. 5 And now, Father, glorify me along with yourself with the glory that I had with you before the world was made. 6 I revealed your name to the men whom you gave me from the world. They were yours, and you gave them to me, and they have kept your word. 7 Now they know that everything that you have given me is from you, 8 for I have given them the words that you gave me, and they received them and truly knew that I came from you, and they believed that you sent me. 9 I ask on behalf of them. I do not ask on behalf of the world, but on behalf of whom you have

given me, for they are yours. **10** And all my things are yours, and your things are mine, and
I am glorified in them. **11** And I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world, and I
am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name that you have given me so that
they would be one, just as we are. **12** While I was with them, I kept them in your name that
you have given me. And I protected them, and not one of them perished, except for the son
of destruction, so that the scripture would be fulfilled. **13** But now I am coming to you, and
I am saying these things in the world so that they would have my joy fulfilled in
themselves. **14** I have given them your word, and the world has hated them because they
are not from the world, just as I am not from the world. **15** I do not ask that you would take
them away from the world, but that you would keep them from the evil one. **16** They are
not from the world, just as I am not from the world. **17** Sanctify them by the truth; your
word is truth. **18** Just as you sent me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I have sanctified myself, so that they themselves may also be
sanctified in truth. **20** But I ask not only on behalf of these, but also on behalf of the ones
believing in me through their word, **21** that they would all be one, just as you, Father, are in
me, and I in you, that they also would be in us so that the world would believe that you
have sent me. **22** The glory that you gave to me, I also have given to them so that they
would be one, just as we are one: **23** I in them, and you in me so that they may be made
complete as one so that the world may know that you sent me and you loved them just as
you loved me. **24** Father, the one you have given me, I desire that they also may be with me
where I am, in order to see my glory, which you gave me because you loved me before the
foundation of the world. **25** Righteous Father, even the world did not know you, but I know
you; and these know that you sent me. **26** And I made your name known to them, and I will
make it known so that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I in
them."

18 **1** Having spoken these things, Jesus went out with his disciples across the brook of
the Kidron, where there was a garden into which he and his disciples entered. **2** Now Judas,
the one betraying him, also knew the place, for Jesus often gathered there with his
disciples. **3** So Judas, leading the cohort of soldiers and officers from the chief priests and
from the Pharisees, comes there with lanterns and torches and weapons. **4** Then Jesus,
knowing all the things happening to him, having gone out, asked them, "Whom do you
seek?" **5** They answered him, "Jesus the Nazarene." He says to them, "I am." (Now Judas,

the one betraying him, was also standing with them.) **6** So when he said to them, “I am,” they went backward and fell to the ground. **7** Then again he asked them, “Whom do you seek?” And they said, “Jesus the Nazarene.” **8** Jesus answered, “I told you that I am. So if you are seeking me, allow these to go away.” **9** (This was so that would be fulfilled the word that he said: “Of those you have given me, I lost none from among them.”) **10** Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. Now the name of the servant was Malchus. **11** Then Jesus said to Peter, “Put the sword into the sheath. The cup which the Father has given me, should I certainly not drink it?”

12 Then the cohort of soldiers and the commander and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus and tied him up. **13** And they led him first to Annas, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. **14** (Now Caiaphas was the one having advised the Jews that it would be better for one man to die on behalf of the people.)

15 Now Simon Peter and another disciple followed Jesus. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and he entered with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest. **16** But Peter was standing at the door outside, so the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the female doorkeeper, and he brought Peter in. **17** Then the female servant, the doorkeeper, says to Peter, “Are you not also from the disciples of this man?” He says, “I am not.” **18** (Now the servants and the officers were standing there, having made a charcoal fire, for it was cold, and they were warming themselves. But Peter was also with them, standing there and warming himself.)

19 Then the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples and about his teaching. **20** Jesus answered him, “I have spoken openly to the world. I was always teaching in a synagogue and in the temple where all the Jews come together, and I said nothing in secret. **21** Why do you ask me? Ask the ones having heard what I said to them. Behold, these people know what I said.” **22** Now he having said these things, one of the officers standing there gave Jesus a slap, saying, “Do you answer the high priest in this manner?” **23** Jesus answered him, “If I spoke wrongly, testify about the wrong, but if rightly, why do you strike me?” **24** Then Annas sent him, tied up, to Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. Then they said to him, “Are you not also from among his disciples?” He denied it and said, “I am not.” **26** One from

among the servants of the high priest, who was a relative of the one whose ear Peter had cut off, says, “Did I not see you in the garden with him?” 27 Peter then denied it again, and immediately a rooster crowed.

28 Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the governor’s palace. (Now it was early in the morning, and they did not enter into the governor’s palace so that they would not be defiled, but might eat the Passover.) 29 Therefore, Pilate went out to them and says, “What accusation do you bring against this man?” 30 They answered and said to him, “If this one were not an evildoer, we would not have handed him over to you.” 31 Therefore, Pilate said to them, “Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law.” The Jews said to him, “It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death.” 32 (This was so that the word of Jesus would be fulfilled which he spoke to indicate by what kind of death he was about to die.)

33 Then Pilate entered into the governor’s palace again and summoned Jesus and said to him, “Are you the King of the Jews?” 34 Jesus answered, “Do you speak this from yourself, or did others speak to you about me?” 35 Pilate answered, “I am not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief priests handed you over to me. What did you do?” 36 Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not from this world. If my kingdom were from this world, my servants would fight so that I would not be handed over to the Jews. But now my kingdom is not from here.” 37 Pilate then said to him, “So then, are you a king?” Jesus answered, “You say that I am a king. For this I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, so that I would bear witness to the truth. Everyone being from the truth hears my voice.” 38 Pilate says to him, “What is truth?” And having said this, he went out again to the Jews and says to them, “I find no guilt in him. 39 But it is your custom that I would release one person to you at the Passover. Therefore, do you desire that I would release the King of the Jews to you?” 40 Then they cried out again, saying, “Not this one, but Barabbas.” (Now Barabbas was a robber.)

19 1 Therefore, Pilate then took Jesus and whipped him. 2 And the soldiers twisted together a crown from thorns. They put it on his head and put a purple garment on him. 3 And they were coming to him and were saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!” and they were giving him slaps. 4 Pilate went out again and says to them, “See, I am bringing him out to you so that you might know that I find no guilt in him.” 5 Then Jesus went out, wearing the

crown of thorns and the purple garment. And he says to them, “Behold the man!”
6 Therefore, when the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, “Crucify him, crucify him!” Pilate says to them, “Take him yourselves and crucify him, for I find no guilt in him.” **7** The Jews answered him, “We have a law, and according to the law he ought to die, because he made himself to be the Son of God.” **8** Therefore, when Pilate heard this word, he became even more afraid, **9** and he entered into the governor’s palace again and says to Jesus, “Where are you from?” But Jesus gave him no answer.
10 Therefore, Pilate says to him, “Are you not speaking to me? Do you not know that I have authority to release you, and I have authority to crucify you?” **11** Jesus answered him, “You do not have any authority over me, except for what has been given to you from above. Therefore, the one having handed me over to you has a greater sin.” **12** At this, Pilate was seeking to release him, but the Jews cried out, saying, “If you release this one, you are not a friend of Caesar. Everyone making himself a king speaks against Caesar.”
13 Therefore, Pilate, having heard these words, brought Jesus out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place called “The Pavement,” but in Hebrew, “Gabbatha.” **14** (Now it was a day of preparation of the Passover. It was about the sixth hour.) And he says to the Jews, “Behold your king!” **15** But they cried out, “Take **him** away! Take **him** away! Crucify him!” Pilate says to them, “Should I crucify your king?” The chief priests answered, “We have no king except Caesar.” **16** Therefore, he then handed him over to them so that he might be crucified, and they took Jesus **and** led **him** away.

17 And he went out, carrying the cross by himself, to the **place** called “The Place of a Skull,” which in Hebrew is called “Golgotha.” **18** They crucified him there, and with him two others, on this side and on that side, and Jesus in the middle. **19** Now Pilate also wrote a title and put it on the cross. Now on it was written: JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS. **20** Therefore, many of the Jews read this title, because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city. And it was written in Hebrew, in Latin, and in Greek. **21** Therefore, the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but rather, ‘That one said, “I am King of the Jews.”’” **22** Pilate answered, “What I have written I have written.”

23 Then, when the soldiers crucified Jesus, they took his clothes and divided them into four shares—a share for each soldier—and the tunic. Now the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece from the top. **24** Therefore, they said to each other, “We should not tear it, but

instead we should cast lots for it, whose it will be." This happened so that the scripture would be fulfilled which says,

"They divided my garments among themselves
and cast lots for my clothing."

Therefore, the soldiers did this.

25 Now standing beside the cross of Jesus were his mother and the sister of his mother, Mary the **wife** of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. **26** Then Jesus, having seen his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing nearby, says to his mother, "Woman, behold, your son!" **27** Then he says to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" And from that hour the disciple took her into his own **home**.

28 After this, Jesus, knowing that all things had already been completed, so that the scripture might be completed, says, "I thirst." **29** A container full of sour wine was placed there, so having put a sponge full of the sour wine on a hyssop, they lifted it up to his mouth. **30** Therefore, when Jesus took the sour wine, he said, "It is finished." And having bowed his head, he gave up his spirit.

31 Then the Jews, because it was a day of preparation, so that the bodies would not remain on the cross during the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was an especially important day), asked Pilate that their legs would be broken and they would be taken away. **32** Therefore, the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man and of the other one having been crucified with him. **33** But having come to Jesus, as they saw that he had already died, they did not break his legs. **34** However, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. **35** And the one that had seen this has testified, and his testimony is true. And that one knows that he speaks the truth so that you would also believe. **36** For these things happened in order that the scripture would be fulfilled, "Not one of his bones will be broken." **37** And again, another scripture says, "They will look at him whom they pierced."

38 Now after these things, Joseph from Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus (but secretly for fear of the Jews), asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus. And Pilate gave him permission. So he came and took away his body. **39** Now Nicodemus also came—the one having come to him at first at night—bringing a mixture of myrrh and

aloes, about 100 litras in weight. **40** So they took the body of Jesus and wrapped it in linen cloths with the spices, just as was the custom of the Jews to prepare for burial. **41** Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden, a new tomb in which no one had yet been buried. **42** Therefore, because of the day of preparation of the Jews and because the tomb was close by, they laid Jesus there.

20 **1** Now early on the first of the week, being still dark, Mary Magdalene comes to the tomb and sees the stone having been rolled away from the tomb. **2** Therefore, she runs and comes to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and she says to them, "They took away the Lord from the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him." **3** Then Peter and the other disciple went out, and they went to the tomb. **4** Now the two were running together, and the other disciple quickly ran ahead of Peter and arrived at the tomb first. **5** And having stooped down, he sees the linen cloths lying there, but he did not enter. **6** Simon Peter then also comes following him and entered into the tomb. And he sees the linen cloths lying there **7** and the cloth that had been on his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but having been folded up in one place by itself. **8** So then the other disciple, the one having first arrived at the tomb, also went in, and he saw and believed. **9** For they did not yet understand the scripture that it was necessary for him to rise from the dead. **10** Then the disciples went away again to their own homes.

11 But Mary was standing outside at the tomb, weeping. Then as she was weeping, she stooped down and looked into the tomb. **12** And she sees two angels in white sitting, one at the head and one at the feet of where the body of Jesus had lain. **13** And those ones say to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She says to them, "Because they took away my Lord, and I do not know where they put him." **14** Having said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, and she did not know that it was Jesus. **15** Jesus says to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" She, thinking that he is the gardener, says to him, "Sir, if you carried him away, tell me where you put him, and I will take him away." **16** Jesus says to her, "Mary." Having turned, she says to him in Hebrew, "Rabboni" (which means "Teacher"). **17** Jesus says to her, "Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet gone up to the Father; but go to my brothers and say to them, 'I go up to my Father and your Father, and my God and your God.'" **18** Mary Magdalene comes, telling the disciples, "I have seen the Lord," and that he said these things to her.

19 Then, being evening on that day, the first of the week, and the doors of where the disciples were having been closed for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in their midst and says to them, “Peace to you.” 20 And having said this, he showed them his hands and his side. Then the disciples rejoiced, having seen the Lord. 21 Then he said to them again, “Peace to you. Just as the Father has sent me, so I send you.” 22 And having said this, he breathed on them and says to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit. 23 Whoever’s sins you forgive, they have been forgiven for them; whoever’s sins you retain, they have been retained.”

24 But Thomas, one of the Twelve, the one called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 Then the other disciples said to him, “We have seen the Lord.” But he said to them, “Unless I see in his hands the mark of the nails and put my finger into the mark of the nails and put my hand into his side, I will certainly not believe.”

26 And after eight days his disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. Jesus comes, the doors having been closed, and stood in their midst, and said, “Peace to you.” 27 Then he says to Thomas, “Place your finger here and see my hands. And reach out your hand and put it into my side. And do not be unbelieving, but believing.” 28 Thomas answered and said to him, “My Lord and my God.” 29 Jesus says to him, “Because you have seen me, you have believed; blessed are the ones not having seen, and having believed.”

30 Then Jesus also did many other signs in the presence of his disciples, which have not been written in this book, 31 but these things have been written so that you would believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and so that believing, you would have life in his name.

21 1 After these things, Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias. Now in this manner he showed himself: 2 they were together—Simon Peter and Thomas called Didymus and Nathaniel from Cana of Galilee and the sons of Zebedee and two others from his disciples. 3 Simon Peter says to them, “I am going fishing.” They say to him, “We also are coming with you.” They went out and got into a boat, but they caught nothing during that night. 4 Now, when it was already early morning, Jesus stood on the beach, but the disciples did not know that it is Jesus. 5 Then Jesus says to them, “Children,

you do not have any fish to eat, do you?" They answered him, "No." **6** But he said to them, "Throw the net to the right side of the boat, and you will find some." Therefore, they threw the net and did not have the strength to draw it in, because of the large number of fish. **7** Then that disciple whom Jesus loved says to Peter, "It is the Lord." Therefore, Simon Peter, having heard that it was the Lord, put on his outer garment (for he was undressed), and threw himself into the sea. **8** But the other disciples came in the boat (for they were not far from the land, but about 200 cubits away), dragging the net of the fish. **9** Then when they got out upon the land, they see a charcoal fire kindled and a fish laid on it and a bread loaf. **10** Jesus says to them, "Bring some of the fish that you just caught." **11** Therefore, Simon Peter went up and pulled the net to the shore, full of large fish; 153. But being so many, the net was not torn. **12** Jesus says to them, "Come, eat breakfast." But none of the disciples dared to ask him, "Who are you?" They knew that it is the Lord. **13** Jesus comes and takes the bread and gives it to them, and the fish in the same way. **14** This was already the third time that Jesus was revealed to the disciples, having been raised from the dead.

15 Then when they ate breakfast, Jesus says to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, do you love me more than these?" He says to him, "Yes Lord, you know that I love you." He says to him, "Feed my lambs." **16** He says to him again, a second time, "Simon, son of John, do you love me?" He says to him, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you." He says to him, "Take care of my sheep."

17 He says to him the third time, "Simon, son of John, do you love me?" Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time, "Do you love me?" And he says to him, "Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you." Jesus says to him, "Feed my sheep. **18** Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were young, you used to gird yourself and walk wherever you wanted, but when you become old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry you where you do not want." **19** Now he said this, indicating with what manner of death he will glorify God. And having said this, he says to him, "Follow me." **20** Having turned around, Peter sees the disciple whom Jesus loved following them, who indeed leaned back against his chest at the dinner and said, "Lord, who is the one betraying you?" **21** Therefore, having seen him, Peter says to Jesus, "But Lord, what about this one?" **22** Jesus says to him, "If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you? You follow me." **23** So this word spread among the brothers, that that disciple does not die. But Jesus did not say to him that he does not die, but, "If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you?"

24 This is the disciple testifying about these things and the one having written these things, and we know that his testimony is true. **25** Now there are also many other things that Jesus did, which, if each one were written down, I imagine not even the world itself to have enough room for the books being written.

Acts

1 **1** I made the first account, O Theophilus, about all that Jesus began both to do and to
teach, **2** until that day when he was taken up, having given commands through the Holy
Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen, **3** to whom also, after he had suffered, he
presented himself living with many proofs, appearing to them for 40 days and speaking
things concerning the kingdom of God. **4** And meeting together with them, he commanded
them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to await the promise of the Father, “which you
heard from me, **5** that John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized in the
Holy Spirit after these not many days.”

6 They therefore having assembled, they were asking him, saying, “Lord, if you are
restoring the kingdom to Israel at this time?” **7** But he said to them, “It is not for you to
know the times or the seasons that the Father has set by his own authority. **8** But you will
receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses both
in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.” **9** And having said
these things, as they were looking, he was raised up, and a cloud hid him from their eyes.
10 And while they were looking intently into heaven as he was going up, and behold, two
men stood by them in white clothes. **11** And they said, “Men, Galileans, why do you stand
looking into heaven? This Jesus, the one having been taken up from you into heaven, thus
will come, the way you saw him going into heaven.”

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the hill that is called Olivet, which is near
Jerusalem, having a journey of a Sabbath. **13** And when they arrived, they went up into the
upper chamber where they were staying, both Peter and John, and James and Andrew,
Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot,
and Judas of James. **14** They all were continuing unanimously in prayer, with the women
and Mary the mother of Jesus and with his brothers.

15 And in those days Peter, having stood up in the midst of the brothers, said (and the
multitude of names to the same was about 120), **16** “Men, brothers, it was necessary for the
scripture to be fulfilled that the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning

Judas, the one having become a guide to the ones arresting Jesus. **17** For he was numbered with us and received a share of this ministry." **18** (Now indeed this one bought a field from the wage of unrighteousness, and having become prostrate, he burst open in the middle, and all his entrails were poured out. **19** And it became known to all those living in Jerusalem. Therefore that field was called in their own language Akeldama, that is, Field of Blood.) **20** "For it is written in the book of Psalms,

'Let his habitation become desolate,
and let not one dwelling be in it,' and
'Let another take his overseership.'

21 Therefore it is necessary, of the men having accompanied us during all the time in which the Lord Jesus came in and went out among us, **22** beginning from the baptism of John until the day on which he was taken up from us—one of these is to become a witness with us of his resurrection." **23** And they stood up two, Joseph, called Barsabbas, who was named Justus, and Matthias. **24** And praying, they said, "You, Lord, heart-knower of all, show which one from these two you have chosen **25** to take this place of ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned aside to go to his own place." **26** And they cast lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias, and he was chosen together with the 11 apostles.

2 **1** And when the day of Pentecost was completely filled, they were all together to the same. **2** And suddenly a sound came from heaven, as of a strong wind being borne along, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. **3** And tongues as if of fire appeared to them, distributing themselves, and they sat upon each one of them. **4** And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they began to speak in other languages, as the Spirit was giving them to speak out.

5 Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, godly men, from every nation of those under heaven. **6** And when this sound happened, the multitude came together and was confused, because each one was hearing them speaking in his own language. **7** And they were all amazed and were marveling, saying, "Behold, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? **8** And how are we hearing, each in our own language in which we were born? **9** Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and those inhabiting Mesopotamia, Judea and also Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, **10** Phrygia and also Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya

that are near Cyrene, and Romans visiting, 11 both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and
Arabians, we are hearing them speaking in our languages the great things of God." 12 So
they were all amazed and were perplexed, saying one to another, "What does this want to
be?" 13 But others, mocking, were saying, "They are filled with sweet wine."

14 But Peter, having stood with the eleven, raised up his voice and spoke out to them,
"Men, Jews, and all the ones inhabiting Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and take my
words into your ears. 15 For these are not drunk as you are assuming, for it is the third hour
of the day. 16 But this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel:

17 "'And it will be in the last days," God says,
"I will pour out from my Spirit on all flesh,
and your sons and your daughters will prophesy
and your young men will see visions
and your old men will dream dreams.
18 And even on my male servants and on my female servants in those days
I will pour out from my Spirit, and they will prophesy.
19 And I will give wonders in the heaven above
and signs on the earth below,
blood and fire and vapor of smoke.
20 The sun will be turned to darkness,
and the moon to blood
before the great and remarkable day of the Lord comes.
21 And it will be, everyone who may call on the name of the Lord will be saved."'

22 Men, Israelites, hear these words: Jesus the Nazarene was a man attested to you by God
with mighty works and wonders and signs that God did through him in the midst of you, as
you yourselves know. 23 This one, given up by the determined counsel and foreknowledge
of God, you killed by the hand of the lawless, having fastened, 24 whom God raised up,
having loosed the agonies of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it.
25 For David says about him,

'I saw the Lord before me through all,
for he is at my right so that I should not be moved.
26 Because of this, my heart was glad and my tongue exulted.

And indeed, my flesh will also dwell in hope.
For you will not abandon my soul to Hades,
nor will you allow your Holy One to see decay.
You made known to me the paths of life;
you will fill me with gladness with your face.’

29 Men, brothers, it is possible to speak with confidence to you about the patriarch David,
that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. 30 Therefore, being a
prophet and having known that God had sworn to him with an oath to set from the fruit of
his loins upon his throne, 31 having foreseen this, he spoke about the resurrection of the
Christ, that neither was he abandoned to Hades, nor did his flesh see decay.

32 This Jesus, God has raised up, of which we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore, having been
exalted to the right of God and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the
Father, he has poured out this which you both see and hear.

34 For David did not ascend to the heavens, but he himself says,

‘The Lord said to my Lord, “Sit at my right
until I make your enemies a stool for your feet.”’

36 Therefore, let all the house of Israel know certainly that God has made him both Lord
and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified.”

37 And hearing this they were pierced in the heart, and they said to Peter and the rest of
the apostles, “Men, brothers, what should we do?” 38 Then Peter said to them, “Repent and
each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and
you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For the promise is to you and to your
children and to all those being at a distance, as many as the Lord our God may call.”
40 And with many other words he testified and urged them, saying, “Be saved from this
perverse generation.” 41 Therefore, having received his word, they were baptized, and
about 3,000 souls were added in that day. 42 And they were continuing in the teaching of
the apostles and in fellowship, in the breaking of bread and in prayers.

43 And fear was coming on every soul, and many wonders and signs were happening
through the apostles. 44 And all those believing were to the same and had all things in

common, **45** and they were selling properties and possessions and they were distributing them to all, as anyone might have need **46** and, continuing unanimously every day in the temple and breaking bread in each house, they were sharing food with exultation and sincerity of heart, **47** praising God and having favor with the whole people, and each day the Lord was adding the ones being saved to the same.

3 **1** Now Peter and John were going up to the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. **2** And a certain man, being lame from the womb of his mother, was being carried, whom each day they placed at the gate of the temple that is called Beautiful to ask for alms from those going into the temple, **3** who, seeing Peter and John being about to enter into the temple, asked to receive alms. **4** But Peter, looking intently at him with John, said, "Look at us." **5** So he paid attention to them, expecting to receive something from them. **6** But Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not possess, but what I have, this I give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, walk." **7** And seizing him by the right hand, he raised him up, and immediately his feet and ankles were made strong. **8** And leaping up, he stood and began to walk, and he entered with them into the temple, walking and leaping and praising God. **9** And all the people saw him walking and praising God. **10** And they recognized him, that he was the one sitting for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

11 And as he was holding Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch that is called Solomon's, marveling. **12** But Peter, seeing this, replied to the people, "Men, Israelites, why do you marvel at this? Or why do you look intently at us, as if we have made him to walk by our own power or godliness? **13** The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his Servant Jesus, whom you indeed delivered up and rejected before the face of Pilate, when that one had decided to release him. **14** But you rejected the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a man, a murderer, to be granted to you, **15** and you killed the Originator of Life, whom God raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. **16** And by faith in his name, this one whom you see and know, his name has made strong. And the faith that is through him has given to him this complete health in the presence of all of you. **17** And now, brothers, I know that you acted in ignorance, as also your rulers. **18** But what God foretold through the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ would suffer, he has fulfilled thus. **19** Repent,

therefore, and turn back for your sins to be wiped away, **20** so that times of refreshment
may come from the face of the Lord and he may send the one appointed for you, Christ
Jesus, **21** whom it is necessary for heaven to receive until the times of the restoration of all
things, about which God spoke from the age through the mouth of his holy prophets.
22 Moses indeed said, 'The Lord our God**170** will raise up for you a prophet like me from
your brothers. You will listen to him according to everything—whatever he may speak to
you. **23** But it will be that every soul that does not listen to that prophet will be destroyed
from the people.' **24** And indeed, all the prophets from Samuel and those after him, as
many as have spoken, have also announced these days. **25** You are the sons of the prophets
and of the covenant that God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your
seed will all the families of the earth be blessed.' **26** God, having raised up his Servant, sent
him to you first, blessing you by turning each of you from your wickedness."

4 **1** And as they were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple
and the Sadducees came up to them, **2** greatly troubled because they were teaching the
people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection that is from the dead. **3** And they laid
hands on them and put them in custody until the next day, since it was already evening.
4 But many of the ones having heard the word believed, and the number of the men
became about 5,000.

5 And it happened that on the next day their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered
together in Jerusalem, **6** and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander,
and as many as were from the high priestly family. **7** And having set them in their midst,
they asked them, "By what power or in what name have you done this?" **8** Then Peter,
filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers of the people and elders, **9** if we are being
questioned today concerning a good deed to a sick man, by what means he was made well,
10 let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that in the name of Jesus Christ
the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by this one this man
stands before you healthy. **11** He is the stone that was rejected by you, the builders, which
has become the head of the corner. **12** And there is no salvation in anyone else, for there is
no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

13 And seeing the boldness of Peter and John, and realizing that they were uneducated
and ordinary men, they marveled, and they recognized them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 But seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to say in
opposition. 15 But having commanded them to go outside the Sanhedrin, they conferred
among themselves, 16 saying, "What should we do to these men? For it is evident to
everyone living in Jerusalem that a notable sign has happened through them, and we are not
able to deny it. 17 But so that it may not be spread unto more among the people, let us
warn them no longer to speak in this name to any of men." 18 And summoning them, they
commanded them neither to speak nor to teach at all in the name of Jesus. 19 But
answering, Peter and John said to them, "Whether it is right before God to listen to you
rather than to God, you judge. 20 For we are not able not to speak what we have seen and
heard." 21 So, having warned them further, they released them, finding nothing for which
they might punish them, on account of the people, for they were all glorifying God for what
had happened. 22 For the man to whom this sign of healing had happened was more than
40 years old.

23 But having been released, they came to **their** own people and reported all that the
chief priests and the elders had said to them. 24 And having heard, they raised their voice
unanimously to God and said, "Lord, you **are** the one having made the heaven and the earth
and the sea and all that **is** in them, 25 the one having said by the Holy Spirit from the mouth
of our father David, your servant,

'Why did the nations rage,
and the peoples imagine useless things?
The kings 26 of the earth took their stand
and the rulers were gathered to the same
against the Lord and against his Christ.'

27 For in truth both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the nations and the people of Israel,
were gathered together in this city against your holy Servant Jesus, whom you anointed,
28 to do all that your hand and your counsel had predetermined to happen. 29 And now,
Lord, look upon their threats and grant to your servants to speak your word with all

---

170. Some ancient manuscripts read *The Lord our God,* while other ancient manuscripts read *The Lord your God* and still others read *The Lord God.*

boldness [30] as you stretch out your hand to heal and for signs and wonders to happen through the name of your holy Servant Jesus." [31] And when they had prayed, the place in which they were gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they were speaking the word of God with boldness.

[32] Now the multitude of the ones having believed was one in heart and soul. And not one said that any of the things that were to him was his own, but everything was common to them. [33] And with great power the apostles were proclaiming the testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. [34] For there was not anyone needy among them, for as many as were owners of lands or houses, selling them, were bringing the price of the things being sold [35] and they were laying it at the feet of the apostles, and it was being distributed to each one, according as anyone had need.

[36] Then Joseph, called Barnabas by the apostles (which, being translated, is Son of Encouragement), a Levite from Cyprus by birth, [37] selling a field that was to him, brought the money and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

5 [1] Now a certain man, Ananias by name, with Sapphira his wife, sold a piece of land, [2] and he kept back from the price, his wife also knowing, and bringing a certain portion, he laid it at the feet of the apostles. [3] But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart for you to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back from the price of the land? [4] While it remained, did it not remain yours, and being sold, was it not in your authority? How is it that you placed this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God." [5] And hearing these words, Ananias, falling down, expired, and great fear came upon all the ones having heard. [6] So rising up, the young men wrapped him up and, carrying him out, they buried him.

[7] And an interval of about three hours happened, and his wife, not knowing what had happened, came in. [8] And Peter said to her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much." And she said, "Yes, for so much." [9] So Peter said to her, "How is it that it was agreed together by you to test the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of the ones having buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." [10] And immediately she fell down at his feet and expired. And having come in, the young men found her dead, and

carrying her out, they buried her beside her husband. **11** And great fear came upon the whole church and upon all the ones hearing these things.

12 And many signs and wonders were happening through the hands of the apostles among the people, and they were all unanimously at the Porch of Solomon. **13** But none of the others dared to join them; however, the people extolled them. **14** And more believers were being added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and of women, **15** so that they even carried the sick into the streets and laid them on cots and mats, so that as Peter came by, at least his shadow might overshadow any one of them. **16** And a multitude also came together from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those afflicted by unclean spirits, who were all healed.

17 But rising up, the high priest and all those with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) were filled with jealousy, **18** and they laid hands on the apostles and put them in the public prison. **19** But during the night an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the prison, bringing them out, and said, **20** "Go and, standing in the temple, speak to the people all the words of this life." **21** And having heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak and were teaching. And having arrived, the high priest and those with him called together the Sanhedrin, even all the elders of the sons of Israel, and sent to the prison to bring the apostles. **22** But having arrived, the officers did not find them in the prison, so having returned, they reported, **23** saying, "We found the prison shut in all security and the guards standing at the doors, but having opened, we found no one inside." **24** And when both the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were perplexed concerning them, as to what this might become. **25** Then someone, having arrived, reported to them, "Behold, the men whom you put in the prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people." **26** Then the captain, going with the officers, brought them back, not with violence, for they feared the people, lest they stone them. **27** And having brought them, they set them in the Sanhedrin, and the high priest interrogated them, **28** saying, "We commanded you with a command not to teach in this name, and behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and you desire to bring upon us the blood of this man." **29** But answering, Peter and the apostles said, "It is necessary to obey God rather than men. **30** The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed, having hung him on a tree. **31** God has exalted this one to his right as Prince and Savior, to give repentance and

forgiveness of sins to Israel. **32** And we are witnesses of these things, and the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those obeying him."

33 But having heard this, they were furious and wanted to kill them. **34** But a certain Pharisee, Gamaliel by name, a law teacher, honored by all the people, rising up in the Sanhedrin, commanded to put the apostles outside for a little. **35** And he said to them, "Men, Israelites, pay attention to yourselves, what you are about to do to these men. **36** For before these days, Theudas rose up, saying himself to be somebody, to whom was joined a number of men, about 400, who was killed, and all, as many as were persuaded by him, were dispersed, and they came to nothing. **37** After this one, Judas the Galilean rose up in the days of the census and drew away people after him. That one also perished, and all, as many as were persuaded by him, were scattered. **38** And now I say these things to you: Keep away from these men and release them, for if this counsel or this work is from men, it will be destroyed, **39** but if it is from God, you will not be able to destroy them, lest you may even be found God-opposers." And they were persuaded by him. **40** And summoning the apostles, having beaten them, they commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and they released them. **41** Therefore, they indeed were going out from the face of the Sanhedrin rejoicing that they had been considered worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name. **42** And every day, in the temple and in each house, they did not cease teaching and proclaiming the gospel—Jesus is the Christ.

6 **1** Now in those days, when the disciples were multiplying, a complaint by the Hellenists happened against the Hebrews, because their widows were being overlooked in the daily serving. **2** So summoning the multitude of the disciples, the Twelve said, "It is not acceptable for us to leave behind the word of God to serve tables. **3** So brothers, choose from among yourselves seven men of good reputation, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this task. **4** But we will continue in prayer and in the ministry of the word." **5** And the statement was pleasing before the whole multitude. So they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus, a proselyte from Antioch. **6** They brought them before the apostles, and having prayed, they placed their hands upon them.

7 So the word of God kept spreading, and the number of disciples in Jerusalem increased greatly, and a large crowd of the priests became obedient to the faith.

8 Now Stephen, full of grace and power, was doing great wonders and signs among the people. **9** But there arose some people, the ones from the synagogue that is called Freedmen, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of those from Cilicia and Asia. They were debating with Stephen. **10** But they were not able to stand against the wisdom and the Spirit by whom he spoke. **11** Then they bribed men to say, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God." **12** They also stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes, and approaching him, they seized him and brought him to the Sanhedrin. **13** And they brought false witnesses, saying, "This man does not stop speaking words against the holy place and the law. **14** For we have heard him say that this Jesus the Nazarene will destroy this place and change the customs that Moses handed down to us." **15** And looking intently at him, everyone sitting in the Sanhedrin saw his face as the face of an angel.

7 **1** Then the high priest said, "Are these things thus?" **2** Then he said,

"Men, brothers and fathers, listen to me: The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, even before he lived in Haran; **3** and he said to him, 'Go out from your land and from your relatives, and come into the land that I will show you.' **4** Then going out from the land of the Chaldeans, he lived in Haran. And from there, after the death of his father, he brought him into this land, in which you live now. **5** But he did not give him an inheritance in it—not even a footstep. But he promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him—although he did not have a child. **6** But God spoke to him like this, that his seed would be a stranger in a foreign land, and that they would enslave him and treat him badly for 400 years. **7** 'But I will judge the nation that will enslave him,' said God, 'and after that they will come out and serve me in this place.' **8** And he gave him the covenant of circumcision, and so he fathered Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac, Jacob; and Jacob, the 12 patriarchs. **9** And the patriarchs, envying Joseph, sold him into Egypt. But God was with him **10** and he rescued him from all his afflictions, and he gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he appointed him governor over Egypt and all his household. **11** Then came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great tribulation, and our fathers did not find food. **12** But having heard there was grain in Egypt, Jacob sent our fathers first. **13** And during the second time, Joseph was made known to his brothers, and the family of Joseph

became known to Pharaoh. 14 Then, sending them back, Joseph summoned Jacob, his father, and all his relatives, in souls 75. 15 So Jacob went down to Egypt, and he and our fathers died, 16 And they were carried over to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver from the sons of Hamor in Shechem. 17 And as the time of the promise that God had sworn to Abraham approached, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt, 18 until another king arose over Egypt who did not know Joseph. 19 He, exploiting our people, mistreated our fathers, to make their babies exposed, in order not to keep them alive. 20 At that time Moses was born, and he was beautiful to God. He was raised for three months in the house of his father. 21 But when he was exposed, the daughter of Pharaoh took him up and raised him for herself as a son. 22 And Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and works. 23 But when a 40-year time was filled to him, it came up on his heart to visit his brothers, the sons of Israel. 24 And seeing a certain one being mistreated, he defended him and made vengeance for the one being oppressed, striking the Egyptian: 25 and he was thinking his brothers would understand that God was giving salvation to them by his hand, but they did not understand. 26 And on the next day he appeared to them as they were quarreling, and he urged them to peace, saying, 'Men, you are brothers. Why is it that you are hurting each other?' 27 But the one injuring his neighbor pushed him away, saying, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge over us? 28 You do not want to kill me the way you killed the Egyptian yesterday, do you?' 29 Then Moses ran away at this word, and he became a foreigner in the land of Midian, where he fathered two sons. 30 And 40 years having been filled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 And Moses, seeing it, admired the sight; and as he approached to look, the voice of the Lord came: 32 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob.' And Moses, becoming terrified, did not dare to look. 33 And the Lord said to him, 'Untie the sandal of your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground. 34 I have certainly seen the oppression of my people who are in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and I have come down to rescue them. And now come, let me send you to Egypt.' 35 This Moses, whom they rejected, saying, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge?'—this one God sent as both a ruler and a redeemer with the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush. 36 This one led them out, doing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt and at the Red Sea, and in the wilderness during 40 years. 37 This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, 'God will raise up a prophet like me for you from your

brothers.’ 38 This is the one having been in the assembly in the wilderness with the angel
who was speaking to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who received living words
to give to us, 39 to whom our fathers were not willing to be obedient; instead, they pushed
him away and turned back in their hearts to Egypt, 40 saying to Aaron, ‘Make for us gods
who will go ahead of us. For this Moses, who brought us from the land of Egypt, we do not
know what has happened to him.’ 41 So they made an image of a calf in those days and
brought a sacrifice to the idol and rejoiced in the works of their hands. 42 But God turned
away and abandoned them to serve the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the
prophets,

‘You did not offer slain beasts and offerings to me
for 40 years in the wilderness, did you, O house of Israel?
And you took up the tabernacle of Molech 43
and the star of your god Rephan—
the images that you made to worship them—
and I will remove you beyond Babylon.’

44 The tabernacle of the testimony was with our fathers in the wilderness, just as the one
speaking to Moses had commanded, to make it according to the pattern that he had seen,
45 which also our fathers, having received it in turn, brought in with Joshua in the
possessing of the nations that God drove out from the face of our fathers, until the days of
David, 46 who found favor before God, and he asked to find a dwelling for the house of
Jacob.171 47 However, Solomon built the house for him. 48 But the Most High does not
live in houses made with hands, as the prophet says,

‘Heaven is my throne, and the earth is the footstool for my feet. 49
What kind of house will you build for me?’ says the Lord,
‘or what is the place for my rest?
Did my hand not make all these things?’ 50

51 O stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy
Spirit! As your fathers, also you. 52 Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute?
And they killed the ones foretelling about the coming of the Righteous One, whose
betrayers and murderers you have now become, 53 who received the law by directions of
angels, but did not keep it.”

54 Now hearing these things, they were cut to their hearts, and they ground their teeth at him. **55** But being full of the Holy Spirit, looking intently into heaven, he saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right of God. **56** And he said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right of God." **57** But shouting with a loud voice, they covered their ears and rushed at him unanimously. **58** And throwing him outside the city, they stoned him. And the witnesses laid aside their outer garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. **59** And they were stoning Stephen as he was calling out and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." **60** But having put down his knees, he cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." And having said this, he fell asleep.

8 **1** And Saul was agreeing with his execution.

And on that day a great persecution began against the church that was in Jerusalem, and they all were scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. **2** And devout men carried away Stephen and made great lamentation over him. **3** But Saul was harming the church. Entering by houses, dragging out both men and women, he was delivering them to prison.

4 Then the ones having been scattered went about proclaiming the word. **5** And Philip, going down to the city of Samaria, was proclaiming Christ to them. **6** And the crowds were paying attention unanimously to the things being spoken by Philip when they heard them and saw the signs that he was doing. **7** For many of those having unclean spirits, shouting with a loud voice, they were coming out. And many paralyzed and lame were healed. **8** And there was much joy in that city.

9 But a certain man, Simon by name, was already practicing sorcery in the city and astonishing the people of Samaria, saying himself to be someone great, **10** to whom they all, from little to great, were paying attention, saying, "This is the power of God that is called Great." **11** And they were paying attention to him because for a long time he had amazed them with sorceries. **12** But when they believed Philip, proclaiming the gospel about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were being baptized, both

---

171. Some ancient manuscripts have *the God of Jacob,* but the best ancient manuscripts have *the house of Jacob*.

men and women. 13 And Simon himself also believed and, having been baptized, he was continuing with Philip. And seeing great signs and works happening, he marveled.

14 And the apostles in Jerusalem, having heard that Samaria had received the word of God, sent to them Peter and John, 15 who, having come down, prayed for them, so that they might receive the Holy Spirit. 16 For he had not yet fallen upon any of them, but they had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then they were laying their hands on them, and they were receiving the Holy Spirit. 18 And Simon, seeing that the Spirit was being given through the laying on of the hands of the apostles, offered them money, 19 saying, "Give to me also this authority, so that on whomever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit." 20 But Peter said to him, "May your silver be with you unto destruction, because you thought to obtain the gift of God through money! 21 No part or share in this matter is to you, because your heart is not right before God. 22 Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord, if therefore the intention of your heart will be forgiven to you. 23 For I see you being in the gall of bitterness and the bond of unrighteousness." 24 But answering, Simon said, "You pray to the Lord for me, so that nothing of which you have spoken may come upon me."

25 Then the ones having testified and having spoken the word of the Lord were returning to Jerusalem and proclaiming the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans. 26 Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise and go toward the south on the road going down from Jerusalem to Gaza." (This is desert.) 27 And arising, he went, and behold, a man, an Ethiopian, a eunuch, an official of the Kandake, the queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship, 28 and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and he was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And the Spirit said to Philip, "Approach and join this chariot." 30 So having run to him, Philip heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and he said, "Do you understand what you are reading?" 31 And he said, "For how would I be able, unless someone will guide me?" And he invited Philip to sit with him, having come up. 32 Now the passage of Scripture that he was reading was this:

"He was led like a sheep to the slaughter,
and like a lamb before its shearer is silent,
thus he does not open his mouth.

In humiliation his justice was taken away.
Who will describe his generation?
For his life is taken from the earth."

34 And answering, the eunuch said to Philip, "I beg of you, about whom is the prophet saying this—about himself, or about some other?" **35** And Philip, opening his mouth and beginning with this scripture, proclaimed Jesus to him. **36** And as they were going along the road, they came to some water and the eunuch says, "Behold, water! What is preventing my being baptized?" **37** **172** [And Philip said to him, "If you believe from your whole heart, you will be saved." And answering he said, "I believe in Christ, the Son of God."] **38** And he commanded the chariot to stop, and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. **39** And when they came up from the water, the Spirit of the Lord snatched Philip away, and the eunuch did not see him anymore, for he went on his way rejoicing. **40** But Philip was found at Azotus and, passing through, he was proclaiming the gospel to all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

9 **1** But Saul, still breathing threat and murder against the disciples of the Lord, going to the high priest, **2** requested letters from him to Damascus, to the synagogues, so that if he found any being of the Way, both men and women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. **3** And as he was traveling, it happened that he came near to Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven surrounded him; **4** and, falling to the ground, he heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?" **5** And he said, "Who are you, Lord?" And he said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting; **6** but get up and enter into the city, and it will be told to you what thing it is necessary for you to do." **7** But the men traveling with him stood speechless, hearing the voice but seeing no one. **8** And Saul rose up from the ground, but his eyes being opened, he was seeing nothing. But leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus. **9** And he was not seeing for three days, and he neither ate nor drank.

10 Now there was a certain disciple in Damascus named Ananias. And the Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias!" And he said, "Behold, I, Lord." **11** And the Lord said to him, "Arising, go to the street called Straight, and in the house of Judas seek Saul by name, from Tarsus, for behold, he is praying, **12** and in a vision he has seen a man, Ananias by name,

coming in and laying hands on him so that he might see again." **13** But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how many evils he has done to your saints in Jerusalem. **14** And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all the ones calling upon your name." **15** But the Lord said to him, "Go, for this is to me an instrument of choosing, to carry my name before the nations, and also kings, and the sons of Israel; **16** for I will show him how much it is necessary for him to suffer for my name." **17** And Ananias departed, and entered into the house. And having laid his hands on him, he said, "Saul, brother, the Lord has sent me—Jesus, the one having appeared to you on the road on which you were going—so that you might see again and be filled with the Holy Spirit." **18** And immediately something like scales fell from his eyes, and he saw again, and rising up, he was baptized; **19** and having taken food, he was strengthened.

And he was with the disciples in Damascus for some days. **20** And immediately in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that this is the Son of God. **21** And all the ones hearing were marveling and were saying, "Is not this the one having destroyed in Jerusalem the ones calling on this name? And he had come here for this, that he might bring them bound to the chief priests?" **22** But Saul was becoming more powerful and stirring up the Jews living in Damascus, proving that Jesus is the Christ.

23 But when many days were filled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him. **24** But their plot became known to Saul. But they were even watching the gates both day and night in order to kill him. **25** But his disciples, taking him by night, let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26 And having come to Jerusalem, he was attempting to join the disciples, but they were all fearing him, not believing that he was a disciple. **27** But taking hold of him, Barnabas brought him to the apostles and told them how he had seen the Lord on the road and that he had spoken to him, and how in Damascus he had spoken boldly in the name of Jesus. **28** And he was with them coming in and going out in Jerusalem, speaking boldly in the name of the Lord. **29** He was both speaking and debating with the Hellenists, but they were attempting to kill him. **30** But the brothers, having learned of this, brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus.

31 Then the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria was having peace; being built up and journeying in the fear of the Lord and in the encouragement of the Holy

Spirit, it was multiplying. **32** Now it happened that Peter, going throughout all, came down also to the saints inhabiting Lydda. **33** And there he found a certain man, Aeneas by name, lying on a mat for eight years, who was paralyzed. **34** And Peter said to him, “Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you. Arise and make your bed for yourself,” and immediately he arose. **35** And all the ones living in Lydda and in Sharon saw him, who turned to the Lord.

36 Now a certain disciple was in Joppa, Tabitha by name, which, being translated, is said “Dorcas.” She was full of good works and of almsgivings that she was doing. **37** And it happened in those days that, having been sick, she died. And having washed her, they laid her in an upper room. **38** And Lydda being near Joppa, the disciples, having heard that Peter was in it, sent two men to him, urging him, “Do not delay to come to us.” **39** So, arising, Peter went with them, whom, having arrived, they brought up to the upper room, and all the widows stood by him, weeping and showing him coats and garments, as many as Dorcas used to make, being with them. **40** But Peter, having put them all out and having put down his knees, prayed, and having turned to the body, he said, “Tabitha, arise!” Then she opened her eyes and, seeing Peter, she sat up. **41** And giving her his hand, he raised her up and, calling the saints and the widows, he presented her living. **42** And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed on the Lord. **43** Now it happened that he stayed many days in Joppa with a certain Simon, a tanner.

10 **1** Now a certain man was in Caesarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion from the regiment called Italian, **2** devout and fearing God with all his household, making many gifts of alms to the people and praying to God through all. **3** About the ninth hour of the day, he saw clearly in a vision an angel of God coming to him and saying to him, “Cornelius!” **4** But he, staring at him and having become terrified, said, “What is it, lord?” And he said to him, “Your prayers and your alms have gone up for a memorial offering before God. **5** And now, send men to Joppa and summon a certain Simon who is called Peter. **6** He is being hosted by a certain Simon, a tanner, to whom is a house by the sea.” **7** And when the angel speaking to him left, calling two of his house servants and a devout soldier of the ones serving him, **8** and having told them everything, he sent them to Joppa.

9 And on the next day, as those were traveling and approaching the city, Peter went up to the housetop to pray at about the sixth hour. **10** And he became hungry and was wanting

to eat, but while they were preparing, a vision came upon him, **11** and he sees the sky opened and a certain container, like a large sheet, descending, being let down by its four corners to the earth, **12** in which were all the four-footed animals and reptiles of the earth and birds of the sky. **13** And a voice came to him: "Peter, arising, kill and eat." **14** But Peter said, "Not at all, Lord; for I have never eaten anything common and unclean." **15** And the voice came to him again, for a second time: "What God has cleansed, you, do not make common." **16** And this happened three times, and the container was immediately taken back up to the sky.

17 And while Peter was doubting within himself what the vision that he had seen might mean, behold, the men sent by Cornelius, having found by inquiry the house of Simon, stood before the gate. **18** And calling out, they were asking whether Simon, called Peter, was being hosted there. **19** And while Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you.[173] **20** But arising, go down and go with them, not hesitating, because I have sent them." **21** So Peter, having gone down to the men, said, "Behold, I am he whom you are seeking. What is the reason for which you are here?" **22** And they said, "Cornelius, a centurion, a man righteous and fearing God and attested by the whole nation of the Jews, was directed by a holy angel to summon you to his house and to hear words from you." **23** Therefore, having invited them, he hosted them.

And on the next day, arising, he went out with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa accompanied him. **24** And on the next day they came to Caesarea. And Cornelius was awaiting them, having called together his relatives and close friends. **25** And it happened that as Peter entered, Cornelius, meeting him and falling down at his feet, worshiped him. **26** But Peter lifted him up, saying, "Arise! I too am a man myself." **27** And talking with him, he went in and finds many gathered together. **28** And he was saying to them, "You yourselves know how unlawful it is for a Jewish man to associate or to visit with a foreigner, but God has shown me not to call any man common or unclean. **29** And therefore, having been summoned, I came without objection. Therefore I ask you, for what reason did you summon me?" **30** And Cornelius was saying, "Four days ago, at this hour, I was praying at the ninth hour in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, **31** and he says, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your alms have been remembered before God. **32** Therefore, send to Joppa and summon Simon who is called

---

172. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 37.

Peter. He is being hosted in the house of Simon, a tanner, by the sea.'[174] [33] So immediately I sent for you, and you did well in coming. Now therefore, we are all here before God to hear all the things you have been instructed by the Lord to say."[175] [34] And opening his mouth, Peter said, "In truth, I perceive that God is not a favoritism-shower. [35] Instead, in every nation the one fearing him and working righteousness is acceptable to him. [36] The word that he sent to the sons of Israel, proclaiming peace through Jesus Christ —he is the Lord of all— [37] you know the word having happened throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism that John announced; [38] Jesus, the one from Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all the ones being oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. [39] And we are witnesses of all that he did, both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom they also killed, hanging him on a tree. [40] God raised this one up on the third day and caused him to be seen, [41] not by all the people, but by witnesses chosen beforehand by God—by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. [42] And he commanded us to announce to the people and to testify that he is the one chosen by God as a Judge of the living and the dead. [43] To this one all the prophets bear witness, that everyone believing in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."

[44] While Peter was still saying these things, the Holy Spirit fell on all the ones listening to his word. [45] And the faithful from the circumcision—as many as had come with Peter—marveled, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out also on the Gentiles. [46] For they heard them speaking in languages and praising God. Then Peter responded, [47] "No one is able to withhold water, is he, so that these are not baptized who have received the Holy Spirit as we also did?" [48] And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay for several days.

11 [1] Now the apostles and the brothers being throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. [2] And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those from the circumcision were disputing with him, [3] saying that he went in to men having foreskins and ate with them. [4] But Peter, beginning, was explaining to them in order, saying, [5] "I was praying in the city of Joppa, and in a trance I saw a vision of a certain container coming down, like a large sheet being let down from the sky by its four corners, and it

---

173. Some ancient copies read *two men are looking for you* or *some men are looking for you.*

came unto me, **6** gazing into which I was looking closely and I saw the four-legged animals of the earth, and the wild beasts, and the creeping animals, and the birds of the sky. **7** Then I also heard a voice saying to me, 'Peter, arising, kill and eat!' **8** But I said, 'By no means, Lord; for the common or unclean has never entered into my mouth.' **9** But the voice answered for a second time from heaven, 'What God has cleansed, you, do not make common!' **10** And this happened three times, and everything was pulled up to the sky again. **11** And behold, immediately three men stood at the house in which we were, having been sent from Caesarea to me. **12** And the Spirit said to me to go with them, not hesitating. And these six brothers also went with me, and we entered into the house of the man. **13** Then he reported to us how he had seen the angel standing in his house and saying, 'Send to Joppa and summon Simon, called Peter. **14** He will speak words to you by which you will be saved—you and all your house.' **15** But as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, just as also on us in the beginning. **16** Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how he was saying, 'John indeed baptized with water; but you will be baptized in the Holy Spirit.' **17** If, therefore, God gave to them the same gift as also to us having believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, I, who was I to be able to hinder God?" **18** And having heard these things, they became quiet and glorified God, saying, "Then to the Gentiles also God has given repentance unto life."

19 Then indeed the ones having been scattered from the persecution having happened over Stephen spread to Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except only to Jews. **20** But some of them were men, Cypriots and Cyrenians, who, having come to Antioch, were speaking also to the Greeks, proclaiming the Lord Jesus. **21** And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number, believing, turned to the Lord. **22** And the report about them came to the ears of the church that was in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas as far as Antioch, **23** who, having come and having seen the grace of God, rejoiced and was encouraging them all to remain with the Lord with purpose of heart. **24** For he was a good man and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith, and a considerable crowd was added to the Lord. **25** And he went out to Tarsus to search for Saul. **26** And having found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it happened to them that for even a whole year they were gathered together with the church and taught a considerable crowd. And the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

---

174. Some ancient copies add *When he comes, he will speak to you.*

27 Now in these days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. **28** And one of them, Agabus by name, having arisen, signified through the Spirit that a great famine was about to occur over the whole world. This happened upon Claudius. **29** So they determined, just as any of the disciples was prospering, each of them to send something for assistance to the brothers living in Judea, **30** which indeed they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 **1** Now at that time Herod the king laid on hands to harm some from the church. **2** And he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword. **3** And seeing that this was pleasing to the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also (and those were the days of Unleavened Bread), **4** and whom, having arrested, he put in prison, handing him over to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him, intending to bring him out to the people after the Passover. **5** So indeed Peter was being kept in the prison, but prayer was being made earnestly to God for him by the church. **6** And when Herod was going to bring him out, that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and guards before the door were watching the prison. **7** And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shone in the prison cell. And striking the side of Peter, he awakened him, saying, "Get up in haste," and his chains fell away from his hands. **8** And the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and tie on your sandals." So he did thus. And he said to him, "Put on your outer garment and follow me." **9** And going out, he followed him, but he did not know that what was being done by the angel was real, but he was thinking he was seeing a vision. **10** But having passed by the first guard and the second, they came to the iron gate leading into the city, which opened for them by itself. And having gone out, they went down one street, and suddenly the angel went away from him. **11** And Peter, having come to himself, said, "Now I truly know that the Lord sent out his angel and delivered me from the hand of Herod and all the expectation of the Jewish people." **12** And having realized this, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John, called Mark, where many were gathered together and praying. **13** And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a servant girl, Rhoda by name, came to answer. **14** And having recognized the voice of Peter, from joy she did not open the gate, but running inside, she reported, "Peter is standing at the gate!" **15** But they said to her, "You are insane!" But she was insisting that it was thus. So they were saying, "It is his angel." **16** But Peter was continuing knocking, and opening,

---

175. Instead of *instructed by the Lord,* some ancient copies read *instructed by God to say.*

they saw him and marveled. **17** And having motioned to them with his hand to be silent, he described how the Lord had led him out from the prison. And he said, “Report these things to James and the brothers.” And having gone out, he went to another place. **18** Now when day had come, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers, what then had Peter become. **19** And Herod, having searched for him and not having found him, having questioned the guards, ordered them to be put to death. And having gone down from Judea to Caesarea, he was staying there.

20 Now he was quarreling with the Tyrians and Sidonians. So they came to him unanimously, and having persuaded Blastus, the one over the bedchamber of the king, they were requesting peace, because their country was nourished from the king’s country. **21** And on the appointed day, Herod, having put on royal clothing and having sat on the throne, made a speech to them. **22** And the people were shouting, “The voice of a god and not of a man!” **23** And immediately an angel of the Lord struck him because he did not give the glory to God, and having become worm-eaten, he died.

24 But the word of God was increasing and was being multiplied.

25 Then Barnabas and Saul returned to Jerusalem,**176** having completed their service, bringing with them John, called Mark.

13 **1** Now in Antioch, in the church being there, were prophets and teachers: both Barnabas and Simeon called Niger, and Lucius the Cyrenian; both Manaen, the foster brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. **2** And while they were ministering to the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, “Separate, then, Barnabas and Saul to me for the work to which I have called them.” **3** Then, having fasted and prayed, and having laid their hands on them, they released them.

4 So they, having been sent out by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; and from there they sailed away to Cyprus. **5** And having arrived in Salamis, they were proclaiming the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they also had John as an assistant. **6** And having passed through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a certain man, a magician, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was Bar Jesus, **7** who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus—an intelligent man. Summoning Barnabas and Saul, he sought

to hear the word of God. **8** But Elymas, "the Magician" (for thus is his name translated), opposed them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. **9** But Saul, also Paul, being filled with the Holy Spirit, staring at him intently, **10** said, "O full of all deceit and all trickery, son of the devil, enemy of all righteousness, will you not stop turning aside the straight paths of the Lord? **11** And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a time." And immediately a mist and darkness fell upon him, and going around, he was seeking someone to lead him by the hand. **12** Then the proconsul, having seen the thing having happened, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

13 Now having put to sea from Paphos, the ones around Paul came to Perga of Pamphylia. But John, withdrawing from them, returned to Jerusalem. **14** But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia and, going into the synagogue on the day of the Sabbath, they sat down. **15** And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the synagogue leaders sent to them, saying, "Men, brothers, if any word of exhortation for the people is in you, speak." **16** So Paul, arising and motioning with his hand, said, "Men, Israelites and ones fearing God, listen. **17** The God of this people Israel chose our fathers and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm he led them out of it. **18** And for about a 40-year time, he endured them in the wilderness.[177] **19** And having destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land for an inheritance, **20** in about 450 years. And after these things, he gave them judges until Samuel the prophet. **21** And then they requested a king, and God gave them Saul, son of Kish, a man from the tribe of Benjamin, for 40 years. **22** And having removed him, he raised up David for them for their king, about whom also he said, testifying, 'I have found David, son of Jesse, a man according to my heart, who will do all my will.' **23** From the seed of this one, according to promise, God brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus, **24** John having announced beforehand, before the face of his entrance, a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. **25** And as John was completing his course, he was saying, 'Who do you think me to be? I am not he. But behold, one is coming after me, of whom the sandals of his feet I am not worthy to untie.' **26** Men, brothers, sons of the family of Abraham, and the ones among you fearing God, to us the word of this salvation has been sent. **27** For the ones living in Jerusalem and their rulers, not recognizing this one and condemning him,

---

176. Some ancient copies read, *returned from Jerusalem*

fulfilled the voices of the prophets being read on every Sabbath. **28** And finding no reason for death, they asked Pilate for him to be killed. **29** And when they had completed all the things having been written about him, taking him down from the tree, they laid him in a tomb. **30** But God raised him from the dead, **31** who was seen for many days by the ones having come up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who now are his witnesses to the people. **32** And we are proclaiming to you the promise having been to our fathers, **33** that God has completely fulfilled this for our children, raising up Jesus. As it is also written in the second Psalm:

'You are my Son; today I have fathered you.'

34 And that he raised him up from the dead, never going to return to decay, he has spoken thus:

'I will give you the holy, trustworthy things of David.'

35 For in another place he also says:

'You will not allow your Holy One to see decay.'

36 For indeed David, having served the counsel of God in his own generation, fell asleep and was laid with his fathers and saw decay. **37** But he whom God raised up did not see decay. **38** So let it be known to you, men, brothers, that through this one release of sins is proclaimed to you and from everything of which you were not able to be justified in the law of Moses.[178] **39** In this one, everyone believing is justified. **40** Look, therefore that the thing spoken about in the prophets may not come upon you:

'Look, you[a] despisers, and marvel and be destroyed!
For I am doing a work in your days,
a work that you would not believe at all, even if someone announced it to you.'"

42 And as they were leaving, they were begging these words to be spoken to them on the next Sabbath. **43** And when the synagogue meeting was ended, many of the Jews and the worshiping proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

---

177. Some ancient copies read, *For about 40 years he cared for them in the wilderness.*

44 And on the next Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of the Lord. **45** But seeing the crowds, the Jews were filled with jealousy, and they were speaking against the things being said by Paul, blaspheming. **46** And Paul and Barnabas, speaking boldly, said, “It was necessary for the word of God to be spoken to you first. Since you reject it and judge yourselves not worthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the Gentiles. **47** For thus the Lord has commanded us:

‘I have placed you as a light for the Gentiles,
for you to be for salvation as far as the end of the earth.’”

48 But hearing this, the Gentiles were rejoicing and glorifying the word of the Lord, and as many as were appointed to eternal life believed. **49** And the word of the Lord was being spread throughout the whole region. **50** But the Jews stirred up the influential worshiping women and the principal ones of the city and aroused a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and they threw them out from their boundaries. **51** But they, having shaken off the dust of **their** feet against them, went to Iconium. **52** But the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

14 **1** And it happened that in Iconium they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews and spoke in such a way that a great multitude, both of Jews and of Greeks, believed. **2** But the disobeying Jews stirred up and embittered the souls of the Gentiles against the brothers. **3** But indeed they stayed there for a long time, speaking boldly for the Lord, who was testifying to the word of his grace by granting signs and wonders to happen by their hands. **4** But the multitude of the city was divided, and some indeed were with the Jews, but some with the apostles. **5** But when a plot happened of both the Gentiles and the Jews, with their rulers, to mistreat and stone them, **6** having become aware of it, they fled to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding region, **7** and there they were proclaiming the gospel.

8 And in Lystra a certain man was sitting, powerless in **his** feet, lame from the womb of his mother, who had never walked. **9** He heard Paul speaking, who looked intently at him and saw that he had faith to be healed. **10** He said in a loud voice, “Stand upright on your

---

178. Some ancient copies place *and freedom from everything which could not be justified in the law of Moses* in verse 39.

feet," and he jumped up and walked around. **11** And the crowds, seeing what Paul had done, raised their voice, saying in Lycaonian, "The gods, having been made like men, have come down to us." **12** And they were calling Barnabas "Zeus," and Paul "Hermes," because he was the leader of the word. **13** And the priest of Zeus, being before the city, bringing oxen and wreaths to the gates, was wanting to sacrifice with the crowds. **14** But hearing this, the apostles Barnabas and Paul, tearing their clothing, rushed out into the crowd, crying out **15** and saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men, like-passioned to you. We are proclaiming the gospel to you to turn you from these useless things to the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea and everything in them, **16** who in bygone generations allowed all the nations to go their own ways, **17** and yet he did not leave himself without witness: doing good, giving you rains from the sky and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness." **18** And saying these things they barely restrained the crowds, so that they did not sacrifice to them.

19 But Jews from Antioch and Iconium came and, having persuaded the crowds and having stoned Paul, they were dragging him out of the city, thinking him to have died. **20** But as the disciples surrounded him, arising, he entered into the city, and the next day he went with Barnabas to Derbe. **21** And having proclaimed the gospel in that city and having made many disciples, they returned to Lystra and to Iconium and Antioch, **22** strengthening the souls of the disciples, encouraging them to continue in the faith, and saying, "It is necessary for us to enter into the kingdom of God through many afflictions." **23** And having appointed elders for them by church, having prayed with fasting, they entrusted them to the Lord in whom they had believed. **24** And having passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. **25** And having spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia. **26** And from there they sailed to Antioch, where they had been commended to the grace of God for the work which they had completed. **27** And having arrived and having gathered the church together, they were reporting how much God had done with them and that he had opened a door of faith for the Gentiles. **28** And they were staying for not a little time with the disciples.

15 **1** And certain ones coming down from Judea were teaching the brothers, "Unless you are circumcised in the custom of Moses, you are not able to be saved." **2** And no little dispute and debate by Paul and Barnabas with them having happened, they appointed Paul and Barnabas and certain others from among them to go up to the apostles and elders in

Jerusalem about this question. 3 Therefore indeed the ones having been sent out by the church were passing through both Phoenicia and Samaria, describing the conversion of the Gentiles and producing great joy in all the brothers, 4 And having arrived in Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the church and the apostles and the elders, and they reported how much God had done with them. 5 But certain ones from the sect of the Pharisees, having believed, stood up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them and command them to keep the law of Moses." 6 So the apostles and the elders were gathered together to see about this word. 7 And much debate having happened, Peter, arising, said to them,

"Men, brothers, you know that from original days God chose among you: By my mouth the Gentiles would hear the word of the gospel and believe. 8 And God, the heart-knower, testified to them, giving them the Holy Spirit, just as also to us; 9 and he did not distinguish between us and them, having cleansed their hearts by faith. 10 Now, therefore, why are you testing God, putting a yoke upon the neck of the disciples that neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? 11 But we believe ourselves to be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, according to the way they also."

12 And the whole crowd kept silent and was listening to Barnabas and Paul describing how many signs and wonders God had worked among the Gentiles through them. 13 And after they stopped speaking, James answered, saying,

"Men, brothers, listen to me. 14 Simeon has described how God first looked to take from the Gentiles a people for his name. 15 And with this the words of the prophets agree, as it is written,

'After these 16 things I will return,
and I will rebuild the fallen tent of David,
and I will rebuild its ruins and restore it,
so that the 17 remnant of men may seek the Lord,
even all the Gentiles upon whom my name has been called upon them,
says the Lord 18 doing these things known from eternity.'[179]

19 Therefore, I judge not to trouble the ones from the Gentiles turning to God, 20 but to write to them to abstain from the pollution of idols and sexual immorality and the strangled

and blood. **21** For Moses has by city, from ancient generations, ones proclaiming him, being read in the synagogues on every Sabbath."

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to send to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas chosen men from among them—Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, leading men among the brothers— **23** writing by their hand: "The apostles and the elders, brothers, to the brothers among the Gentiles throughout Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: Greetings! **24** Now we have heard that some, having gone out from us, have disturbed you with words, upsetting your souls, whom we did not commission; **25** it seemed good to us, having become unanimous, having chosen men, to send them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, **26** men having handed over their souls for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. **27** Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas, they also reporting the same thing by word. **28** For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us for no greater burden to be laid upon you than these necessary things: **29** to abstain from things sacrificed to idols and blood and the strangled and sexual immorality, from which keeping yourselves, you will do well. Farewell."

30 So they, having been dismissed, indeed came down to Antioch, and gathering the crowd together, they delivered the letter. **31** And having read it, they rejoiced at the encouragement. **32** Both Judas and Silas, also being prophets themselves, encouraged the brothers with many a word and strengthened them. **33** And having stayed some time, they were sent away with peace from the brothers to the ones having sent them. **34** **180** [But it seemed good to Silas for them to remain there, so only Judas traveled.] **35** But Paul and Barnabas were staying in Antioch, teaching and proclaiming the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 Then after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, "Returning, then, let us visit the brothers in every city in which we proclaimed the word of the Lord, how they are." **37** But Barnabas was wanting also to take with them John called Mark. **38** But Paul was thinking it wise not to take with them this one having withdrawn from them in Pamphylia and not having accompanied them in the work. **39** And a dispute happened, so as for them to be separated from each other and for Barnabas, taking Mark with him, to sail away to Cyprus. **40** But Paul, having chosen Silas, went out, having been commended by the brothers to the

---

179. Some older versions read, *This is what the Lord says, to whom are known all his deeds from eternity.*

grace of the Lord. **41** And he was going through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

16 **1** And he also came down to Derbe and to Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple was there, Timothy by name, the son of a believing Jewish woman but of a father, a Greek, **2** who was being well attested by the brothers in Lystra and Iconium. **3** Paul wanted this one to go out with him and, taking him, he circumcised him because of the Jews being in those places, for they all knew that his father was a Greek. **4** And as they were going through the cities, they were delivering to them to keep the decrees that had been decided by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem. **5** So indeed the churches were being strengthened in the faith and were increasing in number each day.

6 And they went through Phrygia and the Galatian region, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia. **7** And having come near Mysia, they were attempting to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus did not permit them. **8** So passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. **9** And a vision appeared to Paul by night: A man, a certain Macedonian, was standing and calling him and saying, "Coming over into Macedonia, help us." **10** So when he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go out into Macedonia, reasoning together that God had summoned us to proclaim the gospel to them.

11 So setting sail from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day to Neapolis, **12** and from there to Philippi, which is the first city in the district of Macedonia, a colony, and we were staying in this city for some days. **13** And on the day of the Sabbath, we went outside the gate by a river, where we thought a place of prayer to be. And having sat down, we spoke to the women having come together. **14** And a certain woman, Lydia by name, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, worshiping God, was listening, whose heart the Lord opened to pay attention to the things being said by Paul. **15** And when she was baptized, and her household, she urged us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, entering into my house, stay." And she persuaded us. **16** And it happened that as we were going to the place of prayer, a certain young female slave having a Python spirit met us, who, divining, was bringing much gain to her masters. **17** She, following after Paul and us, was shouting, saying, "These men are servants of the

---

180. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 34 (See: Acts 15:40).

Most High God who are proclaiming to you the way of salvation." **18** And she was doing this for many days. But Paul, having become annoyed and having turned, said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out from her." And it came out in the same hour.

19 But her masters, seeing that their hope of profit had gone, seizing Paul and Silas, dragged them into the marketplace to the rulers. **20** And having brought them to the magistrates, they said, "These men are greatly troubling our city, being Jews, **21** and they are proclaiming customs that are lawful for us neither to accept nor to practice, being Romans." **22** And the crowd rose up together against them, and the magistrates, tearing off their garments, commanded them to be beaten with rods. **23** And having laid many blows upon them, they threw them into prison, commanding the jailer to guard them securely, **24** who, having received such a command, threw them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks. **25** But around midnight, Paul and Silas, praying, were singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them. **26** And suddenly a great earthquake happened, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and the chains of all were unfastened. **27** But the jailer became awake, and seeing the prison doors having been opened, having drawn his sword, he was about to kill himself, thinking the prisoners to have escaped. **28** But Paul shouted with a loud voice, saying, "Do not do harm to yourself, for we are all here." **29** So having called for lights, he rushed in and, being terrified, he fell down to Paul and Silas, **30** and having brought them out, he said, "Sirs, what is necessary for me to do in order to be saved?" **31** And they said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household." **32** And they spoke the word of the Lord to him, with everyone in his house. **33** And taking them at that hour of the night, he washed them from the blows, and he was baptized immediately—he and all the ones of him. **34** And bringing them up into his house, he set a table before them and rejoiced with his household, having believed in God.

35 Now when day came, the magistrates sent officers, saying, "Release those men." **36** And the jailer reported the words to Paul, "The magistrates have sent that you may be released. Now therefore, coming out, go in peace." **37** But Paul said to them, "Having beaten us in public without trial, men being Romans, they threw us into prison, and now they cast us out secretly? For not! Instead, coming themselves, let them lead us out." **38** So the officers reported these words to the magistrates and they were terrified, hearing that

they were Romans. 39 And coming, they entreated them, and bringing them out, they were asking them to go away from the city. 40 So going out from the prison, they came to Lydia. And seeing the brothers, they exhorted them and went out.

17 1 Now passing through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where a synagogue of the Jews was. 2 And according to the custom of Paul, he went to them, and on three Sabbaths he was reasoning with them from the Scriptures, 3 fully opening them and demonstrating that it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus, whom I proclaim to you, is the Christ." 4 And some from them were persuaded and were associated with Paul and Silas, both a large number of worshiping Greeks and not a few of the leading women. 5 But the Jews, having become jealous, and having brought certain wicked men from the marketplace, and having gathered a crowd, they agitated the city. And attacking the house of Jason, they sought to lead them out to the people. 6 But not having found them, they dragged Jason and certain brothers to the city officials, shouting, "The ones having turned the world upside down, they are also present here, 7 whom Jason and all these men have welcomed. They are acting against the decrees of Caesar, saying there is another king, Jesus." 8 And they agitated the crowd and the city officials hearing these things. 9 And having received a bond from Jason and the rest, they released them.

10 But the brothers immediately sent away both Paul and Silas by night to Berea, who, having arrived, went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, who received the word with all readiness, examining the Scriptures each day, whether these things might be so. 12 Then indeed many of them believed, even influential Greek women and not a few men. 13 But when the Jews from Thessalonica learned that the word of God was also being proclaimed by Paul at Berea, they came there also, exciting and troubling the crowds. 14 So then the brothers immediately sent Paul away to go as far as to the sea, but both Silas and Timothy stayed there. 15 But the ones conducting Paul brought him as far as Athens and, having received a command to Silas and Timothy that they should come to him as quickly as possible, they departed.

16 Now while Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was being provoked within him, seeing the city being full of idols. 17 So indeed he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the ones worshiping and in the marketplace every day with the ones

meeting him. 18 But also some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers were disputing with him. And some were saying, “What might this word-picker want to say?” But others said, “He seems to be a proclaimer of foreign gods,” because he was proclaiming Jesus and the resurrection. 19 And taking hold of him, they brought him to the Areopagus, saying, “Are we able to know what this new teaching is that is being spoken by you? 20 For you are bringing some startling things into our ears. Therefore, we wish to know what these things want to be.” 21 (Now all the Athenians and the sojourning foreigners were devoting their leisure to nothing other than either to say something or to hear something newer.)
22 And Paul, having been stood in the middle of the Areopagus, was saying,

“Men, Athenians, I see how you are more religious in everything. 23 For passing through and observing your objects of worship, I even found an altar on which had been inscribed, ‘To an Unknown God.’ What therefore you worship not knowing, this I announce to you. 24 The God having made the world and everything in it, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in hand-built temples. 25 Neither is he cared for by hands of men, needing anything, himself giving life and breath and all things to all. 26 And from one he made every nation of men to live on all the face of the earth, having determined their appointed seasons and the boundaries of their habitation, 27 to seek God, if perhaps they might feel around for him and find him, yet indeed not being far from each one of us.
28 For ‘in him we live and are moved and are,’ and as some of your own poets have said,

‘For we too are his offspring.’ 29 Therefore, being offspring of God, we ought not to consider the Divine to be similar to gold or silver or stone—images of the skill and imagination of man. 30 Therefore God, having indeed overlooked the times of ignorance, now to men commands everyone everywhere to repent, 31 because he has set a day in which he is going to judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he has appointed, having provided assurance to all, having raised him from the dead.”

32 Now hearing of the resurrection of the dead, some indeed mocked, but others said, “We will hear you also again concerning this.” 33 So Paul went out from their midst.
34 But certain men, being joined to him, believed, among whom were even Dionysius the Areopagite and a woman, Damaris by name, and others with them.

18 1 After these things, having departed from Athens, he went to Corinth. 2 And having found a certain Jew, Aquila by name, a Pontian by birth, having recently come from

Italy, also Priscilla, his wife, because Claudius had ordered all the Jews to depart from Rome, he approached them, **3** and because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and was working, for they were tentmakers by trade. **4** And he was reasoning in the synagogue on every Sabbath, persuading both Jews and Greeks. **5** But when both Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, to the Jews solemnly attesting Jesus to be the Christ. **6** But as they were opposing and insulting him, shaking out his garments, he said to them, "Your blood be upon your head! I am clean! From now on I will go to the Gentiles." **7** And having departed from there, he went into the house of a certain one worshiping God, Titius Justus by name, whose house was adjoining to the synagogue. **8** But Crispus, the synagogue leader, believed in the Lord with his whole house, and many of the Corinthians, hearing, were believing and were being baptized. **9** And the Lord said to Paul by a vision in the night, "Do not fear, but speak and do not be silent. **10** For I am with you, and no one will set upon you to harm you, for much people is to me in this city." **11** So he stayed for a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was governor of Achaia, the Jews rose up unanimously against Paul and brought him to the judgment seat, **13** saying, "This one persuades men to worship God contrary to the law." **14** But when Paul was going to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, "O Jews, if indeed it was some crime or evil wrongdoing, by reason I would have endured you, **15** but if the questions are about word and names and your law, you will see yourselves. I do not want to be a judge of these things." **16** And he sent them away from the judgment seat. **17** But having seized Sosthenes, the synagogue leader, they were all beating him before the judgment seat, and none of these things mattered to Gallio.

18 But Paul, having stayed yet many days, leaving the brothers, sailed to Syria, Priscilla and Aquila also being with him, having shorn his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow. **19** And they came down to Ephesus and them he left there, but he himself, having gone into the synagogue, reasoned with the Jews. **20** But when they asked him to stay for a longer time, he did not consent. **21** But leaving them and saying, "I will return again to you, God being willing," he put to sea from Ephesus.

22 And having come down to Caesarea, having gone up and having greeted the church,
he went down to Antioch. 23 And having stayed some time, he departed, going through the
region of Galatia and Phrygia in succession, strengthening all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jewish man, Apollos by name, an Alexandrian by birth, an eloquent
man, came down to Ephesus, being mighty in the Scriptures. 25 He had been taught the
way of the Lord, and being fervent in spirit, he was speaking and teaching accurately the
things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John. 26 And he began to speak
boldly in the synagogue, but hearing him, Priscilla and Aquila took him aside and explained
to him the way of God more accurately. 27 And when he desired to pass over into Achaia,
the brothers, encouraging him, wrote to the disciples to welcome him, who, having arrived,
greatly helped the ones having believed by grace. 28 For he was powerfully refuting the
Jews in public, showing Jesus to be the Christ by the Scriptures.

19 1 And it happened that while Apollos was in Corinth, Paul, passing through the
upper parts, came down to Ephesus and found certain disciples. 2 And he said to them, "If
you received the Holy Spirit, having believed?" But they said to him, "No, we have not
even heard if there is a Holy Spirit." 3 And he said, "Into what then were you baptized?"
And they said, "Into the baptism of John." 4 But Paul replied, "John baptized a baptism of
repentance, saying to the people that they should believe in the one coming after him, that
is, in Jesus." 5 And having heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
6 And Paul having laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them and they were
speaking in languages and prophesying. 7 And they all were about 12 men.

8 And going into the synagogue, he was speaking boldly for three months, reasoning
and persuading about the kingdom of God. 9 But when some were being hardened and
disobeying, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, departing from them, he
separated the disciples, reasoning each day in the school of Tyrannus. 10 And this
happened for two years, so that all living in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and
Greeks. 11 And God was doing not ordinary miracles by the hands of Paul, 12 so that even
handkerchiefs or aprons from his skin were taken to the sick and their illnesses departed
from them, and the evil spirits came out. 13 Now some of the traveling Jewish exorcists
also tried to invoke the name of the Lord Jesus over the ones having evil spirits, saying, "I
adjure you by the Jesus whom Paul proclaims." 14 (Now seven sons of Sceva, a certain

Jewish chief priest, were doing this.) **15** But answering, the evil spirit said to them, “Jesus I acknowledge, and Paul I know, but you, who are you?” **16** And the man in whom was the evil spirit, leaping on them, overpowering them both, prevailed against them, so that they fled from that house naked and wounded. **17** And this became known to all living in Ephesus, both Jews and Greeks. And fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was being magnified. **18** And many of the ones having believed were coming, confessing and declaring their deeds. **19** And many of the ones practicing the magical arts, bringing together **their** books, were burning them before everyone. And they calculated the value of them, and they found **it to be** five myriad pieces of silver. **20** So with power the word of the Lord was increasing and prevailing.

21 Now when these things were fulfilled, Paul determined in the Spirit to travel to Jerusalem, passing through Macedonia and Achaia, saying, “After I have been there, it is necessary for me also to see Rome.” **22** And sending to Macedonia two of the ones helping him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a time.

23 But at that time, no small disturbance happened concerning the Way. **24** For a certain silversmith making silver shrines of Artemis, Demetrius by name, was bringing not a little business to the craftsmen, **25** whom, having gathered together, and the workers about such things, said, “Men, you know that our prosperity is from this business. **26** And you see and hear that not only in Ephesus but in almost all of Asia this Paul, having persuaded, has removed a considerable crowd, saying that the things coming into being through hands are not gods. **27** And not only is this in peril, our trade to come to disrepute, but even the temple of the great goddess Artemis to be considered as nothing. And indeed, her majesty is about to be destroyed, whom all Asia, indeed the world, worships.” **28** And hearing this and becoming full of anger, they were shouting, saying, “Great **is** Artemis of the Ephesians.” **29** And the city was filled with confusion, and they rushed unanimously into the theater, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, travel companions of Paul. **30** But when Paul was desiring to enter among the people, the disciples were not permitting him. **31** And also some of the Asiarchs, being friends to him, sending to him, were urging him not to give himself into the theater. **32** Then indeed different ones were shouting something different, for the assembly was confused, and the majority did not know for what reason they had come together. **33** And **some** from the crowd instructed Alexander, the Jews having pushed him forward, and Alexander, waving **his** hand, was

wanting to give a defense to the people. **34** But recognizing that he was a Jew, one voice happened from them all, while shouting for two hours, “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians.” **35** But quieting the crowd, the city clerk says, “Men, Ephesians, for who is there of men who does not know the Ephesian city to be the temple keeper of the great Artemis and of the Zeus-fallen image? **36** These things, then, being undeniable, it is necessary for you to be calmed and to do nothing rash. **37** For you brought these men who are neither temple-robbers nor blasphemers of our goddess. **38** Therefore indeed, if Demetrius and the craftsmen with him have a word against anyone, the courts are being conducted and there are proconsuls; let them accuse one another. **39** But if you seek anything about other matters, it will be settled in the regular assembly. **40** For indeed we are in danger of being accused of rioting concerning the today, there being no cause about which we will be able to give an account concerning this disorder.”[181] **41** And having said these things, he dismissed the assembly.[182]

20 **1** And after the uproar had ended, Paul, having summoned the disciples and encouraged them, saying farewell, departed to go to Macedonia. **2** And having gone through those regions and having exhorted them with many a word, he came to Greece. **3** And having stayed three months there, a plot by the Jews happening against him being about to sail to Syria, it happened that he returned of a resolution through Macedonia. **4** And Sopater of Pyrrhus, a Berean, and Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius, a Derbean, and Timothy and Tychicus and Trophimus, Asians, were accompanying him. **5** But they, having gone ahead, were waiting for us at Troas. **6** And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of Unleavened Bread, and in five days we came to them in Troas, where we stayed for seven days.

7 And on the first of the week, we having been gathered together to break bread, Paul was speaking with them. Being about to depart the next day, he was thus continuing the word until midnight. **8** And many lamps were in the upper room where we were gathered together. **9** And a certain young man, Eutychus by name, sitting on the window, being overcome by a deep sleep, Paul speaking even longer, having been overcome by sleep, he fell down from the third story and was picked up dead. **10** But Paul, going down, stretched out on him and, having embraced him, said, “Do not be troubled, for his life is in him.” **11** And having gone up and having broken bread and having tasted, and having conversed

for much time until dawn, thus he left. 12 But they brought the boy alive and were comforted not moderately.

13 Then we, having gone ahead to the ship, sailed away to Assos, intending to take Paul on board there, for thus he had arranged, intending to go on foot himself. 14 And when he met us at Assos, taking him on board, we went to Mitylene. 15 And having sailed from there, we came down on the next day opposite Chios, and on the other day, we arrived at Samos, and on the following day, we came to Miletus. 16 For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that it would not happen to him to lose time in Asia, for he was hurrying, if it might be possible for him, to be in Jerusalem for the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus, sending to Ephesus, he summoned the elders of the church. 18 And when they came to him, he said to them,

"You know, from the first day from which I set foot in Asia, how I was with you the whole time, 19 serving the Lord with all humility and tears and trials happening to me in the plots of the Jews, 20 how I withheld nothing being useful in order not to declare it to you, and I taught you in public and by houses, 21 testifying to both Jews and Greeks repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus. 22 And now, behold, I am going to Jerusalem, having been bound by the Spirit, not knowing the things that will happen to me in her, 23 except that the Holy Spirit testifies to me by city, saying that chains and afflictions await me. 24 But of no word do I consider my life valuable to myself, so as to finish my race and the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to attest the gospel of the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that you all, among whom I went about proclaiming the kingdom, will see my face no more. 26 Therefore I testify to you in the today day that I am innocent from the blood of all. 27 For I did not hold back in order not to declare to you all the counsel of God. 28 Guard yourselves and all the flock among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers to shepherd the church of God, which he obtained through his own blood. 29 I know that after my departure, vicious wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Even from you yourselves, men will arise speaking perverted things in order to draw away the disciples after them. 31 So be alert, remembering that for three years I did not stop admonishing each one with tears night and

---

181. Here, instead of verse 41, some ancient copies add, *When he had said this, he dismissed the assembly.*

day. **32** And now I am entrusting you to God and to the word of his grace being able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all the ones having been sanctified. **33** I coveted the silver or gold or clothing of no one. **34** You yourselves know that these hands ministered to my needs and to the ones being with me. **35** I showed you all things, that it is necessary, working hard in this way, to take hold of the ones being weak and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

36 And having said these things, bowing his knees, he prayed with them all. **37** But much weeping happened among them all, and falling upon the neck of Paul, they were kissing him, **38** grieving mostly at the word that he had spoken, that they were going to see his face no more. Then they escorted him to the ship.

21 **1** And it happened that as we put to sea, having been parted from them, running a straight course, we came to Cos, and on the next day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara. **2** And finding a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, going aboard, we put to sea. **3** And having sighted Cyprus and having left it behind on the port side, we sailed to Syria and came down to Tyre, for there the ship was unloading its cargo. **4** And having found the disciples, we stayed there seven days, who were saying to Paul through the Spirit not to set foot in Jerusalem. **5** And when it happened that we had finished the days, having gone out, we were proceeding, everyone accompanying us with wives and children as far as outside the city, and having put down our knees on the shore and having prayed, **6** we said farewell to each other and we went up into the ship and those returned to their own homes,

7 but we, having finished the voyage from Tyre, came down to Ptolemais, and having greeted the brothers, we stayed with them for one day. **8** And on the next day, having departed, we went to Caesarea and, entering into the house of Philip the Evangelist, who was from the Seven, we stayed with him. **9** Now to this one were four daughters, virgins, prophesying. **10** And as we stayed for many days, a certain prophet, Agabus by name, came down from Judea. **11** And having come to us and having taken the belt of Paul, having bound his own feet and hands, he said, "The Holy Spirit says these things: 'Thus will the Jews in Jerusalem bind the man of whom is this belt, and they will deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'" **12** And when we heard these things, both we and the locals were

---

182. Some ancient copies place this text at the end of verse 40.

urging him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, “What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.” 14 And as he was not being persuaded, we kept quiet, saying, “Let the will of the Lord happen.”

15 And after these days, having equipped ourselves, we went up to Jerusalem. 16 And some of the disciples from Caesarea also came with us, bringing us to Mnason, a certain Cypriot, an early disciple, with whom we would be hosted.

17 And when we had arrived in Jerusalem, the brothers welcomed us gladly. 18 And on the next day Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders were present. 19 And having greeted them, he was declaring, one by one, each of the things God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. 20 And having heard it, they were glorifying God, and they said to him, “You see, brother, how many myriads of those having believed there are among the Jews, and they are all zealous for the law. 21 And they have been told about you that you teach all the Jews among the Gentiles apostasy from Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, nor to walk in the customs. 22 What therefore is it? They will certainly hear that you have come. 23 So do this that we say to you. Four men are with us having a vow from themselves. 24 Taking these men, be purified with them and pay the expenses for them, so that they will shear their heads, and then everyone will know that there is nothing in the things they have been told about you, but that you conform, also keeping the law yourself. 25 But concerning the Gentiles having believed, having judged, we sent that they should guard the idol-sacrificed and blood and the strangled and sexual immorality.” 26 Then Paul, having taken the men, having been purified with them the next day, was going into the temple declaring the fulfillment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for each one of them.

27 But when the seven days were about to be finished, the Jews from Asia, seeing Paul in the temple, were agitating the whole crowd, and they laid their hands on him,
28 shouting, “Men, Israelites, help! This is the man teaching all everywhere against the people and the law and this place. And he has even both brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place.” 29 For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, whom they were thinking that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And the whole city was excited, and a mob of the people happened, and having taken hold of Paul, they were dragging him outside of the temple, and immediately the doors were shut.

31 And as they were seeking to kill him, a report came up to the chiliarch of the cohort that all Jerusalem was agitated, 32 who, immediately taking soldiers and centurions, ran down to them. And they, seeing the chiliarch and the soldiers, stopped beating Paul. 33 Then, approaching, the commander took hold of him and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and he was asking who he might be and what he had done. 34 But different ones in the crowd were shouting different things, and he, not being able to learn the certain because of the noise, ordered him to be brought into the fortress. 35 But when he came to the steps, it happened that he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the crowd. 36 For the multitude of the people was following, shouting, "Take him away!"

37 And being about to be brought into the fortress, Paul says to the chiliarch, "If it is permitted for me to say something to you?" But he said, "Do you know Greek? 38 Then are you not the Egyptian having revolted before these days and having led 4,000 men of the Sicarii into the wilderness?" 39 But Paul said, "I am a Jewish man, a Tarsian of Cilicia, a citizen of a not undistinguished city. And I ask of you, allow me to speak to the people." 40 And when he allowed, Paul, standing on the steps, motioned with his hand to the people. And when a deep silence happened, he spoke in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 1 "Men, brothers and fathers, hear my defense to you now."

2 And when they heard that he was speaking to them in the Hebrew language, they granted more quietness. And he said,

3 "I am a Jewish man, born in Tarsus of Cilicia but educated in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strictness of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, as you all are today, 4 who persecuted this Way unto death, binding and delivering to prison both men and women, 5 as also the high priest testifies for me, and all the elderhood, from whom also having received letters to the brothers, I was traveling to Damascus, going to bring back bound to Jerusalem even those being there so that they might be punished. 6 And it happened to me that, traveling and nearing Damascus about noon, suddenly a great light from heaven shone around me. 7 And I fell to the ground and I heard a voice saying to me, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?' 8 And I answered, 'Who are you, Lord?' And he said to me, 'I am Jesus the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.' 9 Now the ones being with me saw the light, but they did not hear the voice

of the one speaking to me. **10** But I said, ‘What should I do, Lord?’ And the Lord said to me, ‘Arising, go into Damascus, and there it will be told to you about all that has been appointed to you to do.’ **11** And as I was not seeing clearly because of the glory of that light, being led by the hand by the ones being with me, I came into Damascus. **12** And Ananias, a certain devout man according to the law, being attested by all the Jews living there, **13** came to me and, standing by me, said to me, ‘Saul, brother, look up.’ And in the same hour I looked up to him. **14** And he said, ‘The God of our fathers appointed you to know his will and to see the Righteous One and to hear the voice from his mouth, **15** for you will be a witness for him to all men of what you have seen and heard. **16** And now, why are you delaying? Arising, be baptized and wash away your sins, calling on his name.’ **17** And it happened to me that, having returned to Jerusalem, and as I was praying in the temple, I became in a trance. **18** And I saw him saying to me, ‘Hurry and go away in haste from Jerusalem, because they will not accept your testimony about me.’ **19** And I said, ‘Lord, they themselves know that I was imprisoning and beating by synagogues the ones believing in you. **20** And when the blood of Stephen your witness was spilled, I myself was also standing by and agreeing and guarding the outer garments of the ones killing him.’ **21** But he said to me, ‘Go, because I will send you far away to the Gentiles.’”

22 And they were listening to him until this word, and they lifted up their voice, saying, “Remove such a one from the earth, for it was not right for him to live.” **23** And as they were shouting and casting off **their** outer garments, and throwing dust into the air, **24** the chiliarch ordered him to be brought into the fortress, commanding him to be examined by scourges, so that he might know for what reason they were shouting thus against him. **25** But when they stretched him out for the whips, Paul said to the centurion standing by, “If it is lawful for you to scourge a man Roman and uncondemned?” **26** And hearing this, the centurion, going to the chiliarch, reported, saying, “What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman.” **27** So coming, the chiliarch said to him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?” And he said, “Yes.” **28** And the commander answered, “I bought this citizenship with a large sum of money.” But Paul said, “But I indeed was born.” **29** Then the ones being about to examine him drew back from him immediately, and the chiliarch also was afraid, having learned that he was a Roman, because indeed he had bound him.

30 And on the next day, wanting to know the certain, why he was being accused by the Jews, he released him and commanded the chief priests and all the Sanhedrin to assemble. And having brought down Paul, he placed him among them.

23 1 And looking intently at the Sanhedrin, Paul said, “Men, brothers, I have conducted myself toward God in all good conscience up to this day.” 2 But Ananias the high priest commanded the ones standing by him to strike his mouth. 3 Then Paul said to him, “God is about to strike you, you whitewashed wall! And do you sit judging me by the law and, acting contrary to the law, command me to be struck?” 4 But the ones standing by said, “Are you insulting the high priest of God?” 5 And Paul said, “I did not know, brothers, that he was the high priest. For it is written, ‘You shall not speak evil of a ruler of your people.’”

6 Then Paul, realizing that one part was Sadducees and the other Pharisees, shouted in the Sanhedrin, “Men, brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees; concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am being judged.” 7 And when he said this, an argument happened between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the multitude was divided. 8 For Sadducees say there is no resurrection, nor angels or spirits, but Pharisees confess both. 9 So a great uproar happened, and arising, some of the scribes of the party of the Pharisees were contending, saying, “We find nothing evil in this man. And if a spirit spoke to him, or an angel …” 10 And when a great argument happened, the chiliarch, fearing lest Paul be torn apart by them, ordered the soldiers to go down to seize him from the midst of them and to bring him into the fortress.

11 But on the following night, the Lord, having stood beside him, said, “Be courageous, for as you have attested the things concerning me in Jerusalem, so it is necessary also for you to testify in Rome.”

12 And when day came, the Jews, making a conspiracy, cursed themselves, saying neither to eat nor to drink until they had killed Paul. 13 And the ones having made this conspiracy were more than 40, 14 who, going to the chief priests and the elders, said, “We have cursed ourselves with a curse, to eat nothing until we have killed Paul. 15 Now, therefore, you, with the Sanhedrin, appear to the chiliarch as if you are going to examine more thoroughly the things concerning him, so that he may bring him down to you. But we are ready to kill him before he arrives.” 16 But hearing the ambush, the son of the sister of

Paul, going and entering into the fortress, reported it to Paul. **17** So calling one of the centurions, Paul said, “Take this young man to the chiliarch, for he has something to report to him.” **18** So taking him, he brought him to the chiliarch and says, “The prisoner, Paul, having summoned me, asked me to bring to you this young man having something to say to you.” **19** So the chiliarch, taking hold of his hand and withdrawing, was asking him in private, “What is it that you have to report to me?” **20** So he said, “The Jews have agreed to ask you that tomorrow you might bring Paul down to the Sanhedrin, as if they were going to investigate something about him more thoroughly. **21** Therefore may you not be persuaded by them, because from them more than 40 men wait in ambush for him, who have cursed themselves neither to eat nor to drink until they have killed him. Even now they are ready, waiting for the promise from you.” **22** So the chiliarch dismissed the young man, commanding him to tell no one that “you have reported these things to me.” **23** And summoning a certain two of the centurions, he said, “Prepare 200 soldiers and 70 horsemen and 200 spearmen so that they might go to Caesarea at the third hour of the night,” **24** and to provide animals so that, having set Paul on them, they may bring him safely to Felix the governor, **25** writing a letter, having this form:

26 “Claudius Lysias to the most excellent Governor Felix: Greetings. **27** This man, having been seized by the Jews and about to be killed by them, coming with a detachment of soldiers, I rescued, having learned that he was a Roman. **28** And wanting to know the charge with which they were accusing him, I took him down to their Sanhedrin, **29** whom I found being accused about questions of their law but having no accusation worthy of death or chains. **30** And when a plot that was to be against the man was revealed to me, immediately I sent him to you, also commanding the accusers to speak against him to you.”

31 So the soldiers, according to the thing having been commanded to them, taking Paul, brought him by night to Antipatris. **32** And on the next day they returned to the fortress, allowing the horsemen to go away with him, **33** who, entering into Caesarea and delivering the letter to the governor, also presented Paul to him. **34** And having read the letter and having asked what province he was from and having learned that he was from Cilicia, **35** he said, “I will hear you fully when your accusers may also come,” commanding him to be guarded in the palace of Herod.

24 **1** And after five days, Ananias, the high priest, with certain elders and a certain orator, Tertullus, came down, who appeared to the governor against Paul. **2** And when he had been summoned, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, "As we are obtaining great peace through you, and as reforms are happening for this people through your foresight **3** both in every way and everywhere, we receive these things, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. **4** But so that I may not detain you further, I ask you to listen to us briefly in your fairness. **5** For having found this man a pest and one inciting rebellion among all the Jews throughout the world and a leader of the sect of the Nazarenes, **6** who even tried to desecrate the temple, whom also we arrested;**183** [and we wanted to judge him according to our law, **7** but Lysias, the chiliarch, coming with much force, took him away from our hands, **8** commanding his accusers to come to you;] from whom, having inquired about all these things, you yourself will be able to learn of what things we are accusing him." **9** And the Jews also agreed, affirming these things to be thus.

10 And Paul answered, the governor having motioned for him to speak, "Knowing you to have been a judge to this nation for many years, I gladly make my defense about the things concerning me,

11 you being able to learn that it is not more than 12 days for me from when I went up to Jerusalem to worship, **12** and they found me neither in the temple arguing with anyone, nor causing a rebellion of the crowd, not in the synagogues, and not throughout the city, **13** and they are not able to prove the things to you about which they are now accusing me. **14** But I confess this to you, that according to the Way that they call a sect, thus I serve the fathers' God, being faithful to all the things according to the law and the things written in the Prophets, **15** having a hope in God that these themselves also accept, that there is going to be a resurrection of both the righteous and the unrighteous. **16** In this I myself also strive to have a blameless conscience before God and men continually. **17** Now after many years I came to my nation bringing alms and offerings, **18** in which they found me in the temple, having been cleansed, not with a crowd, nor with an uproar. **19** But certain Jews from Asia —who ought to be present before you and make accusations if they have anything against me. **20** Or let these themselves say what wrong they found when I stood before the

Sanhedrin, 21 other than regarding this one utterance that I shouted out standing among them, ‘Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged by you today!’”

22 Then Felix, knowing more accurately the things concerning the Way, adjourned them, saying, “When Lysias the chiliarch may come down, I will decide the things concerning you,” 23 commanding the centurion to guard him and for him to have freedom and to forbid none of his own to minister to him.

24 But after some days Felix, returning with Drusilla, his own wife, being a Jewess, summoned Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. 25 But as he was reasoning about righteousness and self-control and the coming judgment, Felix, becoming frightened, answered, “Go away for now, but having found time, I will summon you,” 26 also hoping at the same time that money would be given to him by Paul, and therefore summoning him often, he was speaking with him. 27 But two years being fulfilled, Felix received a successor, Porcius Festus, and wanting to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul bound.

25 1 Now Festus, having set foot in the province, went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem after three days. 2 And the chief priests and the first of the Jews appeared to him against Paul, and they were begging him, 3 requesting a favor against him, that he might summon him to Jerusalem, making an ambush to kill him along the way. 4 Then Festus answered that Paul was being held at Caesarea but that he himself was about to depart soon. 5 He said, “Therefore, the powerful among you, having come down together, if there is something wrong with the man, let them accuse him.”

6 And having stayed with them not more than eight or ten days, he went down to Caesarea. On the next day, having sat in the judgment seat, he commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he had come, the Jews having come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing many and serious charges that they were not able to prove, 8 as Paul was saying in defense, “Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I committed any sin.” 9 But Festus, wanting to lay down a favor for the Jews, answering Paul, said, “Are you willing, having gone up to Jerusalem, to be judged before me there about these things?” 10 But Paul said, “I am standing before the

---

183. Some ancient manuscripts include the end of verse 6, verse 7, and the first part of verse 8.

judgment seat of Caesar, where it is necessary for me to be judged. I have done no harm to the Jews, as you also know very well. **11** Therefore, if I am doing harm and have done something worthy of death, I do not refuse to die. But if the things of which they are accusing me are nothing, no one is able to give me to them as a favor. I appeal to Caesar!" **12** Then Festus, having spoken with the council, answered, "To Caesar you have appealed, to Caesar you will go!"

13 Now after some days had passed, King Agrippa and Bernice, having come down to Caesarea, greeted Festus. **14** And as they were staying there for many days, Festus presented to the king the things concerning Paul, saying, "A certain man has been left a prisoner by Felix, **15** about whom, when I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews appeared, requesting a judgment against him, **16** to whom I replied that the custom of the Romans is not to give any man as a favor before the one being accused may have the accusers by face and receive an opportunity of a defense concerning the accusation. **17** Therefore, when they had come together here, causing no delay, the next day, having sat in the judgment seat, I commanded the man to be brought, **18** about whom the accusers, having stood up, brought no charge of the evils that I was expecting. **19** Instead, they were having certain disputes with him about their own religion and about a certain Jesus, having died, whom Paul asserted to be alive. **20** And I, doubting the investigation about these things, asked if he might be willing to go to Jerusalem and be judged there about these things. **21** But when Paul appealed that he be kept for the decision of the August one, I commanded him to be kept until I might send him to Caesar." **22** And Agrippa replied to Festus, "I myself was also wanting to hear this man." "Tomorrow," he says, "you will hear him."

23 So on the next day, Agrippa and Bernice having come with much ceremony and having entered into the hall with both chiliarchs and men of distinction of the city, then, having been commanded by Festus, Paul was brought. **24** And Festus said, "King Agrippa and all the men being present with us, you see this one concerning whom the whole multitude of the Jews petitioned me both in Jerusalem and here, shouting that he ought not to live any longer. **25** But I learned that he had done nothing worthy of death. But this one himself having appealed to the August one, I decided to send him, **26** about whom I do not have anything definite to write to the lord. Therefore I have brought him before you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that, the examination having happened, I might

have something that I might write. 27 For it seems unreasonable to me, sending a prisoner and not to signify the charges against him."

26 1 And Agrippa said to Paul, "It is permitted to you to speak about yourself." Then Paul, stretching out his hand, was defending himself:

2 "Concerning all the things of which I am accused by the Jews, King Agrippa, I consider myself blessed to be about to defend myself before you today, 3 especially you being an expert in all the customs and controversies among the Jews. So I ask you to hear me patiently. 4 Indeed, then, all the Jews know the manner of my life from my youth, having happened from the beginning in my nation and in Jerusalem, 5 knowing me from the beginning, if they wished to testify, that according to the strictest sect of our religion I lived as a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand here being judged because of hope of the promise made to our fathers by God, 7 to which our 12 tribes hope to attain, serving in earnestness night and day, concerning which hope I am being accused by the Jews, O King. 8 Why is it judged unbelievable among you if God raises the dead? 9 Indeed, for myself, I thought it to be necessary to do many things opposed to the name of Jesus the Nazarene, 10 which I did even in Jerusalem, and I even locked up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were being executed, I cast my vote against them. 11 And often punishing them in all the synagogues, I forced them to blaspheme, and being greatly enraged against them, I persecuted them even as far as to other cities, 12 in which things, traveling to Damascus with authority and a commission from the chief priests, 13 in the middle of the day, along the road, I saw, O King, a light from heaven, beyond the brightness of the sun, shining around me and the ones traveling with me. 14 And when we all had fallen to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is hard for you to kick against a goad.' 15 And I said, 'Who are you, Lord?' And the Lord said, 'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. 16 But get up and stand on your feet, because for this I have appeared to you, to appoint you a servant and a witness both of the things in which you have seen me and of the things in which I will be shown to you, 17 rescuing you from the people and from the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you, 18 to open their eyes to turn from darkness to light and from the authority of Satan to God, for them to receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among the ones having been sanctified by faith in me.' 19 Therefore, King

Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, [20] but first to the ones in Damascus and also in Jerusalem and the whole region of Judea and to the Gentiles I declared to repent and turn to God, doing deeds worthy of repentance. [21] Because of these things, the Jews, having seized me in the temple, were trying to kill me. [22] Therefore, having received help from God up to this day, I stand, testifying to both small and great, saying nothing except the things that both the prophets and Moses said were going to happen— [23] if the Christ would be a sufferer, if he, the first from the resurrection of the dead, was going to proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles."

[24] And as he was saying these things in his defense, Festus says in a loud voice, "Paul, you are insane! Great learning is turning you to insanity." [25] But Paul says, "I am not insane, most excellent Festus, but I am speaking words of truth and of sanity. [26] For the king knows about these things—to whom indeed, speaking boldly, I am talking—for I am not persuaded at all that any of these things eludes him, for this has not been done in a corner. [27] Do you believe the prophets, King Agrippa? I know that you believe." [28] But Agrippa said to Paul, "In little are you persuading me to make me a Christian?" [29] But Paul replied, "I would wish to God, either in little or in much, that not only you but also all the ones hearing me today would become such as I also am—without these chains."

[30] Then the king got up, and the governor and Bernice and the ones sitting with them, [31] and having left, they were talking to one another, saying, "This man is not doing anything worthy of death or of chains." [32] And Agrippa said to Festus, "This man was able to have been released if he had not appealed to Caesar."

27 [1] And when it was decided for us to sail to Italy, they were delivering both Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion, Julius by name, of the Augustan regiment. [2] And having boarded a ship from Adramyttium being about to sail to places along Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian, a Thessalonian, being with us. [3] And on the next day, we came down to Sidon, and Julius, treating Paul kindly, allowed him, going to his friends, to receive their care. [4] And from there, having put to sea, we sailed under Cyprus because the winds were contrary. [5] And having sailed across the sea along Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came down to Myra of Lycia. [6] And there, the centurion having found an Alexandrian ship sailing to Italy, he put us on it. [7] And sailing slowly for many days and having arrived with difficulty near Cnidus, the wind not permitting us further, we sailed along Crete opposite

Salmone. [8] And sailing along it with difficulty, we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, which was near the city of Lasea.

[9] But much time having passed, and the voyage already being dangerous because even the fast had already passed, Paul was warning them, [10] saying to them, "Men, I see that the voyage is about to be with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives." [11] But the centurion was being persuaded more by the pilot and by the captain than by the things being spoken by Paul. [12] But the harbor being unsuitable for wintering, the majority gave counsel to sail from there, if somehow they might be able to come down to Phoenix, a harbor in Crete looking according to the southwest wind and according to the northwest wind, to winter there. [13] And as a south wind was blowing gently, thinking to have obtained **their** purpose, having raised **the anchor**, they were sailing along close to Crete. [14] But after not long, a tempestuous wind called Eurakylon rushed down from it. [15] And the ship having been seized and not being able to face into the wind, having given way, we were driven along. [16] But running under a certain island called Cauda, we were able with difficulty to become controllers of the lifeboat, [17] which having hoisted up, they were using helps, undergirding the ship. And fearing lest they might fall into the Syrtis, lowering the gear, thus they were being driven along. [18] But we being exceedingly storm-tossed, on the next day they were doing a jettison. [19] And on the third day they threw the equipment of the ship **overboard** with their own hands. [20] But neither sun nor stars appearing for many days, and no small storm lying upon us, all hope for us to be saved was finally being taken away. [21] And as there had been much abstinence, then Paul, having stood up in the midst of them, said, "O men, it was indeed necessary, obeying me, not to put to sea from Crete and to avoid this damage and loss. [22] But now I urge you to take courage, for there will be no loss of life among you, only of the ship. [23] For this night an angel of the God whose I am and whom I serve stood beside me, [24] saying, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. It is necessary for you to stand before Caesar, and behold, God has graciously granted to you all the ones sailing with you.' [25] Therefore take courage, men! For I trust in God that it will be thus, according to the way it was told to me. [26] But it is necessary for us to fall upon some island."

[27] And when the fourteenth night happened, as we were being driven about in the Hadria, around the middle of the night the sailors were suspecting some land to be approaching them. [28] And taking soundings, they found 20 fathoms, but having gone a

little farther and taking soundings again, they found 15 fathoms. **29** And fearing lest we might fall upon a rugged place somewhere, having lowered four anchors from the stern, they were praying for day to come. **30** But as the sailors were seeking to flee from the ship, and as they had lowered the lifeboat into the sea on a pretext as if intending to lower anchors from the bow, **31** Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, “If these do not stay in the ship, you are not able to be saved.” **32** Then the soldiers cut the ropes of the lifeboat and let it fall away. **33** And until day was about to come, Paul was urging them all to take food, saying, “Anxiously waiting for a fourteenth day today, you are continuing fasting, having eaten nothing. **34** Therefore, I urge you to take food, for this is for your salvation. For a hair from the head of none of you will perish.” **35** And having said this and having taken bread, he gave thanks to God before everyone and, having broken bread, he began to eat. **36** And they were all encouraged and took food themselves. **37** Now we, all the souls in the ship, were 276. **38** And having been satisfied with food, they were lightening the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea. **39** And when day came, they were not recognizing the land, but they were noticing a certain bay having a beach, onto which they were discussing whether they might be able to drive the ship. **40** And having cut loose the anchors, they left them in the sea. At the same time, having loosened the bands of the rudders and having raised the topsail to the wind, they were heading to the beach. **41** But having fallen into a place between two seas, the ship ran aground, and the bow of the ship, having stuck there, remained immovable, but the stern was being loosed by the violence. **42** Now the plan of the soldiers was that they would kill the prisoners, lest any, swimming away, might escape. **43** But the centurion, wanting to save Paul, stopped their plan, and he commanded the ones being able to swim to depart first to the land, jumping overboard, **44** and the rest, some on planks, and some on certain things from the ship, and in this way it happened that all were brought safely to the land.

28 **1** And having been brought safely through, we then learned that the island was called Malta. **2** And the barbarians were offering no ordinary benevolence to us, for, lighting a fire because of the impending rain and because of the cold, they welcomed us all. **3** But when Paul had gathered a certain quantity of sticks and had placed them on the fire, a viper, coming out from the heat, seized his hand. **4** And as the barbarians saw the creature hanging from his hand, they were saying to one another, “This man is certainly a murderer, whom, having been saved from the sea, Justice has not permitted to live.” **5** Then he,

shaking off the creature into the fire, suffered no harm. 6 But they were expecting him to begin to be inflamed or suddenly to fall down dead. But as they watched for a long time and saw nothing unusual happening to him, turning themselves around, they said he was a god.

7 Now in the areas around that place were lands of the first of the island, Publius by name, who, welcoming us, kindly entertained us for three days. 8 And it happened that the father of Publius was lying sick, being afflicted with fevers and dysentery, to whom having gone in and having prayed, having placed his hands on him, Paul healed him. 9 And this having happened, the others on the island having sicknesses were also coming and being healed. 10 They also honored us with many honors, and they gave to us as we were putting to sea the things for our needs.

11 And after three months, we put to sea in an Alexandrian ship with a Dioscouri figurehead having wintered at the island. 12 And having come down to Syracuse, we stayed for three days. 13 Having sailed from there, we came down to Rhegium, and after one day, a south wind having occurred, we came to Puteoli the next day, 14 where, having found brothers, we were begged to stay with them for seven days, and thus we went towards Rome. 15 From there, the brothers, having heard the things about us, came to a meeting with us as far as the Forum of Appius and Three Taverns, whom seeing, Paul, thanking God, took courage.

16 And when we entered into Rome, Paul was allowed to stay by himself with the soldier guarding him.

17 And it happened that after three days, he called together the ones being first among the Jews. And when they had come together, he said to them, “Men, brothers, having done nothing opposed to the people or to the fathers’ customs, I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, 18 who, having questioned me, were intending to release me because there was no reason in me for death. 19 But as the Jews were objecting, I was forced to appeal to Caesar—not as if having anything of which to accuse my nation. 20 Therefore for this reason I summoned you, to see and to speak with you. For on account of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.” 21 But they said to him, “We have not received letters from Judea about you, nor have any of the brothers, coming, reported or said anything evil about you. 22 But we value to hear from you what you think, for concerning this sect, it is known to us that it is spoken against everywhere.”

23 And having appointed a day for him, more came to him at his lodging, to whom he
was explaining, testifying about the kingdom of God and persuading them about Jesus both
from the Law of Moses and the Prophets from morning until evening. **24** And while some
were convinced by the things being said, others still did not believe. **25** And being
discordant with one another, they were leaving, Paul having spoken one word, "The Holy
Spirit spoke well through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers, **26** saying, 'Go to this people
and say,

"By hearing you will hear but you will not understand at all,
and seeing you will see but you will not perceive at all."
For the heart **27** of this people has been thickened,
and with their ears they have hardly heard,
and they have shut their eyes,
lest they might see with their eyes,
and they might hear with their ears,
and they might understand with their heart and turn back,
and I would heal them.'

28 Therefore, let it be known to you that this salvation of God has been sent to the
Gentiles, and they will hear." **29** **184** [And when he had said these things, the Jews went
away, having a great dispute among themselves.]

30 And he stayed for two whole years in his own rented house, and he was welcoming
all the ones coming in to him, **31** proclaiming the kingdom of God and teaching the things
about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, without hindrance.

Romans

1 **1** Paul, a servant of Christ Jesus, a called apostle, set apart for the gospel of God,
2 which he promised beforehand by his prophets in the holy Scriptures, **3** concerning his
Son—the one having been born from a seed of David according to the flesh, **4** the one
having been designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness by the
resurrection of dead ones—Jesus Christ our Lord, **5** through whom we received grace and
apostleship for obedience of faith among all the Gentiles, for the sake of his name,
6 among whom you also are called ones of Jesus Christ. **7** To all the ones being in Rome,
beloved of God, called saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ concerning all of you, because your faith
is being proclaimed in the whole world. **9** For God is my witness, whom I serve in my
spirit in the gospel of his Son, how I continually make mention of you, **10** always
requesting in my prayers if somehow now at last I will be successful by the will of God to
come to you. **11** For I long to see you so that I may share with you some spiritual gracious
gift to strengthen you, **12** and that is to be mutually encouraged with you through each
other's faith, both yours and mine. **13** Now I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers,
that I often intended to come to you (but I was hindered until now), so that I might have
some fruit among you also, just as also among the rest of the Gentiles. **14** I am a debtor
both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to wise ones and to foolish ones. **15** So, as it
depends on me, I am eager to proclaim the gospel also to you, the ones in Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to all the
ones believing, both to the Jew first and to the Greek. **17** For the righteousness of God is
revealed in it from faith to faith, just as it is written, "But the righteous one will live by
faith."

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and
unrighteousness of men, the ones holding back the truth in unrighteousness, **19** because

that which is known about God is visible to them, for God made it visible to them. **20** For his invisible qualities, both his eternal power and divine nature, are clearly seen from the creation of the world, being understood by the things that have been made. So they are without excuse. **21** For having known God, they did not glorify him as God, nor did they give him thanks. Instead, they became futile in their thoughts, and their senseless heart was darkened. **22** Claiming to be wise ones, they became foolish, **23** and exchanged the glory of the imperishable God for a likeness of an image of perishable man, and of birds, and of four-footed beasts, and of creeping things.

24 Therefore, God gave them over to the lusts of their hearts for uncleanness, to dishonor their bodies among themselves; **25** who exchanged the truth of God for the lie and worshiped and served the creation instead of the Creator, who is blessed to eternity. Amen.

26 For this reason, God gave them over to passions of dishonor, for both their females exchanged the natural use for that which is contrary to nature, **27** and likewise, the males also, having left the natural use of the female, burned in their lust for one another, male with male producing shameless acts and receiving in themselves the penalty which was necessary for their perversion.

28 And just as they did not approve of having God in their full awareness, God gave them over to a disapproved mind, to do the things that are not proper, **29** filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, and malice, they are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and evil intent. They are gossips, **30** slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, **31** senseless, faithless, heartless, and merciless. **32** Who, having fully known the righteous decree of God, that the ones practicing such things are worthy of death, they not only do these things, but they also give consent to the ones practicing them.

2 **1** Therefore, you are without excuse, O man—everyone judging—for in that which you judge the other you condemn yourself; for you, the one judging practice the same things. **2** Now we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against the ones practicing such things. **3** But do you think this, O man, the one judging the ones practicing such things and you are doing the same things, that you will escape from the judgment of

---

184. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 29.

God? [4] Or do you scorn the wealth of his kindness and forbearance and patience, not knowing that the kindness of God leads you to repentance? [5] But according to your hardness and unrepentant heart, you are storing up for yourself wrath on the day of wrath and of the revelation of the righteous judgment of God, [6] who will pay back to each one according to his deeds: [7] Indeed, eternal life to the ones, according to endurance of good work, seeking glory and honor and incorruptibility, [8] but to the ones from selfish ambition indeed being disobedient to the truth and becoming obedient to unrighteousness, wrath and anger. [9] Tribulation and distress will be on every soul of man that produces the evil, both to the Jew first and to the Greek. [10] But glory and honor and peace will be to everyone working the good, both to the Jew first and to the Greek. [11] For there is no favoritism with God. [12] For as many as have sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and as many as have sinned with the law will be judged by the law. [13] For the hearers of the law are not righteous with God, but the doers of the law will be justified. [14] For when Gentiles, the ones not having the law, do by nature the things of the law, they, not having the law, are a law to themselves, [15] who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness, the thoughts between themselves both accusing or even defending them [16] on the day when God will judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, through Christ Jesus.

[17] But if you name yourself a Jew and rely upon the law and boast in God, [18] and know his will and approve of the things that are excellent, being instructed from the law; [19] and you have become confident that you are a guide to blind men, a light to the ones in darkness, [20] an instructor of foolish men, a teacher of little children, having in the law the form of the knowledge and of the truth, [21] then you, the one teaching another, do you not teach yourself? You, the one preaching not to steal, do you steal? [22] You, the one saying not to commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You, the one abhorring idols, do you rob temples? [23] You, who boast in the law, do you dishonor God through the transgression of the law? [24] For “the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you,” just as it is written. [25] For circumcision indeed benefits if you practice the law, but if you are a transgressor of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. [26] If, then, the uncircumcision keeps the requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be considered as circumcision? [27] And the uncircumcision by nature, fulfilling the law, will judge you who are, through letter and circumcision, a transgressor of the law! [28] For he is

not a Jew who is one visibly, neither is this circumcision visible in the flesh, 29 but the Jew
in secret is, and circumcision is of the heart in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose the praise
is not from men but from God.

3 1 What then is the advantage of the Jew, or what is the benefit of the circumcision?
2 Great in every way! For indeed first, that they were entrusted with the sayings of God.
3 For what if some were unfaithful? Their unfaithfulness will not nullify the faithfulness of
God, will it? 4 May it never be! Instead, let God be true, but every man a liar. Just as it is
written, "So that you might be justified in your words and you will prevail when you are
judged."

5 But if our unrighteousness commends the righteousness of God, what will we say? God is
not unrighteous for imposing his wrath, is he? (I speak according to men.) 6 May it never
be! Otherwise, how will God judge the world? 7 But if the truth of God through my lie
abounds to his glory, why am I still being judged as a sinner? 8 And not (just as we are
blasphemed and just as some affirm us to say), "Let us do the evil things, so that the good
things may come"?—whose judgment is just.

9 What then? Are we better off? Not at all. For we have already accused both Jews and
Greeks, all of them, of being under sin. 10 Just as it is written:

"There is none righteous, not even one.
There is none who understands.
There is none who seeks out God.
All of them turned away. They together became useless.
There is none doing kindness—there is not even one."

"Their throat is an opened grave.
They keep deceiving with their tongues.
The poison of asps is under their lips,"

"whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness."

"Their feet are swift to pour out blood.
Destruction and suffering are in their ways.
And they do not know a way of peace."

“There is no 18 fear of God before their eyes.”

19 Now we know that as many things as the law says, it speaks to the ones with the law, so that every mouth may be shut and all the world may become accountable to God 20 because not any flesh will be justified by works of law before him; for full awareness of sin is through law.

21 But now, apart from the law, the righteousness of God has been made visible, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets; 22 but the righteousness of God is through faith in Jesus Christ for all the ones believing, for there is no distinction. 23 For all sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 24 being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus; 25 whom God presented as a propitiation through faith in his blood for a demonstration of his righteousness, because of the overlooking of the sins that happened previously 26 in the forbearance of God, for the demonstration of his righteousness at this present time, so that he could be just and justifying the one who is from faith in Jesus.

27 Where then is the boasting? It is excluded. Through what kind of law? Of the works? No! But through a law of faith. 28 For we reckon a man to be justified by faith apart from works of the law. 29 Or is he God of Jews only? Is he not also of Gentiles? Yes, also of Gentiles, 30 if, indeed, God is one, who will justify the circumcision by faith and the uncircumcision through the same faith. 31 Do we then nullify the law through the same faith? May it never be! Instead, we uphold the law.

4 1 What then will we say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, has discovered? 2 For if Abraham was justified by works, he has a boast, but not before God. 3 For what does the scripture say? “And Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness.” 4 Now to the one working, the wage is not credited according to grace, but according to obligation. 5 Now to the one not working, but believing on the one justifying the ungodly, his faith is credited as righteousness. 6 Even as David also speaks of the blessedness of the man to whom God credits righteousness apart from works:

“Blessed 7 are those whose lawless deeds have been forgiven,
and whose sins have been covered.
Blessed is 8 a man whose sin the Lord does certainly not count.”

9 Then is this blessedness upon the circumcision, or also upon the uncircumcision? For we say, “His faith was credited to Abraham as righteousness.” 10 How then was it credited? Being in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? It was not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith that he had in his uncircumcision so that he would be the father of all the ones believing through uncircumcision, so that the righteousness would be credited to them; 12 and the father of circumcision to the one being not only from the circumcision, but to the ones also following in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham in uncircumcision.

13 For the promise to Abraham or to his seed that he would be heir of the world was not through the law but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For if the heirs are from the law, the faith has been emptied, and the promise has been nullified. 15 For the law brings about wrath, but where there is no law, neither is there transgression. 16 For this reason it is by faith, in order that it may be according to grace, so that the promise might be certain to all the seed—not only to the one from the law, but also to the one from the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, 17 just as it is written, “I have appointed you the father of many nations,” in the presence of God whom he trusted, the one making the dead ones live and calling the things not existing as existing; 18 who against hope believed on the basis of hope so that he might become the father of many nations according to what was said, “So will your seed be.” 19 And not weakening in the faith, he considered his own body as already being dead (being about a hundred years old)—and the deadness of the womb of Sarah. 20 But toward the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief, but was strengthened in the faith, having given glory to God, 21 and having been fully convinced that what he had promised, he is also able to do. 22 And therefore, “it was credited to him as righteousness.” 23 Now it was not written only for his sake, “It was credited to him,” 24 but also for our sake, to whom it is about to be credited, to the ones believing in the one having raised Jesus our Lord from the dead ones, 25 who was given up for the sake of our trespasses and was raised for the sake of our justification.

5 1 Therefore, having been justified by faith, let us have peace[185] with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, 2 through whom we also have access by this faith into this grace in which we stand, and we boast on the basis of hope of the glory of God. 3 And not only this,

but we also boast in our sufferings, knowing that this suffering produces endurance; [4] and this endurance, character; and this character, hope. [5] And that hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, the one given to us. [6] For we still being weak, yet at the right time Christ died on behalf of ungodly ones. [7] For someone will hardly die on behalf of a righteous person. Perhaps, though, someone might even dare to die on behalf of the good person. [8] But God demonstrates his own love toward us, in that, we still being sinners, Christ died for us. [9] Much more then, having now been justified by his blood, we will be saved through him from the wrath. [10] For if, being enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, having been reconciled, will we be saved by his life. [11] Not only this, but we also are boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we now have received the reconciliation.

[12] For this reason, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and through sin, death, so also death spread to all men, because of which all sinned. [13] For until law, sin was in the world, but sin is not charged, there being no law. [14] Nevertheless, death ruled from Adam until Moses, even over the ones not having sinned in the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a pattern of the one coming.

[15] But not like the trespass, so also is the gracious gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, how much more did the grace of God and the gift by grace that is of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many! [16] And the gift is not as through one who sinned. For indeed, the judgment from one, to condemnation, but the gracious gift from many trespasses, to justification. [17] For if, by the trespass of the one, death ruled through the one, how much more will the ones receiving the abundance of the grace and the gift of the righteousness rule in life through the one, Jesus Christ. [18] So then, as through one trespass to all men led to condemnation, so also through one righteous act to all men led to justification of life. [19] For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one will the many be made righteous ones. [20] Now the law slipped in so that the trespass might increase. But where the sin increased, the grace abounded even more [21] so that just as sin ruled in death, so also grace might rule through righteousness to everlasting life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

---

185. Instead of *let us have,* some ancient manuscripts read *we have.*

6 [1] What then will we say? Should we continue in the sin so that the grace might increase? [2] May it never be! We who died to sin, how will we still live in it? [3] Or do you not know that as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? [4] We were buried, then, with him through the baptism into his death so that just as Christ was raised from dead ones through the glory of the Father, so also we in newness of life might walk. [5] For if we have become planted together in the likeness of his death, we will also certainly become part of the resurrection; [6] knowing this, that our old man was crucified together with him in order that the body of sin might be nullified, for it to no longer enslave us to the sin. [7] For the one having died has been freed from the sin. [8] But if we died together with Christ, we believe that we will also live together with him, [9] knowing that Christ, having been raised from dead ones, no longer dies; death no longer is lord over him. [10] For that which he died, he died to sin once and never again. But what he lives, he lives to God. [11] In the same way, you also must consider yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

[12] Therefore, do not let sin rule in your mortal body, to obey its lusts. [13] And do not keep presenting your members as tools of unrighteousness to sin. But present yourselves to God, as living from dead ones, and your members as tools of righteousness to God. [14] For sin must not be lord over you, for you are not under law, but under grace.

[15] What then? Should we sin because we are not under law, but under grace? May it never be! [16] Do you not know that to what you keep presenting yourselves as slaves for obedience, you become slaves to what you obey—whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? [17] But thanks be to God that you were slaves of sin, but you listened from the heart to the pattern of teaching that you were given over to. [18] And having been freed from sin, you became enslaved to righteousness. [19] I speak as a man because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and to more and more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness leading to sanctification. [20] For when you were slaves of sin, you were free with respect to righteousness. [21] So what fruit were you then having because of which things you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. [22] But now, having been freed from sin and having been enslaved to God, you have your fruit leading to sanctification, and the outcome is eternal life. [23] For the wages of sin is death, but the gracious gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 **1** Or do you not know, brothers (for I am speaking to those knowing the law), that the law is lord of the man for as long as he lives? **2** For the married woman remains bound by law to the living husband, but if the husband dies, she has been released from the law of the husband. **3** So then, the husband being alive, if she becomes married to another husband, she will be titled an adulteress. But if the husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is not an adulteress, having become married to another husband. **4** So then, my brothers, you yourselves were also made dead to the law through the body of Christ so that you might become married to another, to the one having been raised from dead ones, in order that we might produce fruit for God. **5** For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions that were through the law were working in our members to produce fruit for death. **6** But now we have been released from the law, having died to that by which we were being held, so that we might serve in newness of the Spirit and not in oldness of the letter.

7 What then will we say? Is the law sin? May it never be! But I would not have known sin, if not through the law. For I would not have known the covetousness unless the law said, "You will not covet." **8** But sin, having taken opportunity through the commandment, produced all covetousness in me. For apart from law, sin is dead. **9** Now at one time I was alive without law, but the commandment having come, sin came to life again, **10** and I died. And the commandment that was for life, it was found to be for death to me. **11** For sin, having taken the opportunity through the commandment, deceived me, and through it, killed me. **12** So then, the law is indeed holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good.

13 Therefore, did what is good become death to me? May it never be! But sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin through what is good, producing death in me so that through the commandment, sin might become sinful beyond measure. **14** For we know that the law is spiritual, but I myself am fleshly, sold into slavery under sin. **15** For what I produce, I do not understand. For what I do not want, this I practice. But what I hate, this I do. **16** But if what I do not want, this I do, I agree with the law that it is good. **17** But now no longer I myself produce it, but the sin living in me! **18** For I know that there does not live in me, (that is, in my flesh), good. For the wanting is present in me, but the producing of the good is not. **19** For I do not do the good I want; but the evil I do not want, this I practice. **20** Now if what I do not want, this I do, I myself no longer produce it, but the sin

living in me. 21 I find, then, this law in me, the one wanting to do good, that evil is present in me. 22 For I delight in the law of God with the inner man. 23 But I see a different law in my members fighting against the law of my mind and taking me captive by the law of the sin that exists in my members. 24 I am a miserable man! Who will rescue me from the body of this death? 25 Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself serve with the mind the law of God, but with the flesh, the law of sin.

8 1 There is therefore now no condemnation at all for the ones in Christ Jesus. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus set you free from the law of sin and death. 3 For what the law was unable to do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God did, having sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for the sake of sin, he condemned sin in the flesh, 4 so that the righteous deeds of the law might be fulfilled in us, those walking not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. 5 For those existing according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those according to the Spirit, on the things of the Spirit. 6 For the mindset of the flesh is death, but the mindset of the Spirit is life and peace; 7 because the mindset of the flesh is hostility toward God, for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not able to do so. 8 But those existing in the flesh are not able to be pleasing to God. 9 However, you yourselves are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, since indeed the Spirit of God lives in you. But if someone does not have the Spirit of Christ, this one is not of him. 10 But if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. 11 If indeed the Spirit of the one having raised Jesus from dead ones lives in you, the one having raised Christ Jesus from dead ones will also make alive your mortal bodies through his Spirit living in you.

12 So then, brothers, we are debtors—not to the flesh to live according to the flesh. 13 For if you live according to the flesh, you are going to die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the practices of the body, you will live. 14 For as many as are being led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. 15 For you did not receive again a spirit of slavery leading to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption, by which we cry out, “Abba, Father!” 16 The Spirit himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God. 17 Now if children, then also heirs: both heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ—if indeed we suffer together with him so that we may also be glorified together with him.

18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is going to be revealed to us. **19** For the eager expectation of the creation is eagerly expecting the revelation of the sons of God. **20** For to the futility the creation was subjected, not willingly, but because of the one having subjected it, on the basis of hope **21** that also the creation itself will be freed from the slavery of the decay into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. **22** For we know that all the creation groans and labors in pain together until now. **23** Not only that, but also we, having the firstfruits of the Spirit—even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly expecting our adoption, the redemption of our body. **24** For in this hope we were saved. Now hope being seen is not hope. For who hopes for what he sees? **25** But if we hope for what we do not see, with endurance we are eagerly expecting it.

26 Now in the same way, the Spirit also helps in our weakness. For the thing for which we should pray as we ought, we do not know, but the Spirit himself intercedes with inexpressible groans. **27** But the one searching the hearts knows what is the mindset of the Spirit, because he intercedes on behalf of the saints in accordance with God. **28** And we know that for the ones loving God, God works all things together for good,**186** for the ones being called according to his purpose. **29** Because those whom he foreknew, he also predestined to be a similar form to the image of his Son so that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. **30** Now those whom he predestined, these he also called. And those whom he called, these he also justified. And those whom he justified, these he also glorified.

31 What then will we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? **32** He who indeed did not spare his own Son, but gave him up on behalf of us all, how will he not also with him freely give us all things? **33** Who will bring an accusation against God's elect? God is the one justifying. **34** Who is the one condemning? Christ Jesus is the one having died—but more than that, having been raised**187**, who also is at the right hand of God—the one also interceding on our behalf. **35** Who will separate us from the love of Christ?**188** Tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or hunger, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? **36** Just as it is written,

"For your sake we are being put to death the whole day long.
We were considered as sheep for slaughter."

37 But in all these things we are more than conquerors through the one having loved us.
38 For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor governments, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 1 I speak truth in Christ. I do not lie—my conscience bearing witness with me in the Holy Spirit— 2 that for me there is great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. 3 For I could wish myself to be accursed, separated from Christ for the sake of my brothers, those of my own race according to the flesh; 4 who are Israelites, of whom is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the law-giving, and the service, and the promises; 5 of whom are the fathers, and from whom is the Christ—(that is, according to the flesh)—the one who is over all, blessed God to eternity. Amen.

6 But it is not such a thing that the word of God has failed. For not all the ones from Israel, these are Israel. 7 Neither that all the children are seed of Abraham. But, "In Isaac your seed will be called." 8 That is, the children of the flesh, these are not children of God. But the children of the promise are considered as seed. 9 For this is the word of promise: "At this time I will come, and a son will be to Sarah." 10 Now, not only this, but Rebekah also having conceived from one man, our father Isaac— 11 for not yet having been born, nor indeed having done anything good or bad, so that the purpose of God according to election might endure, 12 not by works, but by the one calling—it was said to her, "The older will be enslaved to the younger." 13 It is just as it is written: "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."

14 What then will we say? There is no unrighteousness with God, is there? May it never be! 15 For he says to Moses, "I will have mercy on whomever I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whomever I will have compassion." 16 So then, it is not of the one willing, nor of the one running, but of God, the one having mercy. 17 For the scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I raised you up: so that I might demonstrate my power in you and so that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth." 18 So then, he has mercy on whom he wills, but whom he wills, he hardens.

---

186. Instead of *God works all things together for good,* some older versions read *all things work together for good.*

19 You will say then to me, “Why then does he still find fault? For who has ever
withstood his will?” 20 O man, who indeed are you, the one answering against God? The
one molded will not say to the one having molded it, “Why did you make me this way?”
will it? 21 Or does the potter not have authority over the clay to make from the same lump
not only what is a vessel for honor, but also what is for dishonor? 22 But what if God,
willing to demonstrate his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much
patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction; 23 and so that he might make known the
wealth of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he prepared beforehand for glory—
24 even us whom he called, not only from the Jews, but also from the Gentiles? 25 As he
says also in Hosea:

“I will call those who were not my people, ‘my people,’
and the one not loved, ‘Beloved.’
And it will26 be that in the place where it was said to them, ‘You are not my people,’
there they will be called ‘sons of the living God.’”

27 But Isaiah cries out concerning Israel,

“Though the number of the sons of Israel might be as the sand of the sea,
the remnant will be saved,
for the Lord28 will carry out his word on the earth,
finishing it and cutting it short.”
And just as29 Isaiah has said beforehand,
“If the Lord of hosts did not leave us a seed,
we would have become like Sodom,
and we would have been made like Gomorrah.”

30 What then will we say? That the Gentiles, who are not pursuing righteousness,
obtained righteousness, but righteousness that is by faith. 31 But Israel, pursuing a law of
righteousness, did not attain it through the law. 32 Why? Because it was not by faith, but as
by works. They stumbled over the stone of stumbling, 33 just as it is written,

“Behold, I place in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense,
and the one believing on it will not be ashamed.”

---

187. Some ancient manuscripts add *from the dead,*

10 **1** Brothers, the good pleasure of my heart and my prayer to God is on behalf of them for salvation. **2** For I testify about them that they have a zeal of God, but not according to full knowledge. **3** For not knowing about the righteousness of God, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, they did not submit themselves to the righteousness of God. **4** For Christ is the completion of the law for righteousness for everyone who believes. **5** For Moses writes about the righteousness that is from the law: "The man having done these things will live by it." **6** But the righteousness by faith says thus, "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?'" (that is, to bring Christ down); **7** or, "Who will descend into the abyss?" (that is, to bring Christ up from dead ones). **8** But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart."

This is the word of faith, which we proclaim. **9** For if with your mouth you confess, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from dead ones, you will be saved. **10** For with the heart one believes to righteousness, and with the mouth one confesses to salvation. **11** For the scripture says, "Everyone who believes on him will not be put to shame." **12** For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is of all, being rich to all the ones calling on him. **13** For "all, whoever calls on the name of the Lord, will be saved." **14** How then would they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how would they believe in him whom they have not heard? And how would they hear without someone preaching? **15** And how would they preach, unless they would be sent? Just as it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of the ones proclaiming good news of good things!"

16 But not all of them obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?" **17** So this faith is by hearing, and this hearing through the word of Christ.[189]
18 But I say, "Did they certainly not hear?" Yes, indeed.

"Their sound went out into all the earth,
and their words to the ends of the world."

19 But I say, "Did Israel certainly not know?" First Moses says,

"I myself will provoke you to jealousy by a non-nation;

---

188. Rather than *of Christ,* some ancient manuscripts read *of God*

by means of a senseless nation, I will provoke you to anger."

20 Now Isaiah is very bold, and he says,

"I was found by the ones not seeking me;
I appeared to the ones not asking for me."

21 But to Israel he says, "The whole day I stretched out my hands to a disobedient and contradictory people."

11 **1** I say then, God did not reject his people, did he? May it never be! For I myself also am an Israelite, from the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. **2** God did not reject his people, whom he foreknew. Or do you not know what the scripture says about Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel? **3** "Lord, they killed your prophets, they tore down your altars, and I alone was left behind, and they seek my life." **4** But what does the divine response say to him? "I have reserved for myself 7,000 men who have not bent a knee to Baal." **5** In the same way, then, at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. **6** But if by grace, it is no longer by works. Otherwise this grace becomes no longer grace. **190 7** What then? The thing Israel diligently seeks, this it did not obtain, but the elect obtained, and the rest of them were hardened, **8** just as it is written: "God gave them a spirit of dullness, eyes not to see, and ears not to hear, until this very day." **9** And David says,

"Let their table become for a net and for a trap,
and for a stumbling block and for a retribution to them.
Let their eyes be darkened to not see,
and make their backs bend continually."

10

11 I say then, "They did not stumble so that they might fall, did they?" May it never be! Instead, by their transgression, this salvation is to the Gentiles, in order to provoke them to jealousy. **12** Now if their transgression is wealth of the world, and their loss is wealth of the Gentiles, how much more will their fullness be? **13** Now I am speaking to you the Gentiles. As much therefore as I myself am an apostle to the Gentiles, I glorify my ministry, **14** if somehow I might provoke to jealousy my own flesh and might save some from them.

---

189. Instead of *Christ,* some ancient manuscripts read *God.*

15 For if their rejection is reconciliation of the world, what is their acceptance if not life
from dead ones? 16 Now if the firstfruits is holy, the lump of dough also. And if the root is
holy, the branches also. 17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a
wild olive branch, were grafted into them, and became partakers with them of the richness
of the root of the olive tree, 18 do not boast over the branches. But if you boast, you
yourself do not support the root, but the root, you. 19 You will say then, "Branches were
broken off so that I myself might be grafted in." 20 That is true. They were broken off in
unbelief, but you yourself stand firm in faith. Do not think arrogant things, but fear! 21 For
if God did not spare of the natural branches, neither will he spare of you. 22 See, then, the
kindness and the severity of God: severity on the ones having fallen, but kindness of God
on you, if you continue in his kindness. Otherwise you yourself also will be cut off. 23 But
those, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in. For God is able to graft
them in again. 24 For if you from what is by nature a wild olive tree were cut off, and
contrary to nature were grafted into a good olive tree, how much more will these, who are
according to nature, be grafted back into their own olive tree?

25 For I do not want you to be ignorant of this mystery, brothers, in order that you
might not be wise in yourselves, that a partial hardening has occurred in Israel, until the
fullness of the Gentiles has come in; 26 and thus all Israel will be saved, just as it is
written:

"From Zion will come the Deliverer.
He will turn away ungodly things from Jacob.
And this 27 will be for them the covenant with me,
when I take away their sins."

28 Indeed, according to the gospel, they are enemies for your sake, but according to
election, they are beloved for the sake of their forefathers. 29 For the gracious gifts and the
calling of God are without regret. 30 For just as you yourselves were formerly disobedient
to God, but now were shown mercy in the disobedience of these, 31 thus also, these now
were disobedient in your mercy so that they might also now be shown mercy. 32 For God
shut up all people into disobedience in order that he might show mercy on all the people.

---

190. Some old copies add *But if it is by works, then is it no more grace; otherwise work is no more work.*

33 O, the depth of the wealth and the wisdom and the knowledge of God! How
unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways beyond discovering!

34 For, “Who has known the mind of the Lord
or who has become his advisor?”
35 Or, “Who gave to him,
that he should be repaid by him?”

36 For from him and through him and to him are all things. To him be the glory to the
ages. Amen.

12 1 I urge you therefore, brothers, by the compassions of God, to present your bodies
a living sacrifice, holy, well-pleasing to God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And do
not be conformed to this age, but be transformed by the renewal of the mind, so that you
can approve what is the good and well-pleasing and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you to not think
more highly of himself than what he ought to think, but to think with sound mind, as God
has distributed to each one a measure of faith. 4 For just as we have many members in one
body, but not all the members have the same function, 5 in the same way, we, the many, are
one body in Christ and the body individually are members of one other. 6 But we have
different gracious gifts according to the grace given to us: if prophecy, according to the
proportion of his faith; 7 if service, in the service; if the one teaching, in the teaching; 8 if
the one encouraging, in the encouragement; the one giving, in generosity; the one leading,
in diligence; the one showing mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without hypocrisy, abhorring the wicked, holding on to the good; 10 in
brotherly love, affectionate to one another; in honor, outdoing one another; 11 in diligence,
not lazy; in the spirit, being eager; serving the Lord; 12 in hope, rejoicing; in suffering,
being patient; in prayer, persisting; 13 in the needs of the saints, sharing; pursuing the
hospitality. 14 Bless the ones persecuting you; bless and do not curse; 15 to rejoice with
those rejoicing; to weep with those weeping; 16 thinking the same thing toward one
another, not thinking the high things, but accepting the lowly ones. Do not be wise in
yourselves; 17 paying back to no one evil for evil; giving careful thought to good things in
the sight of all men; 18 if possible, what is from you, living at peace with all men; 19 not

avenging yourselves, beloved, but give way to God's wrath, for it is written, "'Vengeance is for me; I will repay,' says the Lord."

But, "If your enemy is hungry, feed him.
20
If he is thirsty, give him a drink.
For doing this, you will heap coals of fire on his head."

21 Do not be overcome by the evil, but overcome the evil with the good.

13 **1** Let every soul be subject to governing authorities, for there is no authority except from God, and the existing authorities are appointed by God. **2** So then, the one resisting that authority has opposed the command of God, and the ones who have opposed it will bring judgment on themselves. **3** For rulers are not a terror to the good deed, but to the evil deed. Now do you want to not fear the authority? Do the good, and you will have praise from it, **4** for he is a servant of God to you for the good. But if you do the evil, fear; for he does not carry the sword in vain, for he is a servant of God, an avenger for wrath on the one practicing the evil. **5** Therefore, it is necessary to be subjected not only because of the wrath, but also because of the conscience. **6** For because of this you pay taxes also; for they are servants of God, persisting in this very thing. **7** Pay back to everyone your obligations: tax to whom tax, toll to whom toll, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.

8 Owe nothing to no one, except to love one another, for the one loving his neighbor has fulfilled the law. **9** For this: "You shall not commit adultery, you shall not kill, you shall not steal, you shall not covet," and if any other commandment, it is summed up in this word: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." **10** Love for a neighbor does not work evil. Therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.

11 And this, knowing the time, that it is already the hour for you[191] to awake from sleep. For now our salvation is nearer than when we believed. **12** The night advanced, and the day has come near. Let us therefore put off the works of the darkness, and let us put on the weapons of the light. **13** Let us walk decently, as in the day, not in drunken celebrations or drunkenness, not in sexual immorality and uncontrolled lust, not in strife and jealousy. **14** But put on the Lord Jesus Christ and make no forethought with regard to desires of the flesh.

14 **1** Now accept the one being weak in the faith, not for passing judgments on
opinions. **2** One person believes to eat anything, but the one being weak eats vegetables.
3 Let the one eating not despise the one not eating, and let the one not eating not judge the
one eating. For God has accepted him. **4** Who are you, the one judging a household slave
belonging to another? To his own master he stands or falls. But he will be made to stand,
for the Lord is able to make him stand. **5** Indeed, one person judges day from day, but
another person judges every day alike. Let each one be fully convinced in his own mind.
6 The one regarding the day, regards it for the Lord; and the one eating, eats for the Lord,
for he gives thanks to God, and the one not eating, does not eat for the Lord; he also gives
thanks to God. **7** For none of us lives for himself, and none dies for himself. **8** For if we
live, we live for the Lord, and if we die, we die for the Lord. Therefore, whether we live or
whether we die, we are of the Lord. **9** For to this purpose Christ died and lived again, so
that he might be Lord of both dead ones and of living ones. **10** But you, why do you judge
your brother? And you also, why do you despise your brother? For we will all present
ourselves before the judgment seat of God. **11** For it is written,

"'As I live,' says the Lord, 'to me every knee will bend,
and every tongue will confess to God.'"

12 So then, each one of us will give an account concerning himself to God.

13 Therefore, let us no longer judge one another, but rather judge this: to not place a
stumbling block for the brother or a trap. **14** I know and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus,
that nothing is unclean by itself, except to the one considering anything to be unclean, for
that one it is unclean. **15** For if because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer
walking according to love. Do not destroy with your food that one for whom Christ died.
16 So do not allow your good to be blasphemed. **17** For the kingdom of God is not food
and drink, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. **18** For the one serving
Christ in this way is well-pleasing to God and approved by men. **19** So then, let us pursue
the things of peace and the things of the building up for one another. **20** Do not tear down
the work of God on account of food. All things are indeed clean, but it is evil for the man
who eats with a stumbling block. **21** It is good not to eat meat, nor to drink wine, nor

---

191. Instead of *you,* some ancient manuscripts read *us.*

anything by which your brother stumbles [or is offended or becomes weak].[192] [22] The faith that you yourself have, keep according to yourself before God. Blessed is the one not judging himself in what he approves. [23] But the one passing judgment is condemned if he eats, because it is not from faith. And all that is not from faith is sin.

15 [1] Now we, being able, ought to bear the weaknesses of the ones being unable, and not to please ourselves. [2] Let each of us please his neighbor for his good, toward his building up. [3] For even Christ did not please himself. Instead, just as it is written, "The insults of the ones insulting you fell on me." [4] For whatever was previously written was written for our own instruction, in order that through the patience and through the encouragement of the Scriptures we would have the hope. [5] Now may the God of patience and of encouragement grant you to think the same with each other according to Christ Jesus, [6] so that with one accord you might glorify with one mouth the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

[7] Therefore, accept one another, just as Christ also accepted you, to the glory of God. [8] For I say that Christ has become a servant of the circumcision because of the truth of God, to confirm the promises of the fathers, [9] and also for the Gentiles to glorify God because of his mercy, just as it is written,

"For this reason, I will confess you among the Gentiles
and sing psalms to your name."

[10] And again it says,

"Rejoice, Gentiles, with his people."

[11] And again,

"Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles;
and let all the peoples extol him."

[12] And again, Isaiah says,

"The root of Jesse will come, even the one rising to rule over the Gentiles; in him the Gentiles will hope."

13 Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing so that you might abound in this hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

14 But I myself am also persuaded about you, my brothers, that also you yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to instruct one another. **15** But I wrote more boldly to you in part as reminding you, because of the grace given me by God, **16** in order for me to be a servant of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, serving as a priest the gospel of God so that the offering of the Gentiles might become well-pleasing, sanctified by the Holy Spirit. **17** Therefore, in Christ Jesus I have a boast **about** the things pertaining to God. **18** For I will not dare to speak anything **except** what Christ produced through me for the obedience of the Gentiles—by word and deed, **19** in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the Spirit of God—so that from Jerusalem, and round about as far as Illyricum, I have fulfilled the gospel of Christ; **20** but in this way, counting it honor to proclaim the gospel, not where Christ has been named, in order that I might not build upon another man's foundation. **21** But just as it is written:

"Those to whom it was not reported concerning him will see,
and those who have not heard will understand."

22 Therefore, I was also prevented these many times from coming to you. **23** But now, no longer having a place in these regions, and having a longing from a considerable **number** of years to come to you, **24** whenever I travel to Spain, I indeed hope, passing through, to see you, and to be sent ahead there by you, if I might first be satisfied for a while by you. **25** But now I am traveling to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints. **26** For Macedonia and Achaia were well-pleased to make a certain contribution to the poor ones of the saints in Jerusalem. **27** For they were pleased, and they are obligated to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, they are obligated also to minister to them in material things. **28** Therefore, having completed this and having sealed this fruit to them, I will go away through you to Spain. **29** But I know that coming to you, I will come in the fullness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I urge you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the love of the Spirit, to strive together with me in the prayers to God for me, **31** so that I might be delivered from the disobedient ones in Judea, and **so that** my service that **is** for Jerusalem might be

---

192. Some ancient manuscripts do not include *or is offended or becomes weak.*

acceptable to the saints; [32] so that I might come to you in joy through the will of God, and might be refreshed together with you. [33] Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 [1] Now I commend to you Phoebe our sister, also being a servant of the church which is in Cenchrea, [2] in order that you might welcome her in the Lord, in a manner worthy of the saints, and might stand by her in whatever matter she might have need of you. For she has also become a benefactor of many, and of myself as well.

[3] Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus, [4] who for the sake of my life laid down their own neck, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles; [5] and the church based in their house. Greet Epaenetus my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia for Christ. [6] Greet Mary, who worked very hard for you. [7] Greet Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners who are prominent among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. [8] Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord. [9] Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved. [10] Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ. Greet the ones from the household of Aristobulus. [11] Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet the ones from the household of Narcissus, the ones being in the Lord. [12] Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, the ones working hard in the Lord. Greet Persis the beloved, who has worked much in the Lord. [13] Greet Rufus, the elect in the Lord, and his mother and mine. [14] Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers who are with them. [15] Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. [16] Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.

[17] Now I urge you, brothers, to watch out for the ones causing divisions and traps, contrary to the teaching that you have learned, and turn away from them. [18] For ones such as these are not enslaved to our Lord Christ, but to their own stomach, and through their smooth speech and flattery they deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting ones. [19] For your obedience reaches to everyone. I rejoice, therefore, over you, but I want you to be wise as to the good, but innocent as to the evil. [20] Now the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet with haste.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Timothy, my fellow worker, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen, greet you. **22** I, Tertius, the one having written this epistle, greet you in the Lord. **23** Gaius, the host for me and for the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the steward of the city, greets you, and Quartus the brother. **24** **193** [The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen.]

25 Now to the one being able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, kept secret for long ages, **26** but now having been revealed, and through the prophetic writings, according to the command of the eternal God, to the obedience of faith, to all the nations, having been made known, **27** to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory to eternity. Amen.

First Corinthians

1 **1** Paul, called to be an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Sosthenes the
brother, **2** to the church of God that is in Corinth, having been sanctified in Christ Jesus,
called saints, with all the ones in every place calling on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
theirs and ours. **3** Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I always give thanks to my God for you because of the grace of God, the one having
been given to you in Christ Jesus. **5** For in everything you were made rich in him, in all
word and all knowledge, **6** just as the testimony of Christ has been confirmed among you,
7 so that you do not lack in any gift, eagerly waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus
Christ, **8** who will also confirm you to the end, blameless on the day of our Lord Jesus
Christ. **9** God is faithful, by whom you were called into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus
Christ our Lord.

10 Now I urge you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all
speak the same thing and that there might not be divisions among you, but that you might
be joined together in the same mind and in the same purpose. **11** For it was made clear to
me concerning you, my brothers, by those of Chloe, that there are factions among you.
12 Now I say this, that each of you says, "I am of Paul," or "I am of Apollos," or "I am of
Cephas," or "I am of Christ." **13** Has Christ been divided? Paul was not crucified for you,
was he? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul? **14** I thank God that I baptized none of
you except Crispus and Gaius, **15** so that no one might say that you were baptized into my
name. **16** (Now I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Beyond that, I do not know if I
baptized any others.) **17** For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to proclaim the gospel—
not with wise speech so that the cross of Christ would not be emptied.

18 For the word of the cross is foolishness to the ones perishing, but to us, the ones
being saved, it is the power of God. **19** For it is written,

---

193. Some ancient manuscripts include verse 24. (See: Romans 16:20).

“I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
and I will frustrate the understanding of the intelligent.”

20 Where is the wise person? Where is the scholar? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God turned the wisdom of the world into foolishness? **21** For since in the wisdom of God, the world did not know God through wisdom, God was pleased to save the ones believing through the foolishness of the preaching. **22** For indeed, Jews ask for signs and Greeks seek wisdom. **23** But we preach Christ crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Gentiles. **24** But to them, the called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God. **25** For the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For consider your calling, brothers, that not many were wise according to the flesh, not many were powerful, and not many were of noble birth. **27** But God chose the foolish things of the world in order that he might shame the wise, and God chose the weak things of the world in order that he might shame the strong, **28** and God chose the base things and the despised things of the world, and the things that are not, in order that he might bring to nothing the things that are, **29** so that no flesh might boast before God. **30** But because of him, you are in Christ Jesus, who was made for us wisdom from God, righteousness, and also sanctification and redemption, **31** so that, just as it is written, “Let the one boasting, boast in the Lord.”

2 **1** And I, brothers, having come to you, did not come with superiority of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the mystery of God. **194 2** For I decided not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. **3** And I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling. **4** And my word and my proclamation were not with persuasive words of wisdom, but with a demonstration of the Spirit and of power, **5** so that your faith might not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.

6 Now we speak wisdom among the mature, but not wisdom of this age nor of the rulers of this age, the ones passing away. **7** Instead, we speak the wisdom of God that has been hidden in a mystery that God predestined before the ages for our glory, **8** which none

of the rulers of this age understood, for if they had understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9 But just as it is written,

"What eye has not seen,
and ear has not heard,
and has not arisen in the heart of man,
these things God has prepared for the one loving him."

10 For God revealed them to us through the Spirit. For the Spirit searches everything, even the deep things of God. 11 For who among men knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man that is within him? So also, no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. 12 But we did not receive the spirit of the world, but the Spirit from God, so that we might know the things freely given to us by God. 13 And we speak these things not in words taught by human wisdom but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual things with spiritual words. 14 But the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he is not able to understand them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But the spiritual one discerns all things, but he himself is discerned by no one.

"For who has known the mind of the Lord—who will instruct him?" 16

But we have the mind of Christ.

3 1 And I, brothers, was not able to speak to you as to spiritual, but as to fleshly, as to infants in Christ. 2 I gave you milk to drink, not solid food, for you were not yet able. Indeed, even now, you are not able. 3 For you are still fleshly. For where there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly and walking according to men? 4 For when one says, "I am of Paul," and another, "I am of Apollos," are you not men? 5 Who then is Apollos? And who is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, even as the Lord gave to each one. 6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God caused it to grow. 7 So then, neither the one planting nor the one watering is anything, but God is the one causing the growth.
8 Now the one planting and the one watering are one, and each will receive his own wages

---

194. Many other versions read *proclaiming the testimony of God.*

according to his own labor. 9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, God's building.

10 According to the grace of God that was given to me as a wise master builder, I laid a foundation, and another is building on it, but let each one be careful how he builds on it, 11 for no one is able to lay a foundation other than the one being laid, that is, Jesus Christ. 12 Now if anyone builds on the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw, 13 the work of each one will become evident, for the day will display it; for it is revealed in fire, and the fire itself will test of what sort is the work of each one. 14 If anyone's work that he built will remain, he will receive a reward; 15 if anyone's work will be burned up, he will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved, but as though through fire.

16 Do you not know that you are a temple of God, and the Spirit of God lives in you? 17 If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy that person. For the temple of God is holy, which you are.

18 Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you thinks he is wise in this age, let him become a "fool," that he may become wise. 19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written,

"He catches the wise in their craftiness."

20 And again,

"The Lord knows the reasonings of the wise, that they are futile."

21 So then, let no one boast in men. For all things are yours, 22 whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life or death or things present or things coming. All things are yours, 23 and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

4 1 In this manner let a man regard us: as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God. 2 In this case, it is required in the stewards that one may be found faithful. 3 But to me it is a very small thing that I would be examined by you or by a human court. For I do not examine myself. 4 For I am aware of nothing against myself, but I am not justified by this; but the one judging me is the Lord. 5 Therefore, do not judge anything before the time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden

things of darkness and reveal the purposes of the hearts. And then the praise from God will come to each one.

6 Now, these things, brothers, I applied to myself and Apollos for your sakes, so that through us you might learn this:

"Not beyond what is written,"

so that no one would be puffed up in favor of the one against the other. **7** For who makes you superior? And what do you have that you did not receive? And if indeed you received it, why do you boast as if you did not receive it? **8** Already you are satisfied! Already you have become rich! You began to reign apart from us, and I wish you really did reign, so that we also might reign with you. **9** For I think God has exhibited us apostles last of all, as sentenced to death. For we have become a spectacle to the world—both to angels and to men. **10** We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong. You are honored, but we are dishonored. **11** Up to the present hour we are both hungry and thirsty and are poorly clothed and are brutally beaten and are homeless **12** and are working hard, working with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; **13** being slandered, we comfort. We have become as the scum of the world, the refuse of all things, even until now.

14 I do not write these things as shaming you, but as my beloved children, I correct you. **15** For if you would have myriads of guardians in Christ, yet you would not have many fathers; for I fathered you in Christ Jesus through the gospel. **16** Therefore, I urge you, become imitators of me. **17** Because of this I sent to you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways that are in Christ Jesus, just as I teach everywhere in every church. **18** Now some have been puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. **19** But I will come to you soon, if the Lord wills, and I will find out not merely the word of the ones having been puffed up, but their power. **20** For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power. **21** What do you want? Shall I come to you with a rod or with love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 **1** It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such immorality which is not even among the Gentiles—that someone has his father's wife. **2** And you are puffed up, and you did not mourn instead, so that the one having done this

deed might be removed from among you. [3] For even I, being absent in the body but being present in the spirit, have already passed judgment on the one having done such a thing, as if being present. [4] You and my spirit, having been assembled in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, with the power of our Lord Jesus, [5] hand this man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord. [6] Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little yeast leavens the whole loaf? [7] Clean out the old yeast so that you may be new dough, just as you are unleavened bread. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has also been sacrificed. [8] So then, we should celebrate the festival, not with old yeast, nor with yeast of evil and wickedness, but with unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

[9] I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people— [10] by no means the immoral people of this world, or the greedy and swindlers, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out from the world. [11] But now I wrote to you not to associate with any so-called brother who is sexually immoral or greedy or an idolater or verbally abusive or a drunkard or a swindler. Do not even eat with such a person. [12] For what to me to judge the ones outside? Do you not judge the ones inside? [13] But God judges[195] the ones outside.

“Remove the evil from among yourselves.”

6 [1] Do any of you dare, having a dispute with another, to go to court before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? [2] Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is judged by you, are you unworthy of the smallest cases? [3] Do you not know that we will judge angels? How much more, matters of this life? [4] So then, if you have legal disputes about things of this life, why do you appoint as judges these ones of no account in the church? [5] I speak to your shame. Is it thus that there is not any wise man among you who will be able to discern between his brothers? [6] But brother goes to court against brother, and this before unbelievers? [7] This, therefore, is indeed already a complete defeat for you, since you have lawsuits among yourselves. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be cheated? [8] But you do wrong and cheat, and this to your brothers! [9] Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor

practicing homosexuals [10] nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. [11] And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

[12] "Everything is lawful for me," but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is lawful for me," but I will not be mastered by anything. [13] "Food is for the stomach, and the stomach for food," but God will do away with both this and those. Now the body is not for sexual immorality, but for the Lord and the Lord for the body. [14] Now God indeed raised the Lord and will also raise up us by his power. [15] Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Therefore, having taken away the members of Christ, should I make them members of a prostitute? May it never be! [16] Or do you not know that the one being joined to the prostitute is one body? For it says, "The two will become as one flesh." [17] But the one being joined to the Lord is one spirit. [18] Flee from sexual immorality! Every sin that a man might commit is outside the body, but the one being sexually immoral sins against his own body. [19] Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit in you, whom you have from God? And you are not your own, [20] for you were bought with a price. Therefore, glorify God in your body.[196]

7 [1] Now concerning what you wrote: "It is good for a man not to touch a woman."

[2] But because of immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. [3] Let the husband give to the wife the duty and likewise the wife also to the husband. [4] The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does. And likewise, the husband also does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. [5] Do not deprive each other, except by mutual agreement for a season, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and then be together again, so that Satan might not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

[6] But I say this as a concession, not as a command. [7] But I wish for all men to be even as myself. But each one has his own gift from God, one indeed this way, and another that way. [8] Now to the unmarried and to the widows I say that it is good if they remain as I also am. [9] But if they do not have self-control, they should marry. For it is better to marry than

---

195. Instead of *judges,* some ancient manuscripts read *will judge.*

to burn. [10] Now to the married I command—not I, but the Lord—a wife is not to be separated from her husband [11] (but even if she might be separated, let her remain unmarried, or let her be reconciled to the husband), and a husband is not to divorce a wife. [12] But to the rest I say—I, not the Lord—if any brother has an unbelieving wife, and she agrees to live with him, let him not divorce her. [13] And if any woman has an unbelieving husband, and he agrees to live with her, let her not divorce the husband. [14] For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through the brother. Otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy. [15] But if the unbeliever departs, let him go. In such cases, the brother or the sister is not bound, but God has called us to peace. [16] For how do you know, woman, whether you will save the husband? Or how do you know, man, whether you will save the wife? [17] However, as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each one, thus let him walk. And in this way I direct in all the churches. [18] Was anyone called, having been circumcised? Let him not be uncircumcised. Was anyone called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. [19] Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but observance of the commandments of God. [20] Each one, in the calling in which he was called, let him remain in that. [21] Were you called as a slave? Let it not be a concern to you. But if indeed you are able to become free, then take advantage of it. [22] For the one having been called in the Lord as a slave is a freedman of the Lord. Likewise, the one having been called as a freeman is a slave of Christ. [23] You were bought with a price; do not become slaves of men. [24] Brothers, each one in that which he was called, let him remain with God in this.

[25] Now concerning the virgins, I do not have a command of the Lord. However, I give an opinion as having received mercy from the Lord to be trustworthy. [26] Therefore, I think this is good, because of the coming distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he is. [27] Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be released. Are you released from a wife? Do not seek a wife. [28] But if indeed you would marry, you have not sinned; and if the virgin would marry, she has not sinned. But the ones of such kind will have distress in the flesh, and I want to spare you from this. [29] But this I say, brothers: The time is shortened, so that from now on, even the ones having wives should be as having none; [30] and the ones weeping, as not weeping; and the ones rejoicing, as not rejoicing; and the ones buying, as

---

196. Some older copies read *Therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which belong to God.* But the best copies do not have this reading.

not possessing; [31] and the ones using the world, as not using it; for the present form of this world is passing away. [32] But I would like you to be free from concern. The unmarried man is concerned about the things of the Lord, how he might please the Lord. [33] But the married man is concerned about the things of the world, how to please the wife, and he is divided. And the unmarried woman or the virgin [34] is concerned about the things of the Lord, so that she might be holy both in the body and in the spirit. But the one having been married is concerned about the things of the world, how she might please the husband. [35] Now I say this for your own benefit, not in order to put any constraint on you, but toward what is appropriate and devoted to the Lord without any distraction. [36] But if anyone thinks he is acting improperly toward his virgin—if she is beyond the age of marriage and it must be so—he should do what he wants. He is not sinning; let them marry. [37] But he who stands firm in his heart, not under compulsion, but having authority over his own will, and he has decided this in his own heart—to keep his own virgin—he will do well. [38] So then, the one marrying his own virgin does well, and the one not marrying will do even better. [39] A wife is bound for as long as her husband lives. But if the husband dies, she is free to marry whomever she wishes, but only in the Lord. [40] Yet according to my judgment she would be happier if she would remain as she is. And I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 [1] Now about the things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. [2] If anyone thinks he knows something, he does not yet know as he ought to know. [3] But if anyone loves God, that one is known by him. [4] So then, about the eating of the things sacrificed to idols: We know that an idol in the world is nothing and that there is no God except one. [5] For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, just as there are many "gods" and many "lords," [6] yet for us there is one God the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we are, and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom all things are, and through whom we are.

[7] However, this knowledge is not in everyone. Instead, some, being in the custom of the idols until now, eat things as sacrificed to idols, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. [8] But food will not bring us near to God; neither are we made to lack if we do not eat, nor do we abound if we eat. [9] But take care lest this authority of yours might become a stumbling block for the weak. [10] For if someone might see the one having knowledge

reclining to eat in an idol's temple, will his conscience, being weak, not be built up so as to
eat the things sacrificed to idols? 11 So the one being weak, the brother for whom Christ
died, is destroyed through your knowledge. 12 And thus sinning against your brothers and
wounding their weak consciences, you sin against Christ. 13 Therefore, if food causes my
brother to stumble, I will certainly not ever eat meat, so that I might not cause my brother
to stumble.

9 1 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not
my work in the Lord? 2 If I am not an apostle to others, at least I am to you. For you are
the proof of my apostleship in the Lord. 3 My defense to the ones examining me is this:
4 Do we certainly not have a right to eat and to drink? 5 Do we certainly not have a right to
take along a believing wife, even as the rest of the apostles and the brothers of the Lord and
Cephas? 6 Or do only Barnabas and I not have a right not to work? 7 Who serves as a
soldier at any time at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat its fruit? Or
who shepherds a flock and does not drink from the milk of the flock? 8 Am I not saying
these things according to men, or does not the law also say these things? 9 For it is written
in the law of Moses, "Do not muzzle an ox treading out grain." God does not care about the
oxen, does he? 10 Or is he speaking entirely for our sake? For it was written for our sake
that the one plowing ought to plow in hope, and the one threshing, in hope of sharing the
harvest. 11 If we sowed spiritual things among you, is it too much if we will reap material
things from you? 12 If others shared the right over you, do we not even more? But we did
not take advantage of this right. Instead we endured everything in order that we might not
give any hindrance to the gospel of Christ. 13 Do you not know that the ones working in
the temple eat from the things of the temple; the ones serving at the altar partake from the
altar? 14 In the same way also, the Lord commanded the ones proclaiming the gospel to
live from the gospel. 15 But I have not taken advantage of any of these things. Now I do
not write these things so that thus it might be done for me, for it would be better for me to
die rather than anyone will make my boast empty. 16 For if I proclaim the gospel, there is
nothing for me to boast, because compulsion is placed upon me. For woe be to me if I
would not preach the gospel! 17 For if I do this willingly, I have a reward. But if
unwillingly, I have been entrusted with a stewardship. 18 What then is my reward? That
proclaiming the gospel without charge, I might offer the gospel so as not to take advantage
of my right in the gospel. 19 For being free from all, I enslaved myself to all in order that I

might gain the more people. 20 And to the Jews I became as a Jew, in order to gain Jews. To the ones under law, as under law, not being under law myself[197] in order to gain the ones under law. 21 To the ones without law, I became as without law (not being without the law of God, but under the law of Christ) so that I might gain the ones without law. 22 To the weak I became weak so that I might gain the weak. I have become all things to everyone so that I might by all means save some. 23 But I do all things for the sake of the gospel so that I might become a partaker of it. 24 Do you not know that the ones running in a stadium all run, but only one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you might obtain it. 25 But everyone competing in the games exercises self-control in all things. They therefore do it in order that they might receive a perishable wreath, but we, an imperishable one. 26 Therefore, I run thus, not as without purpose; I fight thus, not as boxing the air. 27 But I subdue my body and enslave it, lest having preached to others, I myself might be disqualified.

10 1 For I do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud and all passed through the sea, 2 and they all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, 3 and they all ate the same spiritual food, 4 and they all drank the same spiritual drink, for they drank from a spiritual rock following them, and the rock was Christ. 5 But God was not well pleased with most of them, for they were scattered about in the wilderness. 6 Now these things became examples for us so that we would not be ones desiring evil things, just as they also desired. 7 Do not become idolaters, just as some of them were; even as it is written, “The people sat down to eat and to drink and rose up to play.” 8 Nor should we commit sexual immorality, just as many of them committed sexual immorality, and 23,000 people fell in one day. 9 Nor should we put the Lord[198] to the test, just as many of them put him to the test and were destroyed by the snakes. 10 Do not grumble, even as many of them grumbled and were destroyed by the destroyer. 11 Now these things happened to them as examples, but they were written for our admonition, on whom the end of the ages has come. 12 Therefore, the one thinking he stands, let him be careful that he might not fall. 13 No temptation has seized you except what is common to humanity; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation, he will also provide the way of escape, so that you will be able to endure it.

14 Therefore, my beloved ones, flee from idolatry. 15 I speak as to sensible people.
Judge for yourselves what I say. 16 The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not a sharing of
the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not a sharing of the body of Christ?
17 Because there is one bread, we the many are one body; for we all partake from the one
bread. 18 Look at Israel according to the flesh; are not the ones eating the sacrifices
partakers of the altar? 19 What am I saying then: that food sacrificed to idols is anything, or
that an idol is anything? 20 Rather, that what the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to
demons and not to God. But I do not want you to be partakers with the demons! 21 You are
not able to drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You are not able to partake of
the table of the Lord and of the table of demons. 22 Or do we provoke the Lord to
jealousy? We are not stronger than him, are we?

23 "All things are lawful," but not all things are beneficial. "All things are lawful," but
not all things build up. 24 Let no one seek his own good, but that of the other person.
25 Eat everything that is being sold in the market, without asking for the sake of the
conscience. 26 For "the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness of it." 27 If any of the
unbelievers invite you, and you want to go, eat everything being set before you, without
asking questions for the sake of the conscience. 28 But if someone says to you, "This is
offered in sacrifice," do not eat it, for the sake of that one having informed you, and
conscience—[199] 29 now I say the conscience, not your own, but that of the other person.
For why is my freedom judged by another's conscience? 30 If I partake with gratitude, why
am I insulted for that which I give thanks? 31 Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or
whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. 32 Give no offense either to Jews or to Greeks
or to the church of God, 33 just as I also please all people in all things, not seeking my own
benefit but that of the many, so that they might be saved.

11 1 Be imitators of me, just as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, because you remember me in all things and you hold firmly to the
traditions, just as I delivered them to you. 3 Now I want you to understand that Christ is the
head of every man, and the man is the head of a woman, and God is the head of Christ.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having something on his head, dishonors his head.

---

197. The ULT and UST read *not being under law myself.* Some older versions leave out these words.

5 But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered dishonors her head.
For it is one and the same thing as having been shaved. 6 For if a woman does not cover
her head, let her hair also be cut off. But if it is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut
off or to be shaved, let her cover her head. 7 For a man ought not to cover his head, being
the image and glory of God. But the woman is the glory of man. 8 For man is not from
woman, but woman is from man. 9 For indeed man was not created for the woman, but
woman for the man. 10 Because of this the woman ought to have authority on the head,
because of the angels. 11 Nevertheless, in the Lord, woman is not independent from man,
nor is man independent from woman. 12 For even as the woman is from the man, so also
the man is through the woman, but all things are from God. 13 Judge for your own selves:
Is it proper for a woman to pray to God uncovered? 14 Does not even nature itself teach
you that if a man might have long hair, it is a disgrace for him, 15 but if a woman might
have long hair, it is glory for her? For the long hair has been given to her as a covering.
16 But if anyone thinks to be contentious about this, we do not have any such practice, nor
the churches of God.

17 But in commanding this, I do not praise you, for you come together not for the better
but for the worse. 18 For first, I hear that in your coming together in the church, there are
divisions among you, and in part I believe it. 19 For it is necessary indeed for there to be
factions among you, so that also the ones approved may become evident among you. 20 So
then, your coming together in one place, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper. 21 For when
eating, each one takes his own supper first; and one is indeed hungry, but one is drunk.
22 For do you certainly not have houses in which to eat and to drink? Or do you despise the
church of God and humiliate the ones having nothing? What should I say to you? Should I
praise you for this? I do not praise you! 23 For I received from the Lord what I also passed
on to you, that the Lord Jesus, on the night in which he was betrayed, took bread, 24 and
having given thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, which is for you. Do this in the
remembrance of me." 25 In the same way also the cup after the supper, saying, "This cup is
the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink it, in the remembrance of
me." 26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the death of the
Lord until he would come. 27 Whoever, therefore, might eat the bread or might drink the
cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and of the blood of the

---

198. Instead of *Lord,* many ancient manuscripts read *Christ.*

Lord. [28] But let a man examine himself, and in this way let him eat from the bread, and let him drink from the cup. [29] For the one eating and drinking without discerning the body eats and drinks judgment to himself. [30] Because of this many among you are weak and sick, and many are fallen asleep. [31] But if we were examining ourselves, we would not be judged. [32] But being judged by the Lord, we are disciplined so that we might not be condemned along with the world. [33] Therefore, my brothers, coming together to eat, wait for one another. [34] If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you might not come together for judgment. Now about the remaining things, I will give directions when I come.

12 [1] Now about the spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant. [2] You know that when you were pagans, you were led astray to the mute idols, in whatever ways you were led. [3] Therefore, I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus is accursed," and no one is able to say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

[4] Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. [5] And there are varieties of ministries, but the same Lord. [6] And there are varieties of workings, but the same God working all things in everyone. [7] Now to each one is given the outward display of the Spirit for the collective benefit. [8] For to one is given by the Spirit a word of wisdom, and to another, a word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; [9] to another, faith by the same Spirit; and to another, gifts of healing by the one Spirit; [10] and to another, workings of power; to another, prophecy; to another, discernments of spirits; to another, kinds of tongues; and to another, interpretation of tongues. [11] But the one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing them to each one individually just as he desires.

[12] For even as the body is one and has many members, but all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ. [13] For indeed by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bound or free, and all were made to drink one Spirit. [14] For indeed the body is not one member, but many. [15] If the foot would say, "Since I am not a hand, I am not of the body," not for this it is not of the body. [16] And if the ear would say, "Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body," not for this it

---

199. Some older manuscripts add *For the earth and everything in it belong to the Lord.* But the best manuscripts do not have this.

is not of the body. 17 If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were an ear, where would the sense of smell be? 18 But now God appointed the members, each one of them, in the body just as he desired. 19 But if they were all one member, where would the body be? 20 But now there are many members, but one body. 21 Now the eye is not able to say to the hand, "I do not have need of you," or again, the head to the feet, "I do not have need of you." 22 On the contrary, the members of the body appearing to be weaker are much more essential; 23 and those of the body which we think to be less honorable, we bestow them greater honor; and our unpresentable members have more dignity; 24 but our presentable members do not have need. But God has combined the body together, giving more honor to the one lacking it 25 so that there may be no division within the body, but that the members should care for one another the same. 26 And if one member suffers, all the members suffer together; if a member is honored, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it. 28 And God has indeed appointed some in the church, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healing, helps, administration, and various kinds of tongues. 29 Not all are apostles, are they? Not all are prophets, are they? Not all are teachers, are they? Not all do miracles, do they? 30 Not all have gifts of healing, do they? Not all speak in tongues, do they? Not all interpret, do they? 31 But earnestly desire the greater gifts. And now, I show you a more excellent way.

13 1 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but I do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. 2 And if I have prophecy and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith so as to remove mountains, but I do not have love, I am nothing. 3 And if I give away all my possessions, and if I hand over my body, so that I might boast, but I do not have love, I gain nothing. 200 4 Love is patient and is kind; love does not envy; love does not boast; it is not puffed up. 5 It is not rude; it does not seek its own; it is not easily angered; it does not keep a count of the wrongs. 6 It does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices in the truth. 7 It bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. 8 Love never fails. But if there are prophecies, they will pass away; if tongues, they will cease; if knowledge, it will pass away. 9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10 But when the perfect comes, that which is partial

will pass away. 11 When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put away the things of the child. 12 For now we see unclearly in a mirror, but then, face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully, just as I also have been fully known. 13 But now these three remain: faith, hope, and love. But the greatest of these is love.

14 1 Pursue love, but be zealous for the spiritual gifts, but especially that you might prophesy. 2 For the one speaking in a tongue does not speak to men, but to God; for no one understands, but he speaks mysteries in spirit. 3 But the one prophesying speaks to men for building up and encouragement and consolation. 4 The one speaking in a tongue builds up himself, but the one prophesying builds up the church. 5 Now I desire you all to speak in tongues, but even more, that you might prophesy. Now the one prophesying is greater than the one speaking in tongues (unless he would interpret, so that the church might receive building up). 6 But now, brothers, if I come to you speaking in tongues, what will I benefit you unless I speak to you either in revelation or in knowledge or in prophecy or teaching? 7 Even lifeless things giving sounds—whether flute or harp—if they would not give different sounds, how will the thing being played on the flute or the thing being played on the harp be known? 8 For indeed, if a trumpet gives an uncertain sound, who will prepare for battle? 9 In the same way also you, unless you give intelligible speech with your tongue, how will the thing being spoken be understood? For you will be speaking into the air. 10 There are doubtless so many kinds of languages in the world, and none is without meaning. 11 If then I would not know the meaning of the language, I will be a foreigner to the one speaking, and the one speaking will be a foreigner to me. 12 So also you, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts for the building up of the church, seek that you would abound in them. 13 So let the one speaking in a tongue pray that he might interpret. 14 If I would pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. 15 What then is it? I will pray with my spirit, but I will also pray with my mind. I will sing with my spirit, and I will also sing with my mind. 16 Otherwise, if you bless with the spirit, how will the one filling the place of the ungifted say the "Amen" at your thanksgiving, since he does not know what you are saying? 17 For you certainly give thanks well, but the other person is not built up. 18 I thank God that I speak in tongues more than all of you; 19 but in the church I prefer to

---

200. The best ancient copies read *I hand over my body, so that I might boast.* Some other versions read *I hand over my body to be burned.*

speak five words with my mind so that I might also instruct others, than myriads of words in a tongue.

20 Brothers, do not become children in your thoughts. Rather, be childlike in evil, but become mature in the thoughts. **21** In the Law it is written,

"By **people** of other tongues and by the lips of strangers
I will speak to this people,
but not even in this way will they hear me,"

says the Lord. **22** So then, the tongues are for a sign, not to the ones believing, but to the unbelievers; but prophecy **is** not to the unbelievers, but to the ones believing. **23** If, therefore, the whole church might come together to the same place and they would all speak in tongues, but ungifted or unbelievers would come in, will they not say that you are insane? **24** But if they all would prophesy, but some unbeliever or ungifted person might come in, he is convicted by all, he is examined by all, **25** the secrets of his heart become visible, and so, having fallen on his face, he will worship God, declaring, "God is really among you."

26 What then is to be, brothers? When you come together, each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, **or** has an interpretation. Let all things happen for building up. **27** If anyone speaks in a tongue, **it should be** by two or at most three, and in turn, and one must interpret. **28** But if there is not an interpreter, let him be silent in the church. Instead, let him speak to himself and to God. **29** But let two or three prophets speak, and let the others evaluate. **30** But if **something** is revealed to another sitting there, let the first be silent. **31** For all are able to prophesy one by one so that all may learn, and all may be encouraged. **32** Indeed, the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets. **33** For God is not of confusion, but of peace.

As in all the churches of the saints, **34** let the women be silent in the churches. For it is not permitted for them to speak, but to be in submission, just as also the law says. **35** But if they desire to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home, for it is disgraceful for a woman to speak in church. **36** Or did the word of God go out from you? Or did it come only to you?

37 If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge that what I write to you is a command of the Lord. 38 But if anyone is ignorant, let him be ignorant.[201]

39 So then, brothers, earnestly desire to prophesy, and do not forbid to speak in tongues. 40 But let all things be done properly and in order.

15 1 Now I make known to you, brothers, the gospel that I proclaimed to you, which also you received, on which also you stand, 2 by which also you are being saved, if you hold firmly to what word I proclaimed to you, unless you believed in vain. 3 For I delivered to you among the first what I also received—that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures, 4 and that he was buried, and that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, 5 and that he was seen by Cephas, then by the Twelve. 6 Then he was seen by more than 500 brothers at once, most of whom remain until now, but some have fallen asleep. 7 Then he was seen by James, then by all the apostles. 8 Now last of all, he was seen by me also, as if to a child born at the wrong time. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace that was in me was not in vain. Instead, I labored harder than all of them, yet not I, but the grace of God with me. 11 Therefore, whether I or they, in this way we preach, and in this way you believed.

12 Now if Christ is proclaimed, that he was raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, not even Christ has been raised; 14 but if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith is in vain. 15 But also, we are found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified concerning God that he raised Christ, whom he has not raised, if then the dead are not raised. 16 For if the dead are not raised, not even Christ has been raised; 17 but if Christ has not been raised, your faith is in vain; you are still in your sins. 18 Then also the ones having fallen asleep in Christ perished. 19 If only in this life we have hope in Christ, of all people we are most pitiful.

20 But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of the ones having fallen asleep. **21** For since death is by a man, by a man also resurrection of the dead. **22** For even as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. **23** But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then at his coming, the ones of Christ. **24** Then will be the end, when he hands over the kingdom to the God and Father, when he has abolished all rule and all authority and power. **25** For he must reign until he has put all the enemies under his feet. **26** The last enemy to be abolished: death. **27** For "he has put everything under his feet." But when it says, "he has put everything," it is clear that the one having put everything in subjection to him is excepted. **28** Now when all the things have been subjected to him, then the Son himself will also be subjected to the one having subjected all the things to him, so that God might be all in all.

29 Otherwise, what will the ones being baptized for the dead do? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? **30** Why also are we in danger every hour? **31** I die every day, by the boasting in you, brothers, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. **32** What is the profit to me, according to men, if I fought wild beasts at Ephesus? If the dead are not raised, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die." **33** Do not be deceived: "Bad company corrupts good morals." **34** Be sober, as is right! And do not keep sinning. For some have no knowledge of God—I say this to your shame.

35 But someone will say, "How are the dead raised, and with what kind of body do they come?" **36** You foolish one! What you sow is not caused to live unless it dies. **37** And what you sow, you do not sow the body that will be, but a bare seed—perhaps wheat or something else. **38** But God gives it a body just as he desires, and to each of the seeds, its own body. **39** Not all flesh is the same flesh. Instead, there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of animals, and another flesh of birds, and another of fish. **40** There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies. But the glory of the heavenly is one, and that of the earthly is another. **41** There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars. For star differs from star in glory. **42** So also is the resurrection of the dead. What is sown in decay is raised in immortality. **43** It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. **44** It is sown a natural body; it is raised

---

201. Many of the best ancient manuscripts have *let him be ignorant.* Some ancient manuscripts have *he is considered ignorant.*

a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. 45 So also it is written, “The first man Adam became a living soul.” The last Adam is a life-giving spirit. 46 But the spiritual is not first, but the natural, then the spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, made of dust. The second man is from heaven. 48 As the earthly, so also are the ones of earth; and as the heavenly, so also are the ones of heaven. 49 And just as we have borne the image of the earthly, let us also bear[202] the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brothers, that flesh and blood are not able to inherit the kingdom of God. Neither does the perishable inherit the imperishable. 51 Behold! I tell you a mystery: We will not all fall asleep, but we will all be changed— 52 in an instant, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For a trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. 53 For it is necessary for this perishable to put on incorruptibility, and this mortal to put on immortality. 54 But when this perishable has put on incorruptibility, and this mortal has put on immortality, then will come about the word that is written,

“Death is swallowed up in victory.”
“Death, where is your victory?
Death, where is your sting?”

56 But the sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. 57 But thanks be to God, the one giving us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ! 58 Therefore, my beloved brothers, become steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

16 1 Now concerning the collection that is for the saints, even as I directed the churches of Galatia, so also you must do. 2 Every first of the week, let each of you put something aside, storing up from whatever he might have prospered, so that when I come, there will not be collections then. 3 Now when I arrive, whomever you might approve, I will send them with letters to carry your gift to Jerusalem. 4 But if it is appropriate for me to go also, they will go with me. 5 But I will come to you after I have passed through Macedonia, for I am going through Macedonia. 6 But perhaps I will stay with you, or even spend the winter, so that you may help me on my way wherever I might go. 7 For I do not desire to see you now only in passing; for I hope to remain with you for some time, if the

Lord would permit. **8** But I will stay in Ephesus until Pentecost, **9** for a wide and effective door has opened for me, and many are opposing me.

10 Now if Timothy comes, see that he would be unafraid with you, for he is doing the work of the Lord, as I am. **11** Therefore, let no one despise him. But help him on his way in peace, so that he may come to me, for I am expecting him with the brothers. **12** Now concerning the brother Apollos, I strongly encouraged him that he would come to you with the brothers, but it was not at all his will that he would come now. However, he will come when he might have the opportunity.

13 Stay alert; stand firm in the faith; act like men; be strong. **14** Let all your things happen in love.

15 Now I urge you, brothers (you know the household of Stephanas, that they are the firstfruits of Achaia, and they have devoted themselves to service of the saints), **16** that you also would be subject to the ones such as these and to everyone who is joining together in the work and laboring. **17** Now I rejoice at the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus, because they have supplied what was lacking from you; **18** for they refreshed my spirit and yours. So then, recognize the ones like these.

19 The churches of Asia send greetings to you. Aquila and Priscilla enthusiastically greet you in the Lord, with the church in their home. **20** All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

21 This greeting is in my own hand—Paul. **22** If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be accursed. Maranatha! **23** The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you. **24** My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.[203]

---

202. Instead of *let us also bear,* some ancient manuscripts read *we will also bear.*

Second Corinthians

1 [1] Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God that is in Corinth, and to all the saints being in the whole of Achaia. [2] Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

[3] Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort, [4] the one comforting us in all our affliction so that we are able to comfort the ones in every affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. [5] For just as the sufferings of Christ abound toward us, in the same way also our comfort abounds through Christ. [6] But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; if we are comforted, it is for your comfort which you are experiencing in endurance of the same sufferings that we ourselves also suffer. [7] And our hope concerning you is firm, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, in the same way, also of the comfort.

[8] For we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, concerning the tribulation having happened to us in Asia, that we were burdened excessively, beyond our ability, so that we despaired even of life. [9] Indeed, we ourselves have had within ourselves the sentence of death so that we would not be having become confident in ourselves, but in God, the one raising the dead, [10] who rescued us from so great a death, and he will rescue us—on whom we have set our hope that he will rescue us yet again, [11] you also joining in helping in supplication on our behalf—so that thanks may be given on our behalf from many faces for the gracious gift to us through many.

[12] For our boasting is this: the testimony of our conscience, that we conducted ourselves in the world in holiness[204] and sincerity of God, and not in fleshly wisdom, but in the grace of God, and more abundantly toward you. [13] For we write no other things to you but than what you read or also understand, but I hope that you will understand to the end— [14] just as you also understood us in part—so that we are your boasting, just as you also are ours, on the day of our Lord Jesus.

---

203. Some versions leave out *Amen.*

15 And with this confidence, I was intending to come to you before so that you might have a second grace,[205] 16 and to pass through you into Macedonia and to come to you again from Macedonia and to be sent ahead to Judea by you. 17 Therefore, intending this, I did not then act in fickleness, did I? Or what I intend, do I intend according to the flesh, so that there would be with me "Yes, yes" and "No, no"?

18 But God is faithful, so that our word to you is not "Yes" and "No." 19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, the one having been proclaimed among you by us—by me and Silvanus and Timothy—was not "Yes" and "No," but it has been "Yes" in him. 20 For as many as are the promises of God, they are "Yes" in him. Therefore, also through him the "Amen" is through us to God for his glory. 21 Now the one establishing us with you in Christ and having anointed us is God, 22 the one also having sealed us and having given us the down payment of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Now I invoke God as a witness upon my soul that sparing you, I have not yet come to Corinth. 24 Not that we lord it over your faith, but we are fellow workers for your joy, for you stand firm in the faith.

2 1 For I decided this for myself, not to come to you again in sorrow. 2 For if I myself grieve you, then who is the one cheering me up except the one being grieved by me? 3 And I wrote this same thing so that, having come, I might not have sorrow from those in whom it is necessary for me to rejoice, having become confident in all of you that my joy is the joy of all of you. 4 For I wrote to you out of much tribulation and anguish of heart, through many tears, not so that you would be grieved, but so that you might know the love that I have more abundantly for you.

5 But if anyone has caused grief, he has not grieved only me, but in part—in order that I might not burden all of you. 6 This punishment on such a person by the majority is sufficient, 7 so that, on the contrary, you should rather forgive and comfort him so that such a person might not be overwhelmed in his excessive sorrow. 8 So I urge you to reaffirm your love for him. 9 Indeed, I also wrote for this reason: so that I might know your proof, whether you are obedient in all things. 10 Now to whomever you forgive anything, I also forgive—for indeed, the one I have forgiven (if I have forgiven anything) is for your sake in

---

204. Instead of *holiness,* some ancient manuscripts read *sincerity.*

the presence of Christ [11] so that we would not be taken advantage of by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his schemes.

[12] Now having come to Troas and a door for the gospel of Christ having been opened to me in the Lord, [13] I had no relief in my spirit, as I did not find my brother Titus there. So having said farewell to them, I went on to Macedonia.

[14] But thanks be to God, always leading us in triumphal procession in Christ and making known through us the aroma of the knowledge of him in every place. [15] For we are a fragrance of Christ to God among the ones being saved and among the ones perishing— [16] to the ones, indeed, an aroma from death to death, but to the others, an aroma from life to life. And for these things, who is sufficient? [17] For we are not like the many peddling the word of God; but as from sincerity, but as from God, we speak in the presence of God in Christ.

3 [1] Are we beginning to commend ourselves again? Or we do not need, like some, letters of recommendation to you or from you, do we? [2] You yourselves are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read by all men, [3] making known that you are a letter of Christ having been administered by us, not written with ink but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of hearts of flesh. [4] Now we have such confidence through Christ toward God. [5] Not that we are sufficient from ourselves to consider anything as from ourselves. Instead, our sufficiency is from God, [6] who indeed made us competent as servants of a new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit makes alive. [7] Now if the ministry of this death—engraved in letters on stones—came in glory, so that the sons of Israel were not able to look intently at the face of Moses because of the fading glory of his face, [8] how will the ministry of the Spirit not be with much more glory? [9] For if the ministry of this condemnation had glory, the ministry of this righteousness abounds much more in glory! [10] For indeed, what had been glorified is not glorified in this part, because of the surpassing glory. [11] For if what is fading away came with glory, much more what remains will come with glory!

[12] Therefore, having such a hope, we act with much boldness, [13] and not like Moses putting a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel would not look intently at the end of

---

205. Instead of *grace,* some ancient manuscripts read *joy.*

what was fading away. 14 But their minds were hardened, for until the present day, the same veil remains at the reading of the old covenant, not being lifted, because in Christ it is fading away. 15 But until today, whenever Moses is read, a veil lies over their heart, 16 but whenever one might turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. 18 Now we all, with unveiled face reflecting the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

4 1 Therefore, having this ministry, just as we received mercy, we do not become discouraged. 2 Instead, we have rejected the shameful hidden things, not walking in craftiness, nor distorting the word of God, but by the manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God. 3 But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to the ones perishing, 4 to whom the god of this age has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, so that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, does not appear to them. 5 For we do not proclaim ourselves, but the Lord Christ Jesus, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake. 6 For God is the one who said, "From darkness a light will shine," who shined in our hearts for the illumination of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in clay jars, so that the surpassing greatness of the power might be from God and not from us; 8 in every side being pressed in, but not being crushed; being perplexed, but not despairing; 9 being persecuted, but not being forsaken; being thrown down, but not perishing; 10 always carrying around in the body the dying of Jesus so that the life of Jesus also might be revealed in our body; 11 for we being alive are always being handed over to death for the sake of Jesus so that also the life of Jesus might be revealed in our mortal flesh. 12 So then, death works in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same spirit of the faith according to what has been written: "I believed; therefore I spoke," we also believe; therefore we also speak, 14 knowing that the one having raised Jesus will also raise us with Jesus and will present us with you. 15 For all these things are for your sake so that the grace, having increased through more and more people, may cause thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God.

16 So we do not become discouraged. Rather, even if our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day. 17 For our momentary, light affliction is

producing in us an eternal weight of glory far beyond all comparison. 18 We are not watching the things being seen, but the things not being seen. For the things being seen are temporary, but the things not being seen are eternal.

5 1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tent is torn down, we have a building from God, an eternal house in the heavens, not made with hands. 2 For indeed, in this house we groan, longing to be fully clothed with our dwelling that is from heaven, 3 and if indeed having clothed ourselves, we will not be found naked. 4 For indeed, we, the ones being in this tent, groan, being burdened, because of which we do not want to be unclothed, but to be fully clothed so that the mortal may be swallowed up by the life. 5 Now the one having prepared us for this very thing is God, the one having given us the down payment of the Spirit. 6 Therefore, always being courageous and knowing that being at home in the body, we are away from the Lord— 7 for we walk by faith, not by sight. 8 Now we are confident and think it good rather to be away from the body and to be at home with the Lord. 9 And therefore we aspire, whether being at home or being away, to be well-pleasing to him. 10 For it is necessary for us all to be revealed before the judgment seat of Christ so that each one may receive back the things done through the body, with regard to what things he did, whether good or bad.

11 Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade men. But we are clearly known by God, and I hope also to be clearly known in your consciences. 12 We are not again commending ourselves to you, but are giving you an opportunity of boasting on our behalf, so that you may have an answer for the ones boasting in appearance and not in heart. 13 For if we are out of our mind, it is for God; if we are of sound mind, it is for you. 14 For the love of Christ controls us, having judged this: that one died for the sake of all; therefore, all died. 15 And he died for all so that the ones living should live no longer for themselves, but for the one having died for them and having been raised. 16 Therefore, from now on we regard no one according to the flesh. Even if we regarded Christ according to the flesh, yet now we no longer regard him that way. 17 Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things passed away; behold, new things have come.[206]
18 Now all these things are from God, the one having reconciled us to himself through Christ and having given us the ministry of this reconciliation, 19 namely, that God in Christ

was reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and having placed in us the word of reconciliation.

20 Therefore, we are ambassadors on behalf of Christ, as though God is appealing through us: We implore you on behalf of Christ: "Be reconciled to God!" **21** The one not having known sin he made sin for us, so that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

6 **1** Now working together with him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain— **2** for he says,

"At an acceptable time I listened to you,
and in a day of salvation I helped you."

Behold, now is a favorable time. Look, now is a day of salvation.

3 Giving no cause for offense in anything so that our ministry might not be blamed, **4** instead, we commend ourselves in everything as servants of God; in much endurance, in tribulations, in hardships, in distresses, **5** in beatings, in imprisonments, in riots, in hard labors, in sleeplessness nights, in hungers, **6** in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in sincere love, **7** in the word of truth, in the power of God; through the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and the left, **8** through honor and dishonor, through bad report and good report; as deceivers, yet true; **9** as being unknown, yet being well known; as dying yet—behold!—living; as being disciplined, yet not being put to death; **10** as being sorrowful, but always rejoicing; as poor, but making many rich; as having nothing, yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth has been opened toward you, Corinthians; our heart has been opened wide. **12** You are not restricted by us, but you are restricted by your affections; **13** and in the same exchange—I speak as to children—open yourselves wide also.

14 Do not be yoked together with unbelievers, for what partnership does righteousness and lawlessness have? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness? **15** And what harmony does Christ have with Beliar? Or what share does a believer have with an

---

206. Some ancient manuscripts read *all things have become new.*

unbeliever? 16 And what agreement does the temple of God have with idols? For we are the temple of the living God, just as God said:

"I will dwell among them, and walk among them;
and I will be their God,
and they themselves will be my people."

17 Therefore,

"Come out from the midst of them,
and be separate," says the Lord,
"and touch no unclean thing,"
and "I will welcome you."
And 18
"I will be to you as a Father,
and you will be to me as sons and daughters,"
says the Lord Almighty.

7 1 Therefore, beloved, having these promises, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Make room for us! We wronged no one; we ruined no one; we took advantage of no one. 3 I do not speak for your condemnation; for I have already said that you are in our hearts to die together and to live together. 4 Great is my confidence in you; great is my boasting on your behalf. I have been filled with encouragement. I overflow with this joy in all our afflictions.

5 For even having come to Macedonia, our flesh had no relief at all, but we were being afflicted in every way—conflicts without, fears within. 6 But God, the one comforting the humble, comforted us by the arrival of Titus, 7 and not only by his arrival, but also by the comfort with which he was comforted by you, reporting to us your longing, your mourning, and your zeal for my sake, so that I was caused to rejoice even more.

8 For even if I grieved you in the letter, I do not regret it. Even if I was regretting it (I see[207] that that letter grieved you, if only for an hour), 9 now I rejoice, not that you were

grieved, but that you were grieved to the point of repentance. For you were grieved with respect to God, so that you would not suffer loss in anything through us. 10 For the sorrow with respect to God works repentance towards salvation without regret. But the sorrow of the world produces death. 11 For behold how much earnestness this same thing produced in you, to be made sorrowful with respect to God: what defense, what indignation, what fear, what longing, what zeal, and what vindication! In everything you proved yourselves to be pure in this matter. 12 So even though I wrote to you, it was not for the sake of the one having done wrong, nor for the sake of the one having suffered wrong, but so that your earnestness which is on our behalf might be revealed to you before God. 13 Because of this we have been encouraged.

Now in addition to our own encouragement, we rejoiced even more abundantly at the joy of Titus, because his spirit had been refreshed by all of you. 14 For if I had boasted anything to him about you, I was not ashamed, but as we spoke everything to you in truth, in the same way also our boasting became the truth to Titus. 15 And his affections towards you are more abundant, remembering the obedience of all of you, how you received him with fear and trembling. 16 I rejoice that in everything I am confident in you.

8 1 Now we make known to you, brothers, the grace of God that has been given among the churches of Macedonia, 2 that during a severe trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded to the riches of their generosity. 3 For I testify that they gave according to their ability, and beyond their ability, of their own accord, 4 with much urging they pleaded with us for the favor and the fellowship of this ministry that is to the saints. 5 And not as we hoped, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and then to us, by the will of God. 6 So we urged Titus that, just as he began, in the same way he would also complete for you this grace as well. 7 But even as you abound in everything, in faith and in speech and in knowledge and in all earnestness and in the love from us in you,208 so also you should abound in this act of grace. 8 I say this not according to a command, but also proving the genuineness of your love through the earnestness of others. 9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that he became poor for your sake though being rich so that by the poverty of that one, you might become rich.

10 And I give my opinion in this, for this is profitable for you, who not only began to
do this a year ago, but also to desire to do it. 11 But now also complete what you began to
do, so that just as there was the readiness of the desire, so also there may be the completion
from what you have. 12 For if the readiness is already there, it is fully acceptable according
to whatever one might have, not according to what he does not have.

13 For this is not so that there is relief for others but tribulation for you, but out of
equality. 14 At the present time, your abundance is for the lack of those ones, so that also
the abundance of those ones may be for your need, so that there may be equality, 15 just as
it is written:

"The one gathering much did not have too much,
and the one gathering little did not have too little."

16 But thanks be to God, the one placing the same earnestness on your behalf into the heart
of Titus. 17 For he not only accepted our appeal, but being very eager, he has gone to you
of his own accord. 18 Now we have sent together with him the brother of whom is the
praise throughout all of the churches in the gospel, 19 And not only this, but he also was
chosen by the churches as our traveling companion, along with this grace that is being
administered by us to the glory of the Lord, and to show our readiness; 20 avoiding this,
that no one might blame us concerning this generosity being administered by us. 21 For we
consider beforehand what is good, not only before the Lord, but also before men.

22 Now we sent our brother with them, whom we proved in many ways, and often
being eager. But now he is even more eager because of his great confidence that he has in
you. 23 As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker for you. As for our brothers, they
are messengers of the churches, a glory of Christ. 24 Therefore, prove to them to the faces
of the churches the proof of your love and of our boasting about you.

9 1 For concerning the ministry that is to the saints, it is excessive for me to write to
you. 2 For I know your readiness, of which I boast to the Macedonians concerning you,
that Achaia has been ready since last year, and your zeal stirred up most of them. 3 But I

---

208. The best manuscripts read, *and in the love from us in you.* Some other versions read *and in your love for us.*

sent the brothers so that our boasting which is about you might not be futile in this matter and so that you might be ready, as I was saying. 4 Otherwise, if Macedonians might come with me and might find you unprepared, we would be ashamed—not to mention you—by this situation.[209] 5 So I thought it necessary to urge the brothers that they should go to you beforehand and prepare in advance this promised blessing of yours, to be ready in this way as a blessing and not as something forced.

6 Now this I say: the one sowing sparingly will also reap sparingly, and the one sowing in blessings will also reap in blessings. 7 Let each one give just as he has decided beforehand in his heart, not from sorrow or from compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. 8 And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that in everything, always, having all sufficiency, you may abound in every good work. 9 Just as it is written:

"He distributed alms, he gave to the poor,
his righteousness endures to eternity."

10 Now the one supplying seed to the sower and bread for food will supply and multiply your seed and will increase the fruits of your righteousness, 11 in every way being enriched for all generosity, which produces thanksgiving to God through us, 12 because the ministry of this service not only is fully supplying the needs of the saints but is also abounding with many thanksgivings to God. 13 Through the proof of this ministry, they are glorifying God on the basis of the obedience of your confession to the gospel of Christ and the generosity of the fellowship toward them and toward everyone, 14 and in their prayer on your behalf, longing for you because of the surpassing grace of God upon you. 15 Thanks be to God for his indescribable gift!

10 1 Now I, Paul, myself—who am meek when face to face among you, but being absent, am bold toward you—appeal to you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ. 2 Now I am pleading that, being present, I will not need to be bold with the confidence with which I plan to be courageous against some of the ones regarding us as walking according to the flesh. 3 For though walking in the flesh, we do not wage war according to the flesh. 4 For the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but are powerful to God for the tearing down of strongholds, tearing down strategies 5 and every high thing raising itself up

---

207. Some ancient manuscripts read *for I see* or *seeing* but the best manuscripts read *I see.*

against the knowledge of God, and we take every thought captive into the obedience of Christ; **6** and being in readiness to avenge every act of disobedience, when your obedience would be complete.

7 Look at the things according to appearance. If anyone is confident in himself that he is of Christ, let him consider this again concerning himself: that just as he is of Christ, so also are we. **8** For even if I might boast somewhat excessively about our authority, which the Lord gave for building up and not for your tearing down, I will not be ashamed, **9** so that I would not seem as if to terrify you through my letters. **10** For someone says, "Indeed, his letters are weighty and forceful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech is despised." **11** Let such a person consider this, that such as we are in our word through letters being absent, such we are also in our deed being present.

12 For we do not dare to classify or compare ourselves with some of the ones commending themselves. But these—measuring themselves by themselves and comparing themselves with themselves—do not understand. **13** We, however, will not boast to the immeasurable things, but according to the measure of the limit that God has assigned to us, a measure that reached even as far as you. **14** For we are not overextending ourselves, as though we did not reach to you, for we came even as far as you with the gospel of Christ, **15** not boasting to the immeasurable things in the labors of others, but having hope, as your faith increases, to be enlarged among you according to our limit to abundance **16** to preach the gospel in the places beyond you—not to boast in the things accomplished in another's area.

But "let the one boasting,[209] boast in the Lord."

18 For that one commending himself is not approved, but whom the Lord commends.

11 **1** I wish that you would bear with me in a little bit of foolishness, but you are indeed bearing with me! **2** For I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy, for I joined you to one husband, to present you as a pure virgin to Christ. **3** But I am afraid that somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds might be corrupted from the sincerity and the purity that are to Christ. **4** For if indeed one coming proclaims another

---

209. Some ancient manuscripts add *of boasting.*

Jesus whom we did not proclaim, or you receive a different spirit which you did not receive or a different gospel which you did not accept, you are bearing with it well!

5 For I consider myself not to fall short of the "super-apostles." **6** But even if I am untrained in this speech, yet not in this knowledge, but in everything having made this clear to you in all things. **7** Or did I commit a sin, humbling myself so that you yourselves might be exalted, because I preached the gospel of God to you without payment? **8** I robbed other churches, having accepted a wage for the ministry to you. **9** And being present with you—and having lacked—I did not burden anyone. For the brothers having come from Macedonia completely met my need, and in everything I kept and will continue to keep myself from being a burden to you. **10** The truth of Christ is in me, that this boasting will not be shut to me in the regions of Achaia. **11** Why? Because I do not love you? God knows I do!

12 But what I do I will also continue to do so that I may cut off the opportunity of the ones desiring an opportunity that in what they are boasting about they may be found just as we also are. **13** For the ones of such kind are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. **14** And no wonder, for Satan himself disguises himself as an angel of light. **15** Therefore, it is no great thing if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.

16 I say again: Let no one think me to be foolish. But if not, receive me at least as a fool so that I too may boast a little bit. **17** What I am saying, I am not saying according to the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this situation of boasting. **18** Since many boast according to the flesh, I too will boast. **19** For gladly you bear with the foolish, being wise. **20** For you bear with it if anyone enslaves you, if anyone devours you, if anyone takes advantage of you, if anyone exalts himself, if anyone hits you in the face. **21** According to dishonor I speak, namely that we ourselves have been weak! However, in whatever way anyone might be bold—I am speaking in foolishness—I too am bold. **22** Are they Hebrews? I am also. Are they Israelites? I am also. Are they offspring of Abraham? I am also. **23** Are they servants of Christ? (I speak as being insane.) I am more so: more abundantly in hard work, more abundantly in imprisonments, in beatings beyond measure, often in danger of deaths. **24** Five times I received from Jews 40 lashes minus one. **25** Three times I was beaten with rods. Once I was stoned. Three times I was shipwrecked. I have spent a night and a day in the deep; **26** often on journeys, in dangers from rivers, in dangers from robbers, in dangers

from my own countrymen, in dangers from Gentiles, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the wilderness, in dangers at sea, in dangers from false brothers; 27 in hard work and hardship, often in sleeplessness, in hunger and thirst, often in fasting, in cold and nakedness; 28 apart from the other things, there is the care for me every day, the concern of all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is caused to stumble, and I am not inflamed?

30 If it is necessary to boast, I will boast about the things of my weakness. 31 The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, the one being blessed to eternity, knows that I am not lying! 32 In Damascus, the ethnarch under Aretas the king was guarding the city of Damascenes to arrest me. 33 But I was lowered in a basket through a window through the wall, and I escaped from his hands.

12 1 It is necessary to boast. It is not profitable, but I will go on to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a man in Christ—whether in the body, I do not know, or out of the body, I do not know, God knows—such a man having been caught up to the third heaven 14 years ago. 3 And I know that such a man—whether in body, or out of the body, I do not know, God knows— 4 that he was caught up into Paradise and heard inexpressible words which are not permitted for a man to speak. 5 On behalf of such a man I will boast. But on behalf of myself I will not boast, except in my weaknesses. 6 For even if I desire to boast, I will not be a fool, for I will be speaking the truth; but I refrain, so that no one would think more of me than what he sees in me or hears from me. 7 And because of the surpassing nature of the revelations, therefore, so that I would not become arrogant, a thorn in the flesh was given to me—a messenger of Satan—so that he might buffet me, so that I would not become arrogant.210 8 Three times I begged the Lord about this, that he would remove it from me. 9 But he has said to me, “My grace is enough for you, for my power is being made perfect in weakness.” So I will most gladly boast even more in my weaknesses so that the power of Christ might reside upon me. 10 Therefore, I take delight in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions and distresses for the sake of Christ; for whenever I am weak, then I am powerful.

11 I have become foolish; you yourselves compelled me. For I ought to be commended by you, for I lacked nothing of the “super-apostles,” even if I am nothing. 12 Indeed, the signs of an apostle were performed among you with all endurance—both signs and

wonders and miracles. 13 For what is the way that you were treated worse than the remaining churches, except that I myself did not burden you? Forgive me this injustice!

14 Behold! I am ready to come to you this third time, and I will not burden you. For I do not seek the things of yours, but you. For the children should not store up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 15 Now I will most gladly spend and be completely spent for the sake of your souls. If loving[211] you more abundantly, am I to be loved less? 16 But let it be so, I myself did not burden you, but being crafty, I caught you by deceit. 17 There is no one whom I have sent to you, that through him I took advantage of you, is there? 18 I urged Titus to go and sent the other brother with him. Unless Titus took advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same footsteps?

19 Do you think all of this time that we are defending ourselves to you? Before God in Christ we are speaking. But all these things, beloved, are for the sake of your building up. 20 For I fear that somehow, having come, I might find you not such as I wish, and I might be found by you not such as you wish; that somehow there may be quarreling, jealousy, ragings, rivalries, slanders, gossips, inflated egos, and riots, 21 that when I come again, my God might humble me before you, and I would mourn over many of the ones having sinned before and not having repented from the impurity and sexual immorality and debauchery that they did.

13 1 This will be the third time that I am coming to you. “Every matter must be established on the basis of the mouth of two or three witnesses.” 2 I have previously said when being present the second time, and though being absent, I also say now—to those who sinned before and to all the rest—that if I come again, I will not spare anyone, 3 since you are seeking proof of the Christ speaking in me, who is not weak toward you but is powerful among you. 4 For he was also crucified as a result of weakness, but he lives as a result of God’s power. For we also are weak in him, but we will live with him as a result of God’s power toward you.

5 Test yourselves, whether you are in the faith. Examine yourselves. Or do you not fully realize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you—unless you are unapproved? 6 And I hope that you will realize that we ourselves are not unapproved. 7 Now we pray to

---

210. Some ancient manuscripts do not include *so that I would not become arrogant.*

God that you may not do anything wrong, not so that we ourselves might be seen as approved, but so that you yourselves might do the good, even if we ourselves might be as unapproved. **8** For we are not able to do anything against the truth, but only on behalf of the truth. **9** For we rejoice whenever we ourselves are weak but you yourselves are powerful. We also pray for this: for your restoration. **10** Because of this, I write these things being absent so that, being present, I would not treat you harshly according to the authority which the Lord gave to me for building up and not for tearing down.

11 Finally, brothers, rejoice! Be restored, be encouraged, think the same, live in peace. And the God of love and peace will be with you.

12 Greet each other with a holy kiss. All the saints greet you.[212]

13 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with all of you.[213]

---

211. Instead of *loving,* some ancient manuscripts read *I love*

Galatians

1 **1** Paul, an apostle—not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God
the Father, the one having raised him from the dead— **2** and all the brothers with me, to the
churches of Galatia: **3** Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus
Christ, **4** the one having given himself for our sins so that he might deliver us from the
present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, **5** to whom be the glory
forever and ever. Amen.

6 I am amazed that you are turning away so quickly to a different gospel from the one
having called you in the grace of Christ, **7** which is not another, except there are certain
ones causing you trouble and wanting to pervert the gospel of Christ. **8** But even if we or
an angel from heaven might proclaim to you a gospel other than the one we proclaimed to
you, let him be cursed. **9** As we have said before, and now I say again, "If anyone
proclaims to you a gospel other than the one you received, let him be cursed." **10** For am I
now trying to persuade men, or God? Or am I seeking to please men? If I were still pleasing
men, I would not be a servant of Christ.

11 For I make known to you, brothers, that the gospel having been proclaimed by me is
not according to man. **12** For neither I did receive it from man, nor was I taught it, but by
revelation of Jesus Christ. **13** For you have heard about my former manner of life in
Judaism, that I was persecuting the church of God beyond measure, and I was destroying it.
14 And I was advancing in Judaism beyond many of the same age among my race, being
far more zealous for the traditions of my fathers. **15** But when the one having set me apart
from the womb of my mother and having called me through his grace was pleased **16** to
reveal his Son in me, so that I might preach him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately
consult with flesh and blood, **17** nor did I go up to Jerusalem to the ones being apostles
before me. Instead, I went to Arabia and again returned to Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas and I stayed with him
fifteen days. **19** But I did not see any of the other apostles except James, the brother of the

Lord. [20] Now what I write to you, behold, before God, I am not lying. [21] Then I went to the regions of Syria and Cilicia. [22] Now I was unknown by face to the churches of Judea that are in Christ. [23] But they were only hearing, "The one formerly persecuting us is now proclaiming the faith which he formerly was destroying," [24] and they were glorifying God in me.

2 [1] Then after 14 years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, also taking Titus along with me. [2] Now I went up according to a revelation and set before them the gospel that I proclaim among the Gentiles, but privately to the ones seeming to be important, lest I might run—or had run—in vain. [3] But not even Titus, the one with me, being a Greek, was forced to be circumcised. [4] But it was because of the secretly brought in false brothers, who came in secretly to spy on our freedom that we have in Christ Jesus so that they will enslave us, [5] we did not even yield in submission to them for an hour, so that the truth of the gospel might remain with you. [6] But from the ones seeming to be something (what sort they were formerly matters nothing to me; God does not accept the face of man)—for, the ones seeming important added nothing to me. [7] But on the contrary, having seen that I had been entrusted with the gospel to the uncircumcision, just as Peter to the circumcision [8] (for the one having worked in Peter for apostleship to the circumcision also worked in me to the Gentiles), [9] and having understood the grace having been given to me, James and Cephas and John, the ones seeming to be pillars, gave the right hand of fellowship to Barnabas and me, so that we to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcision, [10] only that we should continue to remember the poor, this same thing that I was also eager to do.

[11] But when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he stood condemned. [12] For before certain ones came from James, he was eating with the Gentiles. But when they came, he was withdrawing and was separating himself, being afraid of the ones from the circumcision. [13] And the rest of the Jews also joined with him, so that even Barnabas was led astray by their hypocrisy. [14] But when I saw that they were not walking correctly according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in front of all of them, "If you, being a Jew, live like a Gentile and not like a Jew, how can you force the Gentiles to live like Jews? [15] We are Jews by birth, and not sinners from the Gentiles; [16] but knowing

---

213. Some translations separate *All of the saints greet you* from verse 12 and place it this verse. The text of this verse then becomes verse 14.

that no man is justified by works of the law except through faith in Jesus Christ, we also believed in Christ Jesus so that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by works of the law. For by works of the law not any flesh will be justified. **17** But if, seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves were also found to be sinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? May it never be! **18** For if I again rebuild those things which I destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor. **19** For I, through the law, died to the law so that I might live to God. I have been crucified with Christ, **20** and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. And that which I now live in the flesh, I live by faith that is in the Son of God, the one having loved me and having given himself for me. **21** I do not set aside the grace of God, for if righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for nothing!"

3 **1** O foolish Galatians! Who bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was publicly portrayed as crucified? **2** I want to learn only this from you: Did you receive the Spirit by works of the law or by hearing of faith? **3** Are you so foolish? Having begun by Spirit, are you now finishing by flesh? **4** Have you experienced so many things for nothing —if indeed it was really for nothing? **5** Therefore, the one providing the Spirit to you and working miracles among you, is it by works of the law, or by hearing of faith? **6** Just as Abraham "believed God and it was credited to him as righteousness," **7** know, then, that the ones by faith, these are sons of Abraham. **8** And the Scripture, having foreseen that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, "In you all the nations will be blessed." **9** So then, the ones by faith are blessed along with the believing Abraham. **10** For as many as are of works of the law are under a curse; for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not abide by all the things written in the Book of the Law to do them." **11** Now, that no one is justified before God by the law is clear, because "The righteous will live by faith." **12** Now the law is not by faith, but, "The one doing these things will live in them." **13** Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse on behalf of us—for it is written, "Cursed is everyone hanging on a tree"— **14** so that the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, so that through faith we might receive the promise of the Spirit.

15 Brothers, I speak according to man. Nevertheless, no one sets aside or adds to a covenant established by man. **16** Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his

---

212. Some translations move *All the saints greet you* to verse 13.

seed. He does not say, “and to seeds,” as to many, but as to one, “and to your seed,” who is Christ. 17 Now I say this: The law, having come after 430 years, does not set aside the covenant previously established by God to nullify the promise. 18 For if the inheritance is from the law, it is no longer from promise. But God has graciously given it to Abraham through a promise. 19 Why, then, the law? It was added because of transgressions, having been put into effect through angels by the hand of a mediator until the seed would come to whom the promise had been made. 20 Now a mediator is not for one, but God is one. 21 Therefore is the law against the promises? May it never be! For if a law was given being able to make alive, then truly righteousness would have come by the law. 22 But the Scripture imprisoned all things under sin so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to the ones believing.

23 Now before the faith came, we were held captive under the law, imprisoned until the faith about to be revealed. 24 So the law became our guardian until Christ, so that we might be justified by faith. 25 But faith having come, we are no longer under a guardian. 26 For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many as have been baptized into Christ put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 Now if you are of Christ, then you are seed of Abraham, heirs according to promise.

4 1 Now I say, for as much time as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, being master of all. 2 But he is under guardians and stewards until the date appointed by his father. 3 So also, when we were children, we were being enslaved under the elemental principles of the world. 4 But when the fullness of time came, God sent forth his Son, having been born from a woman, having been born under the law, 5 in order that he might redeem the ones under the law, so that we might receive the adoption as sons. 6 And because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying out, “Abba, Father.” 7 So then, you are no longer a slave, but a son, and if a son, also an heir through God.

8 But at that time, not having known God, you were enslaved to the ones by nature not being gods. 9 But now, having come to know God, or rather, having come to be known by God, how are you turning again to the weak and worthless elemental principles to which

once more you want to be enslaved again? 10 You observe days and months and seasons
and years! 11 I am afraid for you lest I have labored among you for nothing.

12 I beg you, brothers, become as I am, because I also became as you are. You did me
no harm. 13 Now you know that because of a weakness of the flesh I proclaimed the gospel
to you previously. 14 And you did not despise your trial in my flesh nor reject me, but you
welcomed me as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus. 15 Where, then, is your blessing? For I
testify to you that, if possible, having torn out your eyes, you would have given them to me.
16 So then, speaking truth to you, have I become your enemy? 17 They are zealous for
you, not rightly, but they desire to separate you so that you would be zealous for them.
18 But it is good to be zealous for good at all times and not only when I am present with
you. 19 My children, with whom I am in labor again until Christ would be formed in you—
20 but I am desiring to be present with you now and to change my tone, because I am
perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, you desiring to be under the law, do you not listen to the law? 22 For it is
written that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave girl and one by the free woman.
23 And the one was born from the slave girl according to flesh, but the other, from the free
woman, through promise. 24 These things are being spoken as an allegory, for they are two
covenants. One is from Mount Sinai, giving birth to slavery; this is Hagar. 25 Now Hagar is
Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with
her children. 26 But the Jerusalem above is free, which is our mother. 27 For it is written,

"Rejoice, you barren woman, the one not giving birth;
break forth and shout, you who are not suffering the pains of childbirth;
because the children of the desolate one are many more
than of the one having a husband."

28 Now you, brothers, like Isaac, are children of promise. 29 But just as then, the one
having been born according to flesh was persecuting the one according to Spirit, so it also is
now. 30 But what does the scripture say? "Cast out the slave girl and her son. For the son
of the slave girl will certainly not inherit with the son of the free woman." 31 Therefore,
brothers, we are not children of a slave girl, but of the free woman.

5 [1] For freedom Christ set us free. Stand firm, therefore, and do not again be subjected to a yoke of slavery.

[2] Behold, I, Paul, say to you that if you would be circumcised, Christ will benefit you nothing. [3] Now I testify again to every man being circumcised that he is obligated to do the whole law. [4] You were cut off from Christ, whoever is being justified by law; you fell from grace. [5] For through the Spirit, by faith, we eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness. [6] For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is capable of anything, but only faith working through love. [7] You were running well. Who hindered you, not to be persuaded by truth? [8] This persuasion is not from the one calling you! [9] A little leaven leavens the whole lump. [10] I am confident in you in the Lord that you will think nothing otherwise. But the one troubling you will bear the judgment, whoever he may be. [11] But brothers, if I still proclaim circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case the stumbling block of the cross has been removed. [12] I wish the ones disturbing you will even castrate themselves!

[13] For you have been called to freedom, brothers, only not the freedom for an opportunity for the flesh; rather, through love serve one another. [14] For all the law has been fulfilled in one command, in this, "You will love your neighbor as yourself." [15] But if you are biting and devouring one another, watch out that you might not be consumed by one another.

[16] Now I say, walk by the Spirit and you would certainly not fulfill desires of the flesh. [17] For the flesh desires against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. For these oppose each other, so that you are not doing these things that you would desire. [18] But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. [19] Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: sexual immorality, impurity, licentiousness, [20] idolatry, sorcery, hostilities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, selfish ambition, divisions, factions, [21] envy, drunkenness, drunken celebrations, and things like these, about which I warn you, just as I warned you before, that the ones practicing such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. [22] But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, [23] gentleness, and self-control; against such things there is no law. [24] But the ones of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the desires.

25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. 26 Let us not become boastful,
provoking one another, envying one another.

6 1 Brothers, even if a man is caught in any trespass, let you, the spiritual ones, restore
such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself, lest you also be tempted. 2 Carry
the burdens of one another, and thus you will fulfill the law of Christ. 3 For if anyone
thinks himself to be something, being nothing, he deceives himself. 4 But let each one
examine his own work, and then he will have reason to boast in himself alone and not in
someone else. 5 For each one will carry his own burden.

6 But let the one being taught the word share in all good things with the one teaching.
7 Do not be deceived. God is not mocked, for whatever a man may sow, that he will also
reap. 8 For the one sowing to his own flesh, from the flesh will reap destruction. But the
one sowing to the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life. 9 But we should not become
discouraged in doing good, for in due time, not becoming weary, we will reap. 10 So then,
as we have time, we should do good to all, but especially to the ones of the household of
the faith.

11 See what large letters I wrote to you with my own hand. 12 As many as desire to
make a good impression in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised, only so that they
might not be persecuted for the cross of Christ Jesus. 13 For not even the ones circumcised
keep the law themselves, but they want you to be circumcised so that they may boast in
your flesh. 14 But may it never be to me to boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus
Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. 15 For neither
circumcision is anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. 16 And as many as will
walk in this standard, peace and mercy upon them and upon the Israel of God.

17 From now on let no one cause me trouble, for I carry in my body the marks of Jesus.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

Ephesians

1 [1] Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints, the ones being [in Ephesus][214] and faithful in Christ Jesus. [2] Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

[3] Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the one having blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, [4] just as he chose us in him from the foundation of the world, for us to be holy and blameless before him. In love [5] he predestined us for adoption through Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, [6] to the praise of the glory of his grace that he has freely given us in the Beloved One, [7] in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of the trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, [8] which he caused to abound to us in all wisdom and understanding. [9] He made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he had planned in him, [10] with a view to an administration of the fullness of time, to bring all the things together in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on earth, in him, [11] in whom we were also allotted as a possession. We were predestined according to the purpose of the one working out everything according to the counsel of his will, [12] so that we, the ones having first hoped in Christ, would be for the praise of his glory. [13] In him, you also, having heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and having believed in him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, [14] who is a down payment of our inheritance until the redemption of the full possession, to the praise of his glory.

[15] Because of this, I also, having heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and the love[215] for all the saints, [16] I have not stopped giving thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers, [17] so that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, would give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him, [18] the eyes of your heart having been enlightened for you to know what is the hope of his calling and what are the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, [19] and what is the incomparable

greatness of his power toward us, the ones believing, according to the working of the force
of his strength, [20] which he worked in Christ, having raised him from the dead and seated
him at his right hand in the heavenly places, [21] far above all rule and authority and power
and dominion and every name being named, not only in this age, but also in the one
coming. [22] And he put all things under his feet and gave him as head over all things to the
church, [23] which is his body, the fullness of the one filling all in all.

2 [1] And you were dead in your trespasses and sins, [2] in which you once walked
according to the age of this world, according to the ruler of the authorities of the air, the
spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience, [3] in which we all also once lived in
the evil desires of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the body and of the minds. And we
were by nature children of wrath, as also the rest. [4] But God being rich in mercy because of
his great love with which he loved us, [5] and we being dead in the trespasses, he made us
alive together in Christ—by grace you have been saved— [6] and raised us up with him and
seated us with him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, [7] so that in the ages that are
coming he might show the immeasurably great riches of his grace in his kindness to us in
Christ Jesus. [8] For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this is not from
yourselves; it is the gift of God, [9] not from works, so that no one may boast. [10] For we are
his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works that God prepared beforehand, so
that we would walk in them.

[11] Therefore, remember that once you were Gentiles in the flesh, the ones being called
"uncircumcised" by the ones being called "circumcised" in the flesh, performed by human
hands. [12] For at that time you were apart from Christ, excluded from the community of
Israel, and strangers to the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in
the world. [13] But now in Christ Jesus you, the ones once being far away have been brought
near by the blood of Christ. [14] For he himself is our peace, the one having made the two
one and destroyed in his flesh the middle wall of partition, the hostility. [15] He abolished
the law of the commandments in regulations so that he might make the two into one new
man in himself, making peace, [16] and so that he might reconcile both to God as one body
through the cross, putting to death the hostility in it. [17] And he came and proclaimed peace
to you, the ones far away and peace to the ones near, [18] for through him both have access

---

214. Many early versions do not include *in Ephesus.*

in one Spirit to the Father. [19] So then, you are no longer strangers and foreigners. Instead, you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, [20] having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the cornerstone, [21] in whom the whole building, being fit together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord, [22] in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling place for God in the Spirit.

3 [1] For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus on behalf of you Gentiles, [2] if indeed you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God that was given to me for you, [3] according to a revelation made known to me, the mystery about which I already wrote in brief. [4] Concerning that, reading it, you will be able to understand my insight into the mystery of Christ, [5] which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men as it now has been revealed by the Spirit to his holy apostles and prophets— [6] that the Gentiles are to be fellow heirs and fellow members of the body, and fellow partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, [7] for which I became a servant by the gift of the grace of God that was given to me through the working of his power. [8] To me—the least of all the saints—this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, [9] and to reveal for everyone what is the administration of the mystery that was hidden from the ages in God, the one having created all things, [10] so that now through the church the multifaceted wisdom of God might be made known to the rulers and to the authorities in the heavenly places, [11] according to the eternal purpose that he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, [12] in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in him. [13] Therefore, I ask you not to be discouraged by my sufferings for you, which is your glory.

[14] For this reason I bend my knees to the Father, [15] from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named, [16] so that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inner man, [17] that Christ may live in your hearts through faith, being rooted and grounded in love, [18] so that you may be fully able to comprehend, along with all the saints, what is the width and length and height and depth, [19] and to know the love of Christ surpassing knowledge, so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

---

215. Some manuscripts do not include *love*, but the best manuscripts include it.

20 And to the one being able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that is working in us, **21** to him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

4 **1** Therefore I, the prisoner for the Lord, urge you to walk worthily of the calling by which you were called, **2** with all humility and gentleness, with patience, putting up with one another in love, **3** doing your best to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. **4** There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling, **5** one Lord, one faith, one baptism, **6** one God and Father of all, the one over all and through all and in all. **7** And to each one of us this grace has been given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. **8** Therefore it says:

"Having ascended to the heights,
he led captives into captivity,
and he gave gifts to men."

9 And this "He ascended," what is it except that he also descended into the lower regions of the earth? **10** The one having descended is also himself the one having ascended far above all the heavens, so that he might fill all things. **11** And he himself gave the apostles, and the prophets, and the evangelists, and the pastors and teachers, **12** for the equipping of the saints for the work of serving, for building up of the body of Christ, **13** until we all reach to the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ, **14** so that we may no longer be children tossed back and forth by the waves and carried away by every wind of teaching through the trickery of men in cleverness for deceitful scheming. **15** Instead, speaking truth in love, let us grow up in all things into him who is the head, even Christ, **16** from whom the whole body, being joined and held together by every supporting ligament, according to the working in measure of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for building up itself in love.

17 Therefore, I say this and strongly urge you in the Lord, to walk no longer as the Gentiles also walk, in futility of their minds. **18** They have been darkened in their understanding, being alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their hearts. **19** They, being dead to all feeling, handed

themselves over to sensuality for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness.
20 But you did not thus learn about Christ, 21 if indeed you have heard about him and
were taught in him, as the truth is in Jesus. 22 You are to put aside what belongs to your
former manner of life, the old man being corrupted according to its deceitful desires,
23 and to be renewed in the spirit of your minds, 24 and to put on the new man that is
according to God—having been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

25 Therefore, putting aside the lying, let each of you speak truth with his neighbor,
because we are members of one another. 26 Be angry and do not sin. Do not let the sun go
down on your indignation, 27 nor give an opportunity to the devil. 28 The thief must steal
no longer. But rather, he must labor, working good with his hands, so that he may have
something to share with the ones having need. 29 Do not let any corrupt talk come out
from your mouth, but whatever is good for building up of the one in need, so that it might
give grace to the hearers, 30 and do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were
sealed for the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, and rage, and anger, and quarreling,
and insults be removed from yourselves, along with all malice. 32 Instead, be kind to each
other, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ also forgave you.

5 1 Therefore, be imitators of God, as beloved children, 2 and walk in love, as also
Christ loved us and gave himself up for us, an offering and sacrifice to God for a fragrant
aroma.

3 But sexual immorality and every impurity or greed must not even be named among
you, just as is proper for saints, 4 and filthiness and foolish talk or crude jokes—which are
not fitting—but instead, thanksgiving. 5 Indeed, know this for certain, that every sexually
immoral or unclean or greedy person—that is, an idolater—has no inheritance in the
kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of
these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. 7 Therefore, do not
become partners with them, 8 because formerly you were darkness, but now are light in the
Lord. Walk as children of light 9 (for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness and
righteousness and truth), 10 carefully testing what is pleasing to the Lord. 11 And do not
take part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even expose them. 12 For it is

shameful even to mention the things done by them in secret. 13 But everything exposed by
the light is revealed, for everything that is revealed is light. 14 Therefore it says,

"Awake, O sleeper,
and arise from the dead,
and Christ will shine on you."

15 Watch carefully, therefore, how you walk—not as unwise but as wise, 16 redeeming
the time because the days are evil. 17 Because of this, do not be foolish, but understand
what the will of the Lord is. 18 And do not get drunk with wine, in which is recklessness.
Instead, be filled with the Spirit, 19 speaking to each other in psalms and hymns and
spiritual songs, singing and singing psalms in your heart to the Lord, 20 giving thanks
always for everything in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father,
21 submitting yourselves to one another in reverence for Christ—

22 wives, to your own husbands, as to the Lord. 23 For a husband is the head of the
wife as Christ also is the head of the church—he himself is the savior of the body. 24 But as
the church is subject to Christ, so also are wives to their husbands in everything.
25 Husbands, love your wives just as Christ also loved the church and gave himself up for
her, 26 so that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of the water with
the word, 27 so that he might present the church to himself as glorious, not having stain or
wrinkle or any of those things, but so that she might be holy and blameless. 28 In the same
way, the husbands also ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. The one loving
his own wife loves himself. 29 For no one ever hated his own body, but he nourishes and
treats it with care, just as Christ also does the church, 30 because we are members of his
body. 31 "Because of this a man will leave his father and his mother and will be joined to
his wife, and the two will become one flesh." 32 This mystery is great—but I am speaking
about Christ and about the church. 33 Nevertheless, you also—each one of you—must love
his own wife in this way—as himself, and the wife must respect her husband.

6 1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is righteous. 2 "Honor your father
and mother" (which is the first commandment with a promise), 3 "so that it may be well

with you and you may be long-lived on the earth.” **4** And fathers, do not provoke your children to anger. Instead, raise them in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

5 Slaves, obey your masters according to the flesh with fear and trembling, in honesty of your heart, as to Christ, **6** not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the soul, **7** serving with a good attitude, as to the Lord and not to men, **8** knowing that each person, if he does something good, this he will receive from the Lord, whether slave or free.

9 And masters, do the same to them. Stop using threats. You know that the Master, both theirs and yours, is in heaven, and there is no favoritism with him.

10 Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the force of his strength. **11** Put on the whole armor of God, to enable you to stand against the scheming of the devil. **12** For our struggle is not against blood and flesh, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world-controllers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly **places**. **13** Because of this, put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done everything, to stand. **14** Stand, therefore, having girded up your loins with truth and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, **15** and having shod your feet with readiness of the gospel of peace. **16** In everything take up the shield of the faith, by which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. **17** And take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. **18** With every prayer and request, pray at all times in the Spirit. And to this **end**, be watchful with all perseverance and requests for all the saints, **19** and for me, so that a message might be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel **20** (for which I am an ambassador in chains), so that in it I may speak boldly, as it is necessary for me to speak.

21 But so that you also may know the things concerning me, how I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will make known to you everything, **22** whom I have sent to you for this very purpose, so that you may know the things about us and your hearts may be encouraged.

23 Peace to the brothers, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. **24** Grace **be** with all the ones loving our Lord Jesus Christ with incorruptibility.

Philippians

1 [1] Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus being in Philippi, with the overseers and deacons. [2] Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

[3] I thank my God in all my remembrance of you, [4] always, in every prayer of mine for all of you, making my prayer with joy [5] because of your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; [6] having become confident about this very thing, that the one having begun a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ; [7] just as it is right for me to think this way about all of you because, I have you in my heart, all of you being partakers with me of grace both in my chains and in my defense and confirmation of the gospel. [8] For God is my witness, how I long for all of you with the inner parts of Christ Jesus. [9] And I pray this: that your love would abound still more and more in knowledge and all understanding [10] so that you may approve what excels, so that you might be pure and blameless until the day of Christ, [11] being filled with the fruit of righteousness that is through Jesus Christ to the glory and praise of God.

[12] Now I want you to know, brothers, that the things concerning me have really happened for the advancement of the gospel. [13] As a result, my chains in Christ became apparent among the whole palace guard and all the others. [14] And most of the brothers have become confident in the Lord by my chains to dare more fearlessly to speak the word. [15] Some indeed even proclaim Christ because of envy and strife, but also some because of goodwill, [16] the ones indeed from love having understood that I am appointed for the defense of the gospel, [17] but the ones from selfish ambition proclaim Christ not sincerely, supposing to raise up trouble in my chains. [18] What then? Only that in every way—whether in pretext or in truth—Christ is proclaimed, and in this I rejoice. Yes, and I will rejoice, [19] for I know that this will result to me in deliverance through your prayers and the provision of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, [20] according to my eager expectation and hope that I will in nothing be ashamed, but in everything have boldness, and that now, as always, Christ will be exalted in my body, whether through life or through death. [21] For to me to

live is Christ, and to die is gain. 22 Now if to live in the flesh, this is fruitful labor for me,
but I do not know which I will choose. 23 But I am hard pressed between the two, having
the desire to depart and to be with Christ, for that is very much better, 24 but to remain in
the flesh is more necessary for your sake. 25 And having become confident of this, I know
that I will remain and will continue with you all for your progress and joy in the faith 26 so
that in me your boasting in Christ Jesus might abound through my coming to you again.
27 Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ so that whether
having come and having seen you or whether being absent, I might hear about you, that you
stand firm in one spirit, with one soul striving together for the faith of the gospel. 28 And
do not be frightened in anything by the ones opposing you. This is a sign to them of their
destruction, but of your salvation—and this from God. 29 For it has been freely given to
you on behalf of Christ not only to believe in him, but also to suffer on behalf of him,
30 having the same struggle which you saw in me, and now you hear in me.

2 1 Therefore, if there is any encouragement in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any
fellowship of the Spirit, if any affections and compassions, 2 fulfill my joy that you might
think the same, having the same love, united in soul, thinking the one thing. 3 Do nothing
according to selfish ambition or according to empty conceit, but with humility considering
others better than yourselves, 4 each one not considering the things of themselves, but also
the things of each other. 5 Have this attitude in you which also was in Christ Jesus,

who, existing in the form of God, 6
did not consider being equal with God
something to be grasped.
Instead, he 7 emptied himself,
having taken the form of a servant,
having been born in the likeness of men,
and having been found in appearance as a man,
he humbled 8 himself, having become obedient to the point of death,
even death on a cross!
Therefore, 9 God also highly exalted him
and gave him the name that is above every name
so that at the 10 name of Jesus every knee would bend,

in heaven and on earth and under the earth,
and every tongue would confess that Jesus Christ is Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, just as you always obeyed, not only as in my presence, but
now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
13 For God is the one working in you both to will and to work for his good pleasure. 14 Do
all things without complaining or arguing 15 so that you might become blameless and pure,
children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverted generation, among
whom you shine as lights in the world, 16 holding forth the word of life for my boasting on
the day of Christ that I did not run in vain nor labor in vain. 17 But even if I am being
poured out as an offering on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice and rejoice
with you all. 18 Now in the same manner, you also rejoice and rejoice with me.

19 Now I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon so that I also might be
encouraged, having come to know the things concerning you. 20 For I have no one like-
minded, who will be genuinely anxious about the things concerning you, 21 for they all
seek their own things, not the things of Jesus Christ. 22 But you know his proven worth,
that as a child with his father, he served with me in the gospel. 23 Therefore, I hope to send
him at once, as soon as I would see how the things concerning me go. 24 But I am confident
in the Lord that I myself will also come soon. 25 Now I consider it necessary to send back
to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, and your messenger
and minister for my needs, 26 seeing that he has been longing to be with you all, and he is
distressed because you heard that he was sick. 27 For indeed he was sick nearly to death,
but God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but also on me, so that I might not have
sorrow upon sorrow. 28 Therefore, I sent him all the more eagerly, so that, having seen him
again, you might rejoice, and I might be free from pain. 29 Therefore, welcome him in the
Lord with all joy, and hold in honor the ones such as him, 30 since for the sake of the work
of Christ, he came near even to death, risking his life so that he might make up your lack of
service to me.

3 1 As to the rest, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. For me to write these same things to
you is no trouble, and is a safeguard for you. 2 Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil

workers, beware of the mutilation. 3 For we are the circumcision—the ones worshiping by
the Spirit of God and boasting in Christ Jesus and not being confident in the flesh,
4 although I myself having confidence even in the flesh. If anyone else thinks to be
confident in the flesh, I even more: 5 circumcision on the eighth day, from the nation of
Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; according to the law, a Pharisee;
6 according to zeal, persecuting the church; according to righteousness that is in the law,
having become blameless. 7 Whatever things were gains for me, I consider these things
loss for the sake of Christ. 8 But on the contrary, I consider even all things to be loss
because of the surpassing value of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, because of
whom I have suffered the loss of all things—and I consider them dung—so that I might
gain Christ 9 and be found in him, not having my own righteousness that is from law, but
that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness from God by faith— 10 to know
him and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed
to his death, 11 if, in some way, I might attain to the resurrection that is from the dead.
12 Not that I already received it, or have already been made perfect, but I am pursuing it, if
perhaps I might also grasp that for which I was also grasped by Christ Jesus. 13 Brothers, I
do not consider myself to have grasped it. But one thing: forgetting what is behind and
straining for what is ahead, 14 I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward calling
of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Therefore, as many as are perfect should think this way; and if
you think differently about anything, God will also reveal that to you. 16 However, in what
we have attained, we should live in it.

17 Become imitators of me, brothers, and watch closely the ones walking in this
manner, just as you have us as an example. 18 For many walk—about whom I have often
told you, but now even weeping, I say—as the enemies of the cross of Christ, 19 whose end
is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, the ones thinking
about earthly things. 20 But our citizenship exists in heaven, from where we also eagerly
await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, 21 who will transform our lowly body to conformity
to his glorious body, according to the working of his power even to subject all things to
himself.

4 1 Therefore, my brothers, beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, in this way
stand firm in the Lord, beloved.

2 I urge Euodia and I urge Syntyche to think the same in the Lord. 3 Yes, I also ask
you, true companion, to help these women who labored with me in the gospel, with also
Clement and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the Book of Life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, rejoice. 5 Let your gentleness be known
to all men. The Lord is near. 6 Be anxious about nothing, but in everything, by prayer and
petition with thanksgiving, let your requests be known to God, 7 and the peace of God,
which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

8 As to the rest, brothers, as many as are true, as many as honorable, as many as just, as
many as pure, as many as lovely, as many as reputable, if anything is virtuous, and if
anything is praiseworthy, think about these things. 9 And what you learned and received
and heard and saw in me, do these things, and the God of peace will be with you.

10 Now I greatly rejoice in the Lord, because now at last you renewed your concern on
my behalf, for which indeed you were concerned, but were lacking opportunity. 11 Not that
I speak according to need, for I myself have learned in whatever I am to be content. 12 I
know both how to be brought low, and I know how to abound. In each situation and in all
situations, I have learned both to be filled and to be hungry, and to abound and to be in
need. 13 I can do all things in the one strengthening me. 14 However, you did well, having
shared together in my affliction. 15 Now you Philippians also know that in the beginning of
the gospel, when I went out from Macedonia, no church shared with me in the matter of
giving and receiving except you alone, 16 for even in Thessalonica, both once and twice
you sent for my needs. 17 Not that I seek the gift, but I seek the fruit that is increasing to
your account. 18 Now I have all things in full, and I abound. I have been filled, having
received from Epaphroditus the things from you, an aroma, a sweet smell, an acceptable,
pleasing sacrifice to God. 19 Now my God will fulfill all your need according to his riches
in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now to our God and Father be the glory forever and ever.
Amen.

21 Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brothers with me greet you. 22 All the saints
greet you, but especially the ones from the household of Caesar.

23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.216

Colossians

1 **1** Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy our brother,
2 to the saints and faithful brothers in Christ in Colossae. Grace to you, and peace from
God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.[217]

3 We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, always praying for you,
4 having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love that you have for all the saints,
5 because of the hope that is being reserved for you in the heavens, which you heard before
in the word of truth, the gospel, **6** which being present among you just as also in all the
world, is bearing fruit and growing, just as also in you, from the day you heard it and
learned about the grace of God in truth, **7** just as you learned it from Epaphras, our beloved
fellow servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our behalf,[218] **8** and the one having
made known to us your love in the Spirit.

9 Because of this, from the day we heard this, we also have not stopped praying for you
and asking that you might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and
spiritual understanding, **10** to walk worthily of the Lord in every pleasing way, bearing fruit
in every good deed and growing in the knowledge of God, **11** being strengthened with all
power according to the power of his glory to all endurance and patience with joy, **12** giving
thanks to the Father, the one having made you able to share the inheritance of the saints in
the light. [219] **13** He rescued us from the authority of the darkness and transferred us to the
kingdom of his beloved Son, **14** in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. [220]
15 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. **16** For in him all
things were created, in the heavens and on the earth, the visible and the invisible. Whether
thrones or dominions or governments or authorities, all things have been created though
him and for him. **17** And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together. **18** And
he is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from among the
dead, so that he himself might become first among all things. **19** For in him all the fullness
was pleased to dwell, **20** and to reconcile through him all things to himself, having made

---

216. Some ancient copies do not have *Amen.*

peace through the blood of his cross, through him, whether the things on the earth or the things in the heavens. **21** At one time you also were alienated and enemies in thought, in evil deeds. **22** But now you have been reconciled by the body of his flesh through death to present you holy and blameless and above reproach before him, **23** if indeed you continue in the faith, founded and firm and not being moved from the hope of the gospel that you heard, the one having been proclaimed to every creature that is under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a servant.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and I fill up in my flesh the lack of the afflictions of Christ for the sake of his body, which is the church, **25** of which I became a servant according to the stewardship of God, the one having been given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, **26** the mystery that had been hidden from the ages and from the generations, but now having been revealed to his saints, **27** to whom God desired to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. **28** We proclaim him, admonishing every man and teaching every man with all wisdom so that we may present every man complete in Christ. **29** For this also I labor, striving according to his working, the one working in me in power.

2 **1** For I want you to know how great a struggle I have for you and the ones at Laodicea and as many as have not seen my face in the flesh **2** so that their hearts might be encouraged, having been brought together in love and into all the riches of the full assurance of understanding, into knowledge of the mystery of God, Christ, **3** in whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden. **4** I say this so that no one might deceive you with persuasive speech. **5** For even if I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing and seeing your good order and the strength of your faith in Christ.

6 Therefore, as you received Christ Jesus the Lord, walk in him, **7** being rooted and built up in him and confirmed in the faith just as you were taught, abounding in thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest someone will be the one taking you captive through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the elemental teaching of the

---

217. Some early copies leave out *and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

world, and not according to Christ. 9 For in him all the fullness of deity dwells in bodily
form, 10 and you are filled in him, who is the head of all rule and authority, 11 in whom
you were also circumcised with a circumcision made without hands in the removal of the
body of flesh in the circumcision of Christ, 12 having been buried with him in baptism and
in whom you were raised up through faith in the power of God, the one having raised him
from the dead. 13 And you, being dead in the trespasses and the uncircumcision of your
flesh, he made you alive together with him, having forgiven us all of our trespasses, [221]
14 having canceled the written record of the decrees against us, which were opposed to us,
and he has taken it out from our midst, having nailed it to the cross; 15 having stripped the
rulers and the authorities, he made a public spectacle of them, having triumphed over them
in it.

16 Therefore, do not let anyone judge you in food or in drink or in regard to a festival
or a new moon or Sabbaths, 17 which are a shadow of the things coming, but the body is of
Christ. 18 Let no one delighting in false humility and worship of the angels deprive you of
your prize, standing on things he has seen, becoming puffed up without cause by the mind
of his flesh 19 and not holding fast to the head, from which the whole body, being supplied
and held together through the joints and ligaments, grows with the growth from God.

20 If you died with Christ from the elemental principles of the world, why, as living in
the world, are you being subjected to its decrees: 21 "You may not handle, nor taste, nor
touch!" 22 which are all for destruction with the use, according to the commands and
teachings of men; 23 which, having indeed a word of wisdom in self-made religion and
false humility and severity of the body, are not of any value against indulgence of the flesh.

3 1 If, therefore, you were raised with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ is
sitting at the right hand of God. 2 Think about the things above, not the things on the earth.
3 For you died, and your life has been hidden with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, your
life,[222] is revealed, then you also will be revealed with him in glory.

5 Put to death, therefore, the members that are on the earth—sexual immorality,
uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and envy, which is idolatry, 6 because of which the wrath
of God is coming,[223] 7 in which you also formerly walked when you were living in them.

---

218. Some versions read, *on your behalf.*

8 But now you must also lay aside all such things—wrath, anger, evil desire, slander, and
obscene speech from your mouth. **9** Do not lie to one another, having taken off the old man
with its practices **10** and having put on the new man being renewed in knowledge
according to the image of the one having created it; **11** where there is no Greek and Jew,
circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, freeman, but Christ is all, and
in all.

12 Therefore, as chosen ones of God, holy and beloved, put on inner parts of mercy,
kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience, **13** bearing with one another and being
gracious to each other if someone may have a complaint against someone else; just as also
the Lord forgave you, so also should you. **14** But above all these things, love, which is the
bond of perfection. **15** And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which also you
were called in one body, and become thankful. **16** Let the word of Christ dwell in you
richly, in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, hymns, and
spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. **17** And everything,
whatever you might do in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving
thanks to God the Father through him.

18 Wives, be subjected to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. **19** Husbands, love
your wives, and do not be embittered against them. **20** Children, obey your parents in all
things, for this is pleasing in the Lord. **21** Fathers, do not provoke your children, so that
they may not be discouraged. **22** Slaves, obey your masters according to the flesh in all
things, not with eyeservice as people pleasers, but with sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord.
23 Whatever you might do, work from the soul as to the Lord and not to men, **24** knowing
that you will receive from the Lord the reward of the inheritance. You are serving the Lord
Christ. **25** For the one doing unrighteousness will receive what he did unrighteously, and
there is no favoritism.

4 **1** Masters, give to your slaves what is right and fair, knowing that you also have a
master in heaven.

2 Continue steadfastly in prayer, staying alert in it in thanksgiving, **3** praying together
for us also so that God may open a door to us for the word to speak the mystery of Christ,

---

219. Some versions read, *the one having made us able to have a share.*

on account of which also I have been bound, [4] in order that I may make it clear, as I ought to speak. [5] Walk in wisdom toward the ones outside, redeeming the time, [6] your words always with grace, seasoned with salt, to know how it is necessary for you to answer each one.

[7] All the things concerning me, Tychicus will make known to you, the beloved brother and faithful servant and fellow slave in the Lord, [8] whom I sent to you for this very reason, so that you might know the things concerning us[224] and that he might encourage your hearts. [9] Together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother who is from among you, they will make known to you all the things here.

[10] Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (about whom you received orders; if he may come to you, receive him), [11] and Jesus, the one called Justus. These are the only fellow workers for the kingdom of God being from the circumcision, who were a comfort to me. [12] Epaphras greets you. He is from among you, a servant of Christ Jesus, always striving on behalf of you in prayers so that you may stand complete and fully assured in all the will of God. [13] For I testify for him that he has much hard labor on behalf of you and of the ones in Laodicea and of the ones in Hierapolis. [14] Luke, the beloved physician, greets you, and also Demas. [15] Greet the brothers in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church in her house. [16] And when this letter has been read among you, make sure that it would be read also in the church of Laodicea and that you also would read the one from Laodicea. [17] And say to Archippus, "Look to the ministry that you have received in the Lord so that you may fulfill it."

[18] This greeting is by my own hand—Paul. Remember my chains. Grace be with you.

---

220. Some versions read, *in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins.*

First Thessalonians

1 **1** Paul and Silvanus and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father
and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace to you and peace.[225]

2 We give thanks to God always for all of you, making mention of you in our prayers
continually, **3** remembering your work of faith and labor of love and endurance of hope of
our Lord Jesus Christ before our God and Father; **4** knowing, brothers loved by God, your
election, **5** because our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power and in
the Holy Spirit and in much assurance—just as you know what kind of men we were among
you for your sake. **6** And you yourselves became imitators of us and of the Lord, having
received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit, **7** so that you became
examples to all the ones believing in Macedonia and in Achaia. **8** For from you the word of
the Lord has been sounded out not only in Macedonia and in Achaia, but your faith toward
God has gone out into every place, so that we do not have need to say anything. **9** For they
themselves report concerning us what kind of entrance we had to you and how you turned
to God from the idols to serve the living and true God **10** and to wait for his Son from the
heavens, whom he raised from the dead—Jesus, the one rescuing us from the coming
wrath.

2 **1** For you yourselves know, brothers, that our entrance to you has not been in vain.
2 But having previously suffered and having been mistreated at Philippi, just as you know,
we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God in much struggle. **3** For our
exhortation was neither from error, nor from impurity, nor in deceit, **4** but just as we have
been examined by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing to men,
but to God, the one examining our hearts. **5** For we were not at that time in a word of
flattery, just as you know, nor in a pretext of greed—God is witness— **6** nor seeking glory
from men, neither from you nor from others, **7** being able to be a burden as apostles of
Christ; but we became little children[226] in the midst of you, as if a mother might comfort

---

221. Some older versions read, *having forgiven you all of your trespasses.*

her own children. 8 Longing for you in this manner, we were pleased to share with you not only the gospel of God, but also our own souls. For you became beloved to us. 9 For you remember, brothers, our labor and toil, night and day working in order not to burden any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God. 10 You and God are witnesses, how piously and righteously and blamelessly we were to you, the ones believing, 11 just as you know how, with each one of you, as a father his own children, 12 exhorting you and encouraging and testifying in order that you might walk worthily of God, the one calling you into his own kingdom and glory.

13 And because of this, we also thank God continually, that having received the word of hearing of God from us, you received it not as the word of men, but just as it truly is, the word of God, which is also working in you, the ones believing. 14 For you, brothers, became imitators of the churches of God that are in Judea in Christ Jesus, because the same things you also suffered from your own countrymen, just as they also from the Jews, 15 the ones having killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets and having persecuted us and not being pleasing to God and being hostile to all men, 16 forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles so that they might be saved, so that they always fill up their sins. But the wrath has come upon them to the end.

17 But we, brothers, having been separated from you for the time of an hour, by face, not by heart, became extremely eager to see your face, in much desire. 18 For we desired to come to you—indeed I, Paul, both once and twice—but Satan hindered us. 19 For what is our hope or joy or crown of boasting?[227] Or is it not also you before our Lord Jesus at his coming? 20 For you are our glory and joy.

3 1 Therefore, enduring it no longer, we thought it good to be left behind in Athens alone, 2 and we sent Timothy, our brother and a servant of God[228] in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and encourage you regarding your faith, 3 that no one be disturbed by these afflictions. For you yourselves know that for this we are appointed. 4 For also when we were with you, we were telling you in advance that we are about to be afflicted, just as also it happened and you know. 5 Because of this, I also, no longer enduring it, sent to know about your faith, lest somehow the tempter had tempted you, and our labor might have been

---

222. Some versions read, *our life,*

in vain. [6] But just now Timothy has come to us from you and has told us the good news about your faith and love and that you always have good memory of us, longing to see us just as we also, you. [7] Because of this, brothers, we were encouraged about you in all our distress and affliction, through your faith. [8] For now we live, if you yourselves stand firm in the Lord. [9] For what thanks are we able to give back to God concerning you for all the joy with which we rejoice because of you before our God,[229] [10] night and day pleading earnestly to see your face and to provide what is lacking in your faith?

[11] But may our God and Father himself and our Lord Jesus direct our way to you. [12] Now may the Lord make you increase and abound in love for one another and for all, just as we also toward you, [13] to strengthen your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints. Amen!

4 [1] Therefore, finally, brothers, we ask and encourage you in the Lord Jesus, just as you received from us how it is necessary for you to walk and to please God (just as also you are walking), that you might abound even more. [2] For you know what commands we gave you through the Lord Jesus. [3] For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you keep yourselves from sexual immorality; [4] that each of you knows to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor, [5] not in the passion of lust (just as also the Gentiles, the ones not knowing God); [6] not to transgress and take advantage of his brother in this matter, for the Lord is an avenger concerning all these things, just as we also said before to you and testified. [7] For God did not call us for uncleanness, but in sanctification. [8] Therefore, the one rejecting, rejects not man, but God, the one giving[230] his Holy Spirit to you.[231]

[9] But concerning brotherly love, you have[232] no need for us to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another. [10] For also you do it to all the brothers who are in all Macedonia. But we encourage you, brothers, to abound even more [11] and to strive to be quiet and to perform your own things and to work with your own hands, just as we commanded you, [12] so that you may walk properly before the ones outside and have need of nothing.

[13] Now we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, concerning the ones sleeping, so that you may not grieve just as also the rest, the ones not having hope. [14] For if we believe

that Jesus died and rose, thus also God will bring the ones having slept through Jesus with him. **15** For this we say to you in a word of the Lord, that we, the ones living, the ones surviving to the coming of the Lord, will certainly not go before the ones having slept. **16** For the Lord himself, with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with a trumpet of God, will come down from heaven, and the dead in Christ will rise first. **17** Then we, the ones living, the ones surviving, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and in this way we will always be with the Lord. **18** Therefore, encourage one another with these words.

5 **1** Now concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need **for anything** to be written to you. **2** For you yourselves know perfectly well that the day of the Lord comes in this manner—as a thief in the night. **3** Whenever they say, "Peace and safety," then sudden destruction comes on them, just as the birth pain to the one having in the womb, and they will certainly not escape. **4** But you, brothers, are not in darkness, so that the day might overtake you as a thief. **5** For you are all sons of light and sons of day. We are not of night, nor of darkness. **6** So then, let us not sleep as the rest, but let us keep watch and be sober. **7** For the ones sleeping sleep at night, and the ones getting drunk get drunk at night. **8** But let us, being of day, be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and of love, and a helmet—the hope of salvation. **9** For God did not appoint us for wrath, but for the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, **10** the one having died for us so that, whether we keep watch or sleep, we will live together with him. **11** Therefore, encourage one another and build up one the one, just as also you are doing.

12 Now we ask you, brothers, to recognize the ones laboring among you and leading you in the Lord and admonishing you, **13** and to regard them highly in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves. **14** Now we encourage you, brothers: Admonish the disorderly, comfort the discouraged, help the weak, be patient toward all. **15** See that no one repays evil for evil to anyone, but always pursue **what is** good, both for one another and for all. **16** Rejoice always. **17** Pray continually. **18** In everything give thanks, for this **is** the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. **19** Do not quench the Spirit. **20** Do not despise

---

224. Some older versions read, *so that he might know the **things** concerning you*

prophecies. **21** Test all things.[233] Hold fast to what is good. **22** Keep yourselves from every form of evil.

23 Now may the God of peace himself sanctify you completely, and may your whole spirit, and soul, and body be kept blamelessly at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful is the one calling you, who also will do it.

25 Brothers, pray also for us.

26 Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss. **27** I solemnly charge you by the Lord to have this letter read to all the brothers.[234]

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.[235]

---

225. Instead of *Grace to you and peace,* some older versions read *Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Second Thessalonians

1 **1** Paul and Silvanus and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. **2** Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We ought always to give thanks to God for you, brothers, just as it is fitting, because your faith is increasing greatly, and the love of each one of you all for one another is increasing; **4** so that we ourselves boast concerning you among the churches of God about your endurance and faith in all your persecutions and afflictions that you endure, **5** evidence of the righteous judgment of God, for you to be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer; **6** if indeed it is righteous for God to return affliction to the ones afflicting you, **7** and relief to you, the ones being afflicted with us at the revealing of the Lord Jesus from heaven with his mighty angels, **8** in flaming fire taking vengeance on the ones not having known God and on the ones not obeying the gospel of our Lord Jesus, **9** who will pay the penalty—eternal destruction away from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his power, **10** when he comes on that day to be glorified by his saints and to be marveled at by all the ones having believed, for our testimony to you has been believed. **11** For this we also pray always for you, so that our God may consider you worthy of the calling and he may fulfill every desire of goodness and work of faith in power **12** so that the name of our Lord Jesus might be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 **1** Now about the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering to him, we ask you, brothers, **2** for you not to be quickly shaken in your mind and not to be troubled neither by a spirit nor by a word nor by a letter as if from us, as if the day of the Lord has already come. **3** May no one deceive you in any way, for unless the apostasy comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, **236 4** the one opposing and exalting himself against everything being called god or an object of worship. As a result, he

---

226. Instead of *little children,* some manuscripts read *gentle.*

himself sits in the temple of God, showing that he himself is God. 5 Do you not remember that, still being with you, I was telling you these things? 6 And now you know the one restraining him, until his revealing in his time. 7 For the mystery of lawlessness is already working, only the one restraining him now will do so until he comes out of the way, 8 and then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth, and will bring to nothing by the appearance of his coming, 9 the arrival of whom is according to a work of Satan in all power and signs and false wonders 10 and in all deceit of unrighteousness to the ones perishing, because of which they did not receive the love of the truth for them to be saved. 11 And because of this, God is sending to them a working of error for them to believe the lie 12 so that they might all be judged, the ones not having believed the truth, but having taken pleasure in the unrighteousness.

13 Now we ought always to give thanks to God for you, brothers having been loved by the Lord. For God chose you as firstfruits[237] for salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief in the truth. [238] 14 He called you to this through our gospel, to the acquiring of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 So then, brothers, stand firm and hold tight to the traditions that you were taught, whether by word or by our letter.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father, who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, 17 may he comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word.

3 1 Finally, brothers, pray for us so that the word of the Lord might run and might be glorified, just as also with you, 2 and so that we might be rescued from the perverse and evil men, for not everyone has the faith. 3 But the Lord is faithful, who will strengthen and keep you from the evil one. 4 We are also confident in the Lord about you that you are doing and will do what we command. 5 Now may the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God and to the endurance of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, for you to keep away from every brother walking disorderly and not according to the traditions which you received from us. 7 For you yourselves know in what manner it is necessary to imitate

---

227. Instead of *boasting,* some manuscripts have *great joy.*

us, because we did not behave disorderly among you, [8] nor did we eat bread from anyone for free, but, working night and day in toil and hardship not to burden any of you, [9] not because we do not have authority, but in order that we might offer ourselves as an example to you to imitate us. [10] For even when we were with you, we were commanding you this, "If anyone is not willing to work, do not even let him eat." [11] For we hear about some walking idly among you, not working, but meddling. [12] But such ones we are commanding and exhorting in the Lord Jesus Christ, that working with quietness, they might eat their own bread. [13] But you, brothers, do not become weary in doing what is right. [14] Now if anyone does not obey our word through the letter, note this one—not to associate with him, so that he may be put to shame. [15] And do not consider him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother.

[16] Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace through all in every way. The Lord be with you all. [17] This greeting is in my own hand—Paul—which is a sign in every letter. In this manner I write. [18] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

---

228. Instead of *a servant of God,* some ancient manuscripts read *a fellow worker of God* or *fellow worker* or *a servant of God and our fellow worker.*

First Timothy

1 **1** Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the command of God our Savior and of the Lord Jesus Christ our hope,

2 to Timothy, a genuine child in the faith.

Grace, mercy, peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 Just as I, going into Macedonia, urged you to remain in Ephesus so that you can command certain ones not to teach differently **4** and not to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which promote arguments rather than the stewardship of God, which is by faith—. **5** Now the goal of the command is love from a pure heart and a good conscience and a sincere faith, **6** from which some, having missed the mark, have turned away to foolish talk, **7** wanting to be teachers of the law, not understanding neither what they are saying nor what they insist on.

8 But we know that the law (is) good if one uses it lawfully, **9** knowing this, that the law is not laid down for the righteous but for the lawless and the rebellious, the ungodly and the sinful, the unholy and the profane, father-killers and mother-killers, man-slayers, **10** the sexually immoral, homosexuals, kidnappers, liars, perjurers, and if anything else is contrary to the healthy teaching, **11** according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, with which I have been entrusted.

12 I have gratitude to the one having strengthened me, Christ Jesus our Lord, because he considered me trustworthy, placing me into service, **13** formerly being a blasphemer and a persecutor and an insolent one, but I was shown mercy because, not knowing, I acted in unfaithfulness. **14** But the grace of our Lord overflowed with faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.

15 This word is trustworthy and worthy of all acceptance, "Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners"—of whom I am first. **16** But because of this I was shown mercy so

---

229. Some ancient manuscripts replace the two occurrences of *God* with *Lord.*

that in me, the first, Jesus Christ might demonstrate all patience as an example for the ones about to believe in him for eternal life. **17** Now to the King of the ages, immortal, invisible, the only God,[239] be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

18 This command I am placing before you, my child, Timothy, according to the earlier prophecies about you, that in them you might fight the good fight, **19** having faith and a good conscience, which some, having rejected, have shipwrecked regarding the faith, **20** of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have given over to Satan so that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

2 **1** I urge, therefore, first of all, for requests, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings to be made for all men, **2** for kings and all the ones being in authority, so that we may live a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. **3** This is good and acceptable before God our Savior, **4** who desires all men to be saved and to come to knowledge of the truth. **5** For there is one God, and one mediator of God and of men—the man Christ Jesus, **6** the one having given himself as a ransom for all, the testimony in its own times, **7** for which I was made a herald and an apostle—I am speaking the truth in Christ,[240] I am not lying—a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 Therefore, I want the men in every place to pray, lifting up holy hands without anger and argument; **9** likewise women to adorn themselves in proper attire, with modesty and self-control, not in braids and gold, or pearls, or very expensive clothing, **10** but—what is proper for women professing godliness—through good works.

11 Let a woman learn in quietness, in all submission. **12** But I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man, but to be in quietness. **13** For Adam was formed first, then Eve, **14** and Adam was not deceived, but the woman, having been deceived, came into transgression. **15** But she will be saved through childbearing if they remain in faith and love and holiness with self-control.

3 **1** This word is trustworthy: "If someone aspires to overseership, he desires a good work." **2** Therefore, it is necessary for the overseer to be irreproachable, a husband of one

---

230. Instead of *the one giving,* some ancient manuscripts read *the one having given.*

wife, temperate, self-controlled, proper, hospitable, able to teach, 3 not addicted to wine,
not a brawler,[241] but gentle, peaceable, not money-loving, 4 leading his own household
well, having children in submission with all dignity, 5 (but if someone does not know how
to lead his own household, how will he take care of the church of God?), 6 not a new
convert, so that he may not fall, being puffed up, into the judgment of the devil. 7 But it is
also necessary to have a good testimony from the ones outside, so that he may not fall into
reproach and a trap of the devil.

8 Likewise deacons must be dignified, not double-talkers, not indulging in much wine,
not greedy, 9 having the mystery of the faith with a pure conscience. 10 But let them also
be tested first; then let them serve, being blameless.

11 Likewise women must be dignified, not slanderers, temperate, trustworthy in
everything.

12 Let deacons be husbands of one wife, leading children and their own households
well. 13 For the ones having served well acquire for themselves good standing and much
confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

14 I am writing these things to you—hoping to come to you in quickness, 15 but if I
delay—so that you may know how it is necessary to behave in the household of God,
which is the church of the living God, a pillar and support of the truth. 16 And admittedly
great is the mystery of godliness:

"Who was revealed in flesh,[242]
was justified in the Spirit,
was seen by angels,
was proclaimed among the nations,
was believed in the world,
was taken up in glory."

4 1 Now the Spirit says specifically that in later times some will fall away from the
faith, paying attention to deceiving spirits and teachings of demons, 2 in the hypocrisy of
liars, having been seared in their own conscience, 3 forbidding to marry, to abstain from

---

231. Instead of *to you,* some ancient manuscripts read *to us.*

foods that God created for receiving with thanksgiving by the ones faithful and knowing the truth. 4 For every creation of God is good, and nothing being received with thanksgiving is to be rejected, 5 for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 Placing these things before the brothers, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, being nourished by the words of the faith and of the good teaching that you have followed. 7 But reject the profane and old-womanish myths, but train yourself for godliness, 8 for bodily training is useful for little, but godliness is useful for all, having promise of life, now and coming. 9 The word is trustworthy and worthy of all acceptance. 10 For unto this we toil and struggle,[243] that we have hoped in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of believers.

11 Command and teach these things. 12 Let no one despise your youth, but be an example for the believers in word, in conduct, in love,[244] in faith, in purity. 13 Until I come, attend to the reading, to the exhortation, to the teaching. 14 Do not neglect the gift in you, which was given to you through prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the council of elders.

15 Practice these things, be in these things, so that your progress may be apparent to all. 16 Pay attention to yourself and to the teaching. Continue in them, for, doing this, you will save both yourself and the ones hearing you.

5 1 Do not rebuke an older man, but exhort him as a father, younger men as brothers, 2 older women as mothers, younger women as sisters, in all purity.

3 Honor widows—real widows. 4 But if any widow has children or grandchildren, first let them learn to treat their own household in a godly way and to make repayment to their forebears, for this is acceptable before God. 5 But the real widow and one having been left alone has hoped in God and remains in requests and prayers night and day. 6 But the one living self-indulgently, living, has died. 7 Command these things also so that they may be irreproachable. 8 But if someone does not provide for his own, and especially for household members, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Let a widow be enrolled, not less than 60 years old, having been a wife of one husband, **10** being testified in good works: if she has raised children, if she has received strangers, if she has washed the feet of the saints, if she has aided the afflicted, if she has followed every good work.

11 But reject younger widows, for when they indulge themselves against Christ, they want to marry, **12** having judgment because they have annulled the first faith. **13** But at the same time, they also learn to be idle, wandering about the houses, and not only idle, but also babblers and meddlers, saying what they should not. **14** Therefore, I want younger ones to marry, to bear children, to manage a household, to give no opportunity for reviling to the one opposing. **15** For already some have turned away after Satan.

16 If any believing woman has widows,[245] let her aid them, and let the church not be weighed down, so that it may aid the real widows.

17 Let the elders having led well be considered worthy of double honor, especially the ones toiling in word and teaching. **18** For the Scripture says, "You will not muzzle an ox threshing," and, "The worker is worthy of his wages." **19** Against an elder, do not receive an accusation unless on two or three witnesses. **20** The ones sinning, rebuke before all, so that the rest also may have fear. **21** I declare before God and Christ Jesus and the chosen angels that you should keep these things without prejudgment, doing nothing according to partiality.

22 Place hands hastily on no one, nor share in the sins of others. Keep yourself pure.

23 No longer drink only water, but use a little wine because of your stomach and your frequent illnesses.

24 The sins of some men are evident, going ahead into judgment, but also they follow after some. **25** Likewise, also the good works are evident, and the ones having otherwise are not able to be hidden.

6 **1** As many as are slaves under a yoke, let them consider their own masters worthy of all honor, so that the name of God and the teaching may not be blasphemed. **2** But the ones

---

223. Some ancient copies add *on the sons of disobedience.*

having believing masters, let them not despise them because they are brothers, but rather, let them serve them because the ones taking the benefaction are believers and beloved. Teach and urge these things.

3 If anyone is teaching differently and does not come to the healthy words, the ones of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the teaching according to godliness, **4** he is puffed up, understanding nothing, but being sick with controversies and battles about words, from which come envy, strife, blasphemies, evil suspicions, **5** constant friction of men having been corrupted in the mind and having been deprived of the truth, considering godliness to be a means of gain.[246]

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. **7** For we brought nothing into the world, that neither are we able to take anything out.[247] **8** But having food and covering, with these we will be satisfied. **9** But the ones wanting to be rich fall into temptation and a trap and many foolish and harmful desires, whatever sinks men into ruin and destruction. **10** For a root of all the evils is the love of money, which desiring, some have been led away from the faith and have pierced themselves with many sorrows.

11 But you, O man of God, flee these things, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, endurance, gentleness. **12** Fight the good fight of the faith, grasp eternal life, to which you were called and for which you confessed the good confession before many witnesses. **13** I command you before God, the one making all alive, and Christ Jesus, the one having testified the good confession before Pontius Pilate, **14** that you keep the commandment spotless, irreproachable, until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ, **15** which in its own times the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of the ones reigning and Lord of the ones ruling, will reveal, **16** the only One having immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no one of men has seen, nor is able to see, to whom be honor and eternal power. Amen.

17 Command the rich in the present age not to be proud, nor to hope in the uncertainty of riches, but in God,[248] the one providing us all things richly for enjoyment, **18** to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous, willing to share, **19** storing up for themselves a good foundation for what is coming, so that they may grasp the real life.[249]

---

233. Many ancient manuscripts include the word *But* at the beginning of this sentence.

20 O Timothy, guard the deposit, turning away from the profane, empty sayings and
oppositions of falsely-named knowledge, **21** which some, professing, have missed the mark
concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.**250**

234. Instead of *all the brothers,* many ancient manuscripts read *all the holy brothers.*

Second Timothy

1 **1** Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, according to the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus,

2 to Timothy, beloved child.

Grace, mercy, peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I have gratitude to God, whom I serve from my ancestors, with a pure conscience, as I have the constant remembrance concerning you in my prayers night and day, **4** longing to see you, remembering your tears, so that I may be filled with joy, **5** having received remembrance of the sincere faith in you, which dwelled first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that it is also in you.

6 For which reason, I am reminding you to rekindle the gift of God that is in you through the laying on of my hands. **7** For God did not give us a spirit of cowardice, but of power and of love and of self-control. **8** Therefore, do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me, his prisoner, but suffer together for the gospel, according to the power of God, **9** the one having saved us and having called us to a holy calling—not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, the grace having been given to us in Christ Jesus before eternal times, **10** and now having been revealed through the appearance of our Savior Christ Jesus, both having abolished death and having brought to light life and immortality through the gospel, **11** for which I was appointed a herald and an apostle and a teacher,[251] **12** for which reason I also suffer these things. But I am not ashamed, for I know in whom I have believed, and I have been persuaded that he is able to guard my deposit until that day.

13 Hold the pattern of healthy words that you heard from me, in faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. **14** Guard the good deposit through the Holy Spirit, the one dwelling in us.

---

235. Some ancient manuscripts add *Amen.*

15 You know this, that all the ones in Asia turned away from me, among whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes.

16 May the Lord give mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, because he often refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chain, 17 but being in Rome, he diligently searched for me and found me. 18 May the Lord give to him to find mercy from the Lord in that day. And as much as he served in Ephesus, you know very well.

2 1 You, therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And what you have heard from me through many witnesses, place these things before faithful men who will be able to teach others also. 3 Suffer together[252] as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. 4 No one serving as a soldier is entangled in the affairs of life, so that he may please the one having enlisted him. 5 But also, if anyone competes, he is not crowned if he has not competed lawfully. 6 It is necessary for the hardworking farmer first to share in the fruits. 7 Think about what I am saying, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything.

8 Remember Jesus Christ, having been raised from the dead, from the seed of David, according to my gospel, 9 in which I am suffering, even to chains, like a criminal. But the word of God has not been bound. 10 Because of this, I endure all things because of the elect so that they also may obtain salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 The word is trustworthy:

"For if we died with him, we will also live with him.
If we endure, we will also reign with him.
If we deny him, he also will deny us.
If we are unfaithful, he remains faithful,
for he is not able to deny himself."

14 Remind them of these things, declaring before God[253] not to battle about words; it is useful for nothing, to the destruction of the ones hearing. 15 Strive to present yourself approved to God, a worker not ashamed, cutting the word of truth straight. 16 But avoid profane, empty sayings, for they will advance further in ungodliness, 17 and their word will

---

236. Some older versions read *man of sin.*

have a spreading like gangrene, among whom are Hymenaeus and Philetus, 18 who have missed the mark concerning the truth, saying the resurrection has already happened, and who overturn the faith of some. 19 Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal: "The Lord knew the ones being his," and "Let everyone naming the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness."

20 Now in a great house, there are not only gold and silver containers, but also wood and clay, and some for honor and some for dishonor. 21 Therefore, if someone has cleansed himself from these, he will be a container for honor, having been sanctified, useful to the master, having been prepared for every good work.

22 But flee youthful lusts, and pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with the ones calling on the Lord from a pure heart. 23 But reject foolish and ignorant controversies, knowing that they give birth to battles. 24 But it is necessary for a slave of the Lord not to battle, but to be gentle toward all, able to teach, patient, 25 in meekness educating the ones opposing. God may perhaps give them repentance for knowledge of the truth, 26 and they may become sober again from the trap of the devil, having been captured by him for the will of that one.

3 1 But know this, that in the last days difficult times will be present. 2 For the men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, proud, blasphemous, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, 3 unloving, irreconcilable, slanderous, unrestrained, savage, not lovers of the good, 4 traitors, reckless, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, 5 having a form of godliness, but denying its power. And turn away from these.

6 For from these are the ones entering into households and taking captive little women having been heaped with sins, being led away by various desires, 7 always learning, and never being able to come to knowledge of the truth. 8 And the way Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so also these oppose the truth, men having been corrupted in the mind, unapproved concerning the faith. 9 But they will not advance further, for their foolishness will be obvious to all, as also that of those became.

10 But you have followed my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance, 11 persecutions, sufferings, such as happened to me in Antioch, in Iconium, in

Lystra, what kind of persecutions I endured. And the Lord rescued me from them all.
12 But also, all the ones wanting to live godly in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. 13 But
evil men and impostors will advance to the worse, leading astray and being led astray.
14 But you, remain in what you learned and were convinced of, knowing from whom you
learned, 15 and that from infancy you have known the sacred writings, which are able to
make you wise for salvation through faith that is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture is God-breathed and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for
correction, for training in righteousness, 17 so that the man of God may be complete,
having been equipped for every good work.

4 1 I declare before God and Christ Jesus, the one being about to judge living and dead,
and by[254] his appearing and his kingdom: 2 Preach the word; stand by opportunely,
inopportunely; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all patience and teaching. 3 For there will be a
time when they will not bear with the healthy teaching. Instead, they will heap up for
themselves teachers according to their own desires, itching in the ear, 4 and they will turn
the ear away from the truth and be turned away to the myths. 5 But you, be sober in all
things. Suffer hardship. Do the work of an evangelist. Fulfill your service.

6 For I am already being poured out as an offering, and the time of my departure is
near. 7 I have fought the good fight; I have finished the race; I have kept the faith. 8 From
now on, the crown of righteousness is reserved for me, which the Lord, the righteous judge,
will give to me on that day, and not only to me, but also to all the ones having loved his
appearing.

9 Strive to come to me quickly, 10 for Demas has forsaken me, having loved the
present age, and has gone to Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. 11 Only
Luke is with me. Taking Mark, bring him with you, for he is useful to me for service.
12 But I sent Tychicus to Ephesus. 13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, coming,
bring, and the scrolls, especially the parchments.

---

238. Some other versions read *For God chose you from the first for salvation.*

14 Alexander the coppersmith showed many evils to me. The Lord will repay him according to his works, **15** whom you also guard yourself against, for he opposed our words very much.

16 At my first defense, no one appeared with me, but all forsook me. May it not be reckoned against them. **17** But the Lord stood with me and strengthened me, so that through me the proclamation might be fulfilled and all the Gentiles might hear. And I was rescued out of the mouth of the lion. **18** The Lord will rescue me from every evil work and will save me for his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

19 Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. **20** Erastus remained in Corinth, and Trophimus I left in Miletus, being sick. **21** Strive to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and Pudens and Linus and Claudia and the brothers.

22 The Lord[255] be with your spirit. Grace be with you.[256]

---

239. Instead of *the only God,* some manuscripts read *the only wise God.*

Titus

1 **1** Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, for the faith of the chosen
people of God and knowledge of the truth that agrees with godliness, **2** with the certain
hope of eternal life that the non-lying God promised before all the ages of time. **3** But at
the right time, he revealed his word by the proclamation, the one I was entrusted with by
the command of God our Savior. **4** To Titus, a true son in a common faith. Grace and peace
from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

5 For this purpose I left you in Crete, that you might set in order the things not yet
being complete and ordain elders in every city as I directed you— **6** if anyone is blameless,
a husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of reckless behavior or
rebellion. **7** For the overseer must be blameless, as a household manager of God, not
arrogant, not easily angered, not addicted to wine, not a brawler, not greedy. **8** Instead, he
must be hospitable, a friend of what is good, sensible, righteous, holy, self-controlled. **9** He
must hold tightly to the trustworthy message that is in accordance with the teaching, so that
he may be able both to encourage others with sound teaching and to rebuke the ones
opposing him.

10 For there are many rebellious people, empty talkers and deceivers, especially the
ones from the circumcision. **11** It is necessary to stop them. They are upsetting whole
households, teaching what they should not for the sake of shameful profit. **12** One of them,
of their own prophets, has said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy bellies." **13** This
testimony is true. For this reason, rebuke them severely, so that they may be sound in the
faith, **14** not paying any attention to Jewish myths or to commands of people turning away
from the truth. **15** All things are pure to the ones who are pure. But to the ones having been
corrupted and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their minds and consciences have been
corrupted. **16** They profess to know God, but they deny him by their actions, being
detestable and disobedient and unfit for any good work.

---

240. Some manuscripts do not include the words *in Christ* here.

2 [1] But you, speak what fits with sound teaching. [2] Older men, to be temperate,
dignified, sensible, sound in faith, in love, and in perseverance. [3] Older women, likewise,
reverent in behavior, not slanderers and not enslaved to much wine, teachers of what is
good, [4] so that they may train the younger women to be lovers of their husbands, lovers of
their children, [5] sensible, pure, good housekeepers, and subject to their own husbands, so
that the word of God may not be insulted. [6] In the same way, exhort the younger men to be
sensible. [7] In everything present yourself as an example of good works. In the teaching,
incorruption, dignity, [8] with a sound message that is above criticism, so that the opponent
may be ashamed, having nothing bad to say about us. [9] Slaves, to be subject to their own
masters in everything, to be pleasing, not to argue, [10] not to steal, but to demonstrate all
good faith, so that in every way they may show the beauty of the teaching that is about God
our Savior. [11] For the grace of God has appeared, salvific for all men, [12] training us, so
that, rejecting godlessness and worldly passions, we might live in a sensible and righteous
and godly way in the present age, [13] while we look forward to receiving the blessed hope
and appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ. [14] He gave himself
for us in order to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a chosen people,
zealous for good works.

[15] Speak of these things, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one
disregard you.

3 [1] Remind them to submit to rulers and authorities, to obey them, to be ready for every
good work, [2] to revile no one, to be uncontentious, gentle, showing all humility toward all
men. [3] For once we also were foolish and disobedient. We were led astray, enslaved by
various passions and pleasures. We lived in evil and envy, detestable, hating one another.
[4] But when the kindness and the love for mankind of God our Savior appeared, [5] it was not
by works of righteousness that we did but by his mercy that he saved us through the
washing of new birth and renewal by the Holy Spirit, [6] whom he richly poured on us
through our Savior Jesus Christ, [7] so that having been justified by the grace of that one, we
might become heirs according to certain hope of eternal life. [8] This message is trustworthy,
and I want you to insist on these things so that the ones having believed God may be

---

241. Here some manuscripts add *not greedy.*

careful to engage themselves in good works. These things are good and useful for men.
9 But avoid foolish debates and genealogies and strife and conflict about the law because they are unprofitable and worthless. **10** Reject a divisive person after one or two warnings,
11 knowing that such a one has turned from the right way and is sinning, being self-condemned.

12 When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, hurry to come to me at Nicopolis, because I have decided to spend the winter there. **13** Diligently send on their way Zenas the lawyer and Apollos so that they lack nothing. **14** And also, our own must learn to engage themselves in good works toward essential needs, in order not to be unfruitful.

15 All those with me greet you. Greet the ones loving us in faith. Grace be with all of you.

---

242. Instead of *Who,* some manuscripts read *God.*

Philemon

1 **1** Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and our brother Timothy to Philemon, the beloved
and our fellow worker, **2** and to Apphia our sister, and to Archippus our fellow soldier, and
to the church in your house. **3** Grace to you and peace from God our Father and our Lord
Jesus Christ.

4 I always thank my God, making mention of you in my prayers, **5** hearing of your
love and the faith that you have in the Lord Jesus and for all the saints, **6** that the
fellowship of your faith may become effective through the knowledge of everything good
that is among us for Christ. **7** For I had much joy and comfort because of your love,
because the inner parts of the saints are being refreshed by you, brother.

8 Therefore, having much boldness in Christ to command you the **thing that** is proper **to**
do, **9** because of love I appeal to you instead—being such a one as Paul, an elder, and now
also a prisoner of Christ Jesus. **10** I am appealing to you on behalf of my child Onesimus,
whom I have fathered in my chains. **11** The one formerly useless to you, but now useful
both to you and to me, **12** whom I have sent back to you—him—this one is my inner parts;
13 whom I desired to keep with me, so that he might serve me on behalf of you in the
chains of the gospel. **14** But I did not want to do anything without your consent, so that
your good **deed** might not be as according to compulsion but according to good will. **15** For
perhaps because of this he was separated from **you** for an hour, so that you might have him
back forever, **16** no longer as a slave, but better than a slave—a beloved brother, especially
to me, but much more so to you, in both the flesh and in the Lord. **17** Therefore, if you
have me **as** a partner, receive him as me. **18** But if he has wronged you or owes **you**
anything, charge that to me. **19** I, Paul, wrote this with my own hand. I myself will pay it
back—in order not to say to you that you also owe me even your own self! **20** Yes, brother,
may I benefit from you in the Lord; refresh my inner parts in Christ.

---

243. Instead of *struggle,* some manuscripts read *are reproached.*

21 Having become confident in your obedience, I wrote to you, having known that you will do even beyond what I am saying. **22** But at the same time, also prepare a guest room for me, for I hope that through your prayers I will be given back to you.

23 Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you, **24** Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow workers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

---

244. Here some manuscripts add the words *in spirit.*

Hebrews

1 **1** In many portions and in many ways long ago, God, having spoken to our fathers
through the prophets, **2** at the last of these days spoke to us through a Son, whom he
appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the ages; **3** who, being the
brightness of his glory and exact representation of his being, upholding all the things by the
word of his power and having made purification for sins, sat down at the right of the
Majesty on high; **4** having become far superior to the angels, as he has inherited a more
excellent name than they. **5** For to which of the angels did he ever say,

"You are my son.
Today I have fathered you"?
And again,
"I will be as a father to him,
and he will be as a son to me"?

6 But again, when he brings the firstborn into the world, he says, "And let all the angels
of God worship him." **7** And on the one hand, with regard to the angels, he says,

"The one making his angels spirits,
and his servants flames of fire."

8 But with regard to the Son,

"Your throne, God, is forever and ever,
and the scepter of righteousness is the scepter of his[257] kingdom.
You loved[9] righteousness and hated lawlessness.
Because of this, God, your God, has anointed you
with the oil of exultation more than your companions."
And "according[10] to the beginnings, Lord, you founded the earth,
and the heavens are the works of your hands.

---

232. Instead of *you have,* some ancient manuscripts read *we have.*

They themselves will perish, but you yourself will continue,
and they will all wear out like a garment,
and as a cloak you will roll them up,
and as a garment they will be changed,
but you yourself are the same,
and your years will not fail.”

13 But to which of the angels has he ever said,

“Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet”?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, being sent for service for the sake of the ones going to inherit salvation?

2 **1** Because of this, it is far more necessary for us to give attention to the things that have been heard, so that we might not drift away from them. **2** For if the message spoken through angels became valid and every transgression and disobedience received just penalty, **3** how will we escape, having neglected so great a salvation? Which salvation, first having been chosen to be spoken through the Lord, was confirmed to us by the ones having heard it; **4** God also testifying together with them by signs and wonders and various miracles and distributions of the Holy Spirit according to his will.

5 For it was not to angels that God subjected the world that is coming, about which we are speaking. **6** Instead, someone somewhere testified, saying,

“What is man, that you remember him,
or a son of man, that you watch over him?
You made him a little lower than the angels;
you crowned him with glory and honor.[258]
You subjected all things under his feet.”

For in subjecting all the things, he left nothing not subjected to him. But now we do not yet see all the things subjected to him, **9** but we see Jesus, the one made a little lower than

---

245. Instead of *believing woman,* some manuscripts read *believing man or woman.*

the angels, crowned with glory and honor because of his suffering of death, so that by the grace of God he might taste of death on behalf of everyone. **10** For it was proper for him, because of whom all the things exist and through whom all the things exist, having brought many sons into glory, to perfect the founding leader of their salvation through sufferings. **11** For both the sanctifying and the ones being sanctified are all from one. For this reason, he is not ashamed to call them brothers, **12** saying,

"I will proclaim your name to my brothers;
I will sing praise to you in the midst of the assembly."

13 And again,

"I will be confident in him."

And again,

"Behold, I and the little children whom God gave me."

14 Therefore, since the little children share in flesh and blood, he likewise also shared in the same things so that through his death he might abolish the one having the power of death, that is, the devil, **15** and might release those people, as many as, in fear of death throughout all their lives, were held in slavery. **16** For of course he does not take hold of angels, but he takes hold of the offspring of Abraham, **17** from which he was obligated to become like his brothers in all things, so that he would be a merciful and faithful high priest concerning the things pertaining to God in order to make atonement for the sins of the people. **18** For in that he himself had suffered, having been tempted, he is able to help the ones being tempted.

3 **1** Therefore, holy brothers, sharers of a heavenly calling, consider carefully the apostle and high priest of our confession, Jesus, **2** being faithful to the one having appointed him, as also Moses was in his house.[259] **3** For this one has been considered worthy of greater glory than Moses, according to how much greater honor the one building it has than the house. **4** For every house is built by someone, but God is the one having built all things. **5** And Moses was indeed faithful as a servant in his entire house, for a testimony of the things that would be spoken in the future; **6** but Christ, as a Son over his

---

246. Here some manuscripts add the sentence *Withdraw from such.*

house (whose house we are if we hold fast to the confidence and the boasting of our hope).
7 Therefore, just as the Holy Spirit says:

"Today, if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts
8 as in the provocation,
during the day of testing in the wilderness
where your fathers tested me by examination,
9 and they saw my works
for 40 years. 10 Therefore, I was very angry with that generation,
and I said, 'They are always going astray in their hearts,
and they have not known my ways.'
As I swore in my wrath,
11 '…if they will enter into my rest!'"

12 Watch out, brothers, so that there will not be in any of you a wicked heart of unbelief, in the falling away from the living God. 13 Instead, exhort one another every day, as long as it is called "today," so that no one among you is hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. 14 For we have become sharers of Christ, if indeed we hold firm the beginning of our confidence until the end, 15 while it is said,

"Today, if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts
as in the rebellion."

16 For which ones, having heard, provoked him? Was it not all the ones having come out from Egypt through Moses? 17 And with whom was he very angry for 40 years? Was it not with the ones having sinned, whose corpses fell in the wilderness? 18 And to whom did he swear that they would not enter into his rest, if not to the ones having disobeyed?
19 And we see that they were not able to enter, because of unbelief.

4 1 Therefore, let us be afraid lest while there remains a promise to enter into his rest, any of you might seem to have failed to attain it. 2 For we also are having good news

---

247. Instead of *that,* some manuscripts read *it is clear that.*

proclaimed to us just as to them also. But the message of the hearing did not benefit them, not having been joined in faith with the ones having heard it. [260] [3] For we, the ones having believed enter into rest, just as he said,

"As I swore in my wrath,
'…if they will enter into my rest!'"

although his works were finished from the foundation of the world. [4] For he has somewhere spoken thus about the seventh day:

"And God [5] rested on the seventh day from all his works." And again in this passage,
"…if they will enter into my rest!"

[6] Therefore, since it remains for some to enter into it, and the ones previously having had the good news proclaimed to them did not enter because of their disobedience, [7] he again sets a certain day, calling it "Today," speaking through David after so much time, just as it has already been said,

"Today, if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts."

[8] For if Joshua gave them rest, he would not have spoken about another day after these things. [9] Therefore, there remains a Sabbath rest for the people of God. [10] For the one having entered into his rest has himself also rested from his works, just as God did from his own works. [11] Therefore, let us be eager to enter into that rest so that no one might fall into the same example of this disobedience. [12] For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. [13] And no creature is hidden before him. Instead, all things are bare and laid open to the eyes of him to whom is our word.

[14] Therefore, having a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us firmly hold to our confession. [15] For we do not have a high priest who is not able to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one having been tempted according to all things, according to our likeness, yet without sin. [16] Let us then approach with confidence to the throne of grace so that we may receive mercy and find grace for timely help.

---

248. Instead of *God,* some manuscripts read *the living God.*

5 **1** For every high priest, being taken from among men on the behalf of men, is appointed in the things related to God so that he may offer gifts and sacrifices for sins; **2** being able to deal gently with the ones being ignorant and being deceived, because he also is subject to weakness. **3** And because of this, he is obligated, just as for the people, so also for himself, to offer sacrifices for sins. **4** And no one takes this honor for himself, but only being called by God, just as also Aaron was. **5** In the same way also, Christ did not glorify himself to become a high priest. Instead, the one having spoken to him said,

"You are my Son;
today I have fathered you."

6 It is just as he also says in another place,

"You are a priest forever,
after the order of Melchizedek."

7 He, during the days of his flesh, offered up both prayers and requests with loud cries and tears to the one being able to save him from death and he was heard because of his godly life. **8** Even though being a son, he learned obedience from the things which he suffered. **9** And having been made perfect, he became, for all the ones obeying him, the source of eternal salvation, **10** having been designated by God as high priest, according to the order of Melchizedek, **11** concerning whom the message to us is great, but hard to speak about since you have become dull in your hearing. **12** For even though by this time you ought to be teachers, you again have need of someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have become ones having a need of milk, not solid food! **13** For anyone partaking of milk is inexperienced with the message of righteousness, because he is an infant. **14** But this solid food is for the mature ones, having through habit trained their senses for distinguishing both what is good and what is evil.

6 **1** So then, having left the message of the beginning of Christ, let us go forward to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith in God, **2** teaching about baptisms and laying on of hands and resurrection of the dead and eternal

---

249. Instead of *the real life,* some manuscripts read *eternal life.*

judgment. [3] And this we will do, if God permits. [4] For it is impossible—for the ones having been once enlightened and having tasted of the heavenly gift and having become sharers of the Holy Spirit [5] and having tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come [6] but having fallen away—to restore them again to repentance since they are crucifying again for themselves the Son of God and exposing him to public shame. [7] For a land that drinks the rain that often comes upon it and produces useful vegetation for those for whom it is also cultivated shares in a blessing from God, [8] but producing thorns and thistles, it is worthless and close to a curse, the end of which is for burning.

[9] But concerning you, beloved ones, we are persuaded of things that are better and are accompanying salvation, even if we speak thus. [10] For God is not unjust, to forget your work and the love that you have demonstrated toward his name, having served the saints and continuing to serve them. [11] And we long for each of you to demonstrate the same diligence toward the full assurance of your hope until the end [12] so that you might not become dull, but imitators of the ones by faith and patience inheriting the promises.

[13] For God, having promised to Abraham, since he had no one greater by whom to swear, swore by himself, [14] saying, "I will most certainly bless you and multiply you." [15] And in this way, having patiently waited, he obtained the promise. [16] For men swear by one who is greater, and an end of all disputes to them for confirmation is the oath, [17] in which God, intending even more to show to the heirs of the promise the unchangeable quality of his purpose, mediated it with an oath [18] so that by two unchangeable things, in which things it is impossible for God to lie, we, the ones having fled for refuge, might have a strong encouragement to hold firmly to the hope set before us; [19] which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both reliable and confirmed, and entering into the inside of the curtain, [20] where Jesus has entered as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a high priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.

7 [1] For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, the one having met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, [2] to whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth from all things, first indeed translated as "king of righteousness," and then also "king of Salem," that is, "king of peace," [3] without father,

---

250. Here some manuscripts add the word *Amen.*

without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, he remains a priest perpetually.

4 But notice how great this one was, to whom the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth from the best plunder. **5** And the ones indeed from the sons of Levi having received the priesthood, have a command according to the law to collect a tithe from the people, that is, from their brothers, even though they have come from the loin of Abraham. **6** But this one not being from their genealogy, has collected tithes from Abraham, and has blessed the one having the promises. **7** But without any dispute, the lesser is blessed by the greater. **8** And indeed here mortal men receive tithes, but there he is testified about that he lives on. **9** And, so to speak, Levi, the one collecting tithes, also had paid a tithe through Abraham,
10 because he was still in the loin of his father when Melchizedek met him.

11 If indeed then, perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people had been given the law), what further need was there for another priest to arise according to the order of Melchizedek and to not be said to be according to the order of Aaron? **12** For when the priesthood is changed, from necessity a change of the law also takes place. **13** For he about whom these things are said belongs to another tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar. **14** For it is obvious that our Lord has sprung up from Judah, a tribe in regard to which Moses said nothing concerning priests. **15** And this is still even more obvious if another priest emerges according to the likeness of Melchizedek, **16** who has become a priest not according to a law of a fleshly command, but according to the power of an indestructible life. **17** For it is being testified:

"You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek."

18 For on the one hand, there is an annulment of the former commandment because it is weak and useless **19** (for the law perfected nothing), and on the other hand is the introduction of a better hope, through which we come near to God. **20** And by as much as not without swearing an oath,—for indeed they without swearing an oath are become priests, **21** but he with an oath-taking, through the one saying to him,

"The Lord swore and will not change his mind:
'You are a priest forever'"—

---

251. Some manuscripts add here the words *to the Gentiles.*

22 and according to so much more, Jesus has become a guarantor of a better covenant.
23 And the ones, on the one hand, having become priests are many, since by death they are
prevented from continuing, 24 but he, on the other hand, since he remains forever, has the
permanent priesthood, 25 because of which he is also able to save completely the ones
approaching God through him, always living to intercede on behalf of them. 26 For such a
high priest was indeed suitable for us: holy, innocent, pure, separated from the sinners, and
having become higher than the heavens; 27 who does not have each day a need, even as the
high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first on behalf of his own sins and then on behalf of those
of the people, for he did this, having offered himself once and never again. 28 For the law
appoints as high priests men having weakness, but the word of the swearing of an oath,
which came after the law, appoints a Son, having been made perfect forever.

8 1 Now the point concerning the things being said is this: We have such a high priest
who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, 2 a servant of
the holy place and the true tabernacle that the Lord, not a man, set up. 3 For every high
priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices, because of which it is necessary also for
this one to have something that he might offer. 4 Now if indeed he were on earth, he would
not be a priest at all, since there are the ones offering the gifts according to the law; 5 who
serve an example and a shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses had been warned,
being about to complete the tabernacle, for he says, "See that you will make everything
according to the type that was shown to you on the mountain." 6 But now he has obtained a
far superior ministry, in as much as he is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has
been legislated on better promises. 7 For if that first covenant would have been faultless, no
place would have been sought for a second one. 8 For finding fault with them, he says,

"Behold, days are coming, says the Lord,
when I will complete a new covenant
with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;
9 not according to the covenant
that I made with their fathers
on the day when I grasped their hand
to lead them out of the land of Egypt,

---

252. Instead of *Suffer together,* some manuscripts read *You, therefore, suffer.*

because they did not continue in my covenant,
and I did not care about them,
says the Lord.
For this is the covenant [10]
that I will covenant with the house of Israel
after those days,
says the Lord,
putting my laws into their mind,
and I will write them on their hearts,
and I will be to them as God,
and they will be to me as a people.
And they will certainly not teach each one his fellow citizen, [11]
and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,'
for they will all know me,
from the least of them to the greatest.
For I will be merciful toward their unrighteousness, [12]
and their sins I will certainly not remember any longer."

[13] By saying "new," he has made the first obsolete, and what is being made obsolete and growing old is near disappearing.

9 [1] Now indeed the first covenant had regulations for worship and the earthly holy place, [2] for a tabernacle was prepared, the first one, in which were both the lampstand and the table, and the presentation of the loaves, which is called "Holy," [3] and behind the second curtain was a tent which is called "the Holy of Holies," [4] having a golden incense altar and the ark of the covenant, having been covered completely all around with gold, in which was a golden jar holding the manna, and the rod of Aaron that budded, and the tablets of the covenant, [5] and above it, cherubim of glory overshadowing the atonement lid, about which things it is not now the time to speak according to each part. [6] And when these things had been thus prepared, the priests always enter into the first tabernacle, performing their services; [7] but into the second tent, once in the year only the high priest enters, and not without blood that he offers on behalf of himself and of the unintentional sins of the people.

---

253. Instead of *God,* some manuscripts read *the Lord.*

8 This is what the Holy Spirit is making clear, that the way of the holy places is not yet to
be revealed, the first tabernacle still having a place, **9** which is a parable for the present
time, according to which both gifts and sacrifices are being offered, not being able
according to the conscience to perfect the worshiper, **10** only concerning foods and drinks
and different baptisms, regulations of the body, being imposed until a time of new order.

11 But Christ, having come as a high priest of the good things having come into
existence, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made by human hands, that
is, not of this creation; **261 12** and not by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own
blood, he entered into the holy places once and never again, having himself obtained eternal
redemption. **13** For if the blood of goats and bulls and sprinkling ashes of a heifer on the
ones that had been defiled sanctifies them for the cleansing of their flesh, **14** how much
more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without
blemish to God, cleanse your**262** conscience from dead works to serve the living God!
15 And for this reason, he is a mediator of a new covenant, so that, a death having
happened for redemption of the transgressions related to the first covenant, the ones called
might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. **16** For where there is a covenant, there
is a necessity for the death of the one having covenanted it to be proven. **17** For a covenant
is in force on the basis of the dead, because it never has force when the one covenanting it
lives. **18** So not even the first covenant had been inaugurated without blood. **19** For every
command having been spoken according to the law by Moses to all the people, having
taken the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and red wool and hyssop, he
sprinkled both the scroll itself and all the people, **20** saying, "This is the blood of the
covenant that God commanded for you." **21** And in a similar way, he sprinkled with the
blood both the tabernacle and all the containers of the service. **22** And according to the law,
almost everything is cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no
forgiveness.

23 Therefore it is necessary on the one hand for the examples of the things in the
heavens to be cleansed with these, but on the other hand, the heavenly things themselves,
with better sacrifices than these, **24** for Christ did not enter into holy places made with
hands—copies of the true ones—but into heaven itself, to be made visible now in the
presence of God on our behalf, **25** and not in order to offer himself many times, even as the

---

237. Some ancient manuscripts read *from the beginning*

high priest enters into the holy places each year with blood that is not his own; 26 since it
was necessary for him to suffer many times from the foundation of the world. But now he
has been revealed once at the end of the ages for the annulment of sin through the sacrifice
of himself. 27 And just as it is appointed to men to die once, and after that, the judgment,
28 so also, Christ, having been offered once to bear the sins of many people, will appear for
a second time, apart from sin, for salvation to the ones eagerly waiting for him.

10 1 For the law, having a shadow of the good things that are coming—not the image
itself of those things—is never able to make perfect the ones approaching with the same
sacrifices that they continually bring every year. 2 Otherwise, would they not have ceased
being offered, because the ones serving would no longer have consciousness of sins, having
been cleansed once? 3 But with those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year. 4 For
it is impossible for blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. 5 Therefore, entering into the
world, he says,

"Sacrifice and offering
you did not desire,
but a body you prepared for me;
6 in whole burnt offerings and concerning sin offerings
nor were you well-pleased with them.
7 Then I said, 'Behold, I have come—
as it is written about me in a section of a scroll—
to do your will, God.'"

8 When he says above, "Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sin
offerings you did not desire, nor did you take pleasure in them" (which things are offered
according to the law), 9 then he had said, "Behold, I have come to do your will." He takes
away the first in order to establish the second. 10 By that will we have been sanctified
through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once and never again. 11 And indeed,
every priest stands every day serving and repeatedly offering the same sacrifices that never
are able to take away sins. 12 But he, having offered for all time one sacrifice for sins, sat
down at the right hand of God, 13 waiting from then until his enemies might be made a

---

254. Instead of *and by,* some manuscripts read *according to.*

footstool for his feet. 14 For by one offering he has perfected for all time the ones being sanctified. 15 And the Holy Spirit also testifies to us, for after having said,

"This is the 16 covenant that I will covenant with them
after those days, says the Lord,
putting my laws in their hearts,
and I will 17 write them on their mind." And then,
"Their sins and their lawless deeds
I will certainly not still remember."

18 Now where there is forgiveness for these things, there is no longer sacrifice on behalf of sin.

19 Therefore, brothers, having confidence to enter the holy places by the blood of Jesus, 20 which has inaugurated for us a fresh and living way through the curtain, that is, his flesh, 21 and a great priest over the house of God, 22 let us approach with a true heart in full assurance of faith, our hearts having been sprinkled clean from a wicked conscience and our body having been washed with pure water. 23 Let us hold tightly the confession of our hope without wavering, because the one having promised is faithful. 24 And let us consider one another to stimulate love and good deeds, 25 not abandoning our own meeting together, just as is the habit for some people, but exhorting one another, and so much more in as much as you see that day approaching.

26 For if we deliberately keep on sinning after we receive the full knowledge of the truth, a sacrifice on behalf of sins no longer remains, 27 but a certain fearful expectation of judgment and of fire of zeal that is going to consume the adversaries. 28 Anyone having rejected the law of Moses dies without mercy at the testimony of two or three witnesses. 29 How much worse punishment do you think will deserve the one having trampled underfoot the Son of God and having considered the blood of the covenant—by which he was sanctified—as profane and having insulted the Spirit of grace! 30 For we know the one having said, "Vengeance is mine; I will pay back." And again, "The Lord will judge his people." 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God!

32 But remember the former days, in which, having been enlightened, you endured a
great struggle of sufferings, 33 at times indeed being publicly exposed both to reproach and
persecution, but at other times having become partners of the ones being treated in this way.
34 For you also sympathized with the prisoners, and you welcomed with joy the seizure of
your possessions, knowing yourselves to have a better and abiding possession.[263] 35 So
you must not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. 36 For you have need
of endurance so that, having done the will of God, you might obtain the promise.

"For yet in[37] a very little while,
the one coming will come and will not delay.
But my righteous[38] one will live by faith,
and if he would shrink back, my soul is not well-pleased with him."

39 But we ourselves are not of shrinking back to destruction, but of faith to the
preservation of the soul.

11 1 Now faith is assurance of things being hoped for, proof of things not being seen.
2 For by this the ancients were commended. 3 By faith we understand the ages to have
been prepared by the word of God—so that what is seen was not made from what is visible.
4 By faith Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he was testified to
be righteous, God testifying because of his gifts, and through faith, having died, he still
speaks. 5 By faith Enoch was transferred, so that he did not see death, and "He was not
found, because God transferred him." For before his transfer, he was reported to have been
well-pleasing to God. 6 Now without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing, for it is
necessary for the one coming to God to believe that he exists and is a rewarder of the ones
seeking him. 7 By faith Noah, having been warned about the things not yet being seen,
having become reverent, built an ark for salvation of his household, through which he
condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness which is according to faith.
8 By faith, Abraham, being called, obeyed to go out to a place that he was going to receive
for an inheritance and went out, not fully knowing where he is going. 9 By faith he lived as
a foreigner in the land of the promise, having lived in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the fellow
heirs of the same promise, 10 for he was waiting for the city having foundations, whose
architect and builder is God. 11 By faith, even Sarah herself received ability for the

---

256. Here some manuscripts add the word *Amen.*

conception of an offspring, even beyond the time of full age, since she considered to be faithful the one having promised.[264] **12** Therefore, also from one man—and he having become dead—these children were born, just as the stars of the sky in their great number and countless as the sand along the shore of the sea. **13** According to their faith all these died without receiving the promises, but seeing and greeting them from far off, and having confessed that they are strangers and foreigners on the earth. **14** For those saying such things are making it clear that they seek a homeland. **15** And if indeed they had been thinking of that land from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. **16** But now they reach for a better land, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore, God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God, for he prepared a city for them. **17** By faith Abraham, being tested, had offered Isaac; even the one having welcomed the promises offered up his one and only son, **18** to whom it was said, "Through Isaac your offspring will be named," **19** having reasoned that God is able to raise up even from the dead, and in a parable, he received him back from there. **20** By faith also, concerning coming things, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau. **21** By faith Jacob, when dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph and worshiped on the end of his staff. **22** By faith Joseph, coming to an end, mentioned about the exodus of the sons of Israel and commanded them about his bones. **23** By faith Moses, having been born, was hidden for three months by his parents because they saw that the little child was beautiful, and they were not afraid of the decree of the king. **24** By faith Moses, having become great, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. **25** Rather, he chose to suffer evil together with the people of God than to have the temporary enjoyment of sin. **26** He considered the reproach of the Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking away toward his reward. **27** By faith he left Egypt behind, not having feared the wrath of the king, for he endured as if he were seeing the unseen one. **28** By faith he has performed the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not touch them. **29** By faith they passed through the Red Sea as if through dry land, which the Egyptians, having taken an attempt, were swallowed up. **30** By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, having been encircled for seven days. **31** By faith Rahab the prostitute did not perish together with the ones having disobeyed, having welcomed the spies with peace. **32** And what more might I say? For the time will fail me, fully relating about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, and also

---

257. Instead of *his,* some ancient manuscripts read *your.*

Samuel and the prophets, [33] who through faith conquered kingdoms, worked justice, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, [34] extinguished the power of fire, escaped the mouth of the sword, were empowered out of weakness, became strong in battle, and routed foreign armies. [35] Women received back their dead by resurrection, but others were tortured, not accepting their release, so that they might obtain a better resurrection; [36] and others received a trial of mockings and of whippings, and even more of chains and of imprisonment. [37] They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were tried, they died with slaughter of a sword, they went about in sheepskins and in goatskins, destitute, oppressed, mistreated;[265] [38] (of which people the world was not worthy), being caused to wander about in deserts and mountains and caves and the holes in the ground. [39] And all these people, having been commended because of their faith, did not receive the promise, [40] God having provided something better concerning us, so that without us, they would not be made perfect.

12 [1] For that very reason, we also, having so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, having laid aside every weight and the easily entangling sin, let us run with endurance the race that is placed before us, [2] looking away to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of the faith, who, for the joy that is placed before him, endured a cross, despising its shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. [3] For consider the one that has endured such opposition by sinners against themselves,[266] so that you might not become weary in your souls, giving up.

[4] You have not yet resisted to the point of blood, struggling against sin, [5] and you have completely forgotten the exhortation that instructs you as sons:

"My son, do not make light of the discipline of the Lord,
nor become weary when being reproved by him;
For whom [6] the Lord loves, he disciplines,
and he whips every son whom he welcomes."

[7] Endure for discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline? [8] But if you are without discipline, of which all men have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not his sons. [9] Furthermore, on the one

---

258. Some older version add *and you have put him over the works of your hands.*

hand, we had the fathers of our flesh as discipliners and we were respectful of them; on the other hand, will we not much more be subjected to the Father of the spirits and live? **10** For indeed, they were disciplining us for a few days according to what seems best to them, but he, to benefit us, so that we might share his holiness. **11** Now every discipline does not seem to be joy at the present, but pain, but afterward it produces the peaceful fruit of righteousness for the ones having been trained by it. **12** Therefore, make straight the drooping hands and the knees that have been paralyzed, **13** and make straight paths for your feet, so that the lame might not be dislocated, but rather might be healed.

14 Pursue peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no one will see the Lord, **15** carefully watching that no one is falling short from the grace of God, not any root of bitterness is growing up to cause trouble, and by this many might become defiled, **16** not any sexually immoral or profane one such as Esau, who in exchange for one meal sold his own birthright. **17** For you know that even afterwards, desiring to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, because he found no place for repentance, even though he sought it with tears.

18 For you have not come to what can be touched and to a blazing fire and to darkness and to gloom and to a storm **19** and to a sound of a trumpet and to a voice of words of which the ones having heard begged for not a word to be added to them. **20** For they could not endure what was ordered: "If even an animal might touch the mountain, it must be stoned." **21** And the thing being made visible was so fearful that Moses said, "I am terrified and trembling." **22** But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, to the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, to the assembly **23** and to the church of the firstborn ones, who have been registered in the heavens, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous ones made perfect, **24** and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood speaking better than Abel. **25** See that you do not refuse the one speaking. For if those did not escape, having refused the one warning them on earth, much less we who are turning away from the one from heaven, **26** the voice of whom at that time shook the earth, but now he has promised, saying, "Still once I myself will shake not only the earth, but also the heaven." **27** But this phrase, "Still once" indicates the removal of the things being shaken, that is, of the things created, so that the things not being shaken might remain. **28** Therefore, receiving an unshakeable kingdom, let

---

259. Some ancient manuscripts read *in all his house.*

us have gratitude, through which let us serve well-pleasingly to God, with reverence and
awe, [29] for indeed our God is a consuming fire.

13 [1] Let brotherly love continue. [2] Do not neglect hospitality, for through this, some
have shown hospitality to angels without knowing it. [3] Remember the prisoners, as having
been bound with them, and the ones being mistreated, as yourselves also being in body.
[4] Marriage must be honorable among all, and the marriage bed pure, for God will judge
sexually immoral people and adulterers. [5] Your manner of life must be free from the love of
money, being content with the things being present, for he himself has said, "I will never
leave you, nor never will I forsake you," [6] so that, being confident, we say,

"The Lord is my helper, and I will not become afraid.
What will a man do to me?"

[7] Remember your leaders, who spoke the Word of God to you, of whom considering
the outcome of their conduct, imitate their faith. [8] Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and
today and forever. [9] Do not be carried away by various and strange teachings. For it is good
for the heart to be confirmed by grace, not by foods with which the ones walking in them
were not benefitted. [10] We have an altar from which the ones serving in the tabernacle
have no authority to eat. [11] For the blood of which animals is brought on behalf of sin by
the high priest into the holy places, but the bodies of these animals are burned up outside the
camp. [12] So Jesus also suffered outside the gate, so that he might sanctify the people
through his own blood. [13] Let us therefore go to him outside the camp, bearing his
reproach. [14] For we do not have a lasting city here, but we are seeking the one coming.
[15] Through him, let us continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of
lips acknowledging his name. [16] But let us not neglect the doing of good and sharing, for
God is well-pleased with such sacrifices. [17] Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they
keep watch over your souls, as ones who will give account, in order that they might do this
with joy and not with groaning, for this would be unprofitable to you.

---

260. Other versions read, *But the message of the hearing, not having been joined with faith in those who heard it, did not benefit them.*

18 Pray for us, for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to conduct ourselves honorably in all things. **19** But I encourage you even more to do this, so that I will be restored to you soon.

20 Now the God of peace, the one having brought up from the dead ones the great shepherd of the sheep, our Lord Jesus, by the blood of the eternal covenant, **21** may he prepare you in every thing good to do his will, working in us what is well-pleasing before him, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

22 Now I encourage you, brothers, bear with the word of exhortation, for only through a few words I have written to you. **23** Know that our brother Timothy has been set free, with whom I will see you if he comes soon.

24 Greet all your leaders and all the saints. The ones from Italy greet you.

25 Grace be with all of you.[267]

---

261. Other versions read, *Christ came as a high priest of the good things that are to come.*

James

1 **1** James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes that are in
the dispersion: Rejoice! **2** Consider it all joy, my brothers, when you fall into various trials,
3 knowing that the testing of your faith produces endurance. **4** But let the endurance have a
perfect work, so that you may be perfect and whole, lacking in nothing. **5** Now if any of
you lacks wisdom, let him ask from God, the one giving to all generously and not
reproaching, and it will be given to him. **6** But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing, for
the one doubting has become like a wave of the sea, wind-blown and tossed. **7** For let that
man not think that he will receive anything from the Lord, **8** a double-minded man,
unsettled in all his ways. **9** Now let the lowly brother boast in his exaltation, **10** but the rich
in his lowliness, because he will pass away like a flower of the grass. **11** For the sun rose
with the heat and dried up the grass, and its flower fell off and the beauty of its face
perished. Thus also the rich will wither in his journeys. **12** Blessed is a man who endures
trial. For, becoming approved, he will receive the crown of life, which he promised to the
ones loving him. **13** Let no one being tempted say, "I am tempted by God," because God is
untempted by evil, and he himself tempts no one. **14** But each one is tempted by his own
desire, dragged away and enticed. **15** Then the desire, having conceived, bears sin, and the
sin, having grown up, gives birth to death. **16** Do not be led astray, my beloved brothers.
17 Every good present and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father
of lights, with whom there is no change or shadow of turning. **18** Having willed, he gave
birth to us by the word of truth, for us to be something like a firstfruits of his creatures.
19 Know, my beloved brothers: But let every man be quick to hear, slow to speak, slow to
anger. **20** For anger of man does not work the righteousness of God. **21** Therefore, having
laid aside all filth and abundance of wickedness, in humility receive the implanted word,
which is able to save your souls. **22** But be doers of the word and not only hearers,
deluding yourselves. **23** For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a
man beholding the face of his birth in a mirror. **24** For he beheld himself and went away

---

262. Some ancient manuscripts have *our* instead of *your.*

and immediately forgot of what sort he was. 25 But the one having gazed into the perfect
law of freedom and having continued, not having become a hearer of forgetfulness, but a
doer of the work, this one will be blessed in his doing. 26 If anyone thinks to be religious,
not bridling his tongue, but deceiving his heart, the religion of that one is worthless.
27 Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to look upon orphans and
widows in their distress, to keep oneself unstained by the world.

2 1 My brothers, do not with favoritism have the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ of glory.
2 For if a gold-ringed man in splendid clothing comes into your synagogue, and a poor one
in filthy clothing also comes in, 3 and you look at the one wearing the splendid clothing
and say, "You sit here well," and to the poor one you say, "You stand there," or, "Sit by my
footstool," 4 have you not distinguished among yourselves and become judges of evil
thoughts? 5 Listen, my beloved brothers, did not God choose the poor in the world to be
rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom that he promised to the ones loving him? 6 But you
dishonored the poor! Do not the rich overpower you and themselves drag you into court?
7 Do they not blaspheme the good name that has been called upon you? 8 If, however, you
fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, "You will love your neighbor as yourself,"
you do well. 9 But if you favor, you are committing sin, convicted by the law as
transgressors. 10 For whoever might keep the whole law but stumble in one thing has
become guilty of all. 11 For the one having said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do
not murder." If, then, you do not commit adultery but you do murder, you have become a
transgressor of the law. 12 Thus speak and thus act, as ones who are going to be judged by
means of the law of freedom. 13 For the judgment is merciless to the ones not having done
mercy. Mercy boasts against judgment.

14 What would be the profit, my brothers, if someone would say he has faith, but he
does not have works? That faith is not able to save him, is it? 15 If a brother or sister were
unclothed and lacking their daily food, 16 and someone of you said to them, "Go in peace,
warm yourself and be satisfied," but you did not give them the necessary things of the
body, what would be the profit? 17 Thus also the faith by itself, if it does not have works, is
dead. 18 But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith
without the works, and I will show you my faith from the works. 19 You believe that God

---

255. Instead of *Lord,* some manuscripts read *Lord Jesus Christ.*

is one. You do well. The demons also believe, and they tremble. **20** But do you wish to know, O foolish man, that the faith without the works is idle? **268 21** Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar? **22** You see that the faith was working with his works and the faith was perfected from the works. **23** And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "And Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness," and he was called a friend of God. **24** You see that a man is justified from works and not from faith alone. **25** And similarly was not Rahab the prostitute also justified from works, having welcomed the messengers and having sent them away by another road? **26** For just as the body without the spirit is dead, thus also the faith without works is dead.

3 **1** Do not become many teachers, my brothers, knowing that we will receive greater judgment. **2** For we all stumble much. If anyone does not stumble in word, he is a perfect man, able to bridle even the whole body. **3** Now if we put the bits into the mouths of the horses for them to obey us, we also turn their whole body. **4** Behold also the ships, being so large and driven by strong winds, it is turned by the smallest rudder where the inclination of the one steering desires. **5** Thus also the tongue is a small member, but it boasts great things. Behold how small a fire kindles so large a forest. **6** The tongue represents also a fire, the world of unrighteousness. The tongue is placed among our members, the thing staining the whole body and setting the course of existence on fire, and it is set on fire by Gehenna. **7** For every kind, both of beasts and birds, both of reptiles and marine animals, is being tamed and has been tamed by the human kind. **8** But no one of men is able to tame the tongue, an unsettled evil, full of deadly poison. **9** With it we bless the Lord and Father, and with it we curse the men, the ones having come into being according to the likeness of God. **10** Out from the same mouth come blessing and cursing. It is not fitting, my brothers, for these things to happen thus. **11** The spring does not gush the sweet and the bitter from the same opening, does it? **12** A fig tree is not able to make olives, is it, my brothers, or a grapevine, figs? Nor salty to make sweet water.

13 Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show his works from his good conduct in humility of wisdom. **14** But if you have bitter jealousy and ambition in your heart, do not boast and lie against the truth. **15** This is not the wisdom coming down from

---

263. Some older versions have *For you had compassion on me in my chains.*

above, but it is earthly, soulish, demonic. **16** For where there is jealousy and ambition, there is unsettledness and every wicked deed. **17** But the wisdom from above first indeed is pure, then peaceable, gentle, cooperative, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial, sincere.
18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those making peace.

4 **1** From where are wars and from where are battles among you? Are they not from there, from your lusts, the ones fighting in your members? **2** You covet, and you do not have. You kill and envy, and you are not able to obtain. You battle and war. You do not have because you do not ask. **3** You ask and you do not receive, because you ask badly, so that you may spend on your lusts. **4** You adulteresses! Do you not know that the friendship with the world is enmity with God? Therefore whoever wants to be a friend of the world is made an enemy of God. **5** Or do you think that the scripture says vainly, "The Spirit whom he caused to live in us longs with jealousy"? **6** But he gives greater grace. Therefore it says, "God opposes the proud, but he gives grace to the humble." **7** Be submitted, therefore, to God. But resist the devil, and he will flee from you. **8** Come near to God and he will come near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, double-minded. **9** Be miserable and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be changed into mourning, and your joy into gloom. **10** Be humbled before the Lord, and he will lift you up.

11 Do not speak against one another, brothers. The one speaking against a brother or judging his brother speaks against the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. **12** There is one lawgiver and judge, the one being able to save and to destroy. But who are you, the one judging your neighbor?

13 Come now, you ones saying, "Today or tomorrow we will travel to this city and do a year there and trade and gain." **14** You who do not know the thing of the tomorrow, of what sort is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little while and then disappears.
15 Instead, you should say, "If the Lord wishes, we will both live and do this or that."
16 But now you are boasting in your pretensions. All such boasting is evil. **17** Therefore to the one having known to do good and not doing it, to him it is sin.

---

264. There is some question about whether it was Abraham's faith or Sarah's faith that was in view. *By faith, even though Sarah herself was barren, that Abraham received ability to father a child. This happened even though he was too old, since he considered as faithful the one who had given the promise.*

5 [1] Come now, the rich, weep, wailing because of your coming miseries. [2] Your wealth has rotted and your clothes have become moth-eaten. [3] Your gold and silver have been tarnished, and their rust will be for a testimony against you and it will eat your flesh like fire. You have stored up in the last days. [4] Behold, the pay of the workers who have reaped your fields, which has been withheld from you, is crying out, and the cries of the ones harvesting have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. [5] You have lived luxuriously on the earth and have lived self-indulgently. You have fattened your hearts in a day of slaughter. [6] You have condemned, you have killed the righteous. He does not resist you.

[7] Therefore, wait patiently, brothers, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer awaits the valuable fruit of the earth, waiting patiently for it until it receives the early rain and the late rain. [8] You also wait patiently. Strengthen your hearts, because the coming of the Lord has come near. [9] Do not complain, brothers, against one another, so that you may be not judged. Behold, the judge is standing at the door. [10] Take an example, brothers, of the suffering and the patience of the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord.
[11] Behold, we call blessed the ones having endured. You have heard of the endurance of Job, and you have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is greatly compassionate and merciful.

[12] But before all, my brothers, do not swear, neither by the heaven nor by the earth, nor by any other oath. But let your “Yes” be “Yes” and your “No,” “No,” so that you may not fall under judgment.

[13] Is anyone among you suffering hardship? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing praise. [14] Is anyone among you sick? Let him summon the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, having anointed him with oil in the name of the Lord. [15] And the prayer of the faith will save the sick and the Lord will raise him up. And if he may have committed sins, it will be forgiven to him. [16] Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray for one another so that you may be healed. A working prayer of the righteous is very strong. [17] Elijah was a man of similar passions to us, and he prayed with prayer for it not to rain, and it did not rain upon the land for three years and six months. [18] And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain and the earth produced its fruit.

---

265. Some older versions omit *they were tried.*

19 My brothers, if anyone among you may have been led astray from the truth and someone turns him back, **20** let him know that the one having turned back a sinner from his wandering way will save his soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins.

---

266. Some ancient manuscripts read *against himself.*

First Peter

1 **1** Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect exiles of the dispersion of Pontus,
Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, **2** according to the foreknowledge of God the
Father, by sanctification of the Spirit for obedience and the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus
Christ. Grace and peace be multiplied to you.

3 Blessed is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, according to his great
mercy, caused us to be born again into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ
from dead ones, **4** into an imperishable and undefiled and unfading inheritance, having
been kept in heaven for you, **5** the ones being protected by the power of God through faith
for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. **6** In this you greatly rejoice, if now
being necessary, having been distressed a little while in various trials **7** so that the
genuineness of your faith—more precious than perishing gold, but being tested by fire—
might be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ,
8 whom, not having seen, you love; in whom, not seeing him now, but believing, you exult
with joy inexpressible and filled with glory, **9** receiving for yourselves the outcome of your
faith, salvation of your souls. **10** The prophets searched and inquired carefully about this
salvation, having prophesied about this grace for you, **11** inquiring into whom or what time
the Spirit of Christ in them was revealing, testifying beforehand about the sufferings of
Christ and the glories after these things. **12** It was revealed to them that they were not
serving themselves, but you, in these things which now were declared to you by the ones
who proclaimed the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit having been sent from heaven—into
which things angels desire to look.

13 Therefore, having girded up the loins of your mind, being sober, hope fully in the
grace being brought to you in the revelation of Jesus Christ. **14** As children of obedience,
not being conformed to your former desires in your ignorance, **15** but as the one having
called you is holy, you yourselves also be holy in all your behavior. **16** For it is written,
"You will be holy, because I am holy." **17** And if you call "Father" the one judging

---

267. Some ancient manuscripts add *Amen.*

impartially according to the work of each one, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of
your sojourn, 18 knowing that you have been redeemed not with perishable things, with
silver or with gold, from your futile behavior handed down from your fathers, 19 but with
the precious blood of Christ, as of an unblemished and spotless lamb, 20 having been
foreknown before the foundation of the world, but having been revealed in the last of the
times for you, 21 those through him believing in God, who has raised him from dead ones
and has given him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God. 22 Having purified your
souls by the obedience to the truth for sincere brotherly love, love one another earnestly
from a pure heart,[268] 23 having been born again, not from perishable seed, but from
imperishable, through the living and enduring word of God. 24 For,

"All flesh is like grass,
and all its glory is like the flower of the grass.
The grass was dried up, and the flower fell off,
but the word of the Lord endures into eternity."[25]

And this is the word that has been proclaimed to you.

2 1 Therefore, having put aside all evil and all deceit and hypocrisies and envies and all
slanders, 2 as newborn babies, long for the pure rational milk so that by it you may grow
up to salvation, 3 if you have tasted that the Lord is kind, 4 coming to him, a living stone,
having been rejected by men, but chosen by God, precious, 5 and you yourselves, like
living stones, are being built up to be a spiritual house, for a holy priesthood to offer
spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. 6 Therefore, it stands in
scripture:

"Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone, a cornerstone,
chosen, precious.
And the one believing in him may certainly not be ashamed."

7 Therefore, the honor is to you, the ones believing. But to those not believing,

"A stone that the ones building rejected,
this has become the head of the corner,"

---

268. Some older versions read *the faith without the works is dead*

8 and,

"A stone of stumbling
and a rock of offense."

They stumble, disobeying the word to which also they were appointed. **9** But you are a chosen family, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for possession, so that you might proclaim the praiseworthy actions of the one having called you out from darkness into his marvelous light, **10** who once were "not a people," but now "a people of God;" the ones "not having received mercy," but now "having received mercy."

11 Beloved ones, I exhort you as foreigners and exiles to abstain from fleshly desires, which make war against the soul, **12** keeping your behavior among the Gentiles good so that, in whatever they slander you as evildoers, by observing your good works, they might glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Be subjected to every human authority for the sake of the Lord, whether to a king as one having supreme authority **14** or to governors as those being sent through him for punishment of evildoers and praise of doers of good; **15** For this is the will of God: doing good to silence the ignorance of the foolish people; **16** as free people and not having freedom as a covering of evil, but as servants of God. **17** Honor everyone. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

18 House slaves, be subjected to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle ones, but also to the crooked ones. **19** For this finds favor—if anyone endures sorrows, suffering unjustly because of consciousness of God. **20** For what credit is there if, sinning and being beaten, you will endure? But if doing good and suffering, you will endure, this finds favor with God. **21** For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered on your behalf, leaving an example for you so that you might follow in his footsteps

"who did ~~no~~ **22** sin,
neither was deceit found in his mouth;"

---

269. Some older versions have *Having purified your souls by the obedience to the truth through the Spirit.*

23 who being reviled, did not revile back; suffering, he did not threaten, but he entrusted himself to the one judging justly; 24 who himself bore our sins in his body on the tree so that, having died to the sins, we might live for righteousness, by whose wounds you were healed. 25 For you were like straying sheep, but now you have been turned back to the shepherd and overseer of your souls.

3 1 Similarly, wives, be subjected to your own husbands so that even if some are being disobedient to the word, they will be won without a word through the behavior of their wives, 2 having observed your pure behavior with fear, 3 whose adornment let be not the outward braiding of hair and wearing of gold jewelry or wearing of fine clothing, 4 but the hidden man of the heart, in the imperishable thing of the gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious before God. 5 For in this manner also the holy women, the ones hoping in God, formerly adorned themselves, being subjected to their own husbands, 6 like Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him "lord," whose children you have become, doing what is good and not being afraid of any terror.

7 Husbands, similarly, live with the female according to knowledge, as with a weaker container, assigning honor as also fellow heirs of the grace of life, so that your prayers will not be hindered.

8 Now finally, everyone be likeminded, sympathetic, loving as brothers, tenderhearted, humble; 9 not paying back evil in exchange for evil or insult in exchange for insult, but on the contrary, blessing, because to this you were called so that you might inherit a blessing.

For, 10
"Let the one wanting to love life and to see good days
stop his tongue from evil, and his lips not to speak deceit.
But let him 11 turn away from evil and let him do good.
Let him seek 12 peace and let him pursue it, for
the eyes of the Lord are on righteous ones, and his ears are toward their request,
but the face of the Lord is against those doing evil."

13 And who is the one who will harm you if you become zealous ones of the good? 14 But even if you might suffer because of righteousness, you are blessed ones. But you should not fear the fear of them nor be troubled, 15 but sanctify the Lord Christ in your

hearts, always ready for a defense to everyone who asks you for a word concerning the hope in you, **16** but with meekness and fear, having a good conscience so that, in what you are being slandered, the ones reviling your good behavior in Christ may be ashamed. **17** Forit is better to suffer doing good, if the will of God wills, than doing evil. **18** For Christ also suffered once for sins—righteous on behalf of unrighteous—so that he might bring you to God, having indeed been killed in flesh, but having been made alive in spirit, **19** in which also he proclaimed, having gone to the spirits in prison, **20** having disobeyed formerly, when the patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah, an ark being constructed, in which a few—that is, eight souls—were rescued through water, **21** which, being an antitype, now saves you also, baptism—not a removal of dirt from the flesh, but an appeal of a good conscience to God—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, **22** who is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, with angels and authorities and powers having been subjected to him.

4 **1** Therefore, Christ having suffered in the flesh, also arm yourselves with the same way of thinking, for the one having suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin **2** in order to no longer live the remaining time in the flesh for the desires of men, but for the will of God. **3** For the time having passed is enough to accomplish the will of the Gentiles, having lived in licentiousness, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties, and lawless idolatry, **4** in which they are surprised you are not running with them into the same outpouring of recklessness, reviling; **5** they will give a word to the one being ready to judge those living and dead ones. **6** For to this the gospel was preached also to dead ones, so that they might be judged indeed in the flesh according to men, but they might live in the spirit according to God.

7 Now the end of all things has come near. Therefore, be of sound mind, and be sober for prayers; **8** above all, having the fervent love for one another, for love covers up a multitude of sins; **9** be hospitable ones to one another without complaining; **10** just as each one has received a gift, ministering it to one another, as good stewards of the diverse grace of God. **11** If anyone speaks—as with words of God; if anyone serves—as from strength that God supplies, so that in all things God might be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and the power to eternity of eternities. Amen.

12 Beloved ones, do not regard as strange the fiery trial among you, happening to you
for a test, as a strange thing happening to you, 13 but, however much you are sharing in the
sufferings of Christ, rejoice, so that also, at the revelation of his glory, you may rejoice,
being glad. 14 If you are reviled for the name of Christ, you are blessed ones because the
Spirit of glory and of God rests on you. 15 By all means do not let any of you suffer as a
murderer or a thief or an evildoer or as a meddler, 16 but if as a Christian, let him not be
ashamed, but let him glorify God in this name. 17 For it is the time to begin the judgment
with the household of God; but if first with us, what will be the end of the ones disobeying
the gospel of God?

And, "If with difficulty the righteous is being saved,[18]
where will the ungodly and sinner appear?"

19 So then, also let those suffering according to the will of God entrust their souls to the
faithful Creator in doing good.

5 1 Therefore, I—the fellow elder and witness of the sufferings of Christ and the sharer
of the glory being about to be revealed—exhort the elders among you: 2 Shepherd the
flock of God among you, exercising oversight—not under compulsion, but willingly,
according to God—and not greedily, but eagerly; 3 and not as lording it over your portion,
but being examples to the flock. 4 And when the Chief Shepherd has been revealed, you
will receive the unfading crown of glory. 5 Similarly, young men, be subjected to elders.
And everyone, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for "God resists proud
ones, but gives grace to humble ones." 6 Therefore, humble yourselves under the powerful
hand of God so that he may lift you up at a time, 7 having cast all your anxiety on him,
because he cares for you. 8 Be sober, be watchful. Your adversary, the devil, is walking
around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. 9 Resist him, firm in the faith,
knowing the same kind of sufferings are being brought to completion in your brotherhood
in the world. 10 But the God of all grace, the one having called you to his eternal glory in
Christ, having suffered for a little while, will himself restore, confirm, strengthen, and
establish. 11 To him be the power forever. Amen.

12 Through Silvanus, the faithful brother, as I regard him, I wrote to you briefly,
exhorting and testifying this to be the true grace of God. Stand in it. 13 She who is in

Babylon, fellow-elect one, greets you, and my son Mark. **14** Greet one another with a kiss of love.

Peace to you, all those in Christ.

Second Peter

1 **1** Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the ones having received a faith equal in value with us, by the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ:
2 May grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. **3** As his divine power has given to us all the things for life and godliness through the knowledge of the one having called us through his glory and excellence, **4** through which he has given to us the precious and great promises so that through them you might be sharers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption in the world by lust, **5** and now for this same reason, applying all diligence, supply in your faith, goodness; and in goodness, knowledge; **6** and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control, endurance; and in endurance, godliness; **7** and in godliness, brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. **8** For these things existing and increasing in you cause you to be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. **9** For he in whom these things are not present is blind, nearsighted, having received forgetfulness of the cleansing of his past sins.
10 Therefore, brothers, be even more diligent to make your calling and election sure, for doing these things, you will certainly not ever stumble. **11** For in this way will be richly provided to you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

12 Therefore, I will always remind you about these things, although you have known them and have been established in the present truth. **13** But I think it is right, as long as I am in this tent, to arouse you in remembrance, **14** knowing that the putting off of my tent is imminent, just as also our Lord Jesus Christ revealed this to me. **15** Likewise, I will be diligent to cause you to always have the remembrance of these things after my departure.
16 For we did not make known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ by having followed cleverly invented myths, but by having become eyewitnesses of the majesty of that one. **17** For he has received honor and glory from God the Father, such a voice having been brought to him by the Majestic Glory: “This is my Son, my Beloved, in whom I myself am well pleased.” **18** And we ourselves heard this voice, having been brought from heaven, being with him on the holy mountain. **19** And we have the very certain prophetic word, to which you do well to pay attention, as to a lamp shining in a dark

place, until the day might dawn and the morning star might rise in your hearts, **20** knowing this first, that every prophecy of scripture does not come from one's own interpretation. **21** For no prophecy was ever brought by the will of man, but men being carried along by the Holy Spirit spoke from God.

2 **1** Now false prophets were also among the people, as false teachers will also be among you, who will bring in heresies of destruction, and denying the master who bought them, bringing swift destruction on themselves. **2** And many will follow their licentious acts, because of whom the way of truth will be slandered. **3** And in greed, they will exploit you with false words, for whom condemnation from long ago is not idle, and their destruction does not sleep. **4** For if God did not spare angels who had sinned, but, in chains of darkness throwing down to Tartarus, he handed over those being kept for judgment; **270** **5** and he did not spare the ancient world, but protected the eighth, Noah, a preacher of righteousness, having brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly ones; **6** and the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, having reduced to ashes, he condemned to destruction, having set an example **of the things that** are going to happen to the ungodly ones; **7** and he rescued righteous Lot, being oppressed by the behavior of the lawless ones in licentiousness, **8** (for, by seeing and by hearing, that righteous **man**, living among them day from day, was tormenting his righteous soul by lawless works); **9** the Lord knows how to rescue godly ones from a trial, and to keep the unrighteous ones to be punished in the day of judgment, **10** but especially the ones going after the flesh in **its** lusts of defilement, and despising authority. Audacious ones! Self-willed ones! They do not tremble while insulting glorious ones; **11** whereas angels, being greater in strength and power, do not bring an insulting judgment against them in the presence of the Lord. **12** But these **men**, as unreasoning animals, having by nature been born for capture and destruction, slandering about **those things** in which they are ignorant, they will also be destroyed in their destruction, **13** being harmed **as** wages of unrighteousness, considering **as** pleasure the reveling in the day, stains and blemishes, reveling in their deceptions while feasting with you; **271** **14** having eyes full of an adulteress, and never ceasing from sin, enticing unstable souls, having hearts trained in covetousness, children of cursing. **15** Abandoning the straight way, they have gone astray, having followed the way of Balaam of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness. **272** **16** But he had a rebuke for his own transgression—a mute donkey,

having spoken in a voice of a man, restrained the irrationality of the prophet. **17** These men are waterless springs and mists driven by a storm, for whom the gloom of darkness has been reserved. **18** For, speaking arrogant things of vanity, they entice by lusts of the flesh, by licentious acts, the ones barely escaping from the ones living in error, **19** promising freedom to them, while themselves being slaves of destruction. (For by what someone has been overcome, by this he has been enslaved.) **20** For if, having escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, but, having been entangled again, they have been overcome by these things, for them the last things have become worse than the first things. **21** For it was better for them not to know the way of righteousness than, having known it, to turn away from the holy commandment that has been delivered to them. **22** This of the true proverb has happened to them: "A dog returns to its own vomit, and a washed pig to the rolling of mud."

3 **1** Beloved ones, this is now a second letter I write to you, in which I arouse your pure mind in remembrance, **2** to remember the words spoken previously by the holy prophets and the command of the Lord and Savior through your apostles, **3** knowing this first, that mockers will come with mockery in the last days, going according to their own lusts, **4** and saying, "Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue in the same way from the beginning of creation." **5** For this is hidden from them willingly, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth had been formed out of water and through water by the word of God, **6** through which the world at that time perished, having been flooded by water. **7** But the present heavens and the earth, by the same word, are having been reserved for fire, being kept for a day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly men.

8 But let this one thing not be hidden from you, beloved ones, that one day with the Lord is like 1,000 years, and 1,000 years are like one day. **9** The Lord does not delay concerning the promise, as some consider delay, but is patient toward you, not wanting any to perish, but all to move on to repentance. **10** But the day of the Lord will come as a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be destroyed, being burned up, and the earth and the deeds in it will be found. **11** All of these things being thus destroyed, of what sort is it necessary for you to be in holy behaviors and

---

270. Some other versions read, *to be kept in pits of lower darkness until the judgment;*

godliness, **12** waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens, being set on fire, will be destroyed, and the elements, being burned up by heat, will be melted? **13** But new heavens and a new earth, according to his promise, we are waiting for, in which righteousness dwells.

14 Therefore, beloved ones, while waiting for these things, be diligent to be found spotless and blameless by him, in peace. **15** And consider the patience of our Lord **to be** salvation, just as also our beloved brother Paul wrote to you according to the wisdom having been given to him, **16** as also in all the letters, speaking in them about these things, in which are some difficult to understand things, which the ignorant and unstable distort, as also the other scriptures, to their own destruction. **17** Therefore, you beloved ones, knowing beforehand, guard yourselves, so that you might not lose your own steadfastness, having been led astray by the error of the lawless ones. **18** But grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him **be** the glory both now and to the day of the age. Amen!

---

271. Other versions read, *enjoying their actions while they are feasting with you in love feasts.*

First John

1 **1** What was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our
eyes, which we have looked at and our hands have touched, regarding the Word of life—
2 indeed, the life appeared, and we have seen it, and we are testifying to it, and we are
announcing to you the eternal life that was with the Father and appeared to us— **3** what we
have seen and heard, we declare also to you, so that you also may have fellowship with us.
And indeed, our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ. **4** And we are
writing these things so that our joy may be fulfilled.[273]

5 And this is the message that we have heard from him and are announcing to you, that
God is light, and darkness is not in him at all. **6** If we say that we have fellowship with him
and walk in the darkness, we are lying and we are not doing the truth. **7** But if we walk in
the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus
his Son cleanses us from all sin. **8** If we say that we have no sin, we are leading ourselves
astray, and the truth is not in us. **9** If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous, that
he should forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. **10** If we say that we
have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 **1** My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. And if
anyone would sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. **2** And
he is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. **3** And
in this we know that we have known him, if we keep his commandments. **4** The one who
says, "I know him," and is not keeping his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in
this one. **5** But whoever keeps his word, in this one truly the love of God has been
perfected. In this we know that we are in him: **6** the one saying he remains in him ought,
just as that one walked, also to walk himself.

7 Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment,
which you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word that you heard.

---

272. Some other versions read, *Balaam, son of Beor.*

8 Again, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in him and in you,
because the darkness is going away, and the true light is already shining. **9** The one saying
he is in the light and hating his brother is in the darkness until now. **10** The one loving his
brother remains in the light and a stumbling block is not in him. **11** But the one hating his
brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and he does not know where he is
going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

12 I am writing to you, little children, because your sins have been forgiven because of
his name. **13** I am writing to you, fathers, because you know the one who is from the
beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have triumphed over the evil one.
14 I have written to you, young children, because you know the Father. I have written to
you, fathers, because you know the one who is from the beginning. I have written to you,
young men, because you are strong, and the word of God remains in you, and you have
triumphed over the evil one. **15** Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If
anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. **16** For everything that is in the
world—the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the arrogance of life—is not from
the Father but is from the world. **17** And the world is going away, and its desire, but the one
doing the will of God remains to eternity.

18 Young children, it is the last hour, and just as you heard that antichrist is coming,
indeed now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour. **19** They
went out from us, but they were not from us. For if they had been from us, they would have
remained with us, but so that they would be made apparent that they are all not from us.
20 And you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know.[274] **21** I have not
written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it and that
every lie is not from the truth. **22** Who is the liar if not the one denying that Jesus is the
Christ? This one is the antichrist, the one denying the Father and the Son. **23** Everyone
denying the Son does not have the Father. The one confessing the Son also has the Father.
24 You, let remain in you what you have heard from the beginning. If what you have heard
from the beginning remains in you, you will also remain in the Son and in the Father.
25 And this is the promise that he promised to us—eternal life. **26** I have written these
things to you about the ones leading you astray. **27** And you, the anointing that you
received from him remains in you, and you do not have need that anyone should teach you.

---

273. In place of *our joy,* some ancient manuscripts read *your joy.*

But as his anointing teaches you about all things and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, remain in him.

28 And now, little children, remain in him, so that whenever he appears, we may have boldness and not be put to shame by him at his coming. **29** If you know that he is righteous, you also know that everyone doing righteousness has been begotten from him.

3 **1** See what kind of love the Father has given to us, that we should be called children of God, and we are.[275] For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know him. **2** Beloved, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been revealed. We know that whenever he appears, we will be like him because we will see him just as he is. **3** And everyone having this hope upon him purifies himself, just as that one is pure. **4** Everyone committing sin also commits lawlessness. Indeed, sin is lawlessness. **5** And you know that that one appeared so that he might take away sins, and sin is not in him. **6** Everyone remaining in him does not sin. Everyone sinning has not seen him and has not known him. **7** Little children, let no one lead you astray. The one doing righteousness is righteous, just as that one is righteous. **8** The one committing sin is from the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this reason the Son of God appeared, so that he might destroy the works of the devil. **9** Everyone having been begotten from God does not commit sin, because his seed remains in him. And he is not able to sin, because he has been begotten from God. **10** In this the children of God and the children of the devil are apparent: Everyone not doing righteousness is not from God, and the one not loving his brother. **11** For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another, **12** not like Cain—he was from the evil one and killed his brother. And on account of what did he kill him? Because his works were evil, but those of his brother, righteous.

13 Do not be amazed, brothers, if the world hates you. **14** We know that we have relocated from death into life, because we love the brothers. The one not loving remains in death. **15** Everyone hating his brother is a murderer, and you know that every murderer does not have eternal life remaining in him. **16** In this we have known love, that that one laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. **17** But whoever has the possessions of the world and sees his brother having need and closes his

---

274. Some ancient manuscripts read, *and you know all things.*

entrails from him, how does the love of God remain in him? 18 Little children, let us not
love in word nor in tongue, but in deed and truth. 19 In this we will know that we are from
the truth, and we will persuade our hearts before him, 20 that if our heart condemns us, that
God is greater than our heart and knows everything. 21 Beloved, if the heart does not
condemn, we have confidence toward God 22 and whatever we ask, we receive from him,
because we keep his commandments and we do the pleasing things before him. 23 And this
is his commandment: that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and love
one another just as he gave us a commandment. 24 And the one keeping his
commandments remains in him, and he in him. And in this we know that he remains in us,
from the Spirit whom he gave to us.

4 1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are from God,
because many false prophets have gone out into the world. 2 In this you know the Spirit of
God: Every spirit that confesses Jesus Christ having come in the flesh is from God, 3 and
every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God. And this is that of the antichrist,
which you have heard about, that it is coming, and it is now already in the world.[276] 4 You
are from God, little children, and you have overcome them because greater is the one in
you than the one in the world. 5 They are from the world. Because of this, they speak from
the world, and the world listens to them. 6 We are from God. The one knowing God listens
to us. Whoever is not from God does not listen to us. From this we know the spirit of truth
and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God, and everyone loving has been
begotten from God and knows God. 8 The one not loving does not know God, for God is
love. 9 In this the love of God appeared among us, that God sent his Son, the One and
Only, into the world so that we might live through him. 10 In this is love, not that we loved
God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as the propitiation for our sins. 11 Beloved, if
God thus loved us, we also ought to love one another. 12 No one has ever seen God. If we
love one another, God remains in us, and his love is perfected in us. 13 In this we know
that we remain in him and he in us: that he has given us of his Spirit. 14 Indeed, we have
seen and we testify that the Father sent the Son as the Savior of the world. 15 Whoever

---

275. Some older versions leave out *and we are.*

confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him and he in God. **16** And we have known and believed the love that God has in us. God is love, and the one remaining in love remains in God, and God remains in him. **17** In this, love has been perfected with us so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment because, just as that one is, we also are in this world. **18** Fear is not in love, but perfect love throws fear outside, because fear has punishment. So the one fearing has not been perfected in love. **19** We love because he first loved us. **20** If anyone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar. For the one not loving his brother, whom he has seen, is not able to love God, whom he has not seen. **21** Indeed, we have this commandment from him, that the one loving God should also love his brother.

5 **1** Everyone believing that Jesus is the Christ has been begotten from God, and everyone loving the one begetting also loves the one having been begotten from him. **2** In this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and we keep his commandments. **3** For this is the love of God, that we should keep his commandments. And his commandments are not burdensome. **4** For everyone who has been begotten from God triumphs over the world. And this is the triumph that has triumphed over the world, our faith. **5** But who is the one triumphing over the world if not the one believing that Jesus is the Son of God? **6** This is the one having come by water and blood: Jesus Christ—not in water alone, but in water and in blood. And the Spirit is the one testifying, because the Spirit is truth. **7** For there are three who are testifying:[277] **8** the Spirit and the water and the blood, and the three are unto the one.[278] **9** If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater. For this is the testimony of God, that he has testified about his Son. **10** The one believing in the Son of God has the testimony in him. The one not believing God has made him a liar because he has not believed in the testimony that God has testified about his Son. **11** And this is the testimony: that God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. **12** The one having the Son has life. The one not having the Son of God does not have life.

13 I have written these things to you, the ones believing in the name of the Son of God, so that you may know that you have eternal life. **14** And this is the confidence that we have

toward him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he listens to us. **15** And if we know that he listens to us, whatever we may request, we know that we have the requests that we have requested from him. **16** If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin not toward death, he will ask, and he will give him life, for the ones sinning not toward death. There is a sin toward death; I am not saying that he should pray about that. **17** All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not toward death.

18 We know that everyone having been begotten from God does not sin, but the one begotten from God keeps himself, and the evil one does not touch him. **19** We know that we are from God, and the whole world lies in the evil one. **20** But we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know the True One. And we are in the True One, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. **21** Little children, keep yourselves from the idols.

---

277. Some older versions read, *For there are three that bear witness in heaven:* However, the best copies do not have this reading.

Second John

1 **1** The elder, to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth—and not only I,
but also all the ones having known the truth— **2** because of the truth that remains in us and
will be with us to eternity. **3** Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us from God the Father
and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found some of your children walking in truth, just as we have
received a commandment from the Father. **5** And now I ask you, lady—not as writing a
new commandment to you, but what we have had from the beginning—that we should love
one another. **6** And this is that love, that we should walk according to his commandments.
This is the commandment, just as you heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it.
7 For many deceivers have gone out into the world, the ones not confessing Jesus Christ
coming in flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. **8** Watch yourselves, that you do not
lose what we have worked for, but may receive a full reward. **9** Everyone going beyond
and not remaining in the teaching of Christ does not have God. The one remaining in the
teaching, this one has both the Father and the Son. **10** If anyone comes to you and does not
bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house and do not say to him, "Greetings."
11 For the one saying to him, "Greetings," shares in his evil deeds.

12 Having much to write to you, I did not want with paper and ink. However, I hope to
come to you and to speak mouth to mouth, so that your joy might be made complete.
13 The children of your chosen sister greet you.

---

278. Some older versions read, *the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit. These three are one; and there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three are as one.* However, the best copies do not have this reading.

Third John

1 **1** The elder, to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

2 Beloved, I pray concerning everything for you to prosper and to be healthy, just as your soul prospers. **3** For I rejoiced greatly when brothers came and attested to your truth, just as you are walking in truth. **4** I have no greater joy than these things, that I hear my children are walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, you are doing a faithful thing whenever you might work for the brothers, and this for strangers, **6** who have attested your love before the church, whom you will do well to send on worthily of God, **7** for they went out for the sake of the name, receiving nothing from the Gentiles. **8** Therefore we ourselves ought to support such ones so that we may become fellow workers with the truth.

9 I wrote something to the church, but Diotrephes, the one loving to be first among them, does not receive us. **10** Because of this, if I come, I will call attention to his works that he is doing—accusing us with evil words. And not being satisfied with these things, he does not receive the brothers, and he stops the ones willing and puts them out of the church. **11** Beloved, do not imitate the evil, but the good. The one doing good is from God; the one doing evil has not seen God. **12** Demetrius has been attested to by all and by the truth itself. And we ourselves also attest, and you know that our testimony is true.

13 I have many things to write to you, but I do not wish to write them to you with ink and pen. **14** But I expect to see you soon, and we will speak mouth to mouth. **15** Peace to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

---

276. Some ancient manuscripts read, *and every spirit that does not acknowledge that Jesus has come in the flesh is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming, and now is already in the world.*

Jude

1 [1] Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and a brother of James, to the ones loved in God the Father and kept and called in Jesus Christ: [2] May mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

[3] Beloved ones, making every effort to write to you about our common salvation, I have a necessity to write to you, exhorting to contend for the faith delivered once for all to the saints. [4] For certain men have entered secretly, the ones long ago having been designated beforehand for this condemnation, ungodly ones, changing the grace of our God into licentiousness and denying our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

[5] Now I want to remind you, you knowing all things once for all, that Jesus,[279] having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed the ones not having believed. [6] And angels, not having kept their own domain, but having left their own dwelling place, he has kept in eternal chains, under darkness, for judgment of the great day— [7] as Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them, having committed sexual immorality in the same manner as these, and having gone after other flesh, are being displayed as an example, suffering punishment of eternal fire. [8] Yet in the same way also, these, dreaming, indeed defile the flesh, but reject lordship and slander the glorious. [9] But Michael the archangel, when disputing with the devil, was arguing about the body of Moses; he did not dare to bring a judgment of slander against him. Rather, he said, “May the Lord rebuke you!” [10] But these ones indeed slander what they do not understand; but what they understand by instinct as the unreasoning animals, by these things they are being destroyed. [11] Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain and have abandoned themselves to the error of Balaam for wages, and in the rebellion of Korah they perished. [12] These ones are the ones in your love feasts—hidden reefs—fearlessly feasting with you, shepherding themselves; waterless clouds, carried along by winds; fruitless autumn trees—having died twice, having been uprooted, [13] wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shameful deeds; wandering stars, for whom the gloom of darkness has been kept to eternity. [14] Now also Enoch, seventh from Adam, prophesied about these ones, saying, “Behold! The Lord came with

myriads of his holy ones [15] to do judgment against everyone and to rebuke every soul concerning all their works of ungodliness, which they did in an ungodly way, and concerning all the harsh things which ungodly sinners spoke against him." [16] These ones are murmurers, complainers, going according to their lusts, and their mouth speaks boastful things, admiring faces for the sake of advantage.

[17] But you, beloved ones, remember the words that have been spoken beforehand by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, [18] that they said to you, "In the last time there will be mockers going according to their own lusts of ungodliness." [19] These are the ones causing divisions, soulish, not having the Spirit. [20] But you, beloved ones, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, [21] keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life. [22] And indeed, have mercy on **some** who are doubting, [23] but save **others**, snatching from fire; and have mercy on **others** with fear, hating even the garment having been defiled by the flesh.

[24] Now to the one being able to keep you without stumbling and to cause **you** to stand before his glory blameless, in exultation, [25] to the only God our Savior through Jesus Christ our Lord, **be** glory, majesty, power, and authority, before all the age and now and to all eternity. Amen!

---

279. Many of the best ancient manuscripts have *Jesus,* but some manuscripts have *the Lord*.

Revelation

1 **1** The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him to show to his servants what must happen soon. And he signified, sending through his angel to his servant John, **2** who attested the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, as much as he saw. **3** Blessed are the one reading and the ones hearing the words of this prophecy and keeping the things having been written in it, for the time is near.

4 John, to the seven churches in Asia: Grace to you and peace from the one being and the one having been and the one coming and from the seven spirits who are before his throne, **5** and from Jesus Christ, "the faithful witness," "the firstborn" from the dead and "the ruler of the kings of the earth." To the one loving us and having released us from our sins by his blood **6** and he has made us a kingdom, priests to God and his Father—to him be the glory and the power to the ages. Amen.

"Behold, he is coming with the clouds,"
and "every eye will see him,
even those who pierced him,"
and all the tribes of the earth "will mourn because of him."

Yes, Amen.

8 "I am the alpha and the omega," says the Lord God, "the one being and the one having been and the one coming, the Ruler of All."[280]

9 I, John, your brother and partner in the suffering and kingdom and endurance that are in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. **10** I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet, **11** saying, "Write what you see on a scroll and send it to the seven churches—to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea." **12** And I turned around to see the voice that was speaking with me, and having turned, I saw seven golden lampstands, **13** and in the middle of the lampstands one like a son of man, wearing a foot-length robe and a golden sash wrapped around his chest.

14 Now his head and hair were white as wool—white as snow—and his eyes were like a
flame of fire, 15 and his feet were like bronze as having been refined in a furnace, and his
voice was like the sound of many waters, 16 and having seven stars in his right hand and a
sharp, double-edged sword coming out of his mouth, and his face as the sun shines in its
strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man, but he placed his right
hand on me, saying, "Do not be afraid! I am the first and the last 18 and the one living; and
I became dead, but behold, I am living to the ages of the ages, and I have the keys of death
and of Hades. 19 Therefore, write what you have seen, and what is, and what is about to
happen after these things. 20 The mystery of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand
and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches and
the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

2 1 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

'The one holding the seven stars in his right hand, the one walking in the midst of the
seven golden lampstands, says these things: 2 "I know your works and labor and your
endurance and that you can not tolerate evil ones and that you have tested the ones calling
themselves apostles but are not and you have found them to be false 3 and that you have
endurance and have suffered because of my name and have not grown weary. 4 But I have
against you that you have abandoned your first love. 5 Therefore, remember from where
you have fallen and repent and do the first works. But if not, I will come to you and I will
remove your lampstand from its place—if you do not repent. 6 But you have this, that you
hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 Let the one having an ear hear what
the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the one conquering, I will grant to him to eat from
the tree of life that is in the paradise of God."'

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

'The first and the last, who became dead but lived, says these things: 9 "I know your
affliction and poverty—but you are rich—and the slander of the ones saying themselves to
be Jews, but they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10 Do not fear what you are about
to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison so that you will be

---

280. Some versions read *I am the alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end, says the Lord God.*

tested, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. **11** Let the one having an ear hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. The one conquering will certainly not be hurt by the second death.”’

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

‘The one having the sharp, double-edged sword says these things: **13** “I know where you live, where the throne of Satan **is**, yet you hold my name and you did not deny my faith even in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan lives. **14** But I have a few things against you, that you have there ones holding the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to throw a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat idol-offerings and to be sexually immoral. **15** Thus you also have ones holding the teaching of the Nicolaitans similarly. **16** Repent, therefore! But if not, I will come to you quickly and wage war against them with the sword of my mouth. **17** Let the one having an ear hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the one conquering, I will give to him of the hidden manna, and I will give to him a white stone and on the stone a new name written that no one knows except the one receiving it.”’

18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

‘The Son of God, the one having his eyes like a flame of fire and his feet like bronze, says these things: **19** “I know your works and love and faith and service and your endurance, and your last works **are** greater than the first. **20** But I have against you that you tolerate the woman Jezebel, the one calling herself a prophetess, and she teaches and deceives my servants to be sexually immoral and to eat idol-offerings. **21** And I have given her time so that she might repent, but she is not willing to repent of her immorality. **22** Behold! I will throw her onto a bed, and the ones committing adultery with her into great tribulation, if they do not repent of her deeds. **23** And I will strike her children with death, and all the churches will know that I am the one searching kidneys and hearts, and I will give to each of you according to your deeds. **24** But I say to you, to the rest in Thyatira, to as many as do not hold this teaching, whoever has not known the deep things of Satan, as they call them: ‘I do not put another burden on you, **25** only hold what you have until I come.’

26 And the one conquering and the one keeping my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations. **27** ‘And he will rule them with an iron sceptre, as clay jars are

shattered,’ [28] as I also have received from my Father, and I will give to him the morning star. [29] Let the one having an ear hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches.”’

3 [1] And to the angel of the church in Sardis write:

‘The one having the seven spirits of God and the seven stars says these things: “I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. [2] Becoming waking and strengthen the remainder that is about to die, for I have not found your works completed before my God. [3] Remember, therefore, how you have received and heard, and be keeping and repent. But if you should not be awake, I will come like a thief and you will certainly not know at what hour I will come against you. [4] But you have a few names in Sardis who have not stained their clothes, and they will walk with me in white, for they are worthy. [5] The one conquering will be clothed thus in white garments, and I will certainly not wipe out his name from the Book of Life, but I will confess his name before my Father and before his angels. [6] Let the one having an ear hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches.”’

[7] And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

‘The Holy One, the True One,
the one having the key of David,
the one opening and no one will shut
and shutting and no one opens,
says these[8] things: “I know your works (behold, I have put before you an opened door that no one is able to shut it), that you have little power, yet you have kept my word and you have not denied my name. [9] Behold, I will give those of the synagogue of Satan, the ones saying themselves to be Jews, but they are not, rather, they are lying, behold, I will make them so that they will come and bow down before your feet, and they will know that I have loved you. [10] Because you have kept my word of endurance, I will also keep you from the hour of testing being about to come upon the whole world to test the ones living on the earth. [11] I am coming quickly. Hold what you have so that no one may take your crown. [12] The one conquering, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he will certainly not go outside anymore, and I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, the one coming down out of heaven from

my God, and my new name. [13] Let the one having an ear hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches.”’

[14] And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

‘The Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God, says these things: [15] “I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were cold or hot! [16] So, because you are lukewarm and neither hot nor cold, I am about to spew you out of my mouth. [17] For you say, ‘I am rich and have become wealthy and have no need,’ and you do not know that you are the miserable and pitiable and poor and blind and naked one. [18] I advise you to buy from me gold refined by fire so that you might become rich and white garments so that you might clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness might not be shown and salve to anoint your eyes so that you might see. [19] I, as many as I love, rebuke and discipline. Therefore be zealous and repent. [20] Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone should hear my voice and open the door, I will indeed enter to him and I will eat with him, and he with me. [21] The one conquering, I will grant to him to sit with me on my throne, as I also have conquered and have sat with my Father on his throne. [22] Let the one having an ear hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches.”””

4 [1] After these things I looked and behold, a door opened in heaven and the first voice like a trumpet that I had heard speaking with me saying, “Come up here and I will show you what must happen after these things.” [2] Immediately I was in the Spirit and behold, a throne was appearing in heaven, and on the throne one sitting. [3] And the one sitting was like in appearance to a jasper stone and to a carnelian, and a rainbow was around the throne, like in appearance to an emerald. [4] And around the throne were 24 thrones, and sitting on the thrones were 24 elders dressed in white garments, and on their heads were golden crowns. [5] And from the throne come out lightnings and sounds and thunders, and seven lamps of fire burn before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God. [6] And before the throne was as a glass sea, like crystal, and in the midst of the throne and around the throne were four living creatures, being full of eyes before and behind. [7] And the first living creature was like a lion, and the second living creature was like a calf, and the third living creature having a face as of a man, and the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle. [8] And the four living creatures, each one of them having six wings apiece, being full of eyes around and underneath, indeed do not have rest night and day, saying,

“Holy, holy, holy, Lord God, the Ruler of All,
the one having been and the one being and the one coming.”

9 And whenever the living creatures will give glory and honor and thanks to the one sitting
on the throne, the one living to the ages of the ages, 10 the 24 elders will fall before the one
sitting on the throne and worship the one living to the ages of the ages, and they will lay
their crowns before the throne, saying,

“Worthy are 11 you, our Lord and God,
to receive glory and honor and power,
because you have created all things,
and by your will they existed and were created.”

5 1 And I saw in the right hand of the one sitting on the throne a scroll, written on the
inside and on the back, having been sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a mighty angel
proclaiming in a loud voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll and to break its seals?”
3 And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to
read it. 4 And I was weeping much because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or
to read it. 5 And one of the elders said to me, “Do not weep. Behold, the Lion from the
tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered to open the scroll and its seven seals.”
6 And I saw, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures and in the midst of
the elders, a Lamb standing, as having been slaughtered, having seven horns and seven
eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the
scroll from the right hand of the one sitting on the throne. 8 And when he took the scroll,
the four living creatures and the 24 elders fell before the Lamb, each one having a harp and
golden bowls being full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. 9 And they sing a
new song, saying,

“You are worthy to take the scroll
and to open its seals,
because you were slaughtered and with your blood you bought people for God
from every tribe and language and people and nation.
And you made 10 them a kingdom and priests to our God,
and they will reign on the earth.”

11 And I looked and heard the sound of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders, and the number of them was myriads of myriads and thousands of thousands, **12** saying in a loud voice,

> "Worthy is the Lamb having been slaughtered to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing."

13 And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and on the sea and everything in them saying,

> "To the one sitting on the throne and to the Lamb **be** praise and honor and glory and power to the ages of the ages."

14 And the four living creatures said, "Amen!" and the elders fell down and worshiped.**281**

6 **1** And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying, as with a voice of thunder, "Come!" **2** And I looked and behold, a white horse, and the one sitting on it having a bow! And a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and that he might conquer.

3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, "Come!" **4** And another horse, fiery red, came out! And to the one sitting on it, it was granted to him to take peace from the earth, and so that they will slaughter one another, and a great sword was given to him.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, "Come!" And I looked and behold, a black horse, and the one sitting on it having a balance in his hand. **6** And I heard **something** like a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, "A choenix of wheat for a denarius and three choenices of barley for a denarius, but do not harm the oil and the wine."

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, "Come!" **8** And I looked, and behold, a pale horse! And the one sitting on it was named Death, and Hades was following after him. And authority was given to them over one fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword and with famine and with death and by the wild animals of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of the ones having
been slaughtered because of the word of God and because of the testimony that they were
having. 10 And they cried out in a loud voice, saying, "Until when, holy and true Ruler, do
you not judge and avenge our blood from the ones living on the earth?" 11 And a white
robe was given to each of them, and it was said to them that they should wait yet a little
time until should be completed both their fellow servants and their brothers who were going
to be killed as they also were.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and a great earthquake happened, and the
sun became black, like sackcloth made of hair, and the full moon became like blood, 13 and
the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its unseasonable fruit, being shaken
by a great wind. 14 And the sky was split like a scroll being rolled up, and all the
mountains and islands were removed from their places. 15 And the kings of the earth and
the magnates and the chiliarchs and the rich and the powerful and every slave and free
person hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, 16 and they say to the
mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of the one sitting on the
throne and from the wrath of the Lamb, 17 because the great day of their anger has come,
and who is able to stand?"

7 1 After this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the
four winds of the earth so that wind would not blow on the land or on the sea or on any
tree. 2 And I saw another angel coming up from the rising of the sun, having the seal of the
living God. And he cried in a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to them to
harm the earth and the sea, 3 saying, "Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees until we
might seal the servants of our God on their foreheads." 4 And I heard the number of the
ones having been sealed: 144 thousands, having been sealed from every tribe of the sons of
Israel:

5 from the tribe of Judah, 12 thousands having been sealed;
from the tribe of Reuben, 12 thousands;
from the tribe of Gad, 12 thousands;
6 from the tribe of Asher, 12 thousands;

---

281. Some older versions read *the 24 elders fell down and worshiped the one who lives to the ages of the ages.*

from the tribe of Naphtali, 12 thousands;
from the tribe of Manasseh, 12 thousands;
from the tribe of Simeon, 12 thousands;
from the tribe of Levi, 12 thousands;
from the tribe of Issachar, 12 thousands;
from the tribe of Zebulun, 12 thousands;
from the tribe of Joseph, 12 thousands;
from the tribe of Benjamin, 12 thousands having been sealed.

9 After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude that, to number it, no one was able, from every nation and tribe and people and language, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, having been clothed in white robes, and palm branches were in their hands, **10** and they cry out in a loud voice, saying,

"Salvation is to our God, the one sitting on the throne, and to the Lamb!"

11 And all the angels had stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, **12** saying,

"Amen! Praise and glory and wisdom and thanks and honor and power and strength be to our God, to the ages of the ages! Amen!"

13 And one of the elders responded, saying to me, "These, the ones having been clothed in white robes, who are they, and where have they come from?" **14** And I said to him, "My lord, you know." And he said to me, "These are the ones coming from the great tribulation, and they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Because of this they are before the throne of God,
and they worship him day and night in his temple.
And the one sitting on the throne will dwell with them.
They will not hunger anymore, nor will they thirst anymore,
nor will the sun fall on them at all,
nor any heat,
because the Lamb at the midst of the throne will shepherd them
and guide them to springs of the waters of life,
and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

8 **1** And when he opened the seventh seal, silence happened in heaven for about half an hour. **2** And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

3 And another angel came and was stationed at the altar having a golden censer, and much incense was given to him so that he would offer it with the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar before the throne. **4** And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, rose up before God from the hand of the angel. **5** And the angel took the censer and filled it from the fire of the altar and threw it onto the earth, and thunders and sounds and lightnings and an earthquake happened.

6 And the seven angels having the seven trumpets prepared themselves that they might trumpet.

7 And the first trumpeted, and hail happened, and fire, mixed with blood, and it was thrown onto the earth, and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.[282]

8 And the second angel trumpeted, and something like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood, **9** and a third of the creatures having life in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel trumpeted, and a great star fell from the sky, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of waters. **11** And the name of the star is called Wormwood. And a third of the waters became wormwood, and many of the men died from the waters that had been made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel trumpeted, and a third of the sun was struck, and a third of the moon and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened, and the day, a third of it did not shine, and likewise the night.

13 And I looked, and I heard an eagle[283] flying in mid-heaven saying in a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe, to the ones living on the earth from the remaining sounds of the trumpet of the three angels who are going to trumpet."

9 **1** And the fifth angel trumpeted, and I saw a star having fallen from the sky to the earth, and the key of the shaft of the abyss was given to it. **2** And he opened the shaft of the abyss, and smoke went up from the shaft like the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened from the smoke of the shaft. **3** And locusts came from the smoke onto the earth, and power was given to them as scorpions of the earth have power. **4** And it was told to them that they should not harm the grass of the earth or any green plant or any tree, if not the men who did not have the seal of God on **their** foreheads. **5** And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they would be tormented for five months and their torment **would be** like the torment of a scorpion when it might strike a man. **6** And in those days, men will seek death, but they will certainly not find it, and they will long to die, but death flees from them. **7** And the appearance of the locusts **was** like horses prepared for war. And on their heads **were something** like crowns resembling gold, and their faces **were** like faces of men. **8** And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were as of lions, **9** and they had breastplates like iron breastplates, and the sound of their wings **was** like the sound of many chariots of horses running into battle. **10** And they have tails and stingers as scorpions do, and in their tails **is** their power to harm men for five months. **11** They have over them a king, the angel of the abyss. His name in Hebrew **is** Abaddon, and in Greek he has the name Apollyon.

12 The first woe has passed. Behold, two woes are still coming after these **things**.

13 And the sixth angel trumpeted, and I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar before God, **14** saying to the sixth angel, the one having the trumpet, "Release the four angels having been bound at the great river Euphrates." **15** And the four angels having been prepared for the hour and day and month and year were released so that they might kill a third of men. **16** And the number of the horse soldiers **was** two myriads of myriads; I heard their number. **17** And thus in the vision I saw the horses and the ones riding on them: having fiery and hyacinth and sulfurous breastplates. And the heads of the horses **were** as heads of lions, and from their mouths comes fire and smoke and sulfur. **18** By these three plagues, by the fire and the smoke and the sulfur coming out from their mouths, a third of men were killed. **19** For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails, for their tails **are** like snakes, having heads, and with them they injure. **20** And the rest of men,

---

282. Some older versions leave out *and a third of the earth was burned up.*

the ones not killed in these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, so that they will not worship demons and idols of gold and silver and bronze and stone and wood, which are able neither to see nor to hear nor to walk. **21** And they did not repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their sexual immorality, nor of their thefts.

10 **1** And I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven clothed in a cloud, with a rainbow above his head and his face like the sun and his feet like pillars of fire **2** and having in his hand an opened little scroll. And he put his right foot on the sea and his left on the land, **3** and he shouted in a loud voice, as a lion roars, and when he shouted, the seven thunders spoke their own voices. **4** And when the seven thunders spoke, I was going to write, but I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal what the seven thunders said and do not write it." **5** And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven **6** and swore by the one living to the ages of the ages, who created heaven and the things in it and the earth and the things in it and the sea and the things in it, "There will be no more time, **7** but in the days of the sound of the seventh angel, when he is going to trumpet, then the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he proclaimed to his own servants the prophets." **8** And the voice that I heard from heaven was speaking with me again and saying: "Go, take the opened scroll in the hand of the angel standing on the sea and on the land." **9** And I went to the angel, telling him to give the little scroll to me. And he says to me, "Take and eat it, and it will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet like honey." **10** And I took the little scroll from the hand of the angel and ate it, and it was sweet like honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter. **11** And they said to me, "It is necessary for you to prophesy again about many peoples and nations and languages and kings."

11 **1** And a reed like a measuring rod was given to me, saying, "Get up and measure the temple of God and the altar and the ones worshiping in it. **2** But cast out the courtyard outside the temple and do not measure it, for it has been given to the Gentiles, and they will trample the holy city for 42 months. **3** And I will grant to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." **4** These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. **5** And if anyone wishes to harm them, fire comes out from their mouth and devours their enemies, and if anyone should wish to

---

283. Some copies have the word *angel* instead of*eagle.*

harm them, he must be killed in this way. **6** They have authority to close up the sky so that
no rain might fall during the days of their prophesy, and they have power over the waters to
turn them into blood and to strike the earth with every plague as often as they may desire.
7 And when they finish their testimony, the beast coming up from the abyss will make war
against them, and he will conquer them and kill them. **8** And their corpses **will be** in the
public square of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where also
their Lord was crucified. **9** And those from people and tribe and language and nation look
at their corpses for three and a half days, and they do not permit their corpses to be placed
in a tomb. **10** And the ones living on the earth rejoice over them and celebrate and send
gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented the ones living on the earth.
11 But after three and a half days, a breath of life from God entered into them and they
stood on their feet, and great fear fell on the ones seeing them. **12** And they heard a loud
voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here!" And they went up into heaven in a
cloud, and their enemies watched them. **13** And at that hour a great earthquake happened,
and a tenth of the city fell. And in the earthquake, the names of 7,000 men were killed, and
the rest became terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe has passed. Behold, the third woe is coming quickly.

15 And the seventh angel trumpeted, and loud voices happened in heaven, saying,

"The kingdom of the world has become **the kingdom** of our Lord and of his Christ,
and he will reign to the ages of the ages."

16 And the 24 elders sitting on their thrones before God fell upon their faces and
worshiped God, **17** saying,

"We give thanks to you, Lord God, Ruler of All, the one being and the one having been,
because indeed you have taken your great power and have reigned.[284]
And the nations were enraged,[18]
but your wrath has come
and the time for the dead to be judged,
and to give a reward to your servants
the prophets and to the saints
and to the ones fearing your name,

the small and the great,
and to destroy the ones destroying the earth."

19 And the temple of God in heaven was opened and the ark of the covenant of the
Lord was seen in his temple. And flashes of lightning and loud sounds and crashes of
thunder and an earthquake and a great hailstorm happened.

12 1 And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the
moon under her feet, and a crown of 12 stars on her head, 2 and having in the womb, and
she cries out, suffering birth pains and being tormented to give birth. 3 And another sign
was seen in heaven: and behold, a large red dragon having seven heads and ten horns and
seven diadems on his heads. 4 And his tail sweeps away a third of the stars of heaven and
hurled them down to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman being about to give
birth so that when she gave birth he might devour her child. 5 And she gave birth to a son,
a male, who is going to rule all the nations with an iron scepter. And her child was snatched
away to God and to his throne, 6 and the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a
place prepared by God there so that they might nourish her there for 1,260 days.

7 And a war happened in heaven. Michael and his angels fought with the dragon, and
the dragon and his angels fought them. 8 But he was not strong enough, nor was a place
found for them any longer in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was thrown down, the ancient
serpent called Diabolos and Satan, the one deceiving the whole world. He was thrown
down to the earth and his angels were thrown down with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice
in heaven saying,

"Now have come the salvation and the power
and the kingdom of our God,
and the authority of his Christ,
because the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down,
the one accusing them before our God day and night.
11 And they conquered him through the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony,
indeed, they did not love their lives unto death.

---

284. Some copies read *the ruler over all, the one who is, and who was, and who is to come,* but most modern versions do not.

Therefore, rejoice, heavens,
and the ones dwelling in them!
Woe to the earth and the sea,
because the devil has gone down to you,
having great anger,
knowing that he has little time!”

13 And when the dragon saw that he had been thrown down to the earth, he pursued the
woman who had borne the male. 14 But two wings of a great eagle were given to the
woman so that she might fly to the wilderness, to her place where she is nourished there for
a time and times and half a time, away from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent
poured water like a river out from his mouth after the woman so that he might make her
stream-borne. 16 But the earth helped the woman, indeed, the earth opened its mouth and
swallowed the river that the dragon poured out from his mouth. 17 And the dragon was
enraged at the woman and went off to make war with the rest of her seed, the ones keeping
the commandments of God and having the testimony of Jesus. 18 And he stood on the sand
of the sea.[285]

13 1 And I saw a beast coming up from the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and
on its horns were ten crowns, and on its heads was a blasphemous name.[286] 2 And the beast
that I saw was like a leopard and its feet were as of a bear and its mouth was as the mouth of
a lion, and the dragon gave to it his power and his throne and great authority. 3 And one of
its heads was as if it had been slain unto death, but its wound of death had been healed. And
the whole earth was astonished after the beast, 4 and they worshiped the dragon because he
had given authority to the beast, and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the
beast, and who is able to war with it?” 5 And to it was given a mouth speaking great things
and blasphemies, and authority was given to it to act for 42 months. 6 And it opened its
mouth unto blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name and his dwelling, the ones
dwelling in heaven. 7 And to it was granted to make war with the saints and to conquer
them, and authority was given to it over every tribe and people and language and nation.
8 And all the ones living on the earth will worship it, of whom his name has not been
written in the Book of Life of the Lamb having been slain from the foundation of the world.
9 If anyone has an ear, let him hear. 10 If anyone is for captivity, he departs; if anyone will

be killed by the sword, it is necessary for him to be killed by the sword. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints.

11 And I saw another beast coming up from the earth, and it had two horns like a lamb but it was speaking like a dragon. **12** And it exercises all the authority of the first beast before it, and it makes the earth and the ones living on it that they will worship the first beast, of whom his wound of death had been healed. **13** And it does great signs, so that it might even cause fire to come down from heaven to the earth before men. **14** And it deceives the ones living on the earth through the signs that have been granted to it to do before the beast, telling the ones living on the earth to make an image to the beast that has the wound of the sword and has lived. **15** And it was granted to it to give breath to the image of the beast so that the image of the beast might even speak and might cause whoever does not worship the image of the beast to be killed. **16** And it causes everyone, the small and the great and the rich and the poor and the free and the slave, that they might give to them a mark on their right hand or on their forehead, **17** and that no one would be able to buy or to sell except the one having the mark, the name of the beast or the number of its name. **18** Here is wisdom: The one having understanding, let him calculate the number of the beast. For it is the number of a man, and its number is 666.

14 **1** And I looked and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with him **were** 144 thousands having his name and the name of his Father written on their foreheads. **2** And I heard a sound from heaven like the sound of many waters and like the sound of great thunder, and the sound that I heard **was** like harpists harping on their harps. **3** And they sing a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders, and no one was able to learn the song except the 144 thousands having been bought from the earth. **4** These are they who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones following the Lamb wherever he goes. These have been bought from among men as first fruits for God and for the Lamb, **5** and no lie has been found in their mouth, for they are blameless.[287]

6 And I saw another angel flying in midair, having the eternal gospel to proclaim to the ones living on the earth, even to every nation and tribe and language and people, **7** saying

---

285. Some manuscripts place this sentence at the beginning of 13:1, but the best manuscripts place it here as 12:18.

in a loud voice, “Fear God and give him glory, because the hour of his judgment has come, and worship the one having made the heaven and the earth and the sea and the springs of water.”

8 And another, a second, followed, saying, “Fallen, fallen has Babylon the Great, who caused all the nations to drink from the wine of the passion of her immorality!”

9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying in a loud voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his image and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, **10** he will also drink from the wine of the wrath of God having been poured undiluted into the cup of his anger, and he will be tormented with fire and sulfur before the holy angels and before the Lamb. **11** And the smoke of their torment goes up to the ages of the ages, and they have no rest day and night, the ones worshiping the beast and his image and if anyone receives the mark of his name. **12** Here is the endurance of the saints, the ones keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, “Write, ‘Blessed **are** the dead dying in the Lord from now on.’” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “so they will rest from their labors, for their deeds follow with them.”

14 And I looked and behold, a white cloud, and sitting on the cloud one like a son of man, having a golden crown on his head and a sharp sickle in his hand. **15** And another angel came out of the temple, crying out in a loud voice to the one sitting on the cloud: “Extend your sickle and reap, because the time to reap has come, since the harvest of the earth has been ripened.” **16** And the one sitting on the cloud swung his sickle upon the earth, and the earth was harvested.

17 And another angel came out from the temple in heaven, also having a sharp sickle himself. **18** And another angel **came** from the altar, the one having authority over the fire, and he shouted in a loud voice to the one having the sharp sickle, saying, “Send out your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the grapevine of the earth, for their grapes have ripened.” **19** And the angel swung his sickle to the earth and harvested the grapevine of the earth, and he threw **the grapes** into the great winepress of the wrath of God. **20** And the

---

286. Some manuscripts include *Then he stood on the sand of the seashore* at the beginning of this verse, but the best manuscripts include it as 12:18.

winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came out from the winepress up to the bridles of the horses for 1,600 stadia.

15 1 And I saw another great and marvelous sign in heaven: seven angels having seven final plagues, for with them the wrath of God was finished.

2 Then I saw as it were a sea of glass having been mixed with fire and the ones being victorious over the beast and over his image and over the number of his name standing on the sea of glass having the harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God and the song of the Lamb, saying,

"Great and marvelous are your deeds,
Lord God, Ruler of All.
Righteous and true are your ways,
King of the Ages.[288]
Who will certainly not fear you, Lord,
and glorify your name?
For you alone are holy.
For all the nations will come
and worship before you,
because your righteous deeds have been manifested."

5 And after these things I looked, and the temple of the dwelling of the testimony in heaven had been opened. 6 And the seven angels having the seven plagues came out from the temple, having been clothed with clean, bright linen and with golden sashes having been wrapped around their chests. 7 And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls being full of the wrath of the God living to the ages of the ages. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power, and no one was able to enter into the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

16 1 And I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God onto the earth."

---

287. Some older copies add *before the throne of God.*

2 And the first went and poured out his bowl on the earth, and a bad and harmful sore
happened on the men having the mark of the beast and the ones worshiping its image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl into the sea and it became blood as of a corpse,
and every living soul in the sea died.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of water, and it
became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying,

"You are righteous, the one being and the one who was, the Holy One,
because you have judged these.[289]
6 Because they poured out the blood of the saints and prophets,
you have also given blood to them to drink;
they are worthy."

7 And I heard the altar saying,

"Yes, Lord God, Ruler of All,
your judgments are true and righteous."

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was granted to it to scorch men
with fire. 9 And men were scorched a great scorch and they blasphemed the name of the
God having authority over these plagues, but they did not repent to give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and its kingdom
became darkened. And they were chewing their tongues from the pain, 11 and they
blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pain and because of their sores, but they did
not repent of their deeds.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the Euphrates, and its water
was dried up so that the way of the kings from the rising of the sun might be prepared.
13 And I saw, out from the mouth of the dragon and out from the mouth of the beast and
out from the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs, 14 for they are
spirits of demons performing signs, who go out to the kings of the whole world to gather
them together for battle on the great day of God, the Ruler of All. 15 ("Behold! I am
coming like a thief! Blessed is the one watching and keeping his garments so that he might

---

288. Some manuscripts read *nations* instead of*ages.*

not walk around naked and they see his indecency.") [16] And they brought them together at the place called Armageddon in Hebrew.

[17] And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air, and a loud voice came out from the temple from the throne, saying, "It has happened!" [18] And lightning and sounds and thunder happened, and a great earthquake happened, such as had not happened since man had been on the earth, so powerful an earthquake, so great. [19] And the great city came into three parts and the cities of the nations fell, and Babylon the Great was remembered before God to give to her the cup of the wine of the wrath of his anger. [20] And every island fled, and the mountains were not found. [21] And great hail, about a talent in weight, comes down from heaven upon men, and men blasphemed God because of the plague of hail, because that plague is exceedingly great.

17 [1] And one of the seven angels holding the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute sitting on many waters, [2] with whom the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality and the ones living on the earth were intoxicated from the wine of her sexual immorality." [3] And he carried me away in the Spirit to a wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast being full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns. [4] And the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet and adorned with gold and precious stone and pearls, holding in her hand a golden cup being full of abominations and the impurities of her sexual immorality, [5] and on her forehead had been written a name, a mystery: Babylon the Great, the Mother of Prostitutes and of the Abominations of the Earth. [6] And I saw the woman being drunk from the blood of the saints and from the blood of the witnesses of Jesus and, having seen her, I wondered a great wonder. [7] But the angel said to me, "Why are you wondering? I will tell to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast carrying her having the seven heads and the ten horns. [8] The beast that you saw was and is not but is about to come up from the abyss, and it is going to destruction, and the ones living on the earth whose names have not been written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world will wonder, seeing the beast that was and is not but will come. [9] Here is the mind having wisdom: The seven heads are seven hills where the woman is sitting on them, and they are seven kings; [10] the five have fallen, the one is, the other has not yet come, and when he comes, it is necessary

---

289. Some older copies read *You are righteous, Lord—the one who is and who was and who is to be, because you have judged these things.*

for him to remain a little. 11 And the beast that was and is not is itself also an eighth, but it
is from the seven and is going to destruction. 12 And the ten horns that you saw are ten
kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they are receiving authority as kings with
the beast for one hour. 13 These have one mind, and they give their power and authority to
the beast. 14 They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will conquer them
because he is Lord of lords and King of kings and the ones with him are called and chosen
and faithful." 15 And he says to me, "The waters that you saw, where the prostitute sits, are
peoples and multitudes and nations and languages. 16 And the ten horns that you saw and
the beast, they will hate the prostitute and they will make her desolated and naked and they
will consume her flesh and they will burn her completely with fire, 17 for God has put into
their hearts to do his purpose and to do one purpose and to give their kingdom to the beast
until the words of God will be fulfilled. 18 And the woman whom you saw is the great city
having a kingdom over the kings of the earth."

18 1 After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great
authority, and the earth was illuminated by his glory. 2 And he cried out in a mighty voice,
saying,

"Babylon the Great has fallen!
And she has become a habitation of demons
and a hold of every unclean spirit
and a hold of every unclean and detested bird.290
3 For all the nations have drunk from the wine of her immoral passion
and the kings of the earth have committed sexual immorality with her
and the merchants of the earth have become rich from the power of her luxury."
4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying,
"Come out from her, my people,
so that you might not share in her sins
and so that you might not receive from her plagues.
5 For her sins have been heaped as far as heaven,
and God has remembered her offenses.
6 Give back to her even as she has given,
and double doubles to her according to her deeds;

in the cup that she mixed, mix double for her.
As much as she glorified herself and lived in luxury,
give her just as much torture and grief.
For she says in her heart,
‘I sit as a queen
and I am not a widow
and I will certainly not see mourning.’
Because of this in one day her plagues will come:
death and mourning and famine,
and she will be consumed by fire,
for the Lord God judging her is mighty.”

9 And the kings of the earth, the ones having committed sexual immorality and having lived in luxury with her, will weep and wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning, **10** standing from afar because of the fear of her torment, saying,

“Woe, woe, the great city,
Babylon, the mighty city!
For in one hour your judgment has come.”

11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn for her, because no one buys their cargo anymore— **12** cargo of gold and silver and precious stone and pearls and fine linen and purple cloth and silk and scarlet cloth and every citron wood and every ivory vessel and every vessel from the costliest wood and bronze and iron and marble **13** and cinnamon and spice and incense and myrrh and frankincense and wine and oil and fine flour and wheat and cattle and sheep and horses and chariots and bodies and souls of men. **14** And your autumn fruit of the desire of your soul has gone away from you, and all the luxurious and the splendid has perished from you, and they will certainly not be found any longer. **15** The merchants of these things, having become rich, will stand afar off from her because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning,

16 saying,

“Woe, woe to the great city

---

290. Some manuscripts read *Fallen, fallen.*

having been dressed in fine linen
and purple and scarlet
and adorned with gold
and precious stones and pearls,
for in one hour so much wealth has been destroyed.”

And every shipmaster and every one sailing to a place and sailors and as many as work the sea stood from afar

and were crying out, seeing the smoke of her burning, saying, “What is like the great city?” And they threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and mourning, saying,

“Woe, woe, the great city,
by which all the ones having ships in the sea
became rich from her wealth,
for in one hour she has been destroyed.”
(“Rejoice over her, heaven,
also you saints and apostles and prophets,
for God has judged your judgment against her!”)

And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying,

“Thus Babylon, the great city,
will be thrown down with violence,
and she will certainly not be seen anymore,
and the sound of harpists and musicians
and flutists and trumpeters
will certainly not be heard in you anymore,
and every craftsman
will certainly not be found in you anymore,
and the sound of a mill
will certainly not be heard in you anymore.
And the light of a lamp
will certainly not shine in you anymore,
and the voice of a bridegroom and a bride

will certainly not be heard in you anymore,
for your merchants were the great ones of the earth
because all the nations were deceived by your sorcery.
And in her 24 was found the blood of prophets and saints
and of all the ones having been slain on the earth."

19 **1** After these things I heard as it were the loud voice of a large crowd in heaven saying,

"Hallelujah!
Salvation and glory and power to our God,
2 for his judgments are true and righteous,
for he has judged the great prostitute
who was corrupting the earth with her sexual immorality,
and he has avenged the blood of his servants
from her hand."

3 And they spoke a second time:

"Hallelujah!
Yes, the smoke of her rises to the ages of the ages."

4 And the 24 elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, the One sitting on the throne, saying,

"Amen. Hallelujah!"

5 And a voice came out from the throne, saying,

"Praise our God,
all his servants
and the ones fearing him,
the small and the great."

6 And I heard as it were the sound of a great crowd and as it were the sound of many waters and as it were the sound of powerful thunder, saying,

“Hallelujah!
For the Lord our God, the Ruler of All, reigns.
Let us rejoice and exult
and give glory to him
because the wedding of the Lamb has come
and his bride has made herself ready
and it has been granted to her that she might be dressed
in bright, clean fine linen.”
(For fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.)

9 And he says to me, “Write, ‘Blessed are the ones having been called to the supper of the wedding of the Lamb.’” And he says to me, “These are true words of God.” **10** And I fell before his feet to worship him, but he says to me, “See not! I am a fellow servant of you and your brothers having the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

11 And I saw heaven having been opened and behold, a white horse and the one riding on it, being called Faithful and True, and he judges and makes war in righteousness, **12** his eyes also being a flame of fire, and many crowns being on his head, having a name written that no one knows except himself, **13** and having been clothed with a robe dipped in blood; and his name is called the Word of God. **14** And the armies in heaven were following him on white horses, having been clothed in fine linen, white and clean. **15** And from his mouth goes out a sharp sword so that with it he might strike the nations, and he will rule them with an iron scepter, and he tramples the winepress of the wine of the wrath of the fury of God, the Ruler of All. **16** And he has a name written on his robe and on his thigh: King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out in a loud voice, saying to all the birds flying in midheaven, “Come, be gathered together for the great supper of God, **18** so that you might eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of chiliarchs and the flesh of the mighty and the flesh of horses and of the ones sitting on them and the flesh of all, both of free and of slaves and of small and of great.”

19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies having been gathered to make war with the one sitting on the horse and with his army. **20** And the beast was

captured and with him the false prophet having performed signs before him, by which he deceived the ones having received the mark of the beast and the ones worshiping his image. The two were thrown living into the lake of fire burning with sulfur. **21** And the rest were killed by the sword of the one sitting on the horse, coming out from his mouth, and all the birds were gorged with their flesh.

20 **1** And I saw an angel coming down from heaven having the key to the abyss and a great chain in his hand. **2** And he seized the dragon, the ancient serpent, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. **3** And he threw him into the abyss and shut it and sealed it over him so that he would not deceive the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, it is necessary for him to be released for a short time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them and judgment was given to them, both the souls of the ones having been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the word of God and those who did not worship the beast or his image and did not receive the mark on the forehead or on their hand. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. **5** (The rest of the dead did not live until the thousand years were ended.) This is the first resurrection. **6** Blessed and holy is the one having a part in the first resurrection! Over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and they will reign with him for a thousand years.

7 But when the thousand years are ended, Satan will be released from his prison, **8** and he will go out to deceive the nations at the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, of whom their number will be like the sand of the sea. **9** And they went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the encampment of the saints and the beloved city, but fire came down from heaven and devoured them. **10** And the devil deceiving them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur where the beast and the false prophet were, and they will be tormented day and night to the ages of the ages.

11 And I saw a great white throne and the one sitting on it, from whose face earth and heaven fled, and no place was found for them. **12** And I saw the dead, both the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged from the things written in the books, according to their deeds. **13** And the sea gave up the dead in it, and Death and Hades gave up the dead in them, and they were judged, each one, according to their deeds.

14 And Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. 15 And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

21 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had gone away, and the sea was no more. 2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice from the throne saying, "Behold! The dwelling of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them.[291] 4 And he will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death will not be any longer, nor grieving, nor crying, nor pain. They will not be any longer; the first things have gone away." 5 And the one sitting on the throne said, "Behold! I make all things new." And he says to me, "Write, for these words are trustworthy and true." 6 And he said to me, "It has happened! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the one thirsting I will give freely from the spring of the water of life. 7 The one conquering will inherit these things, and I will be his God, and he will be my son. 8 But for the cowardly and the unbelieving and the abhorred and murderers and fornicators and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their place will be in the lake burning with fire and sulfur, which is the second death."

9 And one of the seven angels holding the seven bowls being full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, "Come, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb." 10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and he showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God, its brilliance being like a most precious stone, like a stone of jasper shining like crystal. 12 Having a great and high wall having 12 gates and 12 angels at the gates and names having been written that are the 12 tribes of the sons of Israel. 13 On the east were three gates, and on the north were three gates, and on the south were three gates, and on the west were three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had 12 foundations, and on them were the 12 names of the 12 apostles of the Lamb. 15 And the one speaking with me had a golden measuring rod so that he might measure the city and her gates and her wall. 16 And the city is laid out square, and her length is as much as the width. And he measured the city with the rod to 12,000 stadia: Her length and width and height are equal. 17 And he measured her

wall, 144 cubits by the measurement of a man, which is of an angel. **18** And the material of her wall is jasper, and the city is pure gold, like pure glass. **19** The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every precious stone. The first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, **20** the fifth sardonyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, the twelfth amethyst. **21** And the 12 gates were 12 pearls; each one of the gates individually was from one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass. **22** And I saw no temple in her, for the Lord God, the Ruler of All, is her temple, and the Lamb. **23** And the city has no need of the sun, nor of the moon, that they might illumine her, for the glory of God illumined her, and her lamp is the Lamb. **24** And the nations will walk by the light of her, and the kings of the earth bring their glory into her.[292] **25** And her gates will certainly not be shut by day, for night will not be there. **26** And they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into her, **27** but everything unclean will certainly not enter into her and the one doing abomination and falsehood, if not the ones having been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb.

22 **1** And he showed to me the river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out from the throne of God and of the Lamb, **2** in the middle of its public square. And on this side and on that side of the river was the tree of life, bearing 12 fruits, giving its fruit according to each month, and the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations. **3** And there will no longer be any curse, and the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and his servants will serve him. **4** And they will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. **5** And there will be no more night, and they have no need of the light of a lamp or of the light of the sun, because the Lord God will shine on them, and they will reign to the ages of the ages.

6 And he said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true, and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent his angel to show his servants what must happen soon." **7** "And behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is the one keeping the words of the prophecy of this book."

8 And I, John, am the one seeing and hearing these things. And when I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel showing me these things. **9** But he says

---

291. Some manuscripts add *as their God,* but the best manuscripts do not.

to me, “See not! I am a fellow servant of you and of your brothers the prophets and of the ones keeping the words of this book. Worship God!”

10 And he says to me, “Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. **11** Let the one being unrighteous still be unrighteous, and let the filthy one still be filthy, and let the righteous one still do righteousness, and let the holy one still be holy.

12 Behold, I am coming quickly, and my reward is with me, to render to each one as his work is. **13** I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. **14** Blessed are the ones washing their robes so that their authority over the tree of life will be and they may enter into the city by the gates. [293] **15** Outside are dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters and everyone loving and doing falsehood.

16 I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify these things to you concerning the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright morning star.”

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, “Come!” And let the one hearing say, “Come!” And the one thirsting, let him come. The one desiring, let him take the water of life freely.

18 I testify to everyone hearing the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone might add to them, God will add to him the plagues written in this book. **19** And if anyone might take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share from the tree of life and from the holy city written in this book.[294]

20 The one testifying these things says, “Yes! I am coming quickly.” Amen! Come, Lord Jesus!

21 The grace of the Lord Jesus be with the saints. Amen.

---

292. Some older copies read *The nations that are saved will walk by the light of that city.*